Awake!

1949

AWAKE!

Uniting Religion's Divided House

World Council of Churches meets in Amsterdam

Smog Spells Death

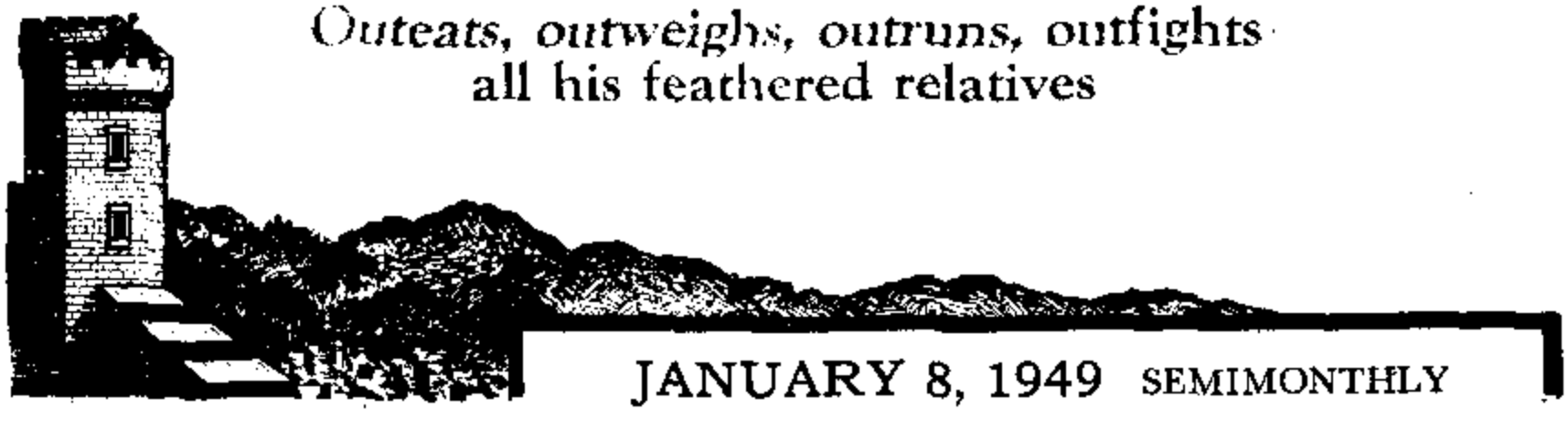
Action to halt this health hazard still in slow-motion

Women Spearhead War on Old Age

Old age wins the battles, but it will lose the war

The Amazing Mr. Ostrich

Outeats, outweighs, outruns, outfights
all his feathered relatives



JANUARY 8, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

ligion's Divided House	3
"Amsterdam, Here We Are!"	4
"Unionizers" Go to Work	6
No Stoop, No Squat, No Sunburn for Tomorrow's Farmer!	8
Disgraced Jailbird	8
Shortage of Jackasses	8
Smog Spells Death	9
Pneumonia, Tuberculosis, Cancer	10
Noah's Ark Found Again?	11
Blood Transfusion—One Doctor's Opinion	12
Women Spearhead War on Old Age	13
Battle of the Bulges	14
Ultimate Defeat of Old Age	15
Americans vs. Perpetual Motion	16
What a Man!	16
Island-Hopping in the Caribbean	17
The Amazing Mr. Ostrich	20
Mama and Papa	22
Now Meet Junior	23
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
This Thing Called "Soul"	24
Christian Integrity in Greece	26
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., January 8, 1949 | Number 1

UNITING RELIGION'S DIVIDED HOUSE

IN THIS day of housing shortages many an old, dilapidated firetrap is allowed to stand that would ordinarily in more prosperous times be condemned *and torn down. Both unsafe for habita*tion and eyesores in the community, these old, rickety, rat-infested dwellings remind one of Christendom's ramshackle, centuries-old house of religion, with its crumbling foundation, sagging floors, cracked and bulging walls, and falling-in, leaky roof. Protestantism down through the years has added room after room to the original Orthodox and Roman Catholic structure, until today there are over 256 different sects and cults nested together under a single multi-gabled roof.

Without plan or design, each addition has its own peculiar architecture of ritual and pattern of creedal dogma. The passageways between them are so narrow, dark and treacherous that millions of persons have never left the confines of their native religious cell long enough to inspect the rest of the house. Hence they are totally unaware of the fact that with the passing of time the cellar has become damper, the rooms mustier, the cobwebs thicker and the cracks wider.

Instead of calling a demolishing crew and tearing the whole monstrous structure down to the ground, Christendom's clergy have endeavored to hold together and patch up their tumble-down shack. From time to time they have made general repairs by bolstering up its pagan foundations, plugging up its doctrinal cracks and smearing over its decayed surface with whitewash, in an effort to make it less apparent that it is a divided house. This "unifying" work they love to call an *ecumenical* movement. During the last forty years their activity along this line has increased until recently it reached a climax, at Amsterdam. There the World Council of Churches, from August 22 to September 4, attempted a major renovation of the entire disjointed house from top to bottom.

Setting Up the Scaffolding

Before the actual face-lifting on the old building began many details had to be attended to. The stage had to be set, the props arranged and the scaffolding erected. The people both in the house and in the neighborhood had to be awakened to what was about to happen; hence the buzzing commotion. The press, radio and movies were called in to amplify the noise. In religious circles great expectation was aroused; keen interest was created; many questions were asked.

What was this World Council of Churches all about, anyway? From the loud-speakers of the publicity agents came the answer: 'For the first time official representatives of hundreds of Protestant churches will put their hearts and minds together; for the first time a continuous, active, globe-encircling council of churches will be established; for the first time old and young churches will

have ONE voice with which to cry to the world for "more religion".' Amsterdam was to be "the iridescent and inspiring dawn of a new day", the "most significant religious gathering since the conversion of Constantine", a "great spiritual adventure", an "overwhelming experience". Why, "not since the historic stand of Martin Luther in 1521 . . . has so epoch-making an event for Protestant Christianity happened as the World Council of Churches," asserts Fifth Avenue's prominent clergyman, J. S. Bonnell. Or, to quote the then president of the Federal Council of Churches, Charles P. Taft:

> We shall demonstrate the will of the churches toward unity, and their determination to act together in building a free and peaceful world. We shall set up an organization through which the churches may consult together and reach definite agreements. . . . That for which we most earnestly pray is that this new organization may rise up strong, and be an instrument to bring about a world of peace and brotherhood.

Well, such a house-rocking, earth-shaking affair as this should have a theatrical theme to go with it. So out came the banner inscribed: "Man's Disorder & God's Design." A bulletin issued by the American Committee of the World Council declared:

> MAN'S DISORDER—revealing itself in war, aggressive nationalisms, economic strife, race prejudices, callousness, cruelty, greed, hunger, disunity (religious and otherwise). Seeing what man has done during the last three decades to destroy himself, not a few people have begun to believe again in an "underworld" —the seat of demonic forces which seem to be riding mankind to its destruction.

What "God's design" is, the bulletin is not too clear, but it seems from their boasting that they expect the Almighty to use this World Council to correct all of man's disorders.

A look at the blueprints gives a better idea of the organizational setup of the World Council. It has six presidents and a "key group" or Central Committee composed of 90 members divided into 12 departments. This Central Committee, with executive headquarters in Geneva, is supposed to meet once a year and make out its time sheets, and then once every five years a general get-together of the entire World Council will survey the progress made on the patch-up job.

Lest any fear that this organization will become a sort of super-church, a Protestant hierarchy, that will rule over half of Christendom with the same authority that the Vatican rules the other half, it is pointed out that this World Council takes nothing away from the functions of the individual sects or cults that are members. Declared the archbishop of Canterbury: "It [the World Council] is no more a church than the United Nations is a nation." In fact, there is a great resemblance between the two organizations, the World Council being a sort of religious U. N.

"Amsterdam, Here We Are!"

Of the expected 450 delegates 352 were on hand, with as many alternates, and a host of consultants and visitors—all together nearly 1,500 of Christendom's most distinguished ecclesiastical architects and workmen from every corner of the globe, and representing nearly 150 separate denominations. There were "ruff-collared Scandinavians; bearded, black-veiled Orthodox dignitaries; purple-cassocked Old Catholics; saffron-stoled representatives of the Church of South India; U. S. pastors in business suits and glittering spectacles".—*Time* magazine.

Pageantry reached a peak. Fifteen thousand people were on hand to satisfy their curiosity and feast their eyes on this strange collection of "isms". "I never saw flowers used in such profusion in decorating," gasped one of the bishops. For fifteen minutes all the church bells of Amsterdam blanketed the city

with their spellbinding notes at the same time bells in many other parts of the earth were joining in the pagan custom in an effort to awaken Christendom's god, so that he might hear the prayers and supplications. Everybody was called upon to pray for the "ecumenic" workmen. Many news hounds were also on hand, 242 of them, some writers, some radio commentators, some photographers.

First of all the roll call. About three-fifths of Christendom's sects were officially represented by some of the brightest lights of the pulpit. Not that they are outstanding defenders of the Bible and true Christianity, for, as a matter of fact, many of them, like Dr. Reinhold Niebuhr, think and believe and preach that the teachings of Christ are too impractical for this world and its troubles.

High on the list of the "Who's Who" at Amsterdam was the name of John Foster Dulles, one of the chief "tack and hammer" experts. Fresh from the debating chambers of the United Nations Dulles showed his ability by juggling both politics and religion on the highest scaffolding without falling off. After mentioning the fact that before the second world war Dulles was a Wall Street lawyer who worked for German cartels that backed up Hitler, I. F. Stone, editorial writer of the New York *Star*, goes on to say:

> About the middle of the war, he [Dulles] seems to have felt an urge to be numbered among the prophets. Ever since he has paraded as a Christian with a capital "C", ostentatious in his piety, like those of whom Jesus said, "all their works they do for to be seen of men." . . . If Jesus had been as this man, he would not have struck out on the path of sorrow. He would have opened a law office in Jerusalem, catering to the wealthiest of the Pharisees.

"Personally," confesses another writer, "I can't bring myself to trust Mr. Dulles—theologian or statesman—as far as I can toss a Dutch windmill."

Delegates from two-fifths of Christendom were conspicuous by their absence when the official roll call was made. Notable absentees included Russian Orthodox, Dutch Reform, Scandinavian Lutherans, Quakers of England, U.S. Southern Baptists, the Armenian Church and Roman Catholics. Some sects, like the Unitarian, were not invited, the reason as given by the council's associate general secretary, Leiper, being that they do not accept the pagan doctrine of "trinity".

The Pan-Orthodox Conference met in Moscow a few weeks prior to the Amsterdam assembly and decided that they would have no part in it as long as the bosses of this "unionizing" movement were of the West. Purely a jurisdictional dispute on a diplomatic level. Consequently the boys of Amsterdam were tickled pink when Tito, presumably on the "outs" with Moscow, sent his "small boy" to represent the Yugoslav Orthodox church. All together, 24 of the 85 seats reserved for Orthodoxy were filled by the smaller branches. Russia also knew what was going on, for she had her news agency *Tass* on the spot.

"Visitors" in the Belfry

Some of the denominations that did not send official delegates did not want to be left out completely, and so they sent what they called "observers". The Southern Baptists sent such a looker-on even though they had passed a resolution "declining positively and definitely" any membership in the world organization. Jewish religionists also sent their observer. These "visitors" were welcomed and gladly taken in. While the Roman Catholic Hierarchy refused to send participating delegates to the Assembly, they did send "a few priests" to "listen in" on the deliberations and keep an eye on the whole remodeling job.

The fact that Rome did not send delegates to Amsterdam with voting powers should not be interpreted as meaning that the Catholic church had no part in

the Assembly. True, the pope's suggestion was turned down that his personal chambermaid, Myron C. Taylor, be permitted to help out on the construction job, yet, at all times there was at least one Jesuit priest sitting on the platform directly behind the speaker's desk in the front row of the press section.

In reality, the Catholic church is more keenly interested than her Protestant children in uniting religion's divided house, and in bringing all of Christendom together into a single organization, submissive, of course, to the dictates of Rome. Hence the Jesuit Boyer, quoted in *Osservatore Romano*, said that Catholics were happy and hopeful that this World Council would result in greater "progress toward unity" with the mother church. The Jesuit magazine *America* also rejoiced over the efforts of the World Council. Writes the Jesuit J. H. C. Creyton, in the Amsterdam Catholic weekly: "Catholics will listen to the appeal that the World Council of Churches may be a tool by which real union of all Christians in one Catholic Church of Christ may be advanced."

Pope Pius XII blessed the Amsterdam assembly and in a special letter declared that he was "following with assiduous interest the providential movement for the return of dissidents to the unity of the church". Special prayers and special masses were held for the success of the World Council.

Termites Within the Walls

"Unity" under the domination of Rome is much closer than most Protestants realize. Basically the strategy behind this World Council is to get Protestants to unite among themselves, then, as a unit, join up with the Eastern Orthodox churches, and, finally, all return to the arms of "mama" as the one and only "Holy Catholic Church". Ever since the days of the Inquisition the papacy has been working toward this end. Now, with the rise of the ecumenical movement she has many, many friends and helpers that work as a "fifth column" inside the denominations. Like termites, they are eating out the walls of separation.

Within the Anglican Church of England, which is only a shade different from the Catholic Church in traditions and ritual, there are forces working for the union of that system with Rome. When 7,000 clergymen representing 21,000,000 Methodists met shortly before the Amsterdam powwow they agreed that since the only terms on which they could unite with Rome were as 'repentant Protestants', then it was up to them to take the first step toward that union. The noted Danish theologist, K. E. Skydsgaard, reasons that since Protestants and Catholics cannot unite on the terms set by the Protestants it only means that they must unite on those laid down by Rome; hence he says, "it is perfectly right to say that the Roman Catholic Church already is along in the ecumenical movement." Bishop Oxnam, former president of the Federal Council of Churches, has been one of the most outspoken advocates for return to the Roman yoke of bondage, going so far as to call the Protestant position a 'sinful' one for which they should ask forgiveness. Others also speak of the "sin of denominational division".

"Unionizers" Go to Work

One would think that since so many of Christendom's household desire to unite they would all have worked in unison to make the Amsterdam assembly a huge success. However, it seems that each one had his own patching-up methods. Power politics and national ambitions played their part.

At the very start Karl Barth, one of Europe's foremost theologians, with the bluntness of an honest man, warned his buddies that they were starting a bigger job than they could finish. Said Barth:

We ought to give up every thought that the care of the church, the care of the world, is

our care. . . . This is the final root and ground of all human disorder; the dreadful, godless, ridiculous opinion that man is the Atlas who is destined to bear the dome of heaven on his shoulders. . . . We are not the ones to change this evil world into a good one. God has not resigned His Lordship over it into our hands. . . . By God's design is not meant something like a Christian Marshall plan. . . . All that is required of us is that in the midst of the political and social disorder of the world we *should be His witnesses, as disciples and servants* of Jesus.

Immediately the rest, branding Barth's "cold water" statement of truth as "heresy", proceeded with their remodeling job. Kathleen Bliss, editor of the London *Christian News-Letter,* wanted to begin on the foundation by saying that if there was faith they could "lay the foundation of a new society amid the decline of the old". Others urged that they "break down the walls of division"; some started hammering on the "disturbing discrepancy" and the social problems of the day; another urged protection against "the terrible fate that impends".

Meantime some of the boys were busy on the other side of the house putting up a brick wall against communism. One of these, hod-carrier Dulles, worked fast and furious throwing bricks and mortar together as he raved about how "atheistic and materialistic" Marxian Communism is. As soon as he stopped to catch his breath Prague's eminent clergyman, J. L. Hromadka, in an effort to push the wall over, started talking about the "Western man's apparent fear, frustration and helplessness in dealing with the great issues of our times".

For nearly a week about 400 delegates, divided into four sections, tinkered around behind closed doors. No doubt they saw how dark the inside of the house is, how much it is in need of a lighting system and a modern plumbing system for removing some of Christendom's *filth and rubbish. But instead of* doing anything about these important matters they as much as said: 'We'll just fix up the outside a little and leave the internal structure as is.' Outside they had trouble with their paint. At first their condemnation of capitalism looked too "red"; so they mixed in a neutralizer called *laissez-faire* so that the jealous god of capitalism would not be offended.

Then, not unlike the builders of Babel's tower when their work was interrupted, these modern housebuilders each said the Lord's Prayer in his own language and went home.

And what was accomplished? A survey by the *Christian Century* says that "the most substantial work done at Amsterdam was accomplished in the first *hour of the first business session*". A constitution was adopted and the World Council became a "permanent" fixture in the divided house. For the next two weeks thereafter, besides offering Queen Wilhelmina the opportunity of making "Rev." Visser 't Hooft a knight of the "Order of the Netherlands Lion", the World Council did plenty of gabbing. *Time* magazine: "Verbally, Amsterdam was earsplitting." Frank Stewart, religious editor of the Cleveland *Press,* cabled: "This is the greatest gabfest I ever heard any place or any time." Surely Gilbert and Sullivan describe the scene perfectly:

> Bishops in their shovel hats
> Were plentiful as tabby cats,
> In point of fact, too many.

Be not deceived, all efforts to unite Christendom's divided house, which is made of 'hay, wood and stubble', will fail; hence the cry, "Come out of her, my people." (Revelation 18:4) Likewise the associated World Council will tumble down with it at Armageddon, even as foretold: "Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces. . . . Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand."—Isaiah 8:9, 10; Matthew 7:26, 27.

No Stoop, No Squat, No Sunburn
FOR TOMORROW'S FARMER!

If higher farm prices are the aspirin that cured the long-suffering farmer's headache, then some of today's inventions might well be called the liniment to relieve his backache. With the advent of new labor-saving devices and machinery, the farmer of tomorrow is promised a life of veritable armchair ease. A long list of new digger-outers, picker-uppers, duster-offers and sorter-outers soon is to join the already impressive list of mechanical wonders now at work on farms. In addition to this galaxy of new tractor-drawn, motor-propelled, electrically-operated devices, tomorrow's engineer of agriculture is to have at his beck and call the combined forces of chemistry and electronics. Yes, the farmer's life will be a happier one with less drudgery and more time to enjoy his automobile, television set and airplane!

There will be no weather-seared face for the completely mechanized farmer of a few years hence. His air-conditioned tractor cab is designed to keep him cool and comfortable on hot days, and warm and protected against the elements in bad weather. The cab, probably constructed of transparent plastic, filters out the burning rays of the sun, yet allows him full vision of his working area. He may even enjoy his favorite radio programs, news broadcasts and market reports while he plows or cultivates. And two-way radio communication is a definite possibility for the large agricultural operator. The owner or manager might thereby be in constant touch with work progress in every corner of the farm . . . and call home to see if dinner is on the table! Haying literally is going to be a breeze with the chopper-blower that shoots the alfalfa or timothy up to the mow where new drying methods allow hay, cut with high moisture content, to be cured. Other farming innovations will include: *Radar* to select seeds capable of producing the finest crops; *electronic tomato harvesters* that grade the fruit by size and color; *germ-killing lamps* to guard poultry against disease.—Badger Paper Mills, Inc.

Disgraced Jailbird

Crime does not pay. Blackie, pet crow in Little Ferry, N. J., learned this bitter lesson. When he had his freedom he attended school with his young master from Tuesdays through Fridays. He flunked in deportment, with lowest dishonors. On Mondays he played hooky. That was the day for his "perfect crime", namely, yanking clothespins off washlines. No school Saturday, so he whiled away the day swooping at car windshields and slowly strutting across busy intersections, jamming traffic for blocks. On Sundays he attended church, but shunned the family pew. He joined the bats in the belfry and from that perch "harmonized" with the choir below. At this brotherly help the choir was sour. But now all Little Ferry breathes easier: by police order its public enemy No. 1, Blackie, is a jailbird in his master's backyard pen.

Shortage of Jackasses

The democrats may soon be looking for another party emblem if they expect to keep up with the times. Why? The mule is facing extinction. Ira Drymon, president of the Horse and Mule Association of America, says the trouble goes back to the jackass, the mule's papa. There just are not enough jackasses of the four-legged variety to mate with mares and thereby father the hybrid mule. The jack and jenny are nearing extinction, we are told, and that means the mule will also die out. The mule is better suited to certain work and conditions than horses or tractors, specially in the southern United States. Senators have been in consultation on this matter. Politicians often clamor, "We need more religion." Now it's, "We need more mules and jackasses."

IT IS December 1, 1930. Heavy, smoke-laden fog blankets the Meuse river valley in Belgium. No one notices. Near-by factory chimneys make smog a frequent visitor. Three days, and it only snuggled closer. On the fourth day livestock writhed in agony. Forty-eight hours later 63 persons had died. Many survivors fled in panic. Others herded their remaining farm animals into their houses and barricaded themselves indoors, sealing cracks with wet rags.

Terrifying rumors whispered of German poison gas. Others spoke in awed tones of the return of the thirteenth-century scourge—Black Death. But official inquiry revealed it a twentieth-century scourge, a simple case of air pollution that could happen in any manufacturing city. The coal used in surrounding factories had a high sulphur content. When burned sulphur dioxide filled the air, other industrial fumes added oxygen atoms to make sulphur trioxide, this gas absorbed water from the fog, and the resulting smog was a deadly sea of droplets of sulphuric acid. It seared lungs as though it were a flame.

The above disaster of 1930 was used by Bill Davidson to introduce his article "Our Poisoned Air", in *Collier's* of October 23, 1948. After an array of sobering facts on air poisoning in the United States and practical information on how the smoke menace can be eliminated, the article concludes: "Are we Americans waiting until we experience a Meuse valley disaster of our own?"

Death Settles on Donora, Pa.

Yes. We waited. It came. One week after the date of issue of that article Americans experienced their "Meuse valley" disaster. On October 30 smog closed in upon Donora, Pa., a community of 12,000 in the Monongahela river valley, about twenty-five miles southeast of Pittsburgh. Twenty persons died. Four hundred were stricken, but were treated in time to ward off death.

Donora had lived in a twilight world enveloped in smog for three days before ill effects were noticed, but around 2 a.m. of October 30 the town's eight doctors were swamped with telephone calls for help from asthma sufferers and anxious relatives. In a short time the hospitals in the area were filled. Doctors and emergency workers reported that patients showed similar symptoms: gasping for air and unbearable chest pains. Volunteer firemen from neighboring towns assisted the local fire department in getting oxygen to many victims. Doctor William Rongaus, a physician and member of the Donora Board of Health, bitterly charged: "It's murder! There's nothing else you can call it."

Norbert Hochman, a chemist attached to the Pittsburgh Smoke Prevention Bureau, announced the theory that there was definitely enough sulphur trioxide to be toxic in the air in Donora, particularly close to the zinc works of the American Steel and Wire Company, a United *States Steel Corporation subsidiary. He* explained that sulphur dioxide is formed in the process at that plant, which becomes deadly sulphur trioxide upon contact with the air. The Meuse river valley disaster over again, only eighteen years later and in the Monongahela river valley. It can happen here. It has.

M. M. Neale, superintendent of the

zinc works, said the plant was being shut down as a precautionary measure. But spokesmen for the mill said that they thought there was small chance that the *mill was responsible*, on the ground that it had been using the same process in the plant since 1917. Smog had also visited Meuse river valley many times before December 1, 1930. At any rate, the governor of Pennsylvania announced that a state investigation would be made, Donora has asked the United States Public Health Service to enter the case, and the community is also prepared to spend $10,000 hiring private investigators to solve the mystery.

Pneumonia, Tuberculosis, Cancer

City smoke is a menace hanging low over the head of every industrial area. Doctor Clarence A. Mills, of the University of Cincinnati, declared: "Death rates from pneumonia, tuberculosis and lung cancer are three to five times higher for men in the dirty districts than in the clean suburbs. In Chicago alone, over 700 more people die each year from these three diseases than would die if the death rates of the suburban areas prevailed over the entire city." Verifying these contentions, Dr. I. Hope Alexander, Pittsburgh public health director, discovered that the four most air-polluted cities (Pittsburgh, Boston, Baltimore and St. Louis) ranked one, two, four and five in pneumonia deaths.

The previously mentioned article in *Collier's* gives an insight into the steep price we pay for poisoning our air. A research worker at Sloan-Kettering Institute for Cancer Research in New York city said that "there is a group of complex hydrocarbon chemicals any one of which will, when injected into mice, produce cancer in the animals 100 times out of 100". These chemicals come from tar formed by burning coal. The researchers are now experimenting with ordinary soot collected from New York city rooftops, and London has already proved that chimney soot produces cancer in men as well as in animals. In New York the United States Public Health Service collected air from the Holland tunnel, condensed it, injected it into mice. Result, cancer. It is common laboratory practice to induce cancer in experimental animals by placing their tissues in contact with synthetic hydrocarbons.

Though tuberculosis, pneumonia and cancer are the more deadly results to lungs on a smoke diet, there are many other lesser ailments induced or irritated by it. It does not always kill in as dreadfully spectacular a way as in the Meuse valley and at Donora. It is more often a slow killer that takes its time over the years. In addition to soot and sulphur dioxide, each lungful of air breathed by most American city dwellers *contains ammonia, formaldehyde*, nitric acid, hydrochloric acid, and chlorine and phosgene, the war gases.

City smoke also brings a huge economic loss. Public Health Service in Washington says that everyone's personal smoke bill is between $10 and $30 a year. Cost to the United States is estimated *at $2,500,000,000 annually. Cleaning* buildings by sandblasting runs into a cost of millions each year, and around the home smoke does much damage, in addition to the endless marathon of scrubbing that housewives must endure. Obermeyer estimated that 1,780 tons of dirt and chimney smoke floats over New York city in the first 200-foot layer of atmosphere. This shroud blacks out the sunlight and its prized ultraviolet rays, as much as 30 percent being thus lost in some cities, and as high as 50 percent in certain cities in England during wintertime.

These and other evils of smoke and smog have given rise to repeated outcries for smoke abatement. There are solutions to the problem if the industrialists would co-operate. Different fuels may be the answer in some cases,

or oftentimes it is new equipment that is needed. Reduction of smoke and fumes results in more efficient burning of fuels or in reclaiming valuable chemicals that otherwise go up in smoke, and such savings soon pay for the initial outlay required of industry. But if it never paid back in money, the improvement of public health would justify enforcement of smoke-abatement programs. St. Louis has gone far in eliminating her pall of smoke. Seven years of energetic action has raised Pittsburgh's visibility 68 percent, and last winter she enjoyed 39 percent more sunshine than during the previous one. She may lose her reputation as the "smoky city".

Smoke and Smog No Joke

There are perennial anti-smoke campaigns in New York city. The problem has certainly been talked out; now it should be worked out. The New York *Times* runs many good editorials on the subject, and last October reported the introduction of a local law in the city council by Vice-Chairman Joseph T. Sharkey. But some other newspapers are more interested in coddling industry than in public health. The New York *Star* is a good example of this bad trait.

On October 22, 1948, it published an editorial entitled "Take Care with Our Air". Its purpose was to poke fun at any smoke abatement program. First it blames the pall over the city as due to a breeze off the Jersey flats. Then, 'But as to Mr. Sharkey's claim that our air is foul and unhealthful, we say 'Nuts!'" And adds in a strained effort to be coyly facetious about a serious matter, "It isn't foul at all, just flavorsome." Amusing only the factory owners, the editorial prattles childishly about the city atmosphere's needing its flavor, its carbon monoxide and smoke. It chides Sharkey on trying to launch steps to purify the air, saying that New Yorkers would feel lost without the blanketing smoke, that they have become adapted to it and could not live comfortably without it.

Eight days after this cute comic asininely wrote in the New York *Star* as though smoke and smog were to be taken as a joke, smoke and smog killed twenty persons in Donora. Does the *Star* think that a joke? Something to chuckle about, to laugh off? Does their editorial still strike them as cute and cunning? Would they like to let Donora in on the fun by circulating the editorial there? And when surviving relatives of the twenty who died would say that smoke-laden air is foul and unhealthful, would the New York *Star* lightly respond: "Nuts! It isn't foul at all, just flavorsome"?

City smoke and smog is no joke. It blackens homes and overworks housewives. It brings economic loss. It impairs health. And at times smoke and smog spell death.

Noah's Ark Found Again?

¶ A few years ago a Russian aviator flying over Mount Ararat was supposed to have seen a huge boat stranded against the shore of a glacial lake. It was widely publicized as Noah's ark. The report has never been substantiated, though it has been repeated and embellished. Most recent news of the ark on Ararat comes via an Associated Press dispatch of November 13, 1948, from Istanbul. It tells of the petrified remains of an object resembling the remains of a ship being found high up on Mount Ararat. Hidden for centuries, it came to light last summer when unusually warm weather melted away an ancient mantle of snow and ice. Many peasants from the villages around the base of the mountain climbed to view the petrified remains and excitedly announced it was a ship. But this and other stories about Noah's ark still leave the scientists cold and skeptical.

Blood Transfusion—One Doctor's Opinion

IN *The Layman Speaks*, June, 1948, Alonzo J. Shadman, M.D., of Forest Hills, Massachusetts, voices sentiments on blood transfusion. He said in part:

Years ago, in George Washington's time, it was the style to open the patient's veins and let out a lot of blood. The procedure was considered by both the doctors and the laity as the thing to do. That being the accepted philosophy in that "enlightened day and age", who could "squawk" at the fearful mortality? No one, of course; so what could anyone object to when the Father of our Country was killed by the doctor's ruthless lancet?

He was exposed to bad weather on a Thursday. On Friday he showed signs that his bronchi and throat were inflamed. According to homeopathic philosophy *Aconite* would have been the correct remedy and undoubtedly would have caused an immediate recovery. His physicians were allopaths, knowing not a thing about curative medicine. They did, however, invoke the measures in vogue at the time, namely, bleeding (venesection so-called), and they did it to the queen's taste, and so poor Washington had to give up the ghost. He did manage to gasp toward the end a request to be allowed to die without further torment.

Today, amongst the allopaths, the pendulum has swung to the other side; so now it is the style to fill a patient's veins with the blood of another, or of various other, persons. Again, *it* is accepted by physicians and laity as "the thing to do", and who has the temerity to question orthodox medicine in this great and enlightened year of 1948? Therefore, who can now "squawk" when people die as a result of this "about-face" professional antic? The general public seems so sold on it that it believes—with the Red Cross doing the thinking for it—that people would die untimely deaths unless a bumper crop of blood for the Blood Bank is not forthcoming pronto, all of which of course is false and nothing more than a ridiculous hoax, which serves a purpose—never fear—though in actuality it is not only *not* a service to health, but is definitely deleterious to health.

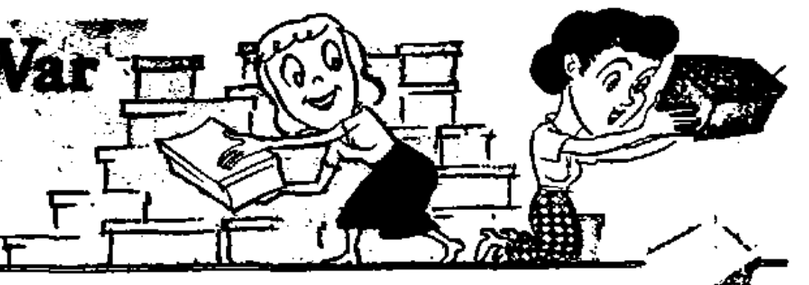
I have practiced medicine and surgery for over forty years and never yet have I given a blood transfusion, nor fractionated blood, for any purpose, and I have never had a patient any the worse for not having received it. I have had many, many patients who were bled cold from accidental loss of blood and a infusion of normal saline solution always saved them. I have had patients paper-white with anemia. The homeopathic remedy always restored their health. I have seen patients turn over in bed and die following blood transfusions. I have never seen an untoward reaction from a needed saline transfusion.

There are as many types of blood as there are persons living on this planet. You are your blood; your blood is you. You cannot with impunity put the blood of one man into the veins of another. The ridiculous blood therapy is in itself bad enough, but not so destructive as the withholding of the proper homeopathic remedy, lack of which not only often results in immediate death, but complications and chronic conditions follow as a rule those who live long enough to pay the penalty of such repugnant measures. . . .

You have been propagandized so thoroughly as to the wonderful life-saving power of blood and blood plasma that you may be inclined to turn a deaf ear to my warning. The virtues of blood-letting were just as highly extolled and practiced, and probably had I lived in those days any warning against it that I might have sounded would have gone unheeded. Well, history has proved that the warning would have been justified. Do you think for one moment that history will justify the antics of today's medicine? You may be sure it won't. So why not be sensible today? Forewarned is forearmed. What more do you need to convince you? . . .

The alluring manner in which each and every racket is presented is convincing at the time, but only to those who do not bother to know the difference.

Women Spearhead War on OLD AGE



OLD age is fighting a losing war. It has been winning for centuries, but it will lose for eternity. It first brings its millions of victims to feebleness, then easily topples them into the grave. It has taken on all comers, beaten every antagonist. But if old age has set bounds beyond which man will not pass alive, it is cheering to know that a time limit has been set beyond which old age will not exist. It may now be winning all the rounds, but in the end it will lose the fight by a knockout. It can whip all adversaries but one.

Men have vainly resisted the onslaughts of old age, and even as their efforts through exercise, diet and medicine fail they seek to bolster their confidence by hiding the evidence of their defeat. Dye hides gray hair, toupee hides no hair, padded suitcoat offsets shrinking shoulders, elastic waistband gallantly strives to do what enfeebled muscles have long since given up, namely, hold in bulging belly and hold up fallen chest. His attempt to camouflage his failure to fight off old age yields but a hollow triumph to tickle his male vanity. Victorious old age hands beaten man over to the grave for complete disposal of the remains.

Do women fare better in their war on old age? It is no secret, Eve's daughters fight harder than her sons to beat off the advances of age. Besides the natural will to live, other forces prod women on in their quest for eternal youth. Some girls of the movie-actress, bathing-beauty type can hold their spotlight only as long as they retain their youth and beauty. When they wilt and fade other feminine flowers are there to replace them. The career woman holds her position in this selfish world of commercial competition and greed by reason of force and vigor associated with youth. Allied with this urge is the spirit to domineer, possessed by some women. Then there is the matter of sex attraction. Women have a higher emotional mechanism than men, fear the loss of companionship more than men, and operate under greater pressure of competition, since there are more women than men. Not only pride, vanity and selfishness, but also simple fear of growing old, fear of losing companionship, fear of insecurity, fear of being pushed into a corner, shoved onto the sidelines of life, relegated to the loneliness of an old ladies home —all of these thoughts and many others may harry the minds of women as they try to retrace their slipping steps toward death.

Though doomed from the beginning to defeat, few women forsake the fight to stay young till old age overpowers them at the grave's brink. Another wrinkle! Another gray hair! Such discoveries may light the fuse to rocket her into all-

out, modern warfare against old Father Time. For her counterattack the frantic lady enlists every health and beauty "hint" peddled by radio, newspaper and magazine. She recruits the professional beauticians and hires these mercenaries and soldiers of fortune to help her stem the advances of old age. Questionable thanks to the fertile imagination of money-grasping inventors, the war-bag of the modern woman soon overflows with any number of fantastic preparations. These include youth creams, nourishing creams, cleansing creams, astringent creams, skin bleaches, skin fresheners, skin foods, blemish- and wrinkle-removing creams, and hormone creams —all guaranteed to turn back the hands of life's time clock. Like all wars, the cost of this one is staggering.

Battle of the Bulges

Many women have their battle lines drawn around their hips, waist and bust. Middle age has a nasty way of using obesity to scuttle that schoolgirl figure. To halt its persistent encroachments morning exercises are devoutly performed, and sometimes special rolling, kneading and shaking gadgets are rushed to these crucial battle fronts to break down and liquidate fat cells. Special diets, often injurious to health, are followed. Heat treatments and baths are tried, reducing pills are swallowed, and still stubborn victory stands aloof.

When the war is lost in fact, the women try to win it in fancy. Like the beaten men, they conscript camouflage to hide their defeat. Called in as reinforcements are mechanical devices, like armor plating. Foundation garments are hailed as creations that will slim hips, flatten tummies, smooth thighs, flatter figures, uplift busts. Padding in clothing at the right places will minimize bulges in the wrong places. These and many other artifices are drafted to reshape the ill-shaped. Graying and thinning hair is hidden by dyes and rats, rolls, switches and wigs. Many are the cosmetic capers by which wrinkles are concealed and pink cheeks and red lips are outwardly restored. When mud packs, buttermilk packs, ice packs, facial massages, ray treatments and nighttime chin-straps fail to rout the wrinkles and fatty folds, camouflage of a more gruesome type comes as the knife of the plastic surgeon slices away excess skin and fat to give the face a lift.

Without probing into the controversial reasons, women withstand the onslaughts of old age better than men, outliving men by five years, on the average. But men lose, and women cannot win.

Science enters upon the battlefield with grandiose speeches, but old age is not so hypnotized by its fanciful flights and theories as gullible men and women. An Argentine botanist, Luis Victor Vega, is supposed to have not only resurrected but also immortalized plants, and experiments now proceed on dead animal tissue. Dr. Maurice Ernest, British authority on longevity, claims that soon man will live as long as he wishes, certainly to 200 or 300 years of age. But as far back as 1921 an eminent biologist, Dr. E. L. Fisk, said: "If science keeps its present progress, within a comparatively short time the average human life will be 2,000 years."

But twenty-eight years later, years in which science has greatly increased its tempo of progress, on the average human creatures still die short of the limits of "threescore years and ten" or "fourscore years". None live longer than did men of the past century, and the average life span is increased only by preservation of infants and youths and middle-age persons till they reach old age. Old age has suffered no reverses, made no retreats; medical science has only preserved more humans to come within its reach, to die by its hands.

Yet these and other statements by scientists show that they consider an indefinite life span possible, that defeat of

old age is not impossible. For many years a French scientist, Dr. Alexis Carrell, kept fragments of tissue from a chicken's heart not only growing but beating. Starting its pampered existence in 1912, it doubled in size every 48 hours, was pared down each week, and in 1946, still living and growing, was brutally cast aside. It had been proved that tissue could be kept alive indefinitely, and has been done not only with this chicken heart tissue but also with various parts of the human body, such as nerve cells, muscle cells, heart muscle cells, epithelial cells from various locations in the body, kidney cells and connective tissue cells. Dr. Goodhart thinks, "As science develops means to prevent disease or build up immunity, life may be extended to unlimited periods." Another report declared: "Our bodies are potentially immortal!" Science now believes that old age is a disease.

Ultimate Defeat of Old Age

The important point to grasp is that science now considers the body capable of living forever under favorable conditions. Hence when persons today poohpooh the Biblical promise that in Jehovah God's new world human creatures will live on earth forever, and say such is an impossibility, they are anti-science as well as anti-God. Science now says old age is a disease, and in the New World Jehovah God "healeth all thy diseases". (Psalm 103:3) Concerning mankind the promise is: "His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth." (Job 33:25) "There shall be no more death."—Revelation 21:4.

Old age has been having its day for 6,000 years. Soon youth will have its day forever. Old age may win the battles, but it loses the war. And it is not men that thrash it. It is not whipped by the women's tenacious scrapping. Beauty parlors can take no victory bows. Beauty preparations cannot pose with a foot on the corpse of old age and beat their chest and give a victory cry. Old age has always beaten these feeble adversaries without exerting itself, and continues to do so today. Even the hand of highly overrated science is not the one raised in victory. Old age is vanquished only by the almighty power of Jehovah God, exercised through His kingdom under Christ Jesus. They win the victory for the obedient men and women that will live everlastingly in the promised New World.

Till then, what? Fret over wrinkles? Fume over gray hair? Fuss over fat? Waste excessive amounts of time and money and energy trying vainly to hide what everyone can clearly see—that you are growing old? Advancing age has its compensations, if the passing years are redeemed for righteousness. "The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness." While "the glory of young men is their strength", remember that "wisdom is better than strength", that "wisdom giveth life to them that have it". And also remember that it takes time to absorb the life-giving wisdom and understanding concerning Jehovah God and His purposes, as we read: "With aged men is wisdom, and in length of days understanding." —Proverbs 9:10; 16:31; 20:29; Ecclesiastes 7:12; 9:16; Job 12:12, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

The one way to wage winning warfare on old age is to fight for God's kingdom and be standing with it when it lands the knockout blow that finishes off old age forever.

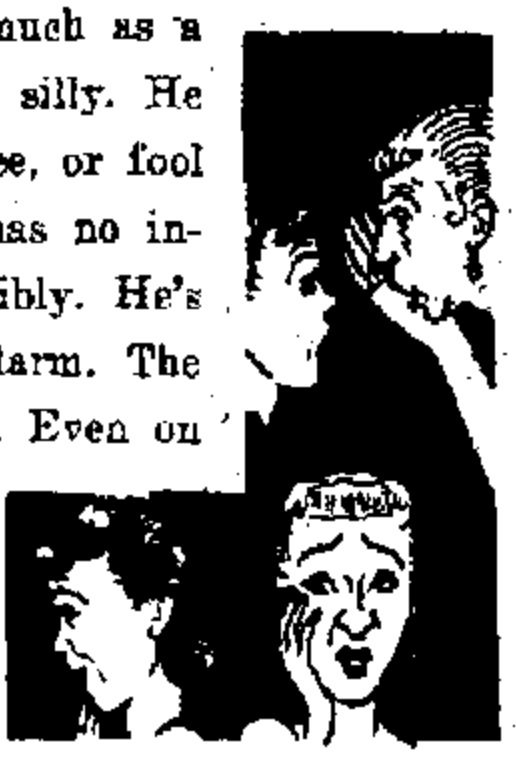
Americans vs. Perpetual Motion

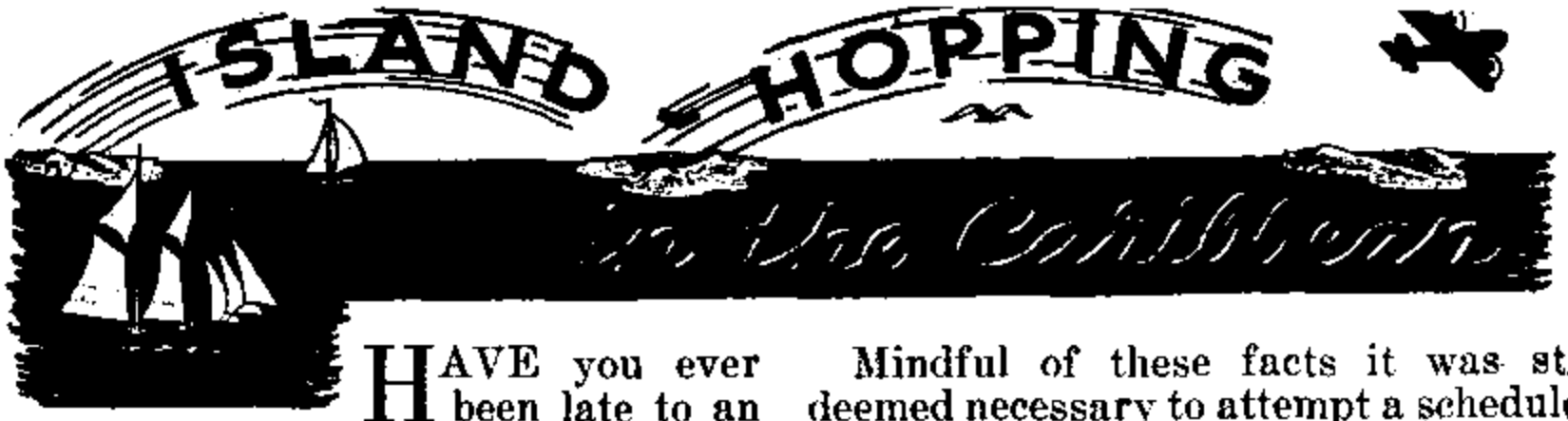
Adequate Rest. By this I mean two things: sufficient sleep and occasional letdowns in tension. We Americans are the only people who make our daily program compete with perpetual motion. A constantly accelerating tempo is maintained from the time we are rocketed out of bed by alarm clocks till we sink into an exhausted heap some 16 or 18 hours later. At the end of a day our bodies are like depleted electric batteries drained of every spark of surplus energy. This fatigue attacks us not only physically, but in the higher centers of judgment, initiative, and personality Every creative and professional person knows that when fatigue appears in the later afternoon judgment is not to be trusted, decisions are dangerous to make. Workmen know that their skill is impaired, that accidents are likelier to occur around four p.m.

Quite profitably, we could take a hint from our British cousins; they have shorter working hours and a national habit of afternoon tea which affords a period of comparative rest. The Latin races declare that only fools and Americans are active at noon; in the recent uprisings in France and Spain even the rioters stopped for their midday rest, and resumed rioting at the end of their siesta. A rest period of even five or ten minutes before the midday meal is a lifesaver in our high-pressure living.—William R. P. Emerson, M.D.

What a Man!

¶ Some fellows can get away with anything. There's one in our neighborhood that does. Morals don't mean a thing to him. He's unmarried, and lives openly with a woman he's crazy about; and doesn't care what the neighbors say or think. He has no regard for truth or law. The duties of the so-called good citizen are just so much bunk as far as he's concerned. He doesn't vote at either the primaries or the general election. He never thinks of paying a bill. We have seen him take a $2 taxi ride without giving the driver so much as a pleasant look. The driver only stared at him and muttered something silly. He won't work a lick; he won't go to church; he can't play cards, or dance, or fool around with musical instruments or the radio. So far as known, he has no intellectual or cultural interests at all. He neglects his appearance terribly. He's so indolent he'd let the house burn down before he'd turn in an alarm. The telephone can ring itself to pieces and he wouldn't bother to answer it. Even on such a controversial subject as the liquor question, nobody knows exactly where he stands, because one minute he's dry, and the next minute he's wet. But we'll say this for him, in spite of all his faults he comes of a darn good family. He's our new baby.—*Bindery Talk,* Chicago, Ill.





HAVE you ever been late to an appointment? Very likely, yes. Was the transportation service to be blamed? Most likely, no. Indeed, transportation has made such progress that modern men take it almost for granted. In every large city of the world can be found high-powered private cars and taxis to whisk their occupants about quickly. Then there are the buses, trains and subways. And if one's journey is great and demands much speed, a plane will get him there on time.

But here in the lazy Caribbean area, where the inhabitant is in no particular hurry, and one day follows another with little variety or bustle, appointments are more easily made than kept. To meet these demands are the above-mentioned facilities to some degree. As long as one confines his travel to the island where he happens to be, all is well; and he is reasonably sure of getting where he wants to go and on time. When, however, he decides to cross the expanse of water that separates him from another of the islands, which dot the Caribbean sea, his troubles multiply.

His choice of travel is limited to ship or plane, in theory. In practice, it amounts to taking what he can get. Few islands have any scheduled passenger service by ship or motor vessel; a number are not visited by plane at all. That ancient craft, the schooner, is many times the only solution to the harried passenger trying to reach his destination on time. Finally, customs formalities must be observed at each island, as several different governments are represented by them.

Mindful of these facts it was still deemed necessary to attempt a scheduled trip of two weeks from Port of Spain, Trinidad, to St. John, Antigua, some five hundred miles distant, then back three hundred miles to Kingstown, St. Vincent, and finally home to Port of Spain. Three of us would go and make every effort to keep the appointments we had made at these two towns. Could it be done? Investigation revealed that we could fly to St. John on the day we had set and thus make our first hop according to plan. From there, however, plane passage to Kingstown was out, as service ended on an adjacent island. Well, if so, another way must be sought.

Take-off for St. John

Comes morning of our day to leave, and we are at the airport at an early hour. The plane rolls up to the loading station; we enter; then it dashes down the runway and leaps into the air. The first leg of our island-hopping has begun. Coconut trees reduced to match-stick size dot the terrain below. Clusters of thatch-roof houses hug the shoulders of roads which cut through the cane fields and forest land. Now sharp little miniature mountain peaks march slowly past far below. Great cottony blobs of clouds well-anchored on the higher pinnacles grasp at us and engulf us in their soft folds. A few minutes of blind flying, then we burst into the dazzling sunlight above the clouds with bright blue all around us and the clouds billowing below.

A rift in them reveals the jagged coastline, which fades quickly. A few more minutes; and another coastline appears to our right. There stretches long

and narrow Robinson Crusoe Island, or Tobago. It too recedes in the distance, leaving only the limitless sea as far as eye can pierce. At seven thousand feet above it it looks almost as smooth as an orange. Whitecaps of the waves make tiny white lines in it. The waves themselves cause the dark green mass to take on a sort of pebble-grain effect. We were to learn later that when the seven thousand feet are removed and one is riding on the waves the pebble-grain effect is shattered, and the surging waves in no way resemble the surface of an orange!

Now we see "Little England", or Barbados, with practically all its level area under cultivation. Neatly laid out cane fields give it a tidy garden-like appearance. Our only stop is here. Again we take wing for our destination, St. John. Island peaks rear their heads out of the water from time to time on our left too far away to identify or see clearly. Finally we pass directly over a large island and enjoy its contrast in level coast lands and rugged mountainous backbone. This is the French possession, Guadeloupe.

Some three hours after leaving Piarco Airport in Trinidad we complete our hop to Antigua. Air pockets like wild horses buck us over the hills to the long ribbon of concrete which terminates our flight and ends at the airport. A short ride by taxi to St. John, and we have made successful connections for the keeping of our appointments there. All is well so far; will it continue thus for Kingstown, St. Vincent?

Flying over Mt. Pelée

Our week ends, and we must move on to St. Vincent. We are able to fly as far as the island of St. Lucia, which is about sixty miles from St. Vincent. Well, from St. Lucia it will have to be a boat of some kind, as there is no other way of travel.

Ah, there is what we have been waiting for! Jutting high up in the air toward us is the volcano of Mount Pelée with its crater swathed in fog. We speak to the hostess, who goes up front to see the pilot. Yes, he is going to fly over the crater, and veers the plane around. We go right over the crater and strain our eyes trying to pierce the foggy murk that hides it from view. We are disappointed, but are suddenly rewarded as the clouds sweep by and give us a clear view of the side of the volcano right down to the sea. It is bare of everything except some small growth. This is the path taken by the fiery lava and poisonous matter that fateful day of May 8, 1902, when it rushed down the mountain to wipe out the city of Saint-Pierre with some 40,000 persons in an instant of time. It causes the passengers to stare in somber reflection, then disappears.

We fly down the coastline of St. Lucia; there is Beane Field, our airport. Now, what? We are forty-five miles from the seaport of Castries, where we must go to get a ship. It develops that there is taxi service—for a price, $30. A little haggling, and agreement is reached for $20.

The road to Castries is very rough in many places and very crooked. Along the coast for some miles it is not too bad, but it turns inland and begins to cross the mountains. Up and down we go at a dizzy pace, for the driver has one obsession: to get home before dark, as his lights are no good. We try to enjoy the scenery and are almost successful, when there is a blatting of horns, a screeching of brakes, violent twisting on the steering wheel. A large truck, made over into a bus, filled with men shoots around a curve and bears down on us. The road is so narrow that passing seems impossible, yet in some way we come together but do not crash. Each vehicle seems to slide around the other and continue. When we do have to stop on another occasion we learn that the engine is prone to die, and there is no starter; a push will do. This is all taken in its stride in eagerness to reach Castries and search

out a way to Kingstown and our scheduled week there.

By Schooner to Kingstotvn

After a night and day of visiting travel agents, it is quite clear that we shall not be able to book passage on any steamship or motor ship. There is only one thing to do, and that is go by schooner. At least it will be a new experience. The schooner has an auxiliary engine which prevents it from drifting in case of a calm. It has nò cabins, no bunks, no accommodations of any kind except a little galley for the crew to use in preparing their meals. There is a small bench under a piece of canvas if one wishes to sit down instead of stand all night.

As we set sail it is early evening, and everything is enjoyable in the calm waters of the harbor and with the lights of the city winking at us. This enjoyable sensation continues for some hours as we proceed down the sheltered coastline. Then imperceptibly some changes are made. We are still moving, yes, decidedly. The schooner is still making some progress forward, but new motions have been added. The bow lifts high in the air, and *wham!* down it comes as though determined to turn submarine and crash-dive. That is not all, however, as there is more movement yet. Somehow or other it contrives to twist and roll from side to side so as to ship up a goodly quantity of salt water and spray to discourage anyone bold enough to try to stretch his bones out on the roof of the engine house. Oh, well, we were not sleepy anyhow.

We are now out in the open sea with all the might of the waves pitted against our little ship in an effort to burst one of its seams and send it down to company with other schooners that did not prove seaworthy on their final voyage. After a night of such wild pitching and tossing on the deck of this wooden sea horse, we are indeed glad to see the light of dawn appear, and are further heartened at the appearance of the island of St. Vincent through the dusk.

Schools of flying fish break water and sail through the air as our bobbing schooner disturbs them. Large porpoises about six feet long are plentiful here and can be seen playing around the schooners which ply the sea. They will leap as high as six feet out of the water, then dart through the water toward the ship and dive underneath it. Suddenly the crew cry out and point. There two forbidding-looking fins are cutting the water in a circle around some white substance. Sharks! The circle narrows, then the fins and the prey disappear beneath the water. The water sparkles in the early morning sunlight, and we feel happy to know that we have successfully completed the second part of our trip on schedule and can keep the appointments in Kingstown there ahead of us.

To return to Port of Spain on time is our only remaining problem, and to solve it we spend much time with shipping offices between appointments. Again a schooner is the only way to leave and be on schedule; again we take it and spend another day and night on the deep. We feel like seasoned sailors by now and stand the rocking and rolling of the boat, but prefer the comfort and speed of a plane to the inching along past the Grenadines, a string of islands, in our schooner toward Grenada. At last we dock at St. George's, Grenada, and bid good-bye to the schooner, with the hope that it will not have to be repeated again soon. Fortunately, we book passage on a plane home that same morning.

Another long, twisting taxi ride finds us at the airport and ready for the plane. In a matter of minutes it appears, and we quickly fly the remaining hundred miles home as our journey ends successfully and on schedule. Yes, even in the Caribbean it is possible for the island-hopping traveler to make appointments, and fill them on time.—*Awake!* correspondent in British West Indies.

The Amazing Mr. Ostrich!

Outeats, outweighs, outruns, outfights all his feathered relatives

GRANTED that to us Mr. Ostrich looks odd and acts odd. But we doubtless look just as odd to him, and as for actions what creature wild or tame matches the insane antics of civilized *homo sapiens?* So it is with sobered outlook that we view this heavyweight champion of the feathered race, a champion not only in size but also in plumed finery, fighting ability, speed of foot, and digestive prowess.

The ostrich belongs to the *Struthionidae* family and falls within the flightless group of winged creatures. This giant of the bird realm is divided into four species, but in this article special focus is on the southern ostrich known to bird classifiers as *Struthio Australis.*

The male in this species is approximately eight feet in height and tips the scales at 300 pounds. His body is covered with short jet-black feathers, except the primary quills of his wings, which are considerably longer and white, while his tail feathers are a pale fawny color. A remarkable feature which distinguishes the ostrich from other birds is the fact that it has only two toes to each foot. The big toe is equipped with a solid nail or claw. Long, thin, lead-gray legs fortified with very powerful thigh muscles support its huge body. No one can blame this bird for being a slow thinker, as its head is only one twelve-hundredth part of the weight of its body and is a considerable distance from it, due to its long featherless neck. Its big eyes and lofty outlook somewhat compensate for this disadvantage.

Discoveries indicate that this bird has roamed across extensive areas, leaving its fossilized remains in distant North India and Southern Russia. At one time the ostrich was fairly plentiful in Arabia and Syria, but its numbers have now diminished to but a few if any in these areas. The vast spaces of the African continent appear to be the best suited to its taste and peculiarities, and here was probably the bird's original home. The forest regions have always been avoided by the bird, which has shown a marked preference for the drier and more open stretches.

Bird of Wide Open Spaces

Love for space and freedom is one of the peculiarities of the bird. It is ready to explore every waste sufficiently extensive to afford it the solitude so adored, and this accounts for its dispersion over such a wide area of the earth. Notwithstanding this innate desire, Mr. Ostrich is no isolationist or social snob, but likes the company of other wild animals. Frequently troupes of thirty to fifty ostriches are found feeding in the company of zebras or some of the larger types of antelopes. This, no doubt, affords it some measure of peace and restful grazing, trusting its companions to sound the alarm at the approach of an enemy. The proverbial stupidity accredited to it is thus somewhat discounted by such diplomacy. Incidentally, they are not so dumb as to stick their head in the sand, but are smart enough to know that their long necks stick up like periscopes,

and so when enemies approach they flatten their neck and head along the ground. They do not forget to peek once in a while, and if the enemy gets too close they up and run.

The ostrich is no dietician. When the pangs of hunger assault him his violent appetite gives him no chance to consider the capabilities of his digestive powers. Green food of a tough type is his first choice, although soft, juicy leaves, flowers and herbs act as appetizers. He likes wild fruit, such as the prickly pear, whose hard, sharp thorns are treated with contempt. Apart from this the ostrich picks up almost anything and everything, swallows whole oranges, small tortoises, cartridge cases, copper coins, bits of glass, stones, bones, and even pocket watches. Its neck will stretch to twice normal size to convey these "tidbits" to the gizzard, where all articles are 'pulverized'. While the writer was trying to take a picture of a young ostrich the bird endeavored to pick some buttons off his coat. In search of food the ostrich covers an extensive area in a day. This aids digestion as well as stimulates the desire for more. In spite of his flouting of all dietary laws, the ostrich can live up to fifty years.

Fleetfooted Avian

The actions and reactions of the stomach often affect the spirit. In this lies the secret of the moody character of the great bird. At times it appears to be very sad and depressed, while on other occasions it displays a most jovial spirit. Expression is given to such hilarity by what is known as "waltzing", when the bird spins round and round on its feet with open wings and utters laughing-like notes. The spinning inebriates the waltzer, which eventually loses balance, flops onto the ground with its head resting on the steady bosom of the earth, and so waits for the return of equilibrium. Sometimes this queer fellow just bursts into a fit of running, which carries him several hundred yards to even a mile before he stops.

It is on such occasions that he displays his speed wherewith he "scorneth the horse and his rider". (Job 39:18) The *Encyclopedia Americana* says: "So fleet are they that even the Arab, on his blooded steed can seldom overtake one singlehanded, and even when hunted in relays, as the birds circle about their favorite territory, one or more horses are frequently sacrificed to the chase." Their 28-foot stride carries them along at a speed of more than forty miles an hour. In this speed coupled with strength and watchfulness we find the secret of the bird's preservation amid numerous enemies, ranging from the king of the beasts to the insignificant skunk.

The giant bird is no mean foe to encounter and is seldom directly attacked by its opponents. The first signal of annoyance is an angry hiss or guttural gurgle. If this warning is not heeded the ostrich brings into play its deadly kick. "Cruel like the ostriches in the wilderness," says the Bible. Yes, he knows no mercy in battle, and woe to his antagonist when he gains the upper hand. The brave lion stalks the bird when he attacks; but the wild dog and cheetah chase it, adopt-

ing tactics that flurry him so that he eventually surrenders in exhaustion. The smaller types of assailants deliver their attacks on the nest during the incubation period. The wily jackal cracks the eggs by rolling the one against the other or against stones. Reports are also on record where vultures were seen dropping stones on the nest in order to break the eggs. As could be expected, the most deadly enemy of the ostrich is the human creature.

The flesh and eggs of the bird provided substantial sustenance for some of the early inhabitants of South Africa, such as the Bushman and Hottentots. The Bushmen used camouflage. They covered themselves with ostrich feathers or skins and in the guise of members of the family these crafty hunters stalked their prey and delivered the deathblow before the ostrich realized the danger. When the white man came on the scene, more scientific means were employed to kill ostriches. The danger of becoming extinct seriously threatened this giant bird family, whose enemies attack it while still in the egg.

Mama and Papa

This brings us to an interesting feature in the study of the ostrich, namely, its family life. Some students of the bird's habits claim that it is a polygamist and say that one cock segregates himself with three to five hens during the mating season. This theory is disclaimed by others, who assert that the ostrich is a monogamist but that several hens, not belonging to the household, often lay their eggs in one nest.

The mating season is indicated by the male's aggressive and pugnacious spirit. During this period his shins and bill become bright red. In this state of mind the ostrich is no common showman. He proudly struts about in a challenging manner, fully displaying his beautiful plumes by opening and shaking his wings. Many a fierce battle among the males is fought on these occasions. Frequently he gives vent to his spirit by a low base humming utterance, usually in three successive "hums", the last of which is drawn out: "Hum, Hum, Hummmmm—" This "hum", or "booming", as it is often called, is audible for miles on a quiet day. It is a weird sound. The Scriptures refer to it as "a lamentation like the ostriches".—Micah 1:8, *A.S.V.*

Even the female reveals a change at mating time in her usually humble appearance, but this is much less impressive than that of her masculine companion. When gallant ostrich cock meets fair-feathered hen he proposes by giving her an elaborate song and dance, a sort of waltz, and when she says "I do" he spreads his creamy canopy of feathers over her and the two dance together so gracefully and light that they look like bundles of feathers floating on air. Off they go into the desert for a honeymoon. Their devotion to each other is remarkable, and if one dies the survivor is often so heartbroken that it refuses to mate again for several years.

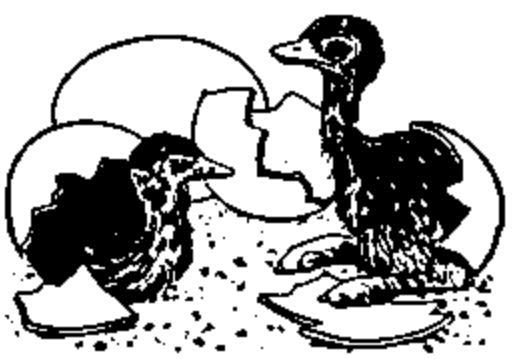
The nest is of a simple construction and usually located in a retired spot away from trees or shade. Soft, sandy soil is the ostrich's choice. Both birds share in its construction, which is merely a shallow excavation of some three to four feet in diameter. Here Mrs. Ostrich deposits her egg every second day. The egg is spheroidal in shape, measuring approximately 6 inches by 5.9 inches, and weighs about three pounds, and is equivalent to 24 chicken eggs. The shell is strong, about one-eighth of an inch thick and of a glossy light straw color with pores or pits.

Unlike many males of the human family, Mr. Ostrich is no shirker of domestic duties. When the number of eggs reaches ten or more (the female sometimes lays 50 or more) he parks himself on the nest and then the incubation is on. Conscientiously he relieves his wife of duty on

the nest and takes the night shift, when the enemies usually venture their attacks. At about 5 p.m. the hen, who sits during the day, vacates the nest and the cock takes over to 8 a.m. the next morning. When covering the eggs the bird rests its tail and long neck on the ground so as to appear as inconspicuous as possible. This is also one of the reasons why the dusty-colored female sits during the day and the black cock at night. The off-duty one never wanders very far from the nest while feeding, and also keeps vigilant watch to sound alarm or rush to the rescue in case of enemy aggression. On hot, sunny days the assistance of the sun's rays is called in to give the parents a further break. On such occasions the eggs are partly if not wholly covered with fine sand or dust.—Job 39:14.

Now Meet Junior

The incubation period lasts 42 days. From his calcium prison master ostrich then breaks forth into the freedom of a wide world where many adventures await him. The ostrich youngster is trained in a tough school and has to rough it from early infancy. For about 24 hours the nestling is too weak to really use his legs, but soon after that he finds his feet. He is nourished for a few days on the fluid contained in his balloon-shaped body. In the plentiful supply of broken eggshells in and around the nest the bird learns to test and trust his powers of digestion, which are, no doubt, without equal in any other genus of the avian race. As soon as strength permits the ostrich chickens venture forth from their unattractive cradle. The lure of the open together with the parental encouragement induces the youngsters to overcome their infantile nervousness. From this point onward they have to keep up with the long strides of the old folks. To see father and mother ostrich strolling along with ten to fifteen baby birds is an impressive spectacle. They grow at a rate of one and one-half feet a month and at three years of age are ready to mate.



In 1855 somebody struck upon the idea of domesticating the wild ostrich and exploiting the bird for its beautiful plumes. The idea grew until in 1875 Africa's Cape Colony was farming 32,000 ostriches. In 1883, when 200 of the birds were smuggled out of South Africa most of them died. However, 20 pairs reached California and became the ancestors of a flock that at one time numbered 10,000.

The feather business boomed. In California it became a $5,000,000 industry for those that learned to understand the peculiarities of ostrich psychology. South Africa treasured a possession of 875,000 ostriches at one time, each yielding as much as three to four pounds of feathers. Prices were high: a feather fan, $200; a pair of birds, $1,000; a prize cock, $5,000. Then came World War I and the demand for expensive plumes vanished. The flocks also vanished as farmers sold their hides to the leather industry for but a few dollars.

Currently, optimism is running higher than at any previous time since the ostrich-feather crash, optimism that the business can stage a comeback. "Feather cloth" is being developed in which small feathers are "blown" and woven into cloth to make a soft, downy fabric. Prices are going up. Adult breeders sell for $350; chicks at $75; and the finest plumes at $100 a pound, wholesale. If only women would wear "Gay Nineties'" plumes with their "new look" antique long skirts, then the amazing Mr. and Mrs. Ostrich could really come out of retirement and become the envy of every well-dressed woman.—*Awake!* correspondent in South Africa.

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

This Thing Called "Soul"

THE term *soul* as found in the Holy Bible signifies a sentient creature, that is to say, a creature possessed of powers of sense or sense-perception. With minds free from Plato's pagan theories, let us go with the above definition of *soul* to the Bible account in Genesis of man's creation and note, first, that the human organism or body was formed by God; second, the "breath of life" was communicated to that body; and, third, a "living soul" or sentient creature resulted. The Catholic Bible Version says: "And the Lord God formed man of the slime of the earth: and breathed into his face the breath of life, and man became a living soul."—Genesis 2:7, *Douay*.

This is very simple and easily understood. It shows that the body is not the soul, nor is the breath of life the soul; but that when these two were united by Almighty God the Creator, the resultant thing was a living man, a living creature, or, a "living soul".

There is nothing mysterious about this, no intimation that a spark of divinity was infused into humanity at the beginning, any more than into the lower animals. Indeed, while the creation of the lower animals is passed over and not described in detail in the Genesis account, we may know that with them as well the process of creation must have been somewhat similar. We know there could be no dog without a dog organism or body, nor without a breath of life respiring in that body. The body of the dog that had never been animated would not be a dog; it required first the infusion of the animating breath of life, and then doghood began.

Proceeding further on this point, we call attention to a fact that may surprise many, namely, that according to the Scriptural account every dog is a soul, every horse is a soul, every cow is a soul, every bird and every fish are souls. Note, we do not say they *have* souls, in the commonly accepted sense of an invisible conscious living entity residing inside the bodily organism; but they all do have soul in the sense of having life, existence, conscious, sentient being, and they are living souls.

In the first, second and ninth chapters of Genesis the Hebrew word for "soul" is applied to the lower animals ten times. However, the Bible translators (as if careful to protect the false but commonly accepted theory respecting a soul derived from Plato's philosophy) closely guarded their choice of language so that, as far as possible, the English reader is kept in ignorance of this important fact, namely, that the word *soul* is common to the lower creatures and is just as applicable to them as to man in inspired Scripture usage. How else could it happen that in all these cases, and in many other instances throughout the Bible, the translators carefully covered the thought by using another English word to translate the identical Hebrew word which, in the case of man, is rendered *soul*? So carefully have they guarded this point that only in one place in the *King James* or *Authorized Version* does this word *soul* plainly appear in connection with the lower creatures, namely, at Numbers 31:28, as follows:

"Levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle [and who took captives and booty]: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep." (So also the *Douay Version*) Here it will be noted that the word *soul* is used respecting the lower creatures as well as in respect to man.

Now notice the ten texts in Genesis in which the Hebrew original of the word *soul* (namely, *nephesh*) occurs in connection with the lower animals:

"God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life [*Hebrew*, nephesh hhayah, or living soul]." In your *King James Version* the marginal reading of this verse, Genesis 1:20, is *soul*. This creation of animals with soul was on the fifth creative day or period, long before man's creation.

"God created great whales, and every living creature [*Hebrew*, nephesh hahhayah, or living soul] that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly." (Genesis 1:21) This also was in the fifth "day".

"God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature [*Hebrew*, nephesh hahhayah, or living soul] after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast." (Genesis 1:24) These were dry-land souls, higher than the fishes. But man, the human soul or creature, had not yet been created.

"And God said, . . . And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life [*Hebrew*, nephesh hhayah, or living soul] I have given every green herb for meat." (Genesis 1:29, 30) Here the lower animals are specified, and it is distinctly declared that they all have living soul, in exactly the same Hebrew terms that are applied to man at Genesis 2:7. Note the margin at Genesis 1:30.

"Out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; . . . and whatsoever Adam called every living creature [*Hebrew*, nephesh hhayah, or living soul], that was the name thereof." (Genesis 2:19) So there can be no question that *soul* is not exclusively a *human* part or quality or a part of divinity.

"Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you . . . but flesh with the life [*Hebrew*, nephesh, soul] thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat." (Genesis 9:3, 4) Here not only are the animals which man may eat declared to possess soul or life, but their blood is said to represent their existence and hence man is forbidden to use blood as food; he is forbidden to cultivate bloodthirstiness, violating the everlasting covenant.

"Behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you; and with every living creature [*Hebrew*, nephesh ha-hhayah, or living soul] that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth." (Genesis 9:9, 10) This is a very plain statement that all living creatures are soul as well as man, though inferior to man in nature, organism, etc.

"This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature [*Hebrew*, nephesh hhayah, or living soul]." (Genesis 9:12) Could this be plainer about *soul?*

"I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature [*Hebrew*, nephesh hhayah, or living soul] of all flesh." (Genesis 9:15) Also the next verse: "That I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature [*Hebrew*, nephesh hhayah, or living soul] of all flesh that is upon the earth."—Genesis 9:16.

Awake! readers can see the above facts about common possession of soul by the lower animals as well as man by reading the Bible translation, *The Emphasised Old Testament*, by J. B. Rotherham.

Christian Integrity in Greece

JEHOVAH'S witnesses preach the gospel of Christ's kingdom, regardless of where they live or the political divisions of the land. They not only preach Christ's kingdom, but also stand fast for it, "faithful unto death." Note the following Religious News Service dispatch of October 29, 1948:

ATHENS—A Jehovah's witness, Diogenis Condaxopoulos, was sentenced to death by the Court Martial of Cavala for refusing to fight in the Greek army. In his plea, Condaxopoulos contended that his refusal to bear arms was based on religious scruples. Jehovah's Witnesses have been under close scrutiny here for some time. Last August seven members of Jehovah's Witnesses were arrested for trial by court martial. They were charged with exhorting young men to refrain from fighting against the guerrillas.

Early this year, sect members were told they must file declarations of their religious affiliation with Greek Orthodox parishes in which they live.

Lest any hastily conclude that Jehovah's witnesses side with the guerrillas rather than merely remaining neutral to worldly conflicts because of their allegiance to Christ's kingdom, let them view the broader picture unfolded by the following letter from one of Jehovah's witnesses in Greece to one living in New York city:

Tourkoleka, July 20, 1948

Dear Brother John:

Your letter was received late last June. Conditions have grown from bad to worse, and there is no hope to get any relief in the future. All means of communication, such as railroads, busses, bridges, railroad and telegraph lines, have been ruined and completely stopped. Only strong military forces cross the land at long intervals. In our territory mail comes once a month or even longer at times. We change bosses and government every now and then. Every day, everywhere around us bloody battles are staged between rebels and government troops. Yankee militarists follow the national forces and urge the most cruel and merciless treatment of the opponents of capitalism.

One means usually used by national forces in punishing the leftists is to burn their homes and all they contain while the occupants thereof flee to the mountains. Just during the past three or four months we witnessed the burning of numberless homes every day as the troops marched from village to village.

Young brethren are going through hard trials in respect to rendering military service. Many of them are sent to concentration camps in some barren islands of the Aegean sea; more are sentenced to long terms in prison by martial courts, while some are forcibly held captive in military units in the battle front. Beating and other bad treatment is resorted to in order to break down the integrity of God's people. The rebels too make conscription compulsory where they happen to rule, which is almost half of Greece's land, and usually they do not exempt Jehovah's witnesses.

Here in Peloponnesus they have exempted us from military services and other relative service. They have been given an extensive witness about the truth and they know that Jehovah's witnesses are the most earnest idealists standing for liberty under Jehovah's Theocracy. In northern Greece, however, often they try forcibly to get the services of the brethren. Most brethren are held for long captivities in their camps for refusing to render any service to them, and often they are subjected to mistreatment, mistaking them as religious tools of fascism and capitalism.

The following is an experience of two young brothers in northern Greece in the hands of the rebels who demanded military service from them. They were taken captive up to the mountains, and after failing to persuade them to give in, in their conscientious objections, the rebels decided to put them to the death test to ascertain the sincerity of their stand. They haled them into their rebel court and after due procedure passed the death

sentence upon them. Then the brethren were delivered to an executing band of rebels to do the execution. They were led up a hill, where one was left in custody and the other was taken down into the ravine for execution, first. Down in the ravine he was asked if he repented and decided to take the arms to save his life. He replied flatly No! Then he was asked if he had anything to say in his last five minutes of life. He said, "Just to pray to the true God Jehovah," and he was permitted to pray. Upon finishing the prayer he was ordered to face the rifles of the rebels, and the cry, "Fire!" was heard; the rebels all fired, but none at the Witness.

Then the other Witness up on the hill was asked, "You heard the rifles which executed your comrade, do you repent to save your life?" The brother replied "No! I am ready to die with him." Then the brother in the ravine was led up to where the other brother was, and the captain of the rebels, stepping forward, said to both of them, "We spare your life. Men like you are worthy to live."

During the past June I was arrested by a company of national forces and held captive in their camp for many days, sleeping and walking in the mountains with them. They were given an extensive witness and at last the Lord delivered me out of their hands. The major of the company confessed to me that Jehovah's witnesses are the only true Christians in the world, that he is their admirer and that he is envious of their blessed position, and made the wish that some day in the near future he may be in their ranks and be freed from his present bondage to Satan's service.

The clergy, however, are bent on destroying Jehovah's witnesses. They are continuously letting loose a flood of lies like a river (Rev. 12:15) to exterminate Jehovah's witnesses, but Jehovah turns the tables and delivers His people. They circulate and distribute free booklets in great numbers among soldiers, officials, gendarmes, judges, policemen and all government employees and officials, slandering Jehovah's witnesses as communists and anarchists of the highest rank and of an international scope. In other booklets they represent Jehovah's witnesses as agents of Zionism or Judaism, that is, communistic Judaism, aiming at international chaos and Jewish imperialism, etc. They urge the merciless extermination of Jehovah's witnesses, and they give such advice not only to nationalists but also to the rebels.

One rebel testified to me that a priest of our territory (naming even the village—Petrina) told him to kill Jehovah's witnesses everywhere he meets them. "It is not a sin, but a sacred God-pleasing duty." He offered complete absolution to him. In another village, Vromovrysi, a rebel testified before all the villagers and, most important, in the presence of the priest himself that the priest had told him to kill all Jehovah's witnesses of the village. There are about forty brothers in that village not so far away from Tourkoleka. The priest was exceedingly disgraced.

As I wrote to you in a previous letter, the priest of Tourkoleka was a bitter enemy of the truth. At last he was killed by the rebels within the church and his house was burned. His house is about ten yards from mine and as much from the church too. About two months before his execution he plotted to kill en masse all of Jehovah's witnesses in Tourkoleka. Our company meetings are held in my house late in the evening. The priest intended to hide in his house (ten yards from mine) armed nationalists and tell them that in my house communists and rebels held secret meetings, and when the brethren leave my house, after the study, to kill all of them by machine-gun fire. The plot was betrayed to us by a good-will person who overheard the plotting. The priest was communicating his plans to some of his most confidential collaborators who were in company with him out in the darkness. Our friend succeeded in creeping unnoticed near-by and near the place where they were taking deliberations. The rebels killed him on the charge that he betrayed their movements to the nationalists, and especially he was held guilty for the murder of two rebels two days before the priest's execution.

The mails here in Greece do not accept our literature any more, and consequently the

office in Athens is having much trouble in sending printed matter to the different companies in the country. Such is the democracy which Truman is trying to establish in Greece.

My wife and all the company of Tourkoleka send Christian greetings to you.

Your fellow servant in Jehovah's service,

[signed] ——— ———

Tourkoleka, Leontarion
Arkadias, Greece

On October 29 this same Witness dispatched another letter, which said:

A few days ago 33 brothers and sisters were arrested in Athens and most of them got sentences ranging from 4 months to 2½ years. There are many other brethren who await trial. The military courts thus far condemned 5 brothers to death and several others to life imprisonment, and this because they refused to take up arms and go to war and kill, and thus disobey God's commandment, "Thou shalt not kill."

Many times raids are carried on in the homes of Jehovah's witnesses, their literature is seized and destroyed. Possession of more than one copy of *The Watchtower* by one of Jehovah's witnesses is considered proselytism and is an offense punishable by law. A few days ago one of Jehovah's witnesses was arrested and spent the night in prison because his identification card said he is one of Jehovah's witnesses. The meetings take place only in the homes between two and very rarely three families. They absolutely refuse the mailing facilities and the transportation of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* The press purposely announces false reports about Jehovah's witnesses and their persecution to a degree that many with fear refuse to hear the message from Jehovah's witnesses.

The brethren who have been expelled to barren islands undergo ill treatment worse than that meted out to atheistic Communists. The tortures are so horrible that the ultimate fate of many victims is insanity.

This is the kind of "democracy" the United States is underwriting in Greece. Surely "the whole world lieth in the evil one".—1 John 5:19, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Instruction in Righteousness

"All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for INSTRUCTION IN RIGHTEOUSNESS."—2 Timothy 3:16.

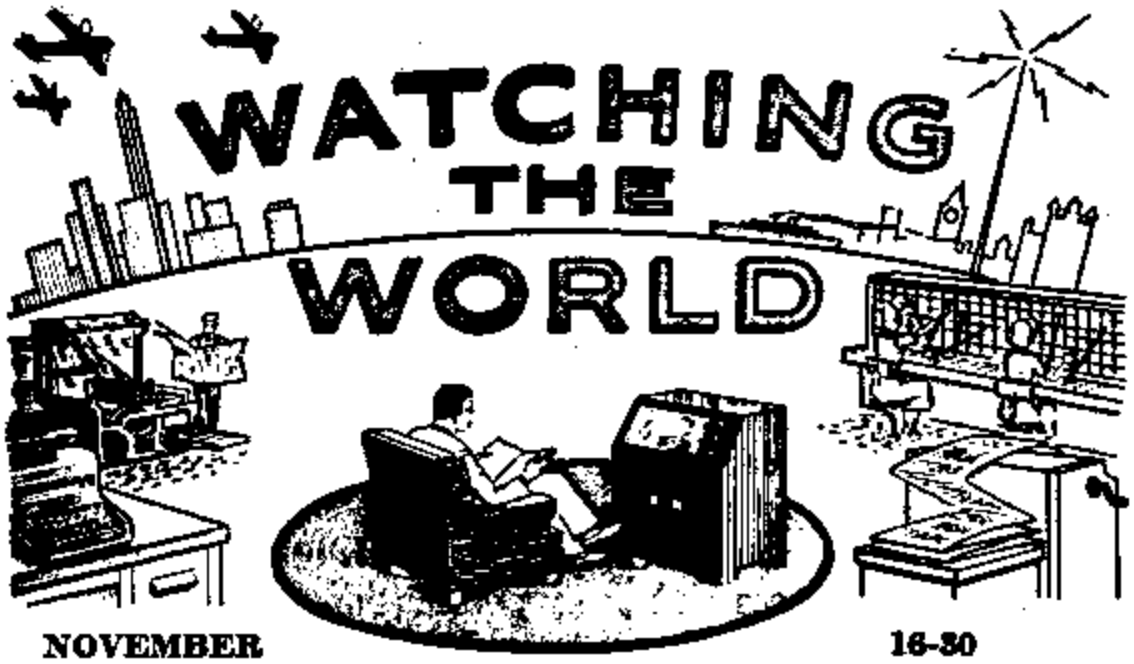
Dedicated to the study of "all scripture" is *The Watchtower*. A year's subscription for this semimonthly magazine on Bible prophecy, and its companion the *Awake!* magazine, published on alternate weeks with coverage of current happenings, may be had for $2.00. Free with the two subscriptions will be sent the 320-page book *"Let God Be True"* and the booklet *The Joy of All the People*. Either magazine may be obtained alone for 1 year for $1.00.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

☐ For the enclosed $2 please enter my subscriptions for *The Watchtower* and the *Awake!* magazine, and send me the book *"Let God Be True"* and the booklet *The Joy of All the People* free. Or, ☐ $1 enclosed for *Awake!* ☐ $1 enclosed for *The Watchtower*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



The Berlin Controversy

◈ The U. N., which has made three attempts to settle the Berlin dispute between Russia and the Western powers, had to admit failure of the third attempt in the third week of November. Dr. Bramuglia, president of the Security Council, had submitted a questionnaire on the problem, but it was rejected by both sides. Meanwhile the airlift, battling fogs and other unfavorable weather conditions, made new records. In one day it flew 5,405 tons of supplies into the Western sectors of the city.

November 28 Chairman Bramuglia discussed a "final solution" with Soviet Deputy Foreign Minister Vishinsky. Moscow was reported to have accepted his proposal to set up a commission of experts from the six council nations not involved to study the problem. Britain, France and the U. S, agreed to the plan. In Washington an early lifting of the blockade was predicted, together with introduction of the Soviet mark as the city's sole currency. But November 30 the division of Berlin into Soviet and Western sections was accomplished by Communists' installing their own "city government" in the Soviet sector, and putting out the all-Berlin incumbents.

The Palestine Question

◈ During the second half of November U. N. deliberations on Palestine reached an important stage. The big three, Russia, Britain and the U. S., placed their ideas on the subject before the Political and Security Committee. Britain favored the Bernadotte plan, revising the original partition plan and giving the Negeb mainly to the Arabs, western Galilee to the Jews. The American proposal was that a settlement be worked out on the basis of both the Bernadotte and the original partition plans, with emphasis on the latter. Russia introduced a resolution calling for a settlement entirely on the basis of the partition plan and for immediate withdrawal from Palestine of all foreign troops and military personnel, i.e., the Arab armies. By the end of November Britain revised her proposals to conform to the American view.

Italian Colonies Issue

◈ The U. S. and Britain on November 23 reached an agreement as to the stand they will take in the Political and Security Committee of the U. N. on the future status of the Italian colonies. The agreement, based largely on the original British stand, is that Cyrenaica is to be administered by the British under U. N. trusteeship, and Tripolitania's status be considered at a later session of the General Assembly. Italian Somaliland to be administered by Italy under U. N. trusteeship; Eritrea to be divided up, Ethiopia to administer the eastern part and the plan for the western part to be decided upon later, presumably with a view to letting Britain administer that also.

Italy was thoroughly aroused by the publication of these advance indications of what will be done with her colonies.

China's Retreat

◈ The Chinese Ministry of Defense, which November 16 announced the "complete collapse" of the Communist columns on the Lung-Hai Railway east of Suchow, was not nearly so triumphant during the remainder of November as the Nationalist forces were slowly retreating before the advance of the Communists. President Chiang Kai-shek sent a direct appeal to President Truman for aid, to bolster the drooping spirits of the Nationalists or Kuomintang. Max Eastman, at an AFL meeting November 18, said American policy in China was a mess. But the same day the report came through that the Nationalist forces had inflicted 130,000 casualties at Suchow.

In an address delivered on an American Broadcasting Company hookup from Nanking, to the U. S. Madame Chiang Kai-shek (November 21) urged "immediate and definite aid", not only for the sake of China, but also as a matter of American self-interest, lest the Communists conquer all Asia. The Chinese Communists issued a statement that for U. S. military forces to aid the "Kuomintang Government" would be "armed aggression".

Meanwhile many were deserting the Chinese capital, Nanking. Families of high officials were traveling to southern China "visiting friends". November 22 government forces completely withdrew from Paoting, capital of Hopeh province. Dr. Sun Fo, prime minister, on November 27, said China needed a MacArthur. Toward the end of the month government forces were reputed withdrawing from the Suchow area in an effort to strengthen defenses nearer Nanking.

Greek Government Crisis

◈ After four days of inter-party negotiations Premier Themistocles Sophoulis and Foreign Minister Constantin Tsaldaris announced (November 16) that a new government had been formed, Mr. Sophoulis retaining the premiership. A new Populist-Liberal coalition cabinet was sworn in by King Paul November 18. In the chamber of deputies the new coalition government received a 168-167 confidence vote, which was immediately questioned by the opposition and referred to the king, who backed the coalition setup. But George Papandreou, Democratic Socialist leader, insisted that the government was unconstitutional and nonexistent. November 24 the situation was further complicated when the 88-year-old premier collapsed at his desk and was unconscious for about three quarters of an hour. The physicians issued a bulletin stating there was no immediate danger.

Communists Take Polish Union

◈ The Polish Communists on November 24 took over control of the Central Trade Unionists, major labor organization of Poland, with a membership of a third of a million. The union handed its presidency over to the Communist party leader, Edward Ochab. Two other Communists were named vice-president and secretary. Leftist Socialist Tadeusz Cwik, whose party co-operates closely with the Communists, was made secretary general.

Tito vs. the Cominform

◈ Premier Tito of Yugoslavia on November 16 warned the Cominform states that their attacks on Yugoslavia were endangering the success of the drive to spread Communism throughout the world. He said the Cominform states were also hampering Yugoslavia's five-year plan. Ten days later he made another speech, stating that the opposition of the Cominform states had obliged Yugoslavia to sacrifice a number of projects to carry through the five-year plan. Yugoslavia had to seek for supplies of coke from western Europe to make up for that which Poland was withholding.

Belgian Government Change

◈ After the fall of the coalition cabinet in mid-November, Regent Prince Charles on November 23 asked Gaston Eyskens of the Christian Social (Catholic) party to form a new government. Former Premier Paul-Henri Spaak had tried and failed, blaming the Catholic party. But Eyskens also failed, and Spaak was called back to do the job. He finally formed a cabinet of Socialists and Catholics much like the first, and it was hoped that this cabinet, the eighth since the war, would hang together until the elections, which are due next fall.

French Strikes

◈ The Communist-dominated French General Confederation of Labor called a longshoremen's strike in the latter part of November. At Dunkerque dockworkers quit work ahead of schedule and barricaded themselves on the piers. French troops moved in on them and demolished the barricades, seizing the port and harbor installations with no opposition. But two of the leaders in the dock strike were arrested on charges of interfering with the right of dockers who wanted to work. In the resulting demonstration two women also were arrested. The French coal strike, after eight weeks of resistance, was called off November 27. However, ninety percent of the miners had already gone back to work in spite of Communist opposition.

French-German Pact

◈ The military governors of the three Western German zones on November 19 signed a one-year $300,000,000 trade agreement with France, the largest thus far negotiated for Western Germany. It is also the first involving the three Western zones jointly.

Venezuelan Coup

◈ President Romulo Gallegos of Venezuela on November 23 received an ultimatum from the army which led, the next day, to the resignation of the cabinet. The following day the army took over in a lightning coup "in view of the chaotic condition of the country" (said the army chief of staff, Lieut. Col. Marco Perez Jiminez). He declared the army would defend the interests of the people. Meetings of more than three persons were prohibited. Foreigners were warned to abstain from interfering in internal affairs. President Gallegos stayed at home, advisedly. A military junta was formed to govern the country. It declared that the army would arrange for democratic elections as soon as possible. By the end of the month conditions had returned to normal, the capital functioned as usual, but most backers of the president were in jail. A decree suspending certain civil rights included constitutional articles relative to the inviolability of correspondence, of the home, of liberty of thought, of travel, of changing address, of leaving the country and returning to it, of public assembly and of individual security.

U. S. vs. Bulgaria

◈ The U. S. State Department on November 22 accused the Communist regime of Bulgaria of having smashed its parliamentary opposition by jailing nine Independent Socialist deputies after secret trials on trumped-up charges and that in so doing Bulgaria had violated its covenanted obligation under Article 2 of the peace treaty to assure its citizens basic fundamental freedoms. The British Labor party made public a statement condemning the trials (and similar ones in Poland) as "mockeries of justice" based on "all the usual trumped-up charges" constituting "further examples of Communist tyranny".

Ross Murder

◈ Austrian headquarters of the U.S. forces there denied (November 18) that Irving Ross, member of the Marshall Plan Mission, murdered October 31, had been engaged in U. S. government intelligence activity. The statement added, "Investigation of the murder . . . has not thus far determined the identity of the murderers or their motive, if it was other than robbery." An Austrian paper had published the hint that the U. S. personnel in Austria might have committed the crime.

Oxnam on Spain

◈ Commenting on the leaning toward Spain indicated in the U. S. in the latter part of November, Methodist Bishop G. Bromley Oxnam stated (Religious News Service report Nov. 16) that "the unlimited ideological strength of the peoples who fought fascism must not be sacrificed for the limited strategic value of Spain, where fascism still lives in the person of Franco". He added, "We cannot expect the common man to believe our democratic pronouncements if we make deals with dictators or ally ourselves with political, economic or ecclesiastical reaction. . . . Hierarchies—Protestant, Orthodox and Roman Catholic—will wisely turn from pomp and power, thrones and miters, and, like Christ, bear the cross, minister to the least of these and speak so the common people may hear them gladly. What would the Nazarene Carpenter think of followers whose decisions are too often based on power, property and prestige rather than rising from penitence, prayer and poverty?"

In late November the pro-Franco vote in Spain was leading; but the people complained about official observers who were in position to note how everyone voted, because ballots for the ticket backed by the Falange were of a color different from that of those for other parties. Hence many were afraid to vote for other than Franco's party.

End of U. S. Dock Strike

◈ The dock strike, which cost America's shippers thirty million dollars a day and delayed the sailing of two "Queens", came to an end in late November. Marshall plan cargo had piled up on the piers, while European recovery lagged. The longshoremen agreed to accept government-mediated terms of 13 cents an hour increase in straight pay and 19½ cents an hour rise for overtime.

U. S. Production

◈ Gross national production in the U. S. reached a record annual rate of $256,000,000,000 in the third quarter of the year, which is an increase of nearly $6,000,000,000 over the preceding quarter, according to a Commerce Department report of November 20.

Army Balloon Goes Up 26½ Miles

◈ The Army Signal Corps claimed a new record November 20, reporting that it had sent an instrument-bearing balloon up 140,000 feet, or about 26½ miles. That is 20,000 feet higher than the previous record.

Plane of Radical Design

◈ The Navy's newest sweepback-wing carrier-based fighter plane is called the Chance Vought XF7U-1 and resembles a winged rocket more than the conventional fighter plane. It is powered by turbojets close to the narrow fuselage. The plane is capable of a speed exceeding 600 m.p.h.

"Kitty Hawk" Returns to U. S.

◈ After a long absence in a foreign land "Kitty Hawk" was back in the U. S. (November 19), debarking at Bayonne, N. J., for the trip to Washington, D.C. There public honors awaited. "Kitty Hawk" accomplished an amazing feat forty-five years ago, a never-to-be-forgotten feat, a feat that had tremendous implications and far-reaching results. "Kitty Hawk" will occupy a place of honor in Smithsonian Institution at Washington, as the first airplane that flew, when the Wright brothers hopped off from the dunes at Kitty Hawk, N. C., December 17, 1903.

Rice for High Blood Pressure

◈ The third week of November a large gathering of doctors at the New York Academy of Medicine heard Dr. Walter Kempner tell about the rice diet for the treatment of high blood pressure and heart and kidney diseases. Leaders in the field of treatment for these "major killers of civilized man" agreed that the results presented by Dr. Kempner were "very impressive', and that while further study is required, the rice diet offers definite hope to many victims. Dr. Kempner, assistant professor of clinical medicine at Duke University, said the diet, with low salt content, required careful observation by competent doctors.

Czechoslovak Santa Claus

◈ Czechoslovakia, which is turning into a full Communist state with much speed, still holds to the Santa Claus myth. Czechoslovakia's Saint Nicholas, however, is the kind of Santa few American kids would recognize, for he masquerades as a bishop, having on his head a miter or fish-hat whereon is emblazoned a Catholic cross. The Santa was making the rounds of toy shops in late November, in preparation for his visits on December 6 to fill children's stockings, according to legend. He was accompanied by a devil with a pitchfork, and also a lady assistant, who held his crook or crozier.

Collection for the Pope

◈ Dioceses throughout the world have been invited by the Vatican Commission for the Celebration of the Roman Catholic Holy Year of 1950 to organize collections to provide a powerful new Vatican Radio installation. Collections would be taken up Sunday, April 3, the day after the pope observes the 50th anniversary of his ordination to the priesthood.

Peace in Our Time

Proof conclusive that peace prevails now, in our time, is presented in the 1949 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.* To be sure, the peace of which it speaks does not concern the warring or quarreling nations of this world; but inspiring reports from 96 of these nations reveal that Jehovah's witnesses are working together in peace and harmony. Their experiences while preaching the gospel to rich and poor, in arctic cold and tropical heat, in crowded cities and isolated wastelands, to men of good-will or unflinchingly before violent opposition, will restore your confidence in the hope for peace in our time.

The 1949 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses

is enhanced in value and helpfulness by a report by the president of the Watchtower Society and a supplemental section of Bible texts for each day of the year together with appropriate comments. A copy may be had for only 50c. To read it is to share in the peace now enjoyed by ever-increasing thousands who are turning to God and His Word for comfort and true peace.

The new 1949 Calendar, also now available, presents the text for the coming year, "*I . . . will yet praise thee more and more,*" across a colored aerial view of Gilead School, where missionaries are trained to bring peace to other lands. The pad gives the names of the testimony periods on odd months and Scriptural themes for alternate months. Calendars are 25c each, or 5 for $1 when sent to one address.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

☐ Please send the 1949 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* for the enclosed 50c. Please send ☐ 1 calendar for 25c; ☐ 5 calendars for $1.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

QUEBEC CITY, BRING FORTH YOUR WITNESSES!

Clergymen confront Jehovah's witnesses in court case

Mexico's Sideshow of a World Squabble

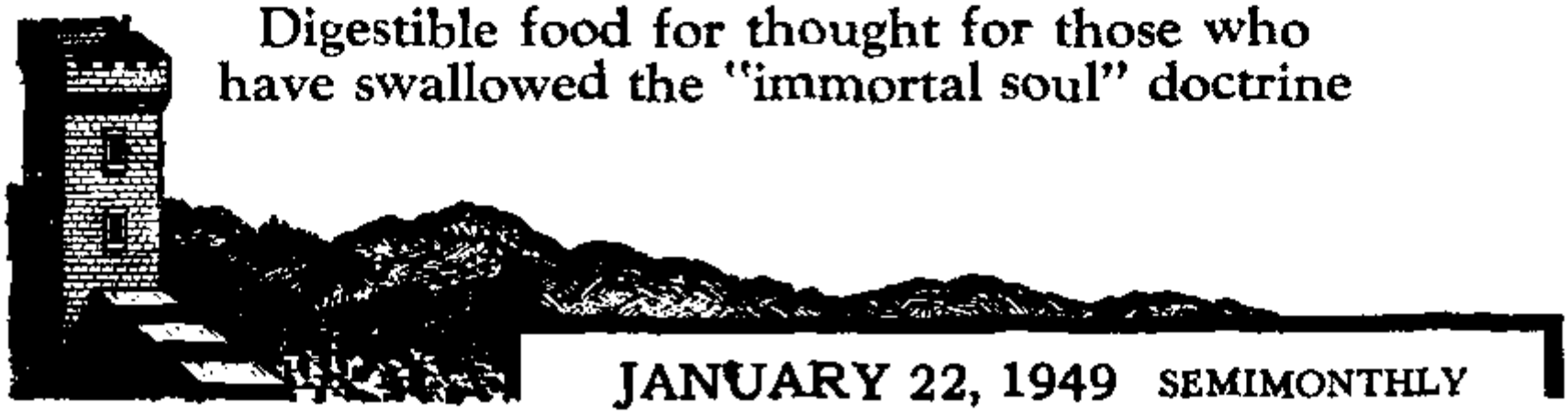
Communism and clericalism clash in Mexico city fracas

Your Marvelous Sense of Taste

Taste plus smell plus feel adds up to flavor

Soul Death

Digestible food for thought for those who have swallowed the "immortal soul" doctrine



JANUARY 22, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to *our office may be* expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	6s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Quebec City, Bring Forth Your Witnesses!	3
No Freedom of Worship in Quebec City	4
Quebec's "Holy Trinity" of Experts	5
"Rabbi" and Unprotesting "Protestant"	6
Some of the *Public Response*	7
Human *Folly*	8
Mexico's Sideshow of a World Squabble	9
Enter the Archbishop	10
Enter Violence	10
Concentration Camps in America?	11
Your Marvelous Sense of Taste	12
Practical Use of Flavor Knowledge	15
World-weary Yearn for Island Paradise	16
Beaver Paratroopers	16
The Resurrection Plants	17
Other "Dead" Plants That Come to Life	18
A Few Facts on Smoking	19
Along Alaskan Gold Trails	21
Alaska Gold Rush	22
Prospector Procedure	23
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Soul *Death*	25
Women Clergy in the Danish State Church	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., January 22, 1949 | Number 2

Quebec City, Bring Forth Your Witnesses!

JEHOVAH is a *God of truth*, but He does not fear error. What is the chaff to the wheat? Will not fiery Bible truth consume the *chaff*? And what is the rock to the hammer? When the hammer of truth cracks down on stumbling-stones, will *they not* crumble away? The hailstones *of truth will sweep away the refuge* of lies. There are no hidden errors that will not be exposed, no dark deeds that light will not make manifest. Hence Jehovah God fearlessly says, Let the false priests and prophets go ahead and prophesy, and let those that have My word speak My word faithfully.—Jeremiah 23:25-29.

So be it. Jehovah's witnesses know that organized religion teaches doctrine that is rooted in human tradition and paganism, that conflicts with the Bible, that blinds eyes and deafens ears to truth, and that by blacking out these windows to the mind organized religion has left the people in the dark as to God's Word. Nevertheless, God says to let them babble their blasphemies, for His truth like a hammer will powder them, and His Word like a fire will burn them to ashes. Christ Jesus said it is the workers of evil that love darkness and hate light. (John 3:19-21) Hence Jehovah's witnesses seek to suppress no speaker, but let all word and doctrine stand or fall in the purging fires of public discussion. They abide by Jehovah's decree of free speech, as stated at Isaiah 43:8-12:

"Bring forth the people that are blind, yet have eyes, and are deaf, yet have ears! All the nations are gathered together, and the peoples are assembled; yet who among them could foretell this, could announce it to us beforehand? Let them bring their witnesses to prove them *in the right, to hear their plea, and say*, 'It is true.'" (*An American Translation*) After thus inviting error to produce its witnesses, *Jehovah God calls notice to* the ones He will put on the stand to represent Him: "Ye are my witnesses, saith Jehovah, and my servant *whom* I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was *no God* formed, neither shall there be after me. I, even I, am Jehovah; and besides me there is no saviour. *I have declared*, and I have saved, and I have showed; and there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are *my* witnesses, saith Jehovah, and I am God."—*American Standard Version.*

Such free speech is practical. In these *turbulent days* when truth and error spring like grass side by side, how is a separation to be made except by scrutiny *of both*? Truth need have no fear; only error need tremble and oppose the examination. Only error does. Posing in the garb of truth, frightened error screams that truth is false and should be denied freedom to circulate, should be suppressed. Error does not wish to bring forth its witnesses; not when they must face cross-examination by truth. Gener-

ally, organized religion does not want to do it. Particularly, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy does not want to do it. More specifically, Catholicism in Quebec City does not wish to do it. But she did. She maneuvered herself into that embarrassment. Here is how it happened.

No Freedom of Worship in Quebec City

Quebec City is overwhelmingly Catholic. Though in lands where the Catholic Church is a minority she of necessity tolerates freedom of worship, in areas where she is a powerful majority she casts aside this galling toleration of freedom. Hence at her hands the small group of Jehovah's witnesses in Quebec City has suffered much persecution and imprisonment. One instrument of suppression has been a 'piece of mischief framed by law', a by-law that prohibits circulation of printed matter without police permission. (Psalm 94:20) This law allows the police chief to censor literature or forbid its distribution, though it merely be Bible instruction. Now one of Jehovah's witnesses, Damase Daviau, has challenged this ordinance on the ground that it contravenes freedom of speech and religion, and is seeking a permanent injunction against the city to prevent the city authorities from interfering with Jehovah's witnesses' freedom of worship.

The case of Daviau against the City of Quebec and the Province of Quebec was called for trial before the Superior Court in Quebec City on November 15, 1948, before Justice Leon Casgrain. Attorney for Daviau was Sam S. Bard, but the vice-president of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc., and legal counsel for the Society, Hayden C. Covington, was present to direct court tactics. Mr. Covington took the stand.

For half a day he gave testimony under direct examination. He outlined the history and structure of the organization of Jehovah's witnesses, the methods employed by them in training and preparing themselves as ministers, their ordination, their methods of preaching and reasons therefor, and the missionary nature of the Society. Thence he summarized the outstanding doctrines taught by Jehovah's witnesses, climaxing with the most important one, the kingdom of God. The more recent literature of the Society was introduced in evidence.

Then began cross-examination, conducted by the city attorney for Quebec City, Ernest Godbout. He was assisted by the solicitor general, Noel Dorion, the chief counsel in the courts of the province for Attorney General Duplessis. It was evident that the city attorney, with the aid of the Catholic priest, had carefully examined the doctrines and books of Jehovah's witnesses. He was not content to stop with the résumé given by Mr. Covington on direct examination. He introduced in evidence many additional publications of the Society, among which was that little leaflet that has generated so much heat in Quebec, entitled "Quebec's Burning Hate for God and Christ and Freedom".

Organized Religion Exposed

Early in cross-examination the city attorney waded into the controversial doctrines. He produced the book *Enemies*. Did Mr. Covington agree with its identification of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as a part of the whore of Revelation? Yes; the Bible uses women to symbolize organizations. The Catholic Church has relations with this world, is entangled in its wars and politics and commerce, is therefore guilty of spiritual adultery, according to James 4:4 hence is fittingly embraced in the symbolism of a whore. Even Webster's unabridged dictionary lists the Roman Catholic Church as one of the definitions of "whore".

Do you think it right to circulate such doctrine in a province where the people are 95 percent to 100 percent Catholic? Yes, the witness thought so. Bible truth

affects the life prospects of all men, its presentation is most vital. If the Roman Catholic Church told the truth she would not object to having her teachings meet the test of discussion. Emphasis was placed on the fact that these adverse judgments of Catholicism were God's judgments, that Jehovah's witnesses only declared them in obedience to His command.

The cross-examination bore down relentlessly with its contention that Jehovah's witnesses were not a religious organization, hence freedom of worship was not here involved. The witness showed the Bible distinction between religious formalism and Christianity. The Jews were warned about religion; Jesus denounced the religious scribes and Pharisees, their ceremony and tradition that voided God's Word (Matthew 15: 1-9; chapter 23); Paul said other religionists worshiped the demons. Today organized religion has been snared by ceremony, formalism, lip-service and traditions that conflict with the Bible. Still, when legislation speaks of religion and religious liberty it is not concerning itself with distinctions within that broad field, and certainly it does not mean to exclude Christianity. It is guaranteeing freedom for all modes of worship. The Scriptures draw finer lines of definition on religion and Christianity than do dictionaries and laws. Within the legal meaning of the term "religion" comes the work of Jehovah's witnesses.

Since you say the Devil is the ruler of this present world, do you think this court is of the Devil? That does not necessarily follow. When men have laws that are in harmony with God's law, or do not conflict with God's law, they should be obeyed; and courts that seek to insure justice according to these laws serve a good purpose. Jesus said to render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's. Obeying worldly laws that preserve order and provide for the necessary oversight to prevent anarchy is a part of rendering to Caesar that which is his; but when laws of men would prevent us from rendering unto God that which is His, then we must follow the apostles' decision: "We ought to obey God rather than men."—Acts 5: 29; 4: 19.

Quebec's "Holy Trinity" of Experts

Space forbids further recounting of the cross-examination, but it took a full day to complete. After Witness Duncombe testified on the local organization in Quebec City and Witness Daviau told of his ministerial activity in that territory, Mr. Godbout began the city's defense. It was reported that the city's attorney had spent about $3,000 of the city's money in getting into book form "expert evidence" from a "trinity" of clergymen, Catholic, Protestant and Jew, that became as one to expose Jehovah's witnesses. But the work and money went down the drain when the judge would not admit the book as evidence. These "expert witnesses" sought to inject their error into the court record by means of this book, and thereby escape any embarrassing cross-examination. Quebec did not wish to have to bring them forth as witnesses, but the judge's action of not admitting the book forced the city's hand. But even admitting them as "expert witnesses" was illegal, for such prejudiced clergymen had no right on the stand to judge Jehovah's witnesses and babble their opinions.

First "expert" on the stand was "Father" Herve Gagne, French Catholic priest. He condemned the Witnesses, outlawed them, found them beyond the commonly accepted definition of religion, said that preaching from door to door or in homes was not an act of religion, nor was distribution of printed sermons or preaching from a pulpit. He was effeminate in his attitude, insulted over the pictures in the Society's publications, and when given free rein "took off

into the stratosphere" of philosophy and prattled about "inner man" and "outer man", "inner religion" and "external religion", and after one such "take-off" flew on for forty-five minutes into these flimsy abstractions till even those who understood French could not understand him. Judge and lawyers looked blank, and finally the judge mercifully ended the flight by asking the city attorney to ask another question. He showed abysmal ignorance of the Bible, said he could not discuss the Bible since he was only a priest and not of the Hierarchy of the Catholic Church. But he did contend that a Christian should comply with all laws of the land, even those that conflicted with God's law. What would the "Father" do if the civil law forbade the celebration of mass? That was the question under which he squirmed when court adjournment for the day rescued him.

"Rabbi" and Unprotesting "Protestant"

The completion of the testimony of the Catholic priest did not resume the next day, but in his stead the city put on its next member of the "trinity" of "experts", a Jesuit-trained "Rabbi". He loved everyone, all religions, and would criticize none. He unctiously swayed and dipped his corpulent body in the witness box, playing as much to the spectators as for the judge. He did say freedom of religion stopped when it was used to criticize other religions. Then on cross-examination he got all fouled up. He could not criticize the Witnesses because he did think they were religious, and he had said he would not criticize anyone because of his religion. He admitted Jehovah's witnesses were religious and their books religious. He had to read scriptures from the books of Isaiah, Jeremiah and Ezekiel wherein they criticized and condemned religious practices. When he finished he backed and scraped his way out of the courtroom, and that was the last seen of "Rabbi" Solomon Frank.

After the "extinguished" rabbi came the "Very Reverend" Kenneth Evans, loaded down with high-sounding titles and docility, at first. He said Jehovah's witnesses were religious and had a right to do the work they were doing, and on the fifteen or twenty questions put to him did not hurt the Witnesses' case but only impeached the priest and rabbi in everything they had said to hurt the Witnesses.

But upon his return to the stand the next morning he showed evidences of being diligently coached to be a better witness for the city. He condemned the Witnesses, specially the doctrines exposing the Catholic Church and the leaflet *Quebec's Burning Hate*. He did not even want to look at the literature, and his excitement reached such a pitch that he was suddenly asked if merely reading the literature would incite him to do violence. Throwing his hysteria into reverse he replied slowly and quietly, "Why, I am a very mild and peaceful man." But the affectation was so obvious the entire courtroom burst into laughter, including judge and lawyers.

Before he got off the stand this Anglican had to read Jesus' scathing denunciation of religious hypocrisy, at Matthew 23, and Isaiah 56:10, 11, where religious clergy are called "dumb dogs". He did not object to that language by Jesus and Isaiah; hence if the contents of *Quebec's Burning Hate* were true would he object to it? Only a threat of holding him for contempt of court made him answer, that assuming the contents to be true it was proper to print and distribute it. He was glad to leave the stand.

The Catholic priest resumed the testimony previously interrupted. He still had to answer what he would do when the civil authorities forbade mass. Would he obey worldly authority or do God's service as he saw it? He refused to answer. A motion for contempt of court was made, with an alternative motion that he be forced to answer. The judge

ruled he should answer. The priest said the Church would not oblige him to say mass in defiance of civil authority. But the biggest snare for this philosophy-wise, Bible-ignorant priest was his claim that the Catholic priest was mediator between God and man. When he was confronted with the Bible text, "There is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus," he had to admit the priest was not the mediator. (1 Timothy 2:5) At this point the case was adjourned until January 24, 1949.

Some of the Public Response

Quebec brought forth its witnesses, "experts," no less. But these witnesses brought forth could not prove Quebec City in the right, could not make the listening persons in the courtroom say, "It is true." After hearing the Lord's witnesses that He had there to testify, many thought they were proved right. The case started in a small courtroom, but ended in the largest one, with never more than standing room. The newspapers of Quebec City gave the trial much space. Incidentally, one newspaper clipping from New York that proved a conspiracy between the police and the Catholic priest was received in evidence. Regardless of the outcome of the case, the Lord has used it to give a tremendous testimony to His name and people in Quebec City. It attracted public notice.

Feel with us the public pulse as it beat at the trial. One of Jehovah's witnesses got in a taxicab and remarked, "I've been attending the trial this morning." Forthwith the driver pulled over to the curb, switched off his motor, and parked for an hour and a half while the Witness explained the truth. Another taxi driver attended the trial, and remarked afterward: "I'm going to be one of Jehovah's witnesses."

In court, after Mr. Covington had finished his testimony, a court attaché came over quickly and whispered: "You have told us things we have never heard in our life, and we are glad to hear them. You have more friends here than you realize."

During the trial the Catholic bishop came in and sat among his French parishioners. He saw one Frenchman write on a piece of paper, "What is religion?" and another in answer merely write, "$." This bishop saw in the courtroom two little girls who were related to some friends of his. He asked them, "What have you come here for, to be converted?" Their short reply was, "Yes; we have and we are."

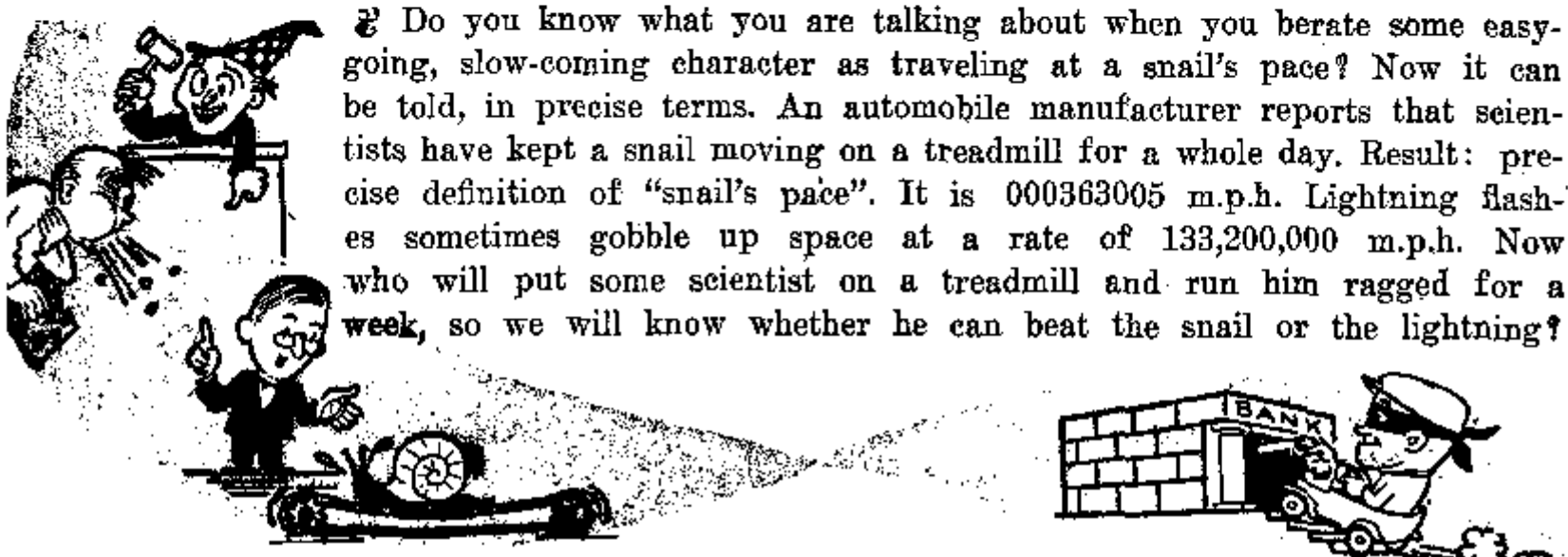
A stranger walked up to a graduate of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead while in the courthouse and invited the Witness to his home. Ten Catholics were there. The priest came in the middle of the Bible discussion. The Witness and the priest discussed the Scriptures, and after several hours of discussion and much embarrassment for the priest when he could not Scripturally answer, the priest asserted, "Well, the Catholic Church is the preserver and interpreter of the Bible." Thereupon the householder who arranged for the meeting turned on him, "When have you ever taught us the Bible?" He asked the others present, "Has he taught you?" All present answered No; and the priest retreated.

The company of Jehovah's witnesses in Quebec City has taken fresh courage, and boldly witnesses now. They had many Bible studies going in and around the courthouse during the trial. They have many new back-calls in their file to be cared for. One afternoon a crowd of strangers were arguing outside the courthouse, vehemently. The question was whether or not the Catholic Hierarchy was the whore of Revelation!

When the trial in Quebec City is resumed on January 22 and "Father" Gagne again takes the witness stand, *Awake!* will have a correspondent there to give a report to its readers. Perhaps by then "Father" Gagne will have read the Bible.

Human Folly

❦ Dispensing justice is a complicated process today. Ask any lawyer as he wades through the hundreds of law books that stand as paper bricks of his library walls. But a thousand years ago justice was simple, and by simple we mean foolish, silly, senseless. And cruel. Trial was by ordeal. For instance, there was the *"ordeal of the cross"*. The accused and accuser were stood before a cross and told to stand still. The first to move his feet or fall over was guilty of lying. In another ordeal bread blessed by a priest was given along with cheese to the accused. He was ordered to eat both quickly. If he choked on it as he tried to swallow, he was guilty. Then there was the test where a stone was placed in boiling water. The prisoner plunged his bare hand in and snatched up the stone. If his hand was scalded, he was guilty. There were many other trials by ordeal, such as carrying a piece of red-hot iron in the hand for a distance of several feet. If any marks remained on the burned hand three days later, *the poor man's "goose* was cooked".



❦ Do you know what you are talking about when you berate some easy-going, slow-coming character as traveling at a snail's pace? Now it can be told, in precise terms. An automobile manufacturer reports that scientists have kept a snail moving on a treadmill for a whole day. Result: precise definition of "snail's pace". It is 000363005 m.p.h. Lightning flashes sometimes gobble up space at a rate of 133,200,000 m.p.h. Now who will put some scientist on a treadmill and run him ragged for a week, so we will know whether he can beat the snail or the lightning?

❦ Soon Hollywood cars will be home, sweet home, from cradle to grave. Out in *Movieland they have drive-in restaurants,* laundries, florists, clock shops, liquor stores, movies, and drive-in banks equipped with tear gas for drive-in bandits. Even some of the cars have built-in beds for the drivers to dive-in. But inconsiderate barber shops, dime stores, grocery stores, and a handful of other old-fashioned progress-blockers, are only semidrive-ins. Would you believe it?—you actually have to walk half a dozen steps! Next some zany evolutionist will say that soon Hollywoodeans will be born without legs.

❦ Out of England comes a spanking tale. Headmaster of Horsley Hall school invited Eric A. Wildman, president of the National Society for the Retention of Corporal Punishment in Schools and a cane manufacturer, to lecture to the pupils on corporal punishment. This school has free expression but no corporal punishment. At least, not till then. But Mr. Wildman bumped into both. During his talk he swished some of his twenty assorted canes and proclaimed, "The most reasonable punishment is six of the best." Before the echo died out he was pinned to the floor by the pupils and held there while one husky lad treated his buttocks to seven strokes of his own medicine, with one of his own canes. Mr. Wildman lived up to his name as he raved, "I'm going back to London to see my lawyers!" But why the furor? He favors corporal punishment—*and got it. The pupils crave free expression—and indulged* it. They were good listeners, even practicing what he preached. Wildman can speak from practical experience on the effectiveness of corporal punishment in general and his canes in particular. And he will remember the well-known principle, to wit, worms will turn occasionally.

OFTEN the great political situations of the world have their echoes in minor situations throughout the earth. That is the case with what occurred this past June in Mexico city. The incident has to do with people that have little love for each other, the Communists and the Catholics.

It all started out very inconspicuously in a new hotel, Hotel del Prado, claimed to be one of the most beautiful in the world, with hundreds of spacious rooms, large dining room, swimming pool, theater, stores, all within the hotel. They claim that the hotel is so complete that a person could live there without ever leaving it. Hotel del Prado is built on the wide and beautiful Avenida Juárez, facing the park, La Alameda Central. Without a doubt, the hotel was built to attract the thousands of American tourists that yearly pour into Mexico a gold mine of dollars.

About four years ago the construction of the building was started, and shortly afterward the architect and director of the project, Carlos Obregón Santacilia, solicited the services of the world-famous Mexican muralist, Diego Rivera, the Communist millionaire, to paint a large mural in the spacious dining room. Rivera, the 62-year-old artist born in Guanajuato, Mexico, "early in his career . . . became a Communist," according to the *World Book Encyclopedia*. The *Encyclopedia* continues by saying that his favorite subjects are revolutionary and labor questions. And his last mural in Hotel del Prado practically caused a minor revolution in Mexico.

Rivera, when first contracted to do the job, made a small drawing of the mural he was to paint in the new hotel. It was to be a scene of the park La Alameda Central, across from the hotel, showing a water fountain and a number of men and women of the nineteenth century walking through the park. About a year ago Diego Rivera started his project, and it was not long before people started to notice that his work was not just a general park scene, but a mural showing Benito Juárez, Cortes, Ignacio Ramírez and other people famous in Mexican history, mixed in with some fruit peddlers, a few witches and a pickpocket. Juárez has in his hands a copy of the Mexican Constitution while standing in front of him is the famous Mexican teacher and writer of the nineteenth century, Ignacio Ramírez.

Ignacio Ramírez, also born in Guanajuato, Mexico, was as much a radical in his day as Diego Rivera is at the present time. Ramírez, known as the "Necromancer" in the literary world, is also represented in the mural as holding a script in his hands which contains the sentence legible to all that caused such an uproar a few months ago in Catholic Mexico. The sentence reads, "God does not exist." Ramírez himself first wrote the sentence in his time.

Luis Osio, the manager of the hotel, noted the sentence in Rivera's mural and, realizing that it might cause trouble, asked Rivera to remove the historical quotation. Osio probably remembered the trouble Rivera caused a few years ago with one of his murals in

Hotel Reforma. Rivera promised to remove it. But he never did keep his promise.

Enter the Archbishop

Then, as is the custom in the Catholic world of blessing bridges (remember Pacelli, now pope Pius XII, blessed the Oakland-Bay Bridge at its inauguration), wars, buildings, and any other object, the directors of the hotel asked the archbishop of Mexico, Luis B. Martínez, to bless the new hotel. The archbishop readily accepted the offer. In touring the large hotel he noted in the dining room Rivera's mural and the disturbing words of the "Necromancer", "God does not exist." The archbishop stopped there and then and stated that he "could not bless a building which contained a phrase denying the existence of God". (*El Universal,* June 2, 1948)

This exploded in Mexico the incident which ended up in a Catholic newspaper attack against the Communists. In two days every newspaper and radio station in Mexico were blasting out their hate against Rivera and the Communist party he belongs to, the PP, or Partido Popular (Popular Party). Some of the headlines were quite interesting. One reads: "All the Catholic World Against the 'Monkey Painter'." (*La Prensa,* June 3, 1948)

The fight continues, Rivera refuses to erase the disturbing statement, and the archbishop refuses to bless the hotel as long as Rivera's mural contains the disputed sentence. Later Rivera proposed a solution to the problem to the managers of the Hotel del Prado. His solution is that Archbishop Martínez bless the building with the exception of the disputed mural, upon the which, says Rivera, he could put a cursing. (*La Prensa,* June 2, 1948)

The subject of Hotel del Prado was causing more excitement in Mexico than all the trouble in Europe. Then in a number of cities throughout Mexico appeared the sentence, "God does exist," written on the walls of homes and buildings. On June 3 *La Prensa* carried statements of the public in general concerning the topic, and one says, "If it were in my power to punish Diego Rivera I would slowly torture him to death so that he would realize how to love God." What a strange way to manifest one's love for God! The Inquisitionists once showed their religious zeal by means of torture, but Mexico is no longer in the hands of the Catholic Inquisitionists. So Rivera was not tortured to death.

Enter Violence

Since no one would compromise in the situation, violence was finally resorted to. By this time the hotel was under guard. On the afternoon of June 5 about 100 Catholic college students entered the hotel in groups of two and three so that their plans would not be thwarted. At a given signal, the entire group rushed into the dining room with knives in their hands and in a few minutes scraped away the words "does not exist" leaving only the word "God" on the mural.

Mexico greatly rejoiced when it heard that the atheistic sentence had been erased. But the incident did not end there. The original fight of Rivera and the archbishop continues. That very same evening at midnight Diego Rivera and another Communist muralist David Siquieros, leading a mob of about 150 people, forced their way into the dining room and there Rivera nervously penciled in the sentence "God does not exist"; after which Rivera and Siquieros each gave a short talk to the mob and then departed.

Now the situation really became tense. No one knew how it would turn out. Secretly some person erased the sentence the second time. But then the whole incident stopped as suddenly as it started, when the government started to investigate the matter and prohibited

Diego Rivera from rewriting the sentence. The hotel managers then covered the troublesome mural with a curtain and moved its dining room to another part of the building.

In the incident of the archbishop of Mexico versus the Communist Rivera neither side won, because up until the present time the building has not received the archbishop's blessing, even though it seems that that has not affected the prosperity of the new hotel, and the mural cannot be seen by the public.

El Universal of June 4 showed how Diego Rivera used all the publicity he gained to attempt to enlarge the Communistic flock in Mexico. At a Communist meeting which took place during the heat of the battle Siquieros stated that "the Communists were ready to fight and back up Diego Rivera". Then Rivera spoke and "repeated some of his usual phrases against imperialism, the hotel managers, Franco, etc., and, after praising Soviet Russia, he invited all those present to join the Communist Party", or the Popular Party, as it is known throughout Mexico.

It is too bad the archbishop of Mexico goes about "blessing" hotels, and straining at a gnat, while he and the rest of the Mexican hierarchy continue to keep the millions of Mexican Catholics in ignorance of the God in whom they claim to believe. As for Diego Rivera, the God he claims does not exist, Jehovah, puts people like him in a class by themselves by stating, in Psalm 14:1: "The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God." —*Awake!* correspondent in Mexico.

Concentration Camps in America?

Walter Winchell charged that the "Hopley Report, sponsored by Secretary Forrestal, was a greater attack on the liberty of every American than ever dreamed of by Hitler or Stalin". After saying this over the radio, Winchell wrote in his column a few days later (New York *Daily Mirror,* November 26, 1948) that on page 39 the Hopley Report suspends the Bill of Rights. On the subject of detention the report recommends: "The problem of detention is one of considerable magnitude during emergency conditions. It should be met by providing suitable, safe and secure places where persons may be detained for the public good until such time as conditions permit their release or circumstances warrant their trial. Places of detention should be provided to accommodate such persons temporarily deprived of their liberty."

Walter Winchell logically reasons that the words "considerable magnitude" mean many are to be arrested. Also, this would allow you to be detained when *they* think it would be for public good, until *they* think conditions permit your release, until *they* think they have enough evidence to warrant giving you a trial. It provides for concentration camps now to hold you when you are temporarily deprived of your liberty. It provides for detention of persons "for the public protection", when the Defense Department decides the public needs to be protected from you. No charges. No trial. "Heil Hopley!" adds Winchell, with more sarcasm than enthusiasm. He ably argues that the Hopley Report would open the way for crushing American labor, for demanding loyalty oaths, for depriving the common people of political opinions. He also quotes Forrestal's expressed desire that the Secretary of Defense "hire" the Secretaries of Army, Navy and Air. In other words, the president would no longer choose these cabinet members. Winchell says Forrestal would fire Truman as commander-in-chief.

Your Marvelous Sense of Taste

TASTE is something we think of as involving the tongue. When this doughty little organ leaves off wagging long enough to inspect the food introduced into the mouth, we perceive that it is able to afford us immense pleasures. Whether we would rather eat than talk or would rather talk than eat, we owe both pleasures primarily to the same tongue.

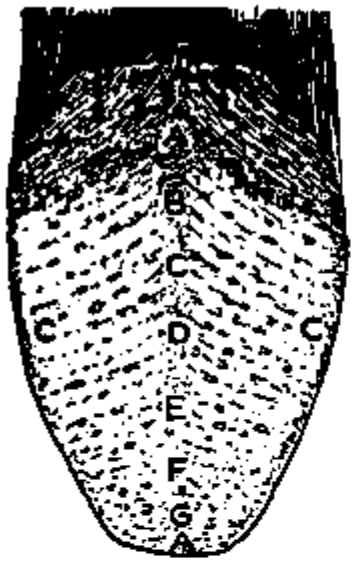
No doubt you have observed that the entire upper surface of your tongue is pitted. These innumerable tiny pits are called "taste buds". When food begins to dissolve in the mouth it runs into the pits and they respond. That is when "taste" is first experienced. The taste buds are so sensitive that one can taste a thing no matter whether it contacts the outer surface of the tongue or reaches the nerve endings from within the surface. Place a kernel of garlic under your fingernail or toenail and after a few minutes you will sense the flavor of garlic in your mouth.

A peculiar fact about the taste buds is that sometime between early childhood and adulthood the taste buds migrate and resettle. The baby has his taste buds centralized in the center of the tongue, and from there they spread all over the inside of the mouth. Fat as he grows older the taste buds in most parts of the mouth quit functioning, and all of them quit functioning in that central spot on the tongue where originally they were concentrated. Gradually the taste buds become concentrated more or less evenly over the whole top of the tongue, except for that central "blind spot".

Another marvelous thing about the taste buds is that they are highly specialized, so that some respond to one taste and some to another. That is why all tastes can be broken down into four basic patterns, the sweet, sour, salty and bitter tastes. While a pure taste is seldom encountered by itself, all taste sensations are variations of these four basic tastes, just as the three primary colors produce the whole infinite variety of shades, tones and hues to excite the eye.

Each specialized group of taste buds occupies an area on the tongue more or less exclusive of the other three groups. It is practical many times to know what portion of the tongue is predominated by which taste buds. Let us say that you want to derive the maximum enjoyment from a milk shake. If you happen to know that the taste buds responding to sweetness are concentrated more heavily near the front tip and the base of the tongue, you will drink your milk shake from a glass instead of sip it through a straw. Just touch a lump of sugar to the sides and middle areas of your tongue—the areas reached by a milk shake sipped through a straw. You will discover that in those areas the sugar lump arouses no taste sensation at all. But just touch the tip of your tongue to the sugar, and you will appreciate what you are missing unless you treat the "sweet" taste buds on the fore part of your tongue to the milk shake.

Now in place of sugar, touch a lump of salt to the fore part of your tongue, and unless it contacts the extreme tip you will sense little or no salt taste. You have to move the salt farther back and



A—Sensitive to all tastes
B—Sweet, salty and sour
C—Salty and sour
D—Sour only
E—Insensitive to all tastes
F—Sweet and sour
G—Bitter, sweet and sour

along the sides to the very place where sugar roused no response, and there you find the taste buds that respond to salty tastes.

The farther back across the tongue you move a sour pickle, the more obvious its sour taste becomes. While the "sour" taste buds may be more evenly distributed over the tongue than any other of the taste perceptors, yet there is a spot just back of the tongue's "blind spot" that registers no other taste than sour.

Bitterness is tasted best even farther back at the base of the tongue. A sprinkling of "bitter" taste buds occurs at the tip of the tongue, intermingled with the "sweet", "sour," and "salty" buds. From the diagram above it can be seen that all four types of the ingenious little taste perceptors are present at the extreme tip and extreme base of the tongue; hence from the instant food enters the mouth until the instant it is swallowed, its taste can be detected.

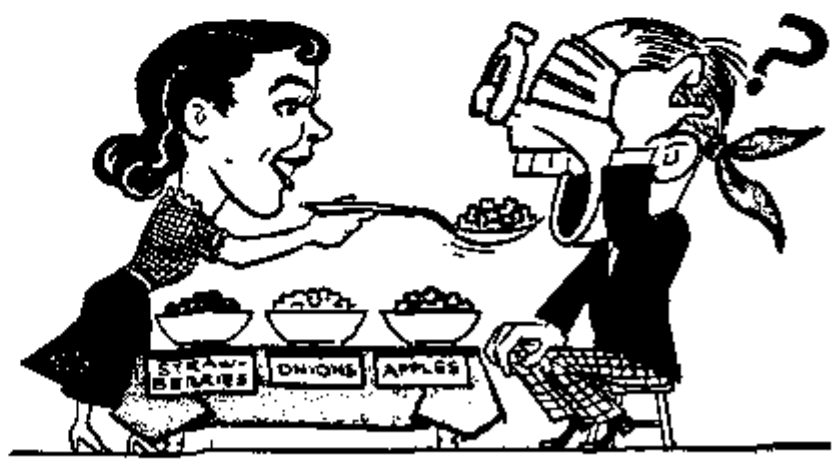
Temperature Affects Taste

But just as speech is not an exclusive product of the tongue, likewise taste depends to some degree upon other factors. In other words, there is more to taste than what meets the taste buds. Some foods affect not only the taste buds but other nerve endings in the mouth. Among these are the "hot" and spicy foods such as mustard and ginger, which set the nerve endings that respond to heat telegraphing their messages to the brain. These foods, for all physical purposes, cause the same reaction in the mouth as does something hot. They are not giving off a taste so much as they are creating a kind of physical pain in the mouth. When we think we are tasting hot pepper we are more literally smarting from the pain it causes upon the nerve endings that respond to heat.

Foods that are actually hot register a different degree of taste than when they are cold. Warmth stimulates the taste buds, makes them quicker to respond. Hence, a factor that helps determine taste, a factor outside the taste buds themselves, is heat. People who are more concerned about the pleasure of taste than about their physical welfare indulge in eating and drinking foods that are too hot for health's sake. When the taste sensitors are abused by overheating they are unable to register any taste at all.

No less vital than the "heat" nerves are the "cold" nerves which contribute their share toward modifying the sense of taste. While warmth stimulates the taste buds, cold cuts down their sensitivity. If the doctor obliges you to take a violently bitter medicine, first rub an ice cube back and forth over your tongue until the tongue feels numb. Then take your medicine. It will not taste so bitter. You have chilled the taste buds.

The power of cold to subdue the taste buds may in some cases produce advantages. Some wines taste better cold, because chilling masks their less palatable qualities; the advantage, or disadvantage, in this lies with the user. The hostess who has made a dessert too sweet



can solve the problem by serving it cold, because the colder it gets the less apparent will be the sweet flavor. On the other hand, if she desires a sweeter-tasting dessert, she can serve it warm, because the warmer it gets the more apparent will be the sweet flavor.

Feeling and Smelling a Taste

Does it strike you as odd that some tastes have to be felt and smelled? Yet consider for a moment how great a role the sense of touch plays in creating no end of taste impressions. Crackers are worse than tasteless and unsavory unless they are crisp and crunchy. Who cares how good the flavor of a steak is unless the meat itself is reasonably tender? If you are one of those persons who think raw oysters are horrible, it probably is not the flavor you object to at all, but the "slimy" feel of raw oysters in the mouth. The biting or burning flavor of spices, the coolness of peppermint flavor, the tickle of soda-water bubbles---all these are obviously flavor elements. Yet none of them can be tasted or even smelled. They have to be *felt*. While some might argue that the physical "feel" of a food has nothing actually to do with its taste, yet who will say that the touch sense does not greatly influence the likes and dislikes of all of us when it comes to taste preferences?

As for the role that smell plays, you can demonstrate for yourself by merely holding your nose while eating, that a great host of foods, such as fruits, coffee and butter, depend more upon their odor than upon the taste buds to convey their true flavor. Odor is sensed just as readily from the mouth as from the nose. There is a rear entrance through the throat into the smelling apparatus in the head. Every time we swallow, some of the air which has passed over the food in the mouth rises into the smelling area.

Up there, in the upper part of the nasal cavity, is an area about the size of a postage stamp, containing a group of highly specialized nerve endings called *the olfactory cells*. From each of the tiny olfactory cells six to eight small "hairs" protrude beyond the mucous layer. They pick up the odor sensations and carry them through the olfactory nerve to the lobes, which gather all the impressions into one nerve response.

Below the olfactory cells is another area of nerve fibers which are capable of registering the tactile or "feel" components of flavor such as the qualities of cold, heat, tickling, piquancy, etc. How these ingenious sense perceptors of smell co-operate with the sense of touch and the sense of taste to produce the complete and single sensation of a flavor is a marvel worth contemplating.

Think of a time when your nasal passages were stopped; then it seemed that just about everything you ate tasted alike, or, rather, everything alike seemed to have no taste at all. What you missed was, not the taste, but the odor of food. Shut your eyes, hold your nose, and let some one feed you some chopped apple and chopped onion; which one is which? Even strawberries taste much like onions provided you cannot inhale their aroma while you eat. What we often mistake for a bad taste is in fact a bad odor, as in the case of cod liver oil. The senses of taste and smell co-operate so closely that we hardly know for sure whether we are smelling or tasting. Chloroform, for example, does not stimulate the "smell" sensitors, but rather the taste buds at the tip of the tongue. Although we think we are smelling chloroform in the air, we are actually tasting it.

Flavor

By the wonderfully co-ordinated interplay of the faculties of taste, smell and feel, all of them registering simultaneously in the brain, and their reactions further modified by the temperature of the food, a sensation is produced that is in reality more than "taste". A word with a fuller meaning is "flavor". Flavor

is the combination of all the sensations produced in the mouth by food. Because the joy of eating is derived from the flavor, and because flavor cannot be confined within the narrow limits of a definition, a way is left open whereby even the senses of seeing and hearing can be played upon to further enhance the pleasure of eating. The restaurateur knows that the more delectably a dish is prepared the more palatable it will seem, even though his customer may not ordinarily like the dish. And if embraced in an atmosphere of soft lights and the melody of music, the menu becomes all the more irresistible.

Equipped with a refined knowledge of the factors that produce the sensations of flavor, the food processor, the chef, the baker, the restaurateur and the hostess have conspired to create a world of ersatz flavor thrills that seduce the appetite but fail to produce sound health. For example, the baker strives to produce a loaf with a pleasing taste plus a texture having just the right "feel", a clean bite, and a tender crust. These qualities are better combined when he uses lifeless "white" flour rather than nutritious whole-grain flour. What is overlooked is that the true tastiness of food should be influenced more by the physical soundness and healthy appetite of the consumer, rather than by an appetite stimulated by artificially crunchy goodness and synthetic taste thrills.

Practical Use of Flavor Knowledge

When the meat-packer salts meat too heavily he tones it down by adding sugar, knowing that strong salt and sugar solutions applied to the tongue at the same time cancel each other. The taste-wise cook avoids serving a menu of too many flavors, which might cancel each other and leave the diners feeling that the meal, no matter how sumptuous, was somehow just not up to par. He builds the menu around one taste, so that a predominating flavor is enhanced by the others, the way one theme predominates a melody in music.

The housewife having a knowledge of flavor patterns knows that a heavy concentration of one taste affects the reaction to the tastes that follow. Brussels sprouts may be the family's delight, but if served after a sour food, like kraut, their flavor will seem tepid and dull. A cereal served after grapefruit tastes sweeter than if served after toast and jam. Coffee tastes sweeter before rather than after a sweet dessert. The experienced hostess arranges the dishes in the order that permits the taste of one to enhance rather than neutralize the other.

Each of the four basic tastes—sweet, sour, salty, bitter—has its distinctive role in the flavor pattern, and serves to make the most ordinary food taste better if skillfully employed. Bitterness, most people's notions to the contrary, is the most exciting to the appetite. The old folks of a past generation didn't drink their "bitters" before meals just for the sake of the alcohol in them.

Just as bitterness is the most exciting, sour is the most refreshing taste. A little lemon juice brings out the flavor of fish or spinach. Sour tastes are derived from food acids. There is lactic acid in milk, citric acid in oranges and lemons, acetic acid in vinegar, malic acid in apples, and the sourest of all common fruit acids is the tartaric acid in grapes.

When it comes to salty tastes, there is an equally wide variety. In the Orient a chemical called glutamates is used to lend meat flavor to foods. Glutamates, labeled mon-sodium-glutamate by the chemists, is about seven times as salty as table salt. The salty taste gives a sense of zestful, nourishing, satisfying completeness to a meal.

And, of course, the favorite taste is the sweet. It is relished more for the sake of its taste alone than all the rest. It takes something sweet to add the crowning touch to the meal—not so much

for the sake of the nourishment found in sweet foods, but for the pure joy of tasting sweetness.

Is the range of tastes that excites the senses less wide and varied than the shapes and colors that attract the eye and the sounds that entertain the ear? Truly the Creator has provided an illimitable symphony of sensations to play upon the organs of sense, and in the coming Paradise of harmony and balance in the New World it will be delightsome to live and respond to perfection to all that greets the senses, including the tingling joys to be derived from your marvelous sense of taste.—Contributed.

World-weary Yearn for Island Paradise

¶ An outline of life on the Pacific isle of Samoa given before the United Nations so enchanted some who read the report that they asked, 'What is the quickest way to get there?' The United States delegation painted Samoan living as a blissful existence on breeze-swept islands, where everyone lived lazily off natural bounties, doctors sent no bills, and income taxes came to five dollars annually for adult males only. Ten percent of the inhabitants work for money; the others care nothing for it, as it is virtually a surplus commodity in a land where almost everything was available for the taking. Why, it was refreshing to hear that very few residents even thought enough of radio sets to own one. Upon hearing these alluring reports persons began writing to find out the quickest way to get there and to stay for good. The majority were sick of this human folly called "civilization", where the money-mad and power-insane and socially vain claw and bite and fight to get atop the seething mass of restless humanity. But refugees bent on escaping the savagery of civilization struck a snag that scuttled their hopes. The United States government has ruled that practically no one-way passages would be permitted to the Polynesian "paradise of the Pacific". This chilling damper was put out reluctantly, it was stated, to preserve the simple, primitive beauty of Samoa. One official conceded that the best way for anyone wanting to live in Samoa was to marry a Samoan. Now the sixty-four-dollar question is: How to meet the Samoans in the first place?

Beaver Paratroopers

¶ Paratroopers are again "hitting the silk", but this time they are not waging destructive war. They are fighting to convert arid, sparsely populated land into fertile, watered areas. And they are not men, but beavers. "Operation Beaver" is being carried out by the Idaho Fish and Game Department. The beaver is a valuable animal, though in some sections he is viewed as a pest. So in such sections the Fish and Game Department is shifting Beaver populations by trapping these forty-pound aquatic rodents, putting a pair of honeymooners in one box, attaching a parachute, flying them over some primitive wilds, and then—"Beavers away!" The box is designed to open automatically upon landing. Out waddle the two pioneers, without apparent surprise or damage, and head for the nearest stream. The DB's (Displaced Beavers) have found a new home. The hope is that the parachuted beavers will multiply and increase the fertility of arid and unsettled land by building dams that will spread the small, spring-fed lakes. Within one week after the first beavers were dropped a new dam was sighted in the area. Success! Now they are "hitting the silk" regularly. And to date the only casualty has been one bloody nose!

The RESURRECTION PLANTS

THERE are many plants that have stamina enough to resist the cruel dryness of earth's desert wastelands. Among these, there are none more strange than those that shrivel up and apparently die when it becomes too dry, and then, when a little water reaches them, even if it is years later, they come to life again. "Suspended animation" is what some people have called this dormant condition. In Asia, Africa and North and South America several nonrelated plants possessing this miraculous rejuvenating ability have been popularly named "resurrection" plants.

Probably the most famous of these queer desert plants is the rose of Jericho found in Palestine, Arabia, Persia and Egypt. Sometimes in that arid land it can be found growing on the flat rooftops of the houses. In reality the rose of Jericho is not a rose at all. It belongs to the order of *Cruciferae,* which has 175 genera and some 1,500 species, and which includes the cabbage, turnip, mustard, cress, radish and horseradish families. Naturalists give the "rose" the botanical name of *Anastatica hierochuntica,* which is probably the best explanation as to why everybody else calls it the rose of Jericho. The stem divides at the base into many branches that bear spikes of tiny white flowers that develop into round fruit or pods containing the seeds.

If a dry spell seems to kill the rose of Jericho when it is only partly grown it will again take on the appearance of life and begin to grow within a few hours after its roots are moistened. The buds swell, the leaves of the calyx open, the petals unfold, the flower stalk grows, and full-bloom flowers appear.

Another remarkable thing about this little plant, which seldom grows more than six inches high, is the way it migrates from place to place. Instead of casting its seeds hither and thither when they are ripe, as other plants do, it has a very unique way all of its own. The leaves fall off and the branches fold inward to form a ball or basket containing the seed pods. Then when autumn winds start to blow the plant breaks off at the ground and rolls out to see the world. Eventually it will come to rest many miles from its home, usually in a low, hollow place where moisture is most likely to collect the following spring. Still holding its seeds it does not uncoil and open its pods until rain falls sufficient to assure germination of the next generation.

During the Dark Ages, when humanity sank to its lowest depths in ignorance and superstition, and when priestcraft rose to a high degree of deception, the rose of Jericho became a ready-made instrument in the tricky hands of the clergy, quacks and charlatans. These rascals gave the plant such names as "Rosa Mariae", "Rose of the Virgin" and "Mary's Hand", and then proceeded to spin a web of superstition around its extraordinary and peculiar characteristics. They told the credulous people of Europe that it grew only at the stopping stations along the trail taken by Mary and Joseph during their flight from Bethlehem to Egypt with the babe Jesus. Moreover, by the trickery of placing imported specimens in water just at the right time they convinced the ignorant people that it bloomed every year on the

very day and at the very hour when Christ was supposed to have been born.

Other "Dead" Plants That Come to Life

In the southwestern part of the United States, in the arid regions of Mexico and southward to Peru, other "resurrection plants" are to be found. Although they resemble the rose of Jericho in behavior and looks, botanically they belong to the family of club mosses of the genus *Selaginella,* the most common being *S. convoluta, S. lepidophylla* and *S. leptophylla.* These quaint plants, called by some people "bird's-nest moss" because of the nest-like ball of incurled branches that hold the seed pods, may be purchased in many curio shops throughout the country. When taken home and placed in a glass of water—Presto! In almost no time the dry and apparently lifeless roll begins to swell and turn green. The once gray stems unfold and become elegant, finely cut, fern-like bronze-green branches with purplish leaves radiating from a coiled central stem.

Africa too has many native drought-resisting and xerophilous plants. The *M. tripolium* is designated as a "resurrection" plant. Its more common name is fig marigold.

Rhodesia's Resurrection Plant

Visitors to the Rhodesias in Africa are familiar with still another "resurrection" plant that grows among the gray granite boulders of the Matopos Hills, among which is situated the famous "World's View". Belonging to the small genus of *Myrothamnus,* and called by the botanist *M. flabellifolius,* this plant is a giant compared with the rose of Jericho. When "alive" and growing it reaches a height of two feet, but when "dead" (at least three-quarters of the year) it shrivels up and is only a dwarf.

It seems that the first European to come upon this Rhodesian resurrection plant was Frei Joao dos Santos. He describes his journey into the interior from Portuguese East Africa in his book *Ethiopia Orientale,* published in 1609, and undoubtedly he refers to Manicaland, the northern half of Southern Rhodesia, when he writes:

> In the Kingdom of Manica a small tree grows on the top of rocks and mountains which, for the greater part of the year, is bare and without leaf or verdure, but it has this strange property—that if a branch is cut off and thrown in water, in the space of twelve hours it buds and blossoms into green leaves, and when it is taken out of the water it becomes as dry as ever. . . . This wood powdered and taken in water is a good remedy for dysentery.

The Portuguese in Portuguese Angola scent their houses with branches of the plant when they are green. This is because the shrub is balsamiferous, that is, one that produces balsam and has a strong aromatic scent. It is probably due to this fact that the natives believe it has curative powers over many diseases. Says Dr. Friedrick Welwitsch:

> The natives in Pungo Andongo (Portuguese Angola) employ the shoots in the form of a cold or warm infusion to cure headaches, and in the form of fumigations in the treatment of rheumatic pains and sudden paralysis; also the Portuguese colonists hold in high esteem its medicinal virtues and keep its dried branches instead of incense to perfume their houses.

Of the endless variety in both design and function found in the vegetation that clothes this earth the resurrection plants truly stand out as most remarkable and unusual. In fact, one reverential worshiper of the Almighty Creator, in observing the handiwork of these plants, exclaimed what a similarity there is between them and the people of this present evil world, who are dry and dead for lack of the life-giving waters of God's truth! When people of good-will come in contact with the Kingdom truth and absorb it as the resurrection plant does water, they quickly blossom forth in good works, praising the great Creator, Jehovah God.

A FEW FACTS ON *Smoking*

THE American people are smoking more cigarettes than ever before. The figures for 1947 run 7 percent ahead of 1946. The grand total comes to 327 billion cigarettes. That's more than 100 packages of 20 cigarettes for every man, woman, and child in the country; it's about 6 cigarettes (more than a quarter of a pack) a day.

Doctors disagree on just how much harm we do our bodies when we smoke. There is no doubt that the smoke itself irritates some people's sinuses, as well as the membranes of the nose, mouth, throat and lungs. Other people are allergic to tobacco in any form. Smoking contracts the blood vessels. It reduces our ability to see far and clearly. It introduces carbon monoxide to the blood stream. It has bad effects on diabetics and sufferers from certain heart ailments. Alcohol, on the other hand, makes the blood vessels expand. But this does not mean, as some optimists have asserted, that the bad effects of alcohol and tobacco cancel each other off. It takes alcohol an hour or an hour and a half to affect the blood vessels; so unless you are going to smoke a lot longer and drink a lot more than is good for you anyway, you won't repair the bad effects of smoking by having a drink and you won't repair the bad effects of having a drink by smoking. You will not find it hard to get through the first day without s m o k i n g. It's the first six weeks that give the real trouble. For it takes six weeks for the system to get rid of the past effects of tobacco and for the physical craving to subside. The nervous craving may, of course, last much longer; it never entirely departs. But on one point doctors and laymen agree. The best way to cut down smoking is to cut it out altogether. Perhaps the most annoying minor hardship from which the British people now suffer is the high price of tobacco. With cigarettes selling at nearly seventy cents a package, not many people in the British Isles can smoke as much as they would like. Therefore they ration themselves and make each cigarette last to the bitter end, holding it on a pin. This may not be too healthy, because the last inch of the cigarette puts four or five times as much nicotine into the system as the first inch.

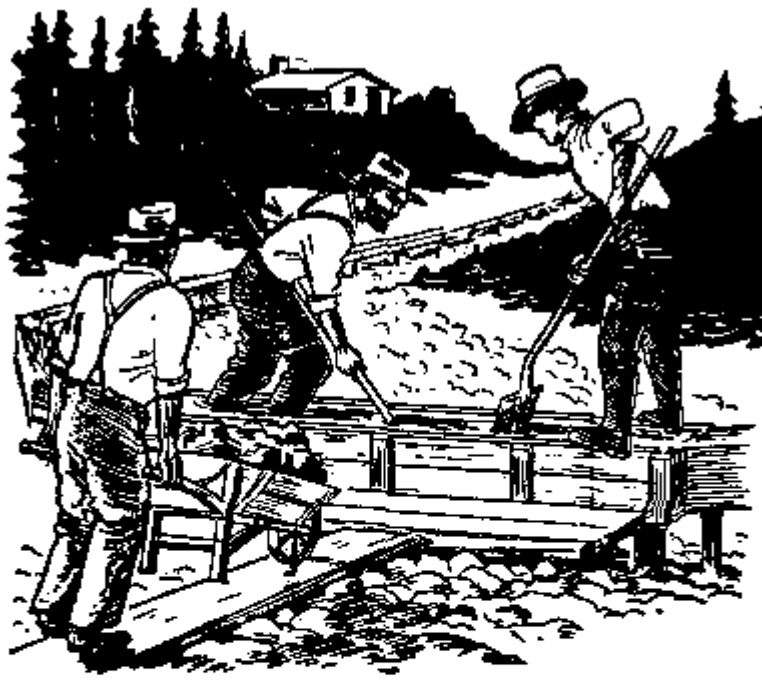
Most of the serious damage that tobacco can do comes from the nicotine it contains. As you probably know, nicotine has no color. That yellow stain that appears on the fingers of inveterate smokers is not nicotine, but tar. It may produce irritation, but nothing worse. Just how much nicotine does, the doctors themselves do not know. Men, generally speaking, still smoke more than women, especially older men. And Dr. William H. Rienhoff, Jr., of Johns Hopkins, has recently compiled figures showing that cancer of the lungs kills six times as many men as it kills women. This may not be the nicotine. It may not even be the smoking. We shall know more in another generation now that younger women are smoking about as much as men. This much, however, we do know: The infertility of rats inoculated with nicotine goes up from 17 percent, the normal figure, to 33 percent, and human beings are one or two hundred times more sensitive to nicotine than rats. But the effect of

tobacco on different individuals varies enormously. If you cut your cigarette consumption in two but inhale twice as much, you are no better off. Some people *can get nicotine poisoning* by smoking only one cigarette a day. Pipe smokers swallow a lot of nicotine, but smoking does not affect them in so many ways, or so seriously, as it affects cigarette smokers. Cigarette smoke may irritate the ends of the nerves in the upper windpipe. Pipe smokers often do not breathe their smoke deeply enough to have it reach any part of their breathing equipment; and that's all to the good.

The late Dr. Raymond Pearl, of Johns Hopkins, showed that heavy smokers have a shorter life-span than moderate smokers or nonsmokers. He could find no great difference between the life-spans of moderate smokers and non-smokers. In one field of research into the effects of tobacco on the human system, doctors have shown a timidity, a caution unworthy of the best traditions of their profession. Never has any medical journal carried any comparative data on various brands of cigarette by name. For instance, three researchers at the *Medical College of Virginia tried* blowing the smoke of different kinds of tobacco, different blends, and different brands into the eyes of rabbits to find out which caused the most irritation. They found that they produced a wide variety of effects. But when it came to revealing what blends of tobacco went into various brands of cigarette and, when it came to comparing, which brand of cigarette smoke produced the most, and the least, irritation the researchers said nothing. They mentioned no brand-names at any point. This is surprising on several counts. Scientists customarily give full details about all their experiments. They tell what kinds of animals they use; they describe their equipment and the conditions under which they work. Nor is the scientist under any special obligation to the tobacco companies. Many of the magazines for which he writes run no general advertising. Is it fear of indirect pressure? But if such pressure does exist, surely one scientist would have defied that pressure at least once.

Getting back again to our Virginia researchers, they also found that tightly rolled cigarettes produced less irritation than loosely rolled cigarettes and that moist tobacco produced less irritation than dry tobacco. But again they did not reveal which cigarettes are the most tightly rolled or which contain the greatest proportion of moisture. All they said was that each brand was standard and that the same brand always produced the same effect. From this experiment, the average smoker will conclude—what he already knows from his own experience—that the loosely rolled cigarette *he makes for himself gives off a hotter* smoke than the tightly rolled, machine-made cigarette. But for all he knows the tobacco in Bull Durham, for example, may be less irritating than the tobacco in Lucky Strike.

The various cigarette manufacturers make various claims in their advertising—*based the preference of doctors on* the proportion of irritants that they say their brands contain. If these claims are no more satisfying than the veiled findings of the doctors, perhaps the reason in both cases is that no one test can be applied to any one tobacco or cigarette. One may be more irritating; another may contain more nicotine. The effect of the same cigarette on different people may be quite different. What's one man's meat can be another man's poison, as sufferers from allergies know all too well. Moreover, tobacco is big business here in the United States, and an important item in world trade. It's the chief cash crop of hundreds of thousands of our farmers. Why disturb the goose that lays so many golden eggs?—Quincy Howe broadcast on Frontiers of Science, December 16, 1947.



ALONG ALASKAN GOLD TRAILS

MAN'S thirst for the bounties of nature early drove him across the face of the globe, but the spurs on that ride have been his lust for the yellow metal called gold.

How true this has been of Alaska! At first furs were the bounty nature paid, and comparatively few hardy souls braved the rigors of the northern clime to wrest that wealth from the land. But when the cry changed to *"Gold!"* thousands, yes, scores of thousands were spurred on, each in a mad dash to be an early arrival in the land where wealth for a lifetime of ease could be won from a small plot of ground in a short season or two. As in Bible times when the gold of Ophir was more precious than the life of man, so the gold of Alaska was more precious than a human life. Many received death as their wages, either by trudging into the grip of winter ill-prepared or by being foully murdered for the gold they had come to wrest from the earth.

Before we follow the trail of the Alaskan gold miners let us consider how gold occurs and is won from the earth. There are two broad divisions of gold-mining: placer and hard rock. As the surface of the earth eroded the heavy gold would lag behind like sand in the bottom of a washing machine on washday. Always balking at being moved and always seeking the bottom of the creek bed the gold was concentrated over a period of many years. This has given rise to the first main division of mining—placer mining.

How did man recover this gold which the stream had so obligingly concentrated for him whether in Alaska or in Havilah (Genesis 2:11)? By creating an artificial creek bottom of his own and running the material of the creek through it. His basic piece of equipment was and is a "pan". Today an actual steel frying pan can be used, although special pans are made. Shoveling his pan full of gravel the miner loosens the mass with water and a peculiar shaking motion which settles the gold to the bottom. He slowly washes the barren material over the side and picks out the coarse worthless material by hand.

This can be seen as very slow; so he enlarges his "creek bottom" by building a trough that can be rocked back and forth. The gold can be caught between slats in the bottom and the worthless rock washed over the sides with water. Still too slow; so he builds a long trough called a sluice and runs water through it. For his "creek bottom" the ancient could use the skin of a sheep and the heavy gold would be caught in the wool and the lighter material washed away, and there would be his 'golden fleece'.

As the first miner worked out the known placer deposits, his thirst for gold remained unslaked; so he looked around for more gold. He found the roots of the veins (the filled-in cracks in the earth's crust) from which the water had been concentrating the gold. This rock was generally easily broken and with crude equipment he could crush it to release

the gold, then by using his artificial creek beds he could recover the gold. Thus the second division of mining was born, hard rock mining.

As his work carried him down below the surface where the action of air and water had aided him by altering the vein material and decomposing certain minerals he found he recovered less and less gold. He found more and more of a material we now call sulphides (various elements combined chemically with sulphur). They stopped him for centuries. Finally he learned that by the application of heat he could get at the gold locked in the rock. Today, in Africa there are remains of smelters which some speculate might have been used to smelt the rock to recover some of the gold Solomon used in the wonderful temple at Jerusalem. Few mines were rich enough to justify this method, and so until modern times the only mines that could be worked were those in which the gold was free milling—the gold not being associated in a finely divided state with sulphides.

In placer mining man is forced to use exactly the same principles of recovery as did the ancients. His progress is in application of labor-saving devices. Somewhere along the line, though, he did learn that mercury is a very effective trap for the gold and he developed various means of using it to catch the gold. It is in his treatment of hard rock that he has made progress and introduced new methods. In recent times a tremendous stride was made in the treatment of ores which had frustrated the ancients. It was found that a cyanide solution would dissolve the gold and it could then be recovered from the cyanide solution. This opened the way for many deposits to be worked that could not be handled by other means.

Then came a new word—flotation. It was observed by a woman washing some miners' work clothes that specks of the minerals in the mine floated on the soap bubbles even though many times as heavy as water. From this has been developed the method of mineral separation known as flotation. Chemical agents were found which would float some materials and not others. Thus gold-bearing sulphides were recovered and even sulphides of the base metals lead and zinc could be separated.

Alaska Gold Rush

Now with this as a background we are ready to look at gold-mining in Alaska. Present-day events have put Alaska in the news and most people are aware that it was purchased from the Russians in 1867. Strange as it may seem to Americans to whom the words gold, cold, and Alaska are synonymous, the Russians were mainly interested in furs and knew little about its gold. In 1848 a Russian mining engineer was sent there. He found gold on the Kenai river on Cook Inlet but not in paying quantities.

In 1869 some prospectors going north from Fort Wrangell discovered placers on Windham and Sundum bays. $40,000 worth of gold was recovered in two seasons, making this the first real mining venture in Alaska. Prospectors from Sitka found gold on a creek, which they called Gold creek, located in what is now Juneau. Various prospecting was carried on, and a little gold found here and there; some near Rampart in 1883, and near the present-day site of Circle around 1885.

In 1881 a miner, John Treadwell, came north to investigate reports of a rich prospect back of Juneau. He turned down the property, which later became the largest mine in Alaska, and purchased the mine across the channel on Douglas island, which came to be known as the Treadwell. This proved to be a profitable mine. In one place a great open pit called a 'glory hole' was made, then underground great masses of rock were removed. Finally the pressure became too great, cracks were formed, salt

water started to come in, and on the night of April 21, 1917, the beach caved in, taking several buildings with it, and the mine was lost.

Outside of these two mines very little hard rock gold-mining has been done in Alaska, largely because of the terrific costs encountered here.

In 1896 gold was discovered on the tributaries of the Yukon in Canada, and when the Portland landed at Seattle July 17, 1897, with around a million dollars in gold, the news precipitated the mad rush to the northern gold fields.

At one time Skagway, Dyea and the sites along the trail had a population of 60,000. After the killing climbs to the summit, the gold-seekers had it downhill to the headwaters of navigation, where they stopped to saw lumber by hand for their boats. Finally those with determination and rugged constitutions arrived at the gold fields hundreds of miles away. *There they staked their* claims, plots of ground of a size determined by law which were marked out by stakes, and started to dig. The gold poured into the saloons, dance halls, and gambling dens as men half-crazed by the loneliness of the long, dark winter would seek the solace of the bright lights. Com*paratively few took their stakes home.* Sometimes over a million would be taken from one claim. The creeks, the slopes, the hills even, were covered with men feverishly digging to bedrock and then, if they "hit it", gouging out along bedrock. But the thousands were too many for even the rich discoveries of the Yukon, and many had to look to other fields.

So we must continue our journey. We can take a luxurious river steamer for our journey, but they took anything that would float. Down the Yukon we go. Fortymile, Eagle, Circle—these had produced some gold as the miners restlessly dug and pushed northward. But soon came the cry, *"Gold at Nome," and the* bung came out of the barrel and spewed the contents on the beach at Nome. So let's away to Nome.

It was in 1898 that three men of Scandinavian descent landed near Cape Nome and found gold on the edge of the river, even on the beach. They systematically prospected the creek and staked what later turned out to be some of the best claims in the district. When the news spread the rush was on. The first arrivals gave way to their gluttony and "jumped" the three discovered claims and started a practice that was a disgrace. Anarchy followed as greed went to seed, and claims were staked two or *three times, thence to fight it out* in the courts. The original discoverers had to put up a long, expensive fight to keep from being robbed of their own claims.

In 1899 the new arrivals found everything plastered with notices. They started on the beach and found that wages could be made and sometimes up to $200 *in a day. In 1900* there were *30,000 peo*ple in Nome. The rich beach sands were made for the promoters and companies were formed and stock sold without limit. Why, if mere men could make wages by hand, what could engineers and equipment not do? That most of the human race is looking for something for nothing is proved by the fact that literally hundreds of gold-saving devices flooded the beach at Nome. However, the sands were soon worked out and another bubble broken.

A new cry was heard—*Fairbanks!* In 1902 a premature rush was started. Anywhere the cry of 'Gold' was bayed the pack was soon in full cry after it. Because so few found any gold *many* thought they had been cheated. But the gold was just a little deeper and harder to get. So it was in 1904 that the camp really started to hum.

Prospector Procedure

Now we'll follow the operations in the *development of a typical* northern gold camp. Our prospector decides that here

is a likely place to start. A number of creeks come together, draining a considerable area. Up the creeks he starts, digging small holes, trying to get to bedrock. As he digs he pans some of the material. If the ground looks promising he will conduct water through a long trough called a sluice.

Our prospector finds enough to make it worth his time to investigate further; so he builds a log cabin, for winter is coming on. He installs a small boiler, and conducts the steam to a short length of pipe with a driving head called a point. As he drives and thaws, drives and thaws, his point goes slowly into the ground. He repeats the process until he has a small area all thawed out. This he digs out with his "muck stick" (shovel). Then the process is repeated until he reaches bedrock, all the while panning a portion for samples. He has found colors enough to keep him interested. Now comes the bedrock, the crucial test. *A strike!* He drifts along the bedrock to the edge of his claim, again driving his points to thaw the ground. At his boundary he starts thawing and removing all except a few pillars, gouging into the bedrock to get all he can. By this time the cry has gone out and hundreds are doing the same all around him. All are storing their gravel until spring, when water will be available to run a sluice.

Finally the ground rich enough to work in this manner is exhausted. Some have taken out thousands, some hundreds of thousands, some a million, but the majority went away broke. In some of the creeks the gravel is neither so deep nor so rich; so groups get together and build a long ditch to bring in water at a high elevation so that it can be conducted through a giant nozzle under high pressure. Hence the name "giant" is applied to the huge nozzles. This tears into the gravel and washes it down into the sluices. And what a sight it is to see those streams of water, capable of cutting a man in half, smash into a gravel bank, cutting out yards a minute.

Still gold remains that cannot be obtained by any of these methods. Next, after thorough drilling to sample the ground, comes the giant floating dredges with many heavy buckets on an endless chain and a boom. On the largest dredges these can be lowered to dig over a hundred feet below the surface of the pond in which the dredge floats. Off goes the worthless overburden by means of giants, bulldozers and draglines. Out come the points so that material can be thawed ahead of the dredge. Down go the buckets, up comes the paydirt, up to the top of the dredge. Down through the revolving screens, where the material is classified according to size and most of it rejected and sent out over the stern on a long endless belt called a stacker. Over the jigs, where pulsations of water allow the gold to settle out, over the tables, over the rubber sluices, over the trough sluices, over a variety of gold-saving devices according to company's practice, always giving the gold an opportunity to settle and be caught.

Comes the cleanup; get out the shotgun guards, and open the traps, and clean the sluices, $50,000, $100,000 or a million, according to the ground. Back and forth go the dredges building peculiar fan-shaped piles of rock behind the stacker, up the creek and down, over the same ground the miners worked by hand. They did not get it all, not by many a 'poke'. Finally the creeks for miles are nothing but a barren pile of gravel in their fan-shaped ridges, utterly worthless now to man and beast.

Amid some of the most awe-inspiring scenery in the world, amid fabulous resources, it is strange how the majority have taken these natural bounties for granted and, while boasting of their love for their fellow man, have been blinded to even the existence of an intelligent Creator.—*Awake!* correspondent in Alaska.

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

Soul Death

IN OUR previous issue we showed Biblically that the lower animals are souls just as well as man is a soul. But let no *Awake!* reader misunderstand us to teach that, because all living, moving creatures, from an insect to a rhinoceros and from a polliwog to a whale, are living souls, all these must therefore have a future life, either by a transfer to spirit conditions or by a resurrection from the dead. Such a thought would be arrant nonsense, insanity, without a shadow of reason. *Billions of living souls* on those lower levels of animal life are born every minute, while other billions of such animal souls die every minute.

The point we make is this, that man is a soul or creature of the highest earthly order, to whom originally in Eden the commission was given to have dominion over the lower orders of animal souls or sentient creatures. And yet man was also an earthly sentient creature, but so grandly constituted in his original perfection that the first man Adam was properly described as being in the likeness of God, the image of Him that created man.

As a soul, man is differentiated from the lower animals or souls by reason of his higher organism and mental powers. His superiority is not merely indicated by his upright form, but witnessed to by his superior mental endowments, which are godlike and are reflected in his countenance. It is by his mental and moral endowments rather than in physical form that man was created in divine likeness. While many of the lower orders of animal soul possess reasoning powers and demonstrate them in thousands of ways, yet each has a level beyond which no progress can be made. But man's reasoning powers are almost unlimited, because he was created an "image of God", the likeness of Him that created him. Notwithstanding man's fall into sin and his thousands of years in gross darkness and degradation, we can still see traits of godlikeness, especially in those who have accepted Christ Jesus and through Him have become "sons of God" and who are seeking to be conformed to the image of God's dear Son.

For instance: Horses, dogs and birds may be taught the meaning of many words so as to be able to understand many things pertaining to human affairs. They often demonstrate their reasoning powers, and some are able to count, as high as twenty. Yet, who would try to teach a horse or a dog or a bird algebra or geometry or astronomy? The highest of the lower animals can be taught a certain degree of moral restraint and obligation to their masters, not to kill sheep, not to bite, kick, etc., but who would attempt to teach such dumb brutes the Ten Commandments? They may be taught a certain kind of love for their master and his friends, but who would think of teaching them to love or worship God, or more than mere endurance of enemies who had despitefully used them?

What we should notice is that all these differences are not by reason of lower animals' having a different kind of breath of life. God's Word, at Ecclesiastes 3:19

says as regards man and beast: "Yea, they have all one breath." Nor is it because man is a soul and the brute beast is not, for the Bible directly says that brute beasts are all souls. But as all men are witnesses, each creature has a different bodily organism which gives to each his different characteristics, and which alone constitutes one creature higher and another lower in the scale of intelligence. Take note, too, that not size and weight give excellence and superiority, else the elephant and whale would be the lords of earth: the excellence is in the organic quality represented chiefly in brain structure and functions.

Man is therefore the highest type of earthly creature, "of the earth, earthy." (1 Corinthians 15:47) His excellence consists in the superiority of his mental endowment, which is not an evolution or self-development, but is a gift from his Creator.

In our first paragraph we said that animal souls die every minute by the billions. Well, then, when man dies, does he, too, die as a soul? Yes. It is quite out of harmony with the usual religious thought on the subject but altogether in harmony with the above paragraphs that we find the Bible declaring repeatedly the death of the soul. We read, for example, that our Lord Jesus, when He became our ransom sacrifice, "poured out his soul [*nephesh*] unto death," and "thou shalt make his soul [*nephesh*] an offering for sin." (Isaiah 53:12, 10) This was necessary, because it was the human soul that was condemned to death, and God's promise to obedient mankind is a redemption of human soul or power of life from the grasp of death. Psalm 49:15 says: "God will redeem my soul [*nephesh*] from the power of the grave." Because all believers in Christ are thus redeemed by His offering of himself for sin, they are all said to "sleep in Jesus".—1 Thessalonians 4:14.

One of the most direct statements of God's Word on soul death is that at Ezekiel 18:4, reading: "The soul that sins, that soul shall die." (Moffatt's translation) Now the apostle says that Christian souls sleep in Jesus their Redeemer. As the natural sleep each night of a human soul, if it is sound, implies total unconsciousness to that soul, so with soul death as a figurative sleep. It is a period of absolute unconsciousness. More than that, it is a period of absolute nonexistence, except as such soul is preserved in God's memory and thus subject to His future purpose and exercise of power. Hence the awakening from death on the part of those restored to life by a resurrection will mean a revival of consciousness from the exact moment and standpoint where consciousness was lost in death. There will be no appreciation of time, as respects the interval between death and resurrection. The moment of awakening will be the next moment after the instant of death, so far as conscious appreciation is concerned.

A similar condition has been noted in connection with persons who have sustained injuries which have caused pressure upon the brain, so that consciousness was temporarily suspended without life being snuffed out. In cases of this kind, when the pressure upon the brain has been removed by trepanning, the subject suddenly regaining consciousness has in many instances been known to complete a sentence that had been interrupted by the concussion which interrupted his thinking. In the resurrection of human souls the divine power will reproduce or thoroughly duplicate every convolution of every brain and vivify them. Thus in the awakening time the resurrected humans will revive with the same words and thoughts with which they expired. It is by the infinite grace of Jehovah God through Christ Jesus that soul death for humankind has been transformed into a figurative sleep from what might have been eternal destruction or annihilation.

Women Clergy in the Danish State Church

FOR the first time in its long history three women were ordained as priests in the Danish State Church, on April 28, 1948. In view of the fact that the Roman Catholic Church, the Church of England, and other state churches, do not have women clergy and because the question of women clergy in the churches has been so thoroughly discussed in the Assembly of the World Council of Churches in Amsterdam, as well as in the Lambeth Conference in London in August and September, we shall briefly trace how the ordination of women clergy came to be approved and carried out in Denmark, despite the fact that the College of Bishops was divided, seven being against and two in favor.

In 1915 women were allowed, for the first time, to vote in the election of members of the Lower House (Folketing) and the Upper House (Landsting) of the Danish Parliament, on the same footing as men. Then on January 14, 1919, a proposal was laid before Parliament that women should be allowed to serve in state and municipal offices on the same terms as men. That gave the theological faculty of Copenhagen University food for thought. The result: they wrote the Ministry for Ecclesiastical Affairs on February 13, 1919, suggesting there was no valid reason why women should not be allowed to enter the Christian ministry. The Lower House agreed to both proposals. The Upper House objected. The ordination of women was not approved. Thereupon the Ministry for Ecclesiastical Affairs sent circular letters to the various Church councils throughout the land, but, as a result of the votes taken, the suggested ordination of women was turned down.

However, on various occasions between 1920 and 1946, the question of ordaining women as priests was brought forward, and slowly the Upper House came around to the view that women could be ordained to the priesthood. Accordingly, in the spring of 1947, Dean C. M. Hermansen of the Ministry for Ecclesiastical Affairs proposed a law allowing women to be ordained as priests. This was passed by both Houses, for, when church and state are united, the former cannot decide such matters alone. The Danish Parliament said that positions as clergy were jobs like any other and that, if women were capable, they could fill such jobs. The Scriptural view of the matter was completely ignored: here were jobs with salaries attached, and if women could fill them, why, that settled the matter.

Before the proposed ordination of the three women took place, several clergymen in Funen, Falster and Lolland wrote to the College of Bishops in December, 1947, protesting against the ordination of women, and this letter was considered by a meeting of the bishops on January 5, 1948. In due course Bishop Fuglsang-Damgaard replied, and the relevant part of his letter follows:

> You have asked if a prospective ordination of a woman to a position as priest in the Established Church by the Bishop of the diocese of Funen will be considered as exclusively a private affair between the bishop concerned, the ordained and the congregation, or as an expression of the Danish State Church's official doctrine and practice with reference to the service of the Word. That is a question that has rightly occasioned great tension in the Church and also within the Bishop's circle. An evangelical Lutheran religious community must, however, suffer that tension without the fellowship of the sacraments and the gospel being broken. We find, therefore, that it will be wrong to call forth a disruption on the basis of the very special case at issue. We shall not, as a result thereof, establish any of the State Church's doctrine and practice.

As will be seen, the reply was rather vague. However, one of the three women

ordained is merely priest for women prisoners in a state prison. Another is assistant to a clergyman. The third is priest in a free congregation. There are a few such free congregations attached to the Danish State Church and in these the parishioners elect the priest, whereas in general all priests are appointed by the Minister for Ecclesiastical Affairs.

At the Lambeth Conference in London in August this event in Denmark was not overlooked. A correspondent of *Kristeligt Dagblad* wrote:

Some of the resolutions discussed co-operation with the northern Lutheran churches and such discussions will continue. This is specially the case with the Lutheran churches of Norway, Denmark and Iceland and a closer co-operation will be the basis of negotiations.

In a report concerning the discussions already held we are reminded of the "serious difficulty which has been occasioned by the recent ordination of three women priests in the Danish Church. We have been informed that seven of the nine bishops of Denmark were against this action and also that Bishop Fuglsang-Damgaard hopes that this is only a passing episode in the life of the Danish Church".

It was not deemed necessary to mention this matter in the resolution. In reply to a question by *Kristeligt Dagblad's* correspondent the archbishop of Canterbury explained that the case is of a serious character but not so serious as to break off the discussions with the Danish and other northern churches.

It appears that during the war a woman was ordained in Hong Kong; so the Lambeth Conference declared in a resolution that a bishop cannot ordain a woman to any other service in the church than to service as a deaconess.

The question of women priests was also thoroughly discussed in the Amsterdam meetings.

—*Awake!* correspondent in Denmark.

Praise More and More

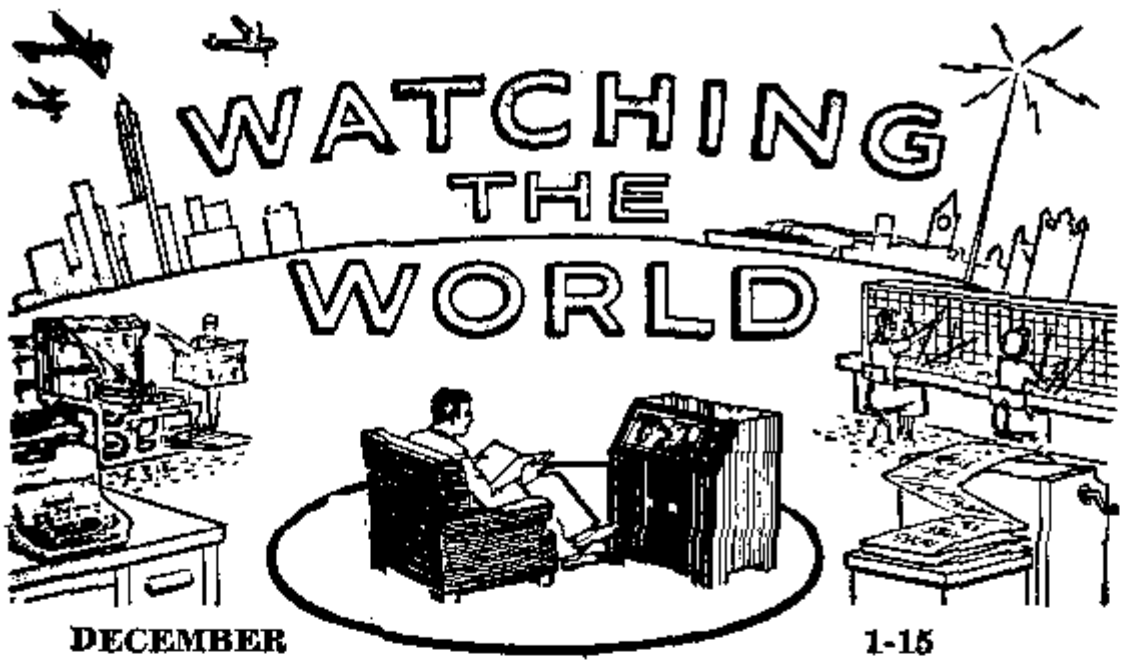
Do you know that during the past year the number of Jehovah's witnesses in the world increased by 27 percent? Why? Because they continually strive to bring *more praise* to the Creator. This is the theme set by the 1949 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses,* which presents first-hand experiences of witnesses in 96 lands; their trials and joys resulting from bringing Bible truth to the people. The *Yearbook* also contains a report by the Society's president and an appropriate Bible *text and comment for each day of the year to help fix daily thoughts on* praise of God. A copy will be sent postpaid for 50c. The 1949 Calendar follows the same theme of praise and is available for 25c, five for $1 to one address.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

☐ Enclosed is 50c for the 1949 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*
Also enclosed is ☐ 25c for 1 calendar; ☐ $1 for 5 calendars.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



U. N. Rights Declaration

◈ The text of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights approved December 7 by the 58-nation Social Committee of the U. N. and adopted by the General Assembly December 10, while it does not specifically mention the freedom of the press, seems to recognize practically every other human right. In the voting 48 nations endorsed it, the Soviet bloc, Saudi Arabia and the Union of South Africa abstaining. The articles are set out below, condensed.

(1) All men are born free and equal, in dignity and rights. (2) Everyone is entitled to all the rights and freedoms set forth in the declaration, regardless of race, color, sex, language, religion, opinion or social origin. (3) The rights apply equally to inhabitants of nonself-governing lands.

Everyone has the right (4) to life, liberty and security; (5) to freedom from slavery and servitude; (6) to protection from cruel punishment; (7) to recognition before the law; (8) to protection against discrimination or incitement thereto; (9) to a remedy for acts violating his rights; (10) to be safeguarded against arbitrary arrest, detention or exile; (11) to a fair and public hearing by an impartial tribunal, when charged with crime; (12) to be presumed innocent until proved guilty. No ex post facto law shall determine guilt or penalty; (13) to privacy of family, home, correspondence, and to freedom from attack upon his reputation; (14) to freedom of movement and residence; (15) to asylum, apart from prosecutions arising from non-political crimes or from acts contrary to the purposes and principles of the U. N.; (16) to a nationality; (17) to marry and found a family and to protection of family by the state and to full freedom and consent in marriage; (18) to own property; (19) to freedom of thought, conscience and religion and to change his religion or belief, and to manifest his religion or belief in teaching, practice, worship and observance; (20) to freedom of opinion and expression and to seek, receive and impart information and ideas through any media and regardless of frontiers; (21) to peaceful assembly and association; (22) to take part in the government of his country; (23) to social security; (24) of free choice of employment, and to protection against unemployment; (25) to rest and leisure, holidays with pay; (26) to a standard of living adequate to health and well-being; (27) to education, which shall be free; (28) to free participation in cultural life; (29) to a social international order for realizing these rights.

(30) Everyone has duties to the community. The rights and freedoms may in no case be exercised contrary to the purposes and principles of the U. N. (31) No state or group or person shall destroy any of the rights and freedoms prescribed. [Note: Whether designedly or otherwise, the 30th article makes freedom of worship subject to the U. N., and opens the way to oppression and virtual persecution. Apart from this article, there is much in the declaration that is commendable.]

U. N. Accomplishments

◈ The first part of the third regular session of the U. N. General Assembly at Paris drew to a conclusion early in December. During the session some 17,000,000 words had been spoken by delegates from 58 nations gathered in the Palais de Chaillot. Mimeograph operators used more than a thousand reams of paper each day to record the proceedings. And what does the Assembly have to show by way of accomplishment? Not much! Among the major decisions are these: The Assembly endorsed the American Atomic Energy Control Plan, over strong Russian opposition. A Russian proposal for a third reduction in Big Five armed forces was rejected. The U. N.'s Commission for Conventional Armaments was asked to continue work on the subject. As to the Balkan question, the Assembly condemned the Communist Balkan states for aiding Greek guerrillas in their fight against the Athens government. On the Palestine question the Bernadotte plan was finally rejected. A compromise resolution was approved 35-15 for the establishment of a three-nation conciliation commission for Palestine. A convention outlawing genocide was unanimously approved.

The Assembly ended its session December 12, its final major act being the recognition of the Seoul Government as Korea's only legitimate government. The Assembly is to reconvene at New York in April.

Costa Rica "Invaded"

◈ Costa Rica's provisional presi-

dent, José Figueres, on December 1 disbanded the National Army that had put him into office, so returning the country, he said, to its traditional status of having more teachers than soldiers. The army was no longer needed, said he. Nine days later an 'invasion' of Costa Rica was launched from Nicaragua by the president's opponents. December 12 martial law was decreed and censorship established. December 14 the Rio de Janeiro Defense Pact was invoked by the Counsel of the Organization of American States to deal with the Costa Rican situation.

Rio Defense Pact

◈ At 12:27 p.m. December 3 the Treaty of Rio de Janeiro was signed at Washington, binding the nations of the Western Hemisphere to mutual defense against aggression. Costa Rica was the fourteenth to sign and the first to furnish occasion for appeal to the pact.

Hemispheric Plot?

◈ The deposed president of Venezuela, Rómulo Gallegos, addressing a packed session of the Cuban House of Representatives, said that the numerous revolts in Latin America in recent months, resulting in the overthrow of governments legally elected, appeared linked together and seemed part of a hemispheric plan to impose a rule of armed forces. He blamed U. S. petroleum companies and local reactionary groups for the recent army coup in Venezuela.

El Salvador Ousts President

◈ After a day of fighting in the capital of El Salvador President Salvador Castaneda Castro resigned. Youthful militarists responsible said they would faithfully uphold the constitution! A revolutionary junta or military council was selected, and took over the rule of the country.

Brazil's Budget

◈ Brazil's president, on December 11, signed the budget, which showed a deficit of 1,300,000,000 cruzeiros ($62,000,000). New currency amounting to 500,000,000 cruzeiros was envisaged in plans of the ministry of finance to meet the deficit, which would bring the total paper currency circulation to more than 22,000,000,000 cruzeiros, resulting in a devaluation.

Newfoundland Tie to Canada

◈ Canada and Newfoundland on December 11 signed at Ottawa the terms of union by which the former British colony will become the tenth province of Canada. The agreement, signed by the official representative of both countries, must be submitted for final approval to Canada's Parliament and Newfoundland's government, as well as the Parliament of the United Kingdom of Britain.

Dutch-Indonesian Conflict

◈ The Netherlands delegation on December 8 withdrew from the conference of the U. N. Economic Commission for Asia and the Far East meeting at Lapstone, Australia, because the Indonesian Republic and Indonesia were separately admitted as associate members. The leader of the Netherlands delegation stated that the commission "cannot have the power to admit to associate membership a state that does not exist and has not applied for admission". The Netherlands Cabinet, after two days of discussion, decided to proceed with the setting up of a federal system for Indonesia, regardless of the opposition of the Republic (one of the more important parts of the Indonesian union). A second decision provides for the Republic to join the federation at some future date. Immense economic interests of the Netherlands are at stake.

The Berlin Struggle

◈ In Berlin's Western sectors 87 percent of the voting population turned out in early December to register their anti-Communist stand. The Communists refused to take part in the elections. They had earlier established their own "rump" government in the Russian sector. The huge turnout of voters in the larger Western part of Berlin, however, gave 64 percent of the ballots to the Social Democrat party. The elected city Assembly at once appointed Ernest Reuter, Social Democratic leader, as mayor of Berlin.

Indian Constitution

◈ The Indian Constituent Assembly on December 7 adopted Articles 20, 21 and 22 of the Draft Constitution protecting the citizen's right to freedom of worship. Article 20 provides for freedom to manage religious affairs and to own, acquire and administer properties for religious or charitable purposes. Article 21 gives freedom as to payment of taxes for the promotion and maintenance of any particular religion or religious denomination. Article 22 forbids religious instruction being given in any educational institution wholly maintained out of state funds, but permits an institution established under an endowment or trust to impart religious instruction, provided no student will be compelled to receive it without his, or if he is a minor, his guardian's consent.

Indian Provinces

◈ A commission appointed by the Indian Parliament unanimously recommended (December 13) against the rearrangement of the Indian provinces on the basis of language differences. They do not favor grouping into separate units the 24,000,000 persons who speak Tamil, the 20,000,000 speaking Kanarese, the 22,000,000 who use Telugu, the 5,000,000 using Malayalam, the 18,000,000 who speak Marathi and the 15,000,000 speaking Gujarati. As at present arranged the various provinces have within themselves varied language groups. Rearrangement might result in persecution of minorities.

Madame Chiang

◈ While Madame Chiang of

China was courteously treated at Washington, the purpose for which she came was not given an enthusiastic reception. Yet she had opportunity to talk to high government officials about China's sorrow, which now is not the Yellow river, but the Red tide of Communists, which Madame's husband is having difficulty in controlling. In fact, the Red tide is sweeping onward with little less than irresistible force. China's Nationalist government needs help, and they look to the U. S. for the required wherewithal. Madame Chiang, who arrived in Washington December 1, waited 9 days to see the president, who finally received her at Blair House, the temporary presidential residence while the White House undergoes repairs, lest it fall apart. China's situation is like that of the White House structure, but much worse. Chiang needs (1) American backing; (2) $3,000,000,000 and (3) military advice.

'Kept in a Pumpkin Shell'

◈ Prominent in the news were the spy investigations at Washington, D.C. Throughout the first half of the month the House Committee on Un-American Activities and the New York grand jury strove to find out who stole the secret papers from the State Department, ostensibly to make them available to Communist agents. Chambers, ex-Communist, said that Alger Hiss gave them to him. Hiss, a former state department policy-maker, denied the charge, and followed through with a $75,000 slander suit against Chambers. The story of hidden microfilms, concealed in a pumpkin on the Chambers farm, lent a melodramatic note to the proceedings. Diplomatic experts testified that the papers microfilmed could have been used to break the state department secret code. Former undersecretary of state Sumner Welles and present assistant secretary of state, John E. Peurifoy, concurred in these opinions. Isaac Don Levine, anti-Communist editor of *Plain Talk*, said that Chambers had kept the stolen state department documents hidden for ten years so he could use them as "ransom" in case the Soviet secret police kidnaped his family. He said Chambers told him about the microfilms after he quit being an ace Communist courier in 1938. Alger Hiss was indicted on two perjury counts.

Salary Rise for U. S. Officials

◈ A bipartisan campaign to increase the pay of high appointed government officials was endorsed by Truman December 13, but he suggested the increases be twice what the Senate campaigners had in mind. He wants a rise of $10,000 in pay for cabinet members, who currently are receiving $15,000. The president himself will also come in for a substantial increase, together with some 218 other officials who form the "core" of the administration.

Defense and Expense

◈ President Truman, meeting with top defense and budget officials December 9, maintained that $15,000,000,000 would be enough to devote to armaments during 1949. That figure is about a third of the total U. S. budget for the year. Addressing the National Association of Manufacturers, in a speech approved by the president, Secretary of Commerce Charles Sawyer said the businessmen had no cause to fear the program being planned at Washington, even though the president had in his campaign speeches blamed them for high prices.

New Rule for Army Courts

◈ President Truman on December 7, as commander in chief of the armed forces, ordered into effect on February 1 a new army manual for courts-martial which, among other things, provides for enlisted men to sit as members of courts-martial boards, and lessens the tendency toward discrimination between enlisted men and officers.

Life Insurance Web

◈ Congressman Emanuel Celler of New York named the New York Life, Equitable, Mutual, Metropolitan and Prudential insurance companies as menacing the nation. He said their assets had increased 1,000 percent in ten years, and declared, "With their web of interlocking directorates, their concentration of economic power, and their self-perpetuating directors and officers they are able to formulate a financial policy stronger than the policy of the national government itself." Celler proposed to bring all insurance firms under the anti-trust laws, a move which they bitterly oppose.

Pius Blesses Franco Again

◈ Receiving the new Spanish ambassador to the Vatican December 12 Pope Pius XII took occasion to send his "affectionate blessing" to Generalissimo Francisco Franco and the Spanish government. The pope said he hoped the world would give the Spanish people "that esteem which the many services rendered to the cause of religion and civilization give them the right to expect".

Named

◈ In what was termed a "gay ceremony" the son of Princess Elizabeth and the duke of Edinburgh was named Charles Philip Arthur George December 15. The little princeling was said to have been well-behaved. Upon being duly registered as a British subject he was provided with a ration book.

Diphtheria Injections Fatal

◈ Early December witnessed the deaths of 45 babies in Tokyo as the result of impure diphtheria immunization injections. The government Welfare Ministry said 10,000 yen would be given to each of the bereaved families to console them for the loss of their babies. Ten thousand yen equals $27. Such generosity!

Peace in Our Time

Proof conclusive that peace prevails now, in our time, is presented in the 1949 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.* To be sure, the peace of which it speaks does not concern the warring or quarreling nations of this world; but inspiring reports from 96 of these nations reveal that Jehovah's witnesses are working together in peace and harmony. Their experiences while preaching the gospel to rich and poor, in arctic cold and tropical heat, in crowded cities and isolated wastelands, to men of good-will or unflinchingly before violent opposition, will restore your confidence in the hope for peace in our time.

The 1949 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses

is enhanced in value and helpfulness by a report by the president of the Watchtower Society and a supplemental section of Bible texts for each day of the year together with appropriate comments. A copy may be had for only 50c. To read it is to share in the peace now enjoyed by ever-increasing thousands who are turning to God and His Word for comfort and true peace.

The new 1949 Calendar, also now available, presents the text for the coming year, "*I . . . will yet praise thee more and more,*" across a colored aerial view of Gilead School, where missionaries are trained to bring peace to other lands. The pad gives the names of the testimony periods on odd months and Scriptural themes for alternate months. Calendars are 25c each, or 5 for $1 when sent to one address.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

☐ Please send the 1949 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* for the enclosed 50c. Please send ☐ 1 calendar for 25c; ☐ 5 calendars for $1.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ... State .....

AWAKE!

EVOLUTIONISTS ARE OLD FOGIES

Fairy tales and pagan myths masquerade as science

Taking the Pulse of the United Nations

Well, sick, or dying? World's doctors can't agree

Hitching a Ride on the Wind

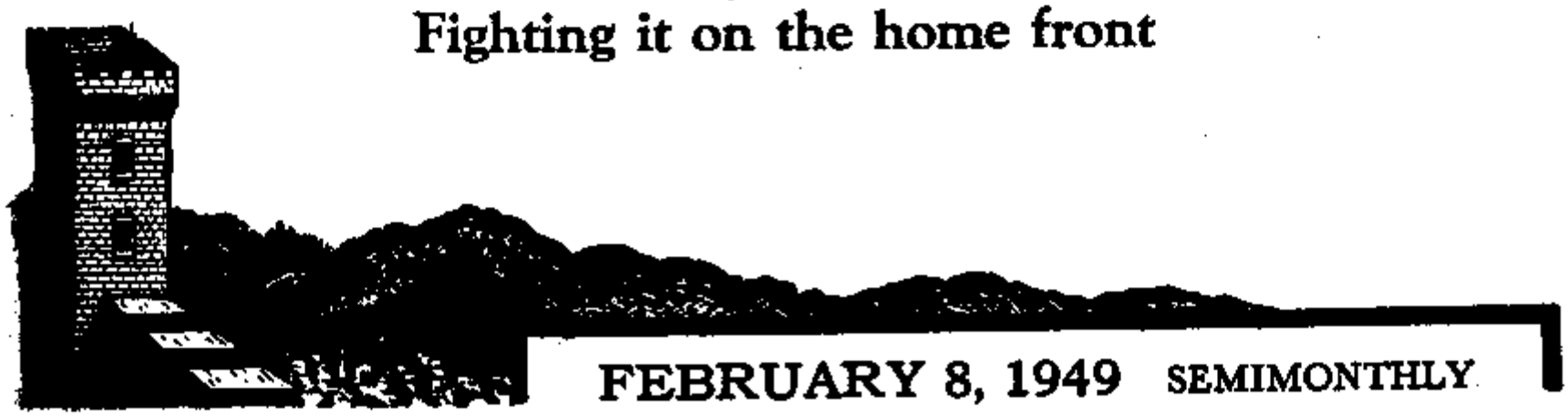
Gliding is like tobogganing on a cloud

Rugs Have the Floor

More to them than meets the foot

Parental Curbs on Juvenile Delinquency

Fighting it on the home front



FEBRUARY 8, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.
Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.
Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Evolutionists Are Old Fogies	3
"Give Me that Old Time Religion"	4
It's Good Enough for Orthodox Clergy	6
Old-fashioned World Blind to the Times	7
Taking the Pulse of the United Nations	9
Some Want to Operate	10
Is the U. N. Dying?	10
Title Trouble	12
Inkless Printing	12
Hitching a Ride on the Wind	13
The Glider in Aviation History	14
Storm Flight and Latest Glider Records	16
Sunny Spain?	17
Old Spanish Customs	18
Oppressive Rackets	19
Rugs Have the Floor	20
The Low-down on Modern Rugs	21
Rug Materials from Afar	22
Men Can Smell Sweet, Too!	23
Wizged Words	24
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Parental Curbs Against Juvenile Delinquency	25
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

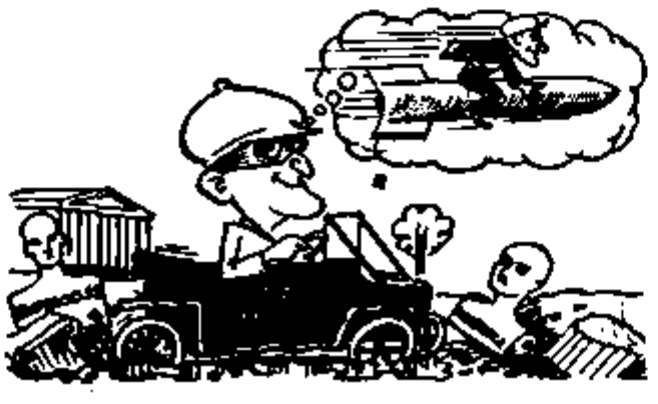
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., February 8, 1949 | Number 3

EVOLUTIONISTS ARE OLD FOGIES

EVOLUTIONISTS take pride in their modernism. They rocket ahead to pierce new frontiers of knowledge, graciously leaving their brilliance in their wake that others might see to follow their newly blazed trails. They are not shackled by superstition, bound by myth, snared by religion, anchored by ignorance, or stopped in their tracks by old-fashioned thinking and gullibility. Oh, no! they would never retard their fast forward steps by hanging the Bible *around their necks like a millstone.* With smears and sneers and contempt they cast it aside as garbage for the mentally impoverished to pick over, for the simple folk who know no better to chew on. With the haughty pride that precedes falls, the evolutionists congratulate themselves on their great wisdom and superiority and rejoice that they are not gullible victims of ancient ignorance and myth. They smack of the "holier than thou" Pharisee that thanked God he was not like the publican.—Luke 18:10-14.

But just how modern is this puffed-up evolutionist that sits in his empty glass house throwing stones at Bible believers? Just which one believes mythology? Who babbles the fancies of fairy tales? Who is soaked in superstition and heathen religion? Who thinks he is traveling so fast, but is actually stranded, stalled back in the bogs of antiquity? Who is it that is sleeping in ignorance of the most vital knowledge of modern times? Just who is the old-fashioned fogy? Whose charges boomerang? Whose words return void to find fulfillment in the one that spoke them?



Evolution teaches that from a single remote ancestor, a one-celled speck of protoplasm that somehow spontaneously generated itself in sea slime hundreds of millions of years ago, has evolved all the *living things of today.* The single-celled beginning grabbed its bootstraps and lifted itself into an invertebrate, then hoisted itself successively through fish, amphibian, reptile and quadruped stages, and thence scrambled up the ladder of evolution, with little more than a whistle stop at the rung of some primitive ape form, till it reached human status. And it is still scrambling, still screaming, "I don't know where I'm going, but I'm going!" How modern is the theory?

Evolution Rooted in Pagan Religions

It was taught in the fifth century B.C. The Greek philosopher Empedocles (493-435 B.C.) has been called "the father of the evolution idea", Aristotle taught it, and the Greek philosophers generally preached it. Note how many of the basic

beliefs in the present time-worn and polished theory were present in the rough some twenty-three centuries ago, according to *The Encyclopedia Americana*, volume 10, page 606, 1942 edition:

Empedocles . . . believed in spontaneous generation as the explanation of the origin of life, and he believed that different forms of life were not produced simultaneously. Plant life came first and animal life only after a long series of trials, but the origin of the organisms was a very gradual process. "All organisms arose through the fortuitous play of the two great forces of nature upon the four elements. Thus, animals first appeared not as complete individuals, but as heads without necks, arms without shoulders, eyes without their sockets. As a result of the triumph of love over hate, these parts began to seek each other and unite, but purely fortuitously. Thus out of this confused play of bodies all kinds of accidental and extraordinary beings arose." But the unnatural products soon became extinct because they were not capable of propagation. After the extinction of these monsters other forms arose which were able to support themselves and multiply. Thus, if one cares to, one may see in the ideas of Empedocles the germ of the theory of the survival of the fittest, or natural selection.

Aristotle (384-322 B.C.), the greatest of the Greek natural philosophers . . . Nature, he says, proceeds constantly by the aid of gradual transitions from the most imperfect to the most perfect . . . Man is the highest point of one long and continuous ascent. . . . The Greeks, taken altogether, suggested more or less crudely the idea of the gradual development of organisms, the idea of the elimination of mistakes in production, and therefore the idea of the survival of the fittest, the idea of the adaptation of parts.

It has been suggested that the Greek philosophers gleaned their evolution theory from the Hindus, who had the soul evolving and transforming from one animal to another till it reached the pinnacle state of nirvana. Six hundred years before Christ the Mayan culture began, and its religion taught a streamlined evolution, saying that the rain-god made man in this order: a river, a fish, a serpent, and then man. Note that modern evolution teaches that water brought forth life, and that fish and serpent are steps to man. Evolution is rooted in the heathen religions and mythologies and superstitions of centuries before Christ.

And is it not the evolutionist that is the gullible gobbler of fairy tales? Is it not the fairy tales that deal copiously with physical transformations? that tell us of children turned into spiders and back again? of mice becoming horses and lizards becoming men to serve Cinderella? Of course, the evolutionist's transformations are fables more cunningly devised, and instead of popping in on the wings of a witch's spell or magic potion or the wave of a wand they steal in so slowly that in comparison a snail's pace would appear as the lightning's flash. Evolutionist W. Beebe writes (*The Bird*, page 97): "The idea of miraculous change, which is supposed to be an exclusive prerogative of fairy tales, is a common phenomenon of evolution." Dr. McNair Wilson, formerly editor of the Oxford Medical Publications, observed that evolution is "a theory which is as full of ogres, mermaids and centaurs as any fairy tale". It is the evolutionist that suffers hangovers of childhood, when he was intoxicated by the fantastic fairy tales.

"Give Me that Old Time Religion"

Why, then, do the majority of scientists accept the theory of evolution? Because it has been proved? No; it has not been proved, and most scientists will admit that. Some fanatically advance the theory to tear down faith in the Bible account of creation. By some strange reasoning process they believe that their professional reputation as scientists demands their allegiance to evolution, de-

mands profession of their faith in it. But it is not the faith that comes from hearing evidence and gaining knowledge and producing works, as is the true Christian's faith. It is a blind, credulous faith, a faith without works that is dead. It is a faith induced by fear, fear of fellow scientists and what they might think if one does not accept the orthodox doctrine of evolution. So with typical religious zeal the rabid evolutionists wrest evidence to prove their theory, just as the hypocritical clergy of Christendom wrest the Scriptures to fit their traditional creeds and dogmas. To prove their orthodoxy many scientists become unscientific. But even within the evolution-olatry sect there are many divisions and contentions. The foregoing will be established by the following series of documented quotations, some from evolutionists, some not, but all from scientists.

Evolution is unproved and unprovable. We believe it only because the only alternative is special creation, and that is unthinkable.—Sir Arthur Keith, Hunterian professor of the Royal College of Surgeons of England and former president of the Royal Anthropological Institute.

Evolution itself is accepted by zoologists, not because it has been observed to occur or . . . can be proved by logically coherent evidence to be true, but because the only alternative, special creation, is clearly incredible. —*Professor D. M. S. Watson, F.R.S., of the* University of London.

We all, even the youngest of us, profess to accept the doctrine of evolution, if only as a convenient weapon with which to meet the fundamentalists.—Dr. W. T. Calman, F.R.S., formerly keeper of zoology in the British Museum.

One of my university students once said to me: "We are determined to believe evolution, not because it is true nor that we believe there is any evidence for it, but because it has become the symbol of our liberalism."—Professor A. P. Kelley, director of the Landenberg Laboratory.

I repeatedly observed the dissatisfaction in the minds of students over the existing "proof" for evolution. The thing which repeatedly won them over to acceptance of the theory was sheer weight of authority on the part of scientists through a not always highly refined method of brow-beating. If the young aspirant was to keep face with the more seasoned scientists, he was obliged to accept the evolution theory.—Professor F. L. Marsh, of Union College.

Evolution is very highly prized by biologists, for many of whom it is an object of genuinely religious devotion.—Dr. W. R. Thompson, F.R.S., assistant director of the Imperial Institute of Entomology.

Evolution is a kind of dogma which the priests no longer believe, but which they *maintain for their people*.—Professor P. Lemoine (obit. 1943), formerly director of the Museum of Natural History, Paris.

To believe either one of these [evolution] doctrines in the present state of science is simply an act of faith, not that kind which is based on testimony or evidence, however slight, but of that unreasoning kind which we *usually stigmatize as mere credulity and superstition*.—Sir J. W. Dawson, F.R.S. (obit. 1899), professor of geology and principal of McGill University.

The more one studies palaeontology, the more certain one becomes that evolution is based on faith alone; exactly the same sort of faith which it is necessary to have when one encounters the great mysteries of religion. —Professor T. L. More, University of Cincinnati.

Though we must hold to our faith in the evolution of species there is little evidence as to how it came about, and no clear proof that the process is continuing in any considerable degree at the present time. . . . Meanwhile, though our faith in evolution stands unshaken, we have no acceptable account of the origin of species. . . . Let us then proclaim in precise and unmistakable language that our faith in evolution is unshaken.—Professor W. Bateson, F.R.S. (obit. 1926), Cambridge.

Yet evolution remains—we cannot get away from it, even if we hold it only as an act of faith, for there is no alternative.—Professor D. H. Scott.

Evolution has thus descended to a mere belief, an article of faith, and faith without works is dead.—Dr. J. Knight, F.R.S.E. (obit. 1939), formerly president of the Royal Philosophical Society of Glasgow.

What is it [evolution] based upon? Upon nothing whatever but faith, upon belief in the reality of the unseen—belief in the fossils that cannot be produced, belief in the embryological evidence that does not exist, belief in the breeding experiments that refuse to come off. It is faith unjustified by works. —A. N. Field, New Zealand journalist and author and editor of the *Examiner*.

We want to know where we are: faith, as Dr. Bateson says, has given place to agnosticism: it is necessary to start afresh, to see things as they are, and not as we think they should be.—Sir A. Seward, F.R.S. (obit. 1941), of Cambridge University.

The whole battleground of evolution will have to be fought over again; this time not so much between scientists and theologians as among scientists themselves.—Professor W. E. Ritter (obit. 1944), of the University of California.

The average biologist, accepting as he does evolution as a creed, fails, when writing, to distinguish between established fact and theory, and, in consequence, sets forth theories as if they were proved truths. In my view such procedure is inexcusable in a treatise dealing with any science.—Douglas Dewar, F.Z.S., British naturalist.

The modern evolutionist matches in zeal the screaming evangelist in tent-meeting revivals. His crooked tongue and poisoned pen belch out a flood of propaganda to fill the earth and convert the world. All channels of information keep the stream flowing, and multitudes that know nothing of the unfounded theory accept it through a credulous faith in the infallibility of science. Just as millions of religionists follow their clergy, so millions of evolutionists follow unquestioningly the scientific hierarchy. Any that think for themselves, that ask for proof, are shouted down as heretics. Just as the clergy say that some of their unexplainable doctrines, such as "trinity", are mysteries, so one scientist said concerning the origin of species, "It is a great mystery." The laity should not try to think, but should just follow. And as the evolution revivalists shout to make you hit the sawdust trail the congregation bursts into singing the spiritual, "Give Me that Old Time Religion." How the rafters ring as they sing!—"It was good enough for the heathen Hindus, it was good enough for the gullible Greeks, it was good enough for the pagan Mayans, it was good enough for fairy tales, and it's good enough for me!"

It's Good Enough for Orthodox Clergy

The clergy of Christendom and Jewry swing their bodies and stamp their feet and get in step with science as they take up the chant. If the scientists can swallow evolution, so can the clergy. Why, who have bigger mouths and more expanded bellies? Have they not demonstrated that they can swallow paganism, by their gobbling up such heathen doctrines as "trinity", "inherent immortality of the soul," "masses for the dead," "purgatory" for the sinners and "hell-fire" for the damned? After all that practice to perfect them, certainly they can stomach the pagan dogma of evolution! In fact, some Catholic Church "saints" beat science to this pagan delicacy. Note what the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, volume V, pages 654, 655, edition of 1909, says, under "Evolution":

It is in perfect agreement with the Christian conception of the universe; for Scripture does not tell us in what form the present species of plants and of animals were originally created by God. As early as 1877 Knabenbauer stated "that there is no objection, so far as faith is concerned, to assuming the de-

scent of all plant and animal species from a few types" (Stimmen aus Maria Laach, XIII, p. 72). . . . To what extent is the theory of evolution applicable to man?—That God should have made use of natural, evolutionary, original causes in the production of man's body, is *per se* not improbable, and was *propounded by St. Augustine. [Augustine of* Hippo, A.D. 354-430]

Thus from the very birth of Catholicism (Augustine died ten years before Leo I became the first pope over the Roman Catholic realm) evolution was an integral part of the offspring, and still is today. The *Catholic Digest*, September, 1946, said: "Our faith, however, demands only that we believe in the unity of the human race since Adam's time. There could have been pre-Adamic men, with animal bodies and rational souls."

Protestantism never tags very far behind Catholicism, and is right on its heels in accepting evolution as a part of its religion. The *Christian Century*, July 7, 1948, ballyhooed evolution and claimed that the result of modern research has been "to establish more firmly than ever the doctrine of evolution". *Comfort*, December, 1930, reported that a then recent Lambeth Conference of Anglican bishops adopted a resolution declaring that "evolution was accepted as a process of creative development consistent with Christian theology". S. Parkes Cadman, D.D., lamented the "neglect of Christian theology to baptize the theory into faith"; also, "The Biblical account reflects the primitiveness of its age; the Darwinian explanation appears to me as the greatest I have ever known." Harry Emerson Fosdick applies pressure for the theory by using the "tyranny of authority": "Our greatest teachers, as well as the poorest, those who are profoundly religious as well as those who are scornfully irreligious, believe in evolution." Irreverent Doctor Albert E. Ribourg asserted: "Belief in creative evolution suggests a nobler idea of God than immediate and time limited creation, for it *helps us to understand that God is in His* world all the time, developing and perfecting it." Bishop Barnes, of Birmingham, sermonized in Westminster Abbey: "Darwin's assertion that man has sprung from ape has stood the test of more than half a century of critical examination; increasing knowledge and careful inquiry have but confirmed its truth. The stories of the creation of Adam and Eve and their primal innocence and their fall have become for us *folklore.*"

As for Judaism, the *Jewish Encyclopedia*, edition of 1910, volume V, page 281, says that the relation of Judaism to evolution is "not necessarily one of hostility and dissent", that the Talmudical view of miracles is "not inherently irreconcilable with the hypothesis of evolution, while modern (Reform) Jewish theology is not concerned to defend the belief in miracles based on literal constructions of Biblical passages".

Old-fashioned World Blind to the Times

Evolution was old-fashioned nineteen centuries ago, when Christ Jesus trod the earth. He did not swallow it, but scorned such traditions of men that voided God's Word. The evolution theory was a part of the wisdom of the Greeks, which was foolishness to God. It was a part of the philosophy and vain deceit of which Christians were warned to beware. Shun "profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called", cautioned the apostle Paul.—Matthew 15:1-9; 1 Corinthians 1:18-23;

3:19; Colossians 2:8; 1 Timothy 6:20.

But hypocritical religion has backslid. She has deserted the fountain of living waters and hewn out her own broken cistern that holds no water. With false science she sucks at the stagnant cesspools of pagan antiquity. Like the sow returning to its wallow, like the dog lapping its vomit, Christendom's religions revert to pagan folly. They flout the command, "Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers." Having done so, they have degraded to the level of the unrighteous and infidels, to idolatry and darkness and Belial. While keeping up a hypocritical pretense of following the Bible, they let first paganism and then false science write their scripture and creed. As they have wrested Holy Scripture to support "trinity" and "eternal torment" and "soul immortality", so now they wrest Genesis chapter one to admit the evolution theory. They ignore that after creating all other forms of life God still went to the basic ingredient dust to make man, that the first man was perfect, that he disobeyed and fell and since then his offspring have degenerated, not evolved to any state of perfection. Clergy of Christendom, do you think God used evolution up till Eden, then reversed the process to devolution? Is evolution now backsliding with you? How long will you try to carry both evolution and the Bible? In attempting to tote water on both shoulders you have become all wet.—Jeremiah 2:13; 2 Peter 2:22; 2 Corinthians 6:14-18; 2 Peter 3:16.

Evolutionists think that they are so modern and up to date; but they are so far behind the stirring times of these "last days" that they are as outdated as Empedocles and Aristotle. They have so strained their eyes to see all the way back into the dim past to the Greek philosophers that they have gone blind to the signs of the times. They cannot see that the world wars, famines, pestilences, earthquakes, perplexities, distresses, delinquencies and scoffers of this generation are coming in heavy doses to fulfill Christ Jesus' prophecy of visible signs of His second coming and the imminent final end of this wicked world. They cannot see that the preaching of the Kingdom gospel on a global scale by Jehovah's witnesses, that the persecution these followers of His suffer, that the formation of international government bodies to rule the world, are signs foretold by Jesus to alert men of good-will to Armageddon's cleansing battle and the New World's establishment.—Matthew 24; Mark 13; Luke 21.

Christendom's clergy and science's evolutionists bunk together as good bedfellows. Like lazy sleepyheads they snore loudly, and if any one seeks to waken them to modern events of greatest significance they toss and turn in irritation, mutter and mouth cursings in contempt. They are so engrossed in the dark past and their speculated future that they are dead to the present.

But others need not sleep with them and die with them. Be alive to the times, to survive Armageddon and live in Jehovah's New World. Have evolutionists blinded you to Bible truth? Do you let the theory stand as a stumbling-block in your path? If you believe it, do you know why, aside from the fact that many others believe it? Scientists cannot prove it. Modern clergymen accept it, but come no nearer proving it than they do their creedal dogma. Its advocates assume and assert, and want you to swallow and follow. And if any question it the scientific hierarchy berates and smears as a religious hierarchy does to "heretics", and loftily announces that they are the only ones competent to interpret the evidence. They are loath to see the evidence weighed, but want you to accept it by credulous faith.

You shouldn't. You needn't. The next issue of *Awake!* will put evolution's case on the scales. You see how far it tips the balances.

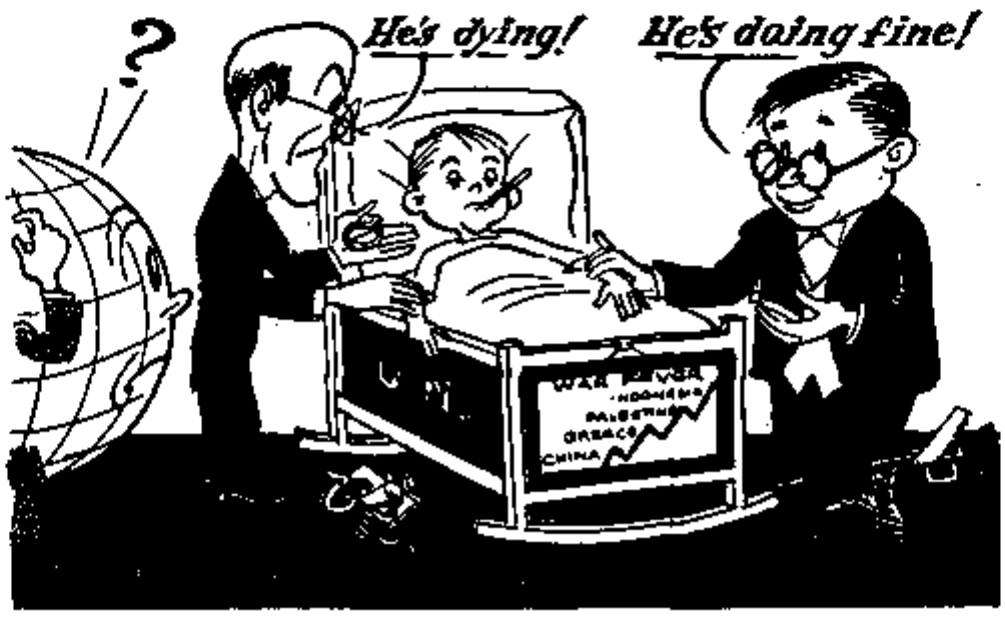
Taking the Pulse of the United Nations

EVER since the United Nations Baby was born some three years ago it has been in a very sick condition. Constantly by its bedside are the many physicians and nurses that attended its birth. Besides these, many other surgeons, doctors and specialists have been called in for consultation, and, together, they have all examined the infant from head to foot in an effort to diagnose its ailments. Much medicine has been prescribed and many changes and adjustments have been made in its diet and living quarters in a desperate effort to cure the crying baby's colic.

Outside the U. N. nursery chambers the parents, the worried world in general, gather, to read the frequent bulletins issued by the doctors of diplomacy, but instead of being encouraging these reports are very confusing. It seems that the specialists on one side of the bed think the child has growing pains, and its constant and increasing howl they say is a good omen that it is getting bigger and stronger. From the opposite side of the bed the bad reports say that the patient's pulse is dropping and its general condition is growing weaker. Fear that the child might die makes the nations tremble. This is because they have all hoped and prayed that some day this U. N. baby would rule the earth as the political expression of the Messianic Kingdom and bless the people with peace, prosperity, health, joy, happiness and contentment—things so much desired by all people of good-will.

All good-will persons, therefore, before pinning their hopes on the United Nations should go beyond the bulletins and reports posted in the outer corridors and take a look for themselves on the inside of the U. N. setup. There they will see the confusion of the world's greatest minds as they frantically administer artificial respiration, heart stimulants, injections, heat treatments, ice packs and various other measures in a desperate effort to make the disjointed, disunited U. N. monstrosity a living and going organization.

One of the baby's principal wet nurses, U. N. Secretary General Trygve Lie, confesses that the organization fails to 'capture the imagination and harness the enthusiasm of the people'. "The problems ahead of us," Lie declares, "are terrific," yet, "we are going to settle them, and, because of the United Nations, we are going to settle them peacefully." Lie's assistant, David G. K. Owen, rushing up to support his chief, says that there is "no justification for pessimism or despair" over the condition of the United Nations, for despite its shortcomings it is "a going concern". To be sure, it is "going", but where? In circles, if one looks at its past trail of talk, disputes and meaningless agreements.



As the *U. S. News & World Report* says: "The world is really in quite a mess, can't seem to get straightened out. . . . United Nations, once the big hope for peace, faces a split-up." Or, as Owen J.

Roberts, former justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, sees it:

Three years ago our leaders joined in signing the United Nations Charter. When it was ratified we and all the world heaved a sigh of relief, for it promised peace in our time, perhaps peace forever. And today our people stand disillusioned, distraught and disheartened at the impotence of the agency they joined in creating. Internationally we have now the law of the jungle. It is pure anarchy, because these entities called "nations" exert their unbridled will and power to do the selfish, aggressive, tooth-and-claw thing, if to any of them it seems right.

Speaking of "tooth-and-claw", those who have looked in its mouth say they "would like to see more teeth in the United Nations system". According to nurse Lie, the U. N. has come through the "incubator stage of its existence", and on October 24 it celebrated its third birthday. Hence, if all of its squawking and squealing has not been over cutting teeth, something is wrong internally.

Some Want to Operate

After checking over the internal conditions the diagnosticians still cannot agree. Trygve Lie says: "The organs of the U. N. are now virtually the only place where regular contact and discussion have been maintained between the Western powers and the USSR." Others think this "regular contact" causes friction and "reddens" the U. N.'s subcommittee "organs". Still others think the "veto" is the cause of the inflammation. Russia used her 29th veto in barring Ceylon's application for membership on December 15. It is "the veto rather than the lack of military establishment which most weakens the authority of the Security Council", avers Dulles. Hence the need for an emergency operation to remove the cancerous veto. Newspaper editorials and paid advertisements whip up the excitement. The people are begged to "write or wire your senators and congressmen" to get "action to assure the strengthening of the United Nations"

Over in the corner of the room is another group with designs all of their own, blueprints that call for a general remodeling of the United Nations from stem to stern, rather than a patch-up job. What is needed, they say, is a "global federation", a "world state", a "world government", with power to enforce its decrees on all people of all nations. "United World Federalists" they call themselves, and among them are many scholars and professors with important names and titles. Also associated with them are the brainy atom-smashing scientists, including Einstein, Urey, Brown, Hogness, Muller, and Setiz—all members of the Emergency Committee of Atomic Scientists.

Among those that advocate no change in the United Nations is Belgium's Premier Spaak, who avows: "Whatever are the United Nations defects, disillusions, inefficiencies and criticisms, we must remain faithful to it." Former undersecretary of state, Sumner Welles, moans: "If the United Nations fails, the one hope humanity today possesses . . . for the establishment of a peaceful world order will vanish with it." And Australia's minister of external affairs, Evatt, whom the Vancouver *Daily Province* calls "cocky", warns: "There is no substitute for the United Nations." These voices are faint compared with the multitude that proclaim that the U. N. is wobbling on its last legs.

Is the U. N. Dying?

No, of course not, says one of its bedside delegates: "This talk about the U. N. being on its last legs is stupid!" Reports the New York Times: "The United Nations is not dying, contrary to popular belief, Mr. Lie declared. The organization, in fact, is 'doing very well indeed except when one or the other of the five powers fails to use it as it should be used . . .', he added." In other words the baby is very healthy except when it

is sick. This is just the point: for more than three years the U. N. has been sick unto death. As James Burnham, writing in the *Reader's Digest,* says: "It is a hard but unpleasant fact that the United Nations is sick—so sick that its anxious friends are beginning to wonder whether the cradle of this infant organization may not also be its deathbed."

The psychiatrist, Dr. Carl F. Sulzberger, when appointed as consultant for the nutty U. N., immediately diagnosed its malady. "When all the high-falutin' and magical jargon of diplomacy is removed," he said, "you'll find the diplomats acting like a group of children, age 3 or 4, trying to break up one another's toys or squabbling to get closer to the ice cream dish." Commenting on Sulzberger's analysis the Asheville (N. C.) *Times* said: "Unless he is a super-superman he'd better start getting heavy reinforcements. The idea of just one psychiatrist being assigned to a case of a world gone mad appears as fantastic as sending Snow White to the jungles to civilize the gorillas."

No honest person observing the grotesque antics of the U. N. would say it is a normal, healthy child. It has the most frightful ups and downs; its temperature rises and falls like an express elevator in a skyscraper. From time to time the Russians or someone else gives it an icy shock-treatment by throwing "cold water" on the fiery debates. Or again, the U. N. has a series of convulsions when the Western and Eastern powers alternate the therapeutic treatment. First, the Western powers give it a rub-down with oily diplomacy; then, chiropractor Vishinsky rough-houses it by jumping up and down on the patient's spine. Periodically, the organization has a spasm of active fits followed by a deep coma of inactivity, when it looks for all the world as if it were stone dead. When it was in such an immovable stupor last spring, Max Lerner, newspaper columnist, wrote: "The U. N. is dead. It will go on for a while holding meetings, as the League of Nations went on. But in effect it is dead."

All the full-page hypo injections of the newspaper ads, carrying headlines reading "Save the United Nations", have failed to needle it back to life. Its pulse continues to drop, and is now so low everyone is worried except the outwardly somber undertaker, who stands at the door inwardly smirking that his services will soon be required. The New York *Daily Mirror* is so sure that the undertaker won't have long to wait it calls the organization's proposed New York headquarters the U. N. "Tombstone". When Congress was asked to put up the money for it, Senator Flanders sprang to his feet and cried: "We cannot bring a dying body back to life and health by building a $65,000,000 mausoleum for it."

Seeing the long clergy skirts fluttering around the U. N. chambers, one might suppose they were there to perform the pagan "last rites", were it not for the fact they have been praying in "church, synagogue, temple and mosque" that the U. N. might live. According to the Denver (Catholic) *Register,* "almost half of the delegates to the United Nations Conference on International Organization [at San Francisco, 1945] are Catholics and an unofficial representative is a bishop." When each General Assembly convenes the majority of the delegates attend special masses, church bells throughout the world are rung, and "divine guidance upon the deliberations of the general assembly" are invoked, to quote Cardinal Spellman. Headlines in the papers read: "Pope Calls U. N. Hope of World"; "The Pope Tells the World Don't Lose Faith in U. N."; "Pray for the United Nations—Says the Pope"; and recently, "Holy See Voted Permanent Observer Status in U. N."

Of a truth, the United Nations has sipped from religion's poisonous wine-cup of fornication, as mentioned in the 17th chapter of Revelation, and as a re-

sult it wobbles and staggers to and fro like a drunken man. Lovers of righteousness will therefore turn away from it as a repulsive and hateful abomination, and will place their hopes in Jehovah God's glorious Theocratic Government as the only means of obtaining peace, prosperity, health, happiness and contentment.

Title Trouble

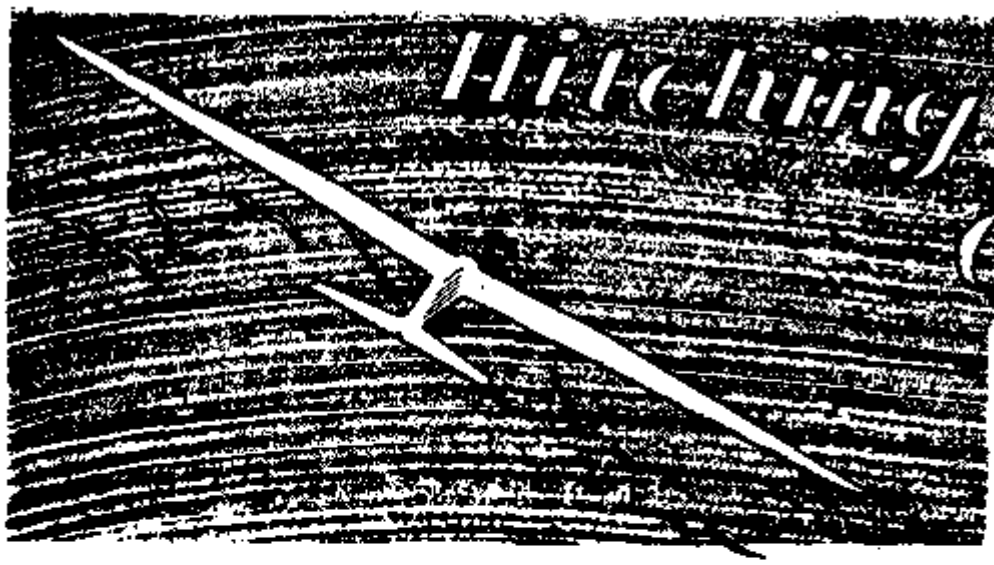
From the *Spectator,* an insurance trade paper, comes this delightful account of the trials of an individual entangled in governmental regulations. A New Orleans attorney, negotiating an RFC [government] loan for a client, was asked for a painstaking and accurate abstract of title. A few days later came a pleasant letter from RFC, complimenting him on his able presentation, but noting regretfully that he had failed to chain the title prior to 1803. The attorney replied as follows:

"Gentlemen: I was unaware that any educated man in the world did not know that Louisiana was purchased by the United States from France in 1803. The title to the land was acquired by France by right of conquest from Spain. The land came *into the possession of Spain by right of discovery made in 1492 by a Spanish*-Portuguese sailor named Christopher Columbus, who had been granted the privilege of seeking a new route to India by the then reigning monarch, Queen Isabella. The good queen, being a pious woman and almost as careful about titles as the RFC, took the precaution of securing the blessings of the Pope of Rome upon the voyage before she sold her jewels to help Columbus. Now the Pope, as you know, is [supposed to be the] emissary of *Jesus Christ, who is the Son of God, and God,* it is commonly accepted, made the world. Therefore, I believe it is safe to assume that he also made that part of the United States called Louisiana. I hope this satisfies you."—*Florida Broker and Builder.*

Inkless Printing

Not since the days of Gutenberg, and the invention of printing from movable type in the fifteenth century, has a more revolutionary discovery been made in the graphic arts than the recently announced process known as *xerography.* Literally, xerography means "dry writing", a name that well describes this unique reproducing procedure that uses dry powder instead of wet printing ink. The beginning of the story goes back six years, when a New York patent attorney stumbled on the idea while searching for a cheap way of duplicating his manuscripts. Xerography, applicable in both the photographic and the printing industries, involves several theoretically simple steps; but when the non-technical mind seeks to fathom the process the simple steps can cause much stumbling. By an ingenious process a specially prepared powder, consisting of fine pigment mixed with minute particles of iron and powdered resin or plastic, is picked up and held to the printing surface by a high charge of electricity, the powder forming the desired words. This principle can easily be demonstrated by running a comb through dry hair until it is charged with static electricity, and then bringing the comb near dry powder like face powder. The powder literally leaps to the comb. To prevent the powdered ink from rubbing off, the last operation consists of passing the printed sheet through an oven, under heated platens or under infrared bulbs so that the resin is softened sufficiently to form an adhesive bond between pigment and *printing surface. Any kind of material or any surface can be used: glass, wood, metal,* cloth, ceramic, or paper.

Hitchhiking a Ride On the Wind



Exciting adventure awaits those who ride the "air lift" up 20,000 feet or sail through a thunderstorm!

GLIDING in motorless sailplanes is like tobogganing on a cloud. But the air slope, the air mountain, is in motion, always changing. Each day, even in the same location, presents a new air pattern for maneuvering. Your sled is the glider or super-glider called the sailplane. No motored craft of land, sea or air matches the noiseless speed, the finger-touch control, and the responsive grace of the soaring glider. Even to the experienced glider pilot, accustomed as he is to floating around in his air-boat of birdlike design; even though the whistle of the wind through the struts, the banking, coasting, spiraling like a leaf in the autumn wind, are nothing new, yet the unexpected is always occurring. Some thrilling experience will add another purple memory to the royal tapestry of recollection.

Certainly Peter Hesselbach, German gliding instructor imported to the United States after the First World War, was an expert pilot when he experienced one of those unpredictable "breathtakers". Under the auspices of a newly established glider school on Cape Cod, Massachusetts, he set out on a distance flight routed along the coast to take advantage of the upcurrents frequent at the shore. He had been fortunate in feeling the nudge of rising current just as he disengaged the launching rope. It was like a bump underneath his seat. Circling in slow spirals he held within the bounds of the upward air movement. Checking his instrument panel, he noted that the variometer indicated a rise of about two feet per second, which would mean that the current was rising aloft about seven feet per second, since his constant fall due to the pull of gravity was about five feet per second. This was a nice, slow "air lift". His altimeter registered 2,100 feet.

Another nudge from below and he realized the upcurrent was still bearing him aloft. As he touched the stick lightly and simultaneously the right rudder pedal, the ship responsively continued the spiral sky ride. The wind purred softly, perfect musical accompaniment for the limitless panorama. Below, and northward of the lacy border of surf, the doll houses clustered closer together; while seaward the toy boats barely moved. Water and land lost its rugged character, spread out smoothly. Serenity settled upon him like a cloak. Then the unforgettable occurred.

Suddenly he shared the sky with companions. This was something that might have been dreamed up for the comic thrillers about space ships and never-never lands, but it was happening to him. Even in his excitement he realized the sky companionship was unique. Now he could even count them, they were so close, eight or ten gulls forming two lines. Quickly the leader fell back, giving place to the sky ship. The sailplane thus became, by friendly adoption, the lead bird in a V-formation of sea gulls!

Without breaking ranks, his battalion craned their necks in unconcealed curiosity. It occurred to him whimsically that,

although he was gripping his stick with excitement, yet for perhaps a whole generation of sea gulls it might occasion greater jubilation. Their fathers or even great-grandfathers had flown with a bird of wings bigger than fifty gulls! Now there was a slight quiver in the flight of the bird nearest the wing tip, undoubtedly the former leader. He seemed to hesitate, perhaps feared the great oversize gull. Maybe he felt it was tempting fate to stay in such exalted company, that he had already rendered bold account of his command, for by some signal known only to his flock he led them seaward.

As Hesselbach's brief lead of a gull flight ended, and they disappeared like a fading vision, he felt the letdown of a melodrama's end. But the few moment's of riding the "lead bird" of a gull squadron would retain a high place among his cherished memories. This was the kind of thing that can happen only to a glider pilot.

The Glider in Aviation History

A glider, as the term is used today, is an aircraft, constructed along the same lines as the conventional airplane, having similar controls, but lighter-built, without motor; and, particularly in the case of the sailplane, the aristocrat of gliders, having a somewhat longer wing spread in proportion to the length of the body or fuselage. In general it has only one landing wheel (or a skid), since a glider is often landed as slowly as ten miles an hour, and generally at twenty or twenty-five miles. In the nose, where many planes have their propeller, the glider is equipped with launching gear and equipment for the release of the launching cable.

Achievements of this modern glider may be left for later consideration. The history of the glider has a tremendous importance in the development of the modern airplane. The importance of gliding has never been fully appreciated in this country. It was their experiments in gliding that led the Wright brothers to develop the powered airplane. The principles of gliding and sailplaning are the dominating, fundamental principles of all mechanical heavier-than-air flight.

In flight history, as in the case of most developments, attempts are made to link it with myths and unreliable records of antiquity. The myth of the wings Daedalus, a Greek philosopher, made for himself and his son Icarus of feathers fastened with wax is cited, and assigned to the thirteenth century B.C. A Chinese general, Han Sin, about 200 B.C., is credited with raising a man by means of kites to observe movements of the enemy. But it was not until the nineteenth century that Otto Lilienthal, the father of gliding, designed his batlike glider (1891-96), which he controlled by swinging his body.

The Wright brothers, Wilbur and Orville, have since stated that their interest in aviation was aroused by Lilienthal. They had studied the information that previous glider builders had acquired, several at the cost of their lives. It had been demonstrated that in order to achieve the maximum lift the wing or plane must have a curved surface, or cambered surface which in cross section approximated that of a bird. Lilienthal had shown that the plane could be raised or lowered by hinged surfaces or airfoil elevated above or below the horizontal plane of the tail, and that a rudder like a ship's rudder could be used to control its turning. However, the Wrights found out how to regulate its balance or roll. By warping or flexing the wings, a movement which is now regulated by the hinged ailerons, they were able to keep it upright. With a glider they developed a gasoline engine and made the first successful powered flight at Kitty Hawk, North Carolina, December 17, 1903.

In the year 1921 and generally since World War I, gliders had become popular in Germany due to Versailles Treaty restrictions. Slope gliding, which had

been abandoned during the war, was resumed in the Rhoen mountains. Shock-cord launching was now practiced. The shock-cord method was really like a giant "forked-stick" slingshot. This was accomplished by securing the plane or holding it by many hands and having cables with elastic tauted by handlers or machine and then, when sufficient tension had been achieved, release of the plane so that it was catapulted into the air. Later launching was done by car and towrope, and by motor-driven winch and towrope, and now much launching is done by tow plane.

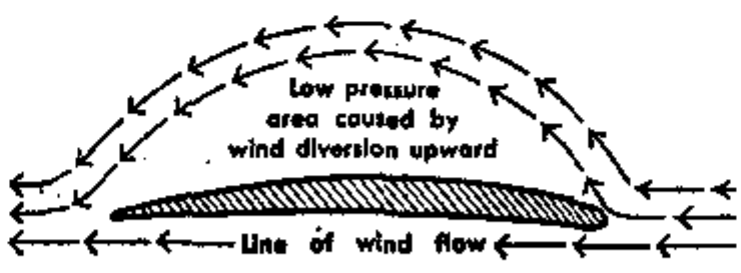
In 1926 the use of the upcurrents of storms and rising hot air to achieve altitude and distance became popular. It was found that hot currents or thermals often rose beneath cumulus clouds, and storm flying and thermal flying increased. It was discovered that thermals rose also over cities, hot bare ground surrounded by shaded or forested ground, above steel mills, above brush fires, etc. Storm flying, particularly where the flier actually enters the storm cloud, is exceedingly dangerous. Unless equipped for instrument flying, which many gliders are not, the flier may be turned upside down.

What Keeps Airplanes Up?

What is the underlying principle in the design of aircraft and gliders which is employed to keep them aloft? Why, for example, could not a chair or rubber ball be maneuvered so that it could, using the same winds and currents, be kept in the air? It was through the study of birds and their flight that some of the secrets of flying and soaring such as is accomplished, for example, by the hawk or vulture when it appears barely to move, were discovered. At first men attempted wing-flapping devices, which without the perfect co-ordination and efficient aero-dynamical form of the bird, proved fruitless. However, Otto Lilienthal's book completed in 1891 or shortly before, entitled "Bird Flight as the Basis of the Flying Art", was until 1942 used in Germany for practical training.

Study of this book and experiments showed that the rounded forepart of the wing that cleaved or parted the air in forward flight gave a lifting effect because of its particular manner of curve. Thus the air going over the concave top of the wing had farther to go than the air flowing beneath. The displaced air produced a partial vacuum above and increased pressure below. The total effect was a lift on the wing, offsetting the downward pull of gravity. In general, the lift increased with the speed of flight and the surface of wing spread.

Not only speed but the angle at which the wing strikes the wind (called "angle of attack") determines the lift. As the wing surface is parallel to the wing direction, it has small lift, but as it is tilted upward the resultant force lifts the plane in much the same way that a kite is borne aloft when drawn across the wind current. But how is this upward tilt accomplished? By raising the elevators (pulling the "stick" backward), the hinged perpendicular surfaces on either side of the upright rudder, the wind tilts the plane and the wings lift it. The tail with its rudder and elevators accomplishes much the same function as the bird's tail; the ailerons on the wings simulate or at least perform the function of the flexing feathers; the struts and supports are made hollow, like the light bones of the bird; structural weight is reduced as far as possible for adequate strength. In the case of airplanes, motors had been developed in 1945 weighing only one pound per horsepower, whereas in 1875 the lightest engine weighed over 80 pounds per horsepower.



CROSS SECTION OF WING

Many planes now ap-

proximate the body of a gull, loon or goose, such as the German Taube design. Further, man learned that the soarers, the eagle, hawk, albatross, used thermals and upcurrents to sustain effortless flight. Thus all the basic principles of flying have been learned from observation of Jehovah's creatures, and human experimentation utilizing the basic laws of the Master Designer.

Storm Flight and Latest Glider Records

In this troubled era when breaking of all sorts of records is frantically sought and often achieved, the case is no different with records for gliders. Ever since the Germans startled the world by capturing the island of Crete by landing troops in gliders and other air transport, in June, 1941, new uses for the glider have been constantly found. It has been suggested for a radio-controlled bomb carrier; as a transport for "sneak landings".

Lately it was used in a most phenomenal as well as dangerous exploration of air conditions in a thunderstorm. Paul Tuntland, former AAF glider instructor, volunteered to navigate a thunderstorm, to secure data for the U. S. Army's Thunderstorm Project. He was towed under a towering cumulus cloud, reaching perhaps seven or eight miles into the sky. At about a 4,000-foot ceiling the base of the cloud was blackening for the downpour. Here he was boosted by a 600-feet-a-minute upcurrent. Raising the ship in tight spirals he was caught in a violent updraft of a half mile a minute at the 7,000-foot elevation, while at 10,000 feet icy winds almost threw the ship out of control. This, mind you, was a 770-pound LNE Pratt-Read sailplane, getting the going-over.

Up and up he shot. His altimeter shivered at 15,500 while icy sleet beat its way into the cockpit. Hail also was actually rushing upward in the chimney of the storm! Windshield and cockpit were heavily coated with ice and sleet was being blown through cracks in the cockpit. He could not reach his oxygen bag, and while he struck some downdrafts he kept striking rising thermals until his altimeter showed 22,500 feet. He was exhausted from fatigue and lack of oxygen; so radioed his ground crew for a directional out of the storm. A few minutes later, at 20,000 feet the lightning struck the ship and he lost control. She was whirling down at the dangerous speed of 140 m.p.h. Finally he came out of the storm, took a whiff of the oxygen, "killed altitude in a series of acrobatics, and landed."

"Official calibration of the barograph showed the storm had tossed him aloft to a point 18,700 feet above the point of release from the airplane tow; a new record."

This was just a year ago. Since then this and other records have been broken. The United States does not hold any of them.

INTERNATIONAL RECORDS

SINGLE-SPACE GLIDERS

Duration of 36 hours 35 minutes, held by Germany.

Distance of 466.5 miles, held by U.S.S.R.

Distance and return, 212.7 miles, held by U.S.S.R.

Distance to goal, 374.3 miles, held by U.S.S.R.

Altitude above point of release, 22,434 feet, held by Germany. (Exceeded last year by Sweden with a flight of 26,905 feet, now subject to international ratification)

MULTI-PLACE GLIDERS

Duration of 50 hours 26 minutes, held by Germany.

Distance of 358.1 miles, held by the U.S.S.R.

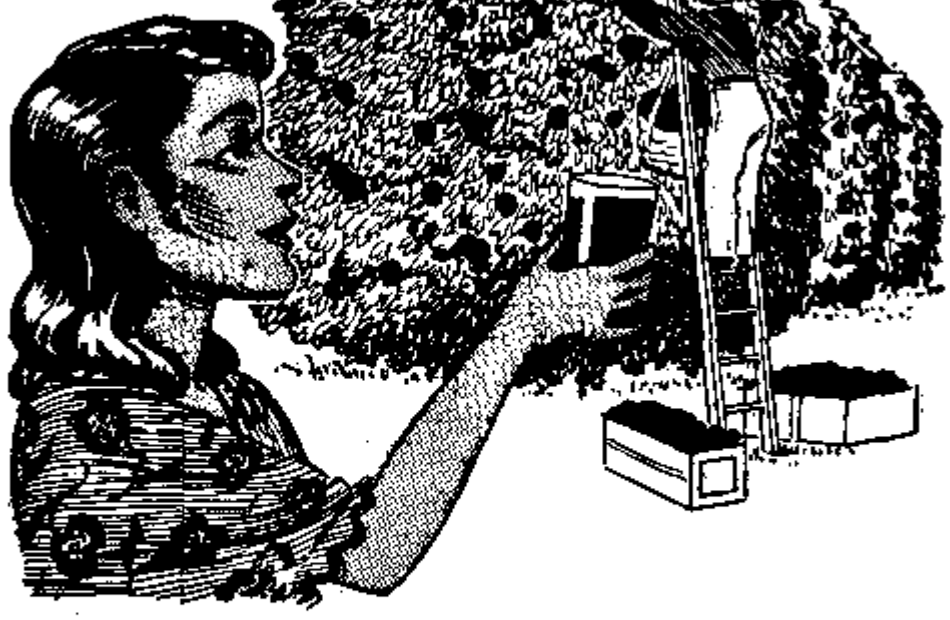
Distance and return, 258 miles, held by U.S.S.R.

Distance to goal, 307.6 miles, held by U.S.S.R.

Altitude above point of release, 18,771 feet, held by Spain.

It would thus seem that man has had some interesting ventures in the realm of the birds, hitching free rides on the wind.

SUNNY SPAIN?



"VISIT Sunny Spain!" These words, together with some picturesque scene or view, were often displayed in railroad stations in Britain during the early '30's. Many Britishers, anxious to escape the uncertainties of the English summer, accepted the invitation; and they enjoyed a vacation of sight-seeing with low cost of living, a general atmosphere of freedom and glorious sunshine.

But early in 1936 clouds began to gather over Spain, politico-religious clouds of dark, ominous aspect. On July 18 the storm broke. For nearly three years the country quivered and convulsed with civil war, bloodshed and suffering. In the wake of war have followed years of oppression, loss of freedom, slaughter of political enemies, wholesale burning of books, enforcement of flag-saluting, and many other characteristics of fascist regime.

Yet there is a sunny side of the picture, Spain has its beauties and natural advantages. Spain is essentially a mountainous country; in few locations is the horizon free of some bold range or sierra. Many of these are majestic in height and gorgeous in scenery, as, for example, the Pyrenees, towering up like a great wall in the north at the French frontier, rising to some 11,000 feet in height and forming a natural boundary which has played a big part in history, shutting off the Iberian peninsula from the rest of Europe. The Pyrenees merge into the Cantabrian range running along the north coast, where the climate is wet and more temperate. Sprawled across central Spain is the Guadarrama sierra just north of Madrid, the capital. Another famous range is the Sierra Nevada in the southeast, the highest range in Spain.

The scenery of the country is varied, but one misses the green fields and woodlands of northern Europe. Spanish scenery is more rugged, with little pasture land. In the center is the 'meseta' or high tableland approximately 2,000 feet above sea level. Here the winters are chilly, but the summers very hot with little rain, and in parts one can travel for miles without seeing a tree. The shortage of rainfall makes irrigation from rivers or wells a vital factor in Spanish agriculture, but where this is well organized, as in the 'huertas' or gardens of Valencia, the result is abundant fruit and rich crops. The main product in this area is oranges of undisputed quality and in great abundance.

In Biblical phraseology Spain could be described as a land flowing with oil and wine, these being its two main products. Aragon in the north and Andalucia in the south are the two main oil-producing regions, but almost everywhere in Spain, except the flat, or treeless *meseta,* the olive grove is a familiar feature of the landscape. Another feature of Spanish agriculture that is very important is terracing. The country being so mountainous, wherever possible the hillsides are terraced, and on these terraces as well as in open plains are the vineyards producing the famous wines of Spain. In comparison with agriculture industry plays a small part in Spain.

Bilbao is an important engineering center. Other cities have their factories, but the main life of the country throbs in the *pueblos* (villages and small towns) where the peasant folk live their humble, humdrum lives. Spanish production of such things as cars, bicycles, machinery, etc., does not enjoy a high reputation.

Old Spanish Customs

"Spain is fifty years behind the times" is an expression often heard. Life in the cities has been modernized considerably, but even in the cities remain many old Spanish customs. One of them is the service of the *vigilante*. He is a night policeman or watchman with a peculiar uniform, a staff and a bunch of keys. Each one has a certain section of the city to guard and see that all doors are safely locked. All apartment houses (comprising the vast majority of homes) are locked about 10:30 p.m., the vigilante having the key of each, so that anyone arriving late without the street-door key has to clap his hands and await the vigilante, who naturally expects a tip for his trouble.

Another old Spanish custom is that when a casual caller interrupts a family at mealtime, it is proper for the family to invite the caller to partake, and the conventional answer is a polite refusal with the addition of *"Que aproveche!"* ("May it profit you") Both parties know perfectly well that the hospitality is hollow. When a British visitor, unaccustomed to Spanish ways, once accepted the invitation, one can imagine the embarrassment of his hosts who nevertheless felt obliged to put out an extra plate! A strange feature of Spanish diet is snails; yes, snails are eaten frequently by many Spaniards, who regard them as a delicacy.

Although the use of wine is restricted by the high cost of living, yet it is still the main mealtime beverage. In some parts, notably Catalonia, a glass beaker called a *purron* is used. This has a wide neck for filling and a narrow spout for drinking. The thirsty one holds the *purron* at the proper angle above and away from his mouth, into which the wine flows in a thin jet. Unwary strangers usually find themselves spoiling their shirt fronts at the first attempt, but once the art is mastered the practical advantages are obvious. Similar to the *purron* is the *botijo*, a larger vessel of rough earthenware used for drinking water.

Many features of Spain remind one of Biblical life. "Neither do men put new wine into old bottles" has no point to it when the bottles are of glass, but refers to the leather bottles used in Eastern countries and in Spain. These usually are of goat-skin and are carried by the men to the fields. Other Palestinian features are the flocks of mixed sheep and goats taken out by shepherd boys to the mountains each morning and brought back at night with their melodious bells tinkling. Many of the shepherd boys still carry slings as did David. In the more remote parts of Spain the grapes are still trodden with the feet as in Israel. One of the most common trees is the carob tree producing those hard but edible dark-brown pods which are the husks eaten by cattle and swine and with which the prodigal son "would fain have filled his belly". Fig trees, olive groves, vineyards, pomegranate trees, yoked oxen, laden asses, all help to create an atmosphere reminiscent of the days of David and Solomon.

When Solomon was old he became unfaithful to Jehovah and according to post-mortem critics he bound a heavy yoke on Israel (1 Kings 12:4). The Spanish people have certainly felt the weight of a heavy yoke these last ten years since Franco has been in power. Is it not significant that the symbol of the 'Falange' (Fascist party) is five arrows and a yoke? The heavy reprisals and the purges carried out by Franco's troops when the Republicans collapsed struck terror into the hearts

Bilbao is an important engineering center. Other cities have their factories, but the main life of the country throbs in the *pueblos* (villages and small towns) where the peasant folk live their humble, humdrum lives. Spanish production of such things as cars, bicycles, machinery, etc., does not enjoy a high reputation.

Old Spanish Customs

"Spain is fifty years behind the times" is an expression often heard. Life in the cities has been modernized considerably, but even in the cities remain many old Spanish customs. One of them is the service of the *vigilante*. He is a night policeman or watchman with a peculiar uniform, a staff and a bunch of keys. Each one has a certain section of the city to guard and see that all doors are safely locked. All apartment houses (comprising the vast majority of homes) are locked about 10:30 p.m., the vigilante having the key of each, so that anyone arriving late without the street-door key has to clap his hands and await the vigilante, who naturally expects a tip for his trouble.

Another old Spanish custom is that when a casual caller interrupts a family at mealtime, it is proper for the family to invite the caller to partake, and the conventional answer is a polite refusal with the addition of *"Que aproveche!"* ("May it profit you") Both parties know perfectly well that the hospitality is hollow. When a British visitor, unaccustomed to Spanish ways, once accepted the invitation, one can imagine the embarrassment of his hosts who nevertheless felt obliged to put out an extra plate! A strange feature of Spanish diet is snails; yes, snails are eaten frequently by many Spaniards, who regard them as a delicacy.

Although the use of wine is restricted by the high cost of living, yet it is still the main mealtime beverage. In some parts, notably Catalonia, a glass beaker called a *purron* is used. This has a wide neck for filling and a narrow spout for drinking. The thirsty one holds the *purron* at the proper angle above and away from his mouth, into which the wine flows in a thin jet. Unwary strangers usually find themselves spoiling their shirt fronts at the first attempt, but once the art is mastered the practical advantages are obvious. Similar to the *purron* is the *botijo*, a larger vessel of rough earthenware used for drinking water.

Many features of Spain remind one of Biblical life. "Neither do men put new wine into old bottles" has no point to it when the bottles are of glass, but refers to the leather bottles used in Eastern countries and in Spain. These usually are of goat-skin and are carried by the men to the fields. Other Palestinian features are the flocks of mixed sheep and goats taken out by shepherd boys to the mountains each morning and brought back at night with their melodious bells tinkling. Many of the shepherd boys still carry slings as did David. In the more remote parts of Spain the grapes are still trodden with the feet as in Israel. One of the most common trees is the carob tree producing those hard but edible dark-brown pods which are the husks eaten by cattle and swine and with which the prodigal son "would fain have filled his belly". Fig trees, olive groves, vineyards, pomegranate trees, yoked oxen, laden asses, all help to create an atmosphere reminiscent of the days of David and Solomon.

When Solomon was old he became unfaithful to Jehovah and according to post-mortem critics he bound a heavy yoke on Israel (1 Kings 12:4). The Spanish people have certainly felt the weight of a heavy yoke these last ten years since Franco has been in power. Is it not significant that the symbol of the 'Falange' (Fascist party) is five arrows and a yoke? The heavy reprisals and the purges carried out by Franco's troops when the Republicans collapsed struck terror into the hearts

RUGS and carpets are about the lowest things in the home, besides the furnace in the basement, yet they have a higher artistic value and a more romantic history than most other household utilities. They boast an unbroken lineage of descent from the ancient order of weaving. It is, however, only after one gets down on bended knees and really becomes acquainted that one learns and appreciates their true worth and value.

The ancestral story of the modern broadloom rug began many, many centuries ago; just when, nobody knows. The palaces of the Pharaohs were richly carpeted, though it is believed that carpetmaking started long before their day. Arguing against the idea that the Egyptians were the first rugmakers, G. B. Leitch, in his book *Chinese Rugs*, says: "There seems more reason to believe that carpet weaving originated in the delta plains of the Tigris-Euphrates, as numerous records of that era testify to the high developments of the weaving arts."

Since the time of Cyrus, king of Persia, whose tomb was covered with a Babylonian rug, Persians have held the foremost place among hand-weavers of carpets. Why, in the palace of Bagdad there were 22,000 carpets, according to Gibbons. The Chinese and Assyrians also contributed much to the ancient splendor and grandeur of rugs. India learned the art at a later date, and in Japan, until 400 years ago, when silk and rugmaking were first introduced, that country used grass mats and the skins of animals to cover their floors.

In time, the vessels of commerce brought the beauty and luxury of the Eastern rugs westward and covered the floors of castles and cathedrals of Europe. With the smell of the Orient lingering in their memories the returned Crusaders told stories that created a demand for Eastern rugs. The Saracens swarmed into Spain and set up their looms at Cordova and began weaving Oriental rugs for the Western trade. In the days of Louis XIV "Turkish carpets" were being made on looms in France. Thereafter France became the center of Western carpetmaking and would have held the position much longer had it not been for the popish Edict of Nantes in 1685. Protestant carpet-weavers fled for their lives to England, Holland and Flanders and soon their nimble fingers were again busy at newly constructed looms.

The machine age came, but still in those ancient towns of Kurdistan, Tabriz, Sehneh, Kerman, Dagestan, etc., will be found dusky weavers at their crude frames toiling in the slow traditional manner to turn out gorgeous rugs bespeaking an ancient art. If you have ever seen an antique Oriental rug undoubtedly you wondered what the weird designs and strange figures mean. In reality, not a color was used, not a figure woven, but that it had a symbolic meaning, telling a definite story. Maybe it was about a war of conquest, or the exploits of some hero, or most likely there was a deeper religious meaning. The various fauna, flora and geometrical figures used go back to the time Nimrod set up his devil-religion, and from which the religions of most primitive peoples spring. It is not surprising, therefore, to find similar symbols used by widely scattered races in their rugs, as, for example, the phallic swastika. Says

Walter A. Hawley, in his book, *Oriental Rugs*, page 65:

Probably no other design has been more universally employed than the swastika, which appears in the textile fabrics of NorthAmerican Indians, on the Maya ruins of Yucatan, among the monuments of the Nile, and on the temples in India. . . . The universality of the design indicates its great antiquity, yet its primitive symbolic meaning of abundance, fertility, and prosperity has never been lost.

Such universality also shows that rug-weaving had its origin in the Mesopotamia valley, a fact that accounts for weaving of rugs in Scandinavia centuries before western Europe knew about it. The art had traveled overland, together with sun-worship and its rites, from the common cradle in Persia.

The Low-down on Modern Rugs

Though there is very little basic difference between carpets woven by hand and those turned out on the modern high-speed looms, yet the average person in this modern age knows very little about this ancient form of art. If homebuilders knew how rugs were made they would be better judges of quality when purchasing these high-priced articles. A little explanation, then, of the internal construction of a rug is not amiss.

The *backing of a rug*, the side that hugs the floor, consists of warp, weft and filler threads. The *warp* threads are the large strong threads that run the length of the rug, while the *weft* threads run crosswise. Woven into these is stuffer material, usually jute, that gives the rug stiffness and body and makes the rug lie flat on its back. The upper side of the rug, the side that meets your foot, is called the *pile*. How long and how thick the pile, how the pile is woven into the backing, what materials are used for the warp and weft threads, are all factors contributing to the value of a rug. Assuming that decision on color, design and texture has been made, there are other points that should be examined before purchasing.

The height or depth of the pile is important. American looms make the pile as short as .145 of an inch or as long as one-half inch. To be in the luxury class the pile not only must be long, but must also stand up under pressure, and give that firm springy feeling. Inferior rugs sometimes have a loosely woven rather long pile to hide their sparseness. The wise customer, however, will choose a closely woven rug, with a pile, say, only 3/16 inch long, rather than one with a long shabby pile that bends over when walked on. One way to check this point is to bend the rug back and look at the fold. If it is really a high-grade rug the backing is scarcely visible.

A better way to determine the thickness of the pile or the fineness of the weave is to turn the rug over and count the number of warp and weft threads to the inch. Multiply these numbers and you know how many tufts there are per square inch. Rugs have to take a lot of beating in more than one way, and it is the pile that takes the brunt. Hence, the more closely woven the piling, the greater the durability. The number of tufts or knots per square inch is the main difference between machine-made and hand-woven rugs.

Whereas machine-made ones have as few as 28 knots or as many as 128, hand-woven rugs have at least twice as many as the best ma-

chine-made ones. The famous Oriental rug in the South Kensington museum has 380 knots in each square inch, or 33,000,000 in the entire rug. Another, a silk Tabriz rug, had 750 knots per square inch! When it is considered that each one of these knots had to be tied by hand one appreciates what a tremendous amount of labor the patient Persian puts into his product: thread by thread, inch by inch, day after day, year after year, until the master-piece of art is finally finished.

Rug Materials from Afar

Closeness of weave means not only greater durability but also a more expensive rug. This is because the piling is the most expensive part of the rug, being made out of imported wools from northern India, China, New Zealand and the Near East. These are blended together to give tough, flexible fibers. American wool is fine for suits and mufflers, but is too soft for good rug yarn. During the war, when imports were cut off, substitute materials like cotton, rayon, etc., were blended with wool, and, now that prices of raw material are up 50 to 70 percent since the war, the temptation remains to cheat on the amount of durable wool put in a rug.

One trick is to make a loose weave with a thick yarn that bushes out on the surface of the pile. Thickness of yarn can be determined by examining a single tuft to see if it is 2-, 3- or 4-ply. The yarn may be either worsted or woolen, the worsted being of long-staple wool having a tight twist, whereas the woolen fiber has a much looser twist. Hence, a short-piled worsted is much better than a long, soft-plush pile. The amount of sheen possessed by the carpet is no index of quality, since it is largely a matter of chemical treatment.

The warp and weft threads at one time were made of strong linen, but now hemp, jute or cotton, or a blend of jute and cotton is used. Jute is considered less desirable because of its tendency to rot when wet. A replacement for jute crept in during the war, made of a chemically treated paper. The backing of the cheaper rugs is heavily sized to increase their weight and stiffness. Even this, then, can be used as a general measure of a rug's quality. One of the latest things in backing material is a patented process whereby rubber is sprayed into the backing as a flexible binder. Not only does it give excellent wearing qualities, it also permits the rug to be cut in any shape to fit around obstacles, or a worn spot can be replaced in the middle of a rug, with no danger of raveling at the edges.

In considering the backing it is also important to note that an underlining or padding adds not only spring to the rug, but also longevity. Actual measurement shows from 75 to 140 percent added to the life of the rug due to a decrease in the wear of the warp threads when an underlining is used.

The Weave Makes a Difference

Another helpful thing to know about rugs, especially if one is out shopping for one, is the differences between one type of weave and another. At one time double-faced Kidderminster and Scotch or Ingrain weaves were popular, also the Brussels weave, but these have all been discontinued as too costly to make. Today the most common weaves are the Wilton, Velvet, Axminster and Chenille.

In 1801 a Frenchman named Jacquard invented a loom that employs the same principle as the music scroll on a player piano, and it is on this loom that Wiltons are woven. Five or six colors of yarn are carried along as warp threads in such a way that when a certain color is called for in the design that particular thread is raised up and looped over a wire, while the other colors remain buried in the piling. The mechanical raising of the proper color as demanded by the pattern is accomplished by a set of cards with holes punched in them similar to the

player piano's music scroll. As many as 11,000 cards are required to make a 9 x 12-foot Wilton. Because six yarns are carried throughout the rug Wiltons are costlier, thicker and more luxurious; but they are not more durable than Velvets and Axminsters.

The height of the pile is controlled by the height of the wires over which the pattern yarn is looped. When these wires are withdrawn in an ordinary Wilton the loops are slit, and this allows the free ends of each loop to stand upright to form a tuft. The latest designs in rugs, known as "textured", "loop-finished" or "tapestry" rugs, are made by simply withdrawing the wires without cutting the loops.

Velvet rugs, like Wiltons, are cut-pile rugs, but are more economical to weave in that all the wool of the pile shows on the surface and none is buried. They are woven on the same type of loom as the Wiltons, except that the "piano roll" attachment is absent. Hence, most Velvets are solid single colors.

An American named Smith built a different type of loom, in 1867, and it is on this that Axminster rugs are produced. These are the most popular rugs in the United States, mainly because they are the cheapest. They are coarser in weave than either the Wiltons or Velvets, averaging 51 tufts to the square inch, with only 28 in the cheapest, to compare with 123 tufts in the best Wiltons. However, the name-plate is not everything. It is wiser to buy a better grade of a cheaper weave than a poor grade of a better weave. Axminsters are not limited to six colors, but have patterns employing any number of colored yarns.

In the lush-plush bracket of machine-woven rugs are the Chenille rugs. Only the finest wools are used in these, and they are made on a semi-custom basis —can be ordered in exact widths and colors desired, and cost accordingly. They differ from the other weaves in that the piling is first woven and then in a second operation it is woven into the backing material.

Though we tread them underfoot, these products of the loom have an ancient background that commands our respect. They add beauty and warmth to our homes and a magical softness beneath our feet. Even their internal construction is a source of wonderment. Yes, there is more to rugs and carpets than meets the eye or foot.

Men Can Smell Sweet, Too!

¶ Just because women wear perfumes with seductive titles, make-up with seductive titles, and dunk themselves daily in bath salts with seductive titles, people get the wrong idea. They think that women are feminine and fragrant, and men just smell like shoe leather and tweed. 'Tain't so! Men are just as vain as women.

According to surveys of the market, we find that there are now more than 150 firms in this country that make toiletries to make men smell irresistible. And just because they are hidden in genuine leather kits or dowdy-looking brown bottles, don't think they don't smell sweet. And they cost terrific prices too, almost as much as the fragrances that ladies wear. Many are the bottles of cologne for men that sell for close to twenty dollars.

Remember that Henry the Eighth (and he was quite a joe) often fainted from the overpowering aroma of the perfumes with which he doused himself. And Napoleon (who was also a sharp operator) had such a passion for violet cologne that he doused on a whole bottle of it after every bath. But, men, don't feel bad just because we know the low-down. You can still keep your masculinity, by comparison.—"Through Feminine Eyes," *International News Service.*

Winged Words

WHEN a million words a minute—printed words, all spelled correctly and arranged in sentences punctuated properly—are hurled through space at the speed of light, that's "going some" in any language! Yet, this is what several hundred persons, recently assembled in the Library of Congress, actually saw with their own eyes. By using a combination of television and high-speed photography the astonished audience witnessed the receiving of a *whole novel of more than 1,000 pages which* was transmitted in less than two and a half minutes. The book used for the demonstration was the popular novel *Gone With the Wind.* Such an accomplishment, some think, marks the beginning of the end of the dot-and-dash age and the ushering in of the electronic radiophoto age.

¶ This super-speed transmission is called "Ultrafax", a coined word for "ultra facsimile", meaning extremely faster and "beyond" any other facsimile-producing method known. Back in 1924 the first transatlantic radiophoto was sent, and in 1935 the feasibility of transmitting facsimiles by radio was demonstrated, but it was not until the recent war that the technique *of combining* television and photography was perfected that makes possible Ultrafax.

¶ This is how it works. Pages of a book are either cut up and reassembled on an endless belt that passes beneath the "eye" of a television camera, or the pages are first photographed on microfilm, which in turn is televised by the cathode-ray tube called the "flying spot scanner". The televising scanner changes the printed words or pictures into electrical impulses which are amplified and broadcast as video waves. Micro-relay stations, located about thirty miles apart, are used to "bounce" and "boost" these extremely short waves through the ether at the speed of light, 186,000 miles per second.

¶ At the receiving end the procedure is merely reversed. The video waves are translated back into light images, but instead of viewing the images directly, as in the regular television set, the cathode-ray tube is attached to a high-speed camera equipped with fast-moving film capable of reproducing 15 to 30 pages per second. Upon being exposed the film is run through an ultra-speed processing unit, where in 40 seconds it is automatically developed, fixed and dried with *fantastic swiftness. This "hot photography"* method was perfected during the war to track down and capture fleeting radar images. On this permanent film the individual pages do not need to be corrected by tired-eyed proofreaders, but can be projected on a screen as faithful reproductions of the originals.

¶ To what extent this wonderful invention will serve mankind in the future is hard to say; there are many possibilities. The Signal Corps of the War Department sees the usefulness of the system in flashing orders, reports and charts to ground troops and ships at sea. While the Philadelphia *Evening Bulletin* has demonstrated the possibilities and advantages of transmitting whole newspapers and magazines right into the homes of the people with Ultrafax, the cost is prohibitive: $3 an issue, to compare with 3c off the newsstand. Farm prices, stock market reports, weather reports and maps, cartoons, music scores, photographs, checks and letters seem more probable material. But before Ultrafax can come into general use it will be necessary to build an elaborate network of microwave relay channels at a cost of $200,000,000 or more.

¶ Undoubtedly this marvel of modern research and engineering is a significant milestone in communication, but whether Ultrafax will make Samuel Morse's "wireless telegraph" as obsolete as the oxcart remains to be seen.

Parental Curbs Against Juvenile Delinquency

UNDER the present fallen and imperfect conditions in this twentieth century there is, of course, no possibility of the birth of a perfect child. Even fifteen centuries before Christ the righteously disposed Job said: "Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble. Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one." (Job 14:1, 4) The psalmist David expressed it as true of all descendants of Adam: "I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me." (Psalm 51:5) . . . Nevertheless, we can strive for the edification of ourselves and of our children, now.

Strive how he will, the human creature is still natural, "of the earth, earthy," and *hence he can impress upon a wife*, and she upon the embryo of her child, only such thought effects and sentiments as they themselves possess. Necessarily these are deficient in respect to the very highest expressions, the spiritual, the Scriptural. If for any reason those who are today consecrated to do God's will enter matrimonial relations and consider it wise to propagate a human family, they have a great advantage in this respect over natural men and women of this world. They have loftier ideals, grander hopes, nobler aspirations, purer joys.

The world has gained a selfish wisdom somewhat along these lines. For instance, those interested in fine stock, cattle, horses, sheep, etc., will not only give careful attention to proper mating, but in addition, especially when trying to breed fast horses, give careful attention to the mothers during the period of bearing offspring. Their every need and comfort are provided for, their stables are clean, bright, well lighted; and without knowing to a certainty to what extent the mare may appreciate pictures, her stable walls display pictures of horses racing. Moreover while in foal she is taken where she can see horses in competition, racing, etc.

Human parents have no such financial interest in their offspring. But they have or ought to have a deeper and unselfish interest. So, then, when Christians mate and purpose the bringing forth of offspring according to the flesh, they should school their minds and desires so that the moment of begettal should be not only one of mutual love and respect, but *one of reverence for the Creator and of* appreciation of this God-given power of procreation bestowed upon them. . . .

The home should, as far as possible, be bright and cheerful, the mind be directed to such channels as would be advantageous, reading and study of God's Word and printed explanations of it, and the practical duties of life. There should be a continual recognition of the Lord God and His kingdom by Christ in all of life's affairs, with an endeavor to follow the paths of justice, love and wisdom from above, together with loving confidences as between husband and wife, and kind, merciful and helpful feelings toward all persons of good-will in the world. With benevolence, justice, love, associated with all of life's affairs, the home conditions would be most favorable. But such a condition could scarce-

ly be imagined without the fullest concurrence of the husband and without his careful provision and oversight. He should remember that at such a time the expectant mother *is the least able to take* the oversight of matters, even when they are those which properly belong to her own domain in the family. Also the husband must be the more careful to lead in conversation in the right manner, more careful to provide suitable and nourishing mental as well as material food, and, above all, to stir up his wife's pure mind in regard to the Lord God and His glorious purpose through His kingdom by Christ.

To this suggestion some Christian couples might reply that they are not so circumstanced in life as to have all the conveniences and comforts and freedom from household and other cares at such a critical time. Nevertheless, *it is well* to set before one an ideal and strive for it. The Christian should never forget that in this as in all the other affairs of life Jehovah God by His spirit and grace makes up to him for all earthly disadvantages and lacks. Such a Christian, unfavorably circumstanced to any degree, *should seek the more earnestly in* prayer to have his heart filled with the peace of God that passes all human understanding and to let that rule within, continually. One result of this peace in the heart is that, notwithstanding the disorder that may unavoidably surround the mother, her child would surely enjoy a larger measure of peace and love than otherwise, more than children born under other circumstances would have. It would have basis for being less nervous and peevish, more composed and peaceable, more disposed for righteousness in principle and conduct and less inclined to delinquency.

Christian homes that are blessed with children should be ruled by love and not by the literal rod. It is true that the scripture says: "He that spareth his rod hateth his son." (Proverbs 13:24) "Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him." (Proverbs 22:15) "Withhold not correction from the child: for if *thou beatest him with the rod, he shall* not die. Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell." (Proverbs 23:13, 14) "The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame." (Proverbs 29:15) But the "rod" here means in the larger sense the power of parental authority; and the parent should always wield this with wisdom and yet with firmness, never relaxing his grasp upon this and allowing the child to grow disrespectful of it and to flout it with contempt. The literal rod is to be kept merely as an occasional necessity for enforcing the rules of love; and when it is administered it is to be wielded by *the hand of love and never by the hand* of uncontrolled anger.

Order is one of heaven's outstanding laws, and hence it should be one of the marked characteristics of the homes of those consecrated to God. Order does not, however, mean absolute quiet, else the desert and the cemeteries would be *the only places where order would rule.* Order may mean joy as well as peace, happiness as well as rest, Christian liberty as well as law. Order means law, the law of the Lord God governing the head of the family and his helpmate as well as governing the children, making the parents examples to the children in all the Christian virtues. . . .

Parental rewards for their child should be in the provision of such comforts and blessings as circumstances may permit. Their punishments may be more or less severe according to the willfulness and obstinacy of the child, but never according to the standard of unbending justice, never in the attempt to mete out to the child the full measure of what its conduct might justly demand. Christian parents are themselves not under justice, but under divine mercy,

and are bound to show mercy, not only in their dealings with those outside the home but specially in their dealings with their own children, whose imperfections and blemishes are, doubtless, traceable in greater or less degree to themselves and their forebears.

Love may sometimes punish by the refusal of a token of affection, like a kiss, as it may sometimes reward by the giving of such a sign of affection. Or it may sometimes for a season banish the unruly child from the company of the obedient and from the family pleasures that are usually provided. Love may sometimes even exercise the rod of parental authority and discipline to the extent of denying a regular meal or giving simply the necessities for thirst and hunger and withholding some of the additional luxuries and comforts. Or it may sometimes brandish the literal rod of chastisement to insist on obedience and thus preserve the order and blessings of the home, not alone in behalf of the obedient children, but also for the chastised one, whom it hopes thus to bless and correct.

Christian parents should exercise self-control and not use angry and harsh words to their children, to be caught up by their children and by them repeated, say, to a doll, or to brothers and sisters or other children. Parents know that language of that kind is improper to anyone under circumstances of provocation. On the contrary, the "speech should be with grace", with love, with kindness, even when reproving. Nor is it necessary to suggest to parents the improperness of a hasty blow, which might do injury to the child not merely physically, perhaps permanently injuring its hearing or mental processes, but also wounding its affection, developing in it a fear of the parent instead of love. . . .

The parent owes it to himself as a part of his own discipline, as well as to his child, that he will never inflict a punishment which he has not sufficiently considered and coolly and dispassionately considered to be not more, but less, than justice might properly demand. He owes it to himself as rearer and caretaker of the child that the child shall fully understand the situation, namely, the necessity for the preservation of order and decency in the nome, that the happiness of the home may continue to the blessing of all its inmates; that the child may understand thoroughly also that the parent has no anger toward it, no malice, no hatred, nothing but sympathy, love, and a desire to do it good.

Parents not consecrated to God to do His will may attempt such wise, profitable control over their children, but they lack an important help that Christian parents have for exercising it. Since they have not submitted themselves fully and unreservedly to the heavenly Father and His Word and control, they cannot point as consecrated persons can to the divine law and their accountability to it, and their vows and endeavors to be obedient to it for the vindication of God's name. Hence consecrated parents have, if they will only use it, an immense advantage in dealing with their offspring. They should read to the children, from God's Word, the divine sanctioning of parental authority, and the divine requirement that a parent shall train up a child in the way it should go, that it may remember its Creator in the days of its youth. We are all fallen and unable to come up to the divine mark of perfection, and so all these means and corrections are necessary as helps to the counteracting of evil tendencies under which we have been born. It is a great mistake to suppose that child minds do not appreciate these principles, do not differentiate right and wrong, and do not discern the appropriateness of just penalties for wrongdoing as well as of rewards for well-doing.

Parents may forget to look backward and to note at how early an age they themselves learned to appreciate principles of righteousness, to belittle the

parental care which neglectfully failed to reprove, to correct, and even to chastise as seemed necessary. We adults can recall, also, how keen was our own sense of justice when we were children; how we mentally approved parental discipline when we understood its motive to be for the guidance of us aright and for the prevention of juvenile delinquency, but how we resented it if we did not see a principle of justice, if we were reproved or otherwise punished for things *of which we were not guilty or if we were* punished beyond reason.

Not only is it the best and surest way of controlling a child thus to direct its mind along the lines of right and wrong, truth and falsehood, justice and injustice, mercy and pitilessness, but this constitutes also a training of the child in *right conduct*, when it is not susceptible to parental influence. It is a molding of the child's mind and course of conduct at a time when the conscience and judgment of the child are in their formative condition, and when it properly recognizes the parents as its law-giver who represents the supreme and only Lawgiver, Jehovah God. If this work of teaching the Scriptures and training in righteousness be ignored in the child's infancy, the work is many times more difficult in future years, besides the disadvantages that will accrue both to the parents and to the child and to the neighbors and friends in the interim.

Many of the heartaches and tears of *well-intentioned parents over the* waywardness, willfulness, selfishness and delinquency of their children might have been spared them had they done their duty by those children in infancy or early childhood. The wise parents will therefore endeavor to apply curbs and brakes to such child tendencies as early as possible, seeking the child's as well as their own eternal salvation in the righteous new world now so near.—Quoted from the *Watchtower* magazine, January 15, 1949.

Food for Life

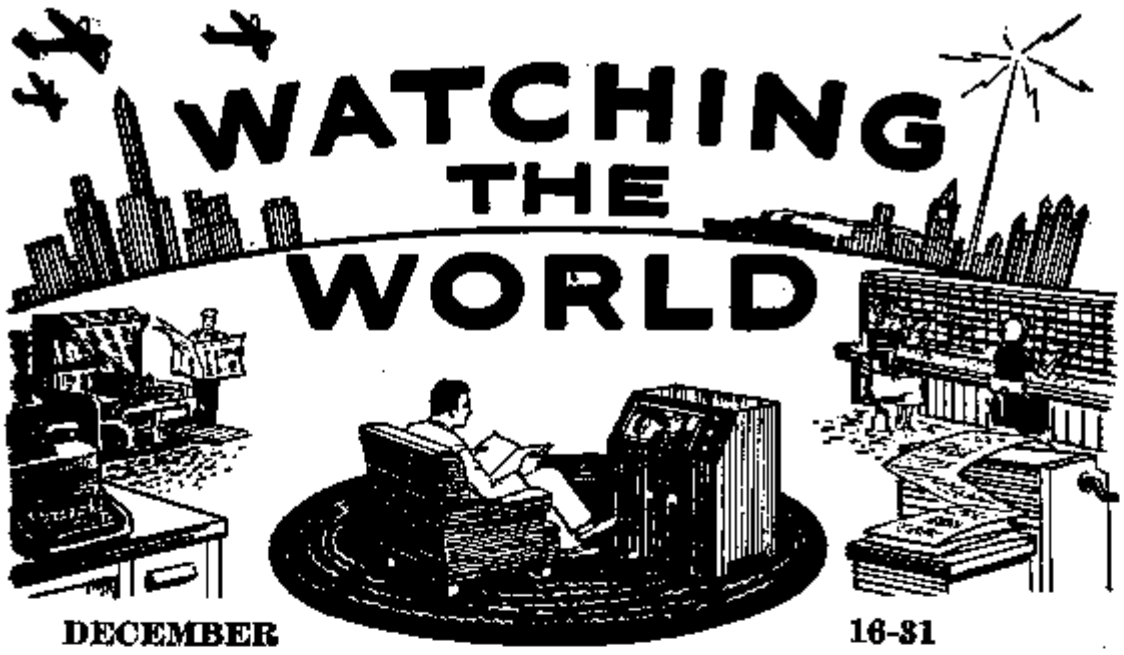
The Bible furnishes spiritual food which is essential to everlasting life. *"Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God."* (Matthew 4:4, *A.S.V.*) The *American Standard Version,* published in 1901, takes advantage of more recent manuscript discoveries to give a Bible of remarkable *accuracy and readibility. An edition published by the Watchtower* Society contains the complete unaltered text, with the added convenience of a 95-page concordance of Bible words, names and expressions found in this version. A copy will be sent postpaid for $1.50. Brown leatherette binding, $7\frac{3}{8}$" x $5\frac{1}{8}$" x $1\frac{3}{8}$".

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of the American Standard Version Bible for the enclosed $1.50.

Name ..... **Street** .....

City ..... **Zone No.** ..... **State** .....



DECEMBER **16-31**

Dutch "In Dutch"

◈ Negotiations for a permanent political settlement between the Netherlands, the Indonesian "Republic" and the rest of the Netherlands Indies' broke down in mid-December. The representatives of the "Republic" want to control practically the entire archipelago even before the establishment of the sovereign U. S. of Indonesia, which would take in all of the former Netherlands colonies in the East Indies. The Dutch viewpoint has been that the "Republic" should have three seats in an interim all-Indies government of nine. The "Republic" says: 'We want five seats in the interim government [a controlling share], because the only reason we do not control all of our territory is that the Dutch captured two-thirds of Java and part of Sumatra by "police action" last year. They do not dare to permit free plebiscites but have encouraged separatist movements.' The Dutch have 'taken strong measures, termed "police action", but the U. N. says they are full military operations. That body did not unanimously agree on any course to be pursued, however, but ordered a cease-fire. The Dutch military forces went ahead until they had taken control of practically all key positions. The present Dutch policy dates from the July elections, when the Roman Catholic party took over the Ministry of Overseas Territories.

Ruhr Agreement

◈ After six weeks of conference at London the six powers seeking to set up an international authority to oversee the industries of the Ruhr reached an agreement "in principle" on December 21. What hastened agreement was General Clay's inadvertent treading on French toes when he said (on Armistice day, of all days) that the Ruhr would be managed by German trustees and told the Germans that when they had a freely elected government they would also determine the final ownership of the Ruhr mines and factories. This announcement had the effect of uniting all French factions against the U. S. procedure. The London agreement, made public December 28, provided for an International Ruhr Control Authority, composed of the signatory governments and a German representative. German protest was sharp and bitter, but not heeded.

Rome Riot

◈ Rioting broke out in Rome when, on December 18, the Chamber of Deputies began discussion of a Communist motion calling for "measures to alleviate the economic condition of the workers and peasants". Hundreds of men and women demonstrated outside the Parliament building, demanding "work and bread". That seems not unreasonable. Anyone willing to work for his bread should be given the opportunity. The Communist motion called for (1) no dismissals of workers during winter months; (2) no evictions; (3) double unemployment dole during the two winter months; (4) one extra month's pensions to all pensioners; (5) parliamentary control of public works to alleviate unemployment; (6) no rent increases on houses inhabited by the poor.

Greek-Orthodox Transfer

◈ According to an announcement by the Rumanian government in late December, cathedrals, churches and chapels that belonged to the Greek Catholic Church in Rumania will be turned over to the Rumanian Orthodox Church. Under a recent State decree the Greek Catholic Church was dissolved and all its properties confiscated. All forest lands formerly owned by the Greek Catholic Church will be transferred to the Ministry of Forestry, and its arable lands, orchards, vineyards and farms to the Ministry of Agriculture.

Bulgarian Communist Congress

◈ At the fifth congress of the Bulgarian Communist party in late December 1,000 delegates pledged loyalty to the Soviet cause. One of the highlights of the meetings was an ovation to Mao Tse-tung, Chinese Communist leader. He was elected, together with Premier Stalin and the chiefs of other Communist parties, to be an honorary member of the congress presidium. Addressing the congress on the new five-year plan, Terpeshev, head of the Bulgarian State Planning Commission, pointed out the extremely low living standard in Bulgaria and expressed the hope of doubling the prewar national income by 1953. Collectivization of farms is to be carried out to the extent of 60 percent of the total. By elimination of the wastefully small farms it is hoped to draw semi-

employed persons to the industrial centers, as well as to save in operating the farms.

Church vs. State in Hungary

◈ The church-state tension in Hungary came to a head December 27 with the arrest of Cardinal Mindszenty on suspicion of plotting against the government, spying, treason and black market money dealings. The cardinal is charged with inciting Catholics against Hungary's present Communist-dominated government and with seeking the return of Otto of Habsburg, pretender to the throne. Ten top Hungarian Catholic ecclesiastics were arrested along with the primate. The arrests were viewed by both Catholic and Communist circles as the Hungarian government's answer to the pope's message of December 25. The Vatican struck back by excommunicating all Catholics aiding in the arrests.

At Washington, R. A. Lovett, then acting secretary of state, willing to pull Papal chestnuts from the fire, denounced the arrests as a sickening sham and the culmination of a long series of oppressive acts by the Hungarian government against personal, human and religious freedoms. The Hungarian regime reacted quickly and called Lovett a liar, claiming to have evidence that the cardinal had been plotting with "American imperialists".

Pope's Message

◈ In what was called "the most pessimistic and also the most realistic of the ten Christmas messages that the pontiff has delivered since his advent to the throne in 1938" the pope said Christian nations must unite and resist aggression even "by force of arms" if necessary. He said, too, that states guilty of international lawlessness should be banished from the family of civilized nations.

Methodist Body Protests

◈ At the annual meeting of the Methodist Federation for Social Action held at Oskaloosa, Iowa, in late December a report was issued which stated, among other things:

"It seems not unlikely that the authoritarian philosophy of the Vatican State is seeking to attain, not without some degree of success, its objective of the destruction of Protestantism, destruction of separation of church and state and of free public schools. Surely in the House Committee on Un-American Activities it has found a Government agency to further its claims. An examination of the anti-Protestant propaganda which has come from the House Committee and has been ardently exploited by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy confirms that this propaganda is intended to make the word 'communist' as potent a stimulus to automatic rejection as the word 'heretic' was during the Holy Inquisition—as potent a stimulus as the word 'Jew' was in the Hitler regime of Germany. More, by linking Communism with Protestantism and with the defense of public schools and the constitutional guarantee of separation of church and state, these twin propaganda groups clearly hope to succeed in making Protestantism, separation of church and state and public schools as odious from the propaganda standpoint as the word 'communism' . . . the House Committee never investigated Father Charles Coughlin or the general identity of his propaganda with that of Joseph Goebbels and the effect of spreading anti-Semitism in America and transferring to it the blessing of Almighty God."

"Birth Pangs"?

◈ Evangeline Cory Booth, retired "General" of the Salvation Army, said, December 25, "The agonies of this period of fundamental transition are not death throes. They are birth pangs. And the world is rolling forward with momentous majesty to a nearer realization than ever before of the Kingdom of Heaven for which, in the name of the Redeemer of all races and nations, unceasing prayer is offered day and night by all peoples. I am completely assured that the prayer, Thy Kingdom Come, rising to the Throne of God will have His 'Amen' for its final answer." Evangeline should study her Bible more or to better advantage!

Israel Resumes Hostilities

◈ While Bunche, acting U. N. mediator for Palestine, asserted that the Israeli-Arab war was at an end and the Palestine problem was well on the way to final solution, tension in the Negev increased until on December 23 it broke out in full-scale fighting by land, sea and air. A full-fledged Israeli offensive was under way against Egyptian forces. Air raids occurred in the vicinity of Haifa, Jericho, Nazareth and Gaza. Air raid sirens were also sounded in Tel Aviv, the Israeli capital. Israeli planes dropped ninety bombs at Rafah, Khan Yunis and El Arish, where an Egyptian airfield is located. While the Israeli government was considering a U. N. cease-fire order the battle of the Negev desert developed into a rout of the Egyptians.

U. N. Council Turns Down Israel

◈ In the U. N. Security Council application by Israel for admission to membership in the U. N. was rejected (December 17) because France, Britain, Canada, China and Belgium abstained from voting. Only Syria voted against admission, while the U. S., Russia, the Ukraine, Argentina and Colombia voted in favor.

King Abdullah

◈ King Abdullah of Trans-Jordan, who intends to unite his country with Arab Palestine, announced on December 20 that he had appointed a new mufti of Jerusalem instead of Amin el-Husseini who held the post for twenty-five years. Sheikh Hussan Meddin Jarallah, former chief justice of the Moslem religious

courts in Palestine, is the new appointee. Abdullah had tea with a Papal legate in the Church of the Nativity at Bethlehem shortly before Christmas.

Problem of Democracy in Japan

◈ Gen. Douglas MacArthur announced in mid-December that he will take over running Japan once more, two years of experimentation with democracy there having yielded apparently unsatisfactory results. He said that to obtain economic security the Japanese must surrender temporarily some of the privileges and immunities of democracy. He will not allow management or labor to interfere with increasing production or permit politicians to bicker over objectives. Nor will he stand for ideological (communist) opposition to frustrate the accomplishment of the program. The question of *how* to carry it out remains.

War Criminals

◈ The U. S. Supreme Court, on December 20, announced it could not review the sentences of seven Japanese war leaders because "the tribunal sentencing these petitioners is not a tribunal of the United States". The pope of Rome intervened in vain to save the lives of the criminals. Tojo and six others were hanged December 23 at Sugamo Prison on the outskirts of Tokyo as criminals against international law. Seven men, representing the nations that took part in the trial, witnessed the executions. The bodies were cremated the same day. Toward the close of December eight German war criminals got their death sentences commuted to prison terms. General Lucius D. Clay affirmed death verdicts against seven others. He had granted special reviews to all fifteen men after appeals by prominent German clergymen and claims of evidence newly discovered. Some twenty-eight other cases were under review, four by the U. S. Supreme Court. From October 15 to December 3 there were from four to fourteen hanged every Friday at Landsberg Prison.

European Recovery Program

◈ The ERP draft report to Congress December 20 showed there would be an overall deficit of a billion dollars after four years of operation. Experts of European nations in the Marshall Plan arrangement reported (December 23) that these nations would have to revise their four-year plans and greatly reduce their anticipated imports if they are to bring their collective deficit with the rest of the world below three billion dollars at the end of four years.

U. S. Spy Probe

◈ The House Un-American Activities Committee, on December 16, gave out more than twenty diplomatic documents revealing that in 1937-38 Germany made what appeared to responsible officials a sincere effort to improve relations with the U. S., but were rebuffed. The documents were alleged to have been among those obtained by the Russian spy ring in the U. S. The committee reported December 21 that Communist and Communist-front organizations in the U. S. had grown in number to 562. A handbook, or Book of Citations, issued by the committee, stated which were the organizations and by whom pronounced to be such. Toward the close of the month the committee ended the hearings and prepared to write a report to be submitted to the Eighty-first Congress. Throughout the investigations President Truman continued to assert that the spy hunt was a red herring to divert public attention from the poor record of the Eightieth Congress.

U. S. Population and Sweet Tooth

◈ The Bureau of the Census reported at year's end that the population of the U. S. stood at about 148,000,000, which is about 12.5 percent higher than the 131,669,275 of the last decennial census, in 1940. It was found that married women workers outnumbered single women workers by 8.3 million to 5.9 million.

The Department of Commerce reported that the country has a billion-dollar sweet tooth. Sales of candy at wholesale amounted to an estimated $1,050,000,000 during the year. That gives the average American, not counting the smallest ones, about twenty pounds each.

Rocket Outpost in Space?

◈ It is a fantastic thought that the idea of a "rocket outpost in space" should be seriously considered by the armed forces of the U. S. This thing would be like a little moon revolving around the earth at a height of 22,300 miles, too high to be brought down by gravity. On this satellite an oxygen tank in a hermetically sealed room would sustain an observer. The whole scheme borders on absurdity but Secretary of Defense Forrestal included it in his report issued in late December.

Beating the Tsetse Fly

◈ It was reported December 30 by David R. Rees-Williams, British Colonial under-secretary, that a team of scientists had discovered a drug—antrycide—that, it is claimed, will defeat the ravages of the tsetse fly and so give the world 4,500,000 square miles in East and West Africa, an area four times that of Argentina, for the production of meat. The under-secretary told a press conference that the drug, by curing or preventing trypanosomiasis, causing sleeping sickness in humans, will open up these vast areas for cattle-raising. Animals, such as cattle, horses, camels, etc., can be cured or immunized by the use of antrycide. L. E. W. Bevan, former director of the Rhodesian Veterinary Services, however, said that the claims made for the new remedy were premature, as the conditions in the wide area greatly vary and require different methods.

All Nations, and Kindreds, and Peoples, and Tongues

will contribute men of good-will toward that great multitude spoken of at Revelation 7:9, but these persons must first know what God requires of them. *The Watchtower* and its companion magazine *Awake!* provide this information in 22 and 10 languages, respectively, in the United States alone. Do you or your friends read any of the following?

The Watchtower				Awake!	
Afrikaans	German	Norwegian	Swedish	Afrikaans	Greek
Arabic	Greek	Polish	Tagalog	Danish	Portuguese
Danish	Hollandish	Portuguese	Ukrainian	English	Spanish
English	Hungarian	Russian	Visayan	French	Swedish
Finnish	Ilocano	Slovak		German	Ukrainian
French	Italian	Spanish			

Subscribe for yourself and your friends. One-year subscriptions for both magazines are only $2.00. Subscriptions for both *The Watchtower and Awake!* sent before May 1, 1949, will bring free copies of the book *"Let God Be True"* and a booklet.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $2.00 for a year's subscription for both *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* in the..... language. If this is sent prior to May 1, 1949, I am to receive the book *"Let God Be True"* and the booklet *The Joy of All the People* free.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

Evolution-Weighed and Wanting

Theory's "proof" backfires to brand it rank folly

Death Takes the Wheel

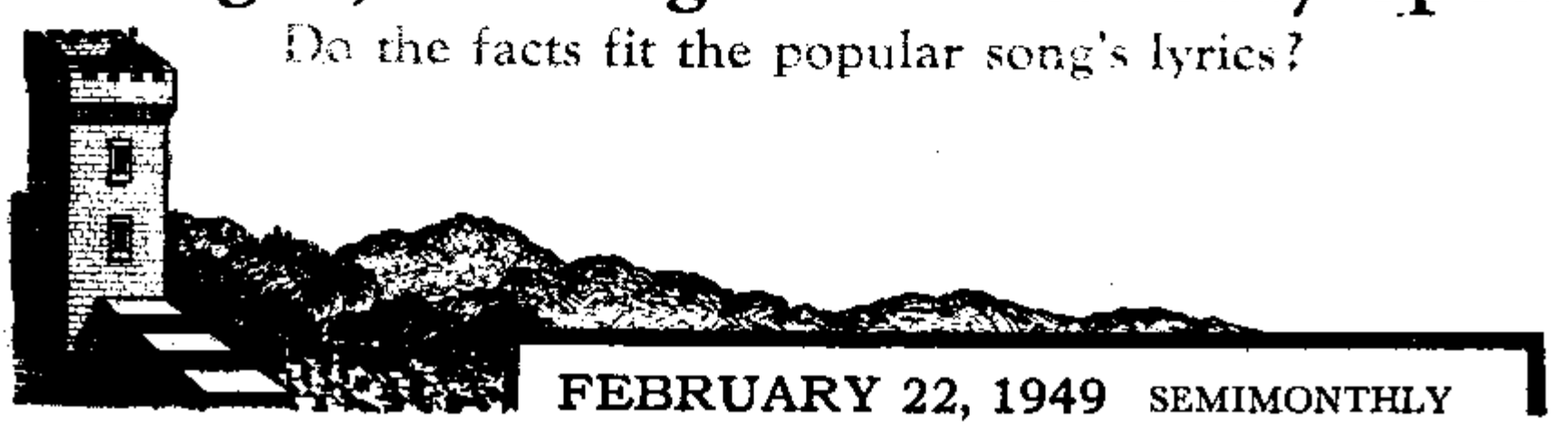
The automobile a killer greater than the seven major American wars

India's Ladies Untroubled by "New Looks"

The graceful sari their fashion for 2,000 years

Managua, Nicaragua—a Heavenly Spot?

Do the facts fit the popular song's lyrics?



FEBRUARY 22, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues *of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests.* "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From *the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes* reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — *GRANT SUITER, Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here-stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. *Printed in U. S. A.*

CONTENTS

Evolution—Weighed and Wanting	3
Appearances Can Be Deceiving	3
Are You Man or Mouse?	4
Millions of Years into a Few Months	5
The Vanishing Vestigial Organs	6
The Record of the Rocks	6
Questions That Demand Answers	7
Heavyweight Dwarfs	8
Mexico's Public Enemy No. 1	9
Sinarquists Organized	10
Purpose of Sinarquism	11
The Chinese Puzzle	12
Problems on Palomar	12
Drugs for Drunks	12
Death Takes the Wheel	13
Some Safety Suggestions	15
India's Ladies Untroubled by "New Looks"	17
Rome Conquers E. Boyd Barrett	18
Managua, Nicaragua—a Heavenly Spot?	20
Rainmakers Give Up	23
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Human Genealogy of the King	24
Geneva, the Protestant Rome	26
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., February 22, 1949 | Number 4

EVOLUTION—WEIGHED AND WANTING

The evolution theory is assumed to be a recent sprout in scientific minds. Actually, its roots penetrate the dim past. The February 8 "Awake!" dug along the taproot to find it embedded in heathen religion and mythology, and in Greek philosophy of the fourth and fifth centuries before Christ. Side roots invaded the field of fairy tales. Even modern clergymen were caught wresting Scripture to fit the theory, though in thereby seeking to appear progressive they only backslid farther into the bog of pagan antiquity. That article's title summed up the irresistible conclusion: "Evolutionists Are Old Fogies." Now this present article sets the "proofs" of evolution on the scales that balanced minds may see how little they weigh.

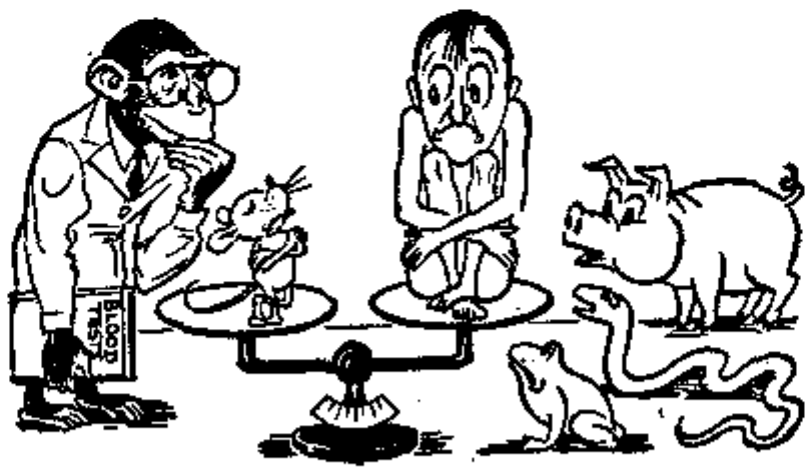
LIKE an onrushing tidal wave the pseudo-science of evolution fountains from the pens and lips of modern educators and floods from the high schools and colleges to overflow the entire globe. It threatens to drown weak Christian faith and wash it from the minds of many. But studious Christians whose faith is firmly anchored in the lasting wisdom of God's Word will not be like the unstable waves of the sea that are driven and tossed and slapped about by windy blasts. Moreover, if the thinking Christian weighs the "scientific proofs" for the theory any waves of doubt to which it once gave rise will beat against his faith in vain. The considered verdict on evolution will echo the one pronounced to Babylon's wicked king Belshazzar: "Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting." The evolution deluge is a flash flood that will pass with these "last days". At a distance its tidal wave appears powerful, but when confronted head on it is found to be light foam and wind-blown spray, void of weighty waters of truth.

First, let it be stated that an attack on evolution is not an attack on mature science. Evolution is not scientifically supported by fact. It is an unproved theory based upon hypothesis, a speculative philosophy. Evolutionists like to assume it proved, that it is no longer open to debate, and that only those who cannot think will attack it. They meet opposers with a smearing campaign of name-calling. The fact is that many scientists do not believe it, and many more that do will admit it is far from proved. Rather than return smear for unfounded smear, let us honestly weigh the "proofs" the evolutionists offer. The heaviest they have are comparative anatomy, blood tests, embryology, vestigial organs, geology, supposed new species artificially induced, and anthropology.

Appearances Can Be Deceiving

By comparing the skeletons, muscles and nerves of different species of living creatures the evolutionist notes a similarity of structure. He finds a similarity of design underlying vast numbers of diverse creatures, and from this circum-

stance argues that all evolved from a common ancestor millions of years ago. But by the time he traces all life back to this common ancestor he has forgotten *his comparative-anatomy argument, for* he does not find the skeleton, muscle and nerve counterparts in this primitive, single-celled ancestor. Nevertheless, by an arbitrary arrangement or classification of skeletal structures the evolutionist seeks to show a *long, gradual line of* ascent terminating in man. The similarity of neighbors in the line-up is undeniable.



But the evolutionist is deceived by appearances. He misinterprets similarity to mean that each one evolved from the one below. *He only speculates, for mere similarity* proves nothing. All houses have roof and foundation, floor and ceiling, doors and windows, walls and closets and rooms; but who would be so ridiculous as to argue that this similarity proved all houses *evolved from one* original structure? All houses are designed and built by man and for a similar purpose. Might not the similarity that exists in creatures spring from a single Creator, who designed them for *life on the earth*, with special adaptation to fit some for life in the air, or on the ground, or in water? Why would the Creator vary the make-up of bone and muscle and nerve in every living form, when these three substances perform similar purposes under similar conditions and are nourished by similar foods? Comparative anatomy can prove creation as easily as it could evolution.

Are You Man or Mouse?

Professor George Nuttall, of Cambridge University, *developed a test for* human blood that has proved valuable in criminal investigation. A liquid called an anti-human serum was made, and when mixed with human blood caused a heavy white precipitate. But this white precipitate was not formed when the *liquid was mixed with the blood of chick*ens or rabbits, creatures low in the scale of evolution. When it was added to the blood of creatures close to man in the evolution scale, such as monkeys, gorillas and chimpanzees, a precipitate was *formed. This meant* similarity of blood, and to the evolutionist similarity means one evolved from the other. But here again mere similarity proves nothing. If the blood were identical even, it would not prove man evolved from a primitive ape form; no more than the *fact that both sewing needle and steam* shovel are made of steel proves one evolved from the other.

There are other tests to show blood similarity, and the results are often embarrassing to the evolutionists. Hence *we hear little of these results. One shows* that the tiger and whale are close kin, and nearer to man than certain monkeys. Testing the blood for negativeness to disease germs shows apes never suffer from many exclusively human diseases, *though* so far as is known Malta fever affects only man and goats and the plague hits only men and rats. The specific-gravity test shows that the horse and pig are near to man, the frog and snake are nearer to man than the monkey, and mouse blood is precisely the same. If anything is more embarrassing than this tie between man and mouse, it is the results of the Nuttall test that shows chimpanzee blood is more human than human blood. It is supposedly the amount of white precipitate that indicates humanness. The test on gorillas behaves nicely, gives less precipitate than

in the case of humans, but, alas, chimpanzee blood gives more white precipitate than human blood! Perhaps evolutionists should revise their theory and point to man as the missing link between gorillas and chimpanzees.

Millions of Years into a Few Months

The more rash evolutionists claim that the embryo of a man passes through all the evolutionary stages, from single cell to man. The few months from conception to birth crowd in millions of years of living, as each birth is claimed to be a recapitulation of the entire process of evolution. This wild contention means that the embryo of man begins as a single cell, grows into a fish, passes into a reptile, thence into a mammal, thence into a primitive ape form, and finally ends up as a man. It was first expounded by Ernest Haeckel, who said: "The history of the fœtus is a recapitulation of the race." Today evolutionists do not dare champion such madness, but cling to it to lesser degrees. They drop many stages, taking short cuts, and otherwise juggle the recapitulation to suit their fancy.

Most evolutionists today claim only three evolutionary stages are revealed: the fish stage, the tail stage, and the hair stage. They say that embryos of man have gill-slits at an early stage of development, reflecting fish ancestors. Actually, these so-called "gill-slits" are merely folds or arches. Even in fish embryos they are not gill-slits. They develop into gills, in fish. In the human embryo they become ear cavities, lower jaw and neck parts. It would be as reasonable to look at a roll of paper for a printing press and say, "There is a book." But the printer might produce from it newspapers, or magazines, or pamphlets, or handbills.

When a book on evolution is intended for the general public and not informed scientists, it will sometimes venture to state that at one stage the human embryo has a tail. Kellogg did this, in his book *Evolution the Way of Man.* He claimed that the tail was no longer than the leg, and gradually reduced till at birth it had disappeared. At this supposed "gilled" and "tailed" stage the embryo is the size of a pea, when only the principal organs exist, and these only in faint beginnings. To say that the human spine is a tail extending beyond the legs is absurd, specially when it is known that the intestine also extends beyond the legs, along this "tail", near the end of which "tail" is the anal opening! What monkey or other animal ever had its intestines in its tail and eliminated from the tip of its tail? The adult spine has thirty-three vertebrae; so does the human embryo, never more, and none of them gradually disappear as though shedding a "tail".

In the fourth month of development extremely soft and fine hair begins to appear on the human embryo and soon covers the whole body. It is known as the lanugo or embryonal down, begins to be lost by the eighth month, is finally lost after birth, when coarser, permanent hair takes its place. But in some places, such as the face and ears, this fine hair persists throughout life. Is that fuzz comparable to the coarse matting of hair that covers apes and other animals? The evolutionists so imply. Yet when this hair covers the human embryo it is so fine that it cannot be seen with the naked eye, except on head and eyebrows.

Sir Arthur Keith, Hunterian professor of the Royal College of Surgeons of England and former president of the Royal Anthropological Institute, said regarding embryology and evolution: "It was expected that the embryo would recapitulate the features of its ancestors from the lowest to the highest forms in the animal kingdom. Now that the appearances of the embryo at all stages are known, the general feeling is one of disappointment; the human embryo at no stage is anthropoid in its appear-

ance." Well-known evolutionist William Bateson said to an assembly of scientists in America regarding the argument for evolution from embryology: "Today we feel silence to be the safer course." Proverbs 17:28 states: "Even a fool is counted wise, if he keep silent—intelligent, if he close his lips."—*An American Translation.*

The Vanishing Vestigial Organs

Some structures in man and other higher forms of life are believed by evolutionists to be remains of structures once required by lower, ancestral forms, but which are no longer necessary to their present possessors. Such structures or organs are called vestigial organs. In man the evolutionists used to point to some 180 such left-overs or hang-overs from evolution, but now as knowledge has increased these vestigial organs have diminished, till today there is only a handful. Those most frequently mentioned now are the appendix, tonsils, coccyx, and the thyroid, thymus, pineal and pituitary glands. But even informed evolutionists no longer call these organs vestigial. Each has its function, and reputable doctors testify they do not merit the name vestigial. The same holds true for other so-called vestigial organs, such as the small fleshy fold in the inner angle of the eye, the muscles of the outer ear, or the body hair.

Sir Arthur Keith stated that "as Paley declared a century ago, our list of 'useless' structures decreases as our stock of knowledge increases". The late Professor E. S. Goodrich, of Oxford University, said: "He would be a rash man indeed who would now assert that any part of the human body is useless." Because the evolutionist may not *know the function* of a structure, he in his conceit takes that as evidence that it *has no function.* Moreover, vestigial organs would not prove evolution. Evolutionists must prove the acquisition of new and useful organs, not the uselessness of organs previously existing. Still they glibly babble about vestigial organs as "proof".

For example, retreating from the field of human vestigial structures, they cite some in animals. Two outstanding ones are the relics of rear legs in pythons and whales. In the rear part of the big serpents there are two strong spurs projecting out two or three inches and which can be moved vigorously. These are not useless structures, but assist in propelling the serpent's bulk along the ground and also can be used to inflict severe gashes in enemies.

In the rear part of the whale, embedded in the flesh, are certain cartilaginous bones from six to ten inches in length. They are not connected to the spine, nor come to the skin. They are interior organs to which muscles are attached and by which the genital and other parts are supported. They are of value to the whale, and are not the relics of hind legs. How unreasonable to believe as do evolutionists, that a fish left the water to become a land animal, worked for millions of years to get legs, then tired of them, returned to the water, changed its front legs into paddles, developed tail flukes as a propeller, let its rear legs dangle uselessly, till now they are only isolated bits of useless bone embedded in flesh. That is the fish story the evolutionists tell about the whale.

The Record of the Rocks

Many evolutionists claim geology or paleontology gives strongest "proof" of their theory. In the older layers or strata of earth they find fossils of simple life forms. Down through the millions of years, they say, new layers were deposited and life was evolving, and more fossils were being formed. In the more recent strata they find the more complicated life forms. This, they argue, proves evolution. They ignore many facts that refute their argument.

In rock layers supposed to be many millions of years old there are fossils of starfish, fish, plants, etc., that are essentially the same as these forms of life today. They have not changed or evolved. The same is true of fossils of pigs, elephants, tigers, bears, apes and other more complicated forms that are supposed to be a mere ten million years old; in that long time their offspring have not changed, but are the same as those fossilized ancients.

Evolutionist Thomas Huxley admitted this, saying that change in form of animal and vegetable life since its beginning till now is "wonderfully small". Professor James Park's *Textbook of Geology* said that the most obvious lesson from fossil study was that "life, even in the earliest times, differed in no way from the life of today". Also, that "the lowly types of life that appear in the oldest rocks have persisted through all geological times up to the present day". Professor D. F. Jones, of Yale University, said: "Certain fossil insects, well preserved in amber from geological periods which are reckoned by millions of years, differ in no perceptible way from individuals of the same species today."

This substantiates the Bible record of creation, that marine or water life was first created, then birds, then land animals, and finally man, and that all of these should breed true, producing "after its kind". Of course, within the bounds of the natural species there can be wide variation, as exists in the cat family, dog family, or even human family. Mendel's laws of heredity show a pattern of variation, but dogs are always dogs, cats cats, men men. One cannot get cats from dogs, or apes from men, or vice versa. And if any unnatural inter-breeding of different natural species is engineered by man, the resulting offspring, if any, is sterile. It cannot bring forth "after its kind". The wall of partition between natural species is sterility, and this forbids passage beyond the bounds of the species, though permitting variation within those limits.

Questions That Demand Answers

Nevertheless, the evolutionists contend that species have been bridged, not just once, but unnumbered thousands of times. They must make this wild assertion to maintain their theory. But why are none of these bridges preserved in fossil in the rocks? If evolution built bridges to link species, and took millions of years in each case, why are not some of the intermediate forms seen in fossils? Then there must have been millions of them, living and dying for millions of years. Did evolution burn its bridges behind it? There is not even a trace of ashes. This line of reasoning gives a foregleam that geology not only fails to prove evolution, but perhaps boomerangs against the theory. This line of logic is worth pursuing further.

In our next succeeding issue we continue to weigh the evolution theory on the balances of reason. Is the evolutionist's "evidence" of changing species and how they evolve as wanting in weight as his "proof" from comparative anatomy and embryology? Is it as purely speculative as his geological arguments? Is his claim that anthropologists have dug up the missing link to bind man to primitive ape as vulnerable as the embarrassing blood tests that put the chimpanzee above man in the evolution tree, that backfired to kick man down to the mouse level? Setting aside the evolutionist's copious theorizings and speculations, his profuse assertions and assumptions, has he any proofs that light will not dispel, as increasing knowledge has made "vestigial organs" to vanish? The answers to these and other questions will force the evolution theory to declare bankruptcy. Read them in the next issue, wherein will appear the concluding article of this series, entitled "Missing Links Still Missing".

Heavyweight Dwarfs

Nearly everyone knows that hydrogen is the lightest substance, yet very few people know who is the grand champ of all heavyweights. Guessing, some might say lead; others uranium; or others might give the champ's belt to untarnishing gold. Platinum and iridium, however, are both heavier than gold, and osmium tops them all as the heaviest known form of matter on earth. Osmium weighs 1,404.6 pounds per cubic foot, to compare with lead at 708 pounds, water at 62.4 pounds, and liquid hydrogen at 4.4 pounds.

But when astronomers stumbled on white dwarf stars out there in the stellar vault of heaven they were utterly dismayed to find that their unit weight was many, many times that of osmium. The first of these peculiar stars, which *Science News Letter* says are "probably the strangest, and most interesting objects in the universe", was discovered in 1862 near Sirius, the brightest star in the heavens. For a long time little was known about these dwarfs, and up until 1945 only 70 had been found. During the next three years 30 more were discovered.

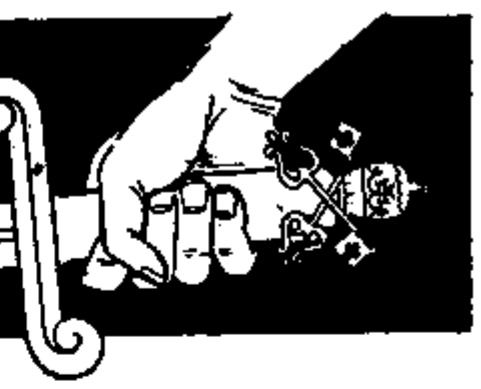
The strange thing about white dwarf stars is that they are no larger than the earth, some are as small as our moon, yet in weight they are as heavy as our sun. Such great density means that more matter or material must be packed into a much smaller space. How much more is packed in will tax the wildest imagination beyond its limits. Take as an illustration a cubic inch of osmium. It weighs less than a pound; 13 ounces, to be exact. Now, if it were possible to chisel a cubic inch out of a white dwarf star and place it alongside the osmium, how much do you think it would weigh? 10 pounds? 100 pounds? 1,000 pounds? Come, come, make the wildest guess you can image! 10,000 pounds? 100,000 pounds? 500,000 pounds? Maybe yes, for the lighter-weight dwarfs. But others weigh as much as 2,000,000 pounds per cubic inch! That is 1,000 tons, a weight that staggers and numbs one's comprehension. Just think of it, a cubic inch of stuff weighing as much as 50 railroad cars of coal!

Impossible! you say? Well, that is what the astronomers first thought. Dr. Willem J. Luyten, the foremost authority on these stellar midgets, says their discovery "caused a minor revolution in astronomical and physical thinking". Explaining, *Science News Letter* says: "We are here dealing with matter-in-the-raw where, under the conditions of extremely high temperatures, perhaps billions of degrees, all the atoms are 'stripped' of their protective covering of electrons. This makes the atom so much smaller that it becomes possible to "pack" them much closer, and from pure theory it was now possible to predict that there should exist stars in which one cubic inch might 'weigh' over 10,000 tons."

These are dwarf stars in every sense of the word. Only 1/35 the diameter of the sun, and with a volume or bulk about 1/40000 of that of the sun, one of these dwarfs has just as much matter and weight packed in it as contained in the sun. And because this tremendous amount of energy is concentrated in so small a space, these stars are very much hotter than the sun. In luminosity, however, they average only about 1/10000 of the brightness of the sun, because of the much smaller surface. One dwarf, weighing around 250 tons per cubic inch, is only 1/25000 as bright as necessary to be seen with the naked eye.

Any person who considers such wonders of creation as these, and fails to appreciate the infinite greatness of the almighty Jehovah God, must indeed have a midget mind with a skull as dense as a dwarf star.

MEXICO'S *Public Enemy No. 1*



IS IT better for religion to govern a people jointly with a political state? Or is it better for religion to have her place outside of politics and let the government rule the people without any interference from a church? Ever since the founding of Mexico by Spain that has been an important issue in Mexico. For hundreds of years the church and state ruled hand in hand in Mexico, but finally through law the church was placed in a position very inferior to the state and prohibited from taking part in politics. Since the church of Rome cannot rule in conjunction with the present political power in this nation it has attempted to put into power different political parties that would co-operate with her. But so far she has not succeeded in her plan.

Among these parties there is one of special interest because it is attempting to establish a government according to its own ideas and is willing to use any means possible to accomplish that, 'even if it means brother fighting against brother and the shedding of innocent blood.' According to this party the shedding of blood, innocent or not, is "merely a planting and not really a death", because they consider those that die for the party as martyrs and use their histories as propaganda to get others to join their ranks. So far 114 have died tangling with the government forces. The party referred to is Sinarquism. It is as religious as it is political.

In order to give a brief description of this party, which operates principally in Mexico, reference will be made to the book *Sinarquismo*, written by the Committee in Defense of the Revolution and published in 1944. The Revolutionaries are the ones that separated the church from the state in Mexico, and they are the political party now governing Mexico. The prologue of the book states:

> The Committee in Defense of the Revolution . . . has considered since its foundation, that Sinarquism is the No. 1 danger in our country. . . . We consider it a patriotic act . . . to fight—without using violent means—this group of bad Mexicans who are taking advantage of the ignorance of the humble people to drag them into an activity which is antigovernment.

During approximately the last 100 years there has been a continual fight to establish a constitution which would openly separate the church from the state. And that is what the Revolution has accomplished. A great number of Mexicans have died, a number of nations have attacked and invaded Mexico, there have been many changes of government, but finally the state was in a position superior to religion and this was far from pleasing to the religious clergy.

This separation was principally accomplished by Lázaro Cárdenas, a humble and sincere person who became president in 1934. His regime merely applied to the Catholic Church a constitution which had long been in effect but had never been obeyed. Cárdenas sincerely desired to help the humble class of Mexico. Shortly after coming into power he turned over to the people, farmers, tracts of land long held by the Catholic clergy and the other wealthy people.

His plan would have worked well if it had not been for the opposing parties directed by the religious clergy, who at

all costs were attempting to disrupt the presidential arrangements because it affected their interests. A tremendous fight took place, especially in the center of the country, which gave birth to a number of political parties whose sole intention was to disrupt the president's plan of helping the humble class. Naturally, all these parties were supported financially by the landholders, the wealthy, and in particular by the clergy. Every one of the parties failed after a number of attempts to foil the presidential plan.

Sinarquists Organized

Then the religious clergy of the Roman Catholic Church thought it wise to form a party which, instead of depending on the wealthy and the landowners, would seek its strength from the people, the humble and illiterate farmer who has always suffered so much just attempting to live. First they formed a party called the Anti-Communist Center. They were trying to make the people think that President Cárdenas was a Communist; but they failed in this because the people liked and respected the government of General Cárdenas. This party was under a German, Hellmuth Oskar Schreiter.

The director of this party next thought of organizing a new party. He gathered information from people that had collaborated with Franco, from the Italian Fascist party, and with this he used his knowledge of the National Socialist party of Germany. The result was the idea of forming a militarized, hierarchical party of the great masses attracted by a program in which the people would have the first place yet always be subjected to the will of the fuehrer, of a duce, of a caudillo, of a chief. "The [Sinarquists] . . . conceived a type of party composed of strange elements extracted from three foreign parties and was baptized with a word which, previously, very few had heard in Mexico: *Sinarquism.*" (*Sinarquismo*) It was on May 23, 1937, that the National Sinarquist Union was definitely founded in the city of León, Guanajuato, a city 100-percent fanatical and Catholic.

Through a series of talks which were compelling the humble people to take action, the movement got started, even though the people were harming themselves. And what was even worse for the people, a new factor appeared: the priest, "el padrecito," who, making use of his moral authority, was continually insisting to the people: "Join up with Sinarquism, join up with Sinarquism. Sinarquism is Mexico's only salvation."

Then, what is Sinarquism really trying to attain? If the plan of its directors is considered at first sight, then their intentions seem good. But really, "What is their program?"

It would be childish to consider that the real program of the NSU [National Sinarquist Union] is that which it presents in its declarations, in the famous '16 points of Sinarquism', which are deliberately ambiguous and demagogical, similar to the 'official truth' of Sinarquism. The NSU has its 'real truth' which it attempts to conceal, but, without suspecting it, perhaps uncovers itself absolutely in stating that its final purpose is the creating of a New Social Christian Order.—*Sinarquismo.*

The structure of the party is similar to all of those parties of Fascist type, the supreme head of the NSU is the National director, appointed by the previous director. Nevertheless, the one that appears as the National director is merely an instrument through which works the hidden and real power, and it is this power that changes the director, appointing the new one, when the one that has the position is not of any more use, or when he is assigned to another job. All of the directors have been weak-willed youths who are easily influenced by the master directors. Having youths as directors makes the people think that the party is directed by young people.

The National director receives the

help of five secretaries, also appointed by the secret power of the organization. All together they constitute a national committee which directs all of the movement by means of other committees. All members of the NSU receive military training, especially in rural zones. The purpose of this military instruction is shown in the September 26, 1940, issue of their newspaper, *El Sinarquista,* which states that Sinarquism wants martyrs, because "God is asking for the blood of martyrs to save Mexico". But the important thing about this is that the directors of the party are theologians, clergymen, Falangists and, in a number of cases, Jesuits.

Purpose of Sinarquism

The real purpose of this organization is to co-operate with the Catholic Church to put Mexico once again in the Middle Ages through the establishment of its "New Christian Order". The clergy's part in this organization is clearly seen when the present government through its book *Sinarquismo* states:

What they have had to use is the screen of patriotism, nationalism, and the common good, because of the mental backwardness of the masses in the center of the country which constitute their greatest reserve; and then, to avoid complications with those that might become interested in what was at the bottom of the movement, they established strict rules of discipline, obedience to the director; they considered as dogma the postulate of the NSU and the word of the directors. Methods of the Catholic Church were adapted to a political party. . . . The extraordinary strength which it acquired in such a short time in the center of the country is merely the result of the clergy's participation in the organization through its priests that, from the pulpit and the confessional, would urge and use pressure on the laboring people and the Catholics to join the ranks of Sinarquism.

Thus continued the campaign of the party until it had nearly a million members, the great majority being women and men of the laboring class. Their bloody fights and triumphs were bragged about in their newspaper, *El Sinarquista,* of November 4, 1943, and they also stated more of their present plans:

We want them to amend article 130 of the Constitution [which prohibits the church from being united to the state]. We want the Catholic Church to have not only a decent position in Mexico, like she has in any civilized country, *but also a privileged position,* which she should have by right because of being the builder of our nation. In Mexico, contrary to our previous actions as a nation, the Catholic Church has been persecuted and forced to abide within the limits of its temples.

Eleven years have passed since Sinarquism was founded in Mexico. It claims at present to have half a million men in its ranks. It has left a bloody and fanatical trail behind it. Its latest leaflet, distributed November, 1948, says: "The National Sinarquist Union has, as its final purpose, the establishing in Mexico a social order, according to our own peculiar characteristics, based on the social Christian doctrine." Their call is no longer to the illiterate laboring class but to the educated professional class of people to "be the pillars of the new Mexico". Continues their publication: "The National Sinarquist Union has entered into its second period, undoubtedly the most important one: that of carrying out its program. We are very close to victory. In a short time the people will have fulfilled their mission."

Truly the history of Sinarquism shows that it is the public enemy Number 1 in Mexico and it is a sure thing that the Sinarquistic movement will not rest nor give up its fight to establish a Romanish church-state government. But in order to see whether or not the Roman Catholic Church will regain the dictatorial position she has held in Mexico for 400 years, it will be necessary to keep an eye on her new Mexican "sword of the church", Sinarquism.—*A w a k e !* correspondent in Mexico.

The Chinese Puzzle

Here are some odd facts about the Chinese situation. Contrary to what you might gather from the newspapers, the Communists who are threatening China are not Russians. They are Chinese. While these Chinese get their ideas from Moscow, they get their support from the Chinese countryside. They have had very little from Russia. Russia was the first great power to help Chiang Kai-shek in his war with Japan. While we were sending the Japs scrap iron and oil, Russia was sending Chiang planes and guns. Between 1937 and 1939, Russia sent more than a quarter of a billion dollars in aid to Chiang—five times what we sent. But here is the strange part: During the entire course of the war, from 1937 to 1945, the Russians refused to send the Chinese Communist army as much as a plane, or a tank of gasoline. All of Russia's help to China, as well as all of America's help, was cleared through Chiang Kai-shek, the deadly enemy of the Communists. As late as 1946, when General Marshall returned from his mission to China, he said he knew of no evidence whatsoever that the Chinese Communists were receiving supplies from Russia.

In the greatest aerial troop movement in history, American planes moved 80,000 of Chiang's best troops to cities the Communists were ready to take over. Our navy shipped additional armies from Canton to North China. American Marines moved to North China to guard the railroads from which Chiang's troops launched their successful drives into Communist-held territory. We supplied the troops, furnished the equipment and advised on over-all strategy. But, alas, the Chinese Communists have recaptured much of the territory we gave to Chiang, and now threaten to sweep all China. Some of Chiang's best American-trained troops have deserted and gone over to the Communists. Great quantities of American supplies have fallen into their hands. What is wrong? The United States is trying to stop a revolt that is long overdue. All the support that we give to Chiang is helping the Communists because it is used to prop up a rotten feudal regime that the Chinese hate.—K. M. Landis II, Chicago *Sun-Times*.

Problems on Palomar

The 200-inch giant eye atop Mount Palomar has thus far presented problems instead of valuable photographs. The most serious trouble is a bulge along the outer edge of the massive mirror. It is 20 millionths of an inch too high, an error seemingly slight, but until it is removed the distant nebulae will keep their privacy. Another ailment of the telescope is that the edges of the mirror respond to temperature changes more quickly than the center, and this uneven expansion with temperature change throws the delicately calculated curvature of the mirror awry. So the mirror will have to undergo some weight-reducing treatment to lose its bulge, and small fans and insulating aluminum foil around the edges will care for the temperature problem. The scientists hope that by fall at the latest the giant mirror will be relaying to them some of heaven's secrets.

Drugs for Drunks

One night before going to a dinner party Dr. Erik Jacobsen of Copenhagen downed a couple of pills of tetraethyl-thiuramdisulfide. They were supposed to be good for worms, but they sound bad enough for anything. When the doctor arrived at the party and sipped a small glass of beer his face got red, his heart pounded, his breath choked. Alcohol in any form revolted him. It looked like the pill for alcoholics. Other medicines for worms are sometimes fatally poisonous when mixed with alcohol. Hence, during the past two years 500 alcoholics have been treated with the drug. After only one dose of the drug 450 of them still have a loathing for alcohol. Worms and alcoholism may not be birds, but it seems both may be killed with one stone—tetraethyl-thiuramdisulfide!

DEATH TAKES THE WHEEL

The automobile a killer greater than the seven major American wars

IN THE fall of 1946 a pair of vultures circled over a spot of Southern California's Mojave desert, and looked with interest at a scene on a black ribbon of highway below. It was different from this highway's usual attraction of dead mice, prairie dogs, or skunks. Two of the fast-moving craft that so often added flashes of color to the dark road and pale desert lay crumpled and still a few feet apart. The buzzards' interest, of course, centered upon the inert bodies scattered on both sides of the road, disgorged by the colliding monsters upon the sparse wasteland.

On a cruel bed of cholla lay two women's bodies, dusty, unprotesting the sand and thorns. Thrust through one bloody stocking was a jagged protrusion of bone. On the other side of the highway a man, with his head in the dirt, appeared almost as if he had been arrested in the act of eating the dust on which he lay. Two children moaned on the uptilted seat of one of the wrecks. At the wheel of the other was a figure in a pose so grotesquely broken as to manifestly proclaim sudden death. Twisted metal, scattered glass, and the splotches of gore added the customary trimmings to another auto massacre scene.

How could this accident have happened on a highway without curve, without defect, without visual obstruction? Both cars were obviously recent models. The famous desert clarity added to the afternoon's ease of car operation. Nevertheless the characteristic debris and casualties of the head-on collision littered this blameless strip of pike. Cars are now collecting.

Let us leave the increasing knot of people, which, among its customarily large number of morbid gapers, fortunately included two humanitarians who rendered first aid and eventually procured an ambulance. Observers later stated that the buzzards, which had been joined by several companions, circled with evident anticipation until the last mangled body had been removed. In all, the doctor's report of this real accident listed six casualties: one man dead, one man and two women all suffering from multiple fractures and lacerations, one child with broken nose, one with fractured pelvis. Investigation of the cause now takes us back seventy miles west of the point of the crash.

The scene of inquiry is taken up here because it is the closest point to the accident that any of the victims of the eastbound car can remember. (The dead driver of the west-bound car cannot testify, and his companion, with whom he had worked, cannot remember anything on the day of the wreck at all.) Two sisters occupy the front seat of this car, now about one hour and a half from its unsuspected doom. Both are competent drivers; one has asked the driver to let her relieve her if she gets tired. Their speed is about 55 m.p.h. Their children, a boy and a girl, chat gaily about the fish they each expect to catch in Wyoming, where they are going. Their next memory is of awaking in great pain among the sand dunes and cacti.

It is, of course, impossible to state exactly what happened. The front wheels were so badly demolished that any possible evidence of steering defect was ob-

literated. But most of the insurance examiners, as well as the sheriff's office, doubted if there had been any such defect. After talking with the single man survivor, *the experts pieced it together* somewhat like this: The deceased driver had been traveling day and night from the vicinity of Chicago, eager and overanxious to meet his sweetheart in Los Angeles. Worn from travel, sleep dragging at his eyelids, the normal brain warnings of highway hazards became *dulled, finally narcotized by fatigue.* The fact that his head tended to droop, his hands on the wheel loosen, had worried him a little the day before as he nearly hit a blue Cadillac. Probably on this fatal day also his head had begun to wobble, his sagging body and loosened grip dragging the steering wheel erratically, causing a zigzag course on the highway.

Then a blurring shape was coming at him, fast. Trying to straighten his body with his left hand, his car was turned directly into the path of the approaching shape. His speed is unknown, but assuming that it was no greater than the 55 m.p.h. speed limit (although it probably exceeded that), the two vehicles were thrown together at *the combined* speed of 110 m.p.h. The distance between them was diminishing at the approximate rate of 160 feet per second. Unsuspicious of any such erratic move, the other driver, who had seen the car some distance ahead, may have turned her head for a fatal second, enough for the three hundred feet *separating them* to shrink to about a hundred forty feet, leaving only a fraction of a second for a warning message to the brain, a decision on whether to brake or veer into the sand, to communicate this decision to hands and feet, to manipulate the necessary response from the car, to avert crash. Many before these have found that the powerful killer of modern times can outspeed brain, eyes and hands, to deliver lightning deathblows. Mind cannot always control the hundred-horsepower juggernaut whose knobs, handles and chromium figurines may be beautiful, but in a crash are about as lethal as the spikes on a Roman war chariot! In *this split second the desert became an*other altar for bloody auto sacrifice!

A Killer Greater than the Seven Major American Wars

The above is not the only fatal type of auto accident, by any means. On the other hand, it is not as unusual as some may suppose. The deadly head-on collision accounts for about 25 percent of all "open country" fatal accidents. (*The Encyclopedia Americana,* "Automobile Accidents") This same authority adds that 85 percent of all casualty accidents happen on clear or cloudy days, leaving snow, fog, rain, mist, dust or smoke to account for only 15 percent; that "approximately 80 percent of *all* injury accidents occur on straight, level, dry roads having either a concrete or asphalt surface, and that no road defects were reported in over 90 percent of the accidents"; that new cars having no mechanical defects are the chief offenders.

Probably the most shocking is the *charge of the New York Times editorial* of February 11, 1947: "Our nation has engaged in seven major wars since 1776. They covered a period of eighteen years. Compare the death toll of those eighteen years of war with the toll in automobile accidents in the eighteen prewar years ending in 1941: Eighteen years of war —520,000 killed or died of wounds; eighteen years of peace—550,000 killed in auto accidents." An article in the *Saturday Evening Post* lists 720,000 dead, and 25,000,000 injured, since 1923. During World War II alone, traffic accidents exceeded battle casualties three times. For 1948, approximately 32,000 deaths! Killed in 1947, 32,500. The unenviable distinction of being peak year goes to 1941, with 39,969. On the average, every ten minutes 2 people are killed and 200 injured by this modern invention.

Two-fifths to one-half of all persons killed by motor vehicle accidents are pedestrians. One out of four of the twelve to fourteen thousand pedestrians killed had been drinking. A corollary to the axiom "If you drink, don't drive" might be "Nor walk on the roads or highways", especially at night, as three out of four accidents from drinking happen after dark. Accidents (1946), including fires, catastrophes, public and private losses, cost the United States $6,400,000,000. Motor vehicle accidents accounted for more than a third of this, or $2,200,000,000.

Causes

Carelessness and drinking on the part of pedestrians, plus speeding on the part of the vehicle drivers, are among the more important contributing factors. But no single speed limit can be defined as safe. Speeding, therefore, can be defined only as "driving too fast for the condition of the road and traffic". Since about 9 percent of all drivers in fatal accidents and 25 percent of all pedestrian fatalities had been drinking, the use of alcohol is a serious factor.

By far the largest number of authorities agree that poor or careless driving coupled with speeding presents the greatest hazard.

The other flailing charges may largely be divided into five classes: (1) criticism of the vehicle, its design, excessive power, age, and general repair; (2) criticism of the roads; (3) criticism or blame of the weather; (4) criticism of enforcement methods, especially failure to maintain proper vehicle inspection, enactment of compulsory driver insurance (many states already have this) and insistence upon re-examination of licensed drivers in order to detect disabilities, and to sift out "constant violators" and "accident repeaters"; and (5) criticism of insufficient driving educational facilities, schools and elsewhere "even for those who walk". Wild suggestions were made for "auto clinics" for the "repeaters". Charges also were made against "women drivers" but were not substantiated by the facts. "Public apathy" also was scored in the press.

One writer summed up these needs under the headings, enforcement, education, engineering, eligibility. If another opinion will not bore the reader, it is that often it is not the cars, the weather, the laws or lack of them, the education, nor even the material or construction of the roads that are chiefly at fault. It is the material under the driver's hat, the quality or tone of the gray matter in his skull. He may be possessor of the Nazi spirit of contempt for the lives and property of others. He may conceitedly assume that use of a car is his exclusive privilege; or else he is oblivious to the potential danger of this armored projectile. He is the man who shoots over his partner's head in the hunt, throws down his lighted cigarette or match in the dry forest, and plunges his way through crowded streets. He, not the automobile, is the killer. Strange that men of this age do not generally realize that courteous and careful maneuvering of their automobile is far more worthy and appreciated than tipping their hat on the street or giving another a seat.

Some Safety Suggestions

When you drive you should not rely in any way upon the ability or consideration of the other driver. He may be competent, safe and considerate, or he may be egotistical, life-imperiling and drunk. Remember that for absolutely safe driving you cannot work on any other hypothesis than that the other driver is a potential menace. It is often possible, however, if you are following a car, which should never be closer than safe stopping distances, to learn something of the driver's characteristics. If he is erratic or weaving he may be drunk. If he wildly passes another car without proper clearance ahead before another

car approaches, he may be considered either in a frantic hurry or possibly a selfish chance-taker. Steady, reserved driving is equally easy to observe. Bus operators are forbidden to converse with passengers; "pleasure car" drivers should avoid absorbing tete-a-tete.

Drive courteously, considering the rights and safety of others. Pedestrians generally have the right of way by law. Give them wide clearance in passing, avoiding "close shaves" accompanied by startling horn-blasting. As an emergency warning it should be used. It should also be blown at blind curves and corners, and coming up over hill crests on narrow roads. The horn should also be used to warn approaching cars when they encroach upon the left side of the highway. Too often driving becomes a subconscious, reflex action. If attention is diverted, the oncoming car packs nothing less than potential mayhem and death.

If you have approached a town at considerable speed, slow down immediately, more than necessary, even, to get the proper speed perspective. If you have been traveling 55 miles per hour or more, then thirty seems very slow; but it may be double the speed that is safe, in a town. Safe stopping distances naturally depend on speed, since, it has been observed, cars travel in feet per second approximately one and a half times their miles-per-hour speed. Accordingly the National Safety Council has established the following table: 20 m.p.h., 30 feet; 40 m.p.h., 80 to 100 feet; 60 m.p.h., 270 to 300. Remember that the striking power of the car is nine times as great at 60 m.p.h. as at 20. One writer remarks that striking another car or a solid surface at 60 is like going over Niagara Falls in a barrel full of spikes! It is like falling off a ten-story building.

Constantly maintain the widest and most expansive view of the road ahead through a clean windshield, the road behind through an accurately set rear-view mirror. Then be sure that you signal for all turns and stopping. It is more important to avoid a wreck than to prove the other party's fault for the accident.

The proper way to take a curve is first to slow down on approach, then as you have turned your wheels, power the car firmly. The mechanical construction of the differential causes the outside wheel to move faster than the inside, and thus the motor power, expressed in the wheels, facilitates the turn. Never look at the headlights of an approaching car, but look to the side of the road in order to avoid their blinding effect. A courteous and effective way to invite him to dim his lights is to dim yours as far ahead as possible. School yourself to drive close to the right side of the road, so that it becomes a fixed habit. When descending steep hills, shift to low gear.

There are two special hazards of winter that are worth mentioning: skidding and reduced visibility. The use of a defroster and antiskid chains is an absolute must on icy roads. Unless you have chains on the car it will take you three to eleven times as far to stop on snow or ice as on ordinary pavement. When roads are slippery, allow three to six car lengths for every ten miles per hour you are traveling. On slippery pavements always apply your brakes lightly, with a pumping action.

This does not by any means relate all the driving problems, but it should bring to mind that when we start a car forward we enter the danger zone. A Christian especially should allow as great a margin of safety both for himself and for others as reasonable progress to his destination will permit. In this fearful and frantic world it often requires much restraint to maintain moderate speed and cautious conduct. But it is necessary, for Jehovah does not protect His people from all the consequences of carelessness, but warns them to be alert, circumspect.

If they fail, Death may grab the wheel. And he needs it only for a split second.

India's Ladies UNTROUBLED BY "New Looks"

WHILE the woman of the Western world is grudgingly giving in to the fashion of long skirts and worrying what will happen to those short skirts hanging in the closet, and while the fashion experts are once again saying we have done it again, the ladies of far-away India are smiling as they wrap around them the ever-graceful sari. The sari has been the joy of the women of India for 2,000 years.

Who would not joy in a dress that needs no cutting, sewing or shaping; no tucks, darts or padding; no pins, hooks or zippers. All you need is five to eight yards of cloth. But first you put on your *choli;* that is the close-fitting blouse or bodice which leaves your midriff bare. You step into your *chapples;* these are sandals; they may be of various styles, but usually with a strap between your large toe and the next.

Then over a long underskirt that fits very snugly around the waist you wear your sari. Hold the end of your sari in front of you, then tuck into the waist of your underskirt, turn around, pulling your sari snugly around you bringing it to the front again, and tuck in. Now you make six or eight folds to form pleats. These you also tuck in at front, leaving approximately two yards. Take the balance of material in left hand and pass it around again bringing it to the front. Draw this up across the front of the body and then throw it over your left shoulder. This leaves nearly a yard hanging down the back, which is used frequently to cover the head.

So there you are fit for any part of the day's activity. The sari is worn by women of every social class in India, though there are variations in the final touches of how it is worn. Some wear it thrown over the left shoulder, and in some districts it is worn over the right shoulder. If you were a Parsi lady, after pleating you would take it under your left arm, over your right shoulder, tucking one corner into the waist, the remainder falling in graceful folds in front.

The dress of the middle-class lady of the Maratha countries is done a little differently. Here the orthodox method is to pass it round the waist so as to divide it into two unequal parts. The longer part falls as a skirt and the end is drawn between the legs and tucked behind the waist; the shorter part is passed across the upper part of the body and thrown over the shoulders. When worn nicely, the lower portion has the appearance of breeches falling in graceful folds. The sari worn this way can be very attractive if one can afford to buy an extra-long length of cloth.

But this is the style worn by the lower class who cannot afford much, and hence much of their body is exposed and so far from being attractive it hardly more than

covers where it touches. Among the poorer classes, particularly the beggars, they do not wear a choli but use the top part of the sari to cover them in front.

The sari is loved by the women of India for many reasons, and perhaps that is why it has remained the style for so long. The piece of sari worn across the front and up over the shoulder makes a convenient covering for the Indian mother to feed her baby. It is very common to see among the poorer classes mamma *sitting on the* sidewalk with her legs crossed providing a cradle and the weetike underneath his mamma's sari having lunch.

And want to know a secret? The girls like the sari because it is not too revealing and does not give away their secrets and so without girdles and padding or the leg-adorning sheer stockings one and *all look graceful in a sari. So whether* you are the tall, slim girl who gives it a stately appearance or the short plump girl you too will look sweet in a sari.

Many Hindu ladies on principle wear cotton, often white; it is usually a fine voile, and this gives an air of cleanness and freshness. The Parsi ladies always wear silk saris with a border. Though all saris have some form of border, the Parsi ladies are famous for their outstandingly lovely borders. They are often *finely embroidered with flowers,* but another border that is popular is made up of little individual felt flowers each individually tacked on.

The modern Hindu lady and also the Indian Christians usually wear a silk sari. Many delightful combinations of choli and sari are found, lace and georgette, velvet and taffeta or embroidered organdy with plain organdy. But perhaps the most delicate is the sari of georgette usually in a plain color, also very attractive in shaded colors.

But whether of the Occident or of the Orient, let us not concern ourselves too deeply with this adorning, but follow the advice of the Bible. "Yours ought not to *be the outward adornment of plaiting of* hair, putting on jewels of gold, or wearing various dresses, but an inward beauty of nature, the imperishable ornament of a gentle and peaceful spirit, which is indeed precious in the sight of God." (1 Peter 3:3, 4, *Weymouth*) —*Awake!* correspondent in India.

Rome Conquers E. Boyd Barrett

YES, E. Boyd Barrett, author of *Rome Stoops to Conquer,* and several other striking books, has returned to the Roman Catholic Church. *That means the* repudiation by him of the words and work of a good twenty years, years during which he produced some quite candid and informative books. In these books Barrett revealed some of the inner workings of the great earthly organization that claims to dominate earth, heaven and hell. Barrett *told the truth as he saw* it, and wrote with considerable force and freedom.

Barrett's retraction, or the public statement of it, appeared in the Jesuit magazine *America.* He says it was his own brother's prayers that brought about the reconciliation, a simple brother *who prayed, or said prayers, for* twenty years at Dublin, until the day of his death. Anticipating his canonization, Barrett says that after death his brother "face to face with God" won the battle of prayer. The ex-priest was reconciled to Rome.

The article in *America* is called "touching", in a brief introduction. It *is* pathetic. Barrett pleads for sympathy for "stray priests", whom he classes with himself, though their motives for quitting the Roman Catholic church are often

quite different from Barrett's own. But, quoting him, in regard to the leaving of one or another of such "stray priests":

> Maybe he was goaded to it. The injustice he suffered was too great to be put up with. His superior, his bishop, his pastor, was against him. His nerves were taut. He was overwrought. It was a veritable shell shock. His judgment failed him utterly. God seemed far away—and it was then that the cunning whisper of the Evil One filled his ears till he could hear nothing else! "You will go mad unless you make the break—now!"

Thus Barrett pictures the priest who breaks with Rome. He intimates they are unbalanced, and that the treatment they got from their superior in the church drove them to it. Barrett admits, "To attempt to conceal the fact that there are many stray shepherds [of Rome] living in our big cities is unwise."

But what was it that brought Barrett back to the Roman obedience at last? Was it the dread of eternal torture in never-ending hell, his sure destination according to the church? Was it the appalling thought of hundreds, or even thousands of years in the excruciating flames of a purgatory in which he now professes to believe? No, he does not mention those compelling considerations. Barrett had in the past referred to these and other doctrines of Rome as "glorious" and "incredible". But the great dread that brought him back, says he, was "the thought of the bleak misery of being buried in unhallowed ground—of being buried in a lonely grave that had no blessing on it, nor the shadow of the Cross over it—that shocked me into a realization of where I stood. . . . How could I lie in peace . . . without being prayed for?"

Barrett now, cautiously, refers to his former books as "foolish, sarcastic books about the church's policies and practices". But since he had made many statements that are confirmed strongly by circumstances and events, a pathetic retraction, a reluctant recantation, will hardly break down what he wrote in a more confident frame of mind. And, such being the case, this brief article may well conclude with the conclusion from Barrett's book *Rome Stoops to Conquer*, a truth confirmed now in his own experience, for Rome has conquered Barrett:

> Who can place a limit to the Catholic objective in this country [United States of America]? Re-open diplomatic relations with Rome? Though gratified by such a concession, why should Catholics be content with that? Accord to them the right of exclusive censorship over books, plays, amusements and the Press. The Church would accept such office without giving thanks for it, for she would regard it as her exclusive right to enjoy it. Amend the Constitution so as to allow State Legislatures to apportion public moneys to the support of Catholic schools and institutions. The Church would grudgingly admit that a long-delayed obligation was being met by the country. Go further, and amend the Constitution so as to recognize the jurisdiction of her Ecclesiastical Courts and *establish* the Catholic Church as the official Church of America. At this point the Church would begin to relax and smile with content. But still she would demand more and more of us. She would have charge of the departments of philosophy and history in all our universities; she would have large sections of her Canon Law incorporated into the State Laws; she would insist on being empowered to exercise certain essential inquisitorial rights—not, of course, Torquemada stuff—but a modernized and civilized Holy O.G.P.U. Never was the Catholic Church in any country in the world since Christendom began so rich, so highly organized, so influential, so loyally soldiered by her subjects as she is today in the United States. Never was she tempted to make a supreme effort by stakes more large and glorious than those at issue here and now. [Pp. 265, 266]

Rome will stoop to conquer. And now E. Boyd Barrett will stoop with her, all to the empty end that his bones may lie in "hallowed ground".

MANAGUA, NICARAGUA
A Heavenly Spot?

A FEW months ago the name of Nicaragua's capital, Managua, was tunefully brought to international attention. This Latin-American city could hardly have received more advertisement had it suddenly been blown to bits by the volcanic disturbances which rumble under it. No international news event occurred there to bring it into the public eye, but yet hundreds of thousands of the English-Spanish-speaking nations were repeating its name daily, and radio waves carried its praises to the ends of the earth. Singers, juke boxes and phonographs blared forth their contribution to the musical announcement that there existed a "wonderful place", a "city of amor between the Caribbean and the Pacific shore". The song skyrocketed to popularity, enchantingly telling of Managua's "*haciendas* for a few pesos down", its *señoritas*, coffee, bananas, *sombreros*, *tarantulas*, *temperature*, and the ever-present *frijoles*.

Whether or not it was a carefully planned campaign to "sell" Managua to the world, today wherever its name is mentioned immediately it is recognized, located and associated with blue lakes, moonlight and gaiety. For those who have found delight in its sung praises, a little of the city's history and factual existence will be enjoyed.

Comparing Managua with other Latin-American capitals it is very new, not becoming the capital of Nicaragua until February 9, 1852, and all of its present buildings date from a disaster in 1931. However, its surroundings were well known to the Spaniards by the mid-sixteenth century, and long before that a Managua Indian village occupied the present site. The setting of Managua, on the beautiful lake shore, in the midst of wooded hills and striking mountain peaks, is the most pleasant and delightful one any could wish to see. The extremely warm climate of the region has been attributed to vapors rising from Momotombo, a volcano across the lake.

If the song writer had visited the capital in its early days no doubt he would have been inspired to write an entirely different song. Its primitiveness was aptly described by a British captain who visited Managua in 1869 and wrote down instructive information for future travelers of his day. He narrated:

There is absolutely nothing to associate with the capital of a country — no public libraries, museums, theatres, places of amusement, etc. At eight o'clock at night all is quiet as a city of the dead. Perhaps here and there a gambling party may prolong its unholy occupation, but the generality of the inhabitants have gone to sleep—I was almost going to say bed; but that would be a misstatement, as there is no such thing as a bed in the whole country. You may see roughly made wooden bedsteads, over which cowhides are stretched, but there is no bedding. Even the best families use no linen sheets. . . . All classes are dreadfully afraid of water; and whenever they see a European washing himself, especially early in the morning, they never fail to tell him of the danger he is running. With a few excep-

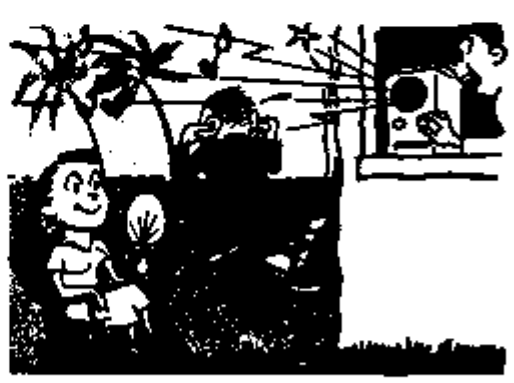
tions, the houses are very filthy and full of vermin. I strongly advise future travelers to provide themselves with a tent and thus escape the necessity of seeking any other shelter but their own.

On his next trip through Managua the captain failed to follow his own advice and sought shelter at a local *pensión.* The experience caused him to write words of warning anew to other travelers seeking luxuries in Managua. He writes:

The inn was a fair specimen of those institutions throughout the country kept by natives, and is known by the nickname of *"Hotel de Hambre"* (Hotel of Hunger), from travelers having the privilege of paying pretty highly for being kept just above the starvation point on sun-dried beef, brown beans, a few eggs and some maize cakes. In conjuring up such an inn, dismiss from your mind all notion of comfort or coziness. If taken in, which in one sense one always is, you may have to share your room with half a dozen fellows. There may be perhaps a few empty bedsteads, but unless you bring your own bedding or hammock, you have a most miserable time of it.

From its birth Managua has seen more than twenty presidents come and go, and has been the center of political upheaval for nearly a hundred years. It withstood civil war in the 1850's, which has raged time and again since then. It witnessed the arrival of the filibusterer, William Walker, an American adventurer from Tennessee, who marched in with 58 men and had himself declared president. It saw American soldiers in its streets from 1913 to 1933 during the intervention of the United States in Nicaraguan affairs.

At 10:23 on the morning of Mar. 31, 1931, Managua, now with much of its business section under pavement and moving ahead



with the construction of new public buildings, felt a slight earth tremor, which commenced slowly, then gradually grew in magnitude until it had shaken practically everything to the ground. Inflammable materials caught fire immediately, and unchecked by the next day twenty entire blocks were black smoking ruins. More than a thousand citizens lost their lives and another thousand were wounded. Thousands more were stripped of everything they possessed, including family and loved ones. This disaster warned future constructors, and today visitors see few buildings over two stories high, and the majority of large buildings built around steel.

The Brighter Side

But it should not be construed that all in Managua is without beauty or worth. A closer look at the modern Managua will tell us something of the virtues she strives so hard to emphasize and of her more unsightly aspects, which casual visitors fail to notice.

First of all, her people are generally friendly and gracious. They are proud of their city that is rapidly growing, and also happy to point out the historic landmarks and beautiful points of interest of the countryside.

One can appreciate their love of their homeland when looking down at the scene from the distant mountains to the south, where their eyes drink in the broad blue lake covering 650 square miles stretching away to blend with the darker blue of the mountains outlined to the north, the majestic volcanic Momotombo, with its wisp of smoke curling around its apex off to the west, while the broad, rich flatland to the east makes a green mat of thick vegetation as far

as the eye can see. Dotted here and there appear lighter green pools, lagoons of extinct craters. Managua, in the center of all the grandeur, appears as a tiny city with shining spires and red-roofed houses sloping down to the lake shore.

In general the house surfaces are graceful and simple, without superfluous ornaments or incrustations. One sees deeply indented windows, very few of which have glass, being covered by heavy wooden doors at night. No second-story house is complete without its overhanging balcony. Plate glass show windows are vulnerable to thieves, so many shops have wide doorways leading directly to inside displays. These equipped with sliding metal shutters are sealed at night against unwanted guests, with which the city abounds. At night Managuans may be seen lounging in their hammocks in the open doorways, or sitting in groups in their rocking chairs out on the sidewalk chatting and listening to their neighbor's radio, which is usually loud enough for the entire neighborhood to hear comfortably or uncomfortably.

Everywhere one notices horse-drawn buggies carrying people to their destination. These are the brightly painted, canvas-covered *coches*, still very popular in Managua, still holding their place in transportation against motor vehicles. Their familiar bell clang could be heard at every corner along with the din of many auto and bus horns, until a recent law prohibited the use of any horn or bell, much to the nerve-soothing pleasure of the city dwellers.

A visit to the *Loma*, or the hill overlooking the city, brings into view the Moorish-style palace of the president, built in 1929. Back of this the ground drops steeply to Tiscapa, one of the green, volcanic lagoons, curiously enough staying at the same level as Lake Managua a mile and a half away. It is a common saying that the man or men that hold this hill rule Nicaragua.

A continual east wind, sometimes only a breeze, sometimes a gale, brings some relief to the Managuan's sweating skin. Part of the year it brings torrential tropical rains that turn avenues into deep rivers rushing toward the lake; the other part of the year it carries clouds of yellow, powdery dust that fills nose, eyes and ears. The year round brilliant tropical sunlight bathes the landscape.

Every day is market day in Managua, and the large central market is one of the main attractions. Nearly every product of the entire country is to be found there in abundance. Women vendors are seen walking proudly toward their place of business completely shaded by huge baskets balanced on their heads, full to overflowing with anything from live chickens and ducks to Managua's form of hot tamales, *nacatamales*.

The Song is Silent About This Side

However, in spite of abundant food in the hands of food shops, there are still multitudes of hungry people who gain barely enough to sustain themselves and their families. Everywhere can be seen shoeless and ragged men, women and children begging for a few cents. If they are fortunate enough to gain the price of rice and beans they are soon seen walking through the street eating with their hands from a banana leaf. Food vendors sell to these poor people from the curb, where they bring their own charcoal stoves and cook for the benefit of passers-by.

The more fortunate who work as servants slave from early morning to late at night for as little as $5 to $10 per month. Parents of large families must stretch this to feed many mouths, leaving nothing with which to buy clothes. Poverty forces thousands into the now-overcrowded *barrios*, or suburbs, to live in filth, to sleep on a wooden slab, and to see their children naked and undernourished, playing in the gutter, that is, if they are well enough to play. Visitors are not shown these sights, in order that they be not offended by the unsavory smells and unpleasant sight of the degra-

dation in which many of Managua's citizens are forced to live. If they were to see these things they might wonder why, in the capital city of a land with plenty, with rich resources on all sides, some gain so much and others gain so little.

They fail to see the cockroaches, two inches long and longer, that infest the majority of houses throughout the city and carry disease from one house to the other; or the rats, mice and bats that swarm in every kitchen and attic; or the *alacron*, or scorpion, and malaria-bearing mosquitoes that bring sickness and death, and against which only a weak guard has been put up; and the ants and weevils that are cooked in the food they contaminate. Some progress is being made in fighting disease, but there seems to be a growing danger from diarrhea and enteritis, which is responsible for hundreds of cases every year, indicating, of course, poor water and tainted food, infested with dangerous microbes.

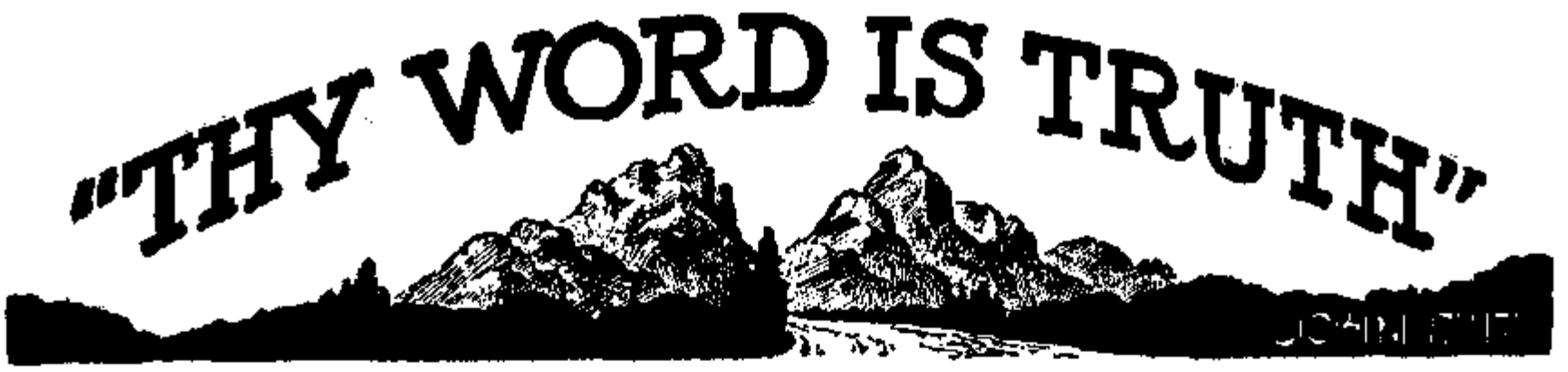
It is not surprising that some turn to the local cane *guaro* for a brief enjoyment, although such a fling will cost the indulger his last centavo, and a night either in jail or in the gutter, both equally filthy. The liquor industry, being almost completely owned and controlled by the government, has grown mightily in the past few years. Hundreds with hungry and destitute families at home fall victim to at least one of the gantlet of *cantinas* they must run every night on their way home from work.

Three-fourths of the citizenry gamble thousands of dollars monthly in a vain, get-rich-quick device, the national lottery, which only serves as a constant drain on much-needed funds and as a false hope that alternately lives and dies as each ticket is purchased. Money pours into agencies cunningly devised to receive it, but for worthy causes, such as schools, sanitation and other public benefits, there is little left over.

Upright and honest citizens of this "city so quaint" peer into a very dimly-lit future seeking a solution to its many problems, religious, political and social. Like thousands of cities like her, her "good old days" have long since gone and she seeks pleasure and diversions to soothe her worries of what tomorrow may bring, be it revolution, poverty, destruction. How simple it would be if she could revert back to a little Indian village again, existing in peace amid beauteous surroundings and plenitude, oblivious of explorers, conquerors, religionists, politicians and commercialists, those responsible for her plight today. Then the popular song would not have been so far wrong.—*Awake!* correspondent in Nicaragua.

Rainmakers Give Up

¶ In a 160-square-mile area in Ohio the army and weather men teamed up to put scientific rainmaking to the test. The area was dotted with observation posts. Radar sets kept watch on the air above. When clouds appeared a Flying Fortress dashed upward to shower them with dry-ice pellets while another plane photographed the "Operation Rain". But the clouds would not be wrung dry like a shirt on washday. Practically nothing happened when winter clouds were sprinkled with dry-ice or water droplets or chemicals such as silver iodide. The towering cumulus clouds of summer were almost as miserly. Eighteen out of 79 shook out a few raindrops, but in these cases natural rain was already falling not many miles distant. The air force and weather bureau said: "The responsible scientists of the project interpret the long series of experiments to mean that recently proposed artificial weather modification processes are of relatively little economic importance." In simple words, when the clouds gave up no rain the rainmakers gave up. But never expect officials to speak plainly.



Human Genealogy of the King

THE King was long ago foretold by Jehovah's prophet with these words: "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever." (Isaiah 9:6, 7) This prophecy is a logical sequence to a previous one, namely: "Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel."—Isaiah 7:14.

The latter prophecy was fulfilled in Jesus born at Bethlehem-judah, as distinctly stated seven centuries later at Matthew 1:20-25. For this reason a virgin directly descended from David, former king of Jerusalem, was chosen to be His mother, and to her the angel of Jehovah said at the child's conception: "Behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. . . . The holy [spirit] shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God." (Luke 1:31-35) Later, a disciple of this Son of God said under inspiration: "The patriarch David, . . . knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne." —Acts 2:29, 30.

But where does Joseph, Mary's husband, come in on this question of determining Jesus' right to the throne of David? If Christ or Messiah was to be of the fruit of David's loins, hence of the seed of David, and so heir of David's throne, was it not needful for Him to have a human father of the Davidic line? No! Today, as always, inheritance and royalty is at times reckoned through a *mother* as well as through a father, as in the case of the son born last November to Princess Elizabeth of England. Thus it was with Jesus: His mother was a daughter of David, of the seed and loins of David. Hence her offspring, especially her firstborn, was not only her own son but, through her, the Son of David.

In Jewish genealogies it was customary to reckon lineage through either father or mother. In the case of tracing the genealogy through the mother the custom was to reckon the genealogy through the mother's ancestry but to treat her husband as being, instead of her, the son of her father. Today we would call such a person the son-in-law. In the King's genealogy as given by the gospel writer Luke, the seed of King David and of the patriarch Abraham is thus traced through Mary's ancestry, and accordingly Luke 3:23 speaks of her husband as being "the son of Heli", Heli being Mary's father and Joseph's father-in-law.—Read Luke 3:23-38.

Now God's law stated: "If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter." This law was based on the case of the daughters of Zelophehad. (Numbers 26:33 and 27:1-8) In such a case, where the blood of the grandfather passed to a child, a grandson, through a daughter, the Jews rejected the name of this daughter from the genealogical table and listed instead the name of that daughter's husband and counted him as the son of her father. On this principle Joseph, himself a descendant of King David, married Mary, the daughter of Heli, and in the genealogical register of Mary's family Joseph is counted for Heli's son. Likewise Salathiel, mentioned by Luke, was really the son of Jechonias (Matthew 1:12); but he married the daughter of Neri, and so at Luke 3:23-38 he was entered as the "son of Neri". Zorobabel was the son of this marriage of Salathiel and the daughter of Neri, and in this Zorobabel the lines of Solomon and of Nathan his brother unite into one, so that Zorobabel was a descendant of David through Solomon as well as through Nathan. Now Joseph and Mary were both descendants of this Zorobabel; so they both were actually descendants of David.

However, the genealogy of Joseph, at Matthew 1:13, traces his descent through Abiud, son of Zorobabel, whereas Luke 3:27 traces Mary's descent through Rhesa, son of the same Zorobabel, Rhesa and Abiud being brothers. Thus the genealogies given by Matthew and Luke are parts of one perfect whole; each of them is necessary to the explanation of the other. By Matthew's genealogical table we prove Mary's descent as well as Joseph's descent from David through Solomon; and by Luke's table we see the descent of Joseph as well as that of Mary from David through Nathan, Solomon's brother.

But since Luke does not mention Mary's name, how do we know that Mary was the daughter of Heli and that Joseph was simply his son-in-law? Mary would have to be understood as such, because Luke reports that the angel who appeared to Mary told her God would give her miraculously conceived Son the "throne of his father David", and so it was necessary to prove this by her genealogy, that given by Luke. Moreover, Mary is called by the Jews "Bath Heli," that is, "the daughter of Heli." Early writers who professed to be Christians call her the "daughter of Joiakim and Anna". But as the first part of his name *Jo* means Jehovah, who is God, the name Joiakim has at times been changed to Eliakim, because the first part of this name *El* means God. (See 2 Chronicles 36:4.) Eli, or Heli, as Mary's father is called, is just the shortening of the name Eliakim.

The gospel writer Luke therefore gives the King's genealogy through Mary the daughter of Heli. He thus critically distinguishes Jesus' *real* genealogy from His *legal* genealogy by saying parenthetically, at Luke 3:33, that, "as was supposed," Jesus was the son of Joseph, the son of Heli, whereas Jesus was in reality the son of Mary, the daughter of Heli. So Jesus was a grandson of Heli on his mother Mary's side. When we compare Luke's table with that of Matthew we find they both agree from Abraham to David; but from David to Joseph they are plainly different lines of descent, agreeing only in two persons, namely, Salathiel and Zorobabel. Matthew and Luke call Abiud and Rhesa the sons of Zorobabel, although the table in 1 Chronicles 3:19 makes no mention of them as Zorobabel's sons. This should not worry us, for it was a custom of the Jews to call the same person by different names, and this custom was peculiarly prevalent about the time of Zorobabel. (See Daniel 1:6, 7; 2 Samuel 3:3 and 1 Chronicles 3:1.) This was doubtless the case with the sons of Zorobabel.

Thus the unbroken descent of Jesus from David is Scripturally certified.

Geneva, the Protestant Rome

"THIS city is under the rule of God," was the solemn announcement delivered *once again by a lean-faced, fiery-*eyed preacher, to the councilors of a tiny city-republic bordering on the kingdom of France and the duchy of Savoy on February 11, 1557. That city was Geneva, now world famous as seat of the International Red Cross organization, former seat of the League of Nations, and scene of many international conferences in recent decades.

The man who claimed that city of Geneva for the rule of God and wanted to remodel it into a "holy city" was John Calvin, a reformer mentioned in the same breath with Luther, Zwingli and other champions of the anti-Romish movement in the sixteenth century. John Calvin, a Frenchman, born in 1509 at Noyon *in northern France, fled from* the French Catholic inquisition after his sudden conversion to the Evangelical faith in 1533. In 1536 he came to Geneva and made it his home. Nineteen years before, the Reformation had started in Germany; and fourteen years before, in Switzerland.

The foremost Swiss reformer, Ulrich Zwingli, had been slain in battle against the Catholics five years previously. In the Pays de Vaud, Neuchâtel and Geneva, French-speaking territories which afterwards joined the Swiss Confederation, the reform movement had likewise forged its way since 1530, thanks to the activities of Farel and Viret. Hence this means that Calvin had not planted, but had watered. He was a man of great *learning, a brilliant and fascinating* writer. It was he that gave the city of Geneva its quite distinctive character in those early decades of the Reformed Church. For what purpose? We quote from *Le Siècle de la Réforme à Genève* by Alexandre Guillot:

He [Calvin] realized the particular situation of that city in the centre of Europe in the vicinity of the crossroads between France, *Germany and Italy, an outpost of the gospel* toward the South, and his intention was to make it a Bulwark of the Reformation, from whence a splendid radiation of Christian truth would be made possible. A Christian government was to be established there, an example *of faith and morals to other peoples*, a Theocracy, that means a nation with no other head but God and no other laws but those to be found in the Bible, interpreted by its ministers.

Calvin proposed to remodel Geneva *into a city of God, a holy city.* That was bound to become a failure. Instead the city won for itself the rather ambiguous name of Protestant Rome. This designation of times long past is now all but forgotten. At that time, however, and up to the eighteenth century, it was chiefly meant to distinguish Geneva as the foremost international center of Protestantism.

The effects of Calvinism made themselves felt beyond the boundaries of its cradle in Switzerland, reaching into Germany, France, England, Scotland, the Netherlands, Poland, Hungary and North America (by way of the Puritans, the Pilgrim Fathers and all the Presbyterian denominations). Calvin shared the views of Zwingli, the Zurich reformer, who had openly advocated the use of the sword, to safeguard the liberty of proclaiming the gospel in every country. Calvin, too, coupled teaching the Bible with political activity; and so radical were his proceedings right from the outset *that, in 1538, he was banished from* the already reformed city of Geneva, two years after his first appointment. In 1541 he was recalled and they agreed to submit to his severe discipline.

Though it must not be overlooked that in the minds of historians and theologians alike the term *theocracy* has lost

its true sense, the fact still remains that Calvin wanted to imitate the typical Theocracy of Israel. According to him, the powers of church and state should join hands, in order to enforce the rule of God among men. Claiming pre-eminence for the church, he changed Geneva virtually into a

State of the Church

Clergymen now serve as counselors and controllers in all departments of the republic's administration. The clergy as a body is given the title of "Venerable Company". The citizenry, one section after another, is summoned to the cathedral, to take the oath of allegiance to the new organization and the new creed. Church attendance is made compulsory. Those who for any reason are excluded from the Lord's supper no longer enjoy full civic rights. Adultery is punishable by death, as in Israel. Ranking next to the "Venerable Company", the "Court of Elders" is established as another authority, made up of six clergymen and twelve laymen, appointed by the city council. The city is subdivided into twelve sections, a slight reminder of the new Jerusalem described in Revelation.

Each of these sections was under the supervision of one clergyman and one layman. They observed the merchant in his hall, the craftsman in his workshop and the market-woman on the street. They took notice of these people's words and deeds, taking into account the following, Are they diligently attending the sermons, not only on Sundays? Do they regularly and devotedly partake of the Lord's supper? How do they dress? How do they bring up their children? Are they thrifty, or are they wasteful and pleasure-seeking? The home of every citizen, whether of high or low standing, was to be held open to those supervisors, whose duty it was to visit every home at least once a year. [Quoted from *Wie die Waadt und genf für die Schweiz und den neuen Glauben gewonnen wurden* (How Vaud and Geneva were won for Switzerland and the New Faith), by Dr. Arnold Jaggi.]

"What a police state!" someone may exclaim in objection to such an arrangement. "Does not God want voluntary worshipers?" Well, Calvin had no use for such notions.

As is well known, Calvin does not accept the liberty of man, which is excluded from his theological and social system. Man is left no choice to accept God's rule. . . . In his [Calvin's] eyes the honor of God is upheld if man is prostrated before the divine law in a voluntary or compulsory way. [Quoted from *La Théocratie à Genève au temps de Calvin* (The Theocracy in Geneva at the time of Calvin), by E. Choisy.]

The frequenting of public houses was forbidden; pageants or dances likewise. Only Biblical names were allowed for children. For having reproached Calvin in the privacy of his home, a councilor was forced to go through the city with nothing on him save his shirt, and to apologize on bended knees. A preacher who objected to this measure was ruthlessly put out of office. No other reading matter but the Bible and edifying writings were permitted, to the exclusion of all novels. A hairdresser was imprisoned because she made an unauthorized coiffure for a young lady. A card player was exposed as an example of public abhorrence in the pillory, with the cards hung around his neck.

Little wonder when Maxime Reymond in his *Histoire de la Suisse* (History of Switzerland) remarks:

Not that he [Calvin] was beloved; he was dreaded and could master the various and repeated insubordinations only by punishing them with inexorable inflexibility. . . . It is found that from 1542 to 1546 seventy-six persons were sentenced to banishment and fifty-eight were sentenced to death.

Typical is the following excerpt from a letter by Calvin, dated February, 1559, and addressed to the Bernese town clerk Zurkinden:

Withal, you are not at all mindful of the great damage to the Church, caused by your

lenient kindliness, that lets the wicked go unpunished for everything. Having only a spark of piety within us, a severe blasphemy must ignite us to full anger. In that case I would rather rage to the utmost, than to be found too lenient.

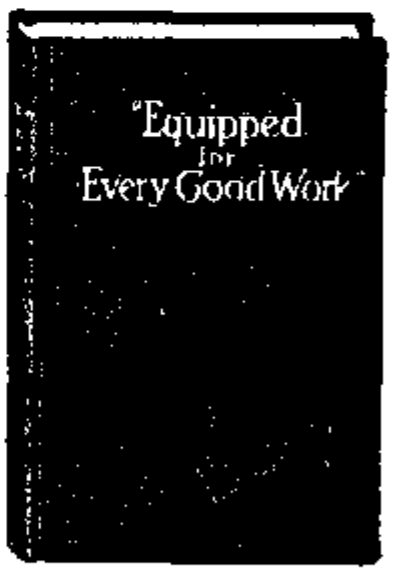
Religious fervor and intolerance join hands in the Calvin creed, as in many other cases. Though a reformer, he was still held prisoner within the sinister world of ideas prevailing in the dark Middle Ages. He expressly adhered to the decrees of the earlier church councils, the Nicean council, for example, as binding upon all Christians, and fervently defended Trinitarianism. He believed that God had fixed beforehand the fate of every man, choosing some for salvation and some for perdition; and that he made that somber and disgraceful doctrine of predestination the center of his theological system has certainly contributed to his policy of harshness. He advocated putting to death all heretics by carnal weapons of the worldly powers.

Standing as a monument of guilt is the shameful crime committed on Michael Servetus, a Spanish physician and author of reformed writings, who saw that baptism of babes and the dóctrine of the trinity are against the Bible. Sentenced to be burned alive at the stake by the Papist inquisition in France, he managed to escape to Geneva, only to be arrested at the instigation of Calvin and sentenced to death for his "heresy". It is said that Calvin was to have him executed by the sword; instead he was roasted alive at the stake for 30 minutes, which means that the government of the reformed Genevan State of the Church literally executed the sentence of the Roman inquisition.

Considering the fruits and the outcome of that experiment, the answer is clearly evident that Geneva was not a Theocracy, not a city of God, not a holy city.—*Awake!* correspondent in Switzerland.

COMPREHENSIVE UP-TO-DATE RELIABLE

The Book *"Equipped for Every Good Work"* aids toward an understanding of the Scriptures, combining many of the advantages of Bible dictionary and encyclopedia. Its 384 pages include chapters covering every book of the Bible, giving the theme, epitome of contents, author, and much other helpful information. The origin, growth and preservation of the Bible is traced and its authenticity positively established. Do you want to know more about your Bible? Then use the coupon below to obtain a copy of *"Equipped for Every Good Work"*. Sent postpaid for only 50c.

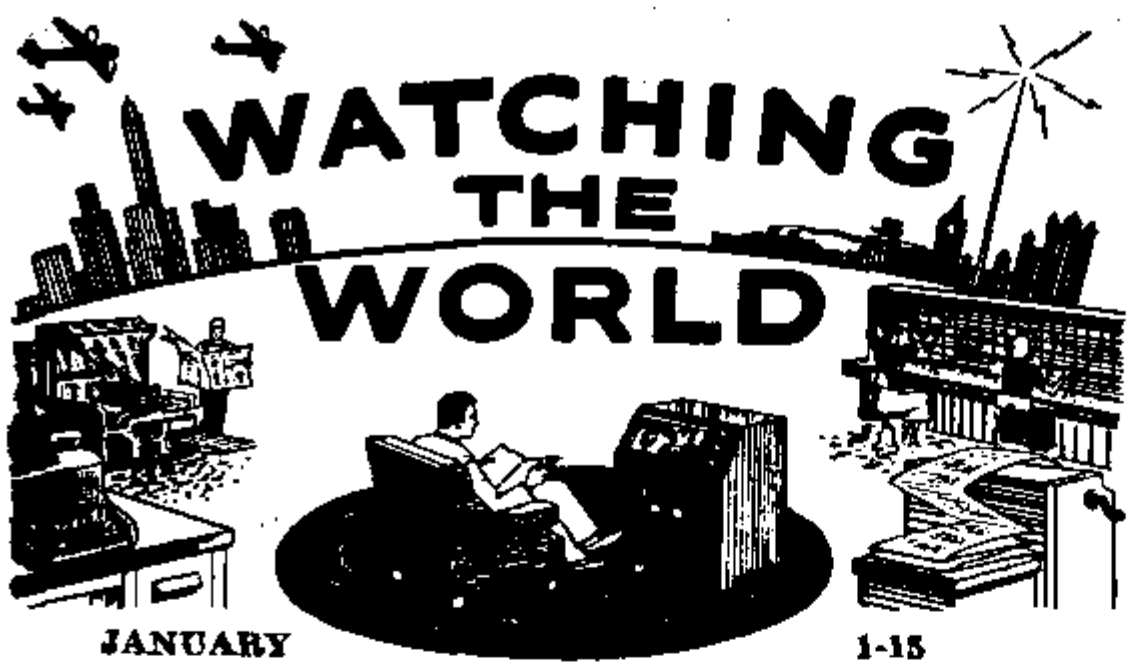


WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of *"Equipped for Every Good Work"* for the enclosed 50c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



"State of the Union"

◈ Harry S. Truman on January 5 spoke to Congress and the American people for the first time as president by election, previously having filled out the unexpired fourth term of Franklin D. Roosevelt, originator of the "new deal". Truman's "State of the Union" message came with assurance. Said he, "Every segment of our economy and every individual have a right to expect from our government a *fair deal.*" In his message, as well as in his economic report to Congress two days later, the president called for means to combat inflation; credit curbs; controls on speculation, export, transportation, rents, prices and wages. He proposed government loans to expand production if private industry failed to meet requirements. He asked for $4,000,000,000 in new revenues, these to come chiefly from corporation taxes, as well as taxes on higher income groups. He urged compulsory health insurance; expanded social security provisions; construction of a million low-rent housing units in seven years; and federal aid to education. He called for repeal of the Taft-Hartley Act and revival of the Wagner Act, with suitable changes. He proposed a long-range farm price-support program, together with increased rural electrification. He backed the civil rights program against lynching, poll taxes, racial segregation and discrimination.

Such were the president's "fair deal" proposals. The *Wall Street Journal* called it a super new deal. The Democratic National chairman said it was the "strongest possible bulwark against Communism in this country".

In his economic report the president elaborated on these matters, putting forward also the proposal that industry and government join to provide a million new jobs.

On January 10 the president presented the budget of the government for the fiscal year 1950, beginning July 1, and called for an expenditure of $41,858,000,000. This is over $280 for every man, woman and child in the country. The president estimated receipts for the fiscal year at $40,985,000,000, indicating an expected deficit July 1, 1950, of $873,000,000.

Atlantic Pact

◈ The U. S. State Department declared January 14 that the Soviet's course made the formation of a North-Atlantic Security Pact a necessity. Nations were advised to join up if they expected military aid from the United States. The State Department's press officer, Michael J. McDermott, said: "The practical steps leading up to such an arrangement are now receiving the most intensive consideration on both sides of the Atlantic. It is natural that such supplies as may be available should go to countries associated with us in collective defense arrangements."

Jews in the News

◈ The British government announced on January 8 that Jewish forces had shot down five British Royal Air Force planes three days before, killing some of the personnel. At the beginning of the month the Jewish army had forced most of the Egyptian forces in the Negeb back into Egypt and actually entered Egyptian territory. Egypt made overtures for a peace settlement and a truce was concluded.

Britain's Bevin, who once told the House of Commons, "I will stake my political future on solving this problem," did not seem to be doing so well with the Palestine situation. The Jews said the British were aiding the Egyptians, but the British maintain the incident took place over Egyptian territory. A strong protest to the Jewish government was returned as "improperly addressed". The British provided reinforcements for the garrison at the Trans-Jordan port of Aqaba, near the Negeb border.

The Jews remained in the news not only by shrewd moves in the field of battle, but also by full-page "advertisements" in U. S. papers, one of which was headed "Britain's New War Against Israel". Therein Britain's claimed intention to act independently of the U. N. was decried. Britain was called the real enemy of Israel. Dr. Chaim Weizmann, provisional president of Israel, expressed his concern over developments, warning the British that their course would lead to war. He continued to hope for peace with Britain. Meanwhile Dr. Ralph J. Bunche, acting U. N. mediator, sought to bring about peace not only between Israel and Egypt, but also the Arab states of Trans-Jordan, Lebanon, Syria and Iraq. The Jews and the Egyptians agreed to hold back their military forc-

es while the peace talks were being held on the island of Rhodes.

Hungary's Church-State Fight

◈ While President Arpad Szakasits said that Hungary was determined to reach an agreement with the Roman Catholic Church, despite the arrest and imprisonment of Cardinal Mindszenty, the Vatican announced its rejection of an offer of direct negotiations until the cardinal is released. The Vatican insisted the clergy must be allowed to manage its own schools. It was reported that Hungary had ruled that henceforth all Roman Catholic clergy would be paid by the government, a provision made after the nationalization of all schools. The Vatican charged that the arrest of Mindszenty came at the behest of Moscow. In the U. S. the K. of C. urged (January 15) that the U. S. demand the cardinal's release. Hungarian Protestants stated that Cardinal Mindszenty was acting as a political leader, not a religious one.

French in Indo-China

◈ The French government in mid-January indicated growing anxiety about the war in Indo-China, and made an open appeal to Bao Dai, former emperor of Annam, to take the leadership of the National movement away from Ho Chi Minh, called a Communist. Bao Dai, at Cannes, wants a national referendum held, however, to make sure he should return. Meanwhile the rebel forces have gained virtual control over a third of the French colony, whose rubber, tin and oil are important factors in the European Recovery Program.

Tito's New Year's Message

◈ Marshal Tito of Yugoslavia in a New Year's message broadcast in the first hour of 1949 told the nation that the Yugoslavs were incapable of crawling like reptiles on their bellies before anyone (presumably not even Russia). The gist of the talk was that the Yugoslav nation would win out over the opposition and boycotts of the Cominform nations. Said he: "We firmly believe that this time again truth and justice will prevail, since otherwise prospects for the world would be very gloomy indeed. Those who keep on saying, in order to appease their consciences, that the ends justify the means should know that this particular slogan was well known by the Jesuits in the days of the Inquisition. Great things can never be built by foul means and in a dishonest way."

Poland Rebuilds Warsaw

◈ President Bierut of Poland in his New Year's Day description of Poland said it was a country "pulsating with work". The changes in evidence in the capital fully support this description. The ruined city is being transformed into a beautiful and modern metropolis. All of the main streets, many of which were destroyed by the Nazis, have been widened. Blocks of rubble have changed into shining new structures, outstanding among which is the white and gleaming four-story headquarters of the Ministry of Industry.

Czech Two-Price System

◈ Introducing a two-price system for Czechoslovakia, Finance Minister Jaromir Dolansky said, "It is not right that the black marketer or rich man who lives from unearned increment should receive as much as a good worker. After the example of the Soviet Union, Poland and Hungary, we shall introduce two sorts of prices for the same industrial consumers' goods."

Capture of Naoussa

◈ Greek guerrillas, on January 14, completed their capture of the town of Naoussa in Macedonia, 90 miles west of Salonika. According to a communique, only seven of the 400-man garrison in the town survived the attack. Naoussa has a population of from 10,000 to 14,000 and is a major agricultural center of the north-central border area. The town was retaken from the rebels the following day, on which day, incidentally, Premier Themistocles Sophoulis offered his resignation to King Paul, due to his infirmity.

Race Riots in Durban

◈ The Indian Ocean city of Durban in South Africa was the scene in mid-January of bloody race riots, Zulu natives fighting Indians because of the fatal beating of a native boy by an Indian shopkeeper. Some three hundred persons were killed and more than a thousand were wounded before South African troops with fixed bayonets could bring the situation under control.

More on Indonesia

◈ The assertion that the Catholic party by "taking over" control of the Ministry of Overseas Territories was responsible for the situation in Indonesia has been denied in the Manchester *Guardian*. It was shown that the Socialist party is still one of the most important component parts of the Netherlands government coalition and that the prime minister, Dr. Drees, is a Socialist. In any case the decision with respect to Indonesia was not a party matter, for the government acted unanimously. Some 350 specific violations of the U. N. truce are recorded, and sixty-seven Indonesian officials of federal states were killed.

In early January the Dutch consolidated their positions, delaying to put into effect a U. N. cease-fire order. Meanwhile preparations were being made to announce a new "sovereign state". A U. N. Committee reported that there was continuing guerrilla warfare in both Java and Sumatra. Queen Juliana, in a broadcast address on January 6, renewed pledges to all Indonesians of free elections and partnership in a sovereign government as soon as these arrangements could be carried out.

China's Civil War

◈ Toward mid-January the Chinese Communists had occupied the port city of Tientsin after prolonged fighting. The Nationalist defeats amounted almost to a rout. Peace overtures by Gen. Chiang Kai-shek were rejected by the Communists as tricks. The imposed conditions amounted to unconditional surrender. The Nationalist government appealed to Britain, France, Russia and the United States to intervene to save beautiful Peiping from being shelled as Tientsin had been.

Citizenship in Argentina

◈ Foreigners who have been two years in Argentina must become citizens or leave, according to President Juan Perón's new draft of the Federal Constitution. Some 4,000 citizens of the United States would be affected if the constitution is adopted in full.

Puerto Rico's First Governor

◈ Puerto Rico on January 2 inaugurated Luis Muñoz Marin as its first elected governor in a celebration that brought out the greatest throng in the history of the island. The people were in holiday mood, nearly 200,000 gathering along the Avenue Ponce de Leon during the inaugural ceremonies that introduced a new chapter in the history of the Puerto Ricans. Sr. Marin was formerly a Greenwich Village writer.

Marshall Out, Acheson In

◈ President Truman on January 7 accepted the expected resignation of Secretary of State George C. Marshall, who had been ill. He announced the appointment of Dean Acheson, once an undersecretary of state, to take Marshall's place, effective January 20. At the same time the resignation of Marshall's undersecretary, Robert A. Lovett, was announced, and James E. Webb, director of the budget, designated to succeed him. Mr. Acheson, questioned by the Senate Foreign Relations Committee (January 13), told that body he was no appeaser, such a charge having been made against him in print. Cordell Hull, under whom he served as assistant secretary of state, praised the appointment of Acheson.

Presidential "Raise"

◈ The U. S. Congress in mid-January began to take steps to give President Truman more money. The Senate voted, 68 to 9, to increase the salaries of the president, vice-president and speaker of the House. The bill, which then went to the House of Representatives, raises the president's salary from $75,000 to $100,000 a year and provides him with a new tax-free expense allowance of $50,000 a year, which is in addition to other funds which he uses for official expenditures.

Unemployment Insurance

◈ The Advisory Council on Social Security, headed by former Secretary of State Stettinius, on January 2 recommended to the Senate Committee on Finance that the Senate federal unemployment insurance system be modernized and extended to cover an additional 7,000,000 workers.

Non-Bar Members Barred

◈ The Democratic Committee on Committees, which fixes membership of Congressional groups, on January 15 barred congressmen from serving on such committees unless they are members of the bar. It was also ruled that no chairman of an important committee can serve as chairman on another. The first rule ousted Herbert, the second Rankin, who opposed Truman in the elections.

Hawaiian Volcano Erupts

◈ The 13,680-foot volcano, Mauna Loa, in Hawaii, erupted violently January 6, spewing out streams of molten lava. The eruption was followed by an earthquake in the vicinity, which, however, did little damage. The eruption was the first in seven years.

Phenomenal Weather

◈ Unusual weather conditions marked the coming of 1949. At Cherbourg the giant Cunard liner, the Queen Mary, was driven aground by a wind of nearly cyclonic force. The wide notoriety accorded several inches of snow in southern California evidenced the good weather enjoyed there in less unsettled times. Simultaneously a blanket of ice was spread over a thousand-mile line from western Oklahoma to eastern Illinois. Many lives were saved because people stayed home instead of going out for the holiday. Winds of great fury raged across Arkansas and Louisiana. There were floods in New England and in some other parts of the country. Meanwhile New York, where some important construction work is being done, enjoyed unusually mild weather.

"Atomic Clock"

◈ An "atomic clock" has been invented which has a potential accuracy of one part in 10,000,000,000, so that it would take about 3,000,000 years for the clock to gain or lose a second. The face of the clock is like any electric clock, but it has an atomic attachment that serves as a regulator. It consists of a 30-foot copper tube filled with ammonia gas, a quartz crystal oscillator and some electronic instruments known as frequency multipliers, dividers and discriminators. The oscillator emits a radio signal of marvellously consistent frequency. Yet minute variations occasionally appear, which in the atomic clock are continually corrected by the frequency of the atomic vibrations in the ammonia molecule. The clock was developed by the National Bureau of Standards from research conducted by Dr. Harold Lyons, chief of the microwave standards section.

"The path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day."
Proverbs 4:18.

The light of truth shed forth from God's Word is not restrained by the whims of men nor bound by creed nor by passing years. With each new day God sheds more light of understanding upon His Word to those who thoughtfully seek after its wisdom. An outstanding instrument to help Christians keep pace with the advance of truth streaming from the Bible through fulfilled prophecy and increased understanding is

THE WATCHTOWER

Since 1879 this 16-page magazine has faithfully served its readers. It is published on the 1st and the 15th of each month in most of the more than 20 languages in which it appears. Its columns are not open to personalities, nor is it hampered by policies dictated by advertisers or pressure groups. It is free to accomplish its purpose, to make God's name and purposes known to all men of good-will. "Light is sown for the righteous." Keep pace with the light as it advances by reading *The Watchtower* regularly together with your Bible. A year's subscription is but $1.00. If you send your subscription now the booklet *The Joy of All the People* will be sent free.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $1.00 for my subscription for *The Watchtower* for 1 year. If this is sent in before May 1, 1949, I am to receive a free copy of the booklet *The Joy of All the People*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

MISSING LINKS STILL MISSING

Evolutionists admit their "half-ape half-man" fossils are not links between man and any primitive ape

Black-out for Pain

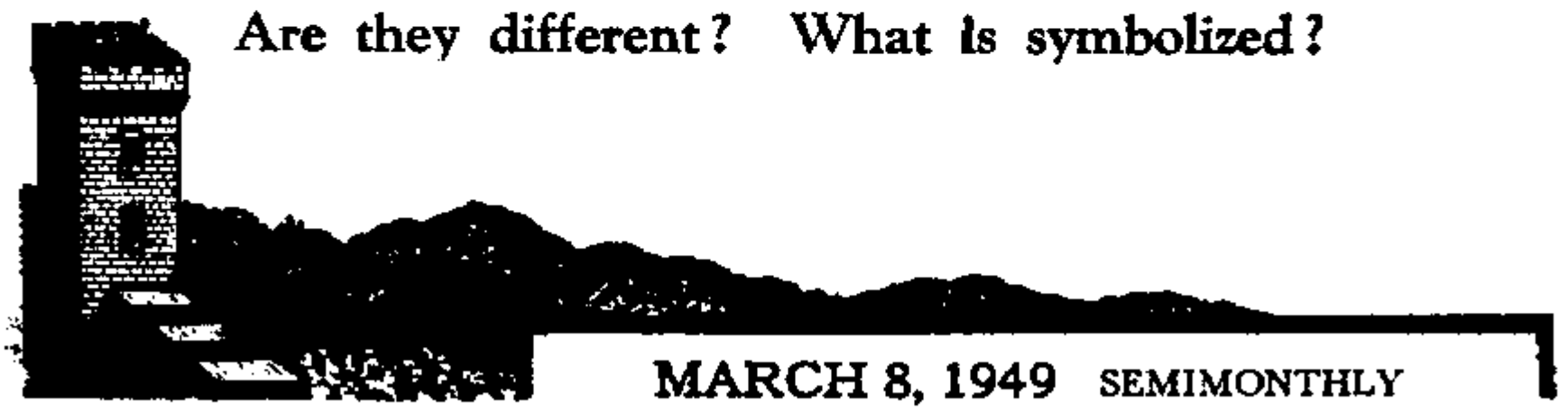
Anesthetics make bearable the operations we talk about

Venezuela's Blitzkrieg Coup

In the wake of swift revolution eyes blink and shoulders shrug, but no blood flows

Baptism or Immersion

Are they different? What is symbolized?



MARCH 8, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — *One dollar a year*

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	5s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	3s
South Africa, 623 Benton House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Missing Links Still Missing	3
Darwin Shuns Lamarck's Nonsense	4
Geology Disproves Evolution	6
"The Earth Is a Liar!"	6
Evolution's Link Between Man and Ape	8
More Missing than Links	9
Evolution Is a Sinking Ship	10
Geology Founded on Evolution	11
Quest for Beauty	12
Black-out for Pain	13
Different Types of Pain-Killers	14
Sleeping Through the "Black-out"	15
Religious Delinquency	16
Venezuela's Blitzkrieg Coup	17
The Army Takes Over	18
Converting Christians to Catholicism	19
Wild Life Tries City Life	20
Belgium Changes Rule by Popular Demand	21
The Nobel Prizes	24
"Thy Word Is Truth" Baptism or Immersion	25
The Farce of Freedom in Spain	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., March 8, 1949 | Number 5

MISSING LINKS STILL MISSING

Articles in the two preceding issues presented facts that proved the evolution theory to be old-fashioned, that it originated in heathen religion and mythology and ancient Greek philosophy, that its supposed proofs of comparative anatomy, blood tests, embryology and vestigial organs are wanting in honest weight. Even evolution's star witness, geology, was found to backfire and, instead of proving evolution, proved the unchangeableness of species. This article continues the case, cross-examines geology to discover it an incompetent witness for evolution, and thence calls to the witness stand some of evolution's famous "missing links". They are exposed as guilty of perjury, forced by their finders to be false witnesses. But most amazing, thousands upon thousands of the missing links needed to complete evolution's chain of evidence are still missing.

WHEN evolutionists speak of the missing link, as though there were only one link missing, they are being coy. There are untold thousands of links needed to connect modern man with a slimy mud puddle of millions of years ago. They cannot forge a single link to connect any two of the thousands of natural species. More embarrassing to them, they cannot even produce a starting point for their evolutionary chain reaction.

Ancient advocates of evolution thought they had the answer. They taught spontaneous generation. Aristotle, for instance, believed that fleas, worms, mice, dogs and other lower forms of animal life sprung up spontaneously from moist "Mother Earth". Van Helmont, renowned alchemist physician during the reign of Louis XIV, wrote: "The smells which arise from the bottom of morasses produce frogs, slugs, leeches, grasses and other things." When Sir Thomas Browne doubted spontaneous generation, another scientist of that day berated his unorthodoxy: "To question this is to question reason, sense, and experience." But this folly that life was generated in putrefying matter was exploded in 1668 by Redi, an Italian, who discovered that maggots appeared in meat only after flies had deposited their eggs in it.

When the microscope revealed the existence of bacteria (1683) the evolutionists insisted that it was the microscopic organisms that spontaneously generated from inanimate matter, to give life and evolution a start. But Pasteur, in 1846, proved that the bacteria did not originate themselves out of dead matter but came from other bacteria already existing there.

Then some starry-eyed evolutionists came forward with the wise opinion that the first bit of life came to earth from another planet, transported on a bit of star dust. This fantasy only pushes the problem farther away, and means that man and all other life evolving from this star-dust passenger are "out of this world". Ernest Haeckel stubbornly championed spontaneous generation.

Many evolutionists, like Darwin, acknowledge their failure to account for the beginning. Darwin said: "I imagine

that probably all organic beings which ever lived on this earth descended from some primitive form which was first called into life by the Creator." To admit one or a few creations is to admit the possibility of thousands. Hence the majority of evolutionists simply avoid the question of how life began. They cannot connect the inanimate with the animate. The very vital first link of their evolution chain is a missing link. They are as futile and ridiculous as a contractor that would try to skip the first floor and start to build a hundred-story skyscraper from the second floor up.

Evolutionists Explain Evolution

But granting evolutionists the starting point they cannot explain, how did the one-celled beginning evolve to manhood? Several explanations have been given, and generally discarded. More than a century ago the French evolutionist Lamarck theorized on the "how" of evolution. In different environments and by different activity the body of creatures acquired new characteristics, and Lamarck said these acquired characteristics were passed on to offspring. To illustrate, he explained how the giraffe got its long neck. Its ancestors had short necks, grazed on the ground. A drought came, the grass went, the giraffe ancestors reached to the trees for fodder, and stretched their necks. Each giraffe generation acquired longer necks, till they reached present proportions. Sounds like an Uncle Remus tale. The drought must have lasted for millions of years, for evolution takes its time. Why other grazing animals did not acquire long necks or starve is beneath Lamarck's notice.

The fallacy of Lamarck's theory is that acquired characteristics are not inherited by offspring. One evolutionist, Weismann, chopped the tails off mice for many generations, but the last had tails as long as the first. He learned that when the embryo was still in early stages of development the germ cells were set aside, thereafter all through life retained their original qualities, and, since out of these germ cells come all future generations, Weismann learned that inherited factors are fixed at this early stage. Hence Professor Kellogg, of Stanford University, once confessed concerning the inheritance of acquired characteristics, it "unfortunately does not seem to happen". Professor Conklin, of Princeton University, said: "The inheritance of acquired characters is inconceivable." Today most evolutionists laugh at Lamarck's theory. They have newer jokes.

Darwin Shuns Lamarck's Nonsense

Charles Darwin followed Lamarck with an explanation of his own, and said: "Heaven forfend me from Lamarck's nonsense." Darwin noticed variations in offspring from the same parent, in size, shape, color. He also noted the struggle for existence. In this struggle, he said, the helpful variations survived, the useless or less helpful ones perished. This is the basis for his theory of natural selection through survival of the fittest. Through a continuous selection of good variations evolution proceeded upward, said Darwin.

Variation of characteristics already present is one thing, but to evolve an organ entirely new is certainly more than Darwin's slight variations. As Professor Lock, of Cambridge, said: "Selection, whether natural or artificial, can have no power in creating anything new." Hugo de Vries said: "Natural selection may explain the survival of the fittest, but it cannot explain the arrival of the fittest." Professor Coulter, of the University of Chicago, says: "The most fundamental objection to the theory of natural selection is that it cannot originate characters; it only selects among characters already existing."

Darwin himself said: "Natural selection acts only by the preservation and accumulation of small inherited modifi-

cations. . . . If it could be demonstrated that any complex organ existed which could not possibly have been formed by numerous, successive, slight modifications, my theory would absolutely break down." (*Origin of Species*, fifth edition, pp. 110, 277) How could an eye, an ear, a heart or a lung develop by slight, accumulated modifications? Till complete, it would be useless; if useless, natural selection would not deem it fit to survive. In the rear part of spiders are highly specialized organs for spinning web, without which they could not catch food.

How did they live through the millions of years these organs were evolving? If they gained food in other ways, why make the spinning organs? Natural selection would eliminate the useless, early modifications. If the mammary glands or breasts of animals that nurse their young evolved slowly over thousands or millions of years, how did the young survive during that time? If they were otherwise fed, why did the breasts, useless till complete, persist in developing? And how did sex organs, male and female, perfect complements of each other, run in a parallel development till of some use millions of years later? How did reproduction take place in the meantime?

Darwin also stated, on page 63 of his *Origin of Species:* "We may be sure that any variation in the least degree injurious would be rigidly destroyed." When the gills of water dwellers were changing to the lungs of land dwellers, when they were half-gill half-lung, how did the freak survive? When the evolving bird had only a third of a wing, or a half, or two-thirds, and could neither walk nor fly, would not this be injurious, and such modifications be destroyed as unfit to survive? The creature would be far better with a front paw than with something neither paw nor wing. Why would a practical process of evolution preserve a creature with neither wing nor paw nor fin, that could neither fly nor walk nor swim effectively, but could only flounder helplessly, unable to capture its food, prey to any meat-eater passing by? Such a freakish monstrosity could keep alive only in the evolutionist's imagination!

Darwin avoided Lamarck's nonsense, but fell into some of his own. Today most evolutionists cast off Darwin's folly. As John Burroughs wrote in the *Atlantic Monthly*, issue of August, 1920: "He [Darwin] has been shorn of his theory as completely as Samson was shorn of his locks." Dr. Scott of the British Association for the Advancement of Science put it: "A new generation has grown up that knows not Darwin."

Geology Disproves Evolution

Evolutionists are prone to point to the geological record in the rocks, to paleontology, as their star witness for evolution. But in the preceding issue of *Awake!* the leading article showed that fossils of living forms supposedly millions of years old were the same as life today. Geology showed only constancy of species, not change. Moreover, fossils of highly developed creatures appear suddenly in the strata of the earth, without simple ancestral forms. The fossil record in the earth's layers begins with what geologists term the Cambrian period, which is supposed to have started 550 million years ago. In layers immediately below these strata containing diversified and highly specialized fossils, there are no signs of life. It indicates a sudden beginning, even for complex living organisms, and not a slow evolution.

The evolutionists seek to duck from under this evidence for creation that disproves evolution by saying the layers underneath have been crumpled and altered, spoiling the fossil record. Some strata have, but many have not, and in these lower strata favorable for fossil formation are seen imprints of raindrops and ripple marks of waves, but no evidences of life. The fossil record testifies that the first bats were true bats,

the first whales were true whales, the first birds had perfectly formed feathers, and the first insects were well developed, some monster dragonflies having a wingspan of nearly a yard.

Lacomte du Noüy, internationally known French scientist, in his book *Human Destiny,* published in 1947 and hailed as brilliant on the theory of evolution, said: "Each group, order, or family seems to be born suddenly and we hardly ever find the forms which link them to the preceding strain. When we discover them they are already completely differentiated. Not only do we find practically no transitional forms, but in general it is impossible to authentically connect a new group with an ancient one." He admits that reptiles appear suddenly, that they cannot be linked with any terrestrial ancestors, and makes the same admission regarding mammals. About birds he says they have "all the unsatisfactory characteristics of absolute creation". (Pages 72, 75, 79)

"The Earth Is a Liar!"

The geological record does not support evolution. If evolution were true, life throughout the ages would have been drifting over in a continual stream from one form to another, taking millions of years to bridge species after species, and as untold millions of years passed new strata were being formed as fish became four-legged amphibians, which drifted over into reptiles, whose scales became *feathers and front feet became wings,* while other reptiles and amphibians became mammals, apes and men. Yet as these changing creatures lived and died for hundreds of millions of years and new strata were being deposited, no fossil has been found that shows even one of the millions and trillions of necessary *intermediate, transitional* forms!

The reliable earth has preserved in fossil form millions of living creatures of species existing today, and many extinct ones but which are not transitional forms. Why so many fossils of so many different species of life that exist today, but never a fossil of an organ only partially developed? never a fossil of *scales changing to feathers? or feet into* wings? or fish getting hind legs? or snakes sprouting fur? Darwin attempted a feeble answer: "Geology assuredly does not reveal any such finely-graded organic chain; and this perhaps is the most obvious and serious objection which can be urged against the theory. The explanation lies, however, in the extreme imperfection of the geological record." (*Origin of Species,* vol. 2, p. 49, sixth edition) He accuses his star witness of holding out on him, not coming clean. He blames geology, not his theory.

Evolutionists and geologists are further embarrassed by sometimes finding older fossil *forms in the more recent* earth layers and later fossil forms in older strata. When this happens and upsets their "geologic column" the scientists blame the earth, saying it has flipped the layers like a stack of pancakes, despite the fact that these layers are perfectly horizontal and cover thou*sands of square miles.*

Actually, the difficulty lies in the fact that geology is founded upon the evolution theory. The ages of strata are fixed by the supposed age of the fossils in them, and the age of the fossils is fixed according to their place in the scale of evolution. If the fossilized life form is low in the evolutionary process, the earth layer containing it is declared old; if the life form is a late one, the stratum is recent. From the *Textbook of Geology,* vol. 2, p. 446, by Schuchert and Pirsson, we quote: "The fundamental principle underlying all endeavor to make out the geological past is evolution." Geologists base their fantastic estimates of the age of earth's layers upon the even more fantastic theory of evolution. And when the earth itself fails to support their carefully but arbitrarily arranged se-

quence of life as it is supposed to have evolved, according to their theory, they turn around and impeach their own witness, geology, and call the earth a liar.

Before letting geology leave the witness stand, evolutionists would insist that its testimony in the case of the horse be heard. It is considered to be their strongest evidence. They have a series of fossil forms that they arrange to suit their fancy, beginning with a small five-toed quadruped the size of a fox and ending with the modern horse. Many thousands of progressive links would be needed to show strong circumstantial evidence, but the evolutionists offer a mere handful of fossils, and have not the slightest evidence of any genetic relationship existing among this handful. Depéret, an expert on fossil mammals, ridicules these supposed fossil ancestrics of the modern horse, calling them "pretended pedigrees", "deceitful delusions."

Drowning Men Grabbing at Straws

Because of the impossibility of highly specialized organs developing by accumulation of slight modifications over thousands of years, and because of the absence of transitional forms bridging species in the fossil record, some evolutionists declare the changes came fast and furious, in an orgy of big variations. In 1900 Hugo de Vries found new forms of primrose coming from his experimental specimens. He concluded they were new species, and said: "New species rose suddenly, spontaneously, by steps, by jumps." But these "mutations" were merely varieties of the old species. Professor William Bateson said: "We see novel forms appearing, but they are no new species . . . that which comes out is no new creation." But other evolutionists, seeking to modify evolution to fit the facts, refuse to give up the sinking ship. Note the following by Austin H. Clark, biologist of the Smithsonian Institution when he wrote it for the New York *Times*, April 14, 1929:

There is no evidence whatever of the existence of "missing links" between any two of the major groups of animals . . . It is well to emphasize the fact that every developmental line has certain gaps. In some lines these gaps are large and broad, while in others, as, for instance, in the horses, the gaps are *relatively* small. But they are always there. They are therefore natural, and not due to a deficiency in the record.

The same year the February 16 *Literary Digest* wrote:

Dr. Clark does not discard the theory of evolution; he modifies it. Instead of evolution by a process of gradual development, he believes it has come about by a series of jumps from one major form of life to another. He expresses his views in *The Quarterly Review of Biology*, a publication which has a limited circulation in scientific circles. "So far as concerns the major groups of animals," he says, "the creationists seem to have the better of the argument. There is not the slightest evidence that any one of the major groups arose from any other. Each is a special animal-complex, related more closely to all the rest and appearing, therefore, as a special and distinct creation." According to Dr. Clark's belief, "man appeared in the Pliocene age, just preceding the ice age. He appeared suddenly and in substantially the same form as he is in today. There is not the slightest evidence of his existence before that time. He appeared able to walk, able to think, and able to defend himself." Dr. Clark holds that there are no missing links. "Missing links," he says, "are misinterpretations."

This brings us to the famous "missing links" to which the modern evolutionists point with pride and say, "There is a half-man, half-ape." But before examining these "links", the observation must be made that if evolution is proceeding by big jumps, we should easily see them now. The old theory of slow change could hide behind time and say we did not live long enough to see the changes; but it was exposed by the fossil record. Now the new theory of big jumps eludes the need for intermediate forms and

thus can live with paleontology, but it falls into the snare of not being observable and cannot hide behind the skirts of time.

And since neither of these theories can live with the laws of heredity discovered by Gregor Mendel, other evolutionists have produced another "straw" to cling to. They say that the original first cell was packed with all the millions and millions of inheritance factors necessary to develop all the living types, colors, shapes, sizes and mentalities of creatures that followed. This means it was the most complicated of all life, and that its factors split up to produce simpler forms. This fantasy makes the beginning of life all the more miraculous. Easier would it have been for simple man to have been spontaneously generated in some sea slime and thereafter evolve into a complex amoeba!

Evolution's Link Between Man and Ape

Objection may be raised to this subhead. True, most of the modern evolutionists no longer believe man descended from ape, but say both evolved from an unknown common ancestor farther down the evolution tree. Why the change? Because "man, apes and half-apes cannot be arranged in a single ascending series of which man is the culmination", as Mivart reveals in his book *Man and Apes*. As knowledge increases evolutionists are forced to abandon speculation after speculation, as they have done since Darwin's day; and now they disown the monkey myth so long taught with such cocksure arrogance. Failing to make men of monkeys, they still make monkeys of men.

Moreover, they still persist in inferring man's relationship to ape. It is the nearest they can come to making their argument by classification stick, namely, the arrangement of skeletons according to resemblance, culminating in man. This method is as foolish as saying that when conditions were favorable wind blew together some trees and metals and color pigments to form a shingle-roofed doghouse, nailed together, door cut and roof and sides painted in nicely matching colors. Then, lining up after it bigger doghouses, small shacks, cottages, large houses, mansions and castles, the foolish one says the castles evolved from the doghouses, because of the resemblance. And if you object to the analogy because all these items are inanimate, we ask, Would it not be easier for one inanimate object to evolve into another inanimate object than for the inanimate to evolve into animate, as evolution says?

That evolutionists cling to this folly is shown by exhibits, one of which appears at the Museum of Natural History in New York city. It lines up nine skulls, including such famous "missing links" as Pithecanthropus erectus (upstanding ape man), Piltdown man, Heidelberg man, Neanderthal man and Cro-Magnon man. Note the first one is named "ape man". Now a new find is supposed to fit in after this ape-man, called Australopithecus, meaning "southern ape". Why do they continue to name their "missing links" as part-ape part-man if they no longer contend man descended from ape? Why do they babble over new finds as half-ape half-man? Regardless of scattered objections, the belief is generally prevalent that evolutionists teach that man came from ape, and some evolutionists still believe it. In *The Science of Life*, page 419, it is stated that H. G. Wells, G. P. Wells and Julian Huxley assure us concerning man's ancestors: "Four-footed, tailed and hairy it took to the Eocene forests; it grew into lemur, into monkey, into ape; and finally ape turned into man-ape, and man-ape grew to man."

Fooled by Bones and a Pig

There is no need to detail the discoveries of a tooth here, a leg bone there, and a skull fragment somewhere else, all of

which scattered rubbish is brought together, sworn to belong together, and from which is constructed entire families of hunting ape-men. That is what evolutionists do with the six outstanding fossil types that supposedly prove the evolution of man. Of these six evolutionist Sir Arthur Keith says: "We may say at once that as geological record now stands, we cannot trace modern man backwards to any of these extinct types." Though seldom publicized, the skulls of modern-type man have been found in many places and are older than these "missing links". After mentioning this, Keith says: "The majority of anatomists and geologists . . . simply refuse to believe in the authenticity of these discoveries because they run so contrary to our preconceptions."

This shows that evolutionists will suppress evidence to prove their theory. Another outstanding example is Eugene Dubois' discovery of the Java ape-man. He told the scientific world about his "missing link" in 1894. The thigh bone and teeth seemed to be from man, but the skull seemed to be from ape. Since it was not known then that fossils of men were to be found in Java, the scientists thought they had a part-ape part-man. It was twenty-six years later that Dubois confessed that at the same time he discovered his "missing link" he found fossils of human skulls, a big-brained type called Wadjak man.

This, plus the fact that modern-type human skulls older than the six famous "missing links" have been found, plus the fact that similar modern skulls older than the more recently famous "southern ape" are known, brushes these fake links, which are degenerated humans or are similar to the giants found in the land of Canaan when Israel entered, from the scales on which we weigh evolution's evidence. With true men existing before these hazy concoctions by prejudiced evolutionists, these vaunted "missing links" cannot be links between man and ape, or any other animal.

The assertions of evolutionists cannot be swallowed as scientific truth, as evidenced by the tooth found in Nebraska in 1922. It was the tooth of an ancient man that fitted in with evolution, scientists claimed. In 1925 the American Museum of Natural History declared: "Every suggestion made by scientific skeptics was weighed and found wanting." Then in 1928 the museum admitted it was a pig's tooth. Fooled by a pig!

More Missing than Links

This series of articles has shown that evolution is missing in true scientific evidence. It is a theory springing from pagan antiquity. It is taught by men highly esteemed in this world, is supported by the tyranny of "experts and authorities". Unproved, it is accepted because of the big names that propagate it. It is missing a starting point, intermediate links, and final link. The gap separating man and ape or any other animal of the evolutionist's choice is the widest of the whole chain, and, though the link should be recent and its trail fresh, the evolutionists cannot track it down or even get its faint scent. The tremendous gap remains, yawning in boredom at the futile efforts of evolutionists to bridge it.

And if they had barrels and barrels of links, links do not make a connected chain till forged together, just as a pile of bricks do not make a building until assembled by an intelligent creature. None of the required proofs have evolution's ballyhooers been able to produce. They have retreated from one speculation after another, from inheritance of acquired characteristics, from natural selection and survival of the fittest, from slow changes, from fast changes, from proof by classification, comparative anatomy, embryology, geology or paleontology, blood tests, vestigial organs, and some more sensible evolutionists

are even abandoning the infamous "missing links"

But missing most from the theory is common sense and reason. A wild flood of nonsense spues out on every hand, a deluge of assertions that is an insult to intelligence. A British evolutionist gets his name in the paper by saying future men will be chinless and toothless because of the soft foods man is eating. In the dim past men, or their ancestors, were supposed to be practically chinless. Is evolution going in circles? Or is it the evolutionists? Another spouts that in time man's foot will become toeless because he wears shoes. Maybe in time he will be born with shoes on, a gift from evolution. Judging by the way some teachers of evolution avoid thinking, and the way their thoughtless mouthings are swallowed by unthinking multitudes, men might soon be born brainless.

In a more sinister strain, Julian Huxley urges that man guide evolution in producing supermen. In his book *Man in the Modern World* he says: "It is now open to man and woman to consummate the sexual function with those they love, but to fulfill the reproductive function with those whom on perhaps quite other grounds they admire." He would select the human "stallions" and "brood mares" to save the race. "Humanity will gradually destroy itself from within, will decay in its very core and essence, if this slow but relentless process is not checked. . . . We must be able to pick out the genetically inferior stocks with more certainty, and we must set in motion counterforces making for faster reproduction of superior stocks, if we are to reverse or even arrest the trend." (Pages 58, 60) Alas! cannot evolution continue to evolve humanity upward, Mr. Huxley? Has it suddenly quit, after getting us where we are? And does not this program have a familiar ring? Did not Hitler set out to produce a super race, sterilizing undersirables, and overbreeding the "superior stocks"? Would Huxley breed humans like animals in the stables of the state?

Amazing is the mad delirium of Lecomte du Noüy, when he makes Christ Jesus a foretaste of evolution's future glories: "He [man] will prove that he is the forerunner of the future race, the ancestor of the spiritually perfect man, of which Christ was, in a sense, the premature example, by emerging victorious from the fight. Thus Christ can be assimilated to one of the intermediary, transitional forms, perhaps a million years in advance of evolution, Who came amongst us to keep us from despair, and to prove to us that our efforts can and must succeed." (*Human Destiny,* p. 117) After that, everyone should agree that

Evolution Is a Sinking Ship

Rats have sense enough to abandon a sinking ship. However, most evolution teachers, like sea captains, choose to go down with the ship, and, unlike sea captains, want everyone else to go down with it also. There are hundreds of statements made by scientists, many of whom are evolutionists, that show their belief that evolution never has been proved and never will be, that neither in nature nor by artificial breeding experiments have new species been produced. Unreliable Julian Huxley claims they have, but the only instances he gives is where a new variety of poppy was produced from two other poppies, a new variety of rice-grass from other rice-grasses, and a new variety of dog from other dogs.

Actually, the findings of true science prove the Bible account of Genesis. Science confirms the order of appearance of different types of life as given in Genesis the first chapter. The mathematical odds of Moses' accidentally guessing this order is one chance in millions. If man had been on earth for a million years, as evolution teaches, there would be trillions of inhabitants by now, or the earth would be a veritable boneyard. But

for the period from the Noachian flood the world population of a little more than two billion is reasonable. The Genesis account shows the unchangeableness of species, which the fossil record confirms. Geology also shows complex living organisms appearing suddenly, as would be the case in creation. Creation makes possible insects wiser through God-given instinct than monkeys and apes, whereas evolution would demand increasing wisdom as life approached nearer to man.

Man's creation in God's image harmonizes with his ability to reason, determine right and wrong, manifest conscience, hold dominion over animals; in short, it explains the tremendous gulf between man and animal. It dovetails with science's discovery that men of all races came from one pair originally, that civilization of a high order appears suddenly, that the oldest languages are the most complex, giving no hint of evolving from animal grunts and growls. Huxley notes man's degeneration, which is the opposite of evolution. The Bible report of man's fall from perfection and subsequent degeneration accounts for it. Science has said man uses but a small percentage of his marvelous brain. Evolution would not have evolved so much unused "gray matter", but perfect man had it for use in the beginning, though degenerate man does not now use it fully.

The Bible account fits so perfectly with the facts of true science; evolution is a misfit on every front. It cannot bridge the gap between the inanimate and animate, between the vegetable and animal, between asexual and sexual, between the large animal groups. It cannot even link two species. It can only assume and assert, speculate and theorize. It cannot prove. Its supporters will not accept the burden of proof, but want it swallowed on their "expert" say-so. And any who do not are ignoramuses, they say. But when their "proofs" are put on the scales the indicator does not move. Nothing will always weigh nothing.

Evolutionists are not on the horns of one dilemma, but on the horns of dozens of dilemmas. Satan has pinned them there. He has revived this ancient theory of pagan antiquity. Why? To deceive men in these "last days". To blind minds to the Creator. To darken foolish hearts. To make a fool of the world, since by embracing evolution the world says there is no Almighty God. True Christians will not swallow Satan's pill, not even after the apostate clergy of Christendom sugarcoat it and extend it from their pulpits. True Christians will prove all things, and hold fast only to that which is good. They will gaze at the star-studded heavens and contemplate the green earth with its teeming life of infinite variety, and marvel and rejoice at such visible reflections of the invisible Creator's unlimited wisdom and power. His truth will free them of the pagan myth of evolution. They will take Jehovah God's advice: "Have nothing to do with godless and silly myths."—1 Timothy 4:7, *Revised Standard Version*.

Geology Founded on Evolution

"*Science News Letter* for December 4, 1948, reports: "Ancient shark spines, discovered in South America by a University of Cincinnati scientist, have set back the age of some rock formations by at least 100,000,000 years. . . . The shark spines and associated fossils were the first of their type ever to be found in Devonian rocks of the Paleozoic age. Rock formations thought to be 200,000,000 to 250,000,000 years old are now believed to be 350,000,000 to 400,000,000 years old, because of the new discoveries." Here is recent proof that geology judges the age of earth's strata on the basis of the evolution theory. The geologists are guided by the evolutionists. So it goes. The blind lead the blind.

Quest for Beauty

¶ Want to be beautiful when you visit the Middle East? Then pack plenty of henna for the trip. Iranian men dye their hair, mustaches and beards with henna, in the belief that it not only beautifies but prevents baldness. In Arab countries both men and women henna their fingernails, and rub it on the palms of their hands and soles of their feet to make them tough. From Turkey to Afghanistan the peasants pretty up their horses and donkeys by dabbing henna on their tails, though the primary purpose is to bring good luck. And when heading for Iran, don't pluck your eyebrows, as it is a mark of beauty there to have one long eyebrow extending across the forehead instead of two separated by a hairless space above the nose. Arab women and some men blacken their eyelashes with an antimony paste, and instead of rouging cheeks red many of the ladies tattoo them blue. And take rings, not only for fingers and ears but also for nostrils.

¶ In this tumultous world revolts are usually halted by bullets, but it can be done with mirrors. Last November 731 girls in New Jersey poised precariously on the brink of revolution. They subsided only after nine new mirrors were ordered for strategic positions in the East Orange high school. Facilities for teen-age charm and glamor were woefully inadequate, but the predominantly male board of education could not see the need for mirrors. Didn't the girls carry mirrors in their purses? Why more? The only lady member of the board patiently explained that it took both hands to cope with coiffure and make-up. The squelched males ordered the mirrors, routed from a battlefield strange to them.

¶ Detectives now put the finger on the new look. Shoplifters clasp their loot between knees and out they shuffle, or conceal it in voluminous sleeves. And in Rumania Communists accuse the new look of being a U. S. imperialist plot to "ensnare women's minds and subdue them from the fight for peace and for liberation from the yoke of capitalism". Poor new look—a criminal in the West and a subversive in the East!

¶ Any of you men laughed at the new look? Sober up. Gruesome rumor from London has it that Saville Row designers have a new look for men, called "that physical look". Shoulders broader, hips slimmer, jackets longer, collars smaller. And horror of horrors, kilts for evening wear! If that catastrophe strikes to unveil skinny shins and knobby knees, rename it "that boney look". Women will literally have the last laugh—they'll die laughing.

¶ Do you know why a permanent wave waves hair permanently? Listen to the answer by the originator of the cold permanent wave: "Certain changes take place in the molecular arrangement of the hair structure to cause the fixation of the strain or wave. Owing to the water-absorption capacity of hair, the presence of the water in the waving process materially assists the stretching of the hair and thus facilitates the uneven strain on one side of the strand. With the newer types of cold-wave materials the hair is treated with an alkaline reducing agent which splits the disulphide linkages in the molecules of the keratin structure of the hair. As the hair strands are under strain when rolled in the curlers, the splitting of the disulphide linkages allows a reorientation of the keratin polypeptide chains; when a suitable wave has thus developed the reduced hair is treated with an oxidizing agent to fix the wave permanently." And even though you still don't know the answer, just hearing it is enough to make your hair curl. Incidentally, some may be interested to know that last summer the Food and Drug Administration announced that cold permanent waves were safe. After tests on animals had been conducted for two and a half years and consumer complaints had been checked, the bureau was unable to find any indication of serious injury caused by the cold permanent wave treatment. Stories about harm to health and sight were branded unfounded rumors. The bureau did admit, however, that some allergies may exist to certain chemicals used. The bureau added that most of the rumors arose in beauty parlors that were irked by the crimp put in business by home wave sets.

THEY laid frightened, whimpering Mrs. Tillie Evans on the rough kitchen table and strapped her down with heavy belts. She was to be operated on for the removal of a diseased ovary. Rolling up his sleeves the surgeon gave last-minute instructions to his burly assistants that stood by, picked up a razor-sharp knife, and made a skillful cut with the speed of lightning. A shattering scream split the air. Writhing and twisting with agony poor Tillie shrieked until she fainted, and stopped breathing. The swift-racing fingers of the surgeon never hesitated, but continued to fight against time. Five minutes later he completed the job and sewed up the incision. Almost like a miracle Tillie was revived and lived. Her nerves improved but there were deeper wounds that never healed. The terrific strain had injured her heart, and the lack of oxygen for several minutes, when she stopped breathing under the shock of the knife, permanently damaged the sensitive brain tissues. As a consequence she was mentally dull and forgetful the rest of her life.

Such is the story, as told by Morton M. Hunt in *Science Illustrated,* of surgery a hundred years ago without anesthetics. In those days most people chose to die of their maladies rather than undergo an operation. Success depended not so much on the surgeon's speed and the assistants' strength as it did on the patient's iron nerves and recuperative powers. How different today!

There are many modern anesthetics which, when used in combination, enable even frail individuals to receive the benefits of surgery. For example, a spinal injection benumbs only the area in which the operation is to be performed, without blacking out the mind. Nor does the surgeon need to rush; he can take all the time needed, three hours or more, to do a thorough job.

How different, these methods, from the old tourniquet that was applied to the carotid arteries on either side of the neck to produce temporary unconsciousness. Modern benumbing methods are also a far cry from the chewing of coca leaves by the Peruvian Incas, the opium and alcohol of a few centuries ago, and the ancient pain-killing juices of the Greeks. Much of the analgesias cooked up by the medieval alchemists was nothing more than "a mixture of mythology and wishful thinking", to quote Hunt.

Sir Humphrey Davy of England first learned of the anesthetic properties of nitrous oxide on April 9, 1799, but to him it was only a plaything of the laboratory. He called it "laughing gas". In 1818 Faraday learned that ether, chemically called ethyl oxide and obtained from the reaction of ethyl alcohol and sulphuric acid, produced an effect similar to that of nitrous oxide. Godman in 1822, Jackson in 1833, and Wood and Bache in 1834, all demonstrated the same thing, yet nitrous oxide and ether remained "scientific curiosities" until March 30, 1842, when Dr. C. W. Long of Georgia gave John Venable ether before removing a tumor from his neck.

In 1844 Horace Wells, himself a dentist, took nitrous oxide and had a friend pull his wisdom tooth. That made news. Then Dr. W. T. G. Morton performed the first public operation under ether before a group of medical skeptics on October 16, 1846. The next year Sir James

Simpson, of Scotland, became the first to use chloroform to alleviate the pain of childbirth. Later on Carter, Luckett and Henderson of Canada added two more anesthetics to the list: ethylene and cyclopropane.

Different Types of Pain-Killers

Anesthetics are classified as local, regional and general, according to the area affected. *Local,* the simplest type, numbs the external sensory nerves in the immediate area surrounding its application. *Regional* anesthetics cause loss of pain to larger areas, such as the lower limbs or an arm; whereas *general* anesthesia completely blots out all mental consciousness and bodily sensation.

Local anesthesia by freezing is widely used. No, the patient is not placed in a refrigerator or set on a cake of ice. Instead, liquid oxygen or ethyl chloride is sprayed on the local area, as, for example, on an infected finger that must be lanced. The only drawback with this method is the same painful ordeal as experienced with frostbite, namely, the thawing out period. It was the doctors of Napoleon's army that first observed that half-frozen soldiers did not suffer to the same degree as warm ones when amputations were made, but until recently freezing of a whole limb was not thought possible. This is now common practice. No other anesthesia is given, the suffering is very little, and recovery is quick.

Numbing of the nerves is also done with certain drugs. Just when the alkaloid of cocaine was first isolated from the coca leaves, the same coca leaves chewed by the Inca Indians, is not definite, but it was at some time around 1860. Since then related chemicals, such as novocaine, eucaine, tropacocaine and others, being less toxic, have largely replaced cocaine, which is a very powerful heart depressant.

The nervous system of the human body is like a transcontinental network of telegraph lines, with the individual nerves feeding into main trunk lines that lead to the central nerve channel in the spinal column, which in turn carries the impulses to the brain. If, instead of injecting the anesthetic in a local area, the drug is placed as a nerve-block along one of the main trunk lines, then a much larger region is made senseless. Or, if the injection is put in the spinal fluid, the lower half of the body can be put to sleep without affecting the brain or upper part of the body.

Though Bier in 1898 and Fourneau in 1904 demonstrated the effectiveness of spinal analgesia, it was not widely used until better methods and techniques of application were learned. Nerve-blocks and spinal injections have many advantages. The patient remains conscious, and hence can cough, swallow and move different parts of the body. Nausea, vomiting and thirst are reduced. Their disadvantages include a certain degree of risk of paralysis, severe headaches and limitation to operations below the second rib. If injected too high in the spinal column they interfere with the breathing. Individuals who are so sentimental and emotional that they frighten easily in the atmosphere of the operating room must be given anesthetics that knock them completely out of this conscious world.

Scopolamine and morphine, at one time used to produce "twilight sleep" during childbirth, are now obsolete. "Continuous caudal" injection, a modification of spinal anesthesia, is the latest and most successful method used to ease the pain of delivery. Instead of a large dosage being given at one time, the analgesia is trickled into the spinal fluid at the base of the spine over a period of time.

Knocking Out both Pain and Patient

General anesthesia, where complete muscular relaxation, unconsciousness and the absence of all sense and feeling

is obtained, is still the most common type used by the surgeons. It is administered either by inhalation of vaporous gases of ether, chloroform, nitrous oxide, ethylene, cyclopropane, or by oil-ether enemas or rectal injections of tribromo-ethanol, or by hypodermic injections of barbituric acid compounds, such as evipal, pernocten or sodium pentothal. Each one of these anesthetics has its particular merits and disadvantages, and each method of application has its use.

Sodium pentothal, outside the hospital, has gained quite a reputation during recent years as "truth serum". But have no fear! You won't start telling the truth on the operating table, because as a "truth serum" a very weak solution must be given. When sodium pentothal is injected as an anesthetic the patients are told to count, "one, two, three . . . ", and in the majority of cases they pass out somewhere between 10 and 20 counts. Its effectiveness lasts only about twenty minutes, and by itself it is good only for short operations. For such cases it is very good, for it causes none of the after-effects produced by ether. One of its uses, however, is to conquer the fighting patient that fears the operating room or dislikes the smell of ether. Given a shot of sodium pentothal his consciousness and "fight" are blown out like a candle.

Sleeping Through the "Black-out"

With the use of anesthetics there are so many dangers beyond the first stages of drowsiness that the whole subject has become a study of specialists that call themselves anesthesiologists. They take much of the credit for successful operations. These boys that specialize in blacking out pain must watch the patient's heartbeat, blood pressure and breathing during the operation. In fact, anesthetics bring one very close to the door of death. After the first stage of semidrowsiness the patient passes through an "excitement" stage into the third stage called surgical sleep. In this stage there are four levels, the first being marked by a complete loss of sensation, and the last by a paralysis of the heart and lungs, where one's life can be measured out in seconds. At these low levels a patient's life is often dangled by a thin thread while the surgeon performs a delicate operation in or near the heart.

Still very much in the exploratory stage, medical science and research is ever groping, ever probing after new and better anesthetics. Not so long ago it was learned that ephedrine, an extract taken from the same plant as the old Chinese drug *ma haung*, is useful in prolonging the effectiveness of other spinal anesthetics. Dibenamine and tetraethyl ammonium are among the newer nerve-blocking agents. Radioactive products of the cyclotron have been used to produce dibromo procaine of anesthesia value. Five years ago it was learned that the poison arrows of the fierce Orinoco Indians of South America quickly paralyzed the victims without killing them. Medical men found the arrows were tipped with a powerful drug called curare, and since then they have been studying its usefulness as a muscle-relaxing anesthetic. Another line of research has shown that temporary insensibility to feeling is obtained where a stream of ultrasonic high-frequency inaudible sound waves is trained on a local area.

Humanity too can be thankful that the screaming and struggling under the surgeon's knife are no longer necessary. But Morton Hunt goes too far in praising these pain-killing drugs in the conclusion of his article in *Science Illustrated*. He talks as rashly as one coming out from under the ether when he says that anesthetics "have already made true on earth the prophecy of Revelation: 'Neither shall there be pain any more.'" What Revelation 21:1-5 is describing are the conditions that will prevail under the rule of "a new heaven and a new earth", God's righteous and perfect Theocratic Kingdom.

Religious Delinquency

Israel Not Theocratic

¶ A Religious News Service dispatch of November 16 reports A. H. Silver, American Zionist leader, as saying: "The more orthodox may seek to establish again a central religious authority in Israel as in days of old," but he adds, "Israel will not be a theocratic state." Bible students do not need Silver to tell them that. Jehovah God overturned Israel as a typical Theocracy centuries before Christ, and the antitypical restoration foretold for these "last days" is for spiritual Israel. Certainly the modern Israel is not of God's doing nor is He fighting for it in the miraculous ways that He did for the typical Theocracy in the Promised Land. Silver is right when he says, "Israel will not be a theocratic state." Which is only another way of saying it is not fulfilling the restoration prophecies.

Never-Never Land

¶ C. P. Taft of the Federal Council of Churches lamented that religion would never save the world as long as it remained aloof to the daily problems of the rank-and-file layman in the pew. Already the churches dabble in politics and wallow in commercialism, but Taft wants more secularism in religion. He says: "Sentimental wishing for the never-never land does not solve our problems, though the fact that so many Christians indulge in it may explain why Christians as such don't stand for more in the secular world." But Christ's kingdom for which Christians yearn is not a never-never land; it will solve our problems, and soon will make this sordid secular world of greedy religion, politics and commerce a never-never-again land.

"Holier than Thou" Popes

¶ The religious hypocrites of Israel Jehovah God condemned. Putting on a pious front, they bragged to others, "I am holier than thou." (Isaiah 65:5) It reminds us of the news report in the Los Angeles *Daily News*, November 22, 1948. It told of the tombs of 16 popes to be shown to visitors to the Vatican during the "holy year" of 1950. It said that visitors would be allowed to see the general site of Peter's tomb, but that the actual spot where his remains are believed to lie will not be shown. Why not? "It is regarded as holy and only a pope may see it." Yet the Roman Catholic Church commercializes on its supposed site of Jesus' burial in Jerusalem, and allows hundreds of infidels and Christians alike to inspect it. However, the item wryly admits that excavators have found no trace of Peter's tomb or his remains in Rome, but that under the Vatican they did find a wealth of pagan idols and statues and paintings. The Papacy has the same foundation, literally and doctrinally.

"Last Word in Zeal"

¶ At the fortieth anniversary meeting of the Federal Council of Churches the assembly was told that churchgoers had become mere spectators who expect their ministers to "carry the ball". It was declared that the gospel needed no defense, only proclamation, and that "must come from the pews as well as the pulpit". When the ministers carry the ball they run the wrong way, the world's way, and not the Christian way. The churches need better quarterbacks, to get better teamwork. The Episcopalians sense their weakness, and recommend Bible study in the homes. "Most Reverend" T. J. McDonnell, auxiliary bishop of the Roman Catholic archdiocese of New York, frets that Catholics do not know their religion, cannot defend it from attack, and cannot expound it to make converts. He then cited Jehovah's witnesses as "the last word in zeal for propagating their faith". (New York *Times*, November 15, 1948) The explanation is that Christendom's clergy offer a faith that is a strange mixture of Bible and paganism and worldliness, a faith that inspires no works, that strengthens for no service. The true Bible faith possessed by Jehovah's witnesses fires them to zealous activity. Clergy, blame yourselves, not your congregations.

VENEZUELA'S BLITZKRIEG COUP

NEW governments as well as new looks are the style these days. Not to be outmoded by her South and Central American sisters, Venezuela recently decided to change her style of government. So sudden and perfectly executed was the change that Hitler himself would have gaped in open admiration. Just one short hour, yes, quicker than madame could shed her short skirt and put on the new, the blitzkrieg coup was effected in Venezuela, on Wednesday, November 24 of 1948.

Although sudden, the change was not altogether unexpected. A few days before rumors were flying and an accident occurred which set the people's nerves on edge more than the revolution itself. Two days before the coup a policeman in the city of Caracas accidentally fired his gun. Consternation broke loose. People scurried in every direction. Iron gratings and doors slammed shut on all the stores. Even the bus service was stopped. Fist fights took place in the streets while the police were working frantically to restore order and assure the people that all was well. Traffic faded from the downtown section, leaving the busy metropolis of Caracas as quiet as a "ghost town".

But why so jittery over just one gunshot? The answer is that the revolution just three years ago was still fresh in their minds. They well remembered the gun fights in the streets and deadly machine-gunning planes overhead. Many innocent victims lost their lives in the cross fire. Yes, three years from one revolution to another is rather a short space of time.

That revolt against the government occurred on the 18th of October of 1945 when President Isaías Medina Angarita was ousted from power. The army, under the leadership of Lt. Colonel Marcos Pérez Jiménez, were the ones responsible for the revolution. They established a provisional government under the leadership of Rómulo Betancourt. On October 27, 1946, an election was held for a Constituent Assembly and the *Acción Democrática* party won by a large margin. December 14, 1947, was the date set for the presidential election. *Acción Democrática* won with overwhelming odds with their candidate, Rómulo Gallegos, an outstanding novelist of Venezuela. A few months later with a big parade and celebration he was inaugurated into office while diplomats were in attendance from many different nations.

This was something new or at least different for the Venezuelan people, and they looked forward to a progressive era with their newly formed democratic government and constitution. A few months passed and rumors began to circulate in the streets: the government was not fulfilling its promises, it was a one-party government with all benefits for the *Acción Democrática* party, the people were becoming dissatisfied with the continued high cost of living, and so on. Another important rumor was that certain leaders in the army wanted more voice in the running of the government. Talk of a revolution increased while *Acción Democrática* began to lose its power among the people.

On November 17, 1948, army leaders had a long conference with the president asking him to make some changes in ministers and state governors and to give the army four cabinet posts and four governorships. Gallegos did nothing. After further advances were made to Gallegos with no result the army experts decided to remodel or change the

style of government. *Time* magazine of December 6, 1948, states: "The Army gave Venezuela its first Democratic Government and the Army took it away."

The Army Takes Over

The public first realized the army was taking over when the radio at 11:30 a.m. on Wednesday the 24th cut short its commercial and the announcer yelled excitedly, "Attention everyone! The army is taking over the government." Then the radio was silent. Almost immediately army tanks bristling with guns raced into the downtown square, soldiers in full battle dress were stationed at every corner throughout the city of Caracas. Simultaneously every other city in Venezuela was taken over by the army. It was rather a strange feeling to walk down the street with soldiers pointing the business ends of machine guns, high-powered rifles, or shotguns at your midriff. Citizens were ordered to get on the first bus or taxi and go home. No one argued with them. The radio now under the army warned the people of a six-o'clock curfew, while a violation of it would mean arrest or one might be shot on sight.

All rights of the citizens were suspended, theaters closed, no public meetings of any kind were permitted, although the Catholic Church held mass on Sunday morning. The right to sell and buy liquor was suspended and the bars were closed. During the nine days of prohibition the people of Caracas saved 600,000 bolivares or 20,000 dollars according to the Caracas *Journal* of December 13, 1948. Gunfire broke the silence the first few nights, disturbing those who slept lightly. November 25, 1948, saw a bit of excitement in Caracas as college students rang the university bell in protest against the new government. They were silenced by gunfire from a tank. It is said they shot in the air to frighten the students. Not only did it frighten the students, but everyone else as well. One man dropped flat on the street with his new suit and stayed there for ten minutes while his countrymen were running in many directions.

Wild rumors spread (they proved to be just rumors) that oil wells in Maracaibo were blown up, that the army in Valencia and the air force were against the army in Caracas. Soon army planes droned overhead, necks craned upward wondering what was going to happen. Instead of bombs the planes dropped leaflets reassuring the people that the army was in unity with itself and so therefore the citizens should co-operate with the new government of the junta for the safety and well-being of all. The radio and newspapers now under the control of the new leaders assured the people that they are not dictators, but that they had to act thus in order to protect the rights of the people from a group who were exploiting them. Ex-President Gallegos has been exiled to Cuba, and Rómulo Betancourt, the president of the *Acción Democrática* party, has retreated to the Colombian embassy. The military junta has dissolved congress and state legislature while placing all their documents in the hands of the foreign minister and state executives.

Lieut. Col. Carlos Delgado Chalbaud, president of the new military junta governing Venezuela, declared on Thursday night, the 26th, that the army would arrange for democratic elections as soon as possible and that the military leaders do not intend to remain in the government after the new elections. He stated that the elections would provide for a new congress and a new president. In answer to the question whether he considered the previous elections had not been fair, he asked reporters to refer to the manifesto issued on Wednesday night. The inference was that the army considers *Acción Democrática* to have used its powers in the government to further its own ends. The junta president said:

We want categorically to state that this movement is in no way intended to install a military dictatorship. The Army, as an institution at the service of the nation, and not any group, has no political ambitions. When the army had to do what it did it was not in order to act against democratic principles, but on the contrary: to save those principles which are the fundamental object of all Venezuelans, and to prepare as soon as possible elections at which the Venezuelan people can choose the government they wish.

Delgado Chalbaud, asked to explain the situation which led to the crisis, said it was a question of the inability of the government to resolve the growing crisis. He added that the situation became so critical that the army was faced with isolated revolts if it had not acted. He added that no action was being taken against any political party, but certain leaders of *Acción Democrática* had been placed under arrest.

Many of the new ministers and state governors that have been appointed by the junta are those that were ruling in the days of Ex-Presidents Eliasar López Contreras and Isaías Medina Angarita; so many of the people are wondering if this is a new government after all. Only time will tell whether this regime will help or hinder progress of the people.

Compared with revolutions in other countries in Latin America, the one in Venezuela was mild, outside of the six-o'clock curfew for nine days, which irked the business people very much, especially the theaters. Otherwise life went on as usual. The natives blinked their eyes, shrugged their shoulders and went on about their daily tasks. Some wondered if the new government would do what the others promised to do, that is, give them water in their homes, pave the streets, and bring down the impossible high cost of living. Others wonder how long the new government will last, as the defeated ones are still smarting under what to them was a dictatorial usurping of their democratic rights.

The revolt here is just another wave in the sea of distressed nations. They are all perplexed, afraid, and know not which way to turn. The more puny man ridicules the word of God and vainly tries to rule his fellow man, the more he proves the truth of the Great Prophet, Jesus Christ, "And there shall be . . . distress of nations, . . . the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth." The so-called "new government" here in Venezuela is like the "new look"; when investigated it proves to be a rehash of the old. This too proves the Bible truth that "there is nothing new under the sun". The only really new thing that long-suffering humanity can hope for and believe in is the long-promised New World of Righteousness under Christ. —*Awake!* correspondent in Venezuela.

Converting Christians to Catholicism

"When the Portuguese arrived in India in 1498 they found, to their surprise, upwards of one hundred Christian churches on the coast of Malabar. 'These churches,' said they, 'belong to the Pope.' 'Who is the Pope?' said the natives; 'We never heard of him.' The Christians of Malabar used an ancient Syriac Liturgy. They jealously preserved ancient manuscripts of the Peshitto version of the Scriptures. They knew nothing of 'the Latin Obedience', the Latin liturgy, or the Latin scriptures. . . . When the Portuguese became sufficiently strong they invaded these churches, and condemned some of the clergy to death as heretics. Then for the first time the Syrians of Malabar heard of the Inquisition and its fires at Goa. One Bishóp was burned, and another sent prisoner to Lisbon."—H. L. Hastings, in the Introduction to James Murdock's *Syriac New Testament*, p. 16.

Wild Life Tries City Life

❦ During December four raccoons stowed away on a ferry boat crossing from the west bank of the Hudson river to Yonkers, New York. But when the immigrants sought to disembark they were deported before they landed. The skipper returned them to New Jersey shores and shooed them off into the brush. Apparently the housing shortage extends to all levels in Yonkers, for the reason given for rejecting the stowaways was a shortage of accommodations for raccoons.

❦ New York's Empire State building has cruelly knocked both planes and birds to the ground, but the RCA building was more hospitable. An unidentified owl flew into one of the windows on the sixty-seventh floor, sustaining no injuries. Some opined it was a screech owl, as they like to dine on city pigeons. Maybe it wished an audition in one of the radio studios. Other screechers have made the grade.

❦ The brown bear in Chicago's zoo likes meat with her bread, so when a visitor climbed over the guard rail and handed her a piece of bread she gratefully took it, along with three fingers. She either has never heard or disregards the proverb about not biting the hand that feeds you.

❦ Man gets lost in the woods, so why shouldn't woods-dwellers get lost in the city? A male ring-necked pheasant got lost in Brooklyn, in the snow, and perilously near the date for Christmas dinners. It was captured by a family that fortunately had a turkey in the pot. News photographers came to snap pictures, and wound up getting the bird. The pheasant should not be discouraged. Pheasant, peasant, Brooklynite —who doesn't get lost in Brooklyn?

❦ A Connecticut farmer's goose was to be cooked to head the Christmas dinner menu, but it was saved by its wits. Every morning just before dawn the brainy goose pulled the light cord with her beak, turning on the lights that make her feathered pals "roll out". At night she is more popular, snapping off the lights to signal "turn in".

❦ Not to be outdone by a goose, a mouse in Maryland knocked a radio station off the air by hopping into a transmitter and touching high tension wires, causing a short circuit. Service was restored in about five minutes. Possibly the little mouse was driven to it by that twentieth-century pinnacle of fiendish torture—commercials.

❦ Joe migrated in style. Grounded after an encounter with a cat, he was rescued by a New York florist, given first aid, and put aboard an Eastern Airlines plane bound for sunny Florida. He was met by a friendly Florida florist, given a clean bill of health, and released. In case you haven't met, Joe is a New York state robin whose wing was broken in a losing battle with a cat.

❦ The nose of the bluntnose minnow may look blunt, but it is sharp in sense of smell. The minnows can smell water pollutions long before humans can taste them. So University of Wisconsin scientists trained some of the "bluntnoses" to rush to the feeding trough when they detect pollutions, and schooled others to scurry in the opposite direction for a double check. Now when the fish police at purification plants are put into water samples and the two squads race in opposite directions, observers know there are dirty crooks in your drink.

Belgium Changes Rule by Popular Demand

DURING the week-end of November 21 and the week preceding it, Belgium was the scene of many and varied manifestations, particularly in the districts of Brussels and Mons. Coinciding as they did with the resignation of the Government it was not difficult to connect the two events. What could be the cause of such great indignation which could provoke the fall of a government?

This government under the leadership of Paul Spaak, of international fame, had been in office since February, 1946, following the general elections of the 17th of that month, and was a coalition of the two most popular parties, the PSB and the PSC (the Belgian Socialist Party and the Christian Socialist Party, new names for the former Socialist and Catholic parties). As in every country the government's problems and difficulties were numerous and overwhelming, among them being the increasing unemployment, the slowing-down in business and industry, overwhelming fiscal laws, the question of subsidies to free (non-state) schools and indemnities to war casualties and bombed-out people, and, of course, the thorny and ever-pending royal question. But none of these problems was the one that precipitated the crisis and proved to be the undoing of the government.

There is yet another question, and it is a subject that is frequently uppermost in the minds and hearts of this people that has just experienced the horrors of a Nazi occupation, and that subject is the "Retribution". For even though in no other country in central Europe is there such material well-being, this has not caused the people of Belgium to relegate to the background the question of the justice to be meted out to war criminals. In this matter, so vital to the masses, the government has, in their eyes, fallen very short, and for some time it has been evident that a growing discontent was manifesting itself. Blunders and procrastinations, pardons and commutations, have now reached a climax, and came to a head in the two cases which have been directly responsible for the recent crisis. The *Nouvelle Gazette* of November 20 says:

> The 'repression' is incontestably the most dangerous thing that the last invasion has left behind it in our country. Atrocious sufferings and horrible killings have accumulated deep hatreds, forever insatiable. Too much has already been done in the effort toward appeasement, for almost every day one hears tell of the fate of ex-co-citizens who were specially detested, and one is shocked to learn that they have found a lucrative employment in some more or less distant city. One is incensed to see that one after another the most abominable killers have succeeded in saving their heads. One is forced to the conclusion that there exists in favor of traitors a vast movement of protection and defense that must be uncovered.

The monthly magazine *Pygmalion* of as far back as January, 1948, said:

> The death sentence! Our present mode of life is averse to executions. We are, however, up against particularly odious crimes which took place in time of war, crimes which have so often been the cause of the death of our fellow-citizens under atrocious sufferings, by the effect of the most vile of acts—denunciation to the enemy. In such a serious case, and taking into consideration the circumstances of war, pity is inadmissible, blood calls for blood. It is only just that those who have Belgian blood on their hands should be executed.

Jacques Ben Ruben in his treatise on the 'purging' called *Derrière les Bancs* (*La trahison vue par le Public*) "Behind the Benches (Treason Seen by the Public)" published in 1945, on page 73 said:

Public opinion is *rightly* uncompromising concerning the *integral* execution of sentences passed on traitors and collaborators with the enemy. It is *indispensable* to the moral and social uplift of our country that the punishment for crimes of treason should not be attenuated either now or in the future by any commutation, any alleviation or any amnesty. It is not merely a popular desire but an exigency.

It is not surprising, then, that when the minister of justice, Paul Struye, accorded a pardon to two traitors, pro-Nazis of the Borinage (district of Mons) who were condemned to death, popular feeling ran high and protestations and manifestations were so numerous that a governmental crisis was precipitated. Mr. Struye was at great pains to justify his action, saying that he had already signed enough death sentences to give him the right to pause and look back before going on, and Mr. Spaak added for him, "It is less serious to pardon a guilty man than to send to his death a man for whom there is even the beginning of a reason for pardon."

But as Jacques Ben Ruben further says on page 73 of the above-quoted treatise: "If the people do not always know exactly what they want, on the other hand they know perfectly well what they do not want! And the people do *not* want to hear about any pardons accorded to social traitors." That is why the gesture of clemency of Mr. Struye roused such a storm of indignation and protest that the cohesion of the government was completely undermined. His gesture was comparable to that of a man throwing a lighted match into a barrel of gunpowder, for in the district where these two criminals lived, and worked for the enemy, the state of mind of the people was certainly not ripe for the beginning of the putting into operation of a policy tending toward general appeasement and the abolition of the death sentence.

The people cannot forget that these two individuals have particularly heavy crimes on their consciences. They have not killed with their own hands, it is true, but by their denunciations and machinations they provided the victims for the killers and but for their intervention about fifty families would not now be mourning their dead. Indeed, Surin, the other pardoned man, has been convicted of 36 denunciations, 23 of which resulted in death or incurability for the victims. Even one of the judges of the tribunal of Mons sent in his resignation when the pardons were announced, having himself been doomed to be murdered by order of one of the two, and only escaping by a miracle.

Forming a New Government

And so the will of the people was imposed on the government which had to resign, and Mr. Spaak, who was the first to be asked to undertake the task of forming a new government, worked strenuously to do so in the minimum of time. But although there is now one less ministry to fill (the Ministry of Food, for from the end of December there was no more rationing in Belgium), yet the great and seemingly insurmountable difficulty was at first that of finding a new minister of justice, one able to satisfy all parties and all elements.

Mr. Spaak eventually owned himself beaten and incapable of forming a government, and Mr. Eyskens of the Catholic party and former minister of finance was called upon to attempt the task wherein his colleague had failed. Negotiations were long and laborious; as soon as one point was cleared up another came up for consideration, and became a stumblingblock. The original difficulty was now almost completely lost sight of in the tangle of other mat-

ters which had developed. Another two days went by, and Mr. Eyskens gave up and Mr. Spaak took over again. This time, however, it was with much more optimism that he did so, for, thanks to the work accomplished by Mr. Eyskens and what he had been able to do in the way of eliminating certain of the difficulties, Mr. Spaak was confident of being able to form a new government before the day was out. His hopes proved to be well-founded, for he soon announced a new government that included 8 Christian Socialists, 7 Socialists and 2 Technicians. This means that there are two ministerial portfolios less than formerly and in this also Mr. Spaak has responded to a desire of public opinion.

The new government, it seems, will try to put on one side all questions that are specifically political and deal only with the most essential problems, leaving out those that would be likely to create a breach between the two parties of the coalition. In this its aim is to continue in power until about the autumn of 1949, a time that would be more appropriate for the holding of general elections. Neither of the two parties is desirous of general elections just now, for to hold a general election now on the present legal basis would only risk provoking another one after July 21, at which date the legislation concerning woman suffrage comes into force. This would mean that 1949 would be a year of electoral agitation from beginning to end.

So the royal question and that of school subsidies will remain in abeyance, while economic and financial questions will be given the most prominence, especially those to which the increased unemployment gives rise. The minister of finance (again Mr. Eyskens) will control also expenditure, an item that was formerly dependent on the Budget. It is generally hoped that, instead of putting more and more pressure on the taxpayer, a policy which is a source of much dangerous discontent in the country, he will use the other lever that is now available to him.

The unemployment question is urgent, for it specially affects the port of Antwerp and all the Flemish parts of the country and the textile and shoe-manufacturing industries. It will be dependent on several departments, all of which will have to put forth great efforts to combat it. Naturally the international situation affects it too, and so a minister has been appointed to co-ordinate all efforts in a united effective action against this social evil which always has such serious consequences.

The Marshall Plan Administration will be attached to the Ministry of Foreign Commerce, although each ministry that it affects will be responsible for those points interesting it. A new minister of justice has been found, Moreau de Melen of the PSC, born at Liege on August 20, 1902. He is a senator and an attorney at the Court of Appeal of Liege. His problem will be that of examining the question of the 'repression' and establishing strict criteria in the matter of the leniency policy which was the immediate cause of the crisis just ended.

And so, once again Belgium is optimistic and hoping great things from its new government. But all those whose eyes are open not only to the many internal problems, but to the innumerable international ones, are not deluded by the promises and plans of the government. Thousands of the people of this land desire justice, peace and prosperity under a righteous government, but despair of ever finding these things. Happy are those who possess a sure knowledge of Jehovah's purposes to make wars to cease, to satisfy the desire of every creature counted worthy to have life, and to establish and administer true justice even to the ends of the earth. —*Awake!* correspondent in Belgium.

The Nobel Prizes

Scientific eyes turn to Sweden in the fall of each year. There the famous Nobel prizes are then being distributed. The fortune left by Alfred Nobel was about thirty-two million kronor, a huge sum for a Swede in those days. The annual interest is divided into five equal parts for distribution to those persons who during the past year had made (1) the most important discovery or invention in physical science, (2) the most important discovery or improvement in chemistry, (3) the most important discovery in physiology or medicine, (4) the best work in literature of an idealistic kind, and (5) the greatest contribution toward brotherhood of man or reduction of armaments and armies or spreading of peace conferences.

Before his will was published Alfred Nobel was not known outside the special circles of business and industrial research where he carried on his work. He hated publicity. Asked for some biographical data about himself, he is reported to have responded: "Why trouble the public with such data? No one wants to read write-ups about people except about actors and murderers, especially the latter, and that whether they have performed their deeds on battlefields or indoors, in a manner that makes people look with bulging eyes."

He abhorred creature-worship, and once wrote: "I am, by nature, much less inclined to honor the dead who perceive nothing and must be wholly indifferent to our marble monuments in their honor, than to help the living who are suffering." He regarded large hereditary fortunes as misfortunes, because of their paralyzing effect on the energy of those that receive them.

Nobel himself did work and earned a large fortune. He was born in 1833. At the age of nine he moved with his family to St. Petersburg, Russia, where his father started works for manufacturing mines for the navy. He was educated as a chemist and engineer and for some time worked with the famous Swede, John Ericson, in America. Later he studied the manufacture of explosives, and after his return to Sweden started works there, as well as in many other places scattered over several countries, in order to exploit his discoveries.

His most remarkable inventions, and those that brought him the highest returns, were the dynamite, that is, nitroglycerine in solid form, the detonating cap, and smokeless powder, the so-called Nobel powder. Being himself a pacifist, he thought that his inventions would help toward abolishing war, because, as he stated, "When two armies will be able to annihilate each other in one second all civilized nations must recoil at the thought of war and sack their armies."

By his friends Nobel was called a "world citizen" and, because of his extensive traveling, "the most wealthy tramp in Europe." He gave alms generously and helped people in other ways while he lived, and by his will made provision for the five annual prizes after his death. The prize winner in each branch or field of endeavor should be "the one who has done the greatest service to humanity, and regardless of nationality". The prizes were awarded for the first time in 1901, and are now yearly given on December 10, the anniversary of Nobel's death.

Nowadays the ceremonies of presentation are generally broadcast to all parts of the civilized world, and in 1948 were relayed by the All India Radio. After the presentations the prize winners are supposed to deliver discourses on their respective achievements. In this hot-warring or cold-warring world, the most difficult task relative to the Nobel prizes is to select a winner for the peace prize. According to the legacy, it should go to "the person who during the past year has done most toward promoting the brotherhood of nations and abolishing or reducing of standing armies, as well as formation and spreading of peace conferences". Who was the outstanding champion for peace in the worldly ranks during 1948? The deciding committee could find none worthy of the prize. Hence there was no award of the Nobel peace prize for 1948.—*Awake!* correspondent in Sweden.

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

Baptism or Immersion

SOME months ago one of our readers in Halifax, Nova Scotia, Canada, volunteered some criticisms of the article that appeared in these columns entitled "Are You a Kingdom Heir?" In that article we quoted the translation of the noted English Bible scholar, Jos. B. Rotherham, at Acts 8:4-17 and 19:1-6, where he translates the Greek word *baptidzo* as "immerse" instead of "baptize", and we proceeded ourselves to use the word "immerse" with reference to believers in Christ Jesus. But our anonymous critic, in all honesty, commented: "'Immersed,' according to any dictionary 'deeply plunged into anything, especially a fluid—dip, plunge or sink into anything.' You can be baptized by immersion but immersion is *not* baptism. You can be baptized by immersion, sprinkling, pouring, if done in the name of the Trinity, but please do not corrupt Scripture by calling *immersion* baptism. You can *immerse* a dog but it is not baptized. I could enjoy your literature if you did not corrupt to suit yourself. Some of your articles are beautiful."

We do not know the religious affiliation of our critic, but here we should like to quote from "Catholic Ready Reference" as appearing in *The National Catholic Almanac* for 1948. On page 239, second column, it says: "IMMERSION—A mode of baptism in which the subject is completely immersed in the water by the one baptizing. This mode though valid is no longer in use in the Latin Church."

In confirmation of this quotation we add that in the third century special fonts for baptismal purposes were built outside the church building. They consisted of a private room which connected with an outside porch, the latter being open to the public, in whose presence the baptismal vows were taken, after which the subject was baptized in the font privately. The officiating clergyman exorcised the candidate, to cast out devils, blowing in his face three puffs of breath, as representing the so-called "trinity", the Father, the Son, and the holy spirit. The water in which the baptism took place was consecrated by an elaborate formula, constituting it sacred water, a part of the formula being exorcism or casting out of evil spirits from the water. The candidate was stripped of clothing, as representing the complete putting off of the "old man", and was baptized three times, once in the name of the Father, once in the name of the Son, and once in the name of the holy spirit. All this was done outside the church building, to intimate that the candidate was not yet a member of the church and could not be a member of it until, by this procedure, he was inducted.

We agree with our critic that no one would go through such a procedure as the above ritual in order to 'baptize a dog', but, for all that, an immersion of a dog in water is a baptism of such dog. You see, the ancient Greeks would use the same word *baptidzo* with reference to the dog as they would respecting a Christian believer who submitted to *baptisma*. That this is so we refer to the "Vocabulary of the Greek Testament" Part II, by Moulton and Milligan, 1915 edition. On page 102, under the key

word "baptidzo" it quotes ancient papyri to show how the speakers of "New Testament" Greek used this word, and there it shows that the Greeks spoke of a "baptized boat" and of not wanting to be "baptized" when taking a trip in a large ship. From this it is plain that this Greek word "baptidzo" means to *submerge*, as this Moulton-Milligan Dictionary translates the word, and it is proper to use the word "baptize" with reference to all things submerged, whether a dog, a ship, or a Christian believer who is dipped in water to symbolize his consecration of himself to God through Jesus Christ. The fact that the inspired writers of the Christian Greek Scriptures used this word "baptidzo" is significant; it proves that pouring or sprinkling water upon a person is not a Christian baptism, for it is not a submerging or immersion.

No infant could possibly be in the condition of mind or heart that would enable it to consecrate itself intelligently to God according to the Holy Scriptures, so as to become dead to selfish self and to the world. *That consecration* is the true, inward baptism or immersion; what is done with water is merely the symbolic outward baptism or immersion. Furthermore, the symbolical baptism with water could not have any real meaning and be performed prior to the real inward baptism, no, not with any validity in God's sight.

Since these things are true, it follows that the greater number of professing Christians have never had the true symbolical baptism, water baptism, since they could receive it only after intelligently making a vow of consecration to God through Christ. The baptizing or immersing of adults prior to consecration would be no more efficacious than an ordinary bath, no more of a symbolic baptism than the sprinkling of an unconsecrated infant. It behooves all professing Christians, therefore, to inquire earnestly which is the true water baptism, the true symbol, and what it symbolizes, and to obey it now before the battle of Armageddon. And every consecrated person, "dead indeed" to self-will and worldly attitudes, will be on the alert to know and to do the will of God in this matter as well as in every other.

Let us imagine that the confusion on this subject of baptism or immersion in water were so complete, and that the testimony on the procedure of the early church were so confused, that we had nothing today whatever to guide us in determining whether the apostolic way of water baptism was by sprinkling or pouring or immersing. Yet we are now in a place where, seeing clearly what the real baptism actually is, it is possible for us to discern clearly what would and what would not constitute the symbol or picture of it. Scrutinizing every form of so-called "baptism", only one faithfully pictures death and burial with Christ. Where is there any symbol of being dead to the world and to self in many or a few drops of water dabbed or sprinkled upon the forehead, or in a pailful of water poured over one's person? If there is any symbolical likeness to death and burial in either of these forms *Awake!* is unable to discern it. But when we come to consider immersion we see at a glance a wonderful illustration, a striking, remarkable, fitting illustration of all that is implied in the real baptism of consecrating *oneself to God through Christ*, to be henceforth dead to self and world and alive only to God and his Kingdom service. Not only does the Greek word *baptidzo* signify submergence, dipping, burying, overwhelming, but the whole procedure connected with immersing the candidate backward into the water in the name of the Father and His Son and His holy spirit is a most striking picture of a burial of the dead. And as the administrator of the water baptism raises the candidate out of the water and to his feet, it pictures just what God has promised us, to raise us up to life through Christ Jesus.

The Farce of Freedom in Spain

"FREEDOM of religion in individuals is false when taken to mean that it is entirely in the hands of each one to profess whatever religion suits him or not to profess any." That is a statement appearing in the Barcelona *Vanguardia*, June 19, 1948. It is typical Catholic teaching where the Catholic Church rules with the state. But what kind of religious freedom would it be that would not allow each individual to choose his belief and worship according to his own dictates of conscience? The Catholic Church in the United States of America is bending every effort to abolish the democratic principle of separation of church and state. For freedom's sake, may she fail! The bulk of the article from *Vanguardia* follows, that all may see what the Vatican aspires to install as "freedom" in all nations:

CONFERENCE OF SPANISH ARCHBISHOPS
ON PROTESTANT PROPAGANDA IN OUR COUNTRY

A Statement of Principles for the Faithful

Instruction published by
the "Official Bulletin" of
the Archbishopric of Toledo

Toledo, 18.—The cardinal archbishop of Toledo has made known the Conference of Spanish Archbishops' instruction on Protestant propaganda in Spain in the Archbishopric's "Official Bulletin".

"Since the bishops' main duty," said the instruction, "is to guard the preservation and purity of the faith, the Conference of Spanish Archbishops found it necessary in their last meeting to consider the recent campaign of Protestant propaganda being carried on in Spain, agreeing to set forth for His Excellency the Head of the State a faithful and respectful exposition of the facts in relation to the legislation now in force in our country, and to publish a statement of principles for the faithful as soon as the 'nihil obstat' was received from the Holy See on the resolutions of the Conference. Some of the prelates have already done this in a very noteworthy manner in their own dioceses, where the abovementioned campaign has been particularly intense. But the Conference of Spanish Archbishops felt that it too should do so, addressing itself to all the faithful Spaniards.

"The question of freedom and tolerance of religion is not merely a political question but one concerning dogmatics and public ecclesiastical law, determined by the pontifical encyclicals, whose concrete application in each nation or state depends on the conditions existing therein.

"His Holiness Leo XIII, with all the authority of the Supreme Magisterium of the Church and with all the prestige and wisdom and prudence which has crowned the pontificate with glory, dedicated his immortal encyclical 'Libertas' to the setting forth of the excellencies of freedom, its use and true conception, but refuting and condemning, at the same time, the errors concerning freedom, outstanding among which are freedom of religion in individuals and freedom of religion in the state. Freedom of religion in individuals is false when taken to mean that it is entirely in the hands of each one to profess whatever religion suits him or not to profess any." The instruction explains this encyclical.

"The condition in Spain, whether viewed from official statistics or the way of life, is that of Catholic unity. Those Spaniards not professing the Catholic faith, and above all who are officially joined to some religion other than the Catholic, are such an insignificant number that they cannot be taken into consideration by a law that looks out for the social community. If in Article 6 of the Statute Laws of Spain there was introduced an element of tolerance toward dissenting religions, it was to care for foreigners living in Spain, among whom are some who come from countries where there is a Protestant majority or numerous noncatholic minorities. But in accordance with the principles established by His Holiness Leo XIII, tolerance was reduced in Spain to the limits to which it should be

reduced, after the Spanish government had first discussed the matter with the Holy See as obliged to do by Article 10 of the agreement of June 7, 1941, i.e., to private religion without outward or public manifestation."

It analyzes the extent of the above mentioned Article 6 of the Statute Laws of Spain, which states plainly that what is authorized or tolerated is the private practice of non-catholic religions, but that no ceremony or outward manifestation will be allowed except those of the Catholic religion. "What we Spanish archbishops request, and it is our duty to do so, is that what is established in this fundamental law of the statutes of Spain be observed, after discussing this delicate problem with the Holy See."

Since this instruction is addressed to faithful Spaniards, we exhort them, in fulfillment of our pastoral duty, to preserve the Catholic faith in all its integrity; it is Christ's doctrine, and its most faithful custodian is the Holy Roman Church, the only one showing the characteristic signs of the true church, unity, holiness, catholicity and apostolicity.

We are sure that the Catholic masses in Spain will never change to any of the Protestant faiths which they rightly consider heretical. But that does not mean that a public campaign of Protestant proselytism and of attacks against Catholic dogmas will not cause injury to some unwary ones; and it should be avoided, not by acts of violence but by denouncing the abuses and demanding that the provisions of the fundamental law of the state be carried out strictly, after discussing it with the Holy See.

The dogmatic refusal to compromise is the defense of the revealed truth and is essential to Catholicism as an echo of Christ's words: "He that is not with me is against me." But let no one think that this uncompromising attitude of the faith is incompatible with serenity, understanding, meekness and true charity, such as Christ teaches us to practice, even toward our enemies.

Disappointment? Or Well-placed Trust?

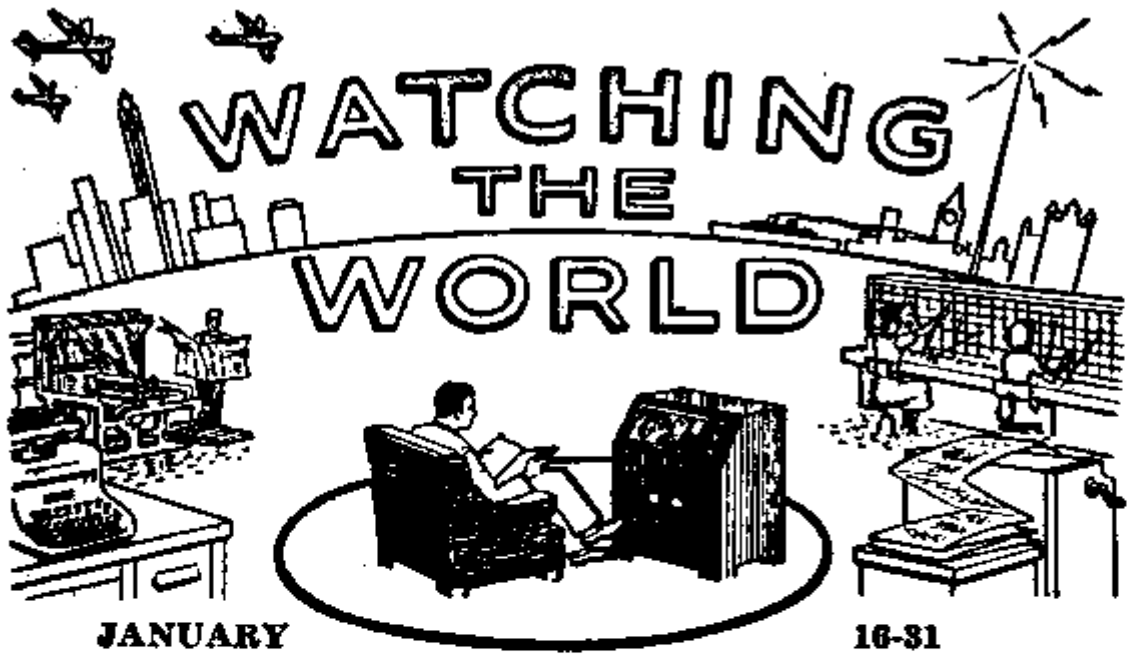
To rely upon men to cure world ills is to meet with repeated disappointment. World rulers in general have turned their backs on truth and righteousness. Futility plagues the few who seek to give some help. Truly then the Scripture says, "Rely not upon great men—mere mortals who can give no help." (Psalm 146:3, *Moffatt*) But if even "great men" cannot be relied upon, to whom can we look? Do you sincerely seek the answer to that question? If so, you should read the 320-page book *"Let God Be True"*, which gives a satisfying and reliable answer. It is based upon the Word of God, which is true and worthy of your trust. Send 35c for your copy today, postpaid.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of *"Let God Be True"* for the enclosed 35c.

Name _____ **Street** _____

City _____ **Zone No.** _____ **State** _____



China Crumbles, Chiang Quits

◈ In China, Communists continued their victorious course southward the second half of January, taking Tangku, the ocean port of Tientsin, and gaining all along the line. The Nanking Central Government on January 19 gave official notice that the capital was being moved to Canton. An unofficial truce group was conferring with the Communists. Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, after more than twenty years of fighting the Communists, on January 21 retired from active service as president of China. Vice-President General Li Tsung-Jen took over as acting chief executive. The Chinese Communists having proposed the severest peace terms, derided all peace bids by the government. They insisted on (1) punishment of war criminals, including Chiang Kai-shek; (2) abolishing the Constitution; (3) abolishing China's present representative government; (4) reorganization of the armies; (5) confiscation of capital; (6) dividing up of large estates among small farmers; (7) abrogation of treaties with foreign powers; (8) calling of a political conference (reactionaries excluded) to establish a new coalition government.

Peiping surrendered to the Communists on January 22, who insisted on the arrest of Chiang before talking peace with the Canton government.

The State of Israel

◈ The State of Israel on January 29 gained further importance when four Western Union nations—Britain, the Netherlands, Belgium and Luxembourg—gave it official recognition, following the example of France, Australia and Switzerland earlier in the week. The Scandinavian countries also decided to extend recognition. The number of states so doing thus reached 33. Further indications that Israel was attaining full growth as a nation were seen in the elections of January 25, bringing victory at the polls for the government of Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion, which had served in a provisional capacity since May 14. An assembly of 120 was also elected. The Israeli-Egyptian peace negotiations on the island of Rhodes after two weeks appeared toward the end of January to be deadlocked.

Atlantic Pact and Norway

◈ In late January talks were under way in Oslo among the foreign ministers of Norway, Sweden and Denmark on a proposed Scandinavian defense alliance. Sweden wants a pact based on neutrality and not tied in with the North Atlantic Alliance. Norway wants an alliance that would enable the three countries to get arms from Western nations in the Atlantic Pact. Tass, official Soviet news agency, declared, "The Soviet Union has sufficient grounds for asserting the Atlantic union cannot serve to strengthen universal peace, but on the contrary is a regrouping of powers that pursues aggressive aims." January 30 the three countries dropped plans for a pact. Norway, however, though receiving a note from Russia asking an explanation of its attitude toward the pact, began preparation to enter the Western national alliance. Russia reminded Norway that the two countries had a common frontier.

CEMA Imitates ERP

◈ The Soviet Union and five of its neighbor nations on January 25 announced organization of a Council for Economic Mutual Assistance. The aim of the council is "the exchange of experience in the economic field, the rendering of technical assistance to each other, and the rendering of mutual assistance in regard to raw materials, foodstuffs, machinery, equipment, etc." The communique making the announcement assigned as reason that the U. S. and Britain "and certain other countries of Western Europe" were boycotting the six Eastern nations in trade.

Paraguayan Revolt

◈ A bloodless revolution on January 30 deposed the government of President Juan Natalicio Gonzalez of Paraguay. He took refuge in the Brazilian Embassy while members of his cabinet seized power, ending the five months of his troubled administration. The coup presents a recognition problem for Washington, it being the first since the State Department expressed concern over the revolts in Peru, Venezuela and El Salvador, and said something should be done to discourage such seizure of elected governments.

Presidential Inauguration in U. S.

◈ After an inaugural parade lasting two and a half hours and viewed by over a million spectators, President Truman took his oath of office on a reproduction

of the Gutenberg Vulgate Bible and a smaller American edition, one he had used in his first induction into office. The president announced, in his inaugural address, that America would continue to give "unfaltering support to the U. N.", and would carry on with its program for world economic recovery. He stated he would call on Congress to ratify a joint agreement for the defense of the North Atlantic area. He proposed "a bold new program for making the benefits of [America's] scientific advances and industrial progress available for the improvement and growth of underdeveloped areas". He also said that capitalism and Communism cannot live together in the same world. A few minutes after the president took his oath of office, Senator Alben W. Barkley of Kentucky took a like oath, becoming vice-president.

Presidential Pay Rise

◈ A bill sent by Congress to the White House January 17 provides an increase in the president's pay from $75,000 to $100,000 annually. He will also get a $50,000 tax-free allotment for which no accounting will be required. That is in addition to an allowance for official travel and entertainment, which may run to $40,000. The vice-president's pay will go up from $20,000 to $30,000 a year, and also the pay of the speaker of the House, Sam Rayburn. They will each be allowed a tax-free spending allowance of $10,000 a year. If the bill had reached the president after his inauguration it would have benefited only his successors, not him. As he succeeded himself he was able to raise his own salary, with the co-operation of Congress, of course.

Oath by Acheson

◈ The Senate on January 18, by a vote of 83 to 6, confirmed the appointment of Dean G. Acheson as secretary of state, to succeed Gen. Geo. C. Marshall. Mr. Acheson took the oath of office at 11:18 a.m., January 21, in the office of President Truman. The setting was described as being bipartisan and nonpartisan. Chief Justice F. M. Vinson administered the oath. Present were the chairmen of the Senate and House Committees on Foreign Relations and Affairs: Senator A. H. Vandenburg, Representative C. A. Eaton; Associate Justice Felix Frankfurter, members of Mr. Acheson's family and relatives of President Truman. After the ceremony Mr. Acheson went at once to his office in the State Department, which he had left as undersecretary of state a year and a half before.

U. S. Atomically Ready

◈ The Atomic Energy Commission told Congress January 31 that in the field of atomic weapons the U. S. was in a "maximum state of readiness". Speed-up in production of atom bombs has produced a stockpile of new-style weapons "better" than those used to demolish Hiroshima and Nagasaki and kill or maim thousands of men, women and children. "We are really rolling," said David E. Lilienthal, chairman of the $3,000,000,000 atomic energy program. By-products which are intended to aid mankind are also being produced. Nine nations are receiving isotopes from the U. S. Russia is not. The report comes at the conclusion of a decade of atomic energy development.

Court Backs Sound-Truck Ban

◈ The U. S. Supreme Court in a 5-4 decision on January 31 upheld an ordinance of Trenton, N. J., against the use of sound-trucks emitting "loud and raucous noises".

How About a Lil Courtesy?

◈ Members of the 81st U. S. House of Representatives got a lecture on manners in late January. It seems they needed it. Representative Geo. A. Dondero, of Michigan, said members should not read newspapers when others are addressing the House; nor should they get up and stretch or walk in front of the speaker. As for resting their feet on their desks, that was not good either, nor the practice of addressing each other, including lady representatives, by their first names. He also emphasized that smoking in meeting was ill-mannered. Many agree with Dondero. It is hoped that improving the manners of Congress will give American manners generally a lift.

Three Billion for Housing

◈ Rep. F. R. Coudert, Jr., proposed (January 24) that the federal government take the lead in a three-billion-dollar program for slum clearance in the U. S. Planned redevelopment of these areas, he said, is important to national welfare and health.

Government Ship Sales

◈ Senator Homer Ferguson January 16 told Senate investigators that the Maritime Commission sold sixty-one ships as war surplus without considering the lead ballast in their holds, valued at $511,000. One ship sold for scrap at $65,000, contained 662 tons of pig lead, which was resold by the purchaser at $200,000.

Falling Prices in U. S.

◈ The Bureau of Labor Statistics announced January 26 that the retail price index had continued to fall for the third month in succession. The drop amounted to ½ percent. The fall of food prices was the main factor in the over-all drop. Meat prices were from 15 to 20 percent below the previous peak. The five-cent cigar was back, and mink coats were down 50 percent.

Alaska Power Project

◈ U. S. secretary of the interior, J. A. Krug, on January 31 approved the $21,580,000 Eklutna power project at Anchorage to meet military and civilian needs. The report was then referred to special federal agencies before going to Congress.

Must Curb Crime News

◈ Three Baltimore radio stations and the news editor of one of them were found guilty January 28 of contempt of court because they violated a court rule restricting the publication of crime news. A fourth radio station on trial was found not guilty. The judge held that broadcasts of information about a murderer before his trial last summer constituted a danger to the fair administration of justice and the man's right to a fair trial. Agreeing with the defense that the rule was an "abridgment of freedom of the press", the judge asserted that it was justified because it protected the "constitutional principle of the right of an accused to a fair trial".

Reno Divorces

◈ A Nevada lawmaker proposed (January 26) that a brake be put on the Reno divorce-mill. He said, "Nevada has a moral obligation to these people to do its utmost to try to remedy existing differences," and feels the judge should try to reconcile a couple before hearing testimony. The couple should also be required to read a prepared pamphlet containing some good advice. It says, among other things, "The old saying 'Marry in haste, regret at leisure' may be turned around and applied to divorce. Many who obtain divorces live to regret it."

Mexico Bans Sinarquista

◈ The Mexican government January 28 outlawed the militant Catholic Sinarquista party, which was charged with being seditious and a threat to public order. The government further charged that the party was subordinate to the [Roman Catholic] church and thus violated a Constitutional article prohibiting "pacts or agreements which oblige subordination to an international organization or foreign political parties". The Sinarquistas are particularly strong in the more backward, priest-ridden areas. In prewar times they openly backed Hitler, Mussolini and Franco.

Pope Whistles in Dark

◈ The pope of Rome, addressing a number of Italian students on January 30, said that even if Rome were to be razed and St. Peter's Basilica with all its art treasures were lost to the world, the Roman Catholic church would survive.

Mindszenty Case to Truman

◈ When a cardinal of the Roman Catholic Church is arrested, the question of his guilt is not a matter of consideration. All the power of the Catholic Church is concentrated on getting him released. In New York a mass meeting of Hungarian Catholics passed a resolution (January 16) saying, "As the outcome of this meeting we wish to give expression to our protest against the unspeakable audacity with which Cardinal Mindszenty has been arrested and is being kept prisoner. We submit this, our protest, to the president of the United States, with our request that he use his good offices to have this national hero liberated from prison and given freedom to continue his work."

Cabinet Ministers Sentenced

◈ In Romania on January 19 fifteen of seventeen former cabinet ministers, charged with war crimes, were sentenced to prison for terms ranging from two to ten years. Five were tried in absentia, two acquitted.

Catholic Teacher Strike

◈ A walkout of 1700 teachers demanding higher pay resulted in disturbances among students in a half dozen Roman Catholic schools in Montreal in mid-January. Provincial Premier Maurice Duplessis said such strikes were against the law, and threatened action.

Famine Threat in India

◈ Threat of famine in western India brought to mind the Bengal famine of 1943 in which a million deaths were recorded. The state governments in late January began to take precautionary measures by marshalling all their resources in advance of the threatening calamity.

Baghdad Riots

◈ Baghdad, the capital of Iraq, was the scene of unceasing riots in late January. The crowds demanded that Iraqi troops in Palestine resume fighting in cooperation with the Egyptian army.

Antarctic Exploration

◈ While mapping 250 miles of coastline in the Antarctic, British officials of the Falkland Islands Dependencies Survey found mountains south of 70° 46′ that were completely free of snow. They also found numerous unfrozen streams and lakes up to a mile deep.

U. S. Blizzards

◈ In late January a succession of blizzards and snowstorms swept over Nebraska, Wyoming, South Dakota and parts of adjacent states. Mammoth snow drifts made vast regions inaccessible. Marooned cattle and sheep were threatened with starvation and a feed lift by air was instituted to drop fodder for the flocks and herds. Some 2,500,000 sheep and 3,500,000 cattle were affected. Thousands of them starved. In some mountainous regions of sunny southern California some were snowed in, while others were "snowed out", having been away from their mountain retreat homes at the time of heavy snowfalls.

New Tropical Fruit

◈ A fruit has been discovered in Peru in the upper reaches of the Amazon river which is something new. It is called the cocona, and looks somewhat like large red or yellow apples, but grows in clusters, like grapes. The fruit compares favorably with apricots or pineapples in flavor.

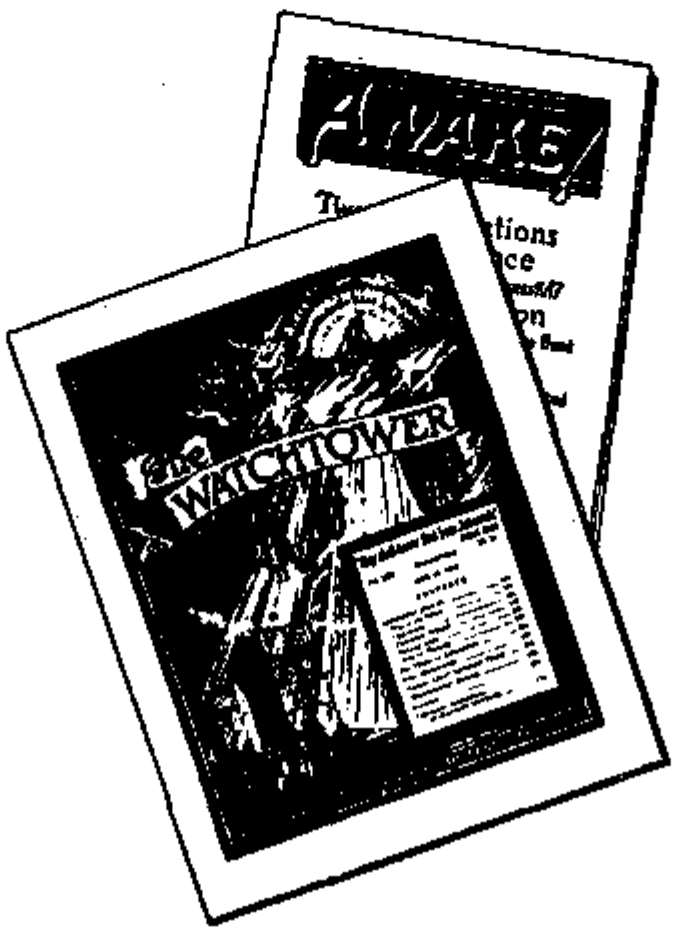
To Conserve Your Time

Time is valuable. Don't waste it, even in your reading.

Hear how The Watchtower and Awake! will conserve your time.

THE WATCHTOWER

provides quick insight into the prophecies of the Bible. It gathers convenient and related study material by use of many Bible translations and authentic helps, saving you much of the time necessary for original research. Read *The Watchtower* and compare its contents with your Bible. It will be time profitably spent, for you will learn how to gain life in a righteous world, a world that will provide time to enjoy living.



AWAKE!

is a timesaver too. One of its regular features is a review of the important news happenings of the previous two weeks, gathered from several sources. *Awake!* contains articles on science, natural history, religion, health —in fact, its field of coverage is unlimited. Would you have the time to enjoy these many subjects if they were not gathered, condensed and prepared for you by the editorial staff of *Awake!* magazine?

You may obtain both of these magazines for a year for only $2.00, giving you timesaving magazine service every week. (*The Watchtower* is published on the 1st and 15th, *Awake!* on the 8th and 22nd, of each month.) If your subscriptions are sent before May 1, 1949, you will be sent a free copy of the book *"Let God Be True"* and the booklet *The Joy of All the People*

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $2.00 for a year's subscription for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* If sent before May 1, 1949 I am to receive *"Let God Be True"* and *The Joy of All the People* free.

Name _____ **Street** _____

City _____ **Zone No.** _____ **State** _____

AWAKE!

HAS DEMOCRACY'S CRADLE BECOME ITS GRAVE?

On the reports that come out of Greece linger the smell of death to civil liberties

Speeding Past Sound

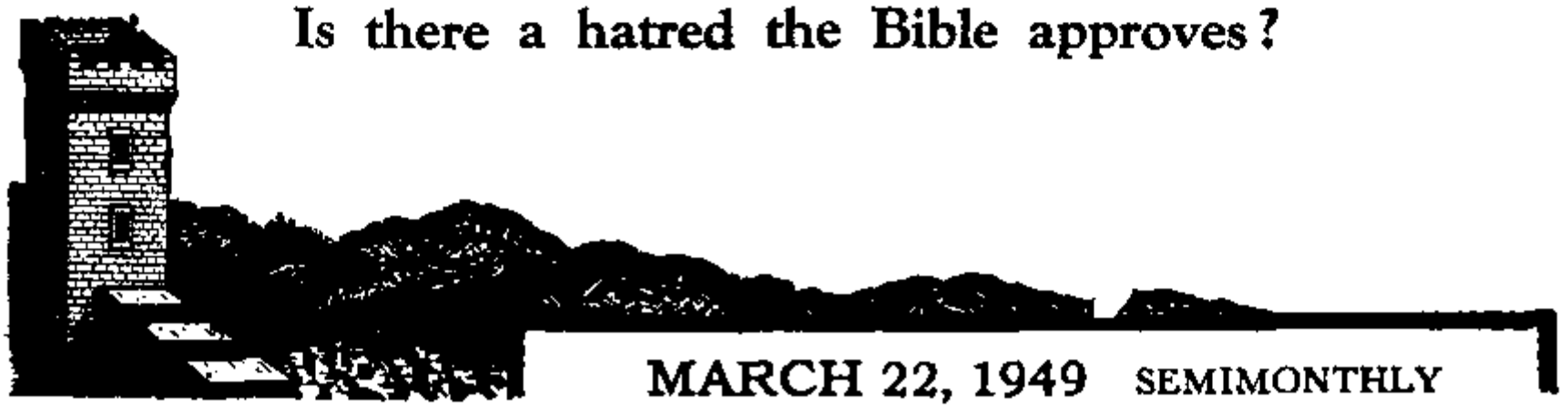
Do recent 1,000-m.p.h. speeds relegate most aircraft to the museum with the oxcart and the buggy?

Vain Antics of Male Courtship

Birds woo and win mates in ways humorously human

Proper Hatred

Is there a hatred the Bible approves?



MARCH 22, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues *of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests.* "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge *pass in review*—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous *New World.*

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, I
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N
N. H. KNORR, President — *GRANT SUITER, Secretary*
Five cents a copy — **One dollar a year**

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before *subscription expires*

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, *623 Boston House*, **Cape Town**	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Has Democracy's Cradle Become Its Grave?	3
Murder by Government Decree	4
Awake, America!	5
Cult Leader Leads Followers to Jail	7
O'Toole, What a Tool!	7
For Feminine Fancy	8
Counter Revolution in Costa Rica	9
Rio Defense Pact Invoked	10
On the Fighting Front	11
Speeding Past Sound	13
Rocket Power vs. Jet Propulsion	14
Higher Speeds Bring Greater Problems	15
Improve Your Talking Machine	17
Resonating the Tone	19
Vain Antics of Male Courtship	20
Posing Dandies	20
Muscle Men That Show Off	21
"Apartments" and "Lovers' Lanes"	22
Graceful Waltzers, Bounding Jitterbugs	23
One Other Courting Bird	24
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Proper Hatred	25
Gilead Graduates Its Twelfth Class	28
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., March 22, 1949 | Number 6

HAS DEMOCRACY'S CRADLE BECOME ITS GRAVE?

IN "POSTWAR Greece". This expression, often read in the international press, is not in keeping with the facts. This because the conditions formed in Greece are very little different from an actual state of war: martial law, war activities, air raids, daily communiques on the developments of hostilities, etc., have created a war atmosphere.

Through the Truman Doctrine, declared in March, 1947, the U.S.A. manifested its decision to assist Greek people in maintaining free democratic institutions. Said President Truman to a joint session of the Congress on March 12, 1947: "Every dollar spent will count toward making Greece self-supporting and will help to build an economy in which healthy democracy can flourish." Has every dollar spent helped democracy flourish? Have the millions spent helped? Let the democratic principle of free worship serve as a touchstone.

It is well known to all honest and good-will people that Jehovah's witnesses are not meddling in politics. They do not conspire against the government within the borders of the country in which they live. Their Christian belief is utterly contrary to any worldly politico-social pursuits. In whatever part of the earth they happen to live, they are law-abiding citizens and true Christians, following in the rules laid down by the Lord Christ Jesus: They 'render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's.' That is right.

In spite, however, of this unquestionable fact, the various religious circles, considering that the conditions now prevailing in Greece, owing to the communistic rebellion, offer them an opportunity for fully annihilating Jehovah's witnesses, applied themselves actively to their iniquitous work. They planned and put in practice a whole scheme of systematic slandering against Jehovah's witnesses. They freely distributed special tracts and booklets throughout the country, wherein they rudely falsify the truth concerning the faith and work of Jehovah's witnesses. Under the influence of such defamatory circulars, the government agents in the divers places proceeded at various times to such acts of violence as are really a black spot for modern civilization.

Empty Freedom Claims

According to the Greek Constitution in force, " . . . any other known religion is tolerated, and worship ceremonies thereof are performed without impediment, under protection of the laws." (Art. No. 1 of Greek Constitution) An existing official opinion of the attorney at the Supreme Court of Justice states that since the belief of Jehovah's witnesses is a " . . . known one, namely manifest; without having any secret doctrines and service and not contravening the common morality and the public or-

der, it ensues that J.W. are entitled to enjoy the tolerance recognized by the Constitution, which tolerance comprises also—in addition to the freedom of believing in any religion or sect whatever, or even in no religion—performance of service without any hindrance, according to the doctrines of the sect they belong to." (Opinion No. 1, 1947)

In spite, however, of the religious tolerance, safeguarded by Constitution, and the fact that the Greek government declares through its competent ministers that "no persecution is carried on against Jehovah's witnesses in Greece", and even that "teaching by any religious doctrine is absolutely free, and this, of course, equally concerns Jehovah's witnesses", what is actually taking place in Greece against this small minority is in tragic contrast with the above official declarations of the competent Greek authorities. We mention below a few cases of the many.

At Larissa (Thessaly), on September 15, 1948, Jehovah's witnesses were arrested during their study on the holy Bible. They were taken to the local extraordinary court-martial and, while originally charged with unlawful gathering, they were finally sentenced on October 8, 1948, to heaviest penalties, not according to the decree regarding unlawful gatherings, but in virtue of N. Law No. 509, specifically enacted for the communists. Six received prison sentences of from 4 to 15 years.

At Volo (Thessaly), in July, 1947, 55 witnesses of Jehovah were mass-arrested while listening to a Biblical sermon. They were taken to the Larissa prisons and, after a provisional examination, they were all released. Fourteen only out of the 55 were to be committed for trial on the strength of a decree. The case was almost forgotten, when suddenly these 14 Witnesses at Volo received summons to appear in the extraordinary court-martial at Larissa on November 12, 1948, to be tried for unlawful gathering. The trial was carried out, and 9 out of the 14 Witnesses were sentenced to prison terms ranging from 3 months to 5 years.

In Athens, on July 9, 1948, 35 witnesses of Jehovah were mass-arrested while listening to a sermon on the "Inspiration of the Holy Bible". This meeting of worship was broken in upon by the police, and all attendants were taken to jail. After a few days' detention therein, they were set free, but were summoned for trial in the extraordinary court-martial of Athens on September 25, 1948. There was full misconception of the faith and work of Jehovah's witnesses. In spite of the speeches uttered by the solicitors, who had thoroughly upset the indictment, and in spite of the defenses of the brethren and sisters who had calmly and firmly explained the purpose and character of the meeting, the court sentenced 22 of the 33 defendants present in the trial to prison terms of from 2 months to 2½ years, and one was fined 2,000,000 drachmas.

What a tragical irony to the written statement made by the Greek authorities! "If tolerance were to be the consequence of modern civilization for the other peoples, it is one of tradition for us Greeks, since religious persecutions have never been noticed in our land. . . . Teaching by any religious doctrine is absolutely free, and this, of course, concerns equally Jehovah's witnesses."

Murder by Government Decree

Recently the Western World wept and howled and publicly beat its breast over the horrifying treatment accorded to Roman Catholic Cardinal Mindszenty of Hungary because he plead guilty to political chicanery and received a sentence of life imprisonment. But largely unnoticed went the murder of an innocent Christian by the Greek government, a government supported by United States dollars. A mere cautioning waggle of

the finger of President Truman or Secretary of State Acheson would stop such atrocities in Greece, but they are too busy berating Communist-dominated Hungary for imprisoning a confessed criminal to reprimand U. S.-dominated Greece for murdering innocents. Typical of the publicity given the Greek Inquisition was the following brief Associated Press dispatch published in the New York *Times* of February 12, 1949:

ATHENS, Feb. 11 (AP)—John Tsoukaris, a conscientious objector who refused military service because he belonged to the "Martyrs of Jehovah", a religious sect, was executed today in Larissa. A military tribunal ordered his death. The "Martyrs of Jehovah" are known in the United States as "Jehovah's witnesses".

Though religion-crazed mobs goaded on by venomous Greek Orthodox priests have murdered others of Jehovah's witnesses in that very undemocratic land, this is the first case where the Greek government has bathed its hands in the blood of these innocents. The *Christian Century* protested this execution in an article scoring the lack of religious liberty in Greece and said that such suppression "must be charged to the account of the Greek Orthodox Church" and that the World Council of Churches should disassociate itself from the actions of the Greek Church if it failed to "mend its ways". Greek theologian Dr. Amilcas Alivizatos, professor of canon law at the University of Athens, struck back and condemned proselytism as "a restriction of religious freedom and a sin". Odd, but his reasoning is that mobbing and torturing, imprisoning and murdering such as Jehovah's witnesses who preach publicly is maintaining religious freedom and forestalling sin. He upheld the killing of Witness Tsoukaris, saying: "Conscientious objection is completely unknown and inconceivable among us." (Religious News Service dispatch, February 17) Certainly an objecting Christian conscience is "completely unknown and inconceivable" to the Greek Orthodox Church.—Jeremiah 2:34.

Protesting the execution of Tsoukaris were three clergymen of New York, a Catholic priest, a Jewish rabbi and a Protestant minister. The telegram, signed by R. W. Searle of the Protestant Council of the City of New York, S. E. Goldstein of the Free Synagogue of New York, and M. J. Deacy, a priest on the staff of St. Patrick's Cathedral, was sent to the Greek Embassy in Washington, and said the execution by the Greek government "violates not only the principle of individual conscience but also the fundamental laws of human decency and democratic government. The entire Western World was shocked at the treatment given Cardinal Mindszenty in Hungary for his conscientious refusal to co-operate with a course of action contrary to his religious convictions. This similar action by the government of Greece is equally abhorrent to us". (Religious News Service, February 15)

Awake, America!

Two additional protests have appeared that deserve publicity. One is a letter written to the editor of the *Evening Star*, of Washington, D.C., and published therein on February 16. It follows:

I am indignant at the sentencing of Cardinal Mindszenty to life imprisonment, and I am concerned with the impairment of religious liberty in Hungary, a Communist-satellite country. But last week I noted with equal concern a news item announcing the execution of a conscientious objector in Greece, an American-satellite country.

Several days have now gone by, during which I have scanned our press with attention. Nowhere have I heard of a protest meeting being called. Greek consulates have nowhere been picketed. Secretary Acheson, in press interviews, has not, by the flicker of an eyelash, expressed abhorrence of religious persecution in Greece. The princes of the

Catholic Church in America have not uttered a word of denunciation. Protestant leaders who are so exercised over the Mindszenty case and over the arrest of 15 Bulgarian clergymen charged with treason have not, even by a whisper, indicated moral revulsion against the execution of John Tsoukaris.

Yet, of the two cases, the one in Greece is surely the more flagrant. The victim in Hungary admitted partial guilt; the victim in Greece was guilty of no political opposition to the Greek government whatsoever. The victim in Hungary was intimate with those who desired to overthrow the government; the victim in Greece had no political connections of any sort. The victim in Hungary has been sentenced to imprisonment, but with the right to a review of his case; the victim in Greece is dead.

Yet in America millions of voices have denounced the Hungarian government, which we dislike on political grounds, while dead silence obtains when a still more heinous crime is committed by the Greek government, which we have subsidized with an endless flow of American dollars.

American protests against religious persecution might have some effect upon the Greek government, which is our ward. But we make no such protests. It is unlikely that the Hungarian or any other foreign government will take seriously our protests when they appear to be motivated by political interest rather than moral outrage.

RICHARD LANGFORD.

The other forceful protest appeared in the Cleveland *Plain Dealer*, February 14, in the form of an editorial. Who can fail to note its clear logic, as it says:

No side in the cold war, it appears, commands a monopoly on the persecution of those persons whose religious convictions do not conform with the ideas of the ruling state power.

The trial of Josef Cardinal Mindszenty in Hungary and the coming arraignment of 15 Protestant leaders in Bulgaria are part of the traditional and concerted Communist drive against religion.

The western world is rightly incensed. The injustice is patent. The trials are a violation of the peace treaties with these former satellite states of Germany. Yet nothing of a legal character can be done to correct the injustice in the Hungarian case or prevent a recurrence of injustice in the Bulgarian case.

Charges and countercharges between the United States and Hungary have reached the point where Budapest has asked for the recall of the American minister, Selden Chapin. This was retaliation for the ouster from the United States of John G. Florian, first secretary of the Hungarian legation, as persona non grata. This in turn was an answer to the dismissal of two lesser officials of the American legation in Budapest at the request of the Communist regime.

This game can lead nowhere. Neither will any projected protest before the United Nations. But there is one place where the west, specifically the United States, can take effective action to put an end to these persecutions. That is, it can do it if the issue involved is really religious freedom and not alone the fate of any individual person. This is in Greece.

If Russia is to be held responsible for the anti-religious upsurge in the eastern zone—and we believe it is—then the United States must be held partly responsible for the religious persecution that has taken a most sordid twist in its zone, in the puppet state of Greece.

While the world had its eyes on Budapest and later on Sofia, the Greeks sent before a firing squad one John Tsoukaris, a member of the sect of Martyrs of Jehovah, the name of Jehovah's Witnesses in Greece, and a conscientious objector.

It may be charged that Tsoukaris was executed because he refused to do military service and not for his religious beliefs. Well, the Hungarian primate was charged with black market operations. And the Bulgarians are accused of dealing with the enemy—to wit, Englishmen and Americans.

Since when has the code of any western or civilized nation included the death sentence

for refusal to bear arms on the basis of religious scruples? Not even in the heat of war did any western state so rule. The Greeks are part of the western system. More, Greece is a province of American influence. However much Washington may disclaim responsibility by appeal to the old myth of nonintervention, the truth is that we interfere in political, military and economic matters at every turn every day and therefore the execution of a man in Greece because of his religious beliefs rests squarely on Washington's doorstep.

The place to stop religious persecution is in those areas where we have the power to do so. Only with clean hands can we then condemn those Soviet puppet states which carry such fanaticism to the extreme.

Yes, America is saving Greece from Communism; but to what is she saving the Greek people? America should wake up to what she is supporting, that the totalitarianism in Greece under the label of democracy only drives oppressed ones into the Communistic camp. Has democracy's cradle become its grave? The odious reports that come out of Greece certainly have the smell of death!

Cult Leader Leads Followers to Jail

Some time ago, in Port Harcourt, Nigeria, G. M. Urhobo sent members of his "God's Kingdom Society" along the streets with trumpets, announcing that whenever Jehovah's witnesses came preaching from door to door they should be flogged. Shortly thereafter a Witness was asked inside a house, the door locked by two members of "God's Kingdom Society", and a paper placed before the gospel-preacher. He was to sign a statement that he would cease activity as one of Jehovah's witnesses and become a GKS cultist. Impossible request! For refusing the Witness was flogged with a cane and beaten with a shoe heel. When police rescued the bleeding minister he was rushed to a doctor. The floggers were scooted to jail. Urhobo called upon the public to attend the trial to witness God's deliverance of his cane-wielding cultists. They were delivered, but to jail. On January 24 one was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, and the other to three months' or a fine of £5.

O'Toole, What a Tool!

It is a long jump from the days of Jefferson and Lincoln, when Congressmen cherished their freedom from papal rule and slavery, to the year 1948 when Representative Donald L. O'Toole, Democrat from New York, insists that the "Protestant" United States government guarantee the safety of the pope. Frightened by a red bogeyman O'Toole wails that a "terrible fear has been placed in the hearts of more than 25,000,000 Roman Catholics". But this fear has not been placed there by the facts, but by the propaganda of their priests. Blind to this fact O'Toole hysterically screams that if any harm is done "to this holy man, it would be a world tragedy". Evidently O'Toole does not consider it a "world tragedy" when the pope's henchmen blessed Mussolini's rape of helpless Ethiopia and Albania, when the pope's forces under bloody Franco slaughtered 2,000,000 men, women and children, or when Catholic Hitler, armed with a Vatican concordat of co-operation and friendship, touched off World War II. Oratorical O'Toole, overlooking this record of Vatican collaboration, goes on to declare: "Our State Department should, in forthright manner, take the lead in sternly warning the forces of evil that our Government and the other Governments of the Western bloc intend to, and will, guarantee the security of the Papal State and our Holy Father." What a tool is O'Toole for his, not "our", "Holy Father"!

For Feminine Fancy

Shopping Therapy

"Mrs. Brown wore an angry frown as she stormed into her neighborhood food store. It had been such a frustrating day. But she hadn't stomped far along the aisle before she slowed to the rhythm of soft music wafting gently throughout the store. The lady was undergoing some of the latest 'shopping therapy' which chain food stores are practicing on their customers to ease the parting of the dollars." So reports an Associated Press dispatch of last year. It adds that Mrs. Brown left the store smiling, arms piled high with purchases.

Bread from Trees

While on the theme of shopping, how would you like to pick a loaf of bread off a tree? It cannot quite be done, but many natives of the South Pacific come near to it. They pick breadfruit from breadfruit trees, which grow fifty feet high and have large glossy leaves eighteen inches long. There are two or three crops a year, lasting for nine months, which means only three months annually are without fresh breadfruit. Inside the fruit is a pulp of high food value, which the natives cook for forty minutes on hot stones. Sometimes a village digs a hole several feet deep and thirty feet wide, covers the bottom with hot stones, then a layer of leaves, and on top of this go hundreds of breadfruit. Besides yielding bread, the tree furnishes wood for building houses, furniture and boats. The inner bark can be beaten and made into thread, the thread woven into cloth, and the cloth fashioned into clothing.

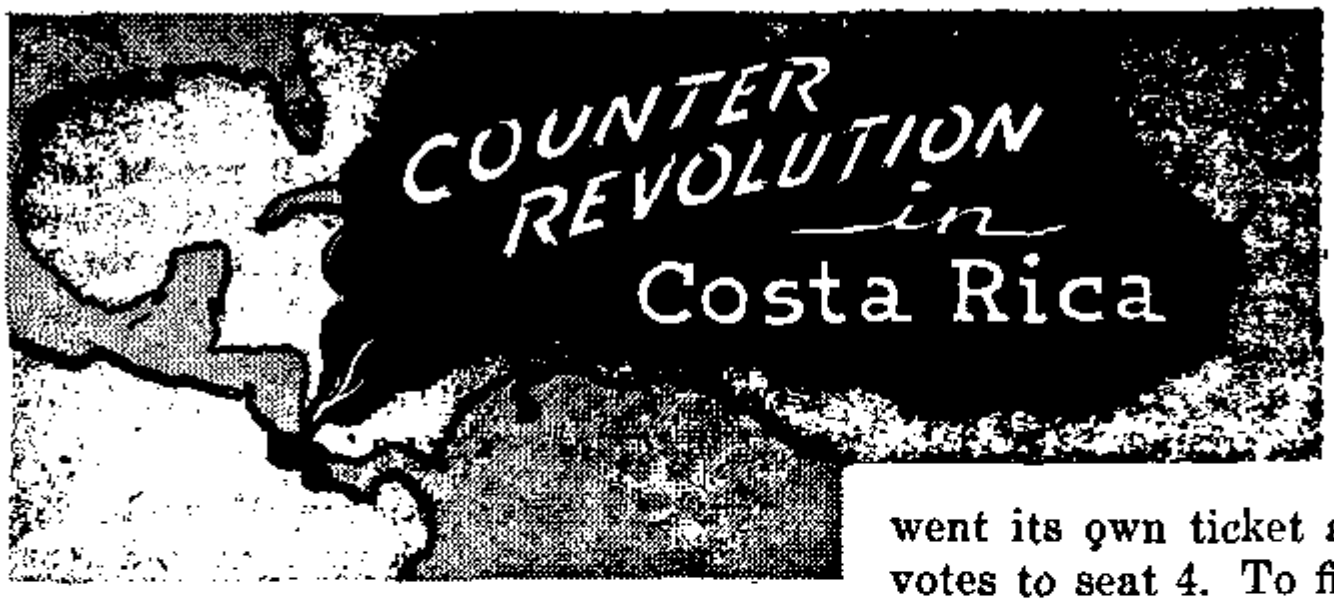
Crystals for Crispness

A handy device called Crisp-It is a small holder of chemically treated crystals that absorb moisture with a greed that is gratifying. Put it in the breadbox or cookie jar and it will drink up the humidity from air or bread or cake, and on the most humid August "dog days" soggy foods return to crispness. It will either prevent sogginess or reclaim crackers and cookies already wilted. Crisp-It may be used indefinitely, for when the crystals have absorbed their fill of moisture and turn pink they can be warmed in the oven. They come out blue, and thirsty, and ready to go to work once more.

This Topsy-turvy World

The Manchester *Guardian,* November 28, 1948, reports: "A London girl is reported to be training in hopes of becoming the first woman professional boxer, but it seems highly improbable that public opinion would now tolerate such exhibitions by 'female pugilists' as were sometimes staged in the eighteenth century. A newspaper report of one such contest in 1788 recorded: 'Two women fought for a new shift, valued at half a crown, in the Spa Fields, near Islington. The battle was won by a woman called Brusing Peg, who beat her antagonist in a terrible manner.' In the same year, in the same place, it was later recorded: 'An extraordinary battle was fought between two women and two tailors for a guinea a head, which was won by the ladies, who beat the tailors in a severe manner.' Of yet another such contest the record is preserved in a London newspaper advertisement: 'I, Elizabeth Wilkinson, of Clerkenwell, do invite Hannah Hyfield to meet me upon the stage and box me for three guineas, each woman holding half a crown in her hand, the first to drop the money to lose.' Which seems rather a good way of discouraging either of the combatants from ceasing to box and starting to scratch."

In Hollywood it is different. There they have beauty parlors for men. Permanents, mud packs, facials, manicures, hair-shaping, hair-dyeing, eyebrow-plucking, everything goes to make the male match his mate in artificial beauty. The men customers, tired businessmen as well as movie idols, are judiciously swished in and out of the places to preserve as much of their masculine reputation as possible. Fabulous Hollywood, the exception to all rules, including the one about 'out West where men are men'.



POOR little Costa Rica, scene of two revolutions in one year, all because of the political ambitions of one man and his political machine! For this reason Dr. Rafael Angel Calderón Guardia has been named Costa Rica's public enemy number one. Having fled to Nicaragua when the defeat of the Picado government was certain, Dr. Calderón and his henchmen (Nicaraguan officials were accused of aiding) launched an attack on Costa Rica at the border town of La Cruz in Guanacaste province. This attack came upon the heels of the national election in Costa Rica when voters went to the polls to elect members for the Constitutional Congress that will ratify and put into operation the new constitution being drawn up for Costa Rica.

At present and since the successful revolt under José Figueres last April this country has been without a congress or constitution, but is being governed by a board or *junta* with Figueres as its president. The election gave President-Elect Otilio Ulate's party an overwhelming majority, thus proving again that he is the choice of the people. The election was calm and peaceful and no events of any consequence were registered. In the voting Ulate's party obtained more than 63,000 votes, which will give the National Union party 34 seats in the constituent assembly. The Constitutional party headed by former Calderón supporters and made up of Calderón-Communists was second in the running, with more than 10,000 votes. This gives them 6 seats. The Social Democrat party, which in the February elections made up part of the "Opposition" that elected Ulate, went its own ticket and gained enough votes to seat 4. To fill out the 45 members, the National Confraternity party headed by Dr. Vargas Vargas polled sufficient votes to seat one member.

But the rejoicing over the results of the election of December 8 was short-lived. On December 11 *La Nación* carried the headline, "Is an Invasion of Our Northern Frontier Imminent?" Before noon the answer came. La Cruz had been taken by the invaders. Members of the garrison there were able to escape when they saw that they could not cope with the situation, taking with them the radio equipment. Thus word of the invasion was gotten in to the capital. This action came just eleven days after José Figueres had dissolved the army and at which time the Bella Vista Fort was turned over to the department of education for a museum.

With the army dissolved a call was made for volunteers to ward off the invasion. The old concentration camp of the Calderón administration was converted into a recruiting station as men from all walks of life laid aside their secular tasks and offered their services to the government. School buildings were transformed into billets as battalions were formed and trained.

Nicaragua Involved

El Diario de Costa Rica, in its edition of December 13, stated that there were only eighty Costa Ricans in the invasion forces and that the balance were mer-

cenary troops from other countries. Since the invasion was from the north, neighboring Nicaragua became involved. *In an* Associated Press dispatch, dated New York, December 11, General Anastasio Somoza, Nicaraguan minister of war, stated in an interview over the telephone that he had closed his side of the border to prevent Costa Ricans living in Nicaragua from crossing over into their home territory.

However, an official communique from the Costa Rican chief of staff, dated December 14, reported that in an encounter with the invaders at Potrerillos, near La Cruz, 38 were taken prisoners, including *Pedro José Ordóñez, Nicaraguan com*manding officer of the group. He stated that he and his men were armed at Peñas Blancas in Nicaragua by Luís Somoza, son of the Nicaraguan ruler. Some of the men that were captured bore arms with the insignia of Nicaragua.

El Diario, in its issue of December 16, carries a letter and three memorandums from the Nicaraguan Legation in San José. In the memorandums the Nicaraguan minister of foreign relations reaffirms *his country's policy of non-inter*vention either directly or indirectly in the affairs of another nation. He also denies the charges made by Ordóñez stating that at the time Luís Somoza was in another part of Nicaragua with some distinguished North American guests. The same issue of *El Diario* reprints an interview between General Somoza and a reporter of *La Estrella de Nicaragua* in which the general admits knowledge of the invasion plans.

Rio Defense Pact Invoked

Regardless of the foregoing, Costa Rica had been invaded from the north and Costa Rican ambassador Mario A. Esquivel in Washington lost no time in informing the Organization of American States *concerning* the state of affairs at home. After an exchange of cablegrams between the Council's president, Enrique V. Coraminas, and Costa Rican officials, during which time the matter was being debated in Washington, it was agreed upon by a vote of 12 to 0 to intervene in the conflict. (Only 15 nations had ratified the pact and Costa Rica and Nicaragua were not allowed a vote; the Dominican Republic abstained.)

Thus the Rio Defense Pact was being invoked and a four-man investigating commission was being sent to both Costa Rica and Nicaragua to make an investigation of Costa Rica's charges and Nicaragua's refutation of them. The commission was made up of the following men: José María Bello, Brazil; Paul C. Daniels, *United States; Luís Quintanilla,* Mexico, and Silvio Villegas, Colombia.

This four-man commission arrived in San José at 4 p.m. Friday, December 17, and were met by President Figueres along with other *Junta* members and the *San José diplomatic corps. Paseo Colón* and Avenida Central from the airport La Sabana to the Hotel Costa Rica was carpeted with flowers placed there by Costa Ricans that lined both sides of the street for more than the kilometer between these two points. President Figueres was unguarded and there was no military escort on hand to convoy these visitors from the airport to their hotel. Thus the commission could form a firsthand opinion that, quite contrary to reports from Calderón's propaganda machine, San José as well as the rest of the country was calm, and that the people of Costa Rica had not rebelled against the *Junta.* The cheering crowds proved that the government has the backing of its people.

The commission visited Liberia, capital of Guanacaste province and center of activities in combating the invasion. This visit came after the commission had been in session on Saturday, December 18. The commission convened with *President Figueres in the Ministry of* Foreign Relations and examined the arms and other equipment that had been

taken from the prisoners. Some of the prisoners themselves were interviewed as well as some of the members of the Caribbean Legion. No newspapermen were allowed at the session, according to an Associated Press dispatch of the same date. However, in an interview previous with some of the 39 prisoners, they stated that Calderón Guardia was at the head of the revolutionary movement and that Calderón had told them the minister of war of Nicaragua, Anastasio Somoza, had promised his aid to Calderón's movement.

On Monday, December 20, the Investigating Commission left Costa Rica for Nicaragua to confer with the government heads of the accused nation in this mixup. President Victor Román y Reyes declared that they would prove that Nicaragua had not intervened in the affairs of another nation and that "non-intervention" was their policy. Colonel T. Alfonso Sapia-Bosch, of the United States, as military adviser for the Commission, in company with other advisory members of the Commission visited Los Mojones to investigate Nicaragua's accusation that the customs outpost there had been machine-gunned from the air.

On the Fighting Front

While the investigations were in progress the Costa Ricans were strengthening their positions in Guanacaste province along the border, but on Monday, December 20, the invaders attacked at another point, this time in Heredia province at San Miguel de Sarapiqui. The government troops there asked for reinforcements and evidently these were able to repel the rebels. This news of a second invasion point was soon overshadowed by news reaching San José that a group of six Red Cross workers had been assassinated in Murcielago on the Pacific coast to the southwest of La Cruz, the invasion point. The official version is that these six men, including a Roman Catholic priest and a drug salesman for Parke-Davis and Company, were signaled to a house where they were told that they could establish a hospital. Once inside the house they were machine-gunned and their bodies mutilated.

This inhumane treatment of this Red Cross group seemed to spur on the Costa Rican defenders. Troops moved up the coast to take Puerto Soley, port to La Cruz, as another division came in from the other side to take the airfield, El Amo, and later moved into La Cruz, routing the invaders into the hills. When the order from the Organization of American States came to cease fire the Costa Ricans had regained all their territory and everything seemed to be well in hand.

The Costa Rican government had taken with good faith the order to cease fire and had brought in a good number of its forces to be with their families over the 25th. From the throngs that filled the streets it could hardly be imagined that the country was in a revolution, and in spite of the fact that the Investigating Commission's report had netted a "cease fire" order to both sides, the invaders, about 100 in number, attacked the small garrison left at Puerto Soley. The attack came in the late afternoon, and first reports stated that the 57 men left to keep order had been attacked while they were eating and that only a few had been on guard. However, later reports from the defenders themselves state that they were on the alert all the time and that they waged a 60-minute battle during which their machine gun jammed and their ammunition gave out. Some tried to escape, three were killed in action, and 39 were taken prisoners. An interesting note was brought to light after these prisoners were returned from Managua. The father of one of these 39 related the incident to the writer of this account, which goes as follows:

As the invaders were the victors in this en-

counter, our boys were rounded up and taken to the beach to be shot. One of the invaders recognized his brother among the defenders, and through this family tie the lives of the other 38 were saved. The boys then were marched to the Nicaraguan border, where their captors interchanged signals with the garrison on the Nicaraguan side and they were ushered into Nicaraguan territory and put into the hands of the National Guard, from where they were taken to Managua. They were treated well while in Nicaragua, and especially the civilians were most kind and showed them all kinds of favors, brought them food and cigarettes. The boys were blindfolded while they were interviewed so that they would not recognize their interrogator. Most of the questions were about the Caribbean Legion in San José.

This brings us to the Caribbean Legion. This is a group of military and political exiles from different Latin-American countries in the Caribbean area. Its head, General Ramírez, Dominican, who had a share in Costa Rica's revolution of last March and April on Figueres' side, announced late in November that this group was to be dissolved early in December and that its members in Costa Rica would return to their own countries and thus avoid difficulties to Central American governments. It was against this Legion's presence in Costa Rica that the Nicaraguan minister of war, General Somoza, made complaint to the Investigating Commission. And in its findings the Council announced that Costa Rica should dissolve any military organization within its borders that was threatening the peace of Nicaragua. On January 6 *Prensa Libre* said the Legion was being dispersed to other countries, to conform to the Council's instruction. The Council has ordered another commission of five members to come to Costa Rica and Nicaragua and stay until the affair has been satisfactorily settled.

Thus again Dr. Calderón's plans to rule Costa Rica by force have come to nought. *El Diario,* of December 29, quotes from *La Estrella de Nicaragua* saying that the dailies of Managua are ridiculing Dr. Calderón's "Revolution". *It states that it was nothing more than* an adventure in looting and plundering on the part of some Costa Rican rogues, joined by a few Nicaraguans of the same stripe. The account went ahead to say that they hoped that these adventurers would not be seen again in the streets of Rivas, Nicaragua (seemingly the military headquarters for the group); but some have reappeared, selling their booty. According to this paper the revolution was against a defenseless people at La Cruz, the personnel of the customs outpost and telegraph operators, at times making surprise attacks on government detachments and quick retreat into the hills. Now they are scattered, and if they attempt to cross back into Nicaragua they will be faced by the National Guard.

In a radio speech on December 31, President Figueres exhorted the Costa Ricans to get back to work and pick up the rebuilding program where it had been interrupted. The country was progressing, but this has been a setback and it will take just that much more time to get going again. One thing that has come out of this conflict is the workability of the Rio Defense Pact. The Council went to work immediately and with its Investigating Commission was able to put the finger on the cause and is working to remedy it to the satisfaction of all concerned.

How long all will remain in peace and quiet no one can foretell. As long as the present wicked world is in existence no lasting peace can be expected. It is only when the Prince of Peace has put down all breakers of truce and selfish, ambitious men that the world can expect a lasting peace with plenty and complete freedom for the survivors.—*Awake!* correspondent in Costa Rica.

ABOUT two thousand years ago Hero of Alexandria, by means of his *aeolipile,* first demonstrated the propelling force of expanding gases. Since then jet propulsion has skyrocketed to heights that the Greek mathematician never dreamed possible. The jet power of the rocket has carried huge airships into the stratosphere, has hurled men through space at the fantastic speed of 1,000 miles an hour, and has even carried the zealous vision of aviation's soothsayers as far aloft as Mars and the moon. They call this the supersonic age, the age when sound is overtaken and passed by. The age, if we are to believe their stories, in which the airplanes that now fly at 500 miles an hour will shortly be put in the museum with the oxcarts and buggies.

However, few people are visionaries. The majority are realistic, practical and live in the present, with at least one foot on the ground. They are not so interested in flying off to the moon as they are in spanning an ocean or a continent. While very much interested in high-speed aviation, they demand a high percentage of safety with increased speed. Consequently, the majority of people are more interested in what has actually been accomplished in supersonic flying than in the theoretical possibilities of interplanetary travel.

The rocket is not an invention of this twentieth century, for since as long ago as the thirteenth century, when black-gunpowder rockets were made, fireworks have been brightened up in many lands with colored rockets. Since the 1400's the military establishments have used rockets in warfare, and in 1814 it was such a weapon that set the Capitol at Washington afire. A century ago an Englishman named Golightly suggested that the principle of the rocket could be used to fly an airship, but it was not until 1928 that rockets were first tried out in launching gliders. The idea was considered impractical, and in 1930 the thought was expressed that the design and construction of rockets had about reached their limits.

Then came World War II and the Germans tried to sink the British Isles with rocket shells and buzz-bombs. The first operational aircraft powered solely with rockets was the German Me-163B, having a sustained flying time of about five minutes and a speed of 600 miles an hour. The Germans also built jet helicopters. England developed a Whittle jet engine, and seventeen months later, in 1942, the American jet-fighter, the P-59A, was flown at about 400 m.p.h.

Since the war America's rocket science, research and experiments have been speeded up in an all-out race for air supremacy. V-2 rockets 46 feet long, 5.4 feet in diameter, and weighing 12 tons at the take-off, 8 tons of which is alcohol and liquid oxygen, have risen over 100 miles to hit a speed of more than 3,000 miles per hour. Based on experiments at the Ohio State University in which liquid hydrogen and oxygen are used as rocket fuels, Prof. H. L. Johnston estimates that theoretically a rocket could be sent to the moon at a speed of 30,000 miles per hour. Explaining the "catch", Johnston said: "All we need is a ship to put the liquid hydrogen in."

Of more real, practical and living in-

terest are the results obtained by the XS-1 rocket planes, in which human flesh has actually flown. In one of these needle-nosed ships, nearly 44 years after Orville Wright first flew his "bailing-wire" contraption, Charles E. Yeager claims he has passed up the speed of sound and flown more than 1,000 miles per hour. On December 17, 1948, Lawrence D. Bell, producer of the XS-1, speculated that it is now possible to build an airplane "with speed two or three times" that of the present model, speeds of at least 2,000 or 3,000 miles per hour. The midget XS-1 is only 31 feet long and 28 feet in wingspread. It carries 600 gallons of rocket fuel, which if used sparingly lasts 7 minutes, but with the throttle wide open it burns itself up in 2½ minutes. Carried in the bomb rack of a B-29 to an altitude of 25,000 feet and then launched, the XS-1 is able to climb to a height of 13 miles.

From behind the Iron Curtain of Russia comes the following sensational rocket news, as reported by United Press from Berlin, December 20, 1948:

The world's first piloted supersonic rocket projectile is the spearhead of a new, gigantic Soviet air force, a Russian science magazine claimed today. The aircraft-rocket was described by the magazine *Vokrug Sveta* (Around the World) as "a flying arrowhead with a speed far in excess of sound", which is about 700 miles an hour at sea level. The projectile was said to have been put through its first public paces on Red Air Force Day, June 25, when, the Soviet author said, "a huge crowd stood awe-struck by the sight of this extraordinary propellerless machine hurtling past them at colossal speed."

Rocket Power vs. Jet Propulsion

The essential difference between rocket and jet engines is that rockets carry liquid oxygen to burn the fuel, whereas jets obtain oxygen from the air while in flight. In the rarefied atmosphere where there is little oxygen the rocket has it all over the jet in performance, but at lower levels the jet planes need to carry only one-sixth as much fuel as rocketcraft.

Hitler's infernal buzz-bombs sent over England were powered with what is known as pulse-jet engines. Launched by rockets, the pulse-jet begins operating when sufficient air pressure is built up ahead of the engine to open the intake valves. Air is then sucked in, mixed with gasoline, and fired. The explosion closes the intake valves, drives the machine forward, and thus allows the exhaust gases to escape through the back end. This in turn causes a partial vacuum which opens the intake valves for another charge of air. Thus firing about 40 times per second it acquired its name "pulse".

Further development in jet propulsion gave birth to the turbo-jet, now used extensively on military planes. The open end of this engine continually scoops in the air and runs it through a rotary compressor where its pressure is built up nearly five times normal before it enters the combustion chamber. The hot exhaust gases, as they pass out, are used to turn the turbine blades of the compressor. Then, by nozzling down the exhaust opening the escaping gases jet out against the outside atmosphere at twice the velocity of the moving plane.

Variations of the jet principle are used in combination with standard reciprocal engines to recover exhaust energy that would otherwise be lost. One of these is called the "piston-jet". Another, the Wasp-Major VDT, utilizes the exhaust energy of 28-cylinder Pratt-Whitney engines.

There is another type of jet engine known as the ram-jet, called by the British "athodyd", and also known as the "flying stovepipe". It gets its latter name from the fact that it is nothing more than a tube, open at both ends, and made of a special stainless steel alloy. Like the turbo-jet it is a continuous duct engine, but unlike the turbo-jet it has no compressor, and hence no energy is lost turn-

ing a turbine. In fact, the ram-jet, having no moving parts, is about the simplest-type engine there is, yet one of the most powerful.

How the Ram-Jet Works

Air rushes into the forward section called the diffuser, say, at the speed of 1,000 miles an hour. Once inside, its velocity is slowed down to almost a complete stop, and thus it is automatically compressed to an extremely high pressure before entering the middle section, the combustion chamber, where it is mixed with a fuel like kerosene. The recoil from the explosion drives the engine forward, and because of the solid head of compressed air in the forward section the exhaust gases can escape out only through the back section, which is narrowed down to increase the velocity of the exhaust. Theoretically, it would seem that there is no limit to the speed of the ram-jet, for the harder it rams ahead, the greater the compression, the greater the explosion, and the greater the speed. Friction and drag, however, place a limit even on the ram-jet.

One might suppose that the ram-jet is the most ideal engine yet developed for the airplane. It is very light in weight. The first models weighing but 70 pounds attained a speed of 1,400 miles an hour. The largest ram-jet, some 10 feet long and 2½ feet in diameter, delivers 25 times as much power as the best reciprocal engine. On a weight-horsepower basis it weighs but a half-ounce to the horsepower, to compare with one pound of the horsepower delivered by the conventional internal combustion engine. In this respect the ram-jet compares favorably with the liquid fuel rocket. The big drawback with the ram-jet is the fact that it will operate only at extremely high speeds, and unlike the rocket it will not function at high-altitudes, where friction and drag are the lowest. So, there seems to be a useful place in aviation for each type of engine. The propeller-driven reciprocal engine is good for speeds between 0 and 550; the turbo-jet, from 550 to 1,200; and above 1,200 the ram-jet. For high altitude there is as yet no engine that will take the place of the rocket.

What about atomic energy as a source of power? Why not fly airplanes with a uranium "pile" instead of wasting the stuff in A-bombs? It is true, that one weight-unit of atomic power is equal to 2,000,000 weight-units of gasoline. And a nuclear engineer says that the problem of flying a plane with atomic power has been worked out, at least 99 percent in theory. But there is a lot more involved than theory. The technical problems that must first be solved are very great. For example, the shielding necessary to protect the crew from radiation would be so great it could be installed only in the very largest planes, weighing at least 150 tons.

Higher Speeds Bring Greater Problems

Building more powerful engines that will increase the speed of planes only brings the aeronautical engineer face to face with greater problems. If a high-speed, long-distance airship driven with an atomic engine took to the air it would run head on into the sizzling problem of air friction. When an F-80 fighter chases after an enemy at 600 miles an hour the friction of the air makes the plane 50 degrees hotter than the air. The XS-1 flew at nearly twice this speed, but only for a few minutes. If transoceanic flying is attempted at such elevated speed temperature control will become a major problem. Friction at high altitude is much less, it is true, but if a plane were streaking along at 1,500 miles an hour at an altitude of 50,000 feet, up where the temperature of the air is 70 degrees below zero Fahrenheit, the temperature of the plane would be 270 degrees above zero, a difference of 340 degrees!

Friction, technically called drag, raises another problem besides that of heat

control—that of fuel consumption. If the speed of a plane is doubled, instead of twice the consumption, it takes four times as much fuel to overcome the drag. Because of the weight and bulkiness of liquid fuels, like the liquid oxygen and alcohol used in the XS-1, some engineers have suggested using powdered aluminum, magnesium or a mixture called thermite, used in welding, because such powders are twenty times as efficient. However, before such powdered fuels can be used it is necessary to find materials out of which to build engines that will withstand the terrible temperatures produced. The best alloy steels would flow like molten lava.

How to navigate a supersonic ship is still another problem that will have to be solved before long-distance supersonic flights become feasible. Present radio directional finders, like the Loran system, take a little time to compute and are therefore impractical. As an Air Force general says: "When you find out where you are, you're somewhere else."

From Subsonic to Supersonic

Up until the time Yeager pushed his XS-1 up to the 1,000-mile-an-hour mark there were all kinds of frightful stories about the perils imposed by the sound barrier. Why, they said, it would shatter planes and knock pilots unconscious. Though properly designed planes have proved these fears to be greatly exaggerated, yet there is a definite sonic "barrier" that must be overcome in supersonic flying. At sea level the speed of sound is 761 miles per hour, but 35,000 feet up it is around 600. Morton M. Hunt, writing in *Science Illustrated*, briefly relates what actually happens when a plane approaches the speed of sound:

It [the air] no longer has time to separate and flow smoothly around the wing; instead, it packs up like snow in front of a plow, and more or less solidifies and has to be forcibly shoved aside. Then, as the shattered air passes by the wings and fuselage, it reaches a place where it suddenly switches back to normal pressure and subsonic speeds; all within 12 ten-thousandths of an inch.

That sudden switch-over produces a "shock-wave." Behind the shock-wave everything goes wrong. The air boils around in violent eddies and gusts; it no longer clings smoothly to the wing surface, but swirls off it in violent turbulence. Pounding, fluctuating blows hammer the plane continuously. The controls —ailerons, rudder, and elevator, which depend for their effect on pressure against smooth-flowing air—become useless. Drag multiplies until it takes terrific power to push the plane faster, into the stiller air beyond. This, then, is the picture of the sonic barrier.

Wings are one of the greatest drawbacks, and a major problem in the design of high-speed planes. If the wings are given an extreme sweepback design the plane is unstable except at high speed. Reducing the wings to the minimum size, as in the case of the XS-1, gives the plane so little lift it has to be carried aloft by a mother ship, and in landing it has to hit the runway at the scorching speed of 160 miles per hour.

These facts, then, show that supersonic flying, although possible for a few moments at a time, is still very much in its infancy. Experiments will continue, new alloys will be cast, ceramin-coated metals will be perfected, improvements in jet engines will be designed, and more planes of higher speeds will be built. However, commercial aviation that transports the majority of the air-minded will continue to fly in the subsonic range for years to come.

Recently a New York airport did dual duty. A flock of twenty-six wild geese made a forced landing there during a rainstorm. After circling the field three times, they swooped in for a perfect landing. Twenty minutes later they took off, headed south.

IMPROVE YOUR TALKING MACHINE

"THERE is suggestive power in a good voice. If it is round and strong, we are more likely to have faith in the speaker. If the voice is pure, melodious and warm, it is disarming; it is subtly and gently persuasive. Good voices carry conviction; bad voices create doubt." So contend Sarett and Foster, in their book *Basic Principles of Speech.*

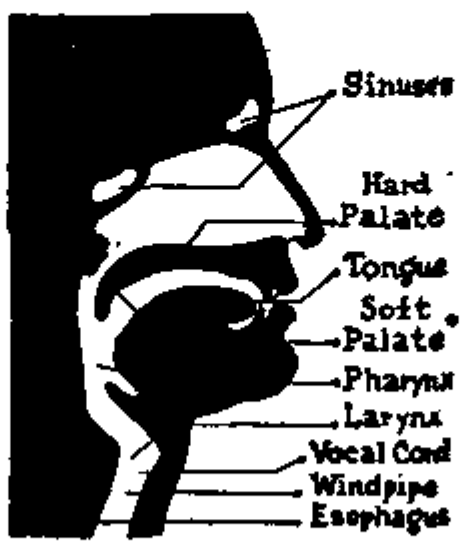
A good voice is far more than a mechanical reproducer of words. It interprets the meaning of the words to a large extent. It portrays inward emotions at the time the words are spoken: the love, mirth, wrath, joy or tranquillity of the speaker's mind and heart. A good voice is easy to listen to, and a voice that is easy to listen to is easy to believe. A good voice holds the audience's attention; a bad voice distracts their attention. A voice that is weak or rough or nasal may draw such attention to itself that the audience fails to heed the ideas expressed.

Agreed, then, that a good voice is a valuable asset, a thing to be desired. Why do not more people acquire such a voice? Training and habits greatly influence voice development; bad training forms bad vocal habits. The person that abuses his voice raving and ranting as a vocal pugilist develops such a habit of coarse and gruff speaking that he is unable to give proper expression to a variety of ideas.

Bad vocal habits can be overcome and corrected as easily as other bad habits, but to do the remodeling job a person must have the desire to improve his voice. Then, one must be diligent to exercise, train and work at it until good habits have replaced the bad ones. Understanding, first of all, of the different parts of the vocal machine and how they work together to produce a good voice (or against each other if the voice is bad) will enable one to tackle the problem of correction intelligently.

How the Voice Machine Works

The human voice follows definite laws of acoustics made possible by the wonderful anatomy and construction of the lungs, throat and mouth. The basis of all vocal utterances is the breath that comes up from the bellowslike lungs. Abdominal and diaphragmatic muscles control the pressure of this air column. Pumped up through the windpipe the air enters the larynx, called the "voice box", where complicated muscles and cartilages cause the vocal cords to set the air vibrating at a certain cycle or pitch, known as the fundamental tone. After leaving the larynx the air-wave enters the space above the esophagus in the back of the mouth, called the pharynx, as well as the nasal caverns and passageways, where overtones are added to the fundamental tone. These overtones, called resonance, modify, qualify, amplify and reinforce the tone. The roof of the mouth, called the hard palate, the teeth, gums, tongue, jaw and lips combine to break up the vibrating waves and mold them into vowels and consonants before expulsion as the articulated human voice.



Truly, the human voice mechanism is marvelous, not

to be equaled by any man-made instrument. Says Donald Hayworth, in *An Introduction to Public Speaking:* "Although the human voice is produced by a very compact system of structures, it offers more variety than any musical instrument yet devised." As with the playing of any other instrument, the whole purpose of voice culture should be aimed at training one to use it properly in order that it be not strained or abused. No amount of training will *lengthen the vocal cords or change* the shape of the pharynx or nasal passages or size of the mouth. Nor is there any need for such alterations. As is, it can cover a range of three octaves and deliver a great volume of beautiful ear-tingling, heart-stirring patterns of speech—all of this, if properly developed and trained. Voice development, therefore, narrows down to that of strengthening certain vocal muscles, relaxing other throat muscles and controlling muscles of the soft palate, tongue, jaw and lips so that they work together without giving vocal interference.

Breathe Properly

Strange as it may seem, many persons do not know how to properly inhale and exhale, and as a result they "pant" when speaking. Since air from the lungs is the raw material out of which speech is produced, it is necessary to have a steady supply under pressure that can be released as required. *Deep breathing with* the diaphragm is therefore necessary. Some authorities say to "pack your air against your belt", which is another way of saying that the abdominal muscles should be forced outwardly against the belt when inhaling, thus permitting the diaphragm to drop. Air rushes in and *fills the lower and larger parts of the* lungs. Using the diaphragm in exhaling gives a full, round and controlled flow of air, and, consequently, smooth, steady tones of speech.

Like the runner that trains before entering the race, so also the speaker must develop these breathing muscles before he mounts the platform. Here, then, are some exercises for developing proper breathing.

1. Stand erect. Take a deep breath, forcing the adominal muscles outward against the belt. Gradually exhale, drawing the diaphragm in until it feels as if it were touching the backbone. In repeating, each time "pack" as much air as possible "under the belt".

2. Take a deep breath. Slowly and smoothly say as many letters of the alphabet as possible. Also count as high as possible on a single breath.

3. Pack as much air as possible under the belt and repeat "Ho!" a dozen or more times with quick, explosive jerks on the abdomen.

4. *Breathing with the diaphragm,* forcefully read aloud with moderate volume Psalm 148 in the *American Standard Version.*

Proper Use of "Voice Box"

Once the art of proper breathing is mastered, the more difficult problem of relaxing the muscular tension of the throat is the next step. From the lungs the air enters the larynx, called the "voice box", where it sets the two vocal cords to vibrating at a certain pitch or tone. In reality, the larynx is a stringed instrument, and altering the length, tension and weight of the strings or cords changes the pitch. When only half the length of the cords vibrates the pitch is raised an octave. Pitch also varies according to the square of the tension on the cords. If four times the tension is applied the pitch is raised only an octave. Or if the weight, that is, the diameter of the vibrating part of the cord, is reduced the pitch is raised. Miraculous, and unlike any other instrument, the larynx uses all three methods simultaneously to change pitch.

Complicated fibers and muscles, to-

gether with four cartilages of which the "Adam's apple" is the largest, control the successful operation of the vocal cords. There is also an opposing set of muscles, the swallowing muscles, that close up the throat, and when these muscles are contracted while speaking, interference is set up and a false, falsetto, strained voice is produced. Roughness and harshness of the voice, caused when the two sets of muscles are made to work against each other, can be avoided by relaxing and opening the throat and allowing the free movement of the cartilages and vocal cords. Says *Basic Principles of Speech:* "There is no excuse for hoarseness. A speaker whose neck muscles are flexible and relaxed, who keeps his throat open, may speak for hours, night after night, under trying conditions, and still have a clear voice."

For relaxing throat and jaw muscles here are a few exercises:

1. Droop head slightly forward; shake head vigorously from side to side to loosen jaw; yawn a few times to open and relax throat; then, in this condition slowly repeat, prolonging the vowels: "Skoh! Skah! Skoh!" "Go! Gawg! Go!"

2. With open throat and relaxed jaw, and with little volume, smoothly and steadily repeat the vowels a, e, i, o, u. Imagine you are drawing each vowel out between the lips as a silken ribbon of sound.

3. Following the rules of deep breathing, and with a relaxed and open throat, read Psalm 136.

Resonating the Tone

After clear, pure tones are produced by a relaxed, well-controlled throat resonant overtones must reinforce them in order to give the voice penetrating volume and richness. Unless a voice has resonance it is impossible to modulate it to express different shades of emotion. Observe the importance of resonance the next time your friend has a head cold that blocks the nasal passages and muffles his normal resonance.

Resonance adds great volume. If the strongest breath swings the vocal cords to their limits the volume is increased twenty times, yet resonance, if used, will increase the volume several hundred times. Resonance, therefore, is an economizer of wind and energy. Moreover, without resonance the voice sounds worse than a cracked fiddle. The nasal caverns, sinuses and bony structure of the head are to the voice what the resonating body of the violin is to the strings. And yet, thousands of people as much as stuff a sock in the hole of the fiddle by raising the soft palate in the back of their throats.

Breathe properly, relax the throat, and train the ear to detect the resonance when the soft palate is down during the following exercises. In all cases throw the sound as far as possible to the front of the nose and mouth.

1. By rapidly repeating "Me-me-me-me-me" the palate will not have time to raise itself.

2. Combine each consonant with long "e", "be-be-be . . . ," "ce-ce-ce . . . ," etc.; combine each vowel with "m", as "ma-ma-ma . . . ," "mo-mo-mo . . . "; combine various consonants with "e," "a," "o," as "me-ma-mo," "be-ba-bo."

3. Start humming softly and increase volume; again, start humming at a low pitch and run up the scale.

4. Repeat words like "Ming-ming-ming," "Sing-sing-sing," "S i n g-s o n g, sing-song," "Ding-dong, ding-dong," "Hong-kong, hong-kong."

"Who hath made man's mouth? . . . is it not I, Jehovah?" (Exodus 4:11, *Amer. Stan. Ver.*) Therefore use the mouth and its voice correctly. Use the diaphragm muscles. Properly use the "voice box" by relaxing all muscular contraction in the throat and jaw. Make full use of resonance to enrich and beautify the voice. Use this most marvelous instrument to praise Jehovah God its Maker yet "more and more", and use it more and more effectively.

Vain Antics of Male Courtship

IN SPRING it is not only the fancy of young men that turns to thoughts of love. Male bird brains make the same turn, to pursue the objects of their affections with an intensity humorously human. The male ego inflates. Some are like windbags that swell up and sound off to be noticed. Others are strong, silent types that become garrulous under the spell of spring and females. Muscle artists display physical prowess, singers run the musical gamut from classical serenades to raucous jazz, graceful waltzers and bounding jitterbugs alike strut their stuff on the dance floors of forest and field. Dandies pose in their flashiest feathered finery, other sly lads cater to selfish instincts by bringing gifts, while still others lure their lady friends to secluded "lovers' lanes".

To this giddy whirl of male courtship the females are amazingly indifferent—up to a point. Ungallant observers might hurl the cruel barb that they only play "hard to get", but the slur that the female bird brain works in such devious channels cannot be proved. Maybe it just takes time to fan the spark of love to flaming passion. But obviously the male suitor is genuinely shocked at her resistance of such a dashing fellow as he, and seems to question her sanity. But he is big, overlooks her shortcomings, and patiently endures the whims of a girlish heart and the density of a female mind. Recovering from the wound her rebuff inflicted on his male ego, and with strong heart thumping amorously to win the fair lady, he repeats his proposal, only with a greater fervor born of her dull indifference or coy shyness. He gives her a second chance, and a third, and a thirtieth if necessary. And eventually the female comes to her senses and falls, and once more love is triumphant. But now for a closer look at some of these great lovers in action.

Posing Dandies

Brilliantly colored males like to strike unusual stances in courtship. Look at the peacock. When he approaches a female with the love-light shining in his eye he erects and spreads the train feathers attached to his back, impressively displaying the striking eye-spots or ocelli on these waving plumes. But note the dramatic flair with which this showman flashes his fine feathers. After he has this display erected, he walks backward toward the lucky lady, presenting only a drab rear view of his body and the dull-brown underside of the great feather fan. Then when right upon her he suddenly whirls around to bowl her over with his dazzling splendor, screaming as he does so and rapidly vibrating the great fan overhead till it patters like raindrops. Then he stands before her with bowed head, humble in his greatness, while she drinks in his breath-taking magnificence. At least, that is what any sane Miss Peacock would be doing. But oftentimes the stupid thing seems oblivious of the earth-shaking spectacle. How she could think of her stomach at such a time is unimaginable, but there she is wandering off looking for food just as though a lovesick suitor that had just pitched his heart at her feet were nowhere within a thousand miles. It would be no more surprising if she had said ho-hum and yawned.

Some male suitors blush. For example, the turkey gobbler struts with tail up, wings down, and head and neck and fleshy wattle a fiery red. Swinhoe's pheasant not only gets red in the face when excited by a female, but the upper part of his face area rises like a pair

of horns, and he acts like a gay devil as he rushes and whirls around his prospective mate, hissing angrily. A lover not to be denied. Definitely the caveman type. Not all cosmetic-minded birds have painted faces; some specialize on painted mouths. As the red-breasted merganser spreads his head crest and curtsies and bows he keeps his mouth wide open, for inside it is a flaming red.

The king bird of paradise is a rare beauty of many colors, with a middle pair of tail feathers that are mere slender stalks topped by a curious, curled disc of emerald green. After a few warm-up displays of his wings, he puts them to his side and opens and closes the fanlike side plumes attached to his flanks, fans out his short tail over his back and sways his body, which waves the green discs on the tail-wires that are ten inches overhead. All the while he is singing his melodious warbling song, and at the climax he crouches and streams out the low bubbling, gurgling notes without once closing his widely opened bill or hiding the extraordinary light green of his mouth. This king bird of paradise has another show for the female, and it takes us into the subject of the

Muscle Men That Show Off

From right-side-up position he drops under the perch, to walk back and forth in this inverted position with wings spread. Suddenly he closes his wings and lets his body fall straight down, his blue legs stretching full length while his feet cling to the perch. As he gently sways and hangs by his toes from the bar the little acrobat sings without letup.

The males of fast-flying falcons hurl themselves straight at their mates to exhibit their speed. Nighthawks will climb five hundred feet, then close their wings and streak down in a spectacular dive. Different species of ducks will kick up jets of water, put on diving displays, or come in to make a big splash with a one-point landing on their tail, all to attract the notice of some female duck.

The wise old owls lose some of their reputation when their ludicrous courtship is observed. They nod and bow and waggle their ball-like heads, all the while weirdly muttering uncouth noises, with soft coos and lusty hoots and laughter injected at random. Most males lean heavily upon their physical accomplishment to win their damsels. The short-eared owl will catch his lady's eye, shoot skyward, then dart earthward in a series of power dives, blasting out about fifteen shrill toots to each dive, and will noisily clap his wings together as though to encourage applause.

On one occasion a great horned owl had gone through his courtship routine, bowing, jigging, hopping, even putting on an aerial circus of stunt flying, all accompanied by the furious snapping of his beak. He got nowhere. He tried getting cozy and swooped in to caress her with his beak. She hunched up and hissed him off. Half-heartedly, he went through a few more dance steps and nodded and waggled his wise old head. Useless. Then a rabbit happened by. Like silent death he floated out and down and in one terrible but graceful motion snatched up this dinner and presented it to his love. That did it. After she had dined, the male danced, and this time she joined him. She doesn't believe in living on love. Like some men, the way to her heart is routed through the stomach.

Gifts in Courtship

Mr. Horned Owl is not the only one that knows a nice dinner breaks down feminine resistance. In common

terns the males and females are virtually identical. So the male marches along the beach with a fish in his beak. If another tern comes up and accepts it properly, he knows he has found his lady. He forthwith bows and scrapes out a hole in the sand for a nest. In the case of some penguins the male will lay a stone at the feet of a prospective mate.

In the last instance the gift of the male suggests nest-building, as penguin nests are made of stones. Such gifts are commonplace, each species offering gifts adaptable to their nesting habits. Warblers offer twigs; the herons and spoonbills offer sticks. The giving is mutual with the great crested grebes. After a preliminary ceremony of head-shaking, the hen dives, followed by the cock. When they reappear they are about twenty-five yards apart, and each has a bit of weed in its mouth. Sighting each other, they make a rush as though to fling themselves together in a lovers' embrace; but about a yard apart they slam on the brakes and sit erect on their tails, treading water and drawing close till they touch, the gift weed still in the poised beaks. These gifts that suggest nest-building are somewhat like the down payment on a rose-covered cottage.

"Apartments" and "Lovers' Lanes"

Some bird cads shun nest-building and domestic cares, but cling to their freedom and invite the females to their "apartment". The argus pheasant, male, clears a few square yards of forest floor as his "wooing parlor", and calls at intervals to advertise the presence of an eligible bachelor. When the females succumb and appear, he spreads his lengthened wing and tail feathers to present a patterned surface of eye-spots not unlike the peacock's display. But to flash this array of color most effectively the gentleman has to duck his head under his wing, which means he cannot see his audience. It may walk out on him, as she frequently does. So he pokes his curious head through the feathered curtain to see when the love-light burns brightly in her eye and mating may take place.

The ruffed grouse is another that sets up his parlor in the woods and drums up feminine interest. Daily he mounts his chosen log and beats his wings against the air in such a way that a resonant drumming sound rolls through the forest glades. When the females come to his log he spreads his tail, raises his ruff, struts, and finally rushes for the female, rapidly shaking his head from side to side as he charges.

The bowerbird is a woman-chaser, but she asks for it by coming to his "lovers' lane". The bower he builds is not a nest, but is a playground for courtship antics, and its construction differs with different species of these Australian birds. In some species it is a lane or tunnel formed by two rows of upright twigs that come together at the top, and the open ends are decorated with bright-colored feathers, shells, leaves and other objects. Some of the bowers are three feet long.

The most remarkable bowers are built by the gardener bowerbird. Around a young sapling and several inches from its base he puts a circle of twigs, leaning them in to the sapling to make it the center pole of his conical hut or wigwam. For these twigs, some of which are two feet high, he uses the slender stems of orchids, which stay alive for a long time and even continue to bloom. At the entrance he makes a meadow of moss and on this scatters flower petals, bright leaves, fruits, fungi and insects. Thereafter he tends his garden, replacing the ornaments as they wither or fade. Newton's bowerbird makes a similar conical hut, only it is sometimes eight feet high, and its walls are decorated with flowers and fruit, and smaller huts are erected around the large one. In and out of these bowers the lovers chase each other in ecstasies of excitement.

Musicians and Inflated Lovers

Little Tommy Tucker sang for his supper, but songbirds sing for a mate. The males return earlier than the females from winter quarters, take up territory, hold it against interlopers, then when the females arrive he attracts his mate by captivating serenades. Many of these singers delight human ears, as well as the ears of feathered females; but some males lure mates with "music" that should offend the very air. For instance, a game bird called capercaillie raises such a din and becomes so obsessed with excitement that the "song" causes blood vessels to become turgid and he is temporarily deafened. It is fortunate that he cannot hear his own jazzy uproar, but it can be unfortunate also, as hunters find it easy to stalk him at such times.

Other bird musicians swell up like bass drums and boom noisily. Well known among these inflated lovers is the prairie chicken. In early morning hours scores of the birds will gather on knolls. The males do a curious little dance, drop wings, elevate tails, throw the pointed feathers on the sides of the neck forward like horns, and inflate the two yellow sacs on each side of the neck till they look like oranges. Then the males dash in among the females, expelling as they do so the air from the sacs to make a hollow booming noise that will carry two miles.

One of these bird "balloons" seems to lose his head over his love-making. It is the great bustard. He inflates an air cushion around his neck, at the same time erecting bristlelike feathers and drawing his head down and back between his shoulders. The head almost disappears in feathers and air cushion. Not satisfied, he makes the spectacle more curious by hoisting his tail over his back till the under tail-coverts form a billowy mass of white feathers. Now this feathered contortionist minces toward a female, solemnly utters a series of low grunts. This passionate outburst off his inflated chest, and being usually ignored, he is deflated to normal shape. Other birds blow up similar balloons, only they are frequently bare of feathers and brightly colored. The great frigate bird inflates a scarlet pouch under its throat that is as big as its body, and the adjutant stork has a similar red or red-and-black display. They look more grotesque than beautiful, but there is no denying they attract attention. In courtship that is vital. Noticed and spurned is better than not noticed.

Graceful Waltzers, Bounding Jitterbugs

The courting ostrich surprises onlookers with his gracefulness. He opens his wings and shakes his gorgeous plumes, then performs a sort of springy waltz before his lady. If she accepts this invitation to dance, he spreads his creamy canopy of feathers over her and the two huge avians glide along so lightly and gracefully together that they look like bundles of feathers floating on air. In jarring change of pace, we look in on a dance that is strictly stag. It is held by male ruffs, shore birds, that assemble on a hill and dance animatedly, whirring around like dervishes, and then sparring and jousting one another. But when the ladies crash the dance the males drop motionless to the ground, overwhelmed by their presence. They touch beak to ground, display to the fullest ear-tufts and neck-ruff, and seem in a trance. When he snaps out of it he usually looks around with dazed expression to find that his girl friend has walked out on him. But he knows she will be back.

Our next dance floor is limbs in the trees on the Aru islands. There the beautiful lesser birds of paradise gather for a ball. With his penetrating cries as dance music, he will assemble with his fellows and arch his wings and bend his tail in under the branch. With a quick rustle, the gorgeous golden side plumes are thrust up and forward to form an

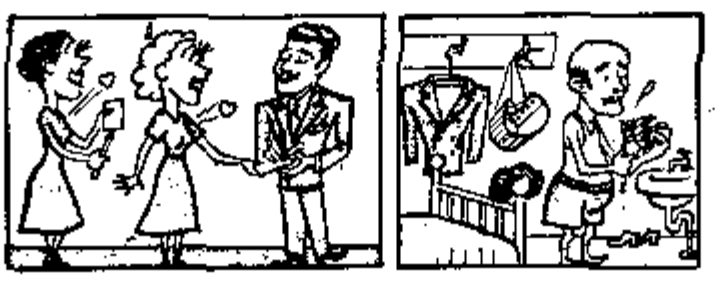
arched cascade over the back. The preliminaries over, he holds this position and starts to hop wildly forward and backward along the branch, crying out harshly all the while, and intermittently beats time with his beak on the bough.

But the real timekeeper is a small manakin, a perching bird, of South America. The natives call it the *bailador,* or dancer. Once two male *bailadors* were observed on a bare twig, singing and dancing. They were a foot apart and were *alternately jumping about two feet* into the air, always landing on the spot whence they took off. Their timing was perfect. One jumped the instant the other landed, and each accompanied himself with the tune of to-le-do—to-le-do, sounding *to* as he crouched to spring, *le* while in the air, and *do* as he landed.

Cranes must be labeled jitterbugs. They pair off, male and female, for the dance. As whooping cranes approach they pump their heads up and down in the best jitterbug style, wings flap aimlessly, then bills point skyward as they leap stiff-legged three feet into the air. So goes the dance, heads bowing and *pumping,* bodies bouncing on stiff legs like pogo sticks. Then they separate, only to rush together again for a few final bows and super-jumps. Sandhill cranes dance similarly, only they add pirouettes to their fantastic leaping. Only a pair may start to dance, but their comically grave and ceremonious bows *and ludicrous jumping* seem contagious, and soon an entire flock will be bobbing and bouncing in a jitterbug contest. Rug-cutters de luxe, these crane lads and lassies.

One Other Courting Bird

In birds these antics of courtship are laughable. But stop and reflect a moment: doesn't it have a familiar ring, even to persons not up on their bird lore? Can't you note similar male ego and vanity in human creatures? Don't posing dandies preen before mirrors, wave hair, use perfume, use belts to hoist *big bellies up into little chests,* don suits with padded shoulders, wear elevated shoes to make them taller than she, all to strut like a peacock? Many male birds have bright feathers for courtship but lose them at molting time; so the human dandies after the conquest shed their coat and their shoulders come off *with it, elastic belt comes off and "chest"* falls, shoes off and they come to earth shorter than she. Clothes do make such men; also make them "wolves in sheik's clothing". Grotesque zoot suits at least attract attention. Some courting men inflate and puff up, noisily brag and blow off about themselves to impress women. Others locate on street corners, whistle and call to passing women, invite them to apartments or lovers' lanes, serenade or croon or croak out obsessing jazz to weave a spell and make the conquest without chafing domestic ties. Gifts, from mink coats to flowers and candy and dinners, are used by man and bird alike. Some of the modern dance antics *are as ludicrous and unmanly as those* of the jitterbugging cranes. And as for the male birds that pose chestily and perform feats of strength, are they any more vain than the muscle men that paint and oil bodies and pose for pictures in strength magazines or parade with outthrust chests on public beaches and deliberately choose such public places to perform acrobatics to be seen of women? Vain male birds! Vain male humans! Vain in the sense of pride and conceit. But the antics are not in vain as to results. Both female birds and female humans eventually fall.



No wonder baffled parents seek to explain the mysteries of human sex to their curious offspring by telling of the bees and the birds!

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

Proper Hatred

A LETTER-WRITER, who signs himself "a reader", writes us to say: "No Christian would cartoon people. . . . Christ said love your enemies, pray for them that despitefully use you. But you folks show hate instead of love, for cartoons originated from hate. . . . You will never find in the New Testament one trace of the hate you folks show among Christ or his disciples. Christ prayed Father forgive them for they know not what they do. He did not show hate and cartoon his enemies."

There is a proper hatred, and God exercises that, and in this His devoted people must be imitators of Him. God hates hypocrisy, because hypocrites are workers of inquity. The 'man after God's own heart', King David, wrote, at Psalm 5:5, 6: "The arrogant shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity. Thou wilt destroy them that speak lies: Jehovah abhorreth the bloodthirsty and deceitful man." (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) A hypocrite is a vile person, and a gang of hypocrites working together increases the burdens of the deceived.

The greatest instrument for the practice and work of hypocrisy is that which is called "religion". Hypocrisy came into vogue by and through the Devil's religion. It was in the days of Adam's grandson Enos that Satan began to mock and reproach God by inducing men to organize a hypocritical religion and in it "to call upon the name of Jehovah". (Genesis 4:26, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) But Hebrews, chapter eleven, shows that this religious movement was without real faith in Jehovah as God, and hence in due time the flood came and took such false worshipers away, with only Noah and his household of true worshipers being carried over alive through the flood.

Now that hypocrisy is the greatest crime committed against God and that it deserves the greatest punishment, and that the clergy of Christendom and the principal ones of their religions flocks are the greatest hypocrites of all, is clearly proved by the testimony and denunciation by Jesus Christ himself. Yes, in His sermon on the mount Jesus did tell His disciples to love their enemies, bless those that cursed them, and pray for them that persecuted the Christians. (Matthew 5:43, 44) But this same Jesus, after more than three years of contact with the religious clergy of His day, went to denouncing them in the strongest of terms. Is it cartooning a person in picture language to call him a whitewashed tomb? And yet Jesus said: "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness."

Is it cartooning in words to call persons snakes and vipers? And yet Jesus, who, according to Luke 23:34, said, "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do," said a few days before this: "Ye blind guides, that strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel! Ye serpents, ye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the judgment of hell [Gehenna]?" (Matthew 23:24-33, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) For such verbal cartooning shall we accuse Jesus of contradicting

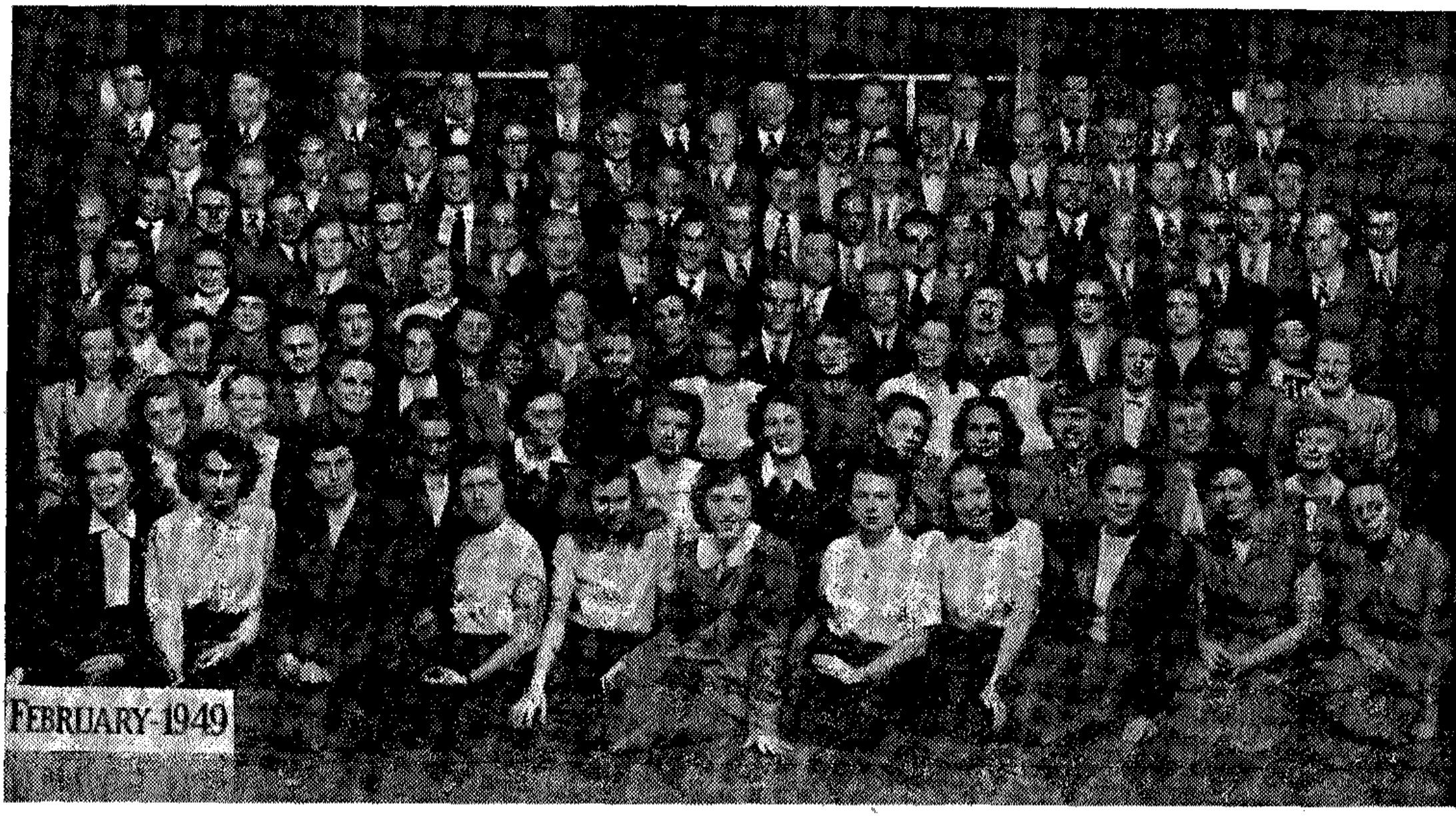
himself and teaching His disciples an improper kind of hatred?

Jesus at times quoted from the prophecy of Jeremiah, and centuries before Christ this prophet Jeremiah denounced the same clergy class of religionists, saying to the organization of Israel: "How dare you say, 'I am not stained, I have not sought the Baals'? Look at your life in the Valley, think how you have carried on: you are a swift young camel, that doubles on her tracks, a heifer running wild in the wold, heated with passion, snuffing the breeze, in the rutting season—who can control her? No male need trouble to search for her; all can find her at mating-time." (Jeremiah 2:23, 24, *Moffatt*) This shows that Jeremiah was ahead of Jesus in cartooning the religious hypocrites with pictorial language and exposing them to the contempt that they deserved.

Finally, there was Jesus' beloved apostle, John the son of Zebedee. This was the disciple who wrote so much concerning Jesus' admonitions to love one's brethren. Nevertheless, this John confesses himself to be the one that wrote the apocalyptic book called "The Revelation". Any intelligent reader of this inspired book will realize that it presents a series of striking cartoons, not drawn with lines and sketches, but drawn in words. What cartoon could be more graphic and scathing than the following description by John, who says: "And there came one of the seven angels that had the seven bowls, and spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee the judgment of the great harlot that sitteth upon many waters; with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and they that dwell in the earth were made drunken with the wine of her fornication. And he carried me away in the spirit into a wilderness: and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet-colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations, even the unclean things of her fornication, and upon her forehead a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I wondered with a great wonder."—*Revelation 17:1-6, A.S.V.*

It was hardly with love and admiration that the loving apostle John wondered at this symbolic woman and the seven-headed beast that carried her. It must have been with proper hatred of all that she and the beast represented. And so changed is John's style here in Revelation from his manner of expression in the gospel and three letters written by him that modernist Bible critics say it was not the same John that wrote these several books of the Bible. If anyone is surprised at John's style in the Revelation, then he should consistently be surprised at Jesus' style, for John calls it "the Revelation of Jesus Christ". (Revelation 1:1, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) But there is no real need for surprise, for Jesus was capable both of love where it was proper and of hatred where it is proper. At Hebrews *1:8, 9* (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) the apostle Paul applies to Jesus the prophecy of Psalm 45:6, 7, and says: "But of the Son he saith, . . . Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity."

Our magazine *Awake!* accordingly follows this course, and to show up the hypocrisy of the religionists and men of this world who bring reproach upon God's name, it avails itself of the right and privilege to use the cartoons of its artist. Various Bible characters and writers resorted to verbal cartoons, all in the love of God and their fellow man, and *Awake!* avails itself likewise of the verbal cartoon and of the pen-drawn cartoon as well, to aid all truth-seekers.



Twelfth Graduating Class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead

Left to right: **Front row:** Spencer, M., Hosmer, V., Haywood, B., Coates, E., Cato, C., Eichelberger, J., Rachwal, A., Cato, M., Backloupe, M., Callahan, L., Donnelly, I. **Second row:** Porter, P., Snodgrass, E., Stephenson, B., Tweed, A., Elder, E., Lott, E., Gosselin, L., Brumley, L., Wermling, B., Madorski, L., Puckett, C., Tracy, O. **Third row:** Cato, P., Johansson, P., Newton, M., Coroneos, E., Weakley, T., Hoffmann, F., Howlett, A., Lund, A., Craden, D., Kirkpatrick, E., Ridgeway, J., Fraese, F., Fredianelli, A. **Fourth row:** Helton, C., Reimer, E., Luck, D., Rosen, L., Clark, E., Eldridge, M., Griffiths, G., Hosmer, W., Hagler, A., Bible, M., Cannon, E., Lauricella, A. **Fifth row:** Weakley, E., Barnhart, H., Callaway, N., Ross, I., John, H., Howlett, W., Barnhart, K., Charuk, M., Kilner, S., Plomaritis, T., Tracy, A. **Sixth row:** Babinski, J., Backloupe, J., Clark, V., Wolynec, S., Gommeson, L., Setcer, D., Domrus, C., Burkhart, D., Pierce, R., Bible, R., Fraese, V., Madorski, F. **Seventh row:** Charuk, J., Ross, G., Luning, A., Leistikow, M., Brumley, G., Neave, W., Hinz, N., Huffman, W., vander Bijl, E., Glade, C., Morse, E., Hagler, W. **Eighth row:** Eichelberger, R., Stallard, D., Ernst, G., Norris, G., Doering, J., Lund, O., Reimer, R., Ponting, J., Elder, D., Wengert, W., Ridgeway, C. **Ninth row:** Tweed, H., Hoffmann, F., Eldridge, F., Helton, W., Newton, R., Luck, P., Charlwood, E., Snodgrass, G., Porter, S., Puckett, J., Negry, N., Maykut, F.

Gilead Graduates Its Twelfth Class

EARLY Saturday morning, February 5, travelers began converging on Kingdom Farm in upstate New York. On its spacious acres are the buildings and campus of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead, and on this particular week-end hundreds of persons were drawn there by the graduation exercises of the twelfth class. From states as far south as Texas and west as California they came, and even some trekked in from the far-off Canadian provinces of British Columbia and Saskatchewan. By Saturday evening 754 were present for the *Watchtower* study and the musical program put on by student talent.

On February 6, graduation day, attendance grew to 1,346, a record crowd for a Gilead winter graduation. The outstanding part of the program was the discourse by the school's president, N. H. Knorr. It was on the subject of love, and was firmly rooted in the thirteenth chapter of First Corinthians. Of all Christian gifts, love is the greatest and the one to be diligently cultivated. Upon conclusion of the talk the president distributed envelopes to the 106 graduates, which contained class pictures, and, in the case of the 101 that graduated with merit, diplomas.

A student next read a letter on behalf of the student body that expressed appreciation for all the provisions of Gilead and resolves to zealously use the missionary training received during the five-month term. The graduates have received assignments of service in the United States, Canada, Newfoundland, West Indies; Central and South America, Africa, Burma and Siam, and 27 are serving in Italy, where organized religion and Communism flourish but where true Christianity is at a low ebb. The class picture appears on page 27.

"The blessing of Jehovah, it maketh rich; and he addeth no sorrow therewith." -Proverbs 10:22, A. S. V.

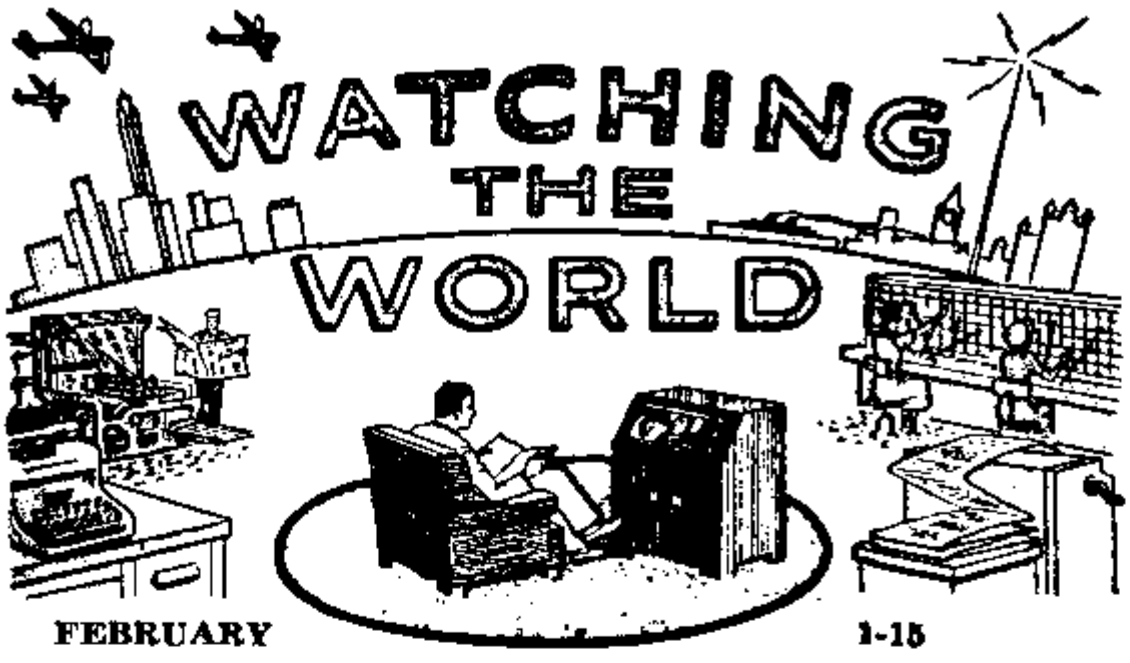
Blessings and boundless joy are the sure rewards of all who learn of and serve the Creator, Jehovah. He adds no sorrow to the joy that wells up within the hearts of those who seek to know Him and His purposes. Is this joy yours? Your realization of it need not be deferred. Let it begin immediately by searching out the goodness of God toward men of all nations. To assist you toward this desirable end, may we recommend that you read the 32-page booklet *The Joy of All the People?* A copy will be sent you postpaid for 5c contribution.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I am enclosing ☐ 5c for a copy of *The Joy of All the People.*
☐ 50c for 15 copies of *The Joy of All the People.*
☐ $1 for 30 copies of *The Joy of All the People.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



FEBRUARY 1-15

Mindszenty of Hungary

◈ World-wide agitation was stirred up over the trial and conviction of Joseph Cardinal Mindszenty in early February. Ironically the courtroom in which he was tried had paintings on the walls picturing the Inquisition in which so many Protestants were tortured to death. The cardinal denied having participated in a plot to overthrow the Hungarian government. He admitted black-market dealings on the part of lesser Catholic officials, with his knowledge. His statement concluded with the words, "I am guilty in principle and in detail of most of the accusations made." Before his arrest the cardinal had issued a statement in which he said that no confession coming from him was to be believed. He withdrew that statement at the trial. Hungary asked the death sentence, but the cardinal was given a life term.

The U. S. and Britain formally protested being denied having observers of their governments at the trial.

Tremendous publicity was given the trial and the cardinal was proclaimed a martyr. Opinion favorable to the Catholic side of the controversy was headlined, including Protestant clergymen who lined up on that side. Those who did not were tucked away in less prominent notices. One of them, Dr. E. Howard Callahan of New York, pointed out the lack of authentic and detailed information about the trial of Mindszenty, and added, "But we do have plenty of authentic information about the great world power which has leaped to his defense. The Roman Church never found it necessary to excommunicate Hitler. The Roman Church managed a modus vivendi with Mussolini. This church trusts Perón and his regime in Argentina. This church has supported Franco from first to last. And the American spokesman for Catholicism who is now calling America to a holy war in the name of democracy is the same Spellman who came back from Spain a few years ago to tell us that very undemocratic Francisco Franco was a fine Christian gentleman." Generally the notoriety accorded the trial waved aside everything that did not favor Mindszenty and the church which he represented politically.

Resist Man-made Laws—Pope

◈ Pope Pius XII on February 14 attacked the trial of Cardinal Mindszenty as rigged. He declared Catholics should resist man-made laws "inconsistent with divine and human rights". In an address before a secret and extraordinary consistory of the College of Cardinals the pope said, "Those who rashly dare to trample on the liberty of the church and the rights of human conscience may at length understand that no civil society can endure when religion has been suppressed and God, as it were, driven into exile."

U. S.-Hungarian Relations

◈ Shortly after the sentencing of Mindszenty the acting Hungarian consul general in the U. S. and eight of his aides quit their posts in protest, and sought asylum in the U. S. February 11 the U. S. demanded that John G. Florian, first secretary of the Hungarian Legation, leave the country as soon as possible. Two American diplomatic secretaries had been expelled from Hungary during the preceding two weeks. On the 12th the Hungarian government demanded the recall of the U. S. minister of Hungary, Selden Chapin, whom it accused of encouraging Cardinal Mindszenty to commit treasonable acts. The U. S. government said it would recall Chapin for consultation, but not permanently.

Protestant Ministers Indicted

◈ Bulgaria's public prosecutor on February 10 indicted fifteen Evangelical ministers on charges of espionage and irregular political connection with officials of the U. S. and British political missions in Bulgaria. The churchmen were said to have confessed that they were guilty. They are members of the High Council of United Evangelical Churches.

Peace Maneuvers

◈ In early February a reputed "peace-move" by Premier Stalin of Russia was under general discussion. It was addressed to a representative of the press and suggested a meeting between Stalin and President Truman somewhere in Eastern Europe. It defined some of the issues on which peace could be established and maintained between East and West. After much press comment and unofficial opinion had been published the U. S. secretary of state, Dean Acheson, told the press that President Truman would not go halfway around the world to meet Stalin behind the Iron Curtain. He said that the U. S. would not engage in peace talks in which other interested

nations did not participate. President Truman said the U. S. would enter into no negotiations with the Soviet Union except through the U. N., adding that a guestroom would be prepared for Stalin should he wish to come to the U. S. But Stalin said his doctor would not permit him to travel by air or water, which was a good way of indicating that he would stay at home.

Atlantic Pact Troubles

◈ *Europe* was troubled in mid-February over the Atlantic Security Pact, because it seemed to offer little real security. The U. S. Congress was assured that the pact would contain no moral or legal obligation for the U. S. to go to war if any signatory was attacked. The constitutional provision that only Congress can declare war would not be set aside. *Norway was told she could take* her time deciding whether to join the pact or not and that she would not be asked to provide bases. So Norway's foreign minister, Lange, told Secretary Bevin at London. European authorities said the U. S. had made a mess of the matter. Mr. Trygve Lie, secretary general of the U. N., warned *(Feb. 11) against regional* pacts unless they recognized the supremacy of the U. N. This was regarded as only confounding the confusion.

Czech Bill on Publishing

◈ A bill eliminating private publishing concerns from business has been approved by the Czechoslovak government as of February 10. The bill reserves publishing rights for official and semi-official agencies, specifying that publishers must be organs of the state, political parties, labor unions, foreign trade organizations or other approved cultural, economic or social enterprises. A plan for publications to be authorized each year will be issued by the Ministry of Information.

Encouraging Fascist Franco

◈ The Chase National Bank of New York on February 8 announced it had loaned the Spanish government $25,000,000. It is the first major Spanish credit by a U. S. bank in recent years. Spain actually needs at least ten times that much to save it from a serious economic situation, but has no access to ERP funds. The U. S. State Department indicated earlier in the month that the U. S. might support a movement in the United Nations for restoring ambassadorial relations between Spain and U. N. powers, but would not take the initiative.

Voting in Portugal

◈ Even though the opposition candidate for the presidency withdrew, Portugal's election of February 13 brought out voters in unprecedented numbers, especially the women, registering their support for President Oscar de Fragoso Carmona. The opposition candidate's statement of withdrawal was suppressed as it made charges of unfair procedure by the government. Anyway, Portugal had an election!

Protestant Ireland Elections

◈ The northern and Protestant part of Ireland, named Ulster, elected to remain Protestant and independent in the February 10 elections. They voted overwhelmingly to keep free from entangling alliance with the Catholic South. The Protestant party polled 234,202 votes, while their opponents had 101,445.

Catholics vs. Communists in France

◈ Emmanuel Cardinal Suhard, archbishop of Paris, on February 4 said, "Doubtless circumstances may lead Catholics to follow a course parallel with that of the Communists in the pursuit, imposed by the general interest, of specific and limited objectives without being linked essentially with the aims peculiar to the party. But the church cannot sanction a habitual and profound collaboration."

Primate of Poland

◈ Dr. Stephan Wyszynski was installed with traditional Catholic ceremony as primate of Poland and archbishop of Gniezno February 2 and as archbishop of Warsaw February 6. He succeeds the late Cardinal Hlond. In welcoming the new primate the acting bishop of Warsaw, Choromajnski said, "The R. C. Church will collaborate with the Polish state, and there is no better collaboration than that which the church is able to offer against such evils as crime, disorder and anarchy. However, the church will fight any obstruction which may be placed in the way of maintaining the faith of the people."

Polish Draft Call

◈ Men between the ages of 23 and 49 were required to register for the army reserve by Poland's Ministry of National Defense on February 11. Women of from 23 to 36 who have had previous military service were also required to register.

Japan's Premier Re-elected

◈ The 75-year-old former ambassador to Britain, Shigeru Yoshida, was re-elected by the Tokyo Diet February 11 as premier. He is leader of Japan's Conservative forces. The first Japanese to succeed himself as the nation's chief servant since the surrender, Yoshida is also first to be three times premier under Gen. MacArthur. At the opening of the Japanese Diet's special session the cabinet resigned as a routine forerunner to the formation of a coalition government that will combat Communist advance.

Talking Too Much?

◈ A military spokesman who apparently spoke too much was reported to have said in early February, "I tend to the opinion that [Japan] would be valueless in the case of war with Russia. I don't know what our troops here could do in event of the outbreak of war. It might be better to pull them out before war starts." The resulting excitement among Japanese had to be allayed

by assurances from Washington that the U. S. would not shun its obligations toward Japan in the event of war.

Korean Bomb Plot

◈ *The Seoul police announced* February 11 the discovery of a bomb plot to assassinate the members of the U. N. Commission on Korea together with Korean government officials and diplomatic representatives of the U. S., Great Britain and other nations. The plot was to have been carried out at a welcoming rally for the commission the next day.

Nizam's Estate Forfeit

◈ What is described as probably the largest private estate in the world, equaling in size Connecticut and Delaware, is to be seized by the government of India, according to an early February report. The nizam of Hyderabad is the "owner" of these lands, totaling 7,000 square miles in area. He receives an income estimated at $10,000,000 from the lands, and returns little by way of improvements. Most of it goes into his hoard of gold, cash and jewels.

DP Transport Project

◈ Thirteen ships, from the U. S., Panama, Sweden and Greece, have been chartered to move more than a hundred thousand displaced persons from Central Europe to Australia, according to a February dispatch.

Education in Catholic Quebec

◈ Premier Maurice Duplessis of Quebec in early February introduced an amendment in the Quebec legislature to wipe out the clause in the Cities and Towns Act which requires reading and writing as a necessary qualification for holding office as mayors or city councilors. Premier Duplessis does not think public servants should be ousted from *office, as some have been,* because they cannot read or write and signed their names with a cross.

Petition for Bill of Rights

◈ Jehovah's witnesses of Canada, renewing their effort of last year to get a written bill of rights incorporated into the British North American Act, to safeguard civil and religious liberties, presented their second petition to the House of Commons February 9. The petition bore 625,000 signatures and asks for "constitutional guarantees of freedom of speech, press, worship and due process of law to make these rights enforceable by the courts".

"Civilized and Christian"
Edmunston, N. B.

◈ Four of Jehovah's witnesses, who had been working as proclaimers of God's kingdom at hand in Edmunston, N. B., Canada, were run out of town February 11 and told that if they ever returned no one would be responsible for what happened to them. The mob of 300 professed to be Christian and civilized. The witnesses, three of them women, said they would be sure to return to carry on their Christian work and to lay charges against Police Chief P. L. Alvernini and other leaders of the mob. The literature of the witnesses, consisting of valuable bound books, *was destroyed by the ignorant* and deluded rioters. Personal belongings were stolen.

U. S. Flight News

◈ A cross-continent flight by the Navy's Air Giant, the Lockheed Constitution, from Moffett Field, California, to Washington National Airport February 3 was remarkable in that 90 persons were carried faster than that many have ever before been carried by one plane. The run was made in 9¼ hours.

An arrow-shaped jet bomber on February 8 shot through the stratosphere over the U. S. at a speed of over 600 miles an hour, covering the distance from Moses *Lake, Washington, to Andrews* Field, Maryland, in 3¼ hours.

February 9 a gigantic "Flying Wing", jet-propelled and without fusilage or tail, flew across the U. S., nonstop., at the record speed of 511-1/5 miles an hour. The 213,000-pound, eight-jet bomber arrived at Andrews Field, Maryland, 4 hours 25 minutes after leaving Muroc, California, Air Force Base, a distance of 2,258 miles.

'Where Will It End?'

◈ President Truman was impressed by the air show put on for his benefit at Andrews Air Force Base in Maryland, in mid-February, as 16 B-36 Intercontinental Bombers performed and a great Flying Wing soared from the ground like some monstrous bird. "Shooting Stars" did acrobatics that had to be seen to be believed. A B-47 Stratojet rose up like an elevator. Other demonstrations showed that the Air Force had outdone itself. The president thought it was magnificent but thoughtfully said to a member of his staff, "Wonder where it will end!"

"Invasion" in Ecuador

◈ A broadcast at Quito, Ecuador, of a local version of Orson Welles' noted "Martian Invasion" in mid-February touched off a panic. The panic turned in*to a riot when the people learned* it was only a fictional program. They joined in burning the building of the newspaper, *Comercio,* housing the radio station. Twenty persons lost their lives in the conflagration. The Welles' radio program simulating an invasion from Mars caused trouble in the U. S. in 1938.

"Merci America!"

◈ A gift train of 49 cars, one for each of the United States and the District of Columbia, arrived in New York harbor February 2, being carried on the good ship Magellan, which had "Merci America" painted in great letters on its sides. The train and its *contents were an expression of* gratitude for the $40,000,000 Friendship Train sent to France in the winter of 1947.

Valued the World Over

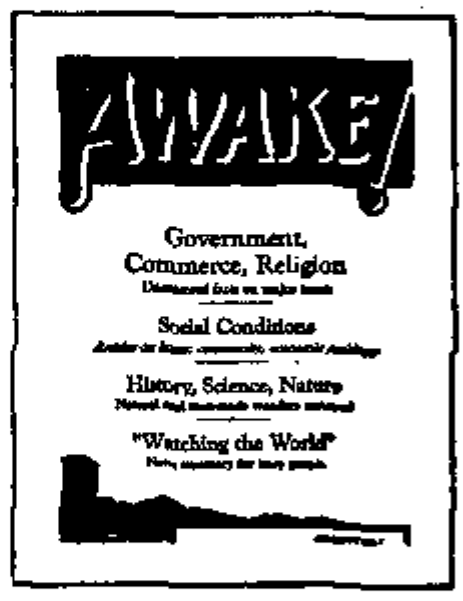
TRUTH IS NOT A RESPECTER OF NATIONAL BOUNDARIES OR OFFICIAL DECREES. IT REACHES OUT TO COVER THE WORLD AND BRING RICH BLESSINGS TO THOSE WHO WILL BUT HEED IT

"The Watchtower"

is foremost in bringing Bible truths to men of good-will. This valuable magazine finds grateful readers the world over. Free from the whims of advertisers or the restricting blight of outmoded creeds, *The Watchtower* adheres closely to the Scriptures and invites you to compare its contents with your Bible.

"Awake!"

is a delightful companion to *The Watchtower*. Its value to alert readers who wish to know what is occurring in the world about them is unquestioned. World news presented objectively, advances in science, the wonders of creation, political and social questions, these are but a few of the scores of interesting topics which appear in the pages of *Awake!*



The Watchtower and *Awake!* are published twice monthly in English and in most of the other languages in which they appear, and subscription for both is only $2 for the year. If you send the coupon below before May 1, 1949, with your remittance, the book "*Let God Be True*" and the booklet *Permanent Governor of All Nations* will be sent to you free.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $2 for a year's subscription for both *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* If this is sent before May 1, 1949, I am to receive free copy of "*Let God Be True*" and of *Permanent Governor of All Nations*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

THE POPE AND MORALS

A sobering look at conditions in Catholic countries

Oily Riddle of the Middle East

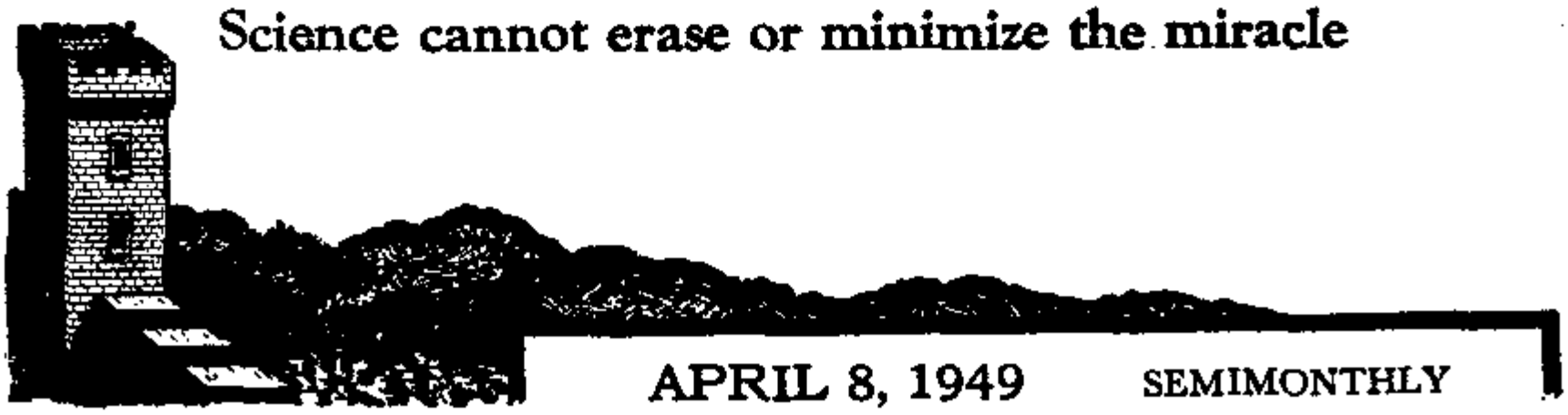
Prophets of doom call it the fuse for World War III

Quebec City's Falling Stars

Religion's star performers fail to shine in court in Jehovah's witnesses' case

Israel's Crossing of the Red Sea

Science cannot erase or minimize the miracle



APRIL 8, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — **One dollar a year**

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

The Pope and Morals	3	Babies Please Note	19
Immorality in Mexico	4	Floating Concrete	20
Costa Rica's Confession	6	Misery Loves Company	20
Frightful Report from Colombia	7	Building a Brain	20
"Our Teaching Is Often Different from the Bible"	8	Electricity on Ice	20
Tapping the Maple	9	Purely Coincidental	20
Evils of Easter	12	Quebec City's Falling Stars	21
Oily Riddle of the Middle East	13	The Priest Trapped!	21
The Bear Sniffs at the Lion's Share	14	"Thy Word Is Truth" Israel's Crossing of the Red Sea	25
Where the Eagle Spreads Its Wings	15	Norway's Trials Against Collaborators	27
Death-dealing White Beauty	17	Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., April 8, 1949 | Number 7

THE POPE AND MORALS

RECENTLY Pope Pius XII made another speech. This time it was on morals, the protection of young women and girls against the degeneracy and moral delinquency of the age. Addressing 200 delegates from 19 nations on September 29, 1948, the pope declared: "It is no longer a question of saving one lamb, or a hundred, but a whole herd." The blame for this immorality he places at the door of the educational systems by saying: "Modern education produces only a thin varnish of religion that does not protect from imprudences, concessions, and capitulations that may be the beginning of a total moral collapse." Again, in addressing an Inter-American assembly of Catholic educators at La Paz, Bolivia, on October 6, the pope expressed the hope that youth "would be guided by the experience and wisdom of the church, following the standards promulgated by this apostolic see".

Catholic parents, in fact all decent parents, are very much concerned over the terrible situation their children face in the world today, and they heartily welcome any protection offered. However, before placing their children's chastity under the guardianship of those that wear somber ecclesiastical dress parents will do well to investigate the clergy's qualifications for such a responsible trust. Before replacing the "thin varnish of religion" given by modern secular education it would be well to see if those that are given a heavier coating of religion in the parochial schools are any better morally. Before giving their children "the experience and wisdom of the church" as an example to be followed parents will do well to visit Catholic countries, like those of Latin America, where the Roman Catholic Hierarchy not only has reigned supreme for centuries but also has been the example followed by the people.

For the benefit of those who will never have the opportunity of traveling abroad, *Awake!* correspondents living in these Catholic countries, and who by their firsthand contact with the people know conditions as they are, have gathered together a volume of facts and figures. It is from these reports that the following sobering and eye-opening facts are taken. Read them thoughtfully and see if the thicker coating of religion given the children in these Catholic countries provides them with a better insulation against the burning heat of sexual immorality.

Conditions in Puerto Rico

After four centuries of Catholic predominance in Puerto Rico, churches, priests and nuns abound in great profusion. One would, therefore, expect that the island is a secure haven for young girls. But what do we find? In a land where the population is 89 percent Catholic, 1 out of 4 babies is an illegitimate; in some towns 2 out of 5 are such. Thirty-eight percent of the mothers bearing

these unlawful children are between 15 and 19 years. Cross-checking 430 fathers of these children showed that 27 percent were already married to other women; 65 percent had children by two or more women; and 5 percent had children by five or more women. Social workers have found men living with three different women at the same time.

Mind you, these poor Puerto Ricans are not savages of the jungle, not pagans of the Far East, not "heretics" of so-called protestantism, and most assuredly they are not true followers of Christ Jesus and His teachings. Rather they are "children of the Holy Catholic Church"—born Catholics, raised Catholics and taught as Catholics for generations by Rome's priesthood! It is common knowledge among the people that the priest has his own female consorts, which the people call his *esposas a la izquierda,* his "wives on the side", sometimes called by the priest his "fleshly sisters". So, the common Puerto Rican reasons: Why should I not have a few "wives on the side"? Was it not the Catholic bishop of Osma that countersigned the decree of Charles V of Spain on August 4, 1526, making whoremongering legal, and establishing "a house of public women" in Puerto Rico?

Immorality in Mexico

It is reported that in Mexico city itself there are 64,000 prostitutes, and among them are little girls only 12 years old. When a medical checkup was made down three of the capital's streets it was found that 91 percent of these misfortunate women were syphilitic. Though the union of church and state no longer exists in Mexico the majority of the people are nominally Catholics and follow their clergy as shepherds of the flock. If, then, the shepherds wander from the way of righteousness, is it any wonder that not "one lamb, or a hundred, but a whole herd" have fallen into the snare of sexual immorality?

It was reported in the press, September 5, 1947, that a soldier complained to the bishop of Sonora, Don Juan Navarrete, that the priest of Ures had criminally violated the honor of his daughter. A few months before this, in the town of Petatlán, on the coast of Guerrero, the people were greatly alarmed over the return, after a two-year absence, of a priest named Manuel Herrera Murguía. Said the newspaper *Tiempo* (May 23, 1947): "Many of the young men of Petatlán complain that the priest would take undue advantage of their girl friends, when placed in the curacy just previous to marriage." Another reported case was as follows:

> A number of families of Puebla, sincere Catholics, are considering speaking to the archbishop of the diocese to petition the removal from the city of the priest of the church of San José, the priest José Rubio Contreras, nicknamed *The Satyr,* because of his dissolute life. The scandalous life of JRC is public information in Puebla. For a good many years the old priest would be seen in many places, openly, and always accompanied by young women, whom he would introduce as his nieces. Many people of Puebla have seen him in hotels of ill repute in the city and in cabarets and night clubs in Mexico City, on noisy sprees. . . . What is surprising to all the people of Puebla, believers and unbelievers, is that the archbishop of Puebla, who well knows of the priest's adventures, permits him to continue his noisy life.—*Tiempo,* July 25, 1947.

Guatemala's Report of Woe

It is estimated that 70 to 75 percent of the children are born of parents that have never been married. A civil marriage can be had free, but why bother, the people say, since they would be living in adultery anyway, according to Church teachings. Besides, the priests get away without getting married. One priest was frequently seen visiting a bawdyhouse, yet no protest was raised until he entered during "holy week", and,

of all days, on "Good Friday"! It seems the day is too sacred for devout Catholics that live in adultery to have sexual intercourse, but not so for the priest!

The chief way of covering up the grosser immoral sins of the clergy is to transfer offending priests to other parishes where their record is not known. However, those upon whom the crimes are committed remain behind, and soon the people in general know the details. Hence, one has only to move among the people to learn the facts. For example, in one mountain village a priest caused a young girl to become pregnant. When the child was four months along the priest talked an illiterate young fellow of the village into marrying the girl. *Then, some five months later, when the* baby was born and the bewildered man asked the priest why a baby arrived in so short a time, he was asked: "Who are you to question God?" Making it appear as a miracle the priest had the couple move close to the parish house, whereupon the priest continued having secret affairs with the wife.

Evil practices and conditions such as these over a long period of time have brought Guatemalans down to a very deplorable level of sorrow and suffering, especially the women and children. Look at some of these 18-year-old mammas. Young, yet so old-looking! Their faces are drawn, their hair unkempt, a baby tied up in rags on their back, a tiny tot toddling alongside, and still another child awaiting birth, each having a different father, and in many cases, a father whose name is unknown. A sad but common sight.

Truly, the most pitiful sight is the children themselves. In the nude they crawl around and paddle in places where we would hesitate to step. Infant mortality is very high; many never have a fighting chance. Little waifs, they learn to steal at a tender age; necessity is the mother of their crimes. Others are lovable little children with warm brown eyes and friendly smiles, eager to help you, eager to learn, proud they can read and write, and yet—poor children—they have never learned to say "daddy", and have never known the love and companionship of a father.

Honduras' Sinful Crop

It is almost unbelievable, but according to the 1945 census figures 55 percent of the total population of 1,200,542 are illegitimates. And this in a country that is 98-percent Catholic! Instead of conditions' getting better they are getting worse, for during the fiscal year of 1945-46, 64 percent of the 46,354 births were illegitimate babies. Couples just live together until they tire of each other, and *then seek other companions.* Children crop up like weeds. One woman may have children from two or three or four different companions. Like kittens, the babies are given away to friends to be raised and educated; others are sold.

Who is to blame for this immorality in sexual matters? The people themselves, yes, to a certain extent, but the priesthood of the Catholic church must bear a large share of responsibility because of their own examples of immoral looseness. The history of the little towns and villages tells how the priests have lived with their women. In the mountain hamlets they have raped and ruined their share right along with the most debased peon of the countryside. One history of the nineteenth century says:

> The state of Honduras . . . passed a law legitimizing all the children of priests, entitling them to bear the names and inherit the properties of their fathers and declaring the cohabitation of priests with women to be an evidence of marriage in every legal sense and *subjecting them to all its responsibilities.* —*Honduras: Descriptive, Historical & Statistical,* by E. G. Squier.

Obviously, such a law would have been unnecessary had Rome's priests refrained from cohabiting with the women and *bringing forth a crop of offspring.*

As of old, conditions in this respect continue. In San Pedro Sula there is a young lady that everyone knows is the daughter of the local "padre". Until recently the priest in Tela regularly visited his woman and child at his country home called "Rosalania", and the people look upon it as a light matter. What really stirred them up was when a priest in Tegucigalpa, the capital of Honduras, who, in making his rounds in one of the leading hospitals, tried to rape a young girl.

El Salvador, Wasteland of Immorality

In this small country the facts and conditions reduce the pope's plea for youth to follow the exemplary "experience and wisdom of the church" to a small shrill wind wailing through the night of a wasteland of sexual immorality. Instead of conditions' being made better under the dominant religion, which so gallantly claims to be dedicated to the cause of morality and social justice, the standard of human behavior in El Salvador has grown worse under Roman Catholic influence.

According to the prominent paper *El Diario de Hoy* (August 4, 1948), out of every 100 babies 68 are illegitimates, and 35 are completely dependent on their poor mothers for support. Children are here conceived and born like rodents. It is not at all uncommon for a newborn infant to be abandoned. It is commonplace to hear of a fetus or stillborn babe tossed onto the garbage pile or thrown into the refuse container. A woman that has several children very rarely has them all by the same man.

A Mrs. Alvarez tells of her personal knowledge of how priests in the cities of La Merced and La Vega carry on illicit relations with women in their parishes. Another housewife, Rosa Montero, tells of a disgusting experience she had on a bus when a priest made advances toward her, even following her home when she fled the bus. When a child was trampled to death by a stampeding theater crowd in Mejicanos, the newspapers disclosed that the child's father was the prominent priest of the city. In the city of Santa Ana it is reported that the priest of the Calvario church raped a minor girl of his catechism class, and the priest of San Lorenzo church made a minor of his parish pregnant. When a lawyer discharged a young man from his employ the priest came to him and pleaded that the young man should be taken back. The reason given by the priest: the youth was his own son!

Costa Rica's Confession

Stories about the rapacious conduct of Catholic priests are numerous among the people. Within recent months many priests have been sent to other parishes to escape the wrath of parishioners caused by their immoral relations with single girls. A German girl who came here from Mexico, feeling the need of some spiritual advice, poured out her troubles to a German priest, hoping thereby to receive some consolation. Imagine her terror when this so-called "man of God" proposed that she enter improper sexual relationship with him as a cure for her troubles!

One young woman telling another about her child which she had by her priest said the boy had no father, for he had been "begotten by the holy spirit". It is things like this, no doubt, that made a devout Catholic, who is a postal employee in San José, declare: "The priests should be forced to marry if they want female companionship."

The Costa Rican birth statistics for 1947, while much better than some other Catholic countries, show that it is no ideal model to be followed. Of the 41,930 registered births in the seven principal cities over 23 percent were illegitimates. When these babies are baptized into the Catholic church the only routine question asked is whether the baby is legitimate

or illegitimate. If the father's name is unknown the child takes the mother's name.

Is it not rather strange that practices like these on such a huge scale are unheard-of in the so-called Protestant countries? *Mundo Nuevo*, a monthly, edited and published in San José, thinks so when it declares: "The protestants are more sincere on sex matters; all of them, including the preachers, marry. Luther married a nun . . . made her his wife and not his concubine. Nevertheless the [Catholic] clergy condemn adultery whenever it is not they that are prostituting married or single women."

Frightful Report from Colombia

Colombia is the Vatican's most faithful and favored child in South America. Her inhabitants, 95 percent, are devout Catholics. Her internal and political affairs have been influenced and controlled by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and her educational system has been dominated by priests and nuns for generations. The Catholic priesthood still enjoys a most exalted position in the life of the average Colombian. But alas! has this great ecclesiastical power and influence been used to protect the chastity of women and girls? Or has the education of youth by the clergy raised the moral level of the people?

According to 1946 census figures, out of 340,790 births 29 percent were illegitimates. The facts belie the argument that where the people are steeped in Catholicism there is less sin; for in the city of Medellin, the Catholic stronghold of Colombia, the highest number of harlots are to be found. There are twenty blocks devoted to this abominable industry in this one city. The "Church" simply winks at such things. When members of the clergy are caught in moral delinquency the "Church's" attitude is as set out in a 120-page book written and published in Colombia by Margarita Encines. Therein Margarita tells of a poor girl that was attacked by a priest. When this girl tried to bring the crime to the attention of the archbishop she was pushed to one side and advised that the career of a notable priest was worth more than the honor of a young imprudent girl.

Instead of protecting feminine chastity the "Church" protects even those who murder girls to satisfy their base animal passions. Such was the case in Cucuta, Colombia, last August. The killer was not a clerical novice; he was a 50-year-old priest named Gabriel Francisco Obeso, who for the last fifteen years has been chaplain in the hospital of St. John the Divine. For several years he had lived with a widow, Clementina Muñoz, and her two children, Josefina and Pedro. When 17-year-old pretty Josefina decided to marry a young man and put an end to living in sin with "Father" Obeso, the priest determined that if he could no longer have her no one else would, and so he killed her in the most gruesome fashion. One of Colombia's leading magazines gives the details:

> Pedro, the younger brother, went to bed and was awakened after midnight by the cries for help from his sister. He came to the rescue at once and found her bleeding upon the bed of the priest, who, according to her, had hurt her after torturing her. Taken to the hospital, she died hours later, because of 14 stabs received. The body of the victim presented, moreover, traces of violence and the scar of a surgical opening in the abdomen, an operation which the family did not have knowledge of. The autopsy showed that Josefina was not a virgin.—*Semana*, August 21, 1948.

In civilized countries where there is "only a thin varnish of religion" those that commit such heinous crimes against society are exterminated, but not so in a land that is bound to the Vatican with heavy religious concordats. Says *Semana:* "According to the agreement of the

concordat he [Obeso] is held in confinement in St. Joseph's parish house."

Only the Outside Whitewashed

With this small sample of corrupt immoral fruits (there would be a much larger crop if other areas like Catholic Quebec told their stories) it is most apparent that the papal "experience and wisdom" during the last four hundred years has not bettered social conditions. True, Catholic priests are more discreet in Protestant lands, but if given free rein with unchallenged power and authority over the whole land the clergy grow lax and careless in their moral conduct. If the pope is sincerely grieved over the dangers that threaten young women, why does he not strike where the danger is the greatest? Why does he not take drastic action to prevent members of his own priesthood from robbing girls of their virginity? Why does the papal organization give aid and comfort, and even sanctuary, to such scoundrels and priestly "fathers" as Obeso and his kind? "Fathers" is right, and not in any spiritual sense!

Honest Catholic parents, who love decency and hate iniquity, are not offended when confronted with these facts. They see what Jesus meant when He said to a similar crowd of clergymen in His day:

Alas for you, you hypocritical scribes and Pharisees, for you clean the outside of the cup and the dish, but inside they are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! You must first clean the inside of the cup and the dish, so that the outside may be clean too. Alas for you, you hypocritical scribes and Pharisees, for you are like whitewashed tombs! They look well on the outside, but inside they are full of the bones of the dead, and all that is unclean. So you outwardly appear to men to be upright, but within you are full of hypocrisy and wickedness.–Matthew 23: 25-28, *An American Trans.*

"Our Teaching Is Often Different from the Bible"

How well the master minds of Roman Catholicism realize the essential contradiction between the Bible and the Roman Catholic system is forcefully expressed in an address delivered by the cardinals of the Roman Court to Pope Julius III in 1550 immediately after his elevation to the papacy. It is contained in a historical document of Reformation times that is preserved today in the National Library of Paris in Folio B, No. 1088, Vol. 2, pp. 641-650. It contains among others the following interesting passages: "Of all the advice that we can offer Your Holiness, we have kept the most necessary to the last. We must open our eyes well and use all possible force in the matter, namely, to permit the reading of the Gospel as little as possible especially in the vernacular, in all those countries under your jurisdiction. Let the very little part of the Gospel suffice that is usually read in the Mass and let no one be permitted to read more. So long as the people will be content with that small amount, your interests will prosper, but as soon as the people want to read more, your interests will begin to fail. The Bible is the book that, more than any other has raised against us the tumults and tempests by which we have almost perished. In fact, if anyone examines closely and compares the teachings of the Bible with what takes place in our churches he will soon find discord and will realize that our teaching is often different from the Bible and oftener still contrary to it. And if the people wake up to this, they will never stop challenging us till everything is laid bare and then we shall become the object of universal scorn and hatred. Therefore, it is necessary to withdraw the Bible from the sight of the people, but with extreme caution in order not to cause rebellion."—From "Catholicism's Fear of the Bible" in *The Converted Catholic Magazine,* March, 1944.

TAPPING THE MAPLE

WHEN the sap begins to gurgle from the maple orchards it is a sure sign that winter is past and springtime is coming. The air is still frosty in the northern woods of eastern United States and Canada, the ground is still frozen, but the heavy blanket of snow is thawing, a few hardy birds have returned and winter-weary folks are once again bustling around.

Unknown in other parts of the world, the sapping of maple trees and the making of maple syrup and sugar therefrom is strictly a North American industry. It is as native to this continent as the North American Indian.

Of the 100 species of maple trees growing throughout China, Japan and North America, very few are tapped for their sugary sap. The black maple, *Acer nigrum,* found in South Dakota, Iowa and the Central plains, while producing some syrup, is inferior to the "rock", "hard," or "sugar" maple, *Acer saccharum,* that grows in eastern Canada and the United States as far south as Georgia. Valuable for shade and beautiful in shape, this round-headed, stately tree with deeply fissured gray bark sometimes reaches a height of 120 feet and 4 feet in diameter. The wise men of half a century ago that planted sugar maples along the boundaries of their farms now have avenues for which they can be proud. Besides yielding sugar, their reddish-brown, close-grained, hard and tough lumber, known as "bird's-eye", "curly," or "waxy" maple, takes a high polish and is greatly prized for floors and furniture. As a fuel it is excelled only by hickory, and its unleached ashes, being rich in potash and alkali, make wonderful fertilizers.

The early European settlers in this country were taught the art of making a sweet syrup from the sap of the maple tree by the Indians, who every spring observed a "sugar-making moon". The trees were tapped and the sap collected and boiled down to make a syrup. The early operations, though crude and wasteful compared with modern scientific methods, have not changed essentially in principle. Slashes were made through the bark into the first layer of wood and the sap was caught in hewed-out logs. Later wooden buckets were hung on the trees. Up until recent times large iron kettles suspended from a horizontal pole over a blazing open fire were used for boiling the sap down.

Today three or four holes are drilled with a brace-and-bit into the cambium layer where the sap flows, and short spouts, called "spiles", with perforated ends are driven in. If properly tapped no appreciable injury to the tree results. Some of the large concerns connect their trees together with a system of pipes that run the sap directly to the evaporating house, but most of the smaller maple farmers milk their trees by daily visiting each tree and emptying the pails that hang on the spiles. The blackened kettles that hung over the open fires of yesteryears, however, have practically

disappeared in favor of shallow evaporating trays on large-topped stoves. The larger companies use even more scientific evaporating equipment for removing excess moisture and concentrating the liquid.

Mystery of the Flow

Maple sap begins to flow any time between the last week in February and the middle of April, depending on the weather. Once started, it will flow for several days or for several weeks, depending on the weather. In fact, the weather conditions, the temperature during the day and night, and the direction and temperature of the wind, are major factors controlling yield. For real sap weather the nights should drop to a snappy, invigorating 20 degrees Fahrenheit and the daytime temperature should climb to the relaxing upper 50's.

The mysterious flow of the tree's watery "blood" has led to a great deal of speculation as to the causes that start and stop it annually. One suggestion is that the pressure in the roots forces it up. Yet it begins to flow when the ground is still frozen and moisture cannot pass through the roots. Another theory is that the pulling force of the leaves starts the flow. But how can this be, since the flow starts while the leaf buds are still dormant, and continues *until* the buds begin to swell, whereupon the flow ceases to conserve the tree's strength? More reasonable is the suggestion that the sap is already in the trunk, not in the roots, and when the warm sun and air begin to hug the trunk the pressure of the sap on the inside builds up and bubbles out if tapped. The cold nights, that instantly stop the flow, are necessary to hold the buds back and keep the sap in the trunk. Hence the combination of factors that induce a long, gentle flow, and consequently a high yield, are these: a late, cold spring, then warm, gentle days and cool, crisp nights. Trees on a southern slope, where the sunshine is the brightest, and spouts placed on the south side of the trees, deliver the most bountiful flow. These, and other variables, make maple trees produce anywhere between 2 and 8 pounds of sugar each. If an average of 3 pounds is turned out each year the tree is considered a profitable one.

Production throughout the country varies widely, with Vermont leading as the banner maple syrup state. Canada outstrips the United States, with Quebec province leading all the others in production. Around 1930 there were about 12,000,000 trees being milked in the States, but during the war when there was a shortage of manpower this number was reduced. The 1917-20 average was 43,155,000 pounds of sugar and syrup, but in 1937 it was down to 990,000 pounds of sugar and 2,562,000 gallons of syrup. The poorest year was 1945, when only 251,000 pounds, figured on the sugar content, was taken out. This particularly poor yield was due to an early warm spell in February and March, which in turn started the sap running faster than it could be taken out, due to the heavy snow still in the woods.

There is never an overproduction of this precious syrup, and consumer demand is high enough to pay almost any price. When, in Canada, in 1947, ceiling prices were removed prices of maple syrup jumped 70 percent; yet the producers had no difficulty in getting $6 a gallon for their syrup.

Before the National Pure Food and Drug Act became law, in 1906, there were many fraudulent products on the market that sold as "maple" syrup. One of these contained not a drop of maple syrup, being a blend of raw and refined cane sugar with a "maple" flavor added in the form of an extract from hickory bark. In the one city of Chicago alone more imitation "maple" sugar and syrup was turned out than the combined natural production of the great maple sugar

states of Vermont, New York and Pennsylvania. Mixtures of glucose, cane sugar and corn syrup with maple syrup were also passed off as "genuine maple". Today large quantities of this same type of syrup is sold, but finely printed on the bottom of the label it tells the customer they are not buying the real thing, only an imitation. To be pure, unadulterated maple syrup it should weigh 11 pounds to the gallon and contain not less than 60 percent solid maple sugar.

That Never-to-Be-Forgotten Flavor

When the sap comes from the maple tree it tastes nothing like the finished syrup. While sweetish, it is insipid and watery. It takes 4 gallons of sap to produce one pound of sugar, which means that 25 gallons of sap boils down to make but one gallon of syrup.

Usually in the middle of a tract of maple trees is located a rough log shack, used but a few weeks out of the year, where the sugaring-down is done. All roads through the surrounding woods concentrate on this central camp. During the "open season" this place is not only a center of laborious activity; it is also the place where friends and neighbors gather for social get-togethers. The air is filled with the faint aroma of boiling sap mixed with the pleasant smell of burning wood. Swarthy-faced men sit around talking and sipping, talking more than usual, and sipping cups of "maple tea" hot from the pan—the semi-finished syrup "spiked" with brandy. Women folks spread syrup on bread and drink coffee, or, perhaps, grandma brought along some doughnuts that are most delicious when dipped in the hot, thin syrup. The children anxiously wait for the syrup to thicken so that they can make "sheepskins", "leather aprons," or "maple wax" out of it. How? Oh, by pouring it on a pan of icy snow or into cold water and allowing it to cool to a palate-tickling caramel candy.

There is quite a difference in the flavor of different batches of maple syrups. The finest come from the early flow of sap. Also the skill, experience and technique of the "cook" affects, either for good or for bad, the color, weight and purity of the finished syrup. In the olden days, thickness was guessed at by the way the syrup ran off the end of a wooden spoon, but today specific gravity or "body" is measurable by the sugar hydrometer. The coarser, darker grades of sugar are made by stirring only enough to cause sugaring and then pouring into molds and leaving it to harden undisturbed. The creamy-white variety of maple sugar is made by constant stirring while cooling. Thirty years ago the demand was more for sugar, and in one season 12,000,000 pounds of it was produced, when only 2,000,000 pounds of syrup was made. However, in recent years the swing has been away from sugar and toward syrup.

When pantry shelves are once again stocked with a fresh supply of maple syrup mother gets busy using some of her favorite recipes for appetizing foods. For breakfast it is sour-milk pancakes or hot, crispy waffles buttered and covered all over with *real* maple syrup! What a way to start the day! For dinner she tantalizes and teases her family with second and third helpings of maple-basted ham or baked squash candied with maple syrup. She also knows how her family goes for apple brown Betty with maple-cream sauce. Those crunchy goody-cookies she makes with maple sugar and nuts certainly hit the spot.

Whereas cane sugar and honey are strong sweeteners, they are mild flavorers. Not so with maple sugar. It has a distinct flavor all its own, a never-to-be-forgotten flavor, one that gives character and individuality to culinary creations of the kitchen. It is, therefore, highly esteemed as a flavoring for cake fillings and icings, candies and special batters. Or is there anything that beats maple-nut ice cream for flavor?

Evils of Easter

Throughout Christendom Easter is a gala festival, said to be the most important feast of the whole ecclesiastical calendar. Yet, how many people know what it is all about? Ask the average celebrators and they will say it commemorates the resurrection of Jesus on the third day after His crucifixion. If that is so, then what do the colored eggs and the candy rabbits, the fancy baskets and springtime fashions, have to do with Jesus? How many even know where the name "Easter" comes from?

The dictionaries and the encyclopedias point out that *Easter* was the life and spring goddess of the devil-worshiping Druids of northern Europe. Other authorities show that this goddess of the Druids was the same as *Astarte* or *Ishtar,* who was worshiped by the ancient Chaldeans, Babylonians and Phoenicians. The name Easter (variously spelled æster, æstere, esterne, eesterne, eostre and ostara in old manuscripts), and its more ancient form Astarte, come from the root *Asht-tart* meaning "the woman that made towers". This woman obviously was Semiramis, the wife of Nimrod, who helped him build the tower of Babel. After her death she was deified as the "queen of heaven", and for many centuries before the days of Jesus all the primitive religions held a springtime festival in her honor. Then, when Constantine the Great, that "great" religio-political schemer, united apostate Christianity with paganism to form a single, catholic (universal) state religion in the fourth century A.D. such pagan festivals as Easter were made a part of the ecclesiastical calendar.

The appendages attached to the festival as now celebrated are further proof of its rank paganism. If any will say that the multicolored eggs and rabbits are harmless, meaningless ornaments added to amuse children, then why is it that all the ancient demon-worshipers, the Romans, Greeks, Egyptians, Babylonians, Persians, Hindus, Chinese and Japanese—none of which worshiped Jesus or His resurrection—why did all such attach deep mystical significance to these Easter eggs and rabbits? Because, in their phallic "mysteries" and sex-worship the egg was a symbol of life and fertility. The rapidly multiplying rabbit was also a symbol of fertility and great reproduction. Says the *Catholic Encyclopedia,* "The rabbit is a pagan symbol and has always been an emblem of fertility." The wearing of new clothes and colorful ensembles is a hand-me-down of the pagans who believed that wearing a new bonnet on Easter brought happiness in love.

In view of these facts what could be more reproaching, more dishonoring, or more blasphemous of Jesus and His beloved Father Jehovah God than to have this sexy pagan holiday associated with the resurrection of Jesus? Moreover, the Bible condemns in no uncertain terms this worship of Easter (Astarte), the "queen of heaven", called in the Hebrew Scriptures, Ashtaroth, Ashtoreth, Ashteroth and Astaroth. Christ and His disciples were fully aware of how King Solomon fell into disfavor with God because he served and worshiped the goddess Easter. (1 Kings 11:5, 31; 2 Kings 23:13) They knew how Jehovah's wrath was kindled against the nation of Israel when Israel turned from pure worship and celebrated the Easter festival. (Judges 2:11-14; 10:6; 1 Samuel 7:3, 4; 12:10) They knew how God by the mouth of His prophet Jeremiah condemned those that made cakes for the "queen of heaven". (Jeremiah 7:18; 44:17-27) Hence there is no record of the disciples of Christ as ever celebrating Easter.

Manifestly, Easter from its very origin and by its very nature is of the Devil. It is not Christian, not even in name, and its annual celebration by Christendom is nothing more than a scheme of the Devil to bring reproach on God and Christ. Therefore true Christians, who know these facts, turn away in disgust from such foolish paganism even if the ignorant and uninformed claim that such practice honors God and commemorates the resurrection of His beloved Son.

Oily Riddle of the Middle East

PROPHETS of doom have mapped out battleground number one for the war which they fear may blow man's civilization into bits. That battleground is, ironically, the very spot on earth where man's civilization was born. It is the area known as "Middle East".

As you ponder the map of the Middle East, do you wonder what there is about it to make it a global battleground? On the surface nothing exciting appears. Merely 2,853,000 square miles of frowning mountains, plateaus and rainless deserts. The threadbare region men first struggled over in their long conquest for world domination. Ages ago it was given up as having been exploited and left practically worthless. No, on the surface there is nothing in all the sun-scorched Middle East worth touching off a world conflagration. But it is what lies under the surface that counts.

The Middle East fairly floats on oil.

"Black Gold"

Oil has played a colorful role in the Middle East ever since Noah caulked his ark "within and without with pitch", and later when the mother of Moses took a little ark of bulrushes "and daubed it with slime and with pitch" to hide her infant son among the flags along the brink of the Nile. Yet it was not until this thirty-fifth century after Moses that men awoke to the essentially economic value of oil. And now the oil-thirsty nations start rushing in their greedy haste to drink up the "black gold" underlining the Middle East.

Seventy percent of the world's oil and gas resources, so far known, or at least acknowledged, are grouped in four sections of the planet. In order of their estimated potential, the four sections are:

Soviet Russia, 150 to 200 billion barrels; Middle East, 155 billion barrels; United States, 75 billion barrels; Caribbean, 60 billion barrels. A rich prize is the Middle East.

In one year Americans drill 40,000 wildcat wells, four out of five never yielding oil, and costing $378,000 per 12,000-foot well to drill. The yield from the 4,000 wells is scarcely enough oil to meet local demands for two months. During the same year in Kuwait (a sheikdom about the size of Connecticut or Northern Ireland) a dozen wells are drilled, none of them dry, and twelve times as much oil flows from them as from all the 4,000 American wells combined. American wells, including old stripper wells, have to be pumped, to average 11 barrels a day. Virtually all Middle East wells flow like living springs, and they average 5,000 barrels a day. Contrasted with America's 500,000 dribbling wells, there are not more than 300 wells in all the Middle East, but the 300 produced 1,250,000 barrels of oil last year, and under them is definitely outlined more oil than is known to lie under all America's half million wells.

And who was it that struck upon these riches of awesome proportions surpassing the legendary gold mines of Solomon? Not the native Iranians, Arabians, Egyptians, not any of these. It was Americans and British, mainly, who struck the "black gold" mines, and who hold most of the oil concessions. Their

domestic and colonial sources drying up, their appetites for oil ballooning by the hour, plus a new Marshall Plan economy in western Europe demanding multiplied quantities of oil and themselves controlling the world oil markets, it is no small wonder that American and British interests quail and pant with fear of what might overtake their widening monopolies.

To gain the sympathies of the peoples the oil cartels ally themselves with political and religious agitators to conjure up a host of reasons why a showdown war with Soviet Russia might be worth the fighting. The purpose is to cover up the main issue, oil, under a camouflage of pseudo-patriotic and religious falderal.

Sham Issues

While fixing the Middle East in front of the public eye as the hottest tinder box in the world, the war baiters rarely frame the word "oil" upon their lips. They bill the Middle East as a theater for a World War III premiére for all kinds of asinine reasons. There is the humanitarian angle. For America and her allies to combat Russia with ground troops through Europe or China or India would necessitate blowing too many millions of peoples into mincemeat. The more humane road to globicide is through the sparsely populated Middle East.

A Britisher, venturing more "grown-up" sentiments for "defending" the Middle East, reiterates that old stale one about the Middle East as being, to a Britisher's way of thinking, the most important single link in the world's waterways, namely Suez Canal. "Is the Soviet bear going to be let paw its way through some Mediterranean outlet and upset my Suez tollgate?" yowls the British lion. And "Besides the waterway", chimes in the American eagle, "everybody in aviation knows that the Middle East is a world air crossroads. The safety of America (that is, American aviation monopolies) depends upon America's maintaining supremacy of the world's commercial airways." But Suez and airway monopolies are not likely to impel the common man to rise up in a crusade of atomic fury. So an ideological warfare is fomented between the "Christian" democracies and "Godless" Russia.

Leaving off the fabricated issues, including religious crusades, let us go on to more ominous sounds. Politically erupting out of the Middle East and scattering cinders of hate and confusion all over the world is the Palestine volcano. You hear Britain and America benignly suggest that the Arab League of Middle East nations admit the Jews. In the next breath Britain and America get "hot and bothered", renounce the Jews, and make flustered moves to thwart the Jewish movement. Has it ever occurred to you that when Britain and America mention the Jews to the Arabs, the Arabs might bring up the subject of oil? The Middle East like a sun-blistered mat sprawls in front of the side door to Russia, with its oil controlled by far distant Britain and America. If the Arab should hint that he would as soon scrap those Anglo-American oil concessions and swing over into the Soviet orbit, that is all that is necessary.

The Bear Sniffs at the Lion's Share

With two bristling land arms extending around the Black sea and menacing from the north, the Soviet bear has its paws sunk into the soil of the upper border of the Middle East. Sniffing the rich stakes in front of its nose, the bear growls. The Soviet bear, as insatiable as its Anglo-American competitors, already has control of Rumania's oil. It hordes vast reserves far back within its huge Siberian wildernesses, but lacks both the capital and machinery to develop its own resources. Why not grab its share of concessions and markets in the Middle East? Why not buy crudes from

Middle East fields? That brings up the 64-karat question, Who will sell to Russia? The British government would hardly be in favor of selling Russia Persian oil. Neither would Standard Oil of America and its affiliates care to lubricate the war machine of the arch foe of free enterprise.

Ninety percent of the Middle East oil is wealth, and the oil is the property of, not the 82 million natives of the land, but of hoggish imperialists most of whom operate from thousands of miles away. By far the greater bulk of Middle East oil concessions are held by the United States and Great Britain, with Britain wielding edge of control. The British government, itself controlling Anglo-Iranian Oil Co. Ltd. (which owns principal oil concessions in western Iran), makes no bones about the fact that Middle East oil is the biggest single quick asset left to the British Empire. The Empire's loss of India, Burma, Ceylon, with other losses looming on the international horizon, as well as the loss of control over Egypt and Palestine, all this tends to raise the harried mane of the British lion when its last remaining big-time spoil is threatened in the Middle East.

Where the Eagle Spreads Its Wings

While the British lion holds domain over an area in the Middle East twice the size of the British Isles, there are still 293,000 square miles of rich oil concessions left over which the American eagle may spread its wings. Three American companies combined with Cal-Tex of Canada make up one of the mightiest cartels ever formed, the Arabian American Oil Co. (Aramco). Its holdings include concessions for all Saudi Arabia. Recently two of the four members of Aramco, Standard of Jersey and Socony Vacuum, jockeyed for a 40-percent interest in Aramco for themselves.

In March, 1947, the same two companies arranged to plunk down $101,000,000 toward financing the Trans-Arabian Pipeline Co. to build a pipeline that will stretch clear across Arabia. When that 1,000-mile pipeline is completed these twin giants of Aramco will control to a vast extent the marketing of Arabian oil. Tying in with the British cartel (Anglo-Iranian), Jersey and Socony have made a similar arrangement to help construct a big pipeline from Iran and share in the marketing of Persian oil.

From this briefest of surveys the truth clearly stands out that while the British may own the lion's share of the fabulous Persian oil deposits, the Americans have no man's grace to ask when it comes to the equally fabulous Arabian oil, and between the two it is hard to distinguish where the lion's tail leaves off and the eagle's wings begin.

Third in rank with Britain and America is Dutch Shell, with the French hard on its heels. Both Dutch and French interests operate through British-controlled cartels. France possesses no other important oil source than this that she has latched onto in Iran. Her two North African colonies of Algeria and Morocco being Arab, France keenly desires to get along peaceably with the Arab world and at the same time keep on siphoning the Middle East oil barrel. This dual design, incidentally, serves as a little golden key to understanding French policy toward the Jews.

The Market

Due to the oil's prolific abundance and the ridiculously cheap cost of labor, Middle East oil at the wells costs the producers from 10c to 25c a barrel. Transportation in company-owned tankers to as far away as New York could not add more than $1.25 a barrel at the most. Middle East oil can be sold at a fat profit in New York for $2.50 a barrel—the same barrel delivered from Texas costing $3.02. With their new pipelines completed, producers could lay down a

barrel of Persian Gulf oil in New York harbor at a cost of $1.025 per barrel.

Already a howling and wailing is raised by American petroleum producers who see their sky-priced markets endangered by the importing of too much Middle East oil; already there is talk of reducing American production from 5,350,000 barrels a day to 235,000 barrels a day, to keep the price up. There must never be any such thing as cheap oil, you know.

However, the logical market for Middle East oil is not America. If the world oil market can be shaped and protected and held secure the way American oil interests fain would have it, then the Caribbean oil would be diverted to American markets, while Middle East oil would flow to its logical markets in Europe, the North African coast, China, Japan, India, Australia, South Africa —in short, the Eastern Hemisphere, excluding the Soviet as much as possible. This market is at present consuming a billion barrels of oil a year, at which rate Middle East fields would supply the market for 150 years.

Marshall Plan funds opened the way for many European markets to buy unprecedented quantities of oil—the Middle East produced a record 1,250,000 barrels in 1948 to meet the demand. The outlines of an American model oil-economy is taking shape in western Europe, and the Soviet sees in this a formidable war machine. The point that stands out in the Anglo-American oil cartels is that those European customers are buying Middle East oil at prices held in line with U. S. prices. The point that stands out in the American taxpayer's troubled eyes is that he is supplying Europe with Marshall Plan funds, and Europeans use the funds to pay fantastic prices to British and American oil monopolies for Middle East oil. It may be a long way around, but it is just one more oily way by which the taxpayer's money winds up in the hands of some monopolists.

And yet if Middle East oil exploitation is left to Soviet Russia, where would the world wind up? Men's hearts keep failing them, every which way they look, for fear of the things they see coming upon the earth.

American as well as British oil interests are just getting set to exploit Middle East oil in twentieth-century fashion, and with a dream-world of trillion-dollar profits in view, the stakes, so far as they are concerned, are worth anything it takes to hold them. Here are a few hints of what they expect to reap:

Middle East oil is transported to world markets by pipeline and tanker. There is a 14-inch desert pipeline from the Iraq fields to Beirut, and a 16-inch pipeline to Haifa. Both these lines are being doubled to carry 300,000 barrels a day. A mammoth 34-inch pipeline, to be completed by 1951, will add 535,000 barrels to the daily deluge. Besides this, the afore-mentioned trans-Arabian pipeline, scheduled for completion in 1950, will measure 30 and 31 inches and carry 330,000 barrels a day more than 1,000 miles to the Mediterranean near Haifa.

This is but the barest outline of the odds at stake in the Middle East, but these are factors that determine so much of the political maneuvering on the international clashboard of "cold war" diplomacy. All the political intrigue and "cold war" techniques that can be brought into play are now working overtime to shape up the Middle East oil monopoly in favor of Anglo-American and allied interests. All the ingenuity and ruthless infiltration and encirclement tactics the Soviet can engineer are being applied to defeat the design. But looking at the setup realistically the *U. S. News & World Report* concludes that if war should come the chances of Anglo-American forces' holding the Middle East intact against Russia would be about as nil as the chances Russia would have of holding similar interests in Mexico.—*Contributed.*

Death-dealing White Beauty

CHILE'S beautiful white-capped volcano Villarrica has often been used to entice tourists to the southern lake regions, but now it has a dirty face like a naughty boy who has dipped too often in the jelly jar. After forty years of inactivity this postcard volcano has burst forth in a homicidal career and residents for miles around live in constant dread of sudden death.

Forty years ago an eruption destroyed the vegetation on the east side of the volcano in the direction of the Argentine border, but on the slopes toward Lake Villarrica generations of families have lived without fear of their lives. Year after year they have planted their small gardens, pastured their flocks and reaped their grain. Streams descending from the snow-topped volcano irrigated their sloping farms. With a mirror lake nestled by green wooded hills in front of them and a towering majestic volcano at their backs, what family could wish for more?

During the summer months of January and February Lake Villarrica with its sumptuous government-owned hotel at Pucón is the mecca for tourists from far and wide. Many Isaac Waltons come to enjoy the thrills of salmon fishing or trout casting in the mountain streams that feed the lake. It is a tranquil spot free of the crude commercialism that too often mars the beauty of many a natural setting in the United States.

Throughout the rest of the year the volcano with its perpetually white crown was a favorite spot for ski enthusiasts. A mountain lodge known as a *refugio* supplied all of the comforts of home to those who enjoy breath-taking swoops down snowy slopes. For others whose health is not so vigorous there are the near-by mineral baths of Paguin and Minetue. Many come here in pursuit of that illusive "fountain of youth" believed to be located in the warm radioactive waters that have their source in the volcano.

"Land of the Trembling Earth"

In the past Chile has attracted more attention with its earthquakes than with its volcanic eruptions. It has even been termed "the land of the trembling earth", by Benjamin Subercaseaux in his book *Chile, a Geographic Extravaganza,* which has recently been translated from the Spanish into English. This author reveals that, unknown even to Chileans, "there are 140 volcanic mouths open from Guallatire in the north to Burney in the south." However, not all of these are listed as volcanoes on the detailed maps of the country. Many of these are in the north of Chile, where the land is rich in minerals, but the most beautiful volcanoes are in the south.

It is the snow-covered beauty of the volcanoes south of Santiago that inspires painters and photographers to outdo themselves in transmitting the majestic whiteness to canvas or glossy paper. Tourists oh! and ah! at the sight of this lofty purity so high above them. Not for an instant do they think of the death-dealing power of this white beauty. In their superstitious awe the early Indian settlers of Chile spoke of *el Volcan,* 'the divinity that produces the miracles of the mysterious eruptions.' One of the

volcanoes near Santiago is called *El Volcan* in honor of this god of the Indians. Many others still have long Indian names that are difficult to pronounce.

One of the most unusual and mysterious volcanoes in Chile is that located under the bay of Talcahuano. Here occasionally the submarine volcanic action fills the water of the bay with sulphurous fumes and gases. This kills off all the fish in the harbor, and the obnoxious odor from the bodies of dead fish floating around the surface of the water permeates the atmosphere of a large area sometimes for weeks afterwards.

The volcano of Villarrica is not as high as many others to the north, but its location near the large lake of the same name has lured many visitors. Thirty years ago the lower slopes were covered with virgin forests, but men, in their greed for lumber and charcoal, have stripped the sides of the mountain of all its timber, leaving huge, ugly stumps to mar the appearance of the green pastures. Now, in the recent disaster of Villarrica, they have witnessed one result of their wanton slaughter of the trees, whose deep roots held the mountain slopes in place.

Death Flows from the White Beauty

When the fall and winter rains of 1948 began to cloud over the atmosphere in May and June, the internal activity of the volcano commenced to hum. Outwardly, on clear days, it continued to present a pure innocent face to the unsuspecting world. Because of the prolonged rainy season the increased activity of the volcano was carried on behind a frontage of enveloping dark clouds.

As the rain continued to fall in the valley, more and more snow piled up on the already snow-crusted volcano until it extended down the slope 300 meters, or approximately 1,000 feet. In the secrecy of the clouds the hot volcanic lava began to melt the deep cap of snow, building up a wall of water against the lower crust of frozen snow near the timber line.

Of all this activity the 1,766 inhabitants in the near-by area were only dimly aware. On the night of October 17 they calmly went to bed to sleep until the following dawn. At 5 in the morning a young truck-driver left the town of Villarrica to drive along the lake to the distant logging camp for his load of lumber. It was a dark, dreary morning and the noise of the motor inside the cabin of the truck kept him preoccupied with his driving.

Suddenly he saw a wall of water, propelling huge boulders and tree stumps in its swirling mass, sweep out the bridge just ahead of him. As a tongue of water headed for the truck, he urged it up an incline to higher ground. From there he watched in dazed horror as parts of houses, whole trees, bodies of animals and people rushed past him in the torrent of water. For two hours he watched the destruction around him. Then when he tried to turn back to the town he found that the bridge behind him had also been wiped out by the avalanche of snow water.

Farther up the slope of the volcano two other young men were not as lucky. They were the caretakers of the ski lodge owned by the Club Andino of the province of Cautín. They were not unaware of their danger, like the sleeping families in the valleys below them. They were close to the scene of action and could plainly hear the volcanic disturbance. However, they had a duty to perform. They were paid to protect the ski club property. As the rumbling noise approached they fled to the cellar. There their bodies were found much later when rescuers dared to approach the spot where the lodge had been.

As is often the case the newspapers and news magazines greatly exaggerated the destruction resulting from the two-hour flood of snow water. It is believed that 52 persons perished in the sudden

disaster, but only 18 bodies have been recovered. The others completely disappeared without leaving a trace. In many cases their small farms disappeared with them. Now only bits of driftwood on the shore of the lake are proof that there was a previous existence.

Contrary to newspaper reports, the volcanic lava did not descend to cause the damage in October. It was the 500 meters (or 1,850 feet) of water that raced down the courses of the mountain streams, making incisions of 20 to 25 meters (70 to 80 feet), that caused the damage; that together with the huge tree stumps left by the earlier logging and the boulders of previous volcanic lava. The raging water made no distinction between a small exclusive hotel at the lakeside and a piggery farther along the highway. Both were wiped out.

Property Damage

In his detailed report of the disaster Gen. Pedro Sepulvedra Poblete, chief of the fifth zone of government police, (5ª Zona de Carabineros) revealed that the property of 93 persons was destroyed or damaged. This included 40 houses and 21 other buildings, with a total property loss in pesos of $3,841,000 in an area covering 304 hectares (about 750 acres) of land. The loss also included 217 sheep, 124 pigs, 58 cows and a few horses, as well as 60 truck gardens. The bridge of Lafún, Molco, Loncotrado and Los Chilcos on the highway between the towns of Villarrica and Pucón were swept away in the torrent.

The *Time* magazine in its November 1 issue said that the salmon and trout fishing in the lake and near-by streams has been destroyed for three years to come. But those who have tried it say that a meal of fresh salmon in the summer of 1949 is just as delicious as it was in the summer of '48 before the volcanic activity began. Despite the descent of so much water, the tranquil lake has remained the same. Only now piles of wood embroider its shores.

A few families have taken refuge in hastily improvised shelters on high land away from the devastated section. Others returned to their normal way of living only to be disturbed by the threat of a new danger. After a respite of two months the volcano joined in the *Buena Noche* or Christmas Eve festivities of the inhabitants. This time it was red-hot lava that started to pour down the same crevices made by the previous eruption. Instead of joyously celebrating during the festival week-end, the people spent wakeful nights watching the glowing red crater in action while double tongues of lava crept down the slopes.

Francisco Venzel, director of the Molco Alto school that was destroyed in October, publicly voiced the thoughts of many when he said, "We are living in a constant state of anxiety because of the danger that threatens above us." For him as for many others the volcano of Villarrica is no longer a thing of beauty. It has lost its white nightcap and looms as a continual danger of the night. —*Awake!* correspondent in Chile.

Babies Please Note

The American news-magazine *Time* has evidently been studying that list of special days, weeks and months for 1949 which was mentioned in last week's *Miscellany;* it notes that National Baby Week and National Noise Abatement Week are both due to operate from May 1 to May 7. But the list as drawn up by the Washington Office of Domestic Commerce throws no light on whether this joint festival is to be regarded as arising from coincidence or collusion. We do not know whether the noise-abaters will be admitted to the nurseries. There is even less information on whether the infants are expected to take any notice of them.—*Manchester Guardian,* February 17, 1949.

Floating Concrete

¶ Ordinary concrete weighs about 150 pounds per cubic foot, Now a satisfactory concrete weighing as little as 25 to 50 pounds per cubic foot has been produced by using such mineral aggregates as expanded perlite and expanded vermiculite, instead of the conventional sand-and-gravel aggregate. Vermiculite concrete is so light that it floats on water. Lightweight aggregate concrete can be made more workable and more resistant to freezing and thawing by entrapping air in it. As much as 15 or 20 percent of air is sometimes incorporated.

¶ Lighter concrete has many advantages. It makes possible taller buildings, and less costly buildings. There is a wide variety of lightweight aggregates that it is possible to use. For example, in addition to perlite and vermiculite, one can use pumice, foamed slag produced in the manufacture of pig iron, some types of clay and shale heated to form a lightweight aggregate, and cinders left from coal or coke that has been burned and mixed with sand to form a lighter concrete.

¶ Each of these aggregates has special value. If insulation is wanted, then use expanded vermiculite. If insulation plus some structural strength is needed, use perlite. When great strength as well as light weight is required, pumice, foamed slag, expanded clay or shale, or one of the other strong but air-filled aggregates, is used.

Misery Loves Company

Gloom pervaded the assembly of 200 of the nation's leading weather forecasters, convened in New York city in the 101st national meeting of the American Meteorological Society. At the session's close rain and snow were falling, deep puddles covered sidewalks and streets. But the weathermen were caught unprepared. Seventy-five percent of them had no raincoats or galoshes. One weatherman later consoled himself by making a dirty dig at a competitor: "The groundhog has been right only once in ten years."

Building a Brain

Dr. W. S. McCulloch, professor of psychiatry at the University of Illinois, spoke to a meeting of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers. He said that there was striking similarity between the operation of gigantic electrical calculating machines and the human brain, but discouraged any ambition to build a machine to outthink the brain, saying it could not be housed in most city skyscrapers, would need all the power Niagara Falls could generate to run it, and all the volume of Niagara river to cool it.

Electricity on Ice

Dr. Wendell Latimer, dean of the University of California College of Chemistry, said that a method for literally putting a charge of electricity on ice and later releasing it had been discovered. If a potential of 1,000 volts of electricity is placed across a cube of ice and the ice is suddenly cooled with liquid air the charge will be preserved in the ice cube. To release the 1,000 volts one need only warm up the ice. Seems that this might have possibilities in adding a real kick to some hardened drinker's cocktail.

Purely Coincidental

New Hampshire's State Planning and Development Commission is sensitive on one point. It wishes to have it made clear that "there is no connection between New Hampshire's reputation as one of the East's outstanding ski states and the fact that 75 percent of all wooden crutches manufactured in the United States" were made in New Hampshire. This staunch defense that any relation between skis and crutches is purely coincidental will comfort those that ski on Sunday and limp on blue Monday. Black and blue, that is.

QUEBEC CITY'S FALLING STARS

"SATAN himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness." (2 Corinthians 11:14, 15) At Revelation 12:4 it is stated that Satan "drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth". This shows Satan transplanting his ministers to the ecclesiastical systems of this earth to make them a part of his visible organization. He has trapped them into his service, and, just as he poses as an angel of light, so his ministers profess to shine with a heavenly light, masquerading as ministers of righteousness.

When surrounded by darkness stars appear bright. When a full moon sheds its luminous glow in the heavens, they are dimmed. But in the brilliant light of day the stars, though in the sky, are not at all visible. So the religious stars of the ecclesiastical systems of this world are generally able to shine in their religious orbits because of the darkness there. However, when they are placed alongside brilliant Bible truth their shining dims and blinks out. This was shown in Quebec City in recent months.

In that city Jehovah's witnesses have been persecuted and prosecuted, and a by-law as applied subjects their Bible literature to police censorship and prohibition. Jehovah's witnesses challenged the by-law as infringing on freedom of speech and religion, and for one week beginning November 15 evidence was heard in superior court in Quebec City, before Justice Leon Casgrain. The city claimed Jehovah's witnesses could not claim provisions for free worship because of their unorthodoxy. To prove this the city attorney, Godbout, put three religious stars on the stand, Catholic priest Gagne, Anglican rector Evans, Jewish rabbi Frank. But, instead of proving that Jehovah's witnesses fail to meet ministerial standards, they contradicted one another and in babbling about philosophy and tradition they conflicted with the Bible. When the trial was adjourned until January 24, "Father" Gagne was on the stand. The foregoing has been fully reported to *Awake!* readers in the January 22-issue. In this present article report is made on the second and final week of the case, which, incidentally, was held in French, except when English-speaking witnesses spoke.

On January 24 at 2:48 p.m. court opened. Bigger crowds were in evidence than in November, some having to stand in the halls. In addition to Sam Bard as attorney for Jehovah's witnesses, Glen How, one of Jehovah's witnesses of the Canadian Branch office, recently admitted to the bar to practice in Quebec, was there, as well as H. C. Covington, legal counsel for Jehovah's witnesses. Justice Leon Casgrain was again on the bench, and gave the same fair and respectful hearing during this final week that had marked the opening week.

The Priest Trapped!

"Father" Gagne resumed the stand, and soon fell into a trap. It was his contention that when any law of the state

conflicted with God's law, the minister of God was required to obey the law of the state. Certain Catholic publications say just the opposite, but it was known that *if these were shown to him* and the statement read he would deny that they were authoritative. So a list of Catholic publications was presented to him, with the request that he indicate which ones were authentic. Down the list he went, accepting and rejecting. When he came to the *Catholic Encyclopedia* he checked it as authoritative. He had swallowed the bait, hook, line and sinker! He was asked to read from it, volume 14, page 251. Alas! it there said that when state laws conflicted with God's laws, God's laws were to be obeyed.

Could he disagree with the position taken by Peter and the apostles when they refused to quit preaching when *commanded to? They had said:* "We ought to obey God rather than men." First he claimed that the Sanhedrin that so commanded them possessed only religious authority, but after he was patiently shown that they also had civil authority he said Peter and the other apostles should have obeyed those political *"higher powers" of Romans* 13.

Did he think Hitler and the present Communistic powers were ordained of God? He surprisingly answered that Hitler was on the earth for general good. Next he was confronted with a clipping from a Quebec City newspaper of 1947, wherein it reported Cardinal Mindszenty's protest against the Hungarian law requiring that all publications be submitted to officials for censorship and for a permit to distribute them. This was exactly the same type of law Quebec City was attempting to enforce against Jehovah's witnesses. The newspaper article vigorously supported the cardinal's view that this Hungarian law was an attack on religious liberty. What did priest Gagne think about this? To try to maintain his ridiculous position and not have to back down on all that he had said, he impeached the cardinal and said state censorship was lawful and the church should comply with it.

Moreover, he impeaches the pope. On February 14, 1949, speaking of the Catholic Church, Pius XII said: "She accepts any and every form of civil government provided it be not inconsistent with divine and human rights. But when it does contradict these rights, bishops and the faithful themselves are bound by their own conscience to resist unjust laws." Seems Gagne is a little black sheep straying from the papal fold. Shame on him!

Book Study in Court

The next day Godbout put Dr. Damien Jasmin of Montreal on the stand. This Catholic doctor of law and philosophy first offered the dramatic bit of information that, on the night before, he had *dropped his false teeth and as a result* would not be easy to understand. His purpose was to expertly testify that Jehovah's witnesses and their literature were seditious, but to this plaintiff's counsel objected and the judge excluded the offered testimony on the ground that such was a matter of law and for the judge to decide. Jasmin could relate facts, but his expert opinions were not needed. This was a blow to Godbout, who at public expense had had this shining light hanging around the courthouse for ten days awaiting the chance to brilliantly climax the case. So another one of Godbout's stars fell from heaven to land blacked out alongside rabbi, rector and priest.

But, knowing the show must go on, Godbout consumed time with Jasmin by asking questions and having Jasmin read in answer some of the hottest paragraphs from Jehovah's witnesses' publications. This question-and-answer routine lasted for nearly two hours. In conducting home *Bible studies, Jehovah's* witnesses will read questions based on certain paragraphs in their publications, then will answer the questions by dis-

cussing the material in the paragraphs and in the Bible, and have the book paragraph read as a final sum-up. Because of the similarity of this courtroom scene to such book studies, one observer said it was just like a book study, with "Brother Godbout" reading the questions and "Brother Jasmin" reading the paragraphs. During this "book study" some French Catholics in the courtroom were heard to say to one another: "Can you imagine that! I never knew before that there was no such place as purgatory! To think that we have been paying money all these years to get people out of it!"

After a few other witnesses for the city to establish minor points, the argument of counsel for Jehovah's witnesses began on the morning of January 26. Attorney Bard gave much legal argument to show the invalidity of the by-law as applied against Jehovah's witnesses, but outstanding was his treatment of the three stars from the ecclesiastical systems. By comparing their answers to similar questions, he demonstrated how these religious experts, the rabbi and rector and priest, had contradicted one another many times! Obviously these ecclesiastical stars are not as harmonious and orderly as those inanimate ones that whirl in their orbits in God's heavens. Not only did these three stars collide among themselves, but the priestly star even swung so far out of his orbit as to crash into Cardinal Mindszenty and even the pope himself! But the crack-up that turned these shining stars into falling stars was their head-on collision with God's Word.

After Sam Bard concluded his argument Glen How showed that this by-law contravened freedom of speech and worship, and to establish this more firmly he referred to many decisions of the United States Supreme Court that were applicable in this case. But when Dorion, counsel for Attorney General Duplessis, opened his argument for the city the next day, January 27, he rejected the scores of American decisions, saying that since there was no written guarantee of liberty in Canada there was no basis for using the American decisions. He also told the court, contrary to Godbout's contention, that this was a matter for the civil tribunal and not a religious tribunal, and this in effect swept out of the case what was left of the three religious stars Godbout had drafted to shine therein.

Picking Up the Pieces

In the afternoon of the 27th Godbout started his argument, tossing roses to all present, then forthwith slinging mud at Jehovah's witnesses. But his chief concern was his fallen stars. The valiancy of his attempt to explain away their contradictions was only exceeded by its futility. His efforts to restore the shine to his fallen stars reminded one of the vain attempt of all the king's horses and all the king's men to put Humpty-Dumpty together after his tumble from the wall. He used two sets of notes, one his own, the other that supplied by "Father" Gagne, with whom he spent much time a previous night in an attempt to reconcile all the clerical contradictions. The result was that Godbout soared into the stratosphere of the religious firmament, sermonizing and philosophizing, assuming the role of skypilot without a license, and he did not return to earth till hours later, the next day, and then he trod lightly on the law of the case. He sounded more like a Catholic priest than like a lawyer. In fact, one observer said many lawyers around Quebec City now refer to Godbout as "Father Godbout".

At any rate, he made a very brief argument on law, but his sermon was very long. He did produce a book in English on the *Judicial Doctrine on Religious Rights in America*, by Thorpey, which was based entirely upon hundreds of American decisions, and this he rec-

ommended that the judge read. But the outstanding thing was that Evans, Frank, Gagne and Jasmin, whom he hoped to star, had failed him, and as he stood among the wreckage and surveyed each one's remains he might well have been reflecting on a little nursery rhyme, 'Twinkle, twinkle, little star; how I wonder where you are.'

Sam Bard opened his rebuttal by saying that during his opening argument he had exposed the conflict between expert clergy, but that now he would develop a conflict in the expert lawyers for the defendant, the city. He pointed out that Dorion said they did not need experts of religion and that Godbout said that they did. He pointed out that Dorion claimed that there was no need for American law, but that Godbout handed the court a book on American law and asked the court to read it. But to prove the plaintiff's contention that it was proper for Canadian courts to consider American law Bard showed that in every volume of the reports on the Supreme Court of Canada one could find many American decisions relied upon in many fields of law.

Enlightened Reaction

Throughout the course of the trial the courthouse was packed with interested spectators. Court attachés spent their spare time listening to the case, there being 25 present at one time. One of these commented to one of Jehovah's witnesses: "You are not alone. There are many here who are with you but fear to express themselves." When discussions were held in and around the courthouse, as many as 25 would gather around to listen in. During the previous week of the trial, in November, a taxi driver declared he was going to be one of Jehovah's witnesses. He was present for the entire week this time, and stoutly maintained: "*We* are going to win this case!" He was seen out on the street lecturing and gesticulating to a large number of other taxicab drivers.

Many strangers who were at the trial had previously believed that Jehovah's witnesses did not teach the Bible, but when Jasmin and Godbout were conducting a book study in *Enemies*, with Scriptures condemning religion, they said: "It is the truth; religion is a fraud. But what we cannot understand is that even the Bible condemns it."

The previous report in *Awake!* mentioned a meeting one of Jehovah's witnesses held with about ten persons in an interested party's home, and related how a Catholic priest sought to break up the meeting but was himself routed by Scriptural arguments. Two of the men at that meeting had restaurants and another one was employed by the city. The one working for the city lost his job, one of the restaurant owners was boycotted, and sold out, and the other restaurateur is now trying to sell, all this because of the influence of a spiteful priest. The restaurateur who has sold his business applied for a taxi license from the chief of police, but was refused. Yet these men now have Bible studies in their homes.

Decision in this case is not expected till summer. Regardless of the result, the trial has showed up the conflicting views of religious clergymen. While they may shine in their knowledge of tradition and philosophy and theology, they grope in the dark when it comes to Bible truth. As these three representatives of Christendom's three big religious divisions soared into the stratosphere of the ecclesiastical firmament, on their wings of tradition and philosophy, the search-lighting beams from God's Word spotted them and hard-hitting Bible truths struck them with such force that they were blasted from the sky. As the light of the Bible increases, the shining of clergy steeped in tradition and vain philosophy will decrease. Before Jehovah God finishes His work of exposing Christendom's worldly clergy Quebec City's falling stars will have plenty of company.

Israel's Crossing of the Red Sea

THE 1949 anniversary of ancient Israel's crossing of the Red sea is due to fall within a few days, within the week beginning April 12. Many in Christendom were surprised by a dispatch from Cairo, Egypt, dated January 5, 1948, and announcing that "the University of California African expedition exploring the Sinai Peninsula has discovered evidence that Moses and the Israelites may not have made their exodus from Egypt across the Red sea as believed by some Biblical scholars, but crossed a shallow body of water much farther north, according to Wendell Phillips, leader of the expedition. 'The Sea, or Lake, of Reeds,' Mr. Phillips said, has generally been identified with the Red sea, to which the name was later extended. . . . It is now certain that the sea the Israelites crossed was not the modern Red sea at all, but a more northerly body of water, probably the Lake of Reeds mentioned in Egyptian documents of the exodus time.' The Lake of Reeds is believed to have been north of Suez, which is the most northerly point of the Red sea, and probably in the marshy area between Suez and the Great Bitter Lake."—See New York *Times* of January 6, 1948.

Although the above dispatch may unsettle the traditional understanding of where the Israelite crossing took place, this should not unsettle our faith in the accuracy of the Bible account of the crossing nor in the magnitude of its miraculousness. After disposing of the remains of their first Passover supper the Israelites left their Egyptian homes. They all converged on the assembly point, the city called Rameses, being the same as the storage city Raamses that they had been forced to build as slaves. The journey from here to Pi-hahiroth (Mouth or Bay of Hiroth) on the Red sea was said to be ninety or one hundred Roman miles, and, according to the Jewish historian Josephus, the Israelites made this march in three days. Doubtless the Israelites did cover the journey within the seven days of the feast of unleavened bread which followed the Passover supper. Pi-hahiroth was on the Gulf of Suez, which is the western arm of the Red sea; and in ancient times this arm of the Red sea extended up much farther north and west than is shown on present-day maps. Hence the distance from Rameses to Pi-hahiroth may not have been so great, if Pi-hahiroth was then farther to the north. But regardless of that, reasonably, the marching Israelites would cover the distance within the week of the festival of unleavened bread.

"And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children. And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle. And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual." (Exodus 12:37-39) The procession was some miles long, no doubt.

Now mark the strategy of Jehovah of hosts in leading the hosts of His re-

deemed people so as to execute a final judgment upon the oppressive Egyptians before He made His people completely free of these persecutors. "And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn back and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, before Baal-zephon: over against it shall ye encamp by the sea." This route, it appears, led them between high ridges of mountains on their right and their left hand and which terminated at the sea, at Pi-hahiroth! This place was on the west shore, or Egyptian side, of the Red sea, whereas Baal-zephon may have been on the east side, or Arabian side, and somewhat to the northeast instead of directly opposite Pi-hahiroth. It is estimated that at the crossing point the arm of the Red sea was about ten miles to twelve miles wide. It was not shallow here, for the Bible shows it was deep enough to engulf an Egyptian chariot with its horses and its two charioteers, the driver and the armed bowman, and even an Egyptian astride a horse.

But why bring Israel into this hemmed-in place? Jehovah made it plain to Moses, saying: "And Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in. And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and he shall follow after them; and I will get me honor upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; and the Egyptians shall know that I am Jehovah." Ah yes, it was that He might bring about the vindication of His name at the expense of Satan's world power. So, led by the miraculous pillar of cloud, the Israelites followed Moses to Pi-hahiroth at the seaside.—Exodus 14:1-4, *A.S.V.*

"But the Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before [or, in front of] Baal-Zephon." (Exodus 14:9) So everything worked out as stated by Jehovah God. Realizing the economic hurt to commercial Egypt by losing so much Israelite slave labor, Pharaoh's greed and lust for revenge made him go forth with his mightiest armed forces in pursuit. The Jewish historian Josephus puts the pursuit forces at six hundred chariots, fifty thousand horsemen, and two hundred thousand footmen, or more than a quarter of a million expert soldiers. In their grief-embittered hearts burned the thoughts: "I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them."—Exodus 15:9.

For the moment it looked as if the pursuing body of persecutors would pounce upon the helpless Israelites; but then came a delaying action. Night was coming on. "And the angel of God, who went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of cloud removed from before them, and stood behind them: and it came between the camp of Egypt and the camp of Israel; and there was the cloud and the darkness, yet gave it light by night: and the one came not near the other all the night."—Exodus 14:19, 20, *A.S.V.*

On the Israelite side the massive cloud to their rear was as a towering curtain of light whose glow lighted up the waters of the Red sea ahead. No mere ebb of the tide could draw off that vast body of water ahead of them. Only a miracle of Almighty God could cut a path through those watery depths. Now the Israelites watched in the miraculous light. "And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and Jehovah caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all the night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided." Then Moses bade the transfixed Israelites: "Go forward!" The night was far spent as the last of the Israelites neared the opposite shore, the side of freedom and security. The cloud lifted from between pursuers and pursued, and now Pharaoh

and his hosts saw the Israelites escaping by Jehovah's miracle. In final defiance of Jehovah, Pharaoh ordered his men forward, but only to their death.

The account says: "And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to its strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and Jehovah overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, even all the host of Pharaoh that went in after them into the sea; there remained not so much as one of them. But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. Thus Jehovah saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore."—Exodus 14:21-31, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

No modern findings of scientific explorers can discount this miracle, nor will any scientists be able to minimize the miracle of its modern counterpart, the battle of Armageddon by which Jehovah will destroy this old world and deliver all His true worshipers.

Norway's Trials Against Collaborators

With the war over and the terrible years of the German occupation ended there was a unanimous feeling among Norwegians that the Nazis be punished. The sufferings brought upon the people by Quisling and his N. S. party, "National Assembling," had been great. The occupation had been five years of continuous oppression, search of houses, arrests, deportations and executions. So, the design was plain, but ways and means to accomplish it were to some extent disputed. A large number of persons were included in the term "traitors of the country". The N. S. party had 46,904 members at the end of the war. Besides these there were some German war criminals, some Norwegian torturers and informers, and many commercial collaborators. Almost each individual was to have his case tried separately. To many it seemed most unwise and a waste of time and energy to imprison all these people. Actually, many of the N. S. members were quite harmless people, who had never done evil to anybody, many of them being women, youths and children.

However, legal proceedings soon were instituted, beginning with the more prominent among the Nazis. They have been going on for three years, and it has all been an immense undertaking, much criticized by some, hotly defended by others. 28,039 persons have been prosecuted and punished or are now being punished for "treachery against the country". 8,972 persons have been sentenced to prison for a longer period. Forty-three have received a death sentence; of these, 31 have been executed. It is estimated that a total of 75,595 persons will be prosecuted for their acts or behavior during the occupation. On considering the three million population of Norway and when comparing this number with the number prosecuted, one realizes the thoroughness of the trials.

It is estimated that the state until July 1, 1949, will have an income of 129,293,000 crowns in fines, compensations and by compulsory labor from these prosecutions. At the same time the cost of the whole undertaking will come to 141,193,000 crowns, which amount will be paid to the police, the courts, prison and penal workhouses. So the economic side of the question is not encouraging to the Norwegians.

The trials have brought with them injustice and dissatisfaction. For example,

prominent men in the Quisling administration during the war have been sentenced to hard labor from 1 to 12 years, while most of the insignificant young men who volunteered as "front fighters" to "fight against Bolshevism" as soldiers in the German army receive heavy sentences of 12 to 15 years. Instances like that have caused much criticism to be leveled against the trials and particularly against the apportionment of punishment.

Arnulf Overland, a well-known author and poet who spent several years in German concentration camps, deals with the same problem when he writes in his book *Norden mellom øst og vest* (The Scandinavian North between East and West), published in 1947 by Aschehoug, page 23: "It is often annoying to see how little sound human instinct is shown by the courts of justice. When sentencing a poor half-idiotic 'front fighter' idealist —who, nevertheless, has risked his life for something he fancied we ought to fight for—to fifteen years hard labour, while they at the same time sentence 'informers' who are absolutely against the society, and the most cruel and bestial torturers, with the same punishment, then the sense for proportions is vanished, and we feel a desire for a court of justice appointed in which the judges do not stick to paragraphs only, but have an understanding of the kind of humans they have to deal with."

Things like that contribute to make the legal tryings against the "traitors of the country" one of the biggest postwar problems for Norwegians to cope with. It is certain that these proceedings as a whole have had no good effect upon the people. They are not sponsored by love, cannot be just in every respect and every case, and, so, are sure to create difficulties and problems for the country in years to come.—*Awake!* correspondent in Norway.

Proclaiming a Reliable Hope

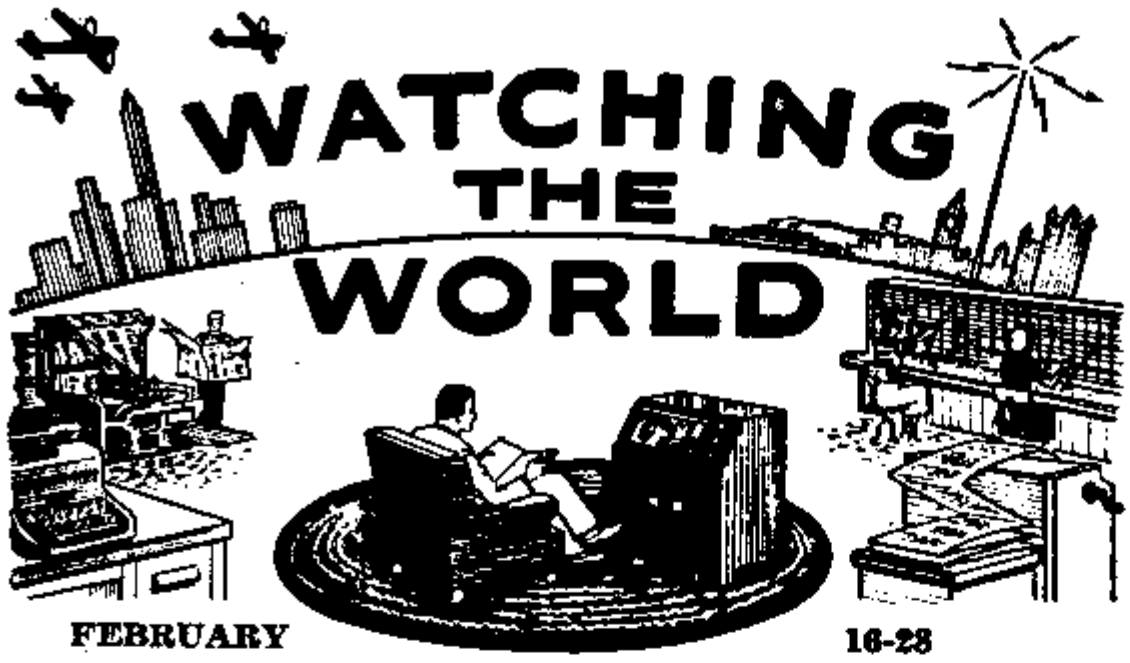
In a world afflicted with darkness and despair the *Watchtower* magazine proclaims the hope of better things to come by holding before the people the truth of God's Word, the Bible. *The Watchtower* has no sectarian or political ties. It is free to bring you heartening truths about the only hope for humankind, the long-awaited kingdom of God. A year's subscription for this semimonthly, 16-page magazine *is only* $1. *Free with each subscription sent in before May 1 is the* new 32-page booklet, *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind.* Use the convenient coupon below to send in your subscription today.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I am enclosing $1 for a year's subscription for *The Watchtower.* Please send me a free copy of *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind.*

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ Zone No. ____ State _____



FEBRUARY **16-28**

Rhodes Agreement on Israel

◈ Acting U. N. mediator, Ralph J. Bunche, in late February, after lengthy negotiations with Israel and Egypt on the island of Rhodes, succeeded in framing an agreement which brought an end to hostilities in the Middle East and seemed to give an assurance that peace there was practically certain. Dr. Bunche then invited Trans-Jordan to Rhodes and hoped to extend the peace settlement so as to include the other Arab states. He considered the agreement reached between Israel and Egypt fair and honorable, affording security safeguards to both states. It gave Israel control of all the Negeb allotted to it under the U. N. partition plan, and also retained for Israel the gains made in two major offensives in October and December of last year. In signing the agreement at Rhodes Egypt became the first Arab state to acknowledge the existence of an independent Jewish state.

Israeli Government

◈ After the return from Babylon in 537 B.C. the Israelites set up a governing body of 120 members. It was called Knesset Hagdola, meaning Great Assembly. In mid-February the modern state of Israel's governing body convened in Jerusalem. It also was, by coincidence, composed of 120 members, twelve of them women (something that would have been impossible in the ancient Knesset). The members were elected in Israel's first national elections a month previous. The Assembly's first official act was to approve an interim constitution for the new state. It is based upon Britain's parliamentary system, providing for a president with nominal duties. The section on civil rights is similar to the American Bill of Rights. The interim constitution is expected to form the basis for the permanent constitution in due time. On February 16 the Assembly elected Dr. Chaim Weizmann as president. He had been provisional president and is one of the founders of the new state. The president was inaugurated the next day in a solemn ceremony.

Atlantic Defense Pact

◈ The Atlantic Defense Pact between the U. S., Canada and the Western European nations in mid-February was the subject of anxious discussion. Would America come to the aid of any member attacked? There had been some misgivings about the U. S. falling down on its commitments, due to the fact that only the Congress can declare war, according to the Constitution. Secretary of State Acheson and President Truman reiterated the assurances contained in the president's inaugural address that "any armed attack would be met with overwhelming force" and stressed "the joint determination of the free countries to resist armed attack from any quarter". Secretary of State Acheson had meetings with the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, which held the Atlantic Pact need not omit references to armed aid. In conferences with the negotiating powers the secretary calmed their fears. Norway's foreign minister, Lange, flew to the U. S. to make inquiries, and returned apparently satisfied. By February 24 the latest draft of Article 5 of the pact made specific reference to the possibility of the use of armed force to defend the North Atlantic community, restoring what had been deleted at the insistence of Senators Tom Connally and Arthur H. Vandenberg.

Radar Warning Network

◈ A radar network warning of aggression is to be extended across Europe from north to south. A British government's White Paper in mid-February said that British ground radar equipment was being supplied to France, Belgium, the Netherlands and Luxembourg "for an integrated early warning system" RAF radar stations in the British occupation zone of Germany would be tied into the network.

Communism in France

◈ Thorez, leader of French Communists, said (Feb. 22), "If later our country should be dragged against its will into a war against the Soviet Union, and if the Soviet army, defending the cause of freedom and of socialism, should be brought to pursue the aggressors onto our soil, could the workers and people of France have any other attitude toward the Soviet army than has been that of the peoples of Poland, Rumania and Yugoslavia?" The statement was widely regarded as treasonable, and the French Assembly, by a vote of 386 to 182, condemned the statement. A resolution to that effect called upon the government to defend the national independence. Shortly thereafter government police raided the offices of

three Communist weekly newspapers. On February 28 two Communist officers in the French army were arrested on charges of giving away army data to the Communists. Charles de Gaulle's organization issued a call to the French nation to reorganize the state to "wrest from the Communists their power over part of the people" and save France from Soviet invasion.

Togliatti Echoes Thorez

◈ The leader of Italian Communists, *Palmiro Togliatti*, on February 26 challenged the government, declaring that it would be the duty of the Italian people to help the Soviet Union if the Russian army were to enter their country in pursuit of an aggressor. The statement was an echo of the declaration by Maurice Thorez of France a few days previous.

Trials in Bulgaria

◈ In Sofia, Bulgaria, February 25, the trial of fifteen Protestant clergymen began. They were charged with engaging in espionage for the U. S. and Britain, treason and black market operations. The accused made the usual Communist-style confessions without delay. The first to "confess" was Nikola Naumov, a member of the Supreme Council of the United Evangelical churches. Next came Yanko Ivanov, head of the Methodist churches. His "confession" took, all together, six and a half hours, carrying over from one day to the next. Then came Vassil Zlapkov, whose "confession" was also long drawn out. The defendants "confessed" to everything of which they were accused, berated themselves as criminals and were in a state of great emotion during their "confessions". They seemed rather to be pleading for their lives. Five more ministers "confessed" on February 28. It is significant that though arrested in December nothing much was said about these Protestant ministers in the press until after the Mindszenty affair in Hungary. Now, for some reason, they are given a little prominence, as if to back up the hysterical protests on behalf of the black-market cardinal.

Anna Louise Strong

◈ A writer of note who has long supported the Communist cause is Anna Louise Strong, 63, and an American. She had great privileges in Russia, and could come and go very much as she pleased. But all this love-stuff came to a sudden end in mid-February. Miss Strong was arrested in Moscow by Soviet security police and was accused of "espionage and subversive activity directed against the Soviet Union". U. S. Embassy officials were not permitted to see her. She was sent back to the U. S., but quick, arriving February 24. There she was immediately served with a subpoena to appear before the Special N. Y. Grand Jury investigating Communism in the U. S. What she had to say there is a secret, but to reporters Anna said with an oath, "In the present disturbed condition of the world, any normal questions by reporters arouse suspicion of officials in government, especially lower officials. There are stupid officials in every government." It seems Anna asked the wrong questions in Russia.

Religious Liberty in Spain

◈ Reporting to a meeting of Reformed Church on February 16, Dr Samuel S. Rizzo, formerly president of the Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Lisbon, Portugal, said: 'The Franco government has allowed Protestant worship, provided the churches carry no outward sign of their function. The name of Christ had to be removed from Protestant churches in Madrid. All Protestant schools were closed and also the Protestant theological seminary. A Spanish newspaper said that the three major enemies of the country were Masons, Communists and Protestants.'

Churchgoing in Britain

◈ A mass observation on "People who come to church" in Britain revealed general apathy toward the practice. About a fifth of Britishers go regularly to church. Said the report, "The body of the Church shows no clear sign of having a compelling life and power reborn in it."

Albania Lives on Beans

◈ The Yugoslav newspaper *Politika* on February 19 reported that the Albanian people had been reduced to subsisting on beans as a result of canceling the trade agreements with Yugoslavia.

Chinese Peace Efforts

◈ The Chinese Nationalist and Communist factions were carrying on peace negotiations during the latter half of February. The talks were veiled in secrecy. Meanwhile there was a lull in the fighting. The war faction in Nationalist China was seeking to recoup its strength, training the army GI-style on Formosa. The peace faction, led by acting president Li Tsung-jen, and including a large part of the legislative Yuan or parliament, believe a continuation of the civil war is futile. The Communists appeared to think that Li meant to have peace and were not pressing their offensive; the unofficial peace talks meanwhile progressing, at Peiping.

Red Plot to Seize Japan

◈ Documents made available in late February to correspondents revealed that the Japanese Communist party had expected its projected general strike of August 1948 to turn into an armed revolt and to result in the formation of a Communist "People's Government". The papers indicated that the Japanese Communists believed the revolt would be synchronized with similiar efforts in other parts of the non-Communist world.

Anti-Red Drive in India

◈ The Indian government on February 19 began an anti-Red drive and in a few days an estimated 3,000 persons had been arrested. A separate drive in Hyderabad resulted in the arrest

of a thousand alleged Communists. It was understood that Communists in the railway unions planned sabotage in connection with a proposed rail strike.

Arrest of Sikh Leader

◈ The leader of the more extreme Sikhs, Master Tara Singh, was arrested February 19 near Delhi as he was proceeding to the capital to lead a Sikh conference. Several thousand members of the bearded martial sect had congregated in Delhi to demand compensation for their losses in the Punjab riots of 1947.

The Dutch and Indonesia

◈ The Netherlands Second Chamber (House of Representatives) on February 18 defeated a motion of non-confidence in the government, 70-15. The debate was on the Indonesia policy of the government. In Indonesia the "emergency government", in consideration of military successes against the Dutch, demanded a return to the Cheribon Agreement of 1947, instead of accepting the U. N. Security Council resolution of January 28, as a basis of a settlement. The Dutch government on February 26 announced decision to transfer sovereignty over Indonesia at a date earlier than that laid down in the U. N. Security Council's resolution, to release Republican leaders immediately and to convene a round-table conference. The Indonesians, however, rejected the invitation to the round-table discussions at the Hague on March 12.

Philippine Graft

◈ President of the Philippine Senate, José Avelino, politically strong, was put aside, February 21, by twelve of his Senatorial colleagues, who support President Elpidio Quirino. The lid was blown off the most sensational political scandal in the brief history of the republic. Personal graft charges were laid against Avelino, involving $250,000 in checks for surplus American property, sold to Chinese buyers.

Rio Pact Settles Dispute

◈ The Rio Mutual Defense Treaty, binding 21 American republics to maintain hemispheric peace, played a great part in persuading Costa Rica and Nicaragua to settle their dispute, February 19. The agreement is in the form of an amity pact. Costa Rica had charged Nicaragua with invading the country.

In Argentina

◈ The Perón regime of Argentina in mid-February decreed that religious education is to be increased in secondary schools.

Argentina's National Economic Council has come to the conclusion that Argentina will have to obtain a loan in order to carry on. Perón, however, has said this would endanger the independence of Argentina, and that he would rather shoot himself than seek a loan. How to get a loan (from the International Bank for Reconstruction and Development) while enabling Perón to "save face" is now the problem.

The Argentine army is pressing Perón to make his wife drop her public career, something that is evidently more easily said than done.

New Paraguayan Revolt

◈ General Raimundo Rolon, who seized power the month before in a bloodless coup, was overthrown as provisional president of Paraguay on February 26 in a new revolt, supposedly representing civil and military circles. The general was succeeded by his minister of education, Dr. Felipe Molas López. Dr. Molas López was part of President Gonzalez' cabinet, who was overthrown in the January revolt.

Vague "Bold New Program"

◈ It was revealed in late February that President Truman's so-called "bold new program" for developing backward areas economically and industrially is rather vague. The plan is supposed ultimately to call upon all participating countries to fuse their forces in the world's first globally integrated campaign to raise the levels of production and standards of living in underdeveloped regions.

Housing Units

◈ The U. S. Senate Banking and Currency subcommittee on February 23 unanimously approved a compromise housing bill calling for 810,000 new housing units by 1955. This objective is about halfway between the 1,050,000 new units President Truman asked for within seven years and the Senate Republicans' counterproposal for 600,000 units in six years.

Interplanetary Travel—Not Yet

◈ In a test flight a two-stage rocket combination on February 25 made a world-record, soaring 250 miles above the earth. Made up of a German V-2 with a smaller American-built rocket in its nose, the projectile reached a record speed of 5,000 miles an hour. Of course, it was the little fellow that made the record, but he could not have done it if he had not been pushed by the big rocket. The height attained was considered to be beyond the earth's atmosphere. But interplanetary travel is still a long ways off, and the earth satellite idea, according to U. S. aviation experts, is still in a nebulous stage. Some claim that a space ship would have to have a 25,000-m.p.h. speed to break from the earth's gravitational pull.

Flying Triangle

◈ The U. S. Air Force on February 19 disclosed that a flying triangle was undergoing tests at Muroc, California, Airbase. The jet-powered research plane, filled with instruments, is designed for high speeds though slower than sound, at altitudes above 40,000 feet. Its wings sweep back so as to form together an equilateral triangle called Delta, for the Greek letter D. It is 41 feet long.

$48,000 Worth of Bull

◈ At Sanger, California, February 25, Flashy Triumph brought $48,000. Flashy Triumph is a 3-year-old, pure-bred Hereford bull.

Can War Bring Peace?

Are Wars Ever Righteous?

Have you dared to dream that the day might come when the weapons of war would lie discarded and forgotten, covered with dust and cobwebs, never again to be raised for the slaughter of humankind? Is it possible that someday the tongues that cry out for battle will be silenced and "Peace on Earth" become a reality instead of an empty phrase? If these thoughts have come into your mind, you too have probably also asked,

"Peace on Earth"—When?

Yes, when, if ever, will peace bless the nations of the world? Will it come in our generation? Or will peace be the heritage only of generations yet unborn? What power will it take to bring the nations to their senses and cause them to pursue the paths of peace? Will it require yet another war?

These are not foolish questions. They are questions which press for a truthful and authentic answer. That answer will be provided for you through the medium of a free public Bible lecture entitled "Peace on Earth—When?". This talk, the first of a new and interesting series, will be delivered during April in most communities throughout the world. Watch for handbills and other local announcements for the time and place in your locality. Then make it a point to attend.

You may obtain the address of the Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's witnesses nearest you by writing to

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

You may then obtain, without obligation, further information concerning this enlightening lecture series in your community.

AWAKE!

POLAND'S COURT TRIALS AND JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

Catholic priest and his rabble mob get jail terms

Red Tide Sweeps South in China

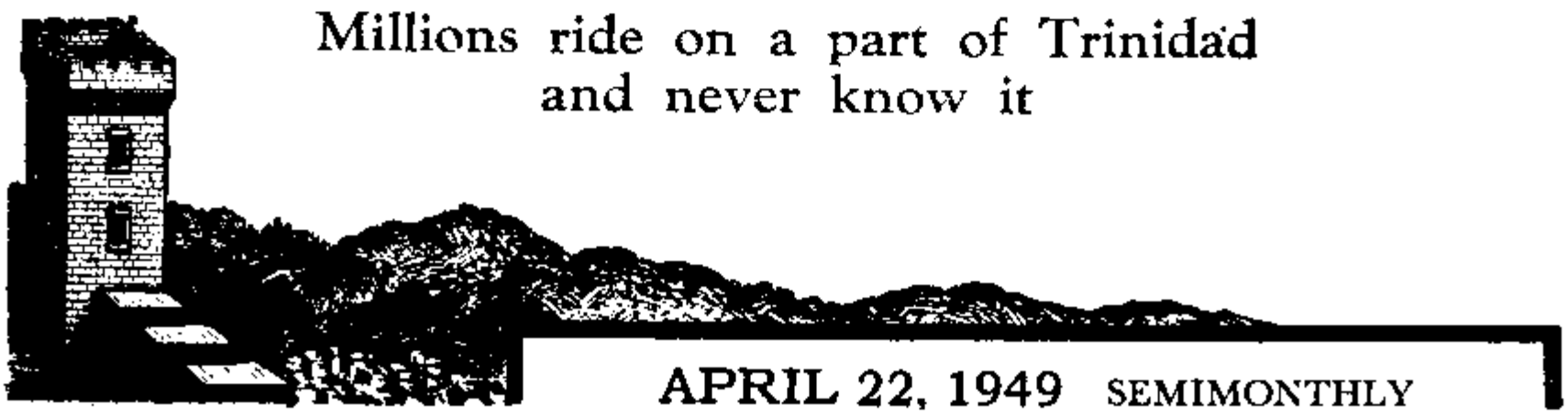
Refugees flee before it, but what follows in its wake?

Bird Architects Conquer Housing Problems

Feathered craftsmen build nests that will amaze you
Some weigh an ounce or two; others weigh a ton or two

Trinidad's Famous Pitch Lake

Millions ride on a part of Trinidad
and never know it



APRIL 22, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	6s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Poland's Court Trials and Jehovah's witnesses	3
Persecution of Jehovah's witnesses	4
The Mobsters Sentenced	6
Truman Ordained of God?	8
Red Tide Sweeps South in China	9
In the Wake of the Red Armies	9
Where Refugees Should Flee	11
Bird Architects Conquer Housing Problems	12
Birds of the Water	13
Miners, Masons, Bricklayers and Bakers	15
Advertising Hoax	16
Trinidad's Famous Pitch Lake	17
Quebec Court Witnesses	19
Jewish "Vatican" in Jerusalem	19
Women at Work	20
Air Capital of the World	21
Heat as Medicine	23
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Resurrection of the Body with Which They Died?	24
Embezzlement—Confession of a Priest	26
Cross-Worship Ritual Ends in Brawl	28
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., April 22, 1949 | Number 8

POLAND'S COURT TRIALS AND JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

IN HISTORY the Dark Ages are called those ages in which the spirit of the people was imprisoned in the fetters of Roman "orthodoxies", where every free movement in the search for truth was prosecuted by the law as "heresy", when people who had the courage of reading the Holy Bible were burned at the stake with their Bible hung around their neck, when people left their property and homelands in order to follow the voice of conscience and search new sections of the earth where they would have the freedom to read the Bible and freely conform to evangelical principles and serve their God, and where fire and sword did not force them to violate the commands of Almighty God, which they considered to be of the highest authority.

Blessed periods of development were noticed in those nations whose binding laws sanctioned religious tolerance and freedom to worship the Almighty God, because together with this freedom the social and economic relations were normalized on the basis of recognizing the humanitarian rights of man. Then man ceased from being an automaton or a robot and became an intelligent citizen of the earth.

A dark night for the people came everywhere when tyrants appeared and proclaimed their dictatorships as the law. There, outrageous self-willed decrees gradually deprived the people in a short while of all the rights of man. In the name of delusive phantoms, the people were forced to go along in the pointed direction to destruction, while at the same time concentration camps were filled more and more with those citizens who did not join in with the masses in worshiping the dreams of the tyrants. Then the end of religious tolerance also came about and banning freedom of the true worship of Jehovah's name. Such was the condition during Hitler's times in territories of Europe that fell into the clutches of this horrible oppressor.

Freedom of Worship in Poland

In postwar Poland there was announced freedom of worship, and, for the first time in history since the Middle Ages, all religions were to have equal rights. This marvelous principle of culture in democratic Poland appears in the writings covered in Article 111 of the Constitution of March 17, 1921, where it reads: "All citizens are guaranteed freedom of conscience and religion. No citizen due to his beliefs and religious convictions can be restrained in laws which serve other citizens. All inhabitants of the country of Poland have the right to freely confess their faith publicly as well as privately and to perform the requirements of their religion."

On December 17, 1948, at a political conference, General Aleksander Zawadzki declared in the name of the govern-

ment: "The governing political party respects the religious affection of believing persons and takes the position of not mixing the state in religious matters.

The government holds to its democratic principles of not controlling the internal affairs of beliefs."

Independent of this, the government's binding laws assure the protection of minority beliefs attacked by the fanatical hordes of Catholic Action, who, organized in forest bands, fall upon the homes of Jehovah's witnesses, murder them and steal their property. Although such conditions have decreased considerably of late due to the energetic movements of the government, yet on November 21, 1948, one of Jehovah's witnesses, Jozef Sieja, was killed in the village of Boro-Wianka, community of Kamyk, county of Częstochowa, because he freely told all the Catholic inhabitants of this village about God's purposes.

For effectively fighting the excesses of terroristic Catholic Action bands, the Polish state on June 13, 1946, issued a decree concerning offenses especially unsafe in the period of rebuilding the state. Article 31 of this decree states: "Whoever publicly insults, derides or lowers a group of people or a certain person due to his belonging to a certain belief, is subject to five years' imprisonment. Also falling under this same punishment are those who disturb the inviolability or render light bodily harm to a person due to his belonging to a certain belief."

Persecution of Jehovah's witnesses

In spite of such wonderful Polish legislation, Jehovah's witnesses in Poland are further persecuted as already brought out in the December 22, 1948, issue of *Awake!* Very often events occur where other people are mistaken for Jehovah's witnesses and they become victims of a fanatical religious mob who throw themselves at these defenseless people, tear off their clothing and rob them after beating them into unconsciousness.

In some backward villages it suffices if a cultured man appears with a leather brief case in his hand. Before uttering a word, he is considered to be one of Jehovah's witnesses and shares their fate, not knowing the reason why they are beating him and calling him "Jehovite" or "cat's faith". Many times government officials have run into this same fate in the villages and they did not understand that the leather brief case they carried brought upon them the attention of the dark elements who considered them to be Jehovah's witnesses. Such a fortune also befell common excursion cyclists who were mistaken for Jehovah's witnesses, because Jehovah's witnesses also ride on bicycles in groups to their territories to bring the message of God's truth to the farthest parts of the country.

The police often write up reports of beatings of Jehovah's witnesses. In most cases, they direct these to the courts. However, the clergy stand up for their dupes at these court trials by furnishing them with several lawyers who defend them before the bar of justice. In many cases the criminals are freed from guilt and punishment, while in others their punishment is suspended and therefore they continue to rage freely and without punishment. At such times no newspaper writes up a report of the injuries inflicted upon Jehovah's witnesses.

In this regard we have a typical case as reported in the December 22, 1948, *Awake!* (page 6). The assaulters who performed this crime on September 5, 1948, were arrested as late as September 27, 1948, when some university students were beaten in this section, after being mistaken for Jehovah's witnesses. These two cases were heard in court beginning November 29, 1948, the only difference being that the case involving Jehovah's witnesses was held in the district court of Piotrkow Trybunski, while the case of the university students was

held in the Regional Military Court in Lodz.

Fourteen persons had been arrested as having taken part in the mob action against Jehovah's witnesses in Piotrków Trybunski on September 5, 1948. These appeared on trial defended by six lawyers. After hearing sixty witnesses during the trial, the prosecutor summed up the matter by laying stress on the fights of different religious confessions in Poland and that the mobsters had acted as barbarians. He stated that the beatings of Jehovah's witnesses in Piotrków Trybunski on September 5, 1948, and the beatings of the university students in Kamieńsk and Gorzkowice on September 22, 1948, were closely tied in together. He also brought out that an effective educational campaign was necessary to teach all to have respect for the law.

After being in counsel for a few hours, the following verdict was handed down sentencing nine of the accused: Pelagia Morawska, three years in prison, five years deprivation of citizens' rights, 5,000 zlotys for court fees; Antonina Krawczyk, one and a half years in prison, 2,000 zlotys for court fees; Konstantin Jagodziński, two and a half years in prison (he struck Paul Mahaluk over the head while unconscious, and Jagodziński has since died in prison); Helena Głowacka, one year in prison; Mieczysław Longin Hubert, one year in prison; Zdzisław Szafran, one year in prison; Janina Rutowicz and Stefan Siurka, six months each in prison, and John Chrzaszcz guilty but placed under responsible supervision of his mother. After the verdict, the lawyers of the accused appealed the case to the highest court where a review is expected to be had in the near future.

From the above, one can see that the assaulters of Jehovah's witnesses were suitably punished. However, no newspaper carried a report of the two-day trial, even though a reporter was present each day. The trial of the mobbed university students, on the other hand, was published widely by the press throughout the whole country.

Students Mistaken for Jehovah's witnesses

In connection with the court trial of the mobbed university students, the Polish press has written up a series of characteristic reports which undoubtedly will interest our *Awake!* readers. From these reports the following account, along with some quotations, is given to make known the facts.

A school camp was organized near Sulejów for students of history and art. It was also the duty of the students there to encourage art appreciation among the local inhabitants and urge them to care for old relics. To facilitate study of local art and relics, permission was obtained from the Bishops Curia of Lodz and Sandomierz for the right to view church treasures and archives. In accord with these provisions and in pursuit of their study of art on September 22, 1948, the university students visited Kamieńsk and Gorzkowice. While so engaged, the students were set upon by a mob and severely beaten. The mob thought them to be Jehovah's witnesses.

When the Kamieńsk-Gorzkowice case was called for trial November 29, 1948, on the bench of the accused sat: Priest Tomasz Opasiewicz, his housemaid Izabella Dukowicz, J. Kiźlik, Kazimierz and Czesław Strzelecki, J. Roczek, J. Głuchowski, Władysław and Czesław Obst, J. Moneta and St. Wysocki. During the trial the accused persons centered their attention on Priest Opasiewicz, seeking to determine from his facial expression what they should say. All during the trial Priest Opasiewicz kept mumbling prayers with his rosary. It was brought out that his attitude against the students was hostile and that he had encouraged his housemaid, Izabella Dukowicz, to spread lies among the local residents to

the effect that the students were not actually engaged in scientific works but were members of Jehovah's witnesses who destroy churches, chapels, graves and profane objects of religious worship. The results of this priestly influence and the activity of the deluded housemaid under his thumb was the organizing of the mob. Armed with hammers, sticks and pitchforks they assaulted the students. The ringing of the church bell was a signal for the mob. The following excerpts from accounts in the public press will supply a few details:

Anna Dobrzyńska, assistant in the University of Poznań, describes the course of events to the moment when the hostile mob attacked them. (This student was severely beaten, kicked and someone ran over her with a bicycle. She spent five weeks in a hospital.) By a miracle, they left Gorzędów determined to return to the priest in Kamieńsk. "I had documents in my hand and wanted to make an understanding. The hostile mob continued to increase on the way. When we came near the town, a bell rang as an alarm. Our first thought was to find protection, and so we rang and knocked at the priest's door, but in vain. A man on a bicycle went before us who went to the priest's room. The doors were immediately closed after him and locked by a chain. When we saw we would not get any protection here, we wanted to use some of the side streets to get out of town, but the mob dragged us to the market place, I was hit in the face between the eyes. They broke my glasses and my nose. We were surrounded everywhere by wild screams railed at us with the words 'cat's faith'." [The mob also cried out: "Beat Jehovah's witnesses! bandits!"] —*Głos Robotniczy* (Worker's Voice) No. 329, December 1, 1948.

However, there were some who were indignant at the outrages and tried to help the students. Witness Marian Malczewski, barber in Gorzkowice, belonged to these. When this man defended one of the students, the mob cried out: "Let her go!" And when he did not want to give the maltreated woman as a prey to the enraged mob, they yelled out concerning him: "Spy! Now he revealed himself, he's a bishop of the Jehovah's!"—*Dziennik Łódzki* (Lodz Daily) No. 332, December 2, 1948.

The most shocking impressions were those made by the testimony of witness Edmund Mańczak. To this day he is in bandages. He speaks slowly. His jaw was broken in three places and he has a broken nose. He describes the events in Gorzkowice where they waited in the restaurant for an automobile. When they came in, the restaurant was empty. In a short while a group of men came in. One of them came to their table and requested the students to receive him into their sect. The students testified that they did not belong to any sect. After several moments, these men pulled out the chairs from under the students and used them to beat the students. A large mob gathered outside the restaurant. When the students ran from the restaurant, the mob threw themselves at them and beat them with stones, hammers, pitchforks. All of the injured testified that they showed their student identification proofs and also their church medals to confirm that they were not "Jehovites", but the mad mob incited on by the ringleaders did not pay any attention.—*Express Ilustrawany* (The Illustrated Express) No. 331 December 1, 1948.

Not all of the injured at the events in Kamieńsk and Gorzkowice could attend the court trial. In the documents of the court there is a certificate written by Doctor B. Werpachowski, specialist for nervous sicknesses, stating that Zofia Wilińska, a student from Poznań who was summoned to the trial to be a witness, could not appear due to the psychic derangement of her nerves from the whole affair. (During the beating of the students, Wilińska hid herself in an attic. Some of the mobsters who noticed her gathered straw there for the purpose of burning down the house together with her.)—*Dziennik Łódzki* (Lodz Daily) No. 331, December 1, 1948.

The Mobsters Sentenced

Prior to sentencing, the prosecutor had accurately pointed out the Jesuit methods employed by the priest and

made these demands in his closing argument as quoted from the *Express Ilustrowany* (The Illustrated Express) No. 334, December 4, 1948:

The dealings of the accused priest Opasiewicz are typically Jesuitical. He incites the multitudes of devotees and various fraternities and covers himself up in the background. For an example, the prosecutor presented the events of Kamieńsk and stated that those who fight to extinguish light as represented by Priest Opasiewicz and others, use everything at their disposal. A manifestation of this fight is the spreading of propaganda, sabotage and propagating panic among the people. The prosecutor presented the silhouettes of the accused and crystallized each one's role in the happening.

Right after the bloody massacre, the sick priest,—"sick" at the time when he could have helped the unfortunate—was healthy enough to visit his parishioners and collect money for the church, in line with the proverb *pecunia non olet* (money does not smell)! The prosecutor requests that the accused priest, Opasiewicz (whom he qualified as the instigator of the affair), be sentenced to twelve years jail.

"I consider the housemaid of the priest, Dukowicz," stated the prosecutor, "as the head of the parish priest's household and faithful executor of his thoughts when she stirred up the mob. She was the most active of the accused in the trial. I was surprised at her craftiness, tactics and ingenuity in twisting around the facts. Her holy right (as she certainly imagined) was to call forth the anger of the people! I request that she be found guilty of incitement and that she receive fifteen years in prison."

For the remainder of the accused, as brought out in further points of this newspaper, the prosecutor requested five to twelve years in prison. He considered them only instruments in the hands of the instigators, namely, the priest and his housekeeper.

The sentence handed down by the Regional Military Court was reported in the *Dziennik Łózki* (Lodz Daily) No. 337, December 7, 1948, as follows:

The verdict decreed ten years imprisonment for priest Opasiewicz; Izabella Dukowicz, fifteen years imprisonment; Władysław Obst, twelve years; Kiźlik, Wacław Obst and K. Strzelecki, ten years; Głuchowski, five years; Moneta and Roczek, four years imprisonment. In connection with the first six of the accused, the Court announced that all of their property would be turned over to the Government Treasury.

The Roman Catholic Church, led by its pope and cardinals and archbishops, bewail the treatment given Cardinal Mindszenty of Hungary after he confessed guilt to crimes against the state, and they pose as staunch champions of religious liberty, and when their political activity is threatened they stir international hysteria and try to beat the war drums for a crusade against Russia and Communist-dominated lands. But it is a selfish wail and lament for religious liberty. She loves it for herself, hates it for others.

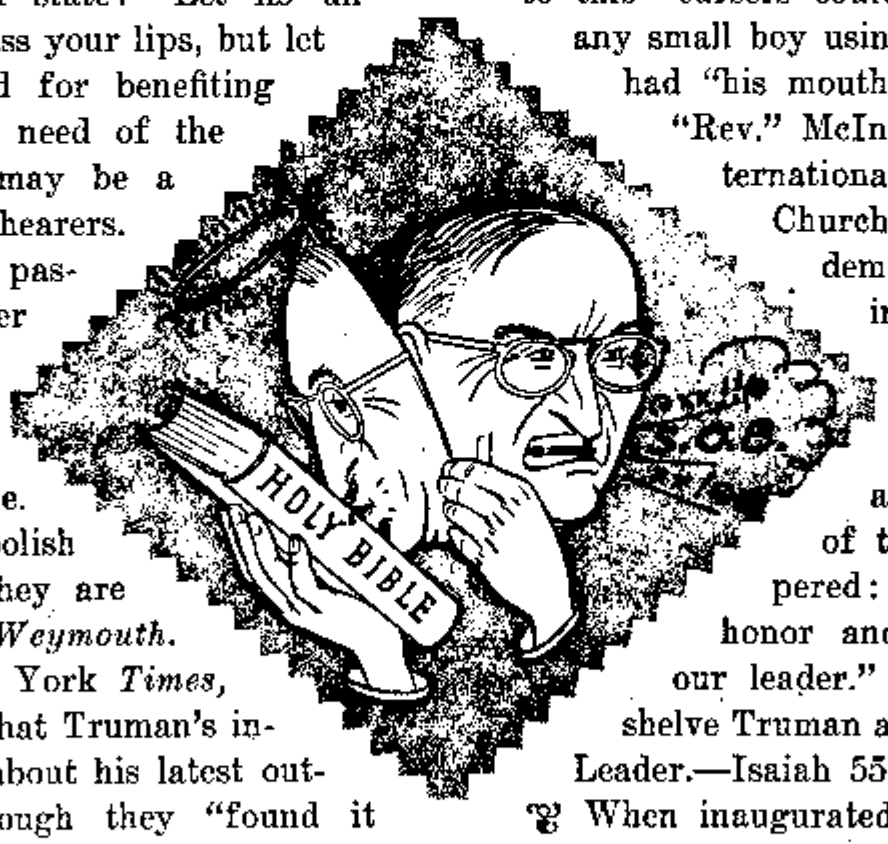
Scores of times over her priests have incited and led mobs against Jehovah's witnesses, as they are now doing with Vatican approval in Poland. The deluded dupes under priestly thumbs, like the housemaid Izabella Dukowicz, do the dirty work against true Christians and think they thereby serve God. In Poland and elsewhere Jehovah's witnesses have experienced the truth of Jesus' words: "The time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service." (John 16:2) But only Satan and his religious masterpiece of iniquity, the Roman Catholic organization, are served. Before the judgment seat of men the Hierarchy and her tools usually escape punishment, but sometimes they are imprisoned in literal cells. At Armageddon when their case is before the divine judgment seat they will be imprisoned in everlasting death.—*Awake!* correspondent in Poland.

Truman Ordained of God?

Christendom's clergy claim that the following scripture applies to political rulers: "Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. . . . The powers that be are ordained of God. . . . He is the minister of God." (Romans 13:1-4) The minister of God is guided by Jehovah's law set forth in the Bible. But was Mussolini? Hitler? Hirohito? Is Stalin? For that matter, is Truman?

On February 22, in a public talk before two hundred men and women, the president of the United States said: "If any s.o.b. thinks he can get me to discharge any member of my staff or cabinet by some smart aleck statement over the air, he's mistaken." This referred to Drew Pearson, radio commentator and columnist, who had criticized Truman's military aide for accepting a decoration from President Perón of Argentina.

Would a true 'minister of God', a 'higher power ordained of God', stoop to filthy speech? Ephesians 4:29, 31 and 5:4 state: "Let no unwholesome words ever pass your lips, but let all your words be good for benefiting others according to the need of the moment, so that they may be a means of blessing to the hearers. Let all bitterness and all passionate feeling, all anger and loud insulting language, be unknown among you—and also every kind of malice. Avoid shameful and foolish talk and low jesting—they are all alike discreditable."—*Weymouth.*



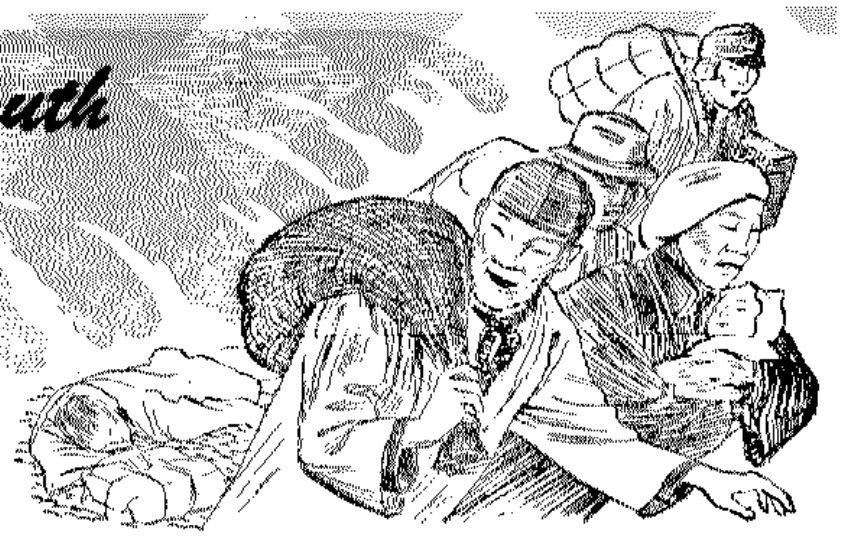
Writing in the New York *Times,* Arthur Krock reported that Truman's intimates were concerned about his latest outburst of profanity, though they "found it wholly in character for him" and recognized it as "the way he has always spoken and acted". Jesus said: "The mouth says only what the heart is full of." (Matthew 12:34, *An Amer. Trans.*) Specially would this apply when speaking off-the-cuff, as was Truman on this occasion. It appears that this particular epithet is a favorite of the president's, as he previously used it in referring to Jehovah's witnesses, only on that occasion was not content with the mere initials.

Apparently there was shame at the White House for the president's choice of words, for when the official text was released "derned" had been substituted for "damned", and "anyone" for "any s.o.b." Such editing, of course, impairs the accuracy of the historical record. But even after the speech had "had its mouth-washed out with soap" the New York *Times* complained editorially: "It was more than a little boastful and will add nothing to the stature of the president." (Romans 1:30; 2 Timothy 3:2) Nevertheless, Truman afterwards stated that reaction to his speech "had been very satisfactory".

Representative Clare Hoffman of Michigan said any man using such language was not fit to hold "the office honored by Washington and Lincoln". Representative Cox of Georgia retorted that "the unmistakable candor" of the president was a mark of "high courage". Hoffman's reply to this "cursers courageous" dogma was that any small boy using such words would have had "his mouth washed out with soap". "Rev." McIntire, president of the International Council of Christian Churches, telegraphed Truman demanding an apology, saying such language is "an offense to Christian people, degrading to our youth, and humiliating before the nations of the world". Then he simpered: "We must have God's honor and blessing upon you as our leader." But real Christians will shelve Truman and cling to Christ as their Leader.—Isaiah 55:4.

When inaugurated Truman bestowed upon the Bible a kiss—a Judas kiss. Often he quotes the Bible, lip-serves Christ, assumes mock humility before God—and curses men. James 3:9-11 states: "With it [the tongue] we bless the Lord our Father, and with it we curse men made in God's likeness. Blessing and cursing issue from the same mouth! This is not right, my brothers. Does a spring pour forth fresh and brackish water from the same crevice?" (*An Amer. Trans.*) The clergy are wrong. Politicians are not ordained of God.

Red Tide Sweeps South in China



IT IS December 3, 1948. War clouds hang low over the Yangtze valley area of northern China. Tied up alongside the famous French Bund at Shanghai is the river steamer S.S. Kiangya. Her one funnel belches smoke, her boilers are fired in readiness for her voyage to Ningpo, one hundred miles south. The wharf is one seething mass of pushing, struggling humanity. Men, women and children pour aboard till four thousand jam her decks, nearly twice as many as she is designed to carry.

The ship's sirens blast, ropes are cast off, and the ship slowly pulls out of port. Her bow sinks low in the chilly evening waters of the yellow Whangpoo river as she heads for open sea. Space aboard was cramped, movement difficult, but no one seemed to mind these inconveniences or the chill wind that swept the decks of the vessel as passengers huddled together for warmth. They were used to many hardships. And they were escaping the Red tide.

But in this case the fortunate ones were those left behind. For like a bolt from the blue a shattering explosion rocked the S. S. Kiangya from stem to stern and plunged the ship into darkness. Panic reigned as the overloaded little river steamer slowly settled at the stern and sank. Only 650 of the ill-fated vessel were rescued, for as the S. S. Kiangya settled on the bottom of the Yangtze Estuary she took more than three thousand men, women and children to a cold, watery grave.

The cause of the explosion could not be ascertained. But it is generally believed the overworked boilers blew up. Another vessel, the Kou Chang, was sent out to engage in rescue operations and soon afterwards had begun to retrieve bodies and cargo. Nine divers and crewmen of the Kou Chang had to be arrested for looting the dead bodies of wallets, jewelry, and even clothing.

This tragedy stands out as one of the worst incidents among many in the mad rush by teeming thousands to move south in order to avoid the ravages of a seemingly endless war. In Shanghai's North Station thousands fight and struggle to board the southbound trains. Trains from Nanking and the north are a seething mass of living humanity, and one day in December several died in the mad stampede to board trains. Children were trampled underfoot or suffocated in the pack of surging bodies.

As a southbound train left all floor space was more than taken up and others clung to any handle or holding device available, while still others climbed to the roof of the coaches and piled all around the engine of the train and sat on the couplings or any other place that they could cling to. It was for many their last ride. Some fell from their precarious perches. Some on the roof were swept to their death by low bridges. Ominous splashes in the night indicated where the victims landed. Such occurrences are daily, and do not halt the constant rush to the south.

In the Wake of the Red Armies

A few hundred miles to the north of Shanghai victorious Red troops, who refer to themselves as the "People's Eman-

cipation Army", meet only moderate resistance from the remnants of National forces. After Mukden had been taken the Red armies swept down toward Peiping and Tientsin. After their capture the war machine roared on south till it reached the northern banks of the Yangtze river and seriously threatened the capital, Nanking. Now among the refugees fleeing southward were National government officials, and the government itself moved to Canton. The published list of Nationalists due for trial as alleged war criminals by Red leaders, and with President Chiang Kai-shek and the Roman Catholic archbishop Paul Yenping heading the list, proved too hot for officials to linger in the capital.

But what of those who do not join the ever-swelling stream of refugees pouring southward? What of those who remain behind and come under the Red domination? Anxious eyes turn toward the northern cities that are already in Red hands. The take-over of Peiping as reported in the *North-China Daily News* shows that the entering Communists quickly took control of the Hopei provincial government and a number of other Nationalist organizations, including the Central News Agency and the Peiping broadcasting station. Entry of the city in late January was effected without incident and almost immediately Communist guards appeared outside different establishments. Groups of Communists gathered on the streets and sang Red songs while interested crowds surrounded and applauded them. Communist and Nationalist troops fraternized freely with no show of ill-feeling. From Tientsin come similar stories. The Reds meet with no opposition, foreigners are reported safe, the populace watches the take-over, and life goes on much the same as usual. The Chinese are free to enjoy their usual busy lives, and remnants of the Nationalist troops are transferred to the "People's Emancipation Army". And so the fight goes on.

Mad Rush for Gold.

There seems little to run from. In Shanghai, where this correspondent is located, the vast populace of a terribly overcrowded city shows little regard for the war. Far more concern is shown for what gold can be obtained, and several deaths were reported in a mad scramble to buy gold that the National government allowed to be sold. The chaos that resulted caused a halt to come to the sales. Shop windows in Shanghai are full of produce, there is no rationing, and the prices continue to climb. The new National Gold Yuan currency has greatly depreciated. It began at GY $4 to U. S. $1, but today's black market offers GY $1,750 for U. S. $1. Constant police raids try to stamp out the speculating, but it goes on just the same.

The city gains more and more Nationalist soldiers as they hurry down from the north to "protect" Shanghai. The city does not welcome them. They demand free rides on transports, free access to theaters, beat up conductors, take over newly built houses for billeting, interfere with the schools so that they can be housed, and in general take by force what they want. They are weary with their lot, and their aimless wandering and foraging is in sharp contrast with the strict discipline of the Red soldiers, who are reported to be civil, obedient and eager to carry on the fight to a finish.

Shanghai's headaches increase with the passage of time. Since Manchuria fell to the Red armies several months ago many thousands of refugees from that area drift south. They enter Shanghai and their state is distressing. They need food and shelter. There are some business enterprises that provide a fund for distribution to such refugees, but if the report gets around that a relief payment is to be made trouble may be expected. Such was the case on Monday, February 7. Report was made that a relief payment would be given at the

Whangpoo police headquarters in Shanghai. Three thousand refugees assembled around police headquarters for the promised GY $20,000 per head. That might have been all right if the organization for distributing the cash had got to the police station ahead of the refugees, but unfortunately they did not. In other countries the matter might have been settled by a statement of facts that payment would come in due course, but not so in China, and certainly not in restless Shanghai.

Chinese are orderly enough when things are normal, but when something goes wrong excitement takes over and in a large crowd someone usually gets hurt. In this case the crowd moved in, or tried to, and thought to stay put until they got their money. In the ensuing struggle two small girls were trampled to death. Equipment in the police station was smashed, and it was only with a detachment of troops that order was restored. Then the refugees got word that the Central Bank of China would or should pay the allotment; so the crowd moved there, entered, and intended to stay until paid off. Eventually some payments were made, and when this was heard many Chinese, not refugees, tried to get in on the handout. So the "refugees" increased instead of decreased and the cordon of troops once thrown around the police station had to be moved to the bank and they blocked off that entire section of town, which unfortunately is the busiest. It was only after much bargaining and persuasion that the gang was moved out of the bank and Shanghai once again breathed freely.

But not for long. Some relatives of the victims of the S. S. Kiangya decided they had waited too long for the compensation from the shipping firm that owned the vessel. So they besieged that shipping firm's offices and cried and wailed for their departed. Some brought along coffins to add color to their appeal and even demanded the return of the bodies of relatives to put into these coffins. When other Chinese learned of the reason for this display of grief they decided that since it was a case of compensation they also might just as well lose someone in the disaster, since nobody knew who was on the ship at the time it sank anyway. Before the crowd was dispersed a stampede occurred in which many were injured and had to be rushed off the scene.

Where Refugees Should Flee

And so it is. Day by day one is never without excitement of some sort. Can we or can we not get downtown all right today? What are the latest prices? How much is the U. S. dollar bringing? How soon will peace come? What will the Reds do if and when they come to Shanghai? Will all the refugees get out in time? Yes, the Red tide sweeps on. The great tidal wave moves steadily south, and on its crest is confusion and trouble. Refugees, incidents, tragedies, deaths and disappointments go before it and in its wake come doubt and uncertainty. Stop the tide? Who can?

How the people of China need the rich benefits of a just and righteous government that will bring them peace and order! Truly, with the possible exception of India, there is not another country on earth that needs Jehovah's kingdom more than do the Chinese. Even so, those whose task it is to go forward in this land to inform its citizens of the great blessings of such Kingdom and give proof of its near approach find that they have to search hard and meet with many disappointments in order to find the one or two here and there who are willing to turn aside from the everlasting clamor for gold to consider the true riches that come down from above. When will refugees learn that the only safe place of refuge is the kingdom of Jehovah administered by Christ?—*Awake!* correspondent in China.

BIRD ARCHITECTS

Conquer Housing Problems

BIRD-NESTS are nothing short of marvelous—practical, useful structures having an astonishing simplicity of design! Their builders combine unique engineering principles, cunning craftsmanship, and a rare sense of using whatever material is at hand, in a way that makes an intelligent man pause with amazement. "It is doubtful," says Walter Fox Allen, in the New York *Times*, "if man, with all his inventive genius, could construct a nest comprising the essentials of durability, compactness and illusiveness which the instinct of the bird directs. Our feathered songsters show remarkable discretion in selecting sites and rare resourcefulness in collecting material." Many nests are really works of art, and their builders are among creation's greatest architects.

The endless variety found in bird-nests, both in design and in construction, is also a source of wonderment. From the tiny hummingbird's nesting-cup to the mighty eagle's bundle of sticks there are no two alike. Of the 18,000 or more species of birds in the world no two use the same architectural design; no two birds of the same species build their nests alike; no one bird, though it constructs a new nest each year, uses the same pattern.

Some nests are open-topped; others have a roof over them. Some are buried in the ground; others dangle in the tree-tops like Japanese lanterns. Some are light and fragile, good for only a single season; others are strong and durable, good for many years. Some weigh an ounce or two; others weigh a ton or two. Some are as lofty as the mountain peaks; others are as lowly as the swamplands. Some are intricate in design, delicate in texture, as beautiful as a bush tit's nest; others are simple, crude and coarse, as ugly as a crow's nest, and yet each one is so practical for its particular builder's use.

Several factors seem to influence the style and type of nest construction chosen by the various birds. One of these is the ability of the young birds to look after themselves when hatched. Barnyard chicks upon hatching leave the nest and follow the mother hen around and soon learn to take care of themselves, whereas the helpless flamingo chick has to be fed for six weeks before it leaves the nest. Another factor is the environment in which the nest is built, the dangers from the natural elements, and the ability of the species to defend itself against marauding reptiles, mammals or birds of prey. Songbirds must hide and camouflage their nests for protection. Also the material at hand in the immediate vicinity out of which to build the nest is another influencing factor of design. Where ice cubes are the only available nesting material, as on the treeless, grassless Antarctic continent, the emperor penguin simply holds its egg between its feathery legs and the warm folds of its abdomen.

And, of course, the great factor dictating nest design is the particular school attended, the special training received and the "trade" learned by the bird.

The woodpecker is a handy fellow with the drill, a masterwoodworker; he never messes around with a mud house. The oven bird, on the other hand, is a molder of clay and ceramics. Other birds are basket-weavers and hammock-makers. The tailorbird is an expert with the needle and thread.

Swallows glue their houses together with mucilage. Still other birds specialize as plasterers, masons, bricklayers, laminaters, miners and boatbuilders. The cowbird is such an efficient bum and professional vagabond that it never builds a nest of its own but lays its eggs in other birds' nests.

Birds of the Water

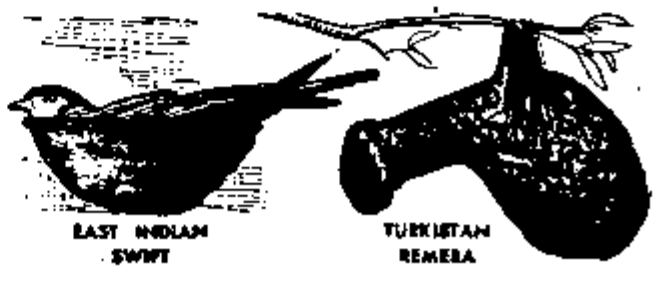
The plover that once laid her eggs in the gravel at the edge of a road within a few feet of passing autos might be charged with only making an excuse for a nest, but really she was following the instinctive wisdom of her species. Plovers, gulls, sandpipers, and other shorebirds, instead of making a conspicuous nest of grass and twigs, simply place their eggs among matching pebbles.

Waterfowls, such as pelicans, ducks, rails and others that breed in the marshes and swamps take special precautions to place their nests upon platforms or earthen mounds, or dike them around with embankments of mud. One of the best examples of this type of construction is the nest of the flamingo, native of the Bahamas. At the edges of the lagoons these birds set up a colony, and each builds up a turret-like nest about 22 inches in diameter at the base, 12 inches high, and 14 inches in diameter at the top. These nests are made of layer upon layer of soil that is cemented together with saliva.

The trumpeter swan, one of the rare birds of America, makes its nest on what looks like a flattened haystack, about six feet in diameter and two feet high, in the lowlands of Montana. The English reed warbler, which loves to hide its nest in the marshlands, also takes precautions against its getting wet. If its cup-shaped nest were hung on a single reed the reed would bend; so several reeds are bound together and the nest securely fastened to them. Of all the waterfowls, including the ocean-going penguins, the pied-billed grebe, nicknamed the hell-diver, is really the only bird that loves the water well enough to allow wavelets to rock its cradle. Atop a mass of free-floating debris it builds its nest in the marsh, and instead of being anchored down the nest rises and falls with the water.

Meadow, Tree and Cliff Dwellers

Birds like meadowlarks, bobolinks, ruffed grouse and thrushes that build their nests on or near the ground are also experts when it comes to camouflaging. The meadowlark is so successful in pulling blades of grass over the top of her nest that even the sharp-eyed crow and magpie pass by without observing it. The cardinal, field sparrow, vireo, catbird, winter wren and most warblers hide their nests in the foliage of the



lower bushes. The brown thrasher chooses the darkest, thorniest tangle of vine or hedge.

Woodpeckers and parrots hide their nests in hollow trees. Likewise white-thighed hornbills, but one has to be very sharp to find these nests. With the female hornbill and eggs on the inside, the male seals up the entrance until the young are big enough to look out for themselves. During this time papa bird feeds his whole family through a small hole the size of his beak.

Birds of prey, like the osprey, hawk, etc., that fear no winged enemies, expose their nests in the treetops. The stork also is by nature a tree-dweller, but in northern Europe it has been encouraged to nest on chimney tops, where it adds a few sticks to its nest each year until its thickness is measurable in feet. The hammer-headed stork builds a huge roof over its nest some six feet in diameter and strong enough to support a man's weight.

"She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place. From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off." Thus the Lord described the nesting-place of the eagle. (Job 39:28, 29) And while it is true that most eagle nests are on the forbidding heights of desolate mountain crags, the bald eagle of the eastern United States builds a bulky nest in the top of sturdy trees. Sometimes these are twenty feet deep and nine feet in diameter. In 1946 it was reported that a bald eagle's nest in Ohio had been used for the past 36 years and weighed nearly two tons. Eagle nests have a guardrail around the top to prevent the young eaglets from tumbling out.

Every Family Its Own Design

While birds give their nests an individual and personal touch, each species and each family builds according to a definite design. The ill-smelling, littered and untidy nest of an owl can never be mistaken for a robin's nest. The nest of a hummingbird is easily identifiable. These smallest birds in the world, of which there are some 600 different species, are found only in the Western Hemisphere, from Alaska to the tip of South America. Their soft and dainty cup-shaped nests are so inconspicuous that they look for all the world like mere knots on the tree limbs.

The slightly cone-shaped nest of the green heron is never confused with other nests, for, instead of laying the branches circle-wise to form a cup or saucer, these birds point the branches all toward the center of the nest. The exquisite nest of the tiny, quiet and dull-looking bush tit likewise is unmistakable. Considered the best architect of all feathered creatures, the bush tit first spreads a hammock of grass and spider webbing in the fork of a branch, and then with the greatest skill it fashions out of moss and fiber a suspended pouch a foot or more in length, lining it on the inside with downy felt of willow and poplar.

Similar to the bush tit's nest in workmanship is the elegant home of the Baltimore oriole. Held securely with horsehair moorings thirty feet in the air it withstands both wind and rain.

Some of the weaverbirds, predominantly found in the tropics, have unique construction methods all their own. Taking up positions opposite to each other on the framework of the nest, Mr. and Mrs. Weaver pass long fibers of thin twigs back and forth to each other, literally weaving their spherical-shaped nest, which is often suspended from a branch far out over water as an extra precaution against snakes and monkeys. The Turkistan *remera* weaves an enclosed "hanging garden" nest of feathers and grass, and then, for an entrance, puts on a long narrow neck that looks like an inverted spout off a teakettle.

One of the most ingenious architects in all of featherdom is the tailorbird of

India. Taking a large leaf, it punches a series of holes along each side, passes a thread of vegetable fiber through the holes, pulls the opposite edges of the leaf together, and forms a perfect cone that looks like a big ice-cream cone. Inside, cotton filler and leaves are placed to make a soft bed.

Miners, Masons, Bricklayers and Bakers

Kingfishers, sand-martins and bank swallows, though not belonging to the miners' union, know how to drive a horizontal tunnel into a soft bank. The ends of these tunnels, some of which are fifteen feet long, are enlarged and furnished to give comfortable living quarters.

The red ovenbird of South America molds its clay nest in the crotch of a tree. These unusual sculptures, a foot in diameter, are shaped like a Dutch-oven with the opening on one side, a sort of cup set on edge. Several of the swallows also work with mud and mortar when building their nests. The barn swallow makes mud pellets like adobe bricks and then glues these together to form a shell that is later lined with feathers.

Have you ever eaten bird's-nest soup? What a rare oriental delicacy! In the East Indies, especially on the islands of Sumatra and Borneo, a certain swift builds its nest entirely from a mucilaginous glandular secretion, which, upon hardening, resembles gelatine. Before the war these nests sold as an ingredient for Chinese soup for as much as $15 a pound! Another strange nest-builder is found in New Guinea and Australia, and it might well be called the baker bird. Building its nest deep in the center of a decaying pile of vegetable waste, it lays its eggs and departs, letting the heat generated by the decomposition hatch the eggs.

Most birds, like most people, prefer to have their own individual house, either in the city or in the country, but, like some people, a few birds would rather live in apartments. The African social weavers construct a huge umbrella roof of grass beneath which 800 to 1,000 birds may nest.

In the upper bracket of the social register are the "ritzy" birds that own more than one nest. One species of weaver builds two nests, sort of twin beds, so that when papa and mama are alternating on the eggs, the one off duty can use the extra lounge. The cactus wren goes into the nest-building business in a big way, constructing several dummy nests that serve to detract prowlers and thieves from the nest containing the eggs, the only one that is feather-lined.

Then, there are other members of bird society that look around in the spring of the year for an abandoned nest, make a few minor repairs, and move in. Birds like the auk, penguin and ostrich do little more than make an apology for a nest, yet, under the circumstances, they show good judgment. Instead of a nest that attracts attention, the ostrich simply scoops a shallow, inconspicuous hollow in the sand. There are other birds, however, including the guillemot, fairy tern, English cuckoo and cowbird, that do not spend even this small an effort toward nest-building. The guillemot deposits its single egg on a bare ledge on the face of a cliff overlooking the open sea. The white tropical fairy tern balances its egg in a fork or slight depression on the naked branch of a tree ten to thirty feet off the ground. The cowbird and the English cuckoo (the bums!) lay their eggs in the nests of other birds for them to hatch and feed, but not without danger to the eggs. The house wren knows the stranger's eggs and throws them out, and the yellow warbler roofs them over with another nest. The cowbird looks for other foster parents for its offspring.

Thus, even though it uses another bird's nest, the cowbird is included in Jesus' sweeping statement, "the birds of the air have nests."—Matthew 8:20.

Advertising Hoax

¶ How much of the advertisements spread over the billboards, newspapers, magazines and the radio ether waves do you really believe to be the truth? Or which form or type of advertising are you inclined to trust? While there is a diversity of individual opinions, the majority agree that most advertising is a hoax, some being so brazen and coarse it insults the intelligence of the public. Probably the most nauseating and disgusting advertising slush is that broadcast over the radio.

¶ A survey of 2,000 consumers showed that 34 percent think at least half of all advertising, though carefully worded to avoid appearance of a bold-faced lie, is, nevertheless, misleading and deceptive. Two-thirds of the common people think that "testimonials" are a fraudulent racket and a hoax. At least 57 percent think that the radio commercials are a waste of time. And more than half the people object to the advertisers' use of intimate and distasteful social "gossip" and sexy illustrations to sell their products.

¶ It is indeed a shameful indictment of advertising's failure, when after years of publicity about "nationally advertised brands", only 12 percent of the public believe it is best to buy a well-advertised product. The other 88 percent would rather use their own judgment as to quality, or the opinion of the retailer, rather than rely on the advertisers' claims. This is because Mr. John Public has learned from bitter experience that the advertisements are so deceptive one dare not trust them even when they tell the truth.

¶ The majority in this survey say they do not like the way products, especially foods and medicines, are labeled. They want to know exactly what they are buying, and hence desire stricter government regulations and control over this kind of advertising. The Federal Trade Commission and the Food and Drug Administration endeavor to insure the purity and quality of foods, drugs and cosmetics, and to protect the public from false advertisements that would do injury to the consumer's health and life. Their work, as far as it goes, is to be commended, for they have forced many unscrupulous companies to withdraw fantastic misrepresentations of their products.

¶ For example, the Commission forced "Gosewick's Garlic Tablets" off the market because its claims as a cure-all for "high blood pressure, tiredness, nervousness, and involuntary naps" was plain bunko. In 200 tablets there was only three ten-thousandths of a gram of garlic oil! A similar hoax, the Magnetiray "electric" belt having a worthless induction coil and flashlight batteries, robbed the simple-minded of $75 until the government learned about it. Fraudulently advertised and guaranteed, it was supposed to cure Bright's disease, diabetes, asthma and arthritis.

¶ Notorious were the false and misleading claims of the bizarre advertising by Standard Brands, Inc. With evangelical zeal they preached that Fleischmann's Yeast would increase the vitamin B-1 content in the body, whereas a continued use of the fungus ferment actually depleted the body's B-1 supply. Manufacturers of various insecticides have also made reckless statements about the killing power of their products. Westinghouse Electric had to stop saying their "bug bomb" would kill all insects in a room within six seconds. Even the lying tobacco trust had to hedge in and curb its savage propaganda to some extent.

¶ A few years ago certain makers of headache and cold compounds were ordered to "cease and desist" in claiming their products would "cure" colds and headaches. Getting around this, the bromide "dope" peddlers now recommend their concoctions with sly phrases such as, 'helps reduce the suffering due to colds and headaches.' The advertisements of many other patent medicines also have been "cleaned up" somewhat. Sometimes the advertising fakery of nostrums and devices is so rank the government removes both the product and its manufacturer from circulation. Such was the case of Jean Paul Fernal, who landed in jail for placing on the market a mixture called "Breast of Youth". Made of cold cream and alfalfa it sold for $2 a jar on the assertion it would add "allure" and "female form" to flat-chested women.

Trinidad's Famous Pitch Lake

MAN'S creations or wonders of the world have been numbered at seven. For ages they have excited the admiration of those who beheld them. Wonders of nature far surpass man's both in number and in magnitude. These natural wonders are to be found in all parts of the earth. One of such is the famous Pitch or Asphalt Lake in the southeastern part of Trinidad. *The Encyclopædia Britannica* refers to it as "the celebrated Pitch Lake of Trinidad", while *The World Book Encyclopedia* describes it as "the most remarkable deposit of semisolid asphalt".

Imagine if you can a vast chunk of almost pure asphalt containing six million or more tons. Have it in the shape of a rough cone about 285 feet from top to bottom and placed in a shallow circular valley or crater in an inverted position so that the base will spread out over some 114 acres, making a lake surface about three miles around. Do not smooth out the surface as though it were water, but leave it rough with bubble-like protuberances caused by escaping gas from underneath. Give it a dirty grav appearance about the color of an elephant's hide and some large folds here and there causing troughs which are filled with rain water.

The center or "Mother of the Lake" will be somewhat soft, while the edges will be fairly firm, but all strong enough to walk on with safety. A scraggly bush grows here and there on the surface, and on the rise of ground around the edges are more short trees and vegetation. At one or two points can be seen small valleys where there have been overflows from the lake in times past, causing deposits of hard lumps of land asphalt to form a trail down to the sea a short distance away. Now, add a somber air of desolation, and your picture of Pitch Lake will be fairly complete.

How did this natural phenomenon come into existence? Frankly, man cannot say, but can only offer guesses, theories. The ancient Indian tribes guessed it must have been the result of an expression of vengeance of the "Great Spirit". They said the lake was originally the site of a village of Chayma Indians. This village celebrated a victory over their enemies by killing large numbers of hummingbirds, in whom the souls of the dead were believed to reside, for a feast and for their plumage. For this the anger of the "Great Spirit" blazed against them, and he caused the earth to open and engulf their village, after which the asphalt issued up and covered over the spot to form the lake.

Another less superstitious explanation based on the observations of scientists is that ages ago movements of the earth's crust caused fissures to penetrate to the oil deposits under the island. The escaping oil and gas mixed with a mud stream and flowed into the crater of an extinct volcano, thus creating the lake. Oxidation and evaporation would in course of time cause the liquid to become semisolid as it is today, although even now there still is a constant shifting and changing of the surface of the lake from day to day.

That it was once softer than now is evidenced by

the bones of prehistoric animals which are found from time to time. Mastodon bones have been found, which indicates that in very ancient times the lake was soft enough to act as a trap to any unwary beast of such huge size that might venture on it. Also trees, a paddle, and a carved seat have been found in it.

It would be a wonder if man had not exploited this wonder of nature. He has. From about the year 1889 the asphalt has been dug on a commercial scale and shipped all over the earth for various purposes, but especially for paving roads. From 1889 to 1930 some five million tons were dug and exported or used on the island. This resulted in the lowering of the lake's surface about twenty feet. At present the digging causes it to lower about six inches a year. There is still an ample amount, however, and at the present rate of digging it will last several generations.

Commercial development has altered the appearance of the lake and surroundings greatly since Sir Walter Raleigh first saw it. The tourist who drives there from San Fernando first sees the company town of Brighton with its neat rows of houses for the laborers. Then he goes through a gate and through an open savanna where there is a golf course for the use of the office personnel. To the right are the homes of the white employees and officials of the operating company, The Trinidad Lake Asphalt Operating Company, Ltd., an American concern. Farther on is an overhead conveyor system for conveying the barrels of asphalt from the refining and processing plant on the left down the hill to the pier where ships are loaded. It stretches for nearly a mile to the end of the pier.

The shipping clerk acts as guide and explains the various operations. Just south of the plant lies the lake, now considerably lower than the rest of the ground. A narrow-gauge railway extends to the center of the lake where the digging operations are in process. Part of the lake is marked off for the local government's use and is not worked by the company. Native workmen flake out chunks of the pitch with pickaxes; it seems to have a line of cleavage as the pickers strike it at just a certain angle. Other workers take the pieces on their heads and carry them to a train of small dumpcars. They dig in a different place each day, and after a few days the holes left are filled by more asphalt pushed up from the bottom or settling in from the sides. Ditches are dug to supplement the natural troughs in gathering the rain water. Large pumps remove the collected water to prevent the pitch from being covered and a water lake forming. As one walks along he exclaims, "Whew; the heat!" Indeed, it is one of the hottest spots on earth!

A steam winch pulls the loaded cars up a trestle to the plant, where they are dumped into a battery of seven stills, each with a capacity of ninety tons. They are heated by steam coils for about twenty hours until finally a temperature of 315 degrees Fahrenheit is reached, which temperature is maintained for an hour. This process dehydrates the asphalt and reduces it to a liquid for putting in barrels.

Some stills are making this refined asphalt, which is strained and loaded into wooden barrels that are arranged several deep in a large circle around the revolving loading chute. Water from a hose is then played on the barrels for five or six hours to cool and harden the asphalt for storage or loading. The plant can produce six hundred tons daily and has storage facilities for ten thousand.

Other stills are producing asphalt cement, which is made by adding a special flux oil in varying proportions to produce various degrees of consistency. There is some sand in it, too, which is strained off in the process. This mixture is put into steel barrels instead of wood-

en ones, but is processed in the same manner as the refined asphalt. This cement is used for paving roads. It is mixed with other materials and used hot in a layer about two or three inches thick as the final coat of asphalt pavements.

Loading the barrels into ship is a relatively easy operation. The overhead conveyor system has a number of holders which hold two barrels and are pulled by cable and gravity to the pier where the ship is loaded. Empty holders return on the other side of the conveyor. Loads of as much as 7,000 tons or 35,000 barrels are taken by some of the ships, while others may take only a fraction of that amount. From 800 to 1,000 tons can be loaded daily. Ships from all parts of the world call for asphalt here.

As is true of most commercial enterprises, this exploitation gives profitable returns to the principal shareholders of the company. Several millions of dollars are realized each year from the asphalt exported. A percentage of this goes t the Trinidad government as a royalt Some benefit is felt by the common ma too, as this is a major industry in Trin dad, and means employment for man

Apart from the financial benefits c the industry, science has produced man beneficial uses for asphalt. Those pretty durable asphalt shingles are an exan ple. Weatherlining in construction is a other use, as are mastic floors, insulatin materials, and even in fuel briquette Another use is in making black varnis

Asphalt is still principally used i paving roads and, more recently, air port runways. Its use as pavement wa first tried in the United States and ha since spread to many countries.

Next time your highway officials ope up a new asphalt pavement for publi use, ride on it, revel in the smooth ride and remember, you are riding on a par of Trinidad!—*Awake!* correspondent i Trinidad.

Quebec Court Witnesses

¶ A Religious News Service dispatch from Montreal on February 2, 1949, states:

"Civil courts of the province of Quebec may not accept evidence from a witness 'who does not believe in a future life of rewards or punishment'. This ruling was handed down here by Justice Joseph Archambault of the Quebec Superior Court. In an interview he reiterated his opinion and quoted from the judgments of other Superior Court judges to show that they held the same views. Justice Archambault cited the Code of Procedure of this province, from which the civil courts derive their authority and on which he based his decision. Article 324 of the code, he pointed out, reads: 'Before a witness is admitted to be sworn he may be examined by either of the parties as to his religious beliefs and he cannot "take the oath" of the "affirmation" or "give evidence" if he does not believe in God and in a state of rewards and punishments after death.' The judge made it clear that he did not defend the article of the Code of Procedure, but until it is repealed, he said, he is bound to apply it in cases before him."

Jewish "Vatican" in Jerusalem

¶ As Roman Catholics look to the pope in the Vatican, the Rabbinates throughout the world should look to the chief Rabbinate in Jerusalem, the midwinter conference of Rabbinical Council of America was told on January 26, 1949. The proposal was offered by Rabbi Jacob Goldman, of Jerusalem, secretary to the chief rabbi of Israel, Isaac Herzog. "Obedience," he said, "would not be political but purely religious, much as Catholics look to the Vatican for spiritual sustenance and guidance." He claimed the Rabbinates of Europe see tremendous possibilities for strengthening Judaism through such unification.

Women at Work

Ladies, How Does This Sound?

❦ Experiments show that sound waves can literally loosen and shake dirt out of clothes in a fraction of the time it takes to wash the grime out with ordinary methods. In these trial tests cotton fabrics were artificially soiled in such a way it took 50 washings by commercial laundry methods to get them clean. Each washing consisted of three suds and three rinses, and, all together, 50 to 58 hours of washing time were consumed. With the new method the dirty clothes were put in a pan of soap and water and placed over an ultrasonic siren, where sound waves so high pitched they could not be heard simply beat the dirt out of the fabric. After an hour, and five changes of water, the clothes were cleaner than those which were washed for days with the old method. Still another test showed that conventional methods removed only 80 percent as much dirt in 16 hours as the sound-wave method did in one.

The Case of the Vanishing Nylons

❦ The office hazards of rough desks, chairs and wastebaskets are nothing to compare with the vicious invisible monster that literally ate the nylon stockings off the legs of hundreds of girls in Jacksonville, Florida. Upon reaching work Monday, February 14, they were horrified to find their stockings riddled full of holes and runs. The next morning a repeat performance only added to their consternation. The third morning the girls took no chances: they went to work barelegged, thanks to Florida's mild February climate. But who or what mysterious villain had an insatiable appetite for beautiful, costly nylon stockings? The chemical detectives were called in. Aha! There it was, tiny specks of soot at each hole, soot heavily laden with sulphur dioxide and sulphur trioxide, which, when mixed with the moisture in the air, became sulphur acids that were strong enough to digest the stockings right off the calves of the ladies. But it could have been worse. Think of the tragedy if nylon undies had vaporized!

Looking for a Job, Girls?

❦ Are you strong? healthy? nervy? and a lady looking for a job? You might like to do what Mrs. Celeste Roess, of Tallahassee, Fla., does. But first you better know what you are getting into. Well, mostly swamps, alligator-infested swamps! In fact, if there are no alligators in the swamps you pass them by. As teammate of Florida's alligator authority, Ross Allen, Mrs. Roess helps in capturing 'gators! Arriving at a lonely swamp under the cover of darkness, and quietly putting out in a flimsy canoe, they first catch a baby alligator and make the little fellow grunt for help. Hearing the SOS call papa and mama alligators come steaming to the rescue, their blood boiling with the thought that anyone would dare invade their forbidden domain. Now here is the trick: slip the noose of a rope around the infuriated monster and make for shore before the canoe is overturned! Girls, still want a job?

Imitation Milk and Meat

❦ Recently the headlined stories from Frankfort, Germany, told of artificial or "ersatz" meat and milk. These imitation products are mixtures of high-grade coaltar solvents and protein extracts obtained from wood, peanuts, slaughterhouse waste, soybeans, yeast, wheat and corn. Artfully mixed, half real meat and half substitutes, the "ersatz" is sold as salami, liverwurst and sausage. The "milk" even looks like the real thing, and, believe it or not, the "meat" tastes like meat! Thanks to a chemical called monosodiumglutinate. Germans are enthusiasts of "ersatz" products. Naturally, people kept on the verge of starvation for many years develop a special "enthusiasm" for anything that smells like food. After World War I Germans tried eating sawdust bread, and during World War II they ate cats and dogs. So if a product is 50 percent real meat and the rest of the bologna tastes like meat the poor German is overjoyed. The Economic Co-operation Administration has earmarked $20,000,000 for the program.

Air Capital of the World

AS FAR back as 1941 it became apparent that New York's airport facilities were inadequate for the rapidly increasing air traffic and that to meet further increases a larger airfield would soon be required. A 1,100-acre plot at Idlewild on Jamaica Bay was chosen as the site of a municipally-owned field that would be able to handle the larger and heavier planes that were in the making. La Guardia Field, besides being too small (it was only 560 acres in extent) was sinking.

The size of the new field increased rapidly, until it covered 4,900 acres. The swampy area had to be filled in and more than 61,000,000 cubic yards of sand dredged from Jamaica Bay by means of hydraulic pumps was spread over the field to a depth averaging eight feet. But the sand tended to blow about, which was dangerous to airplane engines. Marsh grass had to be planted by hand on about 3,400 of the 4,900 acres. Great buildings were envisaged, but at first only modest structures were built, of temporary quality. These included a 40-foot control tower, using 11 different radio frequencies.

The runways, seven in number, ranged in length from 6,000 to 9,500 feet, equaling an average of more than thirty city blocks each. The total track was ten miles in extent. Their width was twice that of Fifth Avenue from building line to building line.

An all-weather lighting system, with lamps equaling three billion candle-power, was installed to mark a 2,500-foot approach to the instrument landing runway. The brightest ever made by man, these lights are visible at a thousand feet in the worst weather, called zero-zero. They have a night visibility of thirty miles.

Though generally referred to as Idlewild, the official name of the immense field is New York International Airport. Nine times the size of La Guardia Field and one-third the size of all Manhattan island, the total cost, when completed (somewhat over $200,000,000) will exceed the combined costs of Oregon's Bonneville Dam, San Francisco's Golden Gate Bridge and New York's Lincoln Tunnel. Yet when $80,000,000 had been spent on the project it looked like little more than a desert of sand and cement. And New York city was becoming financially embarrassed. So the Port of New York Authority, representing the states of New York and New Jersey, was called in to take over. That body will also supervise several other airfields in the vicinity of greater New York, co-ordinating them as well as building them up to a maximum of efficiency. But New York International Airport is intended to be the showpiece.

To give direct connection between New York and the great airport Van Wyck Expressway is being improved, widened and lengthened. Over 260 homes had to be moved, and rows of shops demolished, to accomplish this. A church, as well as a large apartment building, was moved

out of the ay. The super-highway of eight lanes will make it possible to reach the great airport in 25 minutes by car, 35 by airport bus. A new airlines terminal will be erected in New York only six blocks from the new U. N. headquarters.

Eight Yankee Stadiums

The extent of all the buildings to be erected will, according to one writer, be greater than eight Yankee Stadiums, Five Rose Bowls and Six Madison Square Gardens.

The airport will be a community in itself. Fully developed, some 26,000 people will be employed there. Added to these the millions of passengers and visitors yearly will call for services of all kinds. Concessions will include restaurants, refreshment stands, cocktail lounges, coffee shops, cafeterias, lunch counters, snack bars, soda fountains, souvenir shops, newsstands, florist and gift shops. A hotel also will be required, and there is to be a sports arena and a theater or two. Actually a perpetual 'World's Fair' is envisaged.

It is anticipated that by 1955 New York air traffic will handle more than 25,000,000 passengers, 35,000 tons of mail and 800,000 tons of express annually. By 1960 more than 33,000,000 air travelers will come and go. Idlewild will handle far the greater part of these. As a result of improvements in air travel and the constantly increasing speeds no major market in the world is now more than two days from New York by regularly scheduled air routes.

Idlewild has met with considerable difficulty in getting the co-operation of the airlines it is intended to serve. These have been willing enough to avail themselves of the spaciousness of the new airport, and to grasp at the hoped-for advantages, but they have been reluctant about paying any increases in rentals, which were, understandably, higher than had been paid at the congested La Guardia port; and had to be increased beyond previously agreed-upon terms. However, spurred by a gently persuasive maneuver on the part of the New York Port Authority, excluding them from the use of La Guardia Field, the airlines began to operate from Idlewild. The first to do so was Air France, which began using the port on the anniversary of Bastile Day, July 14. One by one other lines followed. The first domestic line, National Airlines, to use Idlewild operates between New York and thirty cities in the southern United States and Cuba.

Though officially opened on July 1, the formal opening ceremonies did not occur until a month later.

The Impressive Air Show

The formal opening was stupendous. It was nothing if not international. Official representatives of forty-five nations were in attendance. Russia did not attend. For a week impressive ceremonies, featuring breath-taking aerial exhibitions, attracted a total of 75,000 visitors. The future hinted at by these demonstrations was to some "satisfying", to others "terrifying". They were largely military in character. Flights of army planes, from waspish jets to thundering super-bombers, were under way from all over the United States, preparatory to a mighty rendezvous at New York International Airport, there to fly in overwhelming numbers in an aerial parade for presidential review.

Mr. Truman, present with his cabinet and other notables, spoke of peace, and called the new airport the front door for the United Nations. Governor Dewey of New York incongruously saw in the show a "good-will symbol". But the "good-will" was greatly overshadowed, what with an irritating fight under way between the Port Authority and the airlines, the threatening aspect of the world situation, the military character of the show itself, and the heavy guard for the president, besides some incidental squabbles relating to protocol. Nor is it probable

that Mr. Dewey had in mind the representative of religion on hand, Cardinal Spellman.

The demonstrations included simulated heavy bombardment in force, dive-bombing exhibitions, use of radio-controlled missiles and the latest JB-2 buzz bombs, and military flight exercises by Britain's Royal Air Force. A navy HRP-1 helicopter gave a demonstration on adjacent Jamaica Bay of saving men 'adrift' on a raft. One Army air stunt became real when a scout plane crashed not far from the stand. The spectators thought it a part of the show until they saw an ambulance and fire apparatus drive up, rescuing the two men injured in the crash.

One "lady" cavorted about without self-control, making quite an interesting spectacle of herself in her coat of red. Her maneuvers were not considered disgraceful, as she danced about and made fancy turns. But she came to a sad end, for she went too far, even for an Idlewild beauty. A mile away from her ground pilot she got completely out of hand, ran into a garage, and expired! And that was the end of Lady Jean, radio-controlled target plane.

A performer of more ample proportions than Lady Jean was the Air Force's huge B-36 bomber, which attracted the biggest crowds when on location in the field among the numerous exhibits. The great ship, with the heaviest load a plane ever lifted (300,000 pounds gross) had flown nonstop for 6,000 miles at 300 m.p.h. to be present for the event.

After a week it was all over. 'Tents' were folded, the exhibit runway was cleared and the great circus of aerial monsters prepared to withdraw. No small boys could water the elephants, even though many of them had hugely enjoyed the whole show. But the elephants—the big bombers of the air force—drank far too much to be served by any number of small boys. Only a tank truck of high octane gas could satisfy their savage thirst before they lumbered off, together with all the other performers, leaving Idlewild seemingly more empty and desolate than it had been before. But the airport is looking forward to busy days as the number of lines using its facilities slowly but steadily increases. For there is no doubt that New York means to maintain her present lead in aviation and to be the air capital of the world.

Heat as Medicine

Heat can be used in many ways to heal. Infrared rays from the sun and special infrared lamps give heat that is penetrating. The same can be had from a red-hot stove or a hot tub bath. The hot-water bottle and home heating pad are well-known items. Shortwave diathermy generates heat right in the tissues and organs of the body. Mustard plasters and liniments generate heat by irritation, and massage and exercise produce heat by friction. Heat is heat, regardless of the source. In other words, the warmth produced by an infrared lamp is the same as that emitted from a hot-water bottle or a short-wave apparatus. But the difference lies in their efficiency; some types are more penetrating or last longer. Too much heat can be harmful. Sunburn or sunstroke can result in death. Just a little too much heat will cause us to sweat and thus provide natural relief. If heat heals, then cold can injure. In cold climates clothing is used to retain the body heat. Less area exposed to chilly air relieves the load on the heart, as it will not have to pump so fast. Conserve heat to preserve health

Resurrection of the Body with Which They Died?

IN THE last section of the religious creed misnamed "The Apostles' Creed" you will read: "I believe in . . . the resurrection of the body; and the life everlasting. Amen." On this *The New Baltimore Catechism* No. 2 by a Roman Catholic priest says: "By 'the resurrection of the body' is meant that at the end of the world the bodies of all men will rise from the earth and be united again to their souls, nevermore to be separated." (Page 80) Not only does this doctrine of the "resurrection of the body", which is nowhere taught in the Bible, lead to ridiculous conclusions, but the scientific researches of this atomic age show the unreasonableness of such a thing on God's part.

The text at Matthew 27:52, 53 is usually brought forward as a "proof" of the doctrine. So, quoting from the *Catholic Confraternity* translation of 1941, we read from verse 50 onward: "But Jesus again cried out with a loud voice, and gave up his spirit. And behold, the curtain of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom; and the earth quaked, and the rocks were rent, and the tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep arose; and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection, they came into the holy city, and appeared to many." (Matthew 27:50-53) It is strange, though, that neither the apostle Matthew nor the rest of the Bible tells us what happened to those bodies of the saints, whether they were borne to heaven either before or after Jesus himself ascended to heaven. Ask your priest or preacher who recites the above section of "The Apostles' Creed" what became of those bodies.

To date Matthew 27:52, 53 has not been proved spurious, they being found in the two oldest extant Greek manuscripts. So if the two verses are genuine, the difficulty in understanding them must lie in the English translation from the original Greek, which translation tries to make the verses appear to support the "resurrection of the body". Now if it was the earthquake which happened at the moment of Jesus' death that opened those graves of the sleeping "saints", it seems odd that they should stay thus three days before coming out of their graves after His resurrection. The persons whose bodies are mentioned could not have been faithful witnesses of Jehovah God who lived before Christ and who are listed and described in Hebrews, chapter 11. Why not? Because at verses 39, 40 the apostle says to his Christian readers: "These all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us [Christians], that they without us should not be made perfect." So those sleeping "saints" could not have been perfected in life at the time that Jesus died nor at the time of His resurrection, for that would have been before the faithful ones of the Christian church of which Jesus is the Head had been perfected.

Also, those awakened "saints" could not have been any "saints" of the Christian church, for the church had not been

selected by the pouring out of God's holy spirit upon it. This did not begin to take place until the day of Pentecost, fifty days after Jesus was resurrected from the dead, or fifty-three days after the earthquake which occurred at His death.

Hence the bringing forth of the bodies of those sleeping "saints" could have been at most only a reviving of them temporarily, and not the "better resurrection" mentioned at Hebrews 11:35. Can we be sure of this? Yes; because there are scriptures to prove it. At 1 Corinthians 15:20 we read: "But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become *the firstfruits of them that slept.*" We also have Colossians 1:18, which says of Christ Jesus: "He is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first born from the dead." (See also Acts 13:33-37.) Hence no sleeping "saints" preceded Christ Jesus as first in the "first resurrection".

Even Jesus' resurrection does not prove the "resurrection of the body". It was not His fleshly body that was raised to life in the resurrection, but it was Christ Jesus as a spirit creature that was raised by God's power from the tomb. What? Yes, read 1 Corinthians 15:35-38 concerning the church's resurrection, namely: "But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: and that which thou sowest, thou sowest NOT THAT BODY THAT SHALL BE, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: but God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body." Now note verses 44 and 50: "It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption."

So you can appreciate the need of a change from human to spirit both for Christ Jesus and for those who are members of His body, the church, in the resurrection of the dead. And that Christ was not raised human, but spirit, is flatly stated by the inspired apostle Peter, at 1 Peter 3:18, 19, which reads: "Because Christ also suffered for sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, *but made alive in the spirit;* in which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison." —*Am. Stan. Ver.;* and *Douay.*

At 2 Timothy 4:1 the resurrection of the dead aside from Jesus' own resurrection is associated with the establishment of God's kingdom, for it is written there: "I charge thee in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus, who shall judge the living and the dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom." (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) This agrees also with 1 Thessalonians 4:13-17. At very most, then, if any bodies of the sleeping "saints" were raised up on the day that Jesus died, it was just an awakening like that which Jesus' dear friend Lazarus had, or the daughter of the Jewish ruler Jairus, or the son of the widow of Nain, all of whom died again in due course. They could have been no more than simply aroused from death's slumber temporarily, and for some purpose of which we have not yet knowledge; after which they became inanimate and their bodies corrupted to dust.

Above we suggested there might be a faulty translation of the original Greek text. The following represents the way a recent German translation renders Matthew 27:52, 53: "Tombs were laid open, and many bodies of those buried there were tossed upright. In this posture they projected from the graves and were seen by many who passed by the place on their way back to the city." We offer this for what it is worth to show that not all translate the original text in the usual orthodox way.

Embezzlement—Confession of a Priest

THE following is a translation of an article taken from the *Tageszeitung*, October 19, 1948, which they in turn had taken from the *Neuen Bündner Zeitung*, Grisons, Switzerland:

EMBEZZLEMENT

A SELF-CRITICAL ADMISSION OF A BELIEVING PRIEST

"It is always a terrible shock when a report is circulated in a village that an official has *embezzled a large sum of money. The minds* of the people are deeply stirred. Those injured are the most violently shaken.

"Today a word must be spoken out of great anxiety and guilt, sorrow and distress. Embezzlement has been committed. Grave disloyalty has taken place. Many people have fallen into serious distress thereby. And many *have found no way* of escape and have become desperate. This fatal embezzlement and unfaithful administration bringing so much suffering in its wake is not of a financial character. It is still more momentous. It has taken place in the church.

"God has entrusted the church with His gospel for the whole world. But what has not been made out of God's gospel in the church? *Embezzlement upon embezzlement*—disloyalty upon disloyalty. Stones instead of bread have often been offered. Stones instead of bread have been fed to those hungering for eternity, thirsting for justice, seeking peace and in need of redemption.

"On one occasion Christ Jesus hurled his words of woe over Chorazin and Bethsaida. *It shall* be more tolerable for *Tyre and Sidon* at the day of judgment. For in spite of the mighty works done, Chorazin and Bethsaida did not repent.

"More tolerable!

"In the day of judgment it will one day be more tolerable for publicans and sinners, for card-players and drinkers, yea, for fornicators and adulterers—than the forgers of the church. For unto whosoever much is given, of him shall be much required.

"In the course of almost two thousand years of church history an infinite amount of fake-coining has been practiced. It was fake-coining when, in teaching the population of *rural areas, they preached about the benefits* of the right feeding of cattle. Embezzling the gospel! False-coining was practiced on every side when the church blessed the arms as for instance before the abominable campaign against Abyssinia. The gospel was wholly suppressed. It was forgery when the church put itself at the disposal of and allowed itself to be used for any brown or black or red party—for any party-political purpose. The gospel was embezzled.

"Only with the greatest pain can the words of a Jewish lawyer be read: 'Were the whole heavens of pergament [pergamyn, parchment paper], the trees of all the earth made into pens, and the whole sea ink, these would not suffice to describe the persecution of the Jews by Christians during the Dark Ages.' That was at that time. And today? Six million Jews have been exterminated within the borders of Christendom. Hatred has caused vast havoc and destruction. Because the gospel has been embezzled.

"The Devil has the greatest pleasure when the clergy of the church are turned into fake-*coiners. Every enfeeblement* and soft-pedaling of the gospel provides the Devil with satisfaction. For he must start his job up there, not down below first. Up there in the church, with its clergy. With its teachers. With its ecclesiastical authorities. There he must bedarken. They shall make fair speeches, far removed from the gospel. They shall be overtaken by *fear of man. At no costs provoke* offence or scandal! They shall be proud and puffed up. They shall cast sly glances for promotion. Fear shall grip them, fear for their snug berths and for their assured incomes. They shall become soft-pedalers, and draw on kid gloves. So that they may defraud the gospel.

"The apostle Paul was violently moved by Jesus Christ. Really seized, gripped, shaken, overpowered by the gospel, by the resurrected Lord and Christ. He knew only one direction

of vision: Christ! Only one passion: God! The Kingdom of God! The resurrection of the dead! The gospel! Proclaimed in season and out of season.

"Your children have called you with excited and thrilled voices, in joy and expectation. They have found a flower of rare beauty, or an unusual little creeping thing, or a sparkling piece of crystal, and were completely full of their discovery. They have taken you by the hand, drawn you with them, bubbling over with joy at their find.

"So with the apostle Paul. He had become a child of God. Solely out of grace. As God's child he had found something; found a treasure hidden in a field. In the joy of discovery, the joy of sonship, he draws and admonishes, calls and entices and wants to take everyone along with him, show everyone and shower upon all the riches of God and the treasure of the Kingdom of Heaven. Gospel! Untiringly and unceasingly: 'Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you.'

"Are we clergy not often miserable and pitiable bunglers and fake-coiners compared to Paul, this child of God, so wholly overpowered by Christ? This is the great calamity; that we clergy are so little moved, and do not let ourselves be moved by Jesus Christ. How can we then inspire others? That is the great sorrow that a hundred other things are often more important to us than the message alone, than God's kingdom and the gospel of God.

"'Can a clergyman also be saved?' Those people who have expressed criticism against the church are to be understood. Those hands clenched as fists against the church because its ministers are rather servants of men, servants of mammon and servants of the Devil, servants of parties and movements, rather than ministers of the gospel, are to be understood. Out of all the world-wide distress, complaints and charges pierce on our ears with perfect justice.

"It is high time that we clergymen humbly and penitently cry out: Forgive us, you laborers; forgive us, you small farmers, that we have too long been blind and have not recognized your social necessity with the Saviour's eyes! Forgive us, you Jews, because we Christians too long have spoken of the cover over your eyes and were not conscious of the veil over our own Christian eyes! Forgive us, you bound ones, deprived of justice and enslaved, whereas we have pointed at you and spoken of you in self-righteousness, instead of preaching the gospel to you, and living it ourselves! Forgive us all those, who through our guilt have not been founded in life and in death upon the rock-foundation of Jesus Christ, who through our guilt have not come to the full joy of salvation and to the peace of the saved.

"Exceeding great is the guilt that has to be forgiven the church of God. The ministers of the church must be forgiven much by the people, because they have been badly served or not served at all, or because by embezzlement and false-coining they have been injured for time and eternity. The responsibility of the clergy is great.

"But there is a responsibility resting upon the congregation. What does the congregation want to hear and to accept? Just a nice, edifying word? A word of flattery? Or the Word of God? The truth. The gospel. The message of the resurrection of the dead. On what does the congregation want to stand? On the shifting, marshy soil of their own virtuousness, their own goodness and piety, or upon the rock of God's salvation in Jesus Christ? For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid! Whereby will the congregation be saved? In trusting upon its own accomplishments and work, upon its own righteousness and sacrifice? Or alone through faith in the Lamb of God that bears the sins of the world? The congregations make themselves accessories to forgery, to embezzlement and disloyalty if they do not want to be stirred by the gospel and shy at being won for the service of the kingdom of God. . . .

"God make us clergymen quite free from all forgery.

"God give through His holy spirit the congregation the right longing for the gospel, that they be not found as accessories to any forgery and embezzlement."

[Signed] P. V. G.

Cross-Worship Ritual Ends in Brawl

LAST year at the time of the Greek Orthodox Church's feast of the epiphany the Greek priest tossed the cross into the Hudson river in New York, but the divers that plunged in failed to recover it. The priest dismissed the failure by saying it was of no consequence. Just another empty religious ritual. But they were out again this year, on January 23, to go through the same inconsequential ceremony, only this time they lacked faith in their divers and used a cross that would float. Into the dirty waters it was pitched, and in after it plunged six swimmers. One of these was forty-year-old *Constantino* Kotteakos, who had retrieved the cross eight times previously, and it vexed him no little to see young Eleftherios Lambros reach the cross and clutch it tightly. But he didn't clutch it tightly enough, for thwarted Kotteakos churned up alongside and snatched it from the Lambros lad. Back on the police launch from which cross and divers had first taken off, the other divers charged Kotteakos with cheating. A new Greek civil war seemed brewing, but was cut short by police who wanted to protect their launch. But it got snappily under way again when archbishop and swimmers got ashore. The brass band performers and congregation that came to cheer jeered Kotteakos, and in the general row that ensued bottles were hurled, blows launched, one church dignitary was blessed with a resounding sock on the nose, and Kotteakos was disqualified. Then the police gathered in some of the flock and shepherded them to the police station. Well, everyone to his own brand of religion, whether church social or bingo game or chilly dip in the Hudson with a warming free-for-all afterward; but it is just a little difficult to fit into such scenes the Preacher from Nazareth.

"Whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that through patience and through comfort of the scriptures we might have hope."—Romans 15:4. A. S. V.

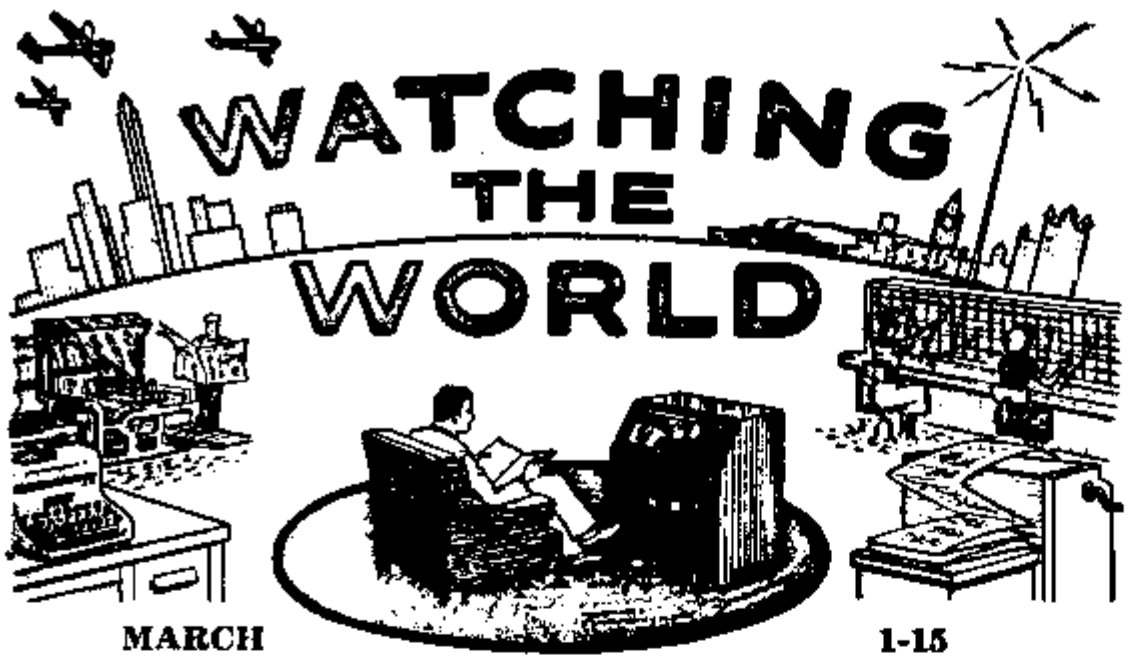
Hope, to be realized, is dependent upon the Creator, for he is the "God of Hope". The hope which he holds forth to all mankind through His Word is not vain. He has the power to fulfill his promises, and he has purposed to replace this hopeless old world with a rule of righteousness. Wouldn't you like to enjoy the comfort that comes with knowing more about that rule, the Kingdom which is the hope of all mankind? You may do so by reading the new 32-page booklet *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind.* A copy will be sent you postpaid for only 5c; or, if you wish copies for your friends, seven copies for 25c.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is: ☐ 5c for one copy of *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind.*
☐ 25c for 7 copies of *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



Widening the Atlantic Pact

◈ When the five Western nations of Europe—Britain, Holland, Belgium, Luxembourg and France—debated the 'Western Union' treaty about a year ago, they had in mind chiefly economic co-operation. But they felt military considerations could not be ignored. They looked to the U. S. Months of hesitant negotiations followed. Finally principles were agreed upon, satisfying the negotiators and acceptable to key members of the U. S. Senate. By this time Canada had also begun to take active interest. Norway, invited to join the talks, accepted, rejecting a Russian offer for a non-aggression pact. The addition of Italy, Denmark, Iceland, Greenland, Portugal and the French Colonies in North Africa was envisaged.

The nations already in the pact on March 11 approved the wording of a document of about 1500 words in twelve articles. The area involved takes in the countries bordering on the Atlantic, Spain excepted. The "eligible" nations, including Portugal, have a total population of 332,439,000. The underlying consideration is military. An armed attack on one or more of the member nations would be considered an attack against them all. In such an event the other members would assist by immediately taking whatever action was deemed necessary, including the use of armed force, to maintain the security of all in the pact. The treaty is for twenty years. The document had to be worded with extreme care so as not to overstep the power of the American Congress to declare war. The mere change of an *and* to an *or* made a great difference. To "take military *and* other action" is a weightier pledge than to agree to "take military *or* other action". Neither form was acceptable to the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, but a compromise statement was worked out, to take whatever action was deemed necessary, including the use of armed force. For the U. S., Congress will have to decide the necessity.

Quo Vadis Molotov?

◈ There was a good deal of speculation in early March about the dropping of Molotov from the position of minister of foreign affairs for Russia. But Russia does not do its washing in public, and so no actual information was available as to whether Molotov was demoted or being readied for promotion. The thirteen men who decide things for the 190,000,000 Russians are in turn dominated by one man—Stalin. The speculation amounted to this: Stalin is getting old. Will Molotov take his place? The essentially dictatorial aspect of the Russian setup prevents the embarrassment democracies feel about the stark publicity incident to all their actions. They live, in a unique sense, in glass houses. But the dismissal of Molotov involved no publicity beyond the mere announcement, which read: "The Presidium of the Supreme Soviet has released the deputy chairman of the Council of Ministers of the U.S.S.R., Comrade V. M. Molotov, from the duties of minister of foreign affairs of the U.S.S.R. and has appointed A. Y. Vishinsky foreign minister of the U.S.S.R." There was little more. Russia, in the words of Churchill, remained "a riddle, wrapped in a mystery inside an enigma".

Clerical Confessions

◈ The last of the fifteen Protestant clergymen on trial at Sofia, Bulgaria, completed his confession March 1. All the ministers confessed guilt. Two Pentecostal brothers disagreed as to their testimony, and one called the other a liar. Bulgaria demanded the death sentence for four of the pastors, and the heaviest prison terms for the eleven others. Those faced with the death sentence were the heads of the Congregational, Methodist, Baptist and Pentecostal churches in Bulgaria. They were found guilty of treason and espionage. The four leading defendants were given life sentences (March 8), and they also incurred loss of civil rights, confiscation of property, and fines. Nine others were given terms of up to fifteen years in jail. The judge stated that the court had shown great clemency in the case of the ministers because of their sincere and honest confessions. The defendants at the end of the trial thanked the court and promised to work for the Communist cause henceforth. The following day *Borba*, official newspaper of the Yugoslav Communist party, cast doubt on the testimony of two of the star witnesses in the Sofia trials as to matters involving Yugoslavia.

Hungary Jails More Priests

◈ Msgr. Janos Fabian, of the Primate's Court, was sentenced at Budapest, March 9, to a year

in prison on charges of concealing documents relating to the Mindszenty case. Msgr. Miklos Beresztocy, former director of Catholic Action, was sentenced to eight months for failing to report to the police in connection with the treason of the escaped Catholic Action leader Zsigmond Mihalovics.

Israel-Transjordan Agreement

◈ Apart from minor skirmishes in the Negeb area, peace continued to make progress in Palestine. A permanent armistice having been signed with Egypt the month before, Israel in early March signed an enduring cease-fire agreement with Transjordan as a preliminary to an armistice. Arab Legion troops, however, were forced from the strategic positions they held in the Aqaba area on the Red sea, after the signing of the cease-fire agreement. No casualties occurred.

Indonesian Situation

◈ The three-member U. N. Commission for Indonesia cabled a report to the U. N. March 1 blaming the Netherlands for causing a political deadlock by ignoring the Security Council orders. The Indonesians refused to take part in a round-table proposed by the Dutch. The Netherlands government on March 3 recognized a new group to represent former Republican territory at the Hague conference on Indonesian statehood. A mood of deep depression prevailed in the Netherlands about the whole situation in view of the demands made by the Security Council. Dr. John Herman van Royen, Netherlands representative to the U. N., told the Security Council March 14 that the Netherlands would agree to hold preliminary talks with Indonesian leaders under the auspices of the U. N. Commission regarding the time and conditions for the proposed round-table conference at The Hague.

Chinese Communist Regime

◈ The Chinese Communist radio announced March 14 that a Chinese Communist regional government, designated the Central Plains Provisional People's Government, had been established for the three-province area north of the Yangtze river. The area has a population of 50,000,000.

Senate Filibuster

◈ A filibuster in a supreme lawmaking body is an anomaly. There is something essentially lawless about a filibuster, as the word's origin suggests. But there it was, rearing its head in the U. S. Senate at the beginning of March. A minority was paralyzing that august body. The rules allowed the senseless, destructive procedure, the time-wasting, patience-exhausting maneuver. The Senate can close debate by a two-thirds vote, but seldom does so. The actual purpose of the March filibuster was to prevent discussion of a civil rights program. Truman made the drastic suggestion that a mere majority of senators present determine closure and stop discussion. That was really throwing a monkey wrench into the machinery, something for which Mr. Truman has become rather "famous". Mr. Barkley ruled that closure could be applied to discussion on a motion to take up a measure, rather than limiting it to pending measures (the way the rule reads). The Senate voted not to back up the president or the vice-president in their moves, and the administration sustained its first major defeat.

Department of Defense

◈ President Truman on March 5 called upon Congress to set up an over-all Department of Defense, with full and unquestioned authority over the separate armed forces. He said the present National Military Establishment should be converted to a regular "executive department of the government, to be known as the Department of Defense", with necessary authority for the secretary of defense to run his department and control the separate military departments. Mr. Truman's message followed closely the recommendations of the Hoover Commission on the reorganization of the executive part of the government.

New U. S. Secretary of Defense

◈ President Truman on March 3 announced the resignation of Jas. Forrestal, America's first secretary of defense. Louis A. Johnson succeeds the retiring secretary in office, effective March 31. Mr. Johnson has a reputation as an advocate of big air power. He was assistant secretary of war 1937-40.

Secret Spy Bill

◈ The U. S. House of Representatives on March 7 approved a secret spy bill by a vote of 348 to 4. The members generally knew next to nothing about how the new authority intended for the Central Intelligence Agency would be used. Spokesmen for the Armed Services Committee told them that the program could not be discussed openly.

Communists in the U. S.

◈ Top leaders of the U. S. Communist party, William Z. Foster and Eugene Dennis, on March 2 issued a statement which said in part, "The Thorez and Togliatti statements emphatically serve the cause of universal peace. Only those who plot a third world war and seek to embroil France and Italy in aggressive military operations against our great ally of World War II, the Soviet Union, could read anything un-French or un-Italian in these statements." President Truman branded the two men as traitors, and the following day Foster and Dennis retorted they were no more traitors than Jefferson and Lincoln. They added, "Instead of an aggressive North Atlantic Pact—a resurrected anti-Communist Axis—we shall continue in company with millions of other Americans, to urge that our nation sign a pact of friendship and peace with our great wartime ally, the Soviet Union."

U. S. Communist Bills

◈ Two Communist-control bills were introduced in Congress (March 8) under Republican authorship. They would require the registration of Communist and "front" organizations and the labeling of their propaganda as from Communist sources. The bills would make it a high crime, punishable by a $10,000 fine and ten years in prison, for anyone to participate in a conspiracy seeking to set up a totalitarian dictatorship in the U. S.

U. S. Communist Trial

◈ The U. S. Communist party is about 60,000 strong. It is 30 years old. It has been charged that its ultimate aim is the violent overthrow of the government. The party denies the charge. In New York eleven Communist leaders on trial under the Smith Act of 1940 were contesting the legality and constitutionality of the New York Federal Jury system. In early March Judge H. R. Medina ruled that the defense counsel had failed to prove their point, and refused to quash the indictments.

Axis Sally Guilty

◈ A Federal jury, after deliberating for 17 hours and 20 minutes, found Mildred E. Gillars (Axis Sally) guilty (March 10) of treason for broadcasting Nazi propaganda during World War II.

A Victory for Prison Reform

◈ A *cause célèbre* in prison reform was concluded March 13 with the reinstatement of Dr. Miriam Van Waters as superintendent of the Massachusetts Reformatory for Women. The significance of the case extended beyond the state to all nations of the world. The commissioner of correction, Elliott E. McDowell, had filed twenty-seven charges against the superintendent, who is an internationally known penologist, admired for her humanity and her understanding of the use of tact in the treatment of prisoners. She thinks of the women under her charge not as mere criminals but as emotionally disturbed individuals needing help. The commissioner's charges against her were dismissed. The review Board cleared her of every one of them. They said her administration was ahead of the law.

U. S. Apology

◈ A crowd of Cubans were greatly enraged when three drunken U. S. sailors desecrated the statue of the Cuban national hero José Martí on March 11. An apology by the U. S. ambassador to Cuba, Robert Butler, pacified the indignant Cubans. He placed a wreath at the foot of the statue. Efforts of radical elements to make an issue of the occurrence failed.

Keep Them Needy

◈ Msgr. John O'Grady, secretary of the National Conference of Catholic Charities, on March 10 took issue with President Truman's bill to expand Federal participation in state relief and welfare programs, saying, "It envisages a complete governmental program that will virtually take over the entire field of child welfare!" He asked the House Ways and Means Committee, "How can we maintain our spirit of Christian charity, our spirit of brotherhood, without the appeal of the great charitable institutions for the care of children?"

U. S. Air Force Academy

◈ Feeling the need of the Air Force for adequately trained junior officers, the secretary of defense on March 5 announced that the National Military Establishment had decided to support a bill authorizing an air force academy similar to the U. S. military and naval academies. Several bills have previously been introduced in Congress for such an academy, but they were generally presented by members who wanted the academy situated in their districts. The administration bill will be drafted by the air force.

"Round the World" Flight

◈ The latest "round the world" flight was not quite round the world, but the bomber, Lucky Lady II, B-50, did fly in a pretty big circle, covering 23,452 miles, nonstop, in 94 hours. It was refueled in the air at four bases by B-29 tankers. The flight was a record, beginning at Carswell Air Force Base, Fort Worth, Texas, February 26, and returning March 2. The bomber can carry a 10,000-pound bomb load 6,000 miles.

B-36 Record

◈ A B-36 superbomber, crippled en route, made a new distance record March 12. Even with two of its six pusher-type engines dead it made a 9,600-mile nonstop, nonrefueling flight over the country from Forth Worth, remaining in the air 43 hours, and carrying 10,000 pounds of bombs for 5,000 miles of the trip.

Another Record

◈ Wm. P. Odom, of New Jersey, flying from Hawaii on March 7, made a new world record for nonstop distance flight in a light private plane, when he arrived at Teterboro Airport, N. J., 38 hours later. He made the 5,300-mile trip in spite of adverse weather conditions, more than doubling the previous record, set by himself, a few weeks earlier.

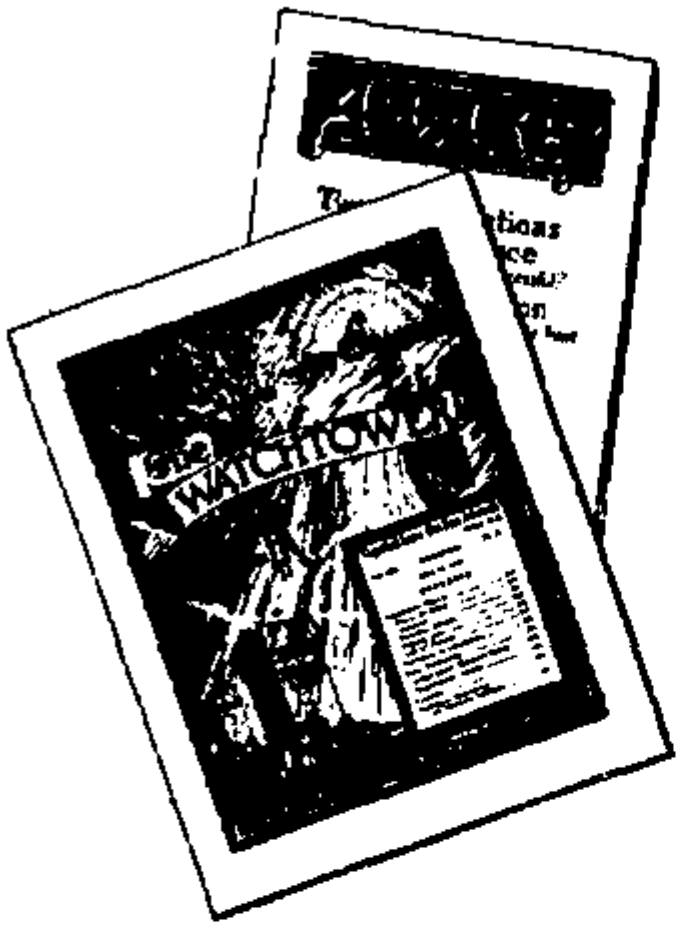
Babylonian Price Curbs

◈ Price Controls were used in Eshnunna nearly 4,000 years ago, according to a Babylonian tablet, translation of which was made public March 6. The Eshnunna code is believed to be the oldest yet discovered, antedating the Code of Hammurabi by some 200 years.

Baby Crop

◈ A total of 3,559,000 births was registered in the U. S. during 1948. It was the second-largest annual baby crop on record, according to a Public Health Service Report of March 2. The year 1947 beat it by 100,000.

Do You Have the Facts?



Facts are the basis of education. They permit you to speak with authority and assurance. Facts *furnish protection against* irresponsible propagandists and pressure groups. Facts govern the decisions, large or small, of your daily life; and they can, if properly used, guide you on the path of life eternal. Do you have the facts, the truth about happenings in the world about you and, more important, the facts concerning God's purposes and requirements as set forth in the Bible?

To Provide the Facts

The *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines are published.

The Watchtower brings its readers essential truths about the Bible; the significance of the signs of the times and what one must do to have God's favor and gain life everlasting. It invites you to critically examine its pages together with your Bible. Facts will stand up under careful scrutiny.

Awake! presents the facts concerning the political and social scene, the facts of God's creation, both animate and inanimate, science, religion, history, in fact, the coverage of *Awake!* is unlimited. It is published to bring you facts. This it is free to do and it does so in an objective and delightful manner. Both *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* can be obtained for 1 year for $2.00. Use the coupon below to obtain the free book, *"Let God Be True"*.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $2.00 for a year's subscription for both *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* If sent before May 1, 1949, I am to receive *"Let God Be True"* and the booklet *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind* free.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

CANADA'S GREATEST PETITION!

Its 625,510 signers call for a Bill of Rights

The Shame of Edmundston

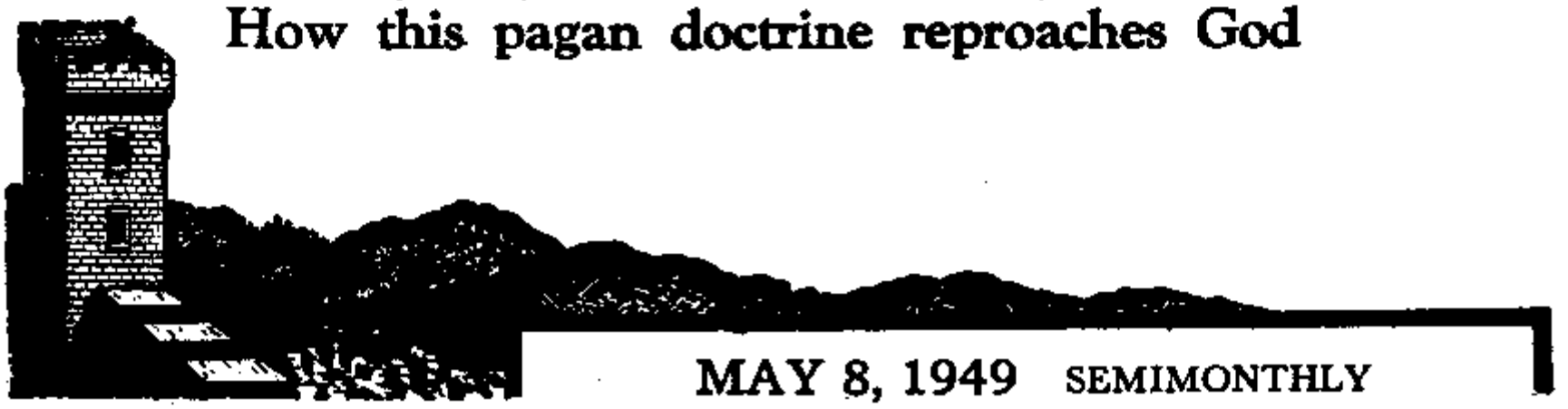
Canadian province of New Brunswick spoiled by mob rule, proving once again the need for a Bill of Rights

Green Gold

From the green banana in the jungle to the yellow one on your table

The Mysterious "Trinity" a Fraud

How this pagan doctrine reproaches God



MAY 8, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	4s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 628 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Canada's Greatest Petition Calls for a Bill of Rights	3
The Second Petition	4
Newspaper Response	6
Watchtower Booklets Clarify Issue	7
The Shame of Edmundston	8
Police Collaborate with Mobsters	9
Bibles Burned	10
Shame on You, Edmundston!	11
Animals and Civilization	12
Osteopathy Fights for Your Health	13
Training of Osteopaths	14
"Let the Dead Bury Their Dead"	16
Meet Friendly Little Cuba	17
Rural Conditions	18
Housing Inequality	19
Green Gold	20
How It Grows "Upside Down"	20
Where the "Gold" Comes In	22
Harvesting the "Green Gold"	23
"Thy Word Is Truth" The Mysterious "Trinity" a Fraud	24
From an American Citizen in Greece	26
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., May 8, 1949 | Number 9

CANADA'S GREATEST PETITION
Calls for a Bill of Rights

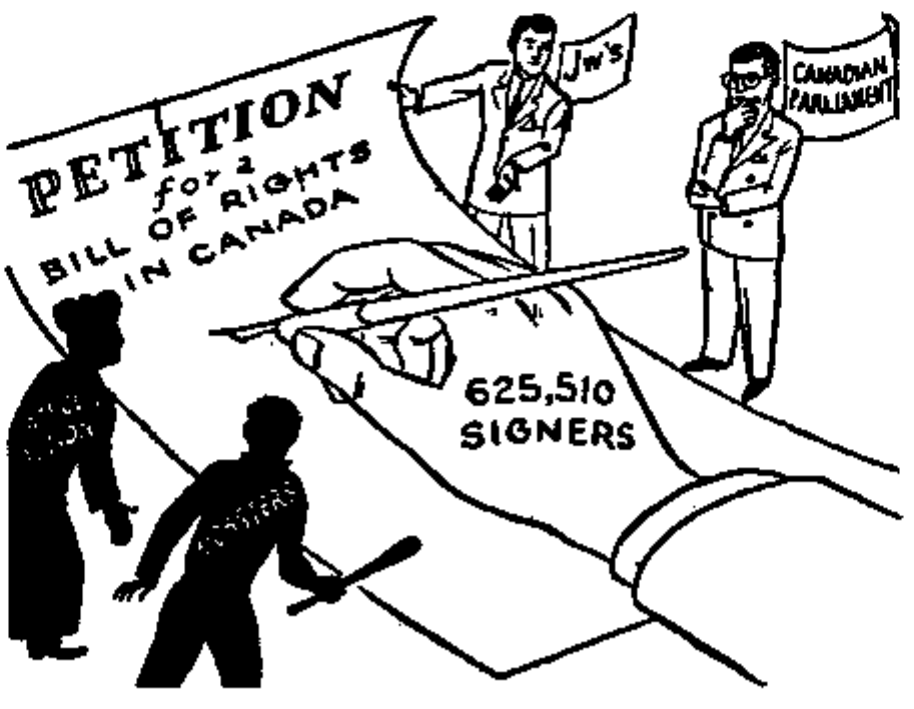
SEPTEMBER and October, 1948; two momentous months for Jehovah's witnesses in Canada! Through cities, towns, villages, rural areas, isolated settlements and outposts, from coast to coast; 15,000 strong they swept as one man! The businessman in his office, the workman in the factory, the Indian and trapper in the far north, the farmer on the broad prairies, members of Parliament, doctors, lawyers, students, housewives, the man on the street; few missed the force of the campaign. From 450 public platforms in as many communities the message was heralded far and wide. By hundreds of thousands of handbills, posters, placards, newspaper advertising, house-to-house visits, interviews, radio announcements, sound-cars; the attention of all was focused on an undertaking of tremendous proportions. Mature men and women, youths, boys and girls, persons of all ages from every walk of life, enthusiastically and energetically shared in the work of the campaign.

Why all this activity? It is the fight for a Canadian Bill of Rights.

Paradoxically, although Canada is a member of the United Nations organization which recently proclaimed a great new Charter of Human Rights, she has no written Bill of Rights guaranteeing for her own people such fundamentals as freedom of worship, speech, press and assembly. Canada's present constitution was established in 1867 by the British Parliament in a statute called the British North America Act. This statute, with its later amendments, is the organic law from which all authority in the federal and provincial governments and legislatures is derived. In this constitution certain minority rights are guaranteed, but no "bill of rights" is in the Act expressly guaranteeing personal civil liberties.

Bill of Rights Needed

A Bill of Rights? Why, that was settled long ago by Magna Charta, many argue, as, for instance, the former minister of veterans affairs: "Let us never forget that we already possess in this country the rights affirmed in Magna Charta on the nineteenth day of June, 1215, the declaration of rights in 1628, the Habeas Corpus Act of 1679, and



the great body, with its sweep and scope, of common law." Magna Charta undoubtedly inaugurated some valuable principles of government, but it was executed at a time when some of the ideas of law and liberty were strange indeed, judged by modern standards. It could hardly be expected to be adequate under present-day conditions. Much of the importance which has been attached to it has been added by later ages rather than extracted from the terms of the Charter as it was originally drafted. This opinion is expressed by Professor W. S. McKechnie, of Glasgow University: "Much of its value (Magna Charta) does depend on sentiment. . . . It is no disparagement of Magna Charta, then, to confess that part of its power has been read into it by later generations, and lies in the halo, almost of romance, that has gathered round it in the course of centuries." The Magna Charta, the declaration of rights, and the Habeas Corpus Act are inadequate to maintain fundamental freedoms. Their impotency is demonstrated in the persecution and oppression of minority movements during the centuries since their enactment.

More than any other organization Jehovah's witnesses in Canada have been denied freedom of worship, freedom of speech, freedom of press and freedom of assembly. By means of long-range planning and determined organization they have over a period of two years so strongly focused the spotlight of public attention on the lack of a Bill of Rights that public opinion has swung around to the point where many prominent men as well as thousands of citizens are demanding a Bill of Rights.

An early proceeding in the campaign was the presenting in the House of Commons on June 9, 1947, of a petition signed by 500,967 persons, the largest expression of public opinion on the matter to that date. This petition was not in vain, because about the same time Parliament resolved: "That a joint committee of both houses of Parliament be appointed to consider the question of human rights and fundamental freedoms, and the manner in which those obligations accepted by all members of the United Nations may best be implemented." After sitting in numerous sessions and publishing 10 reports totaling 204 pages, the committee reached the conclusion that: "There is need for more public discussion before the task of defining the rights and freedoms to be safeguarded is undertaken."

However, as most persons know, parliamentary committees are an old story. On this point we recall Robert Gourlay's account of a petition on behalf of the laboring poor presented to the British Parliament in 1817: "A committee sat on the subject of poor laws last summer, and, so far as was known, did nothing; a committee is now sitting upon it, but they will sit till all their eggs are addled under them, unless they adopt liberal principles."

The Second Petition

Taking the committee's statement at its face value when it asked for more public discussion, Jehovah's witnesses proceeded to make the question of a Bill of Rights a vital, living, national issue. Battles are not often won in the opening skirmishes, nor entrenched foes dislodged by a few quick jabs. The fight for a Bill of Rights had a good start, was on sound ground, and now must be pushed from province to province, openly and boldly, gathering weight like a great rolling snowball.

At a convention of Jehovah's witnesses in Canada's capital in June of 1948, the president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society announced to the thousands assembled that a second petition would be circulated throughout the nation, this time more specific in its terms. It read:

To the Honourable the House of Commons in Parliament assembled:

The Petition of the undersigned people of Canada humbly sheweth:

THAT in the year 1947 over five hundred thousand Canadian citizens joined in a petition to your Honourable House praying for the enactment of a Bill of Rights to protect the fundamental freedoms of all the people of this nation.

THAT the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses referred to in that petition has not halted but has continued to further deprive this minority group of the right of freedom of speech, press and worship.

THAT these rights should properly belong to every Canadian, and we protest against their denial by any authority whether municipal, provincial or national.

THAT it has been contended our basic liberties are now adequately protected, but the facts of the continuing persecution in Quebec and the decisions of the courts there show that these individual rights are not really guaranteed by Canadian law.

THAT objection has been taken that the Dominion Government is incompetent from a constitutional standpoint to enact a Bill of Rights that would effectively safeguard freedom of speech, press, worship and due process of law against all official infringements in this country.

WHEREFORE with the object of preventing deprivation of inherent freedoms, such as that experienced by Jehovah's witnesses, your petitioners humbly pray that your Honourable House do submit an address to His Majesty praying that he be pleased to cause a Bill to be laid before the Parliament of the United Kingdom to enact an amendment to the British North America Act incorporating into that statute constitutional guarantees of freedom of speech, press, worship and due process of law, and to make these rights enforceable by the courts.

And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

At the time of circulating the first petition the charge was made that many would not have signed had they known it was for Jehovah's witnesses. Due to the manner in which the second petition was conducted none could repeat this charge, and on February 8, 1949, Mr. Alistair Stewart, member of Parliament for Winnipeg North, as a result of the activity described in the opening paragraph of this article, was able to point to an eleven-foot stack of petition sheets containing 625,510 names, subscribed to the petition reproduced above. Imagine, the first petition being surpassed by more than 125,000 signatures, and Jehovah's witnesses referred to more than once in it, too!

Prior to the invitation to sign the petition, each householder was handed a leaflet entitled *Fight for Freedom!* wherein were set out many facts concerning Jehovah's witnesses illustrating the need for a Bill of Rights. One million, four hundred and ninety thousand copies of this leaflet were printed and distributed by Jehovah's witnesses among a population of nine million; a monumental undertaking. In the province of Quebec, due to restrictive and unjust municipal bylaws, it was not possible to distribute the leaflet beforehand, which is in itself evidence of the need for a Canadian Bill of Rights. Freedom of the press could not be exercised there.

Campaign Experiences

The subsequent collection of 625,510 signatures speaks for itself. In addition to the actual names obtained, the results in favorable public opinion and general support were most remarkable. One of Jehovah's witnesses in eastern Ontario received the following letter from a member of the Orange Lodge: "At our Lodge session this evening I spoke on the Bill of Rights for our country and told of the great work that your organization was endeavouring to do for our benefit. Every member of our Lodge that was present signed this petition and I am returning it to you as I agreed to. . . . I hope that through these few names that I have been able to get, it will help you out in some small way."

A minister in western Canada relates: "We had many other nice experiences such as the man who read down as far as 'Jehovah's witnesses' in the heading of the sheet, then put up his hand and said, 'That's enough!' My first impression, of course, was that he was not favorable; but instead he called out to his daughter in another room: 'Bessie, come here and sign this for me and ma and yourself!'" In some communities as many as 80 and 90 percent of the population readily subscribed to the petition. Generally speaking, it can be said that a warmer and more intelligent reception was received to the second petition than to the first.

Greatest opposition came from the province of Quebec. Writing from the city of Quebec, one of Jehovah's witnesses briefly outlines the foul methods used to counteract the petition and its circulation throughout the city:

Like a slow tide the opposition to the petition work has increased here in Quebec City. It has been in the form of the priests warning the people in church, the papers printing derogatory articles (*L'Action Catholique* being the principal one). Small mobs from time to time have hindered the work. The police coming several times have caused some excitement on the streets. From time to time we have either been questioned by the police or taken to the station. As the priests continued their warnings the territories became harder to work, opposition more and names less. Small mobs became numerous as the people became alarmed, led to believe that we were communists. One brother . . . heard a priest tell a lady on the street that we were communists. I was taken in once because of a complaint which stated that I was getting signatures by telling the people it was a petition to have the Princess Elizabeth come to Canada, and that it was also a petition to stop conscription.

Newspaper Response

The enemy even went so far as to cause the arrest of three of the missionaries in Quebec City, in spite of the supposed guarantee of the English Bill of Rights of 1689 which states: " . . . all commitments and prosecutions for such petitioning are illegal." Under the heading "A Petition which does not have to be signed" *L'Action Catholique* of October 14, 1948, printed the following: "We must refuse to sign this petition for two main reasons. First of all, because Jehovah's witnesses want to get liberty to propagate their errors by anti-liberty means; and secondly because they are entreating the intervention of the British Government in Canadian affairs."

Instead of having the effect of slowing down the number of signers, this publicity only aided the petitioners, and therefore with anxiety the same paper six days later cried out: "Don't Sign. It has been pointed out to us that too many people are signing the Jehovah's witnesses' petition for freedom without reading it. . . . The people want Canada to return to colonization by petitioning the intervention of the London government in Canadian affairs; and then their movement is tantamount to a federal centralisation of all regulations concerning the distribution of public announcements. . . . Warn your neighbours." Anybody notice the faint but very distinct odor of a large red herring?

In contrast with this press attitude in Quebec are the comments of more important publications in Canada where literally dozens of editorials have been written on this subject during the past two years. Bruce Hutchison, writing in a western Canadian newspaper, humorously explains the situation pertaining to a Bill of Rights in Canada today:

We insist on every other country protecting the basic rights of its citizens. We are busy at interminable international conferences, devising a Bill of Rights for Russians, Rumanians, Bulgarians, Ruthenians, Patagonians—everyone except Canadians. We intend to thrust a Bill of Rights on every country which will never accept it, doesn't want it and wouldn't know what to do with it—so long

til after the next election anyway.'
ntlemen, if we are all agreed on main-
the rights of all Canadians, what is
ction to putting it down in writing
ll Canadians may be protected by it
even Japanese Canadians, even Jeho-
itnesses, even the men now wearing
bec Padlock!

menting on the size and value of
tion the Winnipeg *Free Press* of
ry 12, 1949, carried the following
l:

tion circulated by Jehovah's witness-
gned by over 625,000 Canadians has
bmitted to Parliament protesting
the invasion of civil liberties which
religious and minority groups have
It is stated that some 70,000 people
e petition in the province of Quebec;
in Ontario, 176,000 in the prairies,
n British Columbia and 46,000 in the
es. Only an insignificant fraction of
natures could have come from mem-
Jehovah's witnesses themselves. . . .
nobilization of public opinion in pro-
nst discrimination of Jehovah's wit-
in itself a victory for the spirit on
nuine civil freedom is based.

ower Booklets Clarify Issue

ly related to the petition and
stimulating the activity on be-
a Bill of Rights two booklets en-
The Dynamic American Bill of
and *The Case for a Canadian Bill*
ts were prepared and printed by
tch Tower Society to the extent
0 copies of each and mailed with
onal letter to lawyers, judges,
ors, editors, columnists, members
liament and professional men
out the country. Their effect and
ponse in support of a Bill of

"No lawyer who respects himself
profession and the traditions of his
fession can possibly disagree with
portion of this article," remarked
other.

That there are members of Parlia
in full accord with the movement
Bill of Rights is noted by the follo
response received from the Hou
Commons: "I am in full agreement
the stand that you have taken wit
gard to our constitutional freedom
necessity for a Bill of Rights. I be
that all our schools should teach th
tory of the development of our syst
government and human rights so
even young children will learn how
ly they were won and how importa
is to preserve them."

The Convener of Laws for the
tional Council of Women for Canad
quested 50 copies so that one cou
filed with each of the 50 Local Cou
of Women in the country, and a
Liberties Association in Manitob
quested several hundred for distrib
to its members.

There are strong and powerful f
in Canada working against the e
ment of a Bill of Rights. They
seized on a variety of arguments t
to convince Canadians that a Bi
Rights is unnecessary, but the re
of events refutes their position. Pa
ment and the Canadian people hav
privilege of enriching freedom b
moving the blots which have falle
the Canadian record, and by maki
Bill of Rights part of the law of the
as a protection for even the mos
popular and weakest minority. Can

The SHAME of EDMUNDSTON

HERETICS! Friends of the anti-christ! Sect of Insubordinates! Troublemakers! Underminers of the basis of Society! These were among publicized expressions of hate lighting the fuse which set off an explosion of mob violence against four Christian ministers. The place? Edmundston, a French Catholic town of over 7,000 people lying in the northwest corner of "Canada's Unspoiled Province" of New Brunswick. The victims? Four evangelist missionaries, graduates from the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead, Mr. and Mrs. Cecil Jones, Miss Olive Lundell and Miss Winnifred Parsons. The mobsters? Five hundred citizens of Edmundston, adults and children, both businessmen and common townfolk. The instigators? We leave it up to the readers to decide after hearing the facts.

Weeks before the actual outbreak of violence agitation against the ministers started when public announcements over the radio, in the schools and from the pulpits were made urging everyone to refuse them accommodation, but the first intimation of real trouble came on January 22 when a businessman approached Margaret Jones, advising her she could not work on the corner and they were having a meeting that very morning to arrange some way of getting them and their magazines off the streets and putting her in jail. In the evening their landlady, Mrs. Glenn, regretfully told the group they would have to leave because during the afternoon "Father" Gagnon had called on the owner of the building and ordered him to put her and her husband out of his home unless they had the four, to whom they were renting rooms, evicted.

Monday morning found them in the Magistrate's Court with a charge of 'distributing or scattering handbills, dodgers or other advertising material on the streets' laid against Mrs. Jones. True to the businessman's promise, a way had been found to deprive this minister of her freedom to preach and to get her and her magazines off the streets. When the trial was held in Edmundston before Magistrate E. J. Hubert on February 2, 1949, the magistrate spared no words in denouncing her activities, though this had no bearing on the law in question, and ended his upbraiding with a conviction giving no reasons for judgment.

Lucien Fortin, who is responsible for the expressions of hate used at the introduction of this article, is in agreement with the magistrate in denying God-given freedom and the right to fair trial, and he outlines in the Madawaska newspaper the course of action that should be pursued by all citizens of the community:

> Our line of conduct then is to firmly refuse the entry of our homes to the witnesses. To that end, and to facilitate the thing to all the population, the Leagues of the Sacred Heart of the two parishes have taken the initiative to have a small card printed, size 6" x 8", bearing the following inscription, in both languages: "Notice—The entry of my home is strictly prohibited to the witnesses of Jehovah or to their representatives."

The Campaign Advances

Early on Friday morning, February 11, word began circulating through the town that a mob was to form at midnight for the purpose of running these falsely-accused "insubordinates" out of town. News of this planned uprising reached the ears of the victims, who immediately visited the police office where the chief of police, Mr. Alvernini, informed them he had already learned of the possible uprising and assured them that the mob-

When city officials stymied with 500 mobsters to run unionized ministers out of New Brunswick province, they only proved again Canada's need for a written Bill of Rights

bing would not materialize, as he had talked the mobsters out of it. With this word of assurance from the police the missionaries returned to their home believing that the situation was well in hand; however, during the day a feeling of tension began to grow throughout the town and by 9:00 o'clock in the evening it broke. A call came through advising that the mob was sure to organize as planned, so contact was again made with the police authorities, only to find that the chief was not available and the constable on duty feigned ignorance of the mob. To take precautions the four decided it best to accept an invitation to stay at a friend's home for the night; and what next followed is described in the graphic account of one of the victims:

We started to leave the house about 10:15 p.m. Cars were passing in front of the house. We hesitated to step out, and when we did a car that had been standing without lights opposite the house started up its motor; so we slipped back upstairs to warn our other companions. Unfortunately they had gone out the back way. We decided to slip out the same way quickly. No cars were in view. We reached the corner of Michaud and Emerson when we saw a grey car with three men in it. It passed by. At the corner of Costigan and Emerson two men stood talking and one moved away as we approached. The other made what seemed to be a signal with his hand. The grey car was now approaching from Canada Road but with three men clinging to the rear bumper. When we heard the car slow down we started to run. It turned around. My companion who was ahead of me seemed to have her hand right on the door of the City Hall (where the police station is located) when footsteps pursuing us closed in. Someone pounced on her from behind. I saw her dragged back down the walk as someone behind tripped me and I fell. I got up and made a move toward my companion but two men had me. Both of us were screaming. In resisting being forced into a car I saw Winnie being dragged on the ground. The City Hall door opened and Alvernini with two other policemen sauntered out. Alvernini was smiling!

Police Collaborate with Mobsters

Police Chief Alvernini witnessed the next acts of violation of law and order. In a brave attempt to show his office he ordered the mobsters to release one of the two girls, and Winnifred Parsons was freed and taken up to the chief's office, but not before she had been subjected to manhandling, dragging along the ground, and having her clothing shamefully disarranged. Her companion was forcibly thrown into the back of a car on the floor and off it went.

In the police station Miss Parsons was expressing anxiety over her companion who was last seen being forced into a car. Her constant questioning brought surprising words from the chief: "Don't worry, they won't hurt her. She will be fed and given a good place to rest." Strangely enough, after similar questioning by Miss Lundell the mobsters replied: "You won't be hurt—we are going to take you to a safe place for the night where you will be fed and taken care of!"

Uneasiness increased as the angry mob surrounded the police station. Spurred on by the mob that by this time had swelled to proportions of from 300 to 500, those in the lead became bold enough to press on to the very doors of the City Hall and jam the corridors of the station. Feeling was running high and Miss Parsons was advised by Alvernini that if the mobsters broke into the office she was to go with them but was assured that she would not be injured.

Three times Miss Lundell was circled

through town in the car and on one occasion noticed a solid mass of mobsters pouring out of Bard's transport truck. Finally she was brought back to the police station to join her companion and ushered through the howling mob to the chief's office, where, instead of any effort being made to dispel the mob, Alvernini's collaboration again came to the fore. Frequently he stepped out of his office to presumably reason with the mob, and at one time he was seen shaking hands with one of the mobsters and smiling. Even one of the attending constables tried to cover up the handshaking by closing the door, but too late. The two girls were informed that the rioters, who seemed to be running the whole show with Alvernini acting as mediator, were intent on kicking them out of town to Quebec City. A plea was made to be allowed to travel to Woodstock some hundred miles south of Edmundston where they had friends; but Alvernini consulted with the mob—the victims must go to Quebec!

Pause and consider. Mobster after mobster, big, burly lumberjacks pouring out of Bard's transport truck, uniting forces with townfolk and moving en masse, throwing aside all semblance of law and order to get these ministers. What were the grounds for this outbreak of intolerance? Had any acts of lawlessness been committed to warrant an uprising? Where was the freedom of worship in Edmundston of which Canada so proudly boasts?

Concerned over their two companions Mr. and Mrs. Cecil Jones, who had earlier managed a safe retreat, phoned the police station for word about the other two. Somehow this call identified their whereabouts, and not long afterward a section of the mob swarmed around the house clamoring for the Witnesses. Denial of their presence brought in Alvernini. Under escort of police the two Witnesses were led through the seething throng and instructed to get into one of the mobster's cars. Mr. and Mrs. Jones reasoned with the occupants of the car to be allowed to go back and pack their belongings, but received the reply: "We will have to speak to the boss." The group was then united at the police station and taken to their home to pack. On entering the home they found the landlady in tears and their rooms ransacked; their packing had, in mob style obviously, been done for them. Now to the railway station. Greeting them were some of their belongings junked in cartons ready to be put on the train. In the back room of the railway station the chief demanded to know how much money the missionaries had, and on finding them short of the train fare the mobsters were quick to supply the lack.

Bibles Burned

No longer is it necessary to go back to the days of the bloody Inquisition to find God's Word torn to shreds and thrown to the flames of the persecution that marked the path of the early Christian martyrs. Edmundston, along with Quebec province, has brought this up to date. At 2:00 a.m. silhouettes of children and adults dancing around a bonfire could be seen for blocks as Bibles and printed Bible sermons were tossed to the flames. Why this frenzied hate against the Bible by representatives of a church which falsely claims to have made the Bible and preserved it? And now in auto-da-fé style these ministers of the gospel, whom they have falsely labeled "faith destroyers", are forced to the train on a path carpeted with shreds of Bible literature and pages torn from the Bible blowing around in the wind. How proud Monsieur Fortin must feel with the progress of his campaign! Surely a proud possessor he must be of his religious faith that led to mob violence, and the ousting of four gospel-preachers out of town. Yes, a successful climax to his hate campaign, but at the cost of depriving these ministers of freedom of speech,

press and worship according to the dictates of their own conscience.

Time for the departure of the train approaches, and we see these publishers of the Kingdom pushed to their seats and guarded lest they tell others about the good news of God's kingdom. How vulnerable religion does fear the Bible!

Shame on You, Edmundston!

Your own citizens are ashamed of your foul deeds. The province in which you are privileged to live has been spoiled because of your actions. All Canada is talking about you, and soon the whole world will know. You have made a name for yourself that will not soon be erased, because it has been carved with instruments born of the Inquisition period. Listen to these expressions now being made known to the public:

We trust that you people will prosecute to the very limit of the law those responsible for riots and kidnaping of members of your organization . . . in Edmundston, N. B. Let us have a show-down on all anti-God influences. — From the Pacific Coast.

The action of a mob of 500 people who seized and burned religious pamphlets and forced four members of the Witnesses of Jehovah to flee from Edmundston, N. B., is most deplorable. There is no room for malicious discrimination of this kind in Canada. . . . Those guilty of inciting the violence should be brought to justice and dealt with severely.—From Saskatoon, *Star Phoenix.*

National Brotherhood week begins next Monday but obviously the people of Edmundston, N.B., haven't heard about it yet. . . . Of all the scabrous pestilences which afflict mankind from time to time, none is more mischievous or vicious than hate. And hate based on religious persecution of this sort is the most vicious of all, not only in the grim effect it has on its victims but also in the degrading effect it has on its perpetrators. Cruel suffering is the fate of the victim. But the consuming inner rottenness and warped mentality of the perpetrator is even worse. —From the University of Toronto.

Canadians may protest against what has happened recently in Hungary. And while they protest, they should blush. Something of the same sort has been happening in Canada. If there is an important difference it is not to our credit.—Toronto *Globe and Mail.*

While the Orange Lodge is not sponsoring the teachings of Jehovah's witnesses or any other religious group, we do most emphatically protest the disgraceful expulsion from the town of Edmundston members of this particular sect. Freedom of speech and freedom of worship are two of the cardinal principles of democracy and we call upon the proper authorities to take action to punish those responsible for this outrage, and to prevent any such further occurrence.—From New Brunswick, St. John *Telegraph Journal.*

It was decided at a Protestant rally held in the Reformed Baptist Church here tonight that a strong letter of protest would be forwarded to the Mayor of Edmundston regarding the denial of religious freedom to Jehovah's witnesses.—From Moncton, New Brunswick.

It's a laugh on the town to think that 500 persons had to get together to put four people out of town. And how can they expect to make people obey the law when the police themselves break it!—From Edmundston itself.

In March the four evicted ministers returned to Edmundston and brought charges against some of the mobsters, but Magistrate Hubert dismissed the case against these ringleaders.

Edmundston, you are the one to suffer most as a result of this disgraceful episode. The four faithful ministers who suffered at your hands can now turn with confidence to God's Word for comfort, wherein Christ Jesus said, at Matthew 5:11, 12: "Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." —*Awake!* correspondent in Canada.

Animals and Civilization

The United States Fish and Wildlife Service had its troubles counting ducks and geese. The desirable method is to make an aerial survey by flying over marshes where the wildfowl are feeding and photograph them, and from these pictures make counts and estimates. But the hitch was that the birds were frightened by the roar of the plane's engines and would fly out of the camera's range. Not so now, however. Modern civilization swoops in over the birds at their winter feeding grounds before they hear what it is all about. A jet plane now streaks over the marshlands at a 400-mile-an-hour clip and snaps the birdies beneath the camera before they are aware of the sound made by this monstrous metal bird that flies so fast without even flapping its wings.

Sixty pigeon fanciers in New Jersey are seeking emancipation for their 1,650 feathered charges. They are highly bred racers, but the law overtook them and banned them from the sky over Bayonne. Why? The complaint was that pigeons roosting in the eaves were defacing St. Henry's Roman Catholic Church. Tsk! tsk! Jesus said the clergy should clean up within their systems first and not worry only about outward appearances. Investigation might show these birds smearing the church are "Communists".

Warning: Mothers, if your young son balks at bathing don't let him read this. Pacific fulmars, gull-like birds, have a passion for bathing. They will soak in the "tub" for more than an hour at a stretch. But the fastidious fulmar's love for bathing can be his undoing. Sometimes they take such a long bath they get water-logged and sink and drown. See what a potent argument this could be for Junior on Saturday night? But, at least, it is a clean way to die.

In New York city recently a little spider could not have made a bigger mark in the world if it had been an earthquake. In fact, it was mistaken for one. Home-hunting, it explored the mechanical bowels of a seismograph, leaped upon the sensitive pendulum and caused it to register a violent earthquakelike reaction, and then spun a web that prevented delicate recordings. The spider's fate? "You may say," a spokesman murmured, "that it received a decent burial."

A "sea serpent" named "Bobo" has now been exposed as a faker. For some time he has frightened several fishermen in Monterey bay, California, by surfacing alongside their small boats. Swearing off the bottle did not dispel the snaky vision, but the death of the maligned "sea serpent" did. When Bobo's body was washed ashore (and quite a body it was, being 17½ feet long) it was identified as an elephant seal. With a trunk, eight-inch teeth, a face covered with barnacles, these seals can be confusing.

Freddie lives in Auckland, New Zealand. He has a steady job as an electrician's helper, and is one of the best in the business. He is unorthodox in his methods, however. With a string around his neck he stands at one end of a pipe, a man at the other end blows into the pipe the scent of a dead rabbit, and Freddie scrambles through, taking along the string, which then is used to pull wiring through the pipe. In one morning Freddie laid wiring in 60 pipes, the longest of which was 130 feet, This job would have taken an ordinary electrician a month and cost $300. Then an electrician's union objected: Freddie was underpaid, under 15 years of age, and not a union member. Freddie's boss replied: he is a grandfather; he will join the union; he will get a rabbit a day. Terms agreeable; no strike called. Freddie, in case you never met him, is a five-year-old ferret.

OSTEOPATHY Fights for Your Health

THE science of medicine, like the science of transportation or of communication, has advanced more in the past hundred years than in all previous history of mankind. Only sixty-five years ago a few outstanding pioneers were fighting for the recognition of facts which are now considered fundamental in the medical field. Almost the entire medical world was fighting against Pasteur and his theory that diseases are caused by germs. The surgical profession was opposing Lister and his use of antiseptics in his operative practice.

It was during this stormy period of medicine and its research that osteopathy had its beginning. It dates from its founding by Dr. Andrew Taylor Still, who was born near Jonesville, Virginia, in 1828. As a son of a pioneer doctor-preacher, he moved with his parents first into Tennessee and later to Missouri, and then to Kansas. At the age of 25, Andrew Taylor Still had started the practice of medicine under his father. He had the advantage of access to the few scientific books of his time. There were no laboratories where he could work.

Practicing, farming, pioneering, and as an officer in the Civil War, he passed the time until 1864. In that year he lost three of his own children in an epidemic of spinal meningitis. He had done all he could, all that was known to do for such cases. Realizing that he had been handicapped from the lack of knowledge for treating such a disease, his dissatisfaction with orthodox medical methods of treatment became more acute. His short college course about 1869 did not offer much light. Disease was just beginning to be studied. The most advanced scientists of the world actually knew less of its nature than does the average reading layman of today.

Immunity and Structural Perfection

In 1874, Dr. Still, as a result of his years of experience and observation, studying more closely the anatomical structure of man, announced two theories which are now firmly established. The discoveries resulting from modern study of the human body have contributed proof to his early statements. Dr. Still's theory of immunity as he first stated it is: "The human body contains within itself all the elements and vital forces necessary to prevent the encroachment of disease; that the body takes from the ingested food and drink all the elements necessary to fight off illness. Nature develops in the body its own defense against disease."

This statement of the modern theory of immunity announced by the mature mind of a thinking, observing, nature-loving physician, as the result of his years of experience and observation, entirely without the aid of modern laboratory methods, antedates by eleven years the announcement of the famous Ehrlich who arrived at the same conclusion after years of laboratory study. This theory of immunity is practically undisputed today.

Dr. Still's second announcement is a corollary to the first. He said, in substance, that perfection of structure in the body is necessary for perfection of physiological performance. In order that the body immunity be perfectly exercised, it is necessary that the machinery shall be in proper adjustment. A perfectly operating body machine is necessary to bring about the desired flow of nerve impulses which control the circu-

lation of the various body fluids. This is no doubt the reason for Dr. Still's favorite expression, "The rule of the artery is supreme." On these two theories, sane, sensible and understandable, is based the diagnosis and treatment of the osteopathic school of medicine and surgery.

The osteopathic physician and surgeon acts upon the principle that the human body is a living machine which, given wholesome physical and mental environment, good food and water, proper exercise and pure air, will be healthy just so long as all the interrelated parts of this mechanism remain in proper adjustment. When a derangement in such wonderful mechanism of adjustment is produced, a lowered immunity to disease is the result. The osteopathic physician corrects that maladjustment, if it is possible to do so by manipulation of the muscular and skeletonal structure, and by such correction normal health is restored. However, osteopathy is not a system of rubbing or massage, nor is it chiropractic.

So much for theory. Most of us are interested in practical application of these theories and getting results. Besides appreciating the theory the osteopathic physician is interested in obtaining results and having satisfied patients. To obtain this goal, all modern methods of diagnosis, including the laboratory, X-radiance, and other methods, are used, as well as a careful, complete physical examination. Special search is made for mechanical defects, many of which have not given local symptoms. Many, but by no means all, mechanical defects are discovered in strategic positions, that is, in the local areas in which large nerves emerge from the spinal cord or the brain.

Osteopathic physicians spend years in developing their sense of touch. Perfecting the tactile sense to the highest degree, they are able to detect slight departures from the normal in the body tissues, not only superficial but deep. Patients often marvel at the physician's ability to detect by touch unsuspected painful areas. Just as the osteopathic physician uses all known methods of diagnosis as well as his own particular skill in finding mechanical body derangement, so does he use all other proved methods of treatment, and in particular his peculiar ability to correct the found mechanical difficulties. So with a skill and a technique acquired from years of careful schooling and clinical experience, he is able to readjust and normalize the body structure so that health may return.

Training of Osteopaths

The first college of osteopathy was established at Kirksville, Missouri, 1892. The American School of Osteopathy opened with a charter stating its purpose to be: "to improve our system of surgery, midwifery, and the treatment of general diseases." But the charter was not obtained easily. The attorney who was asked to draw the charter objected that he could not find "osteopathy" in *Webster's Dictionary*. To which Dr. Still replied: "Mr. Attorney, you get the charter issued and we'll put *osteopathy* in *Webster's Dictionary!*" At the present time there are six colleges approved by the American Osteopathic Association. They are located in Chicago, Ill., Des Moines, Iowa, Kansas City and Kirkville, Mo., Los Angeles, Calif., and Philadelphia, Pa.

Each of these schools operates a large clinic in which every sort of diagnostic measure and treatment may be carried out. Efficient laboratories are provided. An out-patient department is operated as well, where students obtain wide experience in the care of bedfast patients. Each college has connected with it one or more general hospitals, and some are connected with hospitals for speciality practice.

The curricula of study in osteopathic colleges have been expanded gradually since the founding of the first school in 1892. All medical education has been sub-

ject to the growing demands of a thinking public since that time. Two- and three-year professional courses were necessary to teach the newly discovered field of therapy. Since 1916 the standard professional course has been four years of nine months each. And the requirements for the degree D.O. (Doctor of Osteopathy) are a minimum of two years of college pre-professional education in an accredited university or college, and then the four years of professional study in one of the approved osteopathic colleges. Thus modern osteopathic physicians have a minimum of six full years of college training.

Osteopathic physicians are schooled in the basic biological sciences, including anatomy, physiology, biochemistry, pathology and pharmacology, which comprise almost 47 percent of the 5,200 average hours of professional training. General surgery, obstetrics, gynecology, radiology, eye, ear, nose and throat diseases, kidney and genital conditions comprise 27 percent of the training, and osteopathic manipulative technique, pediatrics and public health the remaining 26 percent of the professional course.

Osteopathy Progressive

Osteopathic theory has progressed, accepting scientific truth where it was to be found. Osteopathy is today a growing, progressive therapy. New methods of diagnosis and manipulative treatment are daily discoveries. The actual methods of correcting faulty tissue are being refined. But some disease problems still defy solution. No single method of treatment is today complete, and none can truthfully claim to be a cure-all, but yearly steady progress is being made in the osteopathic profession in the prevention and control of disease.

Many have thought that osteopathy is opposed to surgery; but surgery is an integral part of osteopathy. Osteopathic physicians, however, because of their high regard for the physiologic correlation of all parts of the body machine, regard surgery as something that is not to be done promiscuously. The appendix, tonsils, and other organs most commonly subjected to removal by surgery, are considered by the osteopath as parts of a carefully unified architectural structure, the human body. To remove a part of this unified structure weakens the body integrity and creates an unnatural condition of body mechanics. Yet there are conditions when an organ or a part must be removed. This is when it becomes diseased and menaces the health and life of the individual. Then there is no quibbling about surgery. The operation will be performed and the body will adjust itself thereafter: for this adaptive ability is one of the greatest powers with which the human body is endowed.

Osteopathy is today recognized by the laws of every state, the District of Columbia, in the Canadian provinces, and osteopathic physicians are licensed accordingly. Osteopathy is the least crowded of all the higher professions; there are 11,270 doctors of osteopathy practicing in Canada, U.S.A. and the British Isles, European Continent, South Africa, South America, India, China and Australia. To assist in their work here in the U.S.A. the doctors of osteopathy have established more than three hundred osteopathic hospitals and clinics.

Two great schools of medicine and thought have come down to us from recent decades. The allopathic, or medical, and the osteopathic. The allopathic majors on the idea of putting something into the body to make or keep it well. The other places chief emphasis upon the theory that the living body has the inherent ability to develop its own natural immunity to germs or to their products, as well as adjusting itself to an amazing degree to other circumstances. But in order to do this, all parts of the body must be in correct structural relationship. These are the principles which are fundamental in osteopathy today.

"Let the Dead Bury Their Dead"

¶ Cardinal Spellman, of New York, in March accomplished his most important service in ten years. For seven weeks 300 men, most of them Catholic, had been on strike. They were gravediggers at two Catholic cemeteries operated by the trustees of St. Patrick's Cathedral. They wanted a pay rise, a forty-hour week, with time and a half for overtime. But they could not fool astute Spellman. He saw it all in a flash. "This is not a strike for hours or wages or other working conditions," the cardinal confided, and then let the sinister cat out of the bag: "Its very nature and conduct from the beginning are reminders of the anti-Christian atrocities now being exposed abroad. They all spring from the same evil, sinful source." That's right, the union was as red as the cardinal's cap!

¶ So Spellman herded 100 students for the priesthood from their classrooms into buses and headed for the cemeteries. Through the picket lines they went under police protection, and dug graves. With a grandstand flourish Spellman said he would "do anything the foreman tells me to do" and upon arrival "volunteered to go digging", but the well-rehearsed monsignor in charge dutifully denied him hard labor. Apparently it is still a little early for fulfillment of Zechariah's prophecy that false prophets would cast off their religious togs and dig in the dirt, in an endeavor to hide a hypocritical past.—Zechariah 13: 4, 5, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

¶ Bitterly the Catholic strikers watched the strikebreakers. A union lawyer said: "It is more important to . . . pay the living a just wage than to bury the dead." Other strikers observed that as Catholics they supported the seminary, now the seminary took the bread and butter out of their mouths, and were strikebreakers. Of the cardinal they said: "His labor schools teach labor's rights. They fail to practice it themselves." Oh well, they also preach the Bible, but fail to practice it. Later the union met, took an anti-Communist oath, voted to disaffiliate the parent union attacked as Communist-dominated, asserted Communism was not the real issue but a "red herring", and adopted a resolution condemning "the union-busting tactics of any employer, including the Catholic Church when it acts as an employer".

¶ Spellman responded: "They're getting repentant kind of late." This surprised the union workers, who had been taught by the priests that the penitent who repents, no matter how late, even on his deathbed, gains forgiveness. A committee of the strikers' wives called on the cardinal, objected to the "reckless and misguided charges of Communism", and sought settlement of the strike. But Spellman said he wanted the men to return to work as Catholics and individuals but not as union members. As to the union-busting charge he emoted: "I admit to the accusation of strikebreaker and I am proud of it. If stopping a strike like this isn't a thing of honor, then I don't know what honor is." Well, one man can't know everything.

¶ During this negotiating the seminarians were grave-digging, but after two days Spellman tired of going with them on the bus, though he had first vowed he would stick to the end. The third day he "punched the time clock" very late, arriving at noon in his private car. Thereafter his hours were quite irregular. He had tired of the bus ride, and publicity was ebbing. The union then broke away from the parent union attacked as "Red", affiliated with one of a duller color; but surprisingly Spellman now saw other issues: wages and hours! Eventually the strike was settled, the workers getting an 8 1/3 percent wage increase, with no immediate adjustment of hours or overtime pay.

¶ In summation, it appears that anything that displeases the Roman Catholic Church is necessarily Communism. It is the popular smear of the day. Jesus said His followers should be fishers of men. The Catholic Hierarchy catches "red herrings" and publicizes these fish stories. At this tall tale's end strikebreaker Spellman said: "This has been the most important thing which I have had to do in the 10 years I have been in New York." That doesn't speak very highly for his other activities, since this one that he puts at the head of the list was minimized by Christ Jesus, when He said: "Let the dead bury their dead."—Matthew 8: 22.

MEET FRIENDLY LITTLE Cuba

THE old expression "One half doesn't know how the other half lives" is gradually losing its significance as modern means of transportation, radio and television draw the four corners of the earth closer and closer together until it is really a "small world after all". The extensive travels of Marco Polo with their exciting tales of strange peoples and distant lands lost much of their appeal as GI's wrote home of the places they visited and then returned to tell more. But still little known and perhaps even less appreciated by most Americans is their closest friend and sympathizer, Cuba.

Friendly, hospitable, kind, courteous, sympathetic, are only a few of the adjectives that describe the nationality as a whole. "This is your house" is their way of saying "You're welcome", and they mean it. When you meet an acquaintance on the street and stop to talk a few minutes he will say, "Let's go have a little coffee or refreshment," and if you are so disposed he'll spend a half hour or so in a café talking with you over a little cup of strong black coffee.

If you wish to know how to get to a certain part of the city or to a particular address, just step into a café or corner grocery store and ask someone. He will be only too glad to tell you, but if his answer seems a little vague or inaccurate to someone else standing near by he will graciously volunteer his opinion, whereupon, perhaps, an argument may ensue, heated but friendly, accompanied by much gesticulation and arm-waving. Meanwhile you stand patiently by awaiting the final decision. Before it comes, however, several others may join the discussion, each presenting his opinion pro or con. One gratifying thing is that after such a discussion the reply to your question is generally correct. It is not uncommon either for someone on such an occasion to offer to accompany you to your destination to make sure that you do not go astray.

Conversation is the most popular pastime for Latin Americans. No conversation is private in a café. Someone seated at a near-by table and overhearing your conversation may come over and join you, not discourteously, but just from the sheer love of conversation, to express his thoughts and to hear others. If, on the other hand, you might become interested in the conversation of some others and they recognize your interest they voluntarily draw you into it.

The main topic of conversation is, of course, politics. The oft-changing political structure of Latin-American governments furnishes a never-ending variety of topics. The Cuban conversationalist not only seeks to transmit his opinions to others but is very anxious to learn and is teachable, always giving an opportunity to the other fellow to speak his mind. Arguments are frequent and heated but almost never end in violence. It seems as though the one who talks the loudest and fastest wins.

A few years back patience was a virtue; to be in a hurry, a vice. Recently, however, a gradual change has been taking place in several respects in the lives and customs of the people. Modern industrial and business methods and practices are beginning to leave their mark. The people associated in business organizations are more prompt and they follow better organizational lines of operation. They are beginning to real-

ize that organization is the best way to get things done and, rejoicing in what they can accomplish in a comparatively short time, they preach it to others. They are beginning to clamor for better and more dependable service from the bus company. Let us hope they get it soon.

Government offices, nevertheless, still follow the policy of never doing today what can be put off until tomorrow. With a few possible exceptions the hours are from 8 a.m. to 1 p.m. six days a week. Most of the employees arrive between 8:30 and 9 and start working around 9:30. At 10:30 they take off fifteen to thirty minutes for coffee and begin to quit about 11:30 or a quarter to twelve. Everybody jokes about how hard the government workers work, but do not complain, because almost every family in Havana has at least one member or very close friend thus employed, and each secretly cherishes the hope that someday he himself may have a chance at such an easy job.

Cuban people are congenial, sympathetic, and for the most part sincere. They seem to derive much pleasure from helping those who may be less fortunate than themselves. Some who appear to be in extreme economic circumstances themselves have been observed giving a penny or two to a beggar on the street. Particularly manifest is this quality at the time of a cyclone. Then those living in less secure houses are divided and encouraged to take shelter in the stronger ones of the neighborhood regardless of the difference in economic or social standing that may exist. The householder also provides food and drink for those taking shelter under his roof.

Rural Conditions

Country life is down to earth, simple and rustic. Most of the homes are thatched-roof dwellings made almost entirely of palm trees. The wood of the royal palm is fibrous, strong and durable, especially suited to this type of structure, but because of its religious significance to Cuban nationalism special permission must be obtained from the government to cut down a royal palm tree. The floors are earth packed down hard, but some of the better ones are made of concrete. This type of house is very cool, and the ingenious roof made of many layers of palm branches never permits even a drop of water to pass during the most torrential tropical downpour. Such roofs last for many years.

Water for the family use must be carried from the river or a small stream or perhaps from a crudely dug well which has little or no protection from surface water. Sanitary conditions are lacking. Cooking is done on an open fire of wood or charcoal, requiring much time and labor to prepare a meal. The laundry is the river banks. If the current is good the clothes can be fastened down with rocks and let the river do the work.

The percentage of illiteracy is quite high, especially in the rural districts, where the opportunities for education have been shamefully lacking. But under the administration of Ex-President Grau hundreds of rural schools were built all over Cuba and the privilege of education is to be granted to many thousands more children in the future. Education is compulsory but not enforced. Many of those who lacked the chance of education in their childhood have recently come in contact with Jehovah's witnesses and their program of Bible education. When they see the great advantage and blessings that come from a knowledge of reading and writing they have set themselves with a determined effort to learn, and with the help of these Christian educators they have been able to do so.

This condition is also true in the cities and towns. Popular education is chiefly in the hands of private schools, where the tuition and other expenses make it difficult for the children of poorer families to attend. Public schools are inadequate for the need, and discipline is poor.

Saturday night is a big time. Early in the evening the people, young and old, begin to gather from all parts of the town and surrounding rurals to the central park or promenade (every town and city has one), where they can discuss the various topics of the day. In the center of the park is generally a statue of a patriot or a fountain around and around which the young folks walk, the girls in one direction and the boys in the other. As each one passes the other upon which he or she has fixed a fancy they smile, speak or make some remark, until acquaintance is established, then the boy joins the girl in the march, going around in her direction until it is time to go home. Sandwiches of various classes as well as fruit, cakes, etc., can be bought from little stands set up on the curb for the occasion. Parents and other spectators stand around or sit on the benches and talk. The evening over, good-bys are said and the girl joins her family to go home. If, however, the acquaintance is well established the boy can see the girl home, chaperoned, of course, by some member of her family.

Housing Inequality

Great contrast exists in the living conditions between the rich and the poor. The middle class is less in evidence in Latin America than in the United States. Fine, luxurious homes are built in the good residential sections, where the old Spanish style of architecture is rapidly giving way to very modern streamlined construction. Big apartment buildings have been built in the last five years, which, in spite of excessive rents, never have an empty apartment. In the older parts of the cities it is very difficult to distinguish the homes of the rich from those of the poor when seen from the outside on the street. All are built just alike, each joining the other as their faces form a solid wall along the sidewalk. Inside is where the difference is found. Luxurious furnishings and ornate "patios" mark the home as that of a wealthy family, while adjoining next door extreme poverty may exist.

In behalf of the poor underprivileged a popular Havana weekly magazine *Carteles* has recently published a series of articles exposing their miserable living conditions. The most popular type of apartment is called a *solar,* in which many small rooms are built around a central court with one room for a family which may be composed of from two to ten individuals, yes, even more. The water situation, which may appear humorous to tourists and is often a source of jokes in travel magazines, presents a real problem for these people who try so hard to keep clean. There may be water six hours out of twenty-four, but more than likely even less. Although some get excited about it all, the majority seem to take it as a matter of course and in their carefree happy-go-lucky way say, "Why worry? It won't do any good."

Life in Latin America is interesting and exciting, where the stranger is made to feel welcome and at home. Although you may not speak their language, they will find someone who speaks yours, in order to help you out, even if it means going several blocks to fetch him. They never let the possible and unpredictable famine of tomorrow spoil the joy of today's feast. If they have it today, fine; let tomorrow take care of itself.

Nevertheless, in spite of this philosophy, many Cubans do look forward to better and more joyous times in the future as they learn of the kingdom of Jehovah God and its blessings and put their hope and trust in it. They join in proclaiming these glad tidings to their friends and neighbors so that they may lay aside worldly philosophies and wait for the New World of righteousness, when the now existing inequalities and injustices will be done away with and peace and happiness reign world-wide forevermore.—*Awake!* correspondent in Cuba.

GREEN GOLD

DID you know that a "banana tree" is not a tree? Did you know there are sixty different species of bananas, some being fourteen inches long, others reaching only two and a half inches in size? Did you know that bananas can be instrumental in saving a life? Did you know that the banana, which you may eat as a special treat, is the main starchy food of millions of people? Did you know too that the export of the banana is the basis of the economic welfare of many countries? The lowly banana begins to take on added prestige as we learn more of its use and importance as a food.

Where did the banana come from? History traces it as far back as around 175 B.C. In the lowland of India, on the walls of a Buddhist monument, sculptures of the plant were to be found. Later references were made to the fruit in early Chinese writings of the Tang dynasty, which was contemporary with the early Christian era. Chinese physicians brewed medicines from the roots of the plant; the fruit was considered a precious food and tonic, and even then stalk fibers were used for weaving mats.

It is probable that by the beginning of the Christian era banana roots were a well-established commerce of the Polynesians, having been carried by primitive ocean craft from Malayan coasts and Indonesia through the South Sea islands. Thence, having underwritten numerous dynasties and civilizations of Asia and the Orient, the non-American banana came to the New World by way of Panama, in 1519, being brought by a Spanish missionary priest. It is the fruit that now contributes to the economics of about a third of all American republics.

How It Grows "Upside Down"

The "eating" banana's scientific name is *Musa-sapientum,* meaning "fruit of the wise men". Ancient books mentioned it as a tree of paradise. But strangely enough the banana does not grow on a tree. It is the harvest of the largest terrestrial plants completely lacking a woody stem; it is a semi-bulbous, herbaceous plant with a large leaf structure. The banana plant is characterized by an underground root stalk or rhizome on which occur buds or "eyes" which grow out and up forming a new aerial portion or sucker. From one bit of root stalk many of these buds are formed, so that surrounding the original root there is formed a large mat or "stool" of plants. The banana plant does not possess a true stem above the ground. The pseudo-stem consists of the basal portions of the leaf stalks which overlap one another and are tightly pressed together, so that a trunk of from eight to fifteen inches in diameter and a stalk from eighteen to twenty-five feet high is produced when mature.

When the stalk is fully formed, a bud in the root stalk grows up through the center of the mass of leaf stalk to finally emerge from the center of the crown. As the bud gradually unfolds a large cluster of purple flowers opens up, each of which makes way for a tiny banana. Because of its great weight the flower cluster hangs toward the earth, and as the separate fruits begin to grow they turn upward, forming a fruit that grows upside down. After the fruit has been harvested the plant that produced it is cut down, for it can bear only one stem of bananas. A hill or stool comes into bearing within

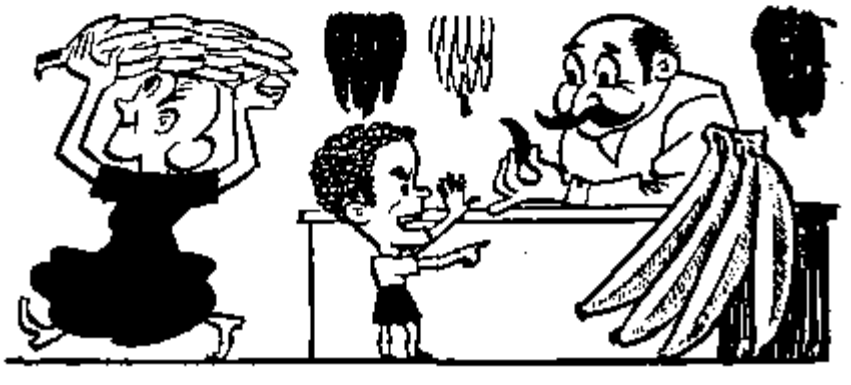
twelve months after planting and one stool frequently produces about two bunches a year for as many as twenty-five or thirty consecutive years.

The firm, golden-yellow or red-skinned banana that you peel down to eat is not the way the fruit was cut for your enjoyment. In the tropics one could not walk up to the large herbaceous plant and pluck off a ripe banana to eat and go on his way, as many might think. The heavy stems are harvested when the fruit is still green, since in the final processes of plant ripening natural flavor is destroyed and the "fingers", or individual bananas, split, exposing the edible pulp to insects and decay.

Know Your Bananas

If you were a tourist passing through any of the Central American republics and had a yearn for bananas, you might quite naturally walk up to one of the quaint market booths and pick out, what you thought, was the biggest banana you could find. If you were not "in the know" you would probably pick up a ten- to fourteen-inch specimen and say, "Boy, what a whopper!" and start peeling it, your mouth all set for its mellow, tasty sweetness. You take a bite—but ugh! what's this? Instead of an edible banana you are chewing on a tasteless, woody mass of pulp. What you have is not the eating banana. You picked up the *Musa-paradisiaca,* or cooking banana. This species of the banana plant is commonly called the "plantain", and it is really delicious in its own way fried or baked, and goes well with the daily diet of the tortilla and beans of the natives.

If junior was accompanying you on your trip you could pick out the *Musa-cavendishii,* or Chinese dwarf banana, for him. It is not very big, only two and a half to three inches long; but one bite of its honey-sweetness would prompt junior to clamor for more. This species of the banana is now being grown to some extent in the Central Americas because of its resistance to disease.



Of the banana it can be said that it is the only sweet fruit that can be obtained fresh and in good condition in all parts of a country at all seasons. It has the further advantage of being put up by nature in a germ-proof package, for its inedible peel constitutes an airtight protection against every form of germ and dirt. The banana is rich in food value. It contains vitamins A, B and C and is rich in natural sugar and starch, which makes it valuable from a food standpoint in manufacturing quick energy.

The fruit has many uses. For human consumption not only can it be eaten fresh, but the dried fruit can be ground into flour; and it already is coming into use, as such, outside of tropical countries. It has been estimated that one pound of banana flour is equal in nourishment to two pounds of wheat flour. It has proved to be valuable as an ingredient of milk mixture for infants. For medicinal purposes the fruit has been used to fight a rare disease that affects babies and which requires a diet of bananas to successfully combat it. Such was the case several years ago in a New York City hospital that put out a call for bananas to be donated for the case. They were and the infant-patient lived.

The banana fruit is one of the few crops that have become a staff of life for man and beast alike. Every year thousands of bananas would go to waste for lack of transportation, bruising, or because of other defects, if they were not fed to cattle and pigs as fodder. Fed green to livestock, the banana approximates the nutritive worth of grass and grain, since starch and mineral content

of the unripened pulp compares with that of grain, while the green skins are a valuable source of chlorophyll.

Where the "Gold" Comes In

There is a possible commercial value to the discarded stalk, as it contains fiber that can be used in twine and the rest as pulp for paper; but neither has been exploited to any extent for such purposes. The large, long banana leaves have been used by the natives in the home and market places for wrapping hot foods. They have long been used by the native Indian for their soothing effect on bruises, swellings, sores and open wounds. The large leaves, six feet long, provide cool, refreshing shade from the hot tropical sun. It is not a strange sight to see along the wayside a hastily thrown together shelter of stalks and banana leaves with a neat row of bare sun-browned feet sticking out from under it, where the native worker takes his siesta.

All these various uses of the banana plant and fruit have made the lowly agriculture crop a prospect for big business. Especially since the middle of the nineteenth century business minds have worked toward making the banana trade a money-making proposition. Bananas as a food for peoples of temperate zones should pay off. They could, and have paid. Half a billion dollars of United States capital is invested in its production. The stability of at least six American republics, whose revenues and institutions are substantially shaped by bananas, stamp the Monroe Doctrine with a figurative watermark of bananas.

"Green gold" it is called by many and has well lived up to its name. It has become a cash crop that pays Central American governments more than $10,000,000 a year in direct revenues, hands at least $40,000,000 in cash wages to some 140,000 national citizens who are employed in the banana industry, another $40,000,000 for general merchandise and properties incidental to banana production, many millions more in direct purchases of the fruit from citizen planters. These figures leap each year.

Planting the "Green Gold"

Banana lands are surprisingly expensive in money and work. A modern banana plantation opens with the building of hospitals, the organizing of mosquito-control work, land drainage around living quarters and working plots, and thorough medication of native citizens. In the early setting up of operations, chemists must locate the all-important supply of safe drinking water. Jungle engineers don their jungle gear and wade out into swampy wildernesses to plot future bridges, culverts, levees and irrigation canals.

Jungle-busting railroaders, usually led by experienced road masters from the United States, then take over the problems of clearing the wilderness, knocking over huge trees, dragging them out of the way using giant "bulldozers" or caterpillar-mounted drag lines, which slosh and roar as they buck up against the formidable jungle. As railroad grades are rapidly formed and culverts bridged, track crews follow placing crossties and rails on jungle mud, ballasting roadbeds as fast as they can be pushed. Speed is essential. Materials must get in before bananas can get out, and rails laid one day may carry trains the very next.

Actual planting is done by farm crews, who clear out all the small, dense undergrowth from the jungle. Miles of rows of shallow holes, spaced from fourteen to eighteen feet apart, are dug, into which are buried the bulbous roots of the banana plant. On their heels follow the timber crews, who attack the larger jungle growth with their sharp-flashing machetes, cutting down timber and slashing all vegetation, leaving it where it falls to rot, which, with the tropical climate and abundant rainfall, undergoes quick decomposition.

Irrigation plays an essential part in modern banana-planting. While banana land is traditionally country of heavy rainfall, with the advent of new modes of banana-growing, wet country is no longer wet enough to keep up with the expansion. New-style banana irrigation consists of linked series of 25-foot metal towers fed by Diesel-driven pumps from artesian wells, rivers or canals. Each tower is topped by a patent "riser" rotated by a water-pressure motor to throw a fire-hydrant type of spray over about three acres of planting for the equivalent of two inches of rainfall every week. Spray for killing fungus and other banana diseases that could easily wipe out a crop are in this manner also spread over the groves.

It is a breath-taking sight for anyone flying over Honduras to suddenly break out of the mountain ranges over the northern coastal plains and see the long, lazy, arched streams of water slowly revolving over the miles and miles of orderly, dark-green wonderland of bananas forming myriads of multicolored rainbows in the bright sunlight.

Harvesting the "Green Gold"

Within one year after planting a crop can be ready for cutting. The banana harvest cannot be stored. The day, even the hour, it is reaped must see the green fruit on its way to market. When fruit company headquarters receive the calling dates of the big banana boats, shipping orders are immediately radioed and telephoned to farm overseers. It is a familiar phrase to hear "Tomorrow's fruit day". Starting at early dawn cutting crews lead pack mules into the closely crowded groves, notch the soft porous fruit stalks to "break" the fall of the heavy bunches, and then whack off the fruit stems with razor-sharp machetes. The bright-green stems are hefted onto insulated mule packs, which carry them to midget tramcars, from where they are pushed to loading spots.

In short time banana trains loaded with their cargoes of "green gold" roar into shipping yards. A line of from five to ten cars is hurried onto the long loading dock. Working in brilliant tropical sunlight or under bright night-lights, miniature armies of "tropics-model" stevedores lift the fruit tenderly from the padded cars, hoist it onto padded shoulders, and head for the conveyors. As they pass by, men stationed near each row of workers deftly whack off an overly-long stem stalk with short wicked-looking banana knives. Under the sharp gaze of inspectors the stems of bananas are laid in canvas "pocket conveyors" which carry them into refrigerated hatches where storage crews stack the fruit in compact tiers, after checkers with automatic recording meters have counted the cargo. Everything goes like clockwork, no time being lost. Twelve hours is average loading time for a 50,000-stem ship.

Aboard ship and until final delivery the bananas must be kept at accurately controlled temperatures and humidity, for the fruit must still be green when reaching final port after an ocean journey of five to eighteen days. From seaboard the green stems must be distributed rapidly by fan-ventilated and temperature-controlled freight cars or vans under supervision of expert handlers. Up-to-date banana wholesalers and jobbers keep specially built ripening rooms in which banana color changes from green to yellow at about 64 degrees Fahrenheit. After three to ten days in ripening rooms the clusters or "hands" are cut from the stalk and packed in cartons for distribution to retailers. Green gold has changed to yellow gold by the time you buy your bananas in your local store. Thus after an immense amount of work and care, after a trip of perhaps a thousand miles or more, far-off countries receive the tropical fruit the banana.—*Awake!* correspondent in Honduras.

The Mysterious "Trinity" a Fraud

A LIE that is considered most sacred in Christendom but which has brought reproach upon God's name and confused mankind concerning who He is, is the religious doctrine of the "trinity". The doctrine is, in substance, that there is one God but He is in three persons, namely, God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, all equal in power and eternity and alike in substance. That is a nice conglomeration of words, and because it does not make sense and so cannot be explained, the religious clergy say it is a mystery. The truth is that it is a fraud and is not of Christian origin. The trinitarian doctrine was prominent in the religions of ancient Babylon and Egypt and of Oriental mythologists, all of which are Devil religions.

The trinity doctrine began to be introduced among professed Christians toward the close of the second century, hence many decades after the apostles of Jesus Christ. The only defense the religious teachers of the trinity have when asked to explain the doctrine is to say: 'That is a mystery you cannot understand and which you are not supposed to understand but blindly accept.' To aid the gullible people to keep the thing somewhat fixed in mind as somehow possible various images were introduced, such as a triangle enclosed in a circle, or a trefoil, a three-pointed or three-lobed affair, to be used as an object lesson. Even an image has been made of a human body with a head having three faces. Of such foolish persons the apostle says, at Romans 1:21-23: "They . . . became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man." The fraud and deceit of Satan's religious agents appears in connection with the so-called "trinity" when it is seen that the doctrine attempts to nullify God's provision for saving men by and through the sacrifice of Christ Jesus. The "trinity" denies, in effect, the value of Christ's shed blood.

The Holy Scriptures show conclusively there is but one Almighty God, who is the Life-giver of all creatures, and that Christ Jesus had a beginning as the begotten Son of God and so is the beginning of creation; and as such He became the active agent of Almighty God in creating all other things. In giving His law to man at Mount Sinai, Almighty God said: "I am Jehovah thy God, . . . Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, nor any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth." (Exodus 20:2-4, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Also at Isaiah 42:8 He says: "I am Jehovah, that is my name; and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise unto graven images." At Isaiah 45:5 He says: "I am Jehovah, and there is none else; besides me there is no God." (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) The apostle speaks of Jehovah God as "one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all".—Ephesians 4:6.

Of course, from His beginning the only begotten Son of God was with God His Father and He was known as "The Word of God" or "The Logos of God". (John 1:1, 2) As the representation of divine wisdom He speaks, at Proverbs 8:22, and says: "Jehovah possessed [or, formed] me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old." (*Am. Stan. Ver.*, margin) He became the man Christ Jesus for thirty-three and a half years. If He had been the immortal, incorruptible God at that time He would not have been able to die as the ransom sacrifice for mankind. Since His resurrection from the dead God has appointed this Son the heir of all things, and in His resurrection glory He says: "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen." He further says: "These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God." Thus He confesses himself to be the first one whom Jehovah God created.—Hebrews 1:1, 2; Revelation 1:18; 3:14.

Showing His inferiority to Jehovah God Jesus Christ on earth said: "I am come in my Father's name." "For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me." (John 5:43; 6:38) It was from heaven that He was sent, because He is subordinate to God even up in heaven. Hence He said: "My Father is greater than I." "For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak." (John 14:28; 12:49) He said: "I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me"; and when He was finishing His Father's will on earth He prayed to Him and said: "Father, . . . glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee." (John 5:30; 17:1) Now if the Father and the Son were one in substance and equal in power and glory, why should one send himself and pray to himself? One should not do so; but that the Son is not equal or on a level with His Father, the apostle says: "The head of Christ is God."—1 Corinthians 11:3.

On one occasion when telling how He co-operates with God Jesus said: "I and my Father are one." (John 10:30) Did He mean that they were one person or substance? No; but that they were at unity, always working together in full harmony. In His prayer, not to himself, but to His superior Father, Jesus makes clear the meaning of the word "one", as He says: "Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; that they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me." (John 17:20, 21) Here Jesus was certainly not arguing for His disciples to be incorporated into a so-called "trinity", but was praying for them to be at one with Him and God.

Jesus was sent down from heaven to earth that He might lay down His life as a ransom price for mankind. Likening himself to a shepherd, He said: "As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep." (John 10:10, 14, 15) Now, did we say above that the "trinity" doctrine tries to nullify God's provision for saving men by Christ's ransom sacrifice? Yes; for if the Father and the Son were one in substance according to the "trinity" belief, then it would be impossible for the Son to give His life as a redemptive price for His human sheep.

So the doctrine of the "trinity" finds no support whatever in the Holy Bible. On the contrary, the Bible proves beyond all doubt that it is Satan the Devil's doctrine, fraudulently imposed upon Christendom and heathendom to destroy faith in Jehovah God and His gracious provision for redeeming humankind. It is now the time that this trinitarian mystery be exposed as a fraud.

From an American Citizen in Greece

My recent experience in Athens and the treatment I suffered as an American citizen will shed light on the inhuman methods employed by the Greek police toward their victims. This will permit you to come to your own conclusions. My story will give you an inside, uncensored report of conditions prevailing in Greece today and just what America is supporting with her aid to that country. But first let me explain how I came to be there.

I am an American citizen, twenty-six years old, born and raised in Lowell, Mass., by Greek parents and have my grandmother and other close relatives living in Greece. In November, 1946, with an American friend I traveled to Greece to visit my relatives and to represent an American organization there. In November, 1947, I went to Cyprus to take charge of the interests of this American Society. While there I was informed that my relatives were in danger of losing their homes to the government, and they were asking for assistance. I decided to take a trip to Greece to see what was happening.

Accordingly I obtained a visa from the Greek consul in Cyprus for this purpose, boarded a plane of the Greek airline *Ellas*, arriving at the Athens airport on Sunday morning, December 12, 1948. Clearing customs, I was leaving the airport when a policeman came calling after me. Returning, I was taken into a police office. Questioned as to what I wanted in Greece, I explained my intentions to visit my relatives, having obtained a one-month visa for this purpose. They stated that I would not be permitted entry into Greece, and refused to let me free. Despite repeated inquiries as to the reasons why I was being held, none were given. Repeatedly I requested to call the American consul so that he might assist me in whatever was wrong. This was refused.

Later, a policeman was assigned to take me to the Harbor Police Station of Piraeus where they had a prison. On his learning that my parents were from the same section of Greece as he, he offered to help me and took me to a restaurant to eat about five p.m. Up until this time I had not eaten anything that day, as my previous appeals for food had been denied. Late the next morning at the prison this same policeman arranged for me to have another meal. Several policemen and officials had boasted to me, "If no one brought you food from the outside, you would starve to death in prison." While being booked at the prison I again asked to contact the American consul, but with the same results.

Later I was led to a room on the bottom floor where eight men were confined in a cold, damp, smelly room. There were no chairs or beds, but the men had improvised things to sit on. I had to "sleep" on a cold marble floor wearing my clothes.

Experiences of Prisoners

I was compelled to endure these conditions for three days. During this period I learned some shocking things about conditions in Greece. Let me tell you these as I now remember them. One prisoner about thirty years of age had been in this prison for over fifty days without any charges filed against him nor did he know what his fate would be. The interesting thing about him was that he had served two years and four months with the resistance movement in the northwestern mountains of Greece fighting the Nazis during the occupation. Now this his fate, languishing in prison without any charges. The reward for his fight for freedom.

One intelligent young man, about twenty-six years old, seems to have been the best-informed and to have given me the clearest picture of conditions in Greece. He had served in the resistance movement for one year against the Nazis and Fascists during the occupation in the southern and western mountains of Greece.

His plight was particularly pitiful, as he had been picked up before by the police and then released but not before undergoing torture and seeing others so suffer. He spoke of two favorite methods of torture employed by the police which leave no marks when this

effect was desired. One was the use of a rubber hose which he had experienced. The other was tying the victim on a bed or table and then whacking on the bottoms of the shoes with a pipe or similar object. The pains are terrific, but when you are released you are booted to make you walk. This is impossible because your feet are now swollen and press against your shoes, causing excruciating pains and you stumble to the floor. From all the horrible treatment suffered he attempted suicide.

He had come from one of the wealthiest families of his town in southern Greece. His mother and sisters were in exile on a barren island off the coast of Greece. Their olive trees and lands were abandoned and desolate from the lack of care. His brother had fled to the mountains and was serving with the guerrillas. This is an all too familiar pattern of shattered family life in Greece.

One particular story that stands out vividly in my mind was told, as all the others, by way of conversation to the group as we were discussing various things. This had to do with a naval labor leader whose execution with several other labor leaders by a firing squad had been temporarily stayed by the worldwide protest against their execution. This labor leader while being tortured by the police was lying on a table or a bed. One of his torturers in the process of the punishment being meted out became so crazed and obsessed at the failure to get out of him the desired information that he leaped on the victim's bare chest biting his teat muscle and lifting him off the table with his teeth. The weight of the prisoner pulled his body back to the table, ripping the flesh and leaving it in the mouth of this madman!

Horrible you say? But there are many worse that can be told by others who can recount them more vividly than I, because of seeing them, such as one told me by a personal friend. One afternoon he and several other workers were on the roof of a building near the Central Headquarters of the Security Police building in Athens. They saw two policemen and a third person come on the roof of the Security Police building. Suddenly they saw the two policemen fall upon the third person, striking him with pipes. He crumpled to the rooftop. They continued raining blows on him until all that could be seen was a bloody mass! Another victim bludgeoned to death by the police!

Of the eight men in prison with me the three days of my confinement, five had been there for over fifty days with no charges against them and having no knowledge of what their fate would be. Two others had been picked up about five days before, and they too were in ignorance of the cause of their arrest. It must be admitted that they all had leftist views.

On the second day, December 13, 1948, I was separated from the other prisoners to another compartment. Here I contacted a man who was visiting a prisoner. While the other prisoners in the lower compartment kept the guard occupied talking to him from the distance, I was able to give him the addresses of some friends and money to pay for a taxi to go to the American Embassy in Athens and to tell them that I was being held and not being permitted to contact them and gave him the number of my passport. This total stranger risked his life to do this for me.

Further Facts

Later that afternoon my friends notified by this man found me. I was allowed to talk to them for a few minutes, which was sufficient time to get a further picture of the conditions in Greece. What they said confirmed and corroborated what I had been hearing but from a different angle. They stated that the Greek government had taken a very decided stand against freedom of religion and was intensifying its bitter persecution.

About two months ago, they said, eight Christians in a private Bible study in one of their homes in Athens had their meeting broken up by the police and all were taken to prison. The six women were still in prison, having had no trial—if they ever do have one—and the two men had been brutally mistreated and tortured and then exiled to one of the bleak, rocky islands in the Aegean sea called *Long Island*, where thousands of other Greeks were confined.

In addition, at least fourteen Christian young men (perhaps more by now) are due to be shot soon because they have refused to bear arms in the fratricide slaughter going on in Greece because of conscientious objection to killing and in obedience to God's law not to kill. These men, some of whom are personally known to me, are not Communists and they have absolutely no connections whatsoever with Communism. They are simply God-fearing Christian young men in the prime of life due to be shot by a firing squad. Their lives will be added to the mounting toll of modern Christian martyrs in Greece unless something is done to save these victims of religious intolerance. This all added up to show that the Greek government was trying to exterminate a religious minority found in their country. Even the American Society which I had represented in Greece and which has been operating a Branch office there since 1922 printing and distributing Bible literature was now threatened with extinction by the Greek government.

Shortly after the departure of my friends the American vice-consul, Mr. Alexopoulos, visited me. He was known to me from my previous visit to Greece and I explained to him how I came to visit my relatives and the treatment given me by the Greek police. He stated that the Greek authorities absolutely refused to allow me to stay in Greece, and that the only way I could stay was to become a Greek citizen! He gave no explanation as to why I had been so treated, but he did say, "Conditions are pretty tough, worse than when you were here a year ago. They have even shot some people of your faith [Jehovah's witnesses]." A further confirmation of what I had been hearing, and this by an American official of the American Embassy.

The next morning, December 14, 1948, I was taken from the prison with a representative of the American Embassy, a driver and a policeman and brought to the airport. Ironically, I had been booked passage on a Czechoslovakian plane! a plane from one of the Communist-dominated countries. So I left Athens and landed at Rome, where I am now writing this story for the publishers of *Awake!*

Can You Read Greek?

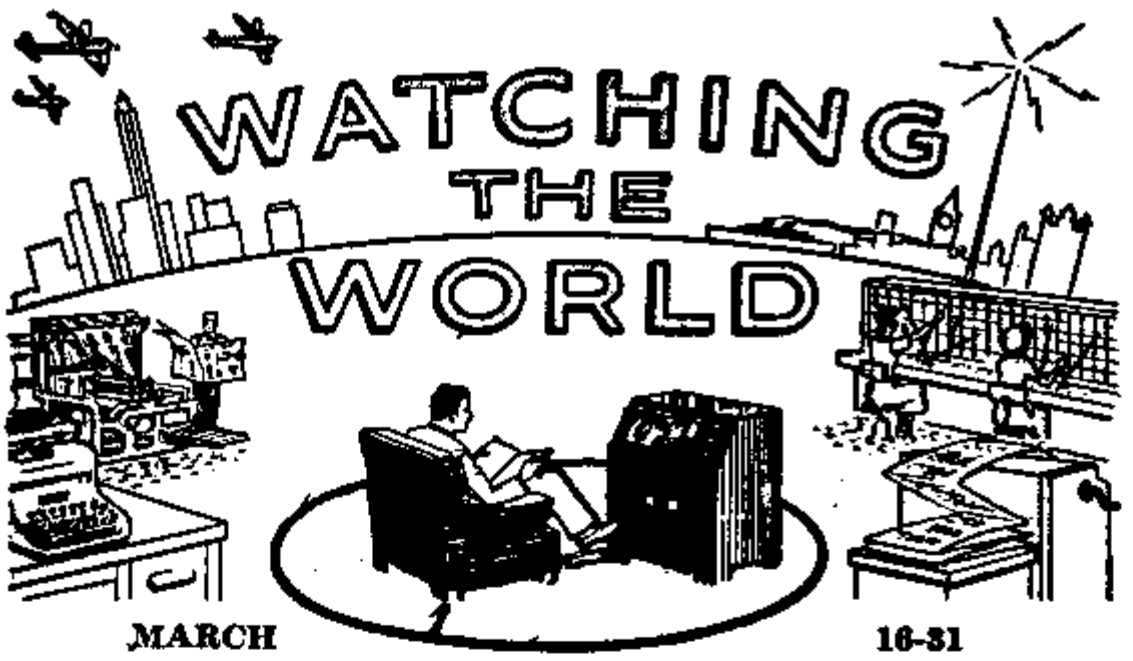
Most likely your answer will be No, but this need not deny you the pleasure of critically analyzing the original Greek words from which the Greek Scriptures were translated. How so? *The Emphatic Diaglott* contains an approved Greek text with various readings of the reliable Vatican Manuscript No. 1209 together with an *interlinear translation of each word into English. With this invaluable aid* even the layman can compare his Bible with the original words from which the Greek Scriptures were translated. *The Emphatic Diaglott* also contains brief information on Greek grammar and pronunciation as well as a new translation of the Greek Scriptures in a separate paralle' column. Your copy will be mailed postpaid for only $2.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I am enclosing $2. Please send me a copy of *The Emphatic Diaglott*, postpaid.

Name _____ **Street** _____

City _____ **Zone No.** ____ **State** _____



Atlantic Pact Text and Members

◈ News about the Atlantic Pact far overshadowed in volume and significance information about the U. N. In the introduction to the treaty, according to the text released on March 18, it was asserted that "the parties to this treaty reaffirm their faith in the purposes and principles of the Charter of the United Nations and their desire to live in peace with all peoples and all governments". The pact provides that "all measures taken as a result [of armed attack] shall immediately be reported to the Security Council. Such measures shall be terminated when the Security Council has taken the measures necessary to restore and maintain international peace and security". Russia called the pact a war instrument and repeated an earlier charge that it was an aggressive encirclement program and undermined the U. N. Truman, on the other hand, said the treaty added strength to the U. N. Toward the close of March Denmark indicated it would sign the pact along with the other nine nations: Britain, Holland, Belgium, Luxembourg, France, Italy, the U. S., Canada and Norway. Representatives of the signatory nations began to arrive in the U. S. Churchill, making an incidental visit, talked about the Atlantic Pact (March 31) at the Boston Garden to a large audience.

Churchill Speech

◈ Winston Churchill's speech at the mid-century Convocation of Massachusetts Institute of Technology at Boston Garden March 31 was apparently the chief if not the sole reason for Churchill's crossing the Atlantic. It came at a strategic time, when the Atlantic Pact was the great issue before the world, and particularly before the nations that were about to become its first signatories. Churchill, in his speech, held that, had it not been for the fact that the U. S. has the atomic bomb, Europe would long ago have been overrun by the Communists and London would have been bombed. He still expressed hope in the U. N., of which the Atlantic Pact appears to be such a definite denial. He said that, although the U. N. has so far been "rent and distracted" by the antagonism of Soviet Russia and by the fundamental schism which has opened between Communists and the rest of mankind, there was no reason for despair. All in all, Mr. Churchill's confidence reposed in men and certain imponderables, together with armaments and, specifically, the Atlantic Pact. But, in any event, it was a notable speech.

"Cultural Conference"

◈ Toward the close of March there were meetings of the "Cultural and Scientific Conference" held in the Waldorf-Astoria hotel, New York, while religious anti-Communists picketed and "prayed" in the rain. It was on account of the numerous Communists that had been allowed to come to the U. S. to attend the conference, even though the U. S. government viewed matters with suspicion. The chief aim of the conferees, supposedly here to discuss cultural and scientific matters, appeared to be to attack American foreign policy and to praise Russia. Yet the speeches were called relatively mild. Anti-government attacks had been anticipated. The State Department, in granting the foreign visitors visas, said it knew the meeting would be a sounding board for Communist propaganda. At the conclusion of the conference some eighteen of the Communist visitors began a speech-making tour of the country. That was something else again, and the State Department, feeling that enough was enough, firmly indicated to the visitors that their "welcome" had expired. Their visas were for the conference only.

Battle of the Mark

◈ The three Western powers in Berlin in late March took a drastic step when they outlawed the Soviet mark in the Western sector of the city. The British, French and American authorities acted because they gave up hoping that the Russian occupation authorities would come to any kind of agreement as to the monetary situation. The Western mark had the advantage of being four times as valuable as the Soviet mark, the latter representing a far greater paper issue.

World Wheat Agreement

◈ Forty-two nations on March 23, adopted an agreement by which five nations agreed to supply a total of 456,283,386 bushels in 1949, each contributing a share proportionate to its production. The thirty-seven other nations agreed to take quantities according to their respective requirements and to equal the total to be produced. All that remains is for God to give the increase.

Communist Trials in U. S.

◈ The trial of top U. S. Communists in New York, though it had been under way for nine weeks, impeded by defense tactics, actually began the 21st of March. The jury, chosen after no end of objections, consisted of seven women and five men. One of the defendants, Eugene Dennis, secretary of the Communist party, chose to act as his own counsel, and Federal Judge Medina gave him leave to do so, over the objections of U. S. Attorney J. F. McGohey. Each defendant, accused of conspiracy to teach and advocate the forcible overthrow of the government, faces possible penalties of ten years in prison and $10,000 in fines. Budenz, former Communist, testified that in 1945 U. S. communists had been ordered by Manuilsky to turn against the government.

Another Communist, Valentin A. Gubitchev, employed by the U. N., faced trial in another part of the courthouse. He had been arrested with a Judith Coplon, a Department of Justice analyst, who, it was alleged, was about to give him a packet of defense documents. Their trial was due to begin April 1.

Rents in the U. S.

◈ From January 1942 to June 1947, rents, under control, rose only 7 percent in the U. S. An extension of controls was voted by Congress at that time, but allowed rises by "voluntary" agreement, up to 15 percent. The next year and a half witnessed increases averaging nearly 10 percent. The law expired March 31, and a new Rent Bill passed by Congress was signed by the president the day before, extending controls another fifteen months. The bill permits suit for treble damages where black market rents are exacted, but also allows states and localities to decide for themselves whether control shall be enforced.

U. S. Coal Tie-up

◈ More than 460,000 miners were idle in mid-March because of a work-stoppage ordered by John L. Lewis. The strike was called as a "memorial" to miners killed and injured last year, but was generally recognized as a maneuver to reduce stock-piles of coal on hand to increase union bargaining power for new contracts and to make a later strike more effective. The miners were ordered back to work March 28, ending the two-week "memorial".

U. S. Rail Pact

◈ An eleven-month dispute over wages and hours was settled on March 20 when U. S. railroads and sixteen unions, embracing a million workers, agreed on a 40-hour week at the same pay as formerly received for 48 hours. There will also be a third-round pay increase of seven cents an hour, retroactive to October 16 of last year.

Free Speech for Employers

◈ The U. S. National Labor Relations Board ruled March 17 that an employer might call a union "outlaw", "wildcat," and "off-breed", because such speech was privileged and did not constitute a violation of the Taft-Hartley act.

Destitute Indians

◈ The American Red Cross, seeking to relieve Indians made destitute by the blizzards of the past winter in four states, urged the U. S. on March 27 to help the Navajos and Hopis in Arizona and New Mexico. The Navajos have lost a tenth of their sheep and half of their lambs in the blizzards.

Further Soviet Shifts

◈ "What's going on in Russia?" That is the question that is puzzling Western powers, as one shift after another is made in Kremlin appointments. March witnessed another such shift, when on the 24th the Soviet radio announced that Marshal Nikolai A. Bulganin had been relieved of his post as minister of the Soviet armed forces and was succeeded by Marshal Alexander M. Vasilevsky, director of Soviet troops in Manchuria in 1945. Still another shift occurred March 29, Marshal Vassily D. Sokolovsky, Soviet commander in chief in Germany being made first deputy minister of the armed forces of the Soviet Union. Gen. Vassily I. Chuikov succeeded him in Germany.

Russia Rewrites Encyclopedia

◈ The Soviet Council of Ministers has ordered a new Soviet encyclopedia which will strictly "reflect the party line" of the Communists. It is to be a fast job, completed in record time, six years as compared with the twenty-one years it took to get out the one in use at present. An article in *Pravda* stated that the new encyclopedia will show "the superiority of Socialist culture over the rotting culture of the capitalist world, expose imperialist aggression".

French Election Returns

◈ Local elections in half of France in the latter part of March showed that the Communists had lost much ground. The coalition government parties retained the lead. The De Gaullists made considerable gains, resulting in pressure on the government for a change in the cabinet. Premier Queuille, however, said no cabinet changes would now be made.

France and Italy Accord

◈ The French and Italian Foreign ministers on March 26 signed a treaty of economic accord preparing the way for a customs union between them. The pact is an outgrowth of the Marshall Plan aim to remove barriers to European trade. Count Sforza, on behalf of Italy, said, "It signifies the will of our two countries to work together," and the French Foreign minister said "the treaty is the first step toward a European union".

Italian Communists Lose Ground

◈ The Italian Communist party lost 70,000 members during the year ending with March, reduc-

ing it to 1,500,000 supporters. The result is attributed to the effectiveness of the Marshall Plan. Local strikes called against the Atlantic Pact failed and also showed loss of power on the part of the Communist party.

Italy Becomes IRO Member

◈ Ambassador Alberto Tarchiani, of Italy, on March 24 signed the constitution of the International Refugee Organization, making Italy the first government outside of the U. N. to join that relief agency. Italy has been taking care of about 15,000 refugees from Poland, Yugoslavia, Czechoslovakia and other countries.

Greek Communist Defeat

◈ A report based upon information from the battle area in the Tzoumerka mountains in late March indicated that the Communist-led guerrillas had sustained a major defeat, practically an entire brigade having been wiped out. A sudden collapse of the entire rebellion is anticipated.

Greek Independence Day

◈ Greece celebrated the 128th year of independence March 25. Gifts sent to the U. S. as tokens of gratitude on the occasion included a stone from the Acropolis, three urns, of the 7th to 9th centuries B.C., containing earth from the latest battlefields, and olive branches from the "sacred olive tree" of the Erechtheum, to be placed on the tombs of Washington and Lincoln. Commemoration of the revolution of 1821, when the Turkish yoke was thrown off, was a memorable occasion. American soldiers participated in marches and were enthusiastically applauded.

Iran Protest and U. S. Aid

◈ The Iranian Foreign Office on March 28 protested to Russia against an attack by Soviet troops on an Iranian frontier post, without provocation. The attack, March 22, resulted in the death of an Iranian soldier. Two were taken prisoner.

On March 28 the first shipments of surplus U. S. arms were being delivered to Persian Gulf ports. More than 50 planes and a number of light tanks were included in the $26,000 deal. The supplies were said to be for the purpose of maintaining internal order. Russian charges that Iran was being made an American military base were denied by the U. S. secretary of state, naturally.

Syrian Revolt

◈ The close of March found all Syria under a military dictatorship. Students, parading the streets, cheered the leader, General Husni Zayim. The army completed on March 31 the work of taking over the country, begun by a bloodless coup d'état the day before. President Shukri al-Kuwatly and Premier Khalid el-Azem were under arrest, but the president refused to resign.

Egyptian Housing Plan

◈ In mid-March the Egyptian Ministry for Social Affairs presented to the cabinet an immense project for the construction of 1,400,000 homes. Under the plan a large number of villages are to be abandoned as unsanitary and not worthy of reconstruction. New villages will be built on healthier sites. Each dwelling is to contain a toilet, something new in Egyptian housing for the average family. The program is intended to further the campaign to eliminate diseases that plague three-fourths of the Egyptian people and to reduce the large number of deaths among children, a fifth of whom die under a year old. City and rural slums that have long shocked visitors to Egypt because of their filth are to go, too.

Lady Ambassador

◈ The long strides which India has made in the way of progress are shown in the fact that a woman, Mrs. Vijaya Lakshmi Pandit, has been appointed India's ambassador to the U. S., as announced March 24. She was previously ambassador to Russia. It is a far cry from the time, not so long ago, when widows were burned alive with the corpses of their husbands in the practice of suttee, to which Britain put a stop in 1829. If no one else has cause to appreciate British colonial control, the women of India surely have. Mrs. Pandit is the sister of Prime Minister Nehru.

Plebiscite in Kashmir

◈ A plebiscite is to be held in Kashmir to determine whether that predominantly Mohammedan country of 4,000,000, ruled by a Hindu, will become part of Pakistan or of India: Fleet Admiral Chester W. Nimitz was appointed by the U. N. (March 21) to be the administrator of the plebiscite.

Communist China's Capital

◈ Peiping on March 25 became the capital of Communist China. Communist leader Mao Tze-tung moved in with his secretariat and the party's Central Committee. Supreme headquarters of the Communist army, commanded by General Chu Teh, have also been established in Peiping. Communist broadcasts are thenceforth to be sent out from Peiping as the new capital.

22 Children, More Wanted

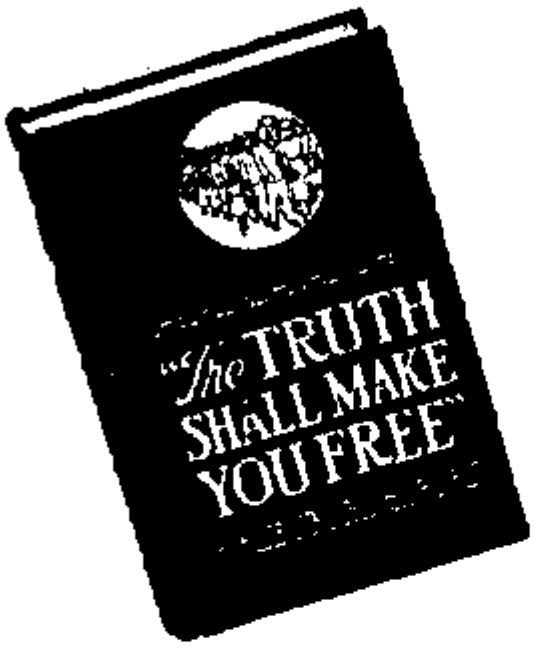
◈ A 48-year-old Tokyo woman gave birth (March 20) to her 22nd child, which was the motherhood record for Japan. Hearing that the world record for now is 23 children, Mrs. Yoko Takahasi said she would beat it.

"Wonder Drug"?

◈ What is regarded as a "wonder drug", though artificially produced, was announced March 26 by a U. S. pharmaceutical firm. It is named chloromycetin, formerly produced from a mould. It is said to be effective against typhus, typhoid fever, undulant fever, certain infections and some dysenteries. The new process makes it possible to produce the drug in quantities adequate to meet all the needs of physicians in this field.

Treasure at Your Finger Tips

If you had the opportunity to obtain the world's choicest treasure, what would you do? You would grasp it firmly, of course! Just such an opportunity is yours right now. The treasure? Life everlasting in a world of righteousness! At your finger tips? Yes, because you can learn how to obtain it by reading the books pictured below, together with your Bible.



"The Truth Shall Make You Free" is a book of 384 pages which traces the course of freedom from the time of its loss to the present; yes, and into the future when freedom from death itself will be realized by faithful creatures.

"Let God Be True" is a 320-page book which upholds the truthfulness of God's Word and helps its readers to better understand the primary doctrines of the Bible.

"The Kingdom Is at Hand" is also a 384-page book. Its theme is the same as the central theme of the Bible, that is, the kingdom of God, the treasure through which the blessings you seek will soon be made possible.

This wealth of information is at your finger tips. For only $1 all three of these books will be sent to you postpaid. Send for yours now and learn how you can obtain the treasure of life.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $1. Please send me postpaid the three books *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*, *"Let God Be True"* and *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"*.

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ Zone No. _____ State _____

AWAKE!

RELIGION'S LAST STAND

Digging out the facts of the Mindszenty case that were buried under a landslide of propaganda

Race Riot Explodes in South Africa

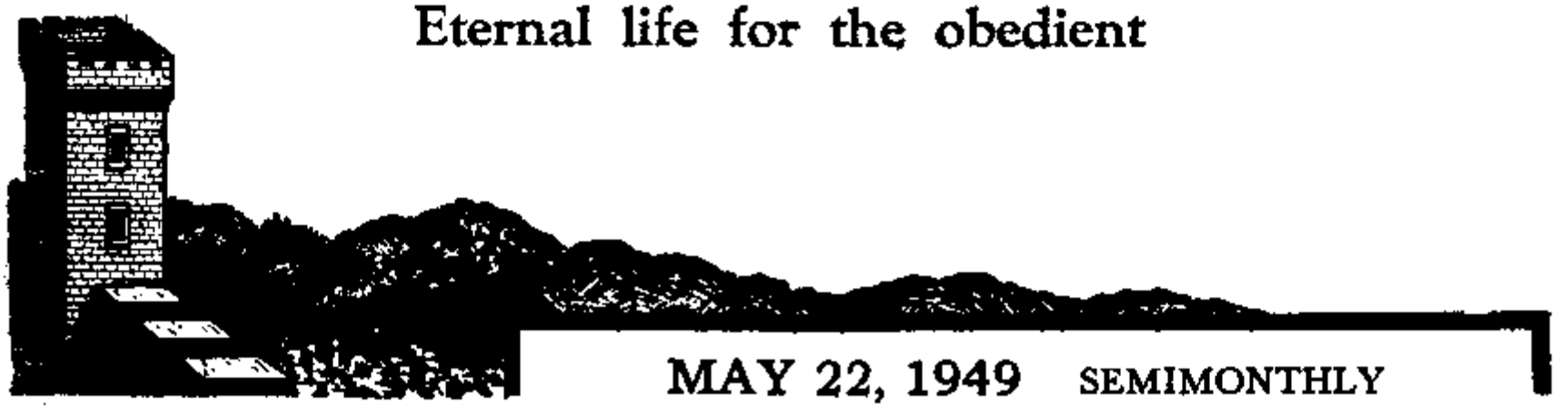
The toll of some 300 dead and 2,000 wounded proves that the black man as well as the white harbors racial hate

Among the Clouds

Beautiful, yes; but do you know whence they come? where they go? why different colors? of what they are made?

Life-giving Atonement for Mankind

Eternal life for the obedient



MAY 22, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Religion's Last Stand	3
Treason and Espionage	5
Religion on Trial?	7
Tamed by Torture and Drugs?	8
The Storm That Destroys Religion	10
Cardinal Mindszenty, the Nazis and Jews	12
Jehovah's witnesses Executed by Greek Government	12
Race Riot Explodes in South Africa	13
Steel Glutton	15
Mechanical Dwarf	15
Modern Art Modern?	16
Prolonged Bath	16
Tight Squeeze	16
Today's Cities Tomorrow's Ghost Towns?	17
"Red Tide" Strikes Florida Coast	19
The Migrating Monarchs	20
Among the Clouds	21
The Cargo of These "Airships"	23
Freedom of Conscience in the Philippines	24
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Life-giving Atonement for Mankind	25
Cloudburst Devastates Minas Geraes	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., May 22, 1949 | Number 10

RELIGION'S LAST STAND

The black storm clouds gather in the East. Each passing day sees their foreboding masses pile higher, and heavily sag lower over mankind. Only a matter of time till bolts of lightning stab out from their depths and rip open the holes from which will deluge down a storm of destruction. Christendom's religions should fear it most. They must soon make their last stand. Even now religion faces a crisis in the form of a Communist flood from the East. Will religion survive it? Will she be able to whip her patron nations into the frenzy of a third world war to protect her? She did raise a gigantic wave of hysteria over the case of Cardinal Mindszenty of Hungary. The few facts reported were buried beneath a landslide of propaganda. Now, after a cooling-off period, and the subsidence of the hysteria wave and the revival of the reasoning powers temporarily drowned thereby, it is timely to dig up the facts and see how they fit into the picture of the gathering storm, of religion's last stand.

WORLD WAR I was fought to make the world safe for democracy. It did not. World War II was fought to make the world safe from dictators. It did not. A World War III is now widely discussed as the only means to make the world safe for religion. The explosives are gathered, the fuse is in place, the match is poised. It needs only to be struck to make the flame to light the fuse to set off the destructive fireworks. The agitation of the Mindszenty case almost provided enough friction to ignite World War III.

On December 29, 1948, the government of Hungary announced that Cardinal Mindszenty had been arrested on charges of treason, espionage, crimes directed at the overthrow of the government and selling dollars and dollar checks on the black market. As accomplices, twelve others were arrested, eight of them priests. Only a short time before Mindszenty's secretary, priest Zakar, had been taken into custody. The pope was "profoundly grieved and shocked", and all Hungarian Catholics connected with the arrest were excommunicated. From the time of the arrest of Mindszenty until a few days after his sentencing to life imprisonment, a landslide of Catholic propaganda overwhelmed and buried the facts. Unearthing these facts and separating them from the endless columns of senseless hysteria in which they were entombed in the public press gives a sobering picture.

The charges were based primarily on documents discovered by police on December 23, and which were found in a metal cylinder buried in the cellar of Cardinal Mindszenty's palace. Trial began February 3, 1949. Seven of the fourteen were defendants at this trial, five of them priests, and one of them was Cardinal Mindszenty. Of the accused only Zakar had counsel appointed for him; the other six, including Mindszenty, chose their own attorneys. The cardinal said that at no time was he hindered in making his defense, that he had access to his lawyer at all times. The defendant

has the last word at the trial, and his final appeal is without time limit. The forty-one foreign correspondents present were of many nationalities. The United Press was represented by an American. Also represented were Associated Press, International News Service, Reuters, and many of the larger newspapers in the West. One large British paper said the disturbing factor was "not lack of news, but the news itself". No "iron curtain" sealed off the Budapest courtroom from the world, and the correspondents covering the trial issued the following statement, signed by all but the New York *Times* reporter, who was admitted to the trial late, and the United Press representative, who admitted his dispatches were uncensored but that it was contrary to United Press practice to sign. The statement follows, in part:

We categorically wish to deny: (1) That censorship of any kind is being exercised upon our telephonic and telegraphic dispatches. (2) That the translation of the trial from Hungarian to our various languages is inaccurate; the fact is that the majority of correspondents either speak Hungarian themselves or are accompanied by their personal interpreters, and there have been no complaints or indications that the official interpreters who are provided in addition are guilty of any kind of sly distortion. (3) That the only correspondents granted visas or admitted to the courtroom are Communist or Communist sympathizers.

Black-Marketeering in Money

What evidence was produced at the trial to support the charges? First, foreign exchange speculation. Of a total of $141,000 and 15,000 Swiss francs, Mindszenty declared on $4,800. At the trial he admitted knowing that foreign currency was to be declared and surrendered to the National Bank at the set exchange rate, and admitted that these laws were designed to serve the national economy and fight inflation. Nonetheless, he confessed that he failed to declare foreign money and sold it on the black market at several times the set rate of exchange. Dr. Eszterhazy, a co-defendant, said he bought dollar checks from Mindszenty, two of them signed by Cardinal Spellman of New York, at rates even above black market prices. Mindszenty said he instructed that these sales of money be made and knew they were made on the black market, said he was guilty and offered to make restitution.

The more serious charge, Treason! It was never a secret that the cardinal opposed the government. He vigorously fought land reform. The Catholic Church was one of the country's largest landowners. When their large estates were broken up into small plots for peasants, they protested. The church begrudged the five holds* given the peasant, yet complained that the one hundred holds allotted each bishop was not enough for a livelihood! The cardinal influenced elections, sought to infiltrate Royalists (those favoring return of Hapsburg rule) into key positions in political parties. But it was none of these political activities that brought forth the charge of treason.

Mindszenty and the Hungarian bishops opposed nationalization of schools, and issued pastorals condemning it. The cardinal threatened excommunication of every Catholic who aided the scheme. But the state was merely establishing a public school system, one far more religious than in the United States. The procedure was to put the religious schools (which were state-supported anyway) under government control. The teachers, priest or nun or otherwise, became state officials. The school buildings, equipment and property became the state's. The various religions retained the right to give religious instruction in the schools taken over by the state, and such religious teachers were paid by the state. That is far more than the United States allows, which recently ruled, in

*1 hold equals 1.4 acres.

New Mexico, that priests and nuns may not teach in the public schools. In Hungary there is no state interference with theological seminaries or other church schools devoted to training church workers. Hence Hungary allows more church participation in her public schools than does the United States. But, again, it was not Mindszenty's opposition to nationalization of schools that called forth the treason charge.

Treason and Espionage

Following is the basis for the treason charge. When co-defendant Dr. Jusztin Baranyai was on the stand he told of a plan conceived in 1947 for replacing the present Hungarian government. It was based on several suppositions. First, a third world war. Second, Western powers victorious. Third, Americans enter Hungary as military occupation authorities. Then the political vacuum must be filled. Baranyai had worked out a plan, submitted it to Mindszenty, who studied and approved it and filed it in the metal cylinder buried in the cellar of his palace. It was a vital foundation stone for the treason charge against the cardinal, and in court Mindszenty read the plan, as follows:

If the great *vacuum juris* occurs, the very first, the most important, and the most difficult question will be to found a regime based on a moral foundation. It would be a political impossibility to base it directly on the defeated revolution [elsewhere translated bolshevism]. To restore the Horthy regime would create new and unpredictable complications. There is only one possibility of quiet evolution. The prince primate [Mindszenty] of the country, with the high rank of prince primate, is the only one in this land sanctified by the traditions of centuries, of nearly a thousand years. According to the ancestral laws of our nation, in the absence of the king ruling power is deposited in the prince primate. His authority has never been doubted by public opinion in the country. In times of difficulty or catastrophe, the nation has always expected him to take the initiative. Today the extremely fortunate situation exists that the present bearer of this rank, Cardinal Jozsef Mindszenty, has raised in the last two years, in these particularly sad years of our national life, the prestige of the prince primate to extraordinary heights. For the first time, perhaps, in the recent history of the country, it has occurred that Protestants, Calvinists, and Lutherans, standing on a nationalist platform, also see him as the only true, predestined leader of the nation. Today the national aspirations of the whole nation are anchored in him. In politics too, only his words are heeded. Like the metropolitan of Athens, he seems to be the only competent authority, and in the same way here, at the beginning of American occupation, it would be his duty to appoint the new government.

Attached was a list of names of men to be appointed prime minister and ministers of justice, commerce, industry, agriculture, public supplies, public education, public health, finance and foreign affairs! On the witness stand Baranyai confessed that this entire plan was to be presented to the American Legation! Why? So that the American occupation authorities would appoint Mindszenty to form this government to fill the vacuum left by the overthrow of the Hungarian Republic! In the United States several Communists are now on trial charged with treason, with intent to overthrow the American government. Need we ask what the verdict would be should they be found with a detailed plan calling for a third world war, a Russian victory, Soviet occupation troops in the United States, a provisional head of governmen chosen, with a list of men to be appointed president and cabinet members?

Bid for American Aid

Mindszenty admitted that war was the starting point of the plan, and that scores of his petitions aimed at worsening the international situation. He could hardly claim to be acting within legitimate political spheres in Hungary. In

his confession and at the trial it was shown that Mindszenty urged foreign intervention in Hungary's domestic affairs, and copies of such letters with replies were found in Mindszenty's cellar. The foreign news correspondents saw these in Mindszenty's handwriting, and the replies from the American Legation in Budapest. As an illustration, on December 16, 1946, the cardinal wrote to the American Legation: "I request the help of America, which is fighting for freedom and justice, to put an end to the tremendous pressure and rotting so that the unfortunate Hungarian people can be preserved for Western civilization. A solution is possible with outside help. I could point out the ways and means of this."

When Schoenfeld was later replaced by Selden Chapin, according to the testimony of both Mindszenty and his secretary Zakar, a few meetings were held between Chapin and the cardinal, but the principal contact was effected through Zakar and the U. S. Legation secretary, Koczak. Zakar testified that Koczak often came late at night, and concerning the material given to the U. S. Legation Mindszenty said in his confession: "It was through the clergy that I obtained from the various parts of the country the political, economic and industrial data which I authorized my secretary to regularly give the Americans." His confession also stated: "I wished to accomplish a change of regime, with American help. For this reason I kept up regular connections with the Budapest Legation of the Western powers."

Why Seek the Hungarian Crown?

The Hungarian crown, now in possession of the United States army at Wiesbaden, Germany, was a center of controversy. Concerning disposition of this crown Mindszenty wrote to U. S. minister Chapin on August 31, 1947, as follows: "My request to you is to obtain an order from your government, effecting the transportation of the crown by the army and its transfer to the same apostolic power, his holiness the pope, whose predecessor presented St. Stephan with the holy crown in the year 1000. Since this cause is a very important one for our nation, and since demands for its return and military advances might be fatal for the crown, only Rome could reassure us." Also Cardinal Spellman wrote to the United States secretary of war to prevent the return of the crown to Hungary. Why did Mindszenty want the crown? His confession answers:

> For the coronation of Otto [Hapsburg] I wanted to secure the Hungarian holy crown by all means. I, therefore, did everything possible to prevent the holy crown being surrendered by the American army authorities to the present Hungarian government. . . . I refer to military advances [in his letter to Chapin] because I expected the outbreak of the third world war.

Both Mindszenty and his secretary Zakar told of a secret meeting between the cardinal and Archduke Otto in a nunnery near Chicago when Mindszenty was in the United States in July, 1947. The Royalist cause was discussed, and at a subsequent meeting with Cardinal Spellman in New York city Zakar said Spellman spoke of a post-World War III Catholic European bloc of nations under American auspices and that Hungarian Royalists should hold themselves in readiness for any opportunity to take power. Also, Mindszenty left with Spellman a letter commissioning Otto to represent Hungarian Catholics abroad.

After Mindszenty's return the meetings with Chapin occurred, and in November, 1948, Mindszenty testified that Chapin commented on the strong campaign against the cardinal in the press and other ways, and proposed that he go abroad, and offered to help in this. Mindszenty chose to stay in Hungary. But on January 23, 1949, just a few days before trial and while in custody the cardinal attempted to smuggle a letter out

to Chapin, stating that he feared a death sentence and asked for an escape car and plane and requested the American minister to "promise the pilot $4,000 in the interest of the cause".

Just a question here for sober reflection: If a high churchman in the United States secretly passed damaging information to the Soviet Legation as Mindszenty did to the American one, would the United States prosecute? It is prosecuting Judith Coplon right now, on much less evidence; also the Russian involved.

Confession, Verdict, Propaganda

Failing to flee the country, Mindszenty tried to avoid trial. Just before the trial he wrote to the minister of justice, admitting that he had been the cause of much friction between church and state and that agreement was necessary for the good of both and that without it the country was threatened with discord and decay. He also said:

> Before the trial, which is soon to open, I voluntarily admit that I have committed the acts I am charged with according to the penal code of the state. . . . After this admission and declaration, the trial regarding my person does not seem to be absolutely necessary. Therefore, not because of my person, but considering my position, I ask that my case be exempted from the trial on February 3.

But the cardinal's attempt to trade on his high church position did not work, his endeavor to leave his co-defendants stand alone in public trial failed. The weighty proofs of guilt, many of them in his own handwriting, crushed him. In the face of such evidence, who could keep up a pretense of innocence? Who would not wilt when confronted with it? So Mindszenty confessed: "I am guilty in principle and detail of most of the accusations made." A few days after the trial closed the sentence was announced: Mindszenty guilty and sentenced to life imprisonment; his six co-defendants, four of them priests, draw sentences ranging from three years' imprisonment to life. All appealed except priest Zakar.

The Western world rose to the cardinal's defense with a mighty wave of emotional denunciations of his arrest and trial and sentence. But, now that the storm has calmed, the evidence stands unshaken; the hysterical flood of name-calling was as weak as the cardinal's court defense. The trial was condemned by nations, state legislatures, high officials, religious dignitaries, fawning politicians, toadying newspapers and hundreds of other pipsqueaks anxious to jump through the Hierarchy's hoop. Even the United Nations was forced to knuckle under as a stooge to Catholic propagandists, voting 30-7 to review the case, though it means meddling in the internal affairs of a nation not even a U. N. member. The fact that twenty nations abstained from voting on the question showed its reluctance to deteriorate into a sounding board for squabbling religious ax-grinders.

Worn threadbare to describe the trial were such flashy phrases as travesty of justice, rape of justice, outrage to freedom, insult to the human conscience, infamous, kangaroo court, mimicry of justice, super crime against freedom, sinister comedy, mockery and sham, sickening sham, crass railroading, foul false trial, rigged and fixed, terrible outrage, parody of justice, crucified justice, *ad infinitum, ad nauseam.* If the trial were so flagrant one would think a wealth of refutation could be leveled against it; but no, none appeared. Just the trite expressions, dutifully repeated.

Religion on Trial?

Seeking to shift attention from Mindszenty's political intrigues, Catholic clerics in particular ballyhooed the trial as against religion, all religion. Proof? No, no patience for such trivial things; something more inflammatory than that; and if any object, slap a label of "Communist" on them! So the sweeping charges flooded forth unchecked: 'Russia has declared war on the Christian world!

This fight is not between Catholicism and Communism but between every type of Christianity and Godless Communism! Between Christ and anti-Christ! A challenge to all Christianity! The trial of Mindszenty compares with the trial of Christ, and Budapest is the twentieth-century Jerusalem! The infamous trial will live in history as does the black record of Pontius Pilate!' Here, again, so much whipped-up froth without body or support fails to fill or satisfy sober minds. Any facts to base it upon?

Gleaned from the public press reports are certain facts that carry weight when grouped in a body. Not a word in the indictment or evidence at the trial was based on Mindszenty's religious activities, upon his provocative sermons or pastorals. The Bench of Bishops of the Catholic Church in Hungary said: "Leave the case of Mindszenty to the wise discretion of the government." Groups of priests and laymen had demanded the cardinal's resignation because he blocked peace between church and state. One priest spoke of his arrest as the result of Mindszenty's "political blunders, for which the church generally should not be held accountable". In Rome Jesuit circles stated that it was well known that the Hungarian hierarchy was divided, Mindszenty's followers refusing to negotiate with the state and another group headed by Archbishop Eger wanting an agreement with the government.

Certainly the Hungarian government provides more for religion than most of the big Western powers. In her public schools the clergy teach, regular classes in religion are held, and attendance at these religious classes is obligatory! If a child does not attend for this religious indoctrination it does not advance to higher classes. Catholic bishops and priests are paid high salaries by the state, and Cardinal Mindszenty's salary from the state was three times as much as that drawn by the nation's prime minister! Would the United States thus support religion? The very Constitution forbids it! Different Protestant bodies have announced that in Hungary they enjoy religious freedom, and urged Protestants in Western lands not to conclude from the Mindszenty trial that Christianity was endangered.

Many labor under a delusion that religious robes grant immunity to the wearer. Priestly garb is no license for iniquity. God does not count a priest immune, for when Eli's sons, priests in Israel, did evil He pronounced adverse judgment against them and caused them to be slain. (1 Samuel 3:10-14; 4:11) Christ Jesus denounced 'wolves in sheep's clothing' and called priests hypocrites, vipers and sons of Satan. (Matthew 7:15; 23:27, 33; John 8:44) Crime may not be committed behind a religious cloak; in fact, it is worse for a Christian to stoop to crime and thereby bring reproach to God. The Hungarian government made it plain that they were not trying Mindszenty as a cardinal but as a criminal. Deputy premier Rakosi explained: "We must tame fascists who appear in priest's clothing."

Tamed by Torture and Drugs?

The cardinal did not pan out to be the martyr the Catholic Church wanted. The Vatican was informed of the indictment against Mindszenty before he was arrested and given the opportunity to withdraw him; but the Vatican would not do so. It wanted a hero. But the hero did not fill a star's role, so as an "out" the drug-and-torture tale was circulated. Even the pope supported it by saying that the constant fight of atheism against the church "now commands the most insidious devices of advanced modern technique". Other Catholic dignitaries caught up the cry, and the press dutifully relayed their hysterical screams to the public's ears.

Perhaps the noisiest outcry came from Cardinal Spellman, and it is possible that his involvement in the case may

nave lent power to his lungs. Right after the trial he said of Mindszenty, "Torturings and drugging put him beyond the reach or realm of human help," and shortly after referred to newspaper photos of the accused and cried out, "Can you fail to see here a man tortured and drugged?" Publishers can obligingly make photos show a man at his best, or his worst when desired. Moreover, has not everyone seen overseas photos in newspapers that are highly unflattering? Why, the guards in the photo looked more "dopey" than Mindszenty! But that was the extent of Spellman's proof.

But alas! he got entangled in his affected rhetoric and flair for melodrama and contradicted himself. After emoting that an innocent man had been tortured and drugged to break his will so as to squeeze out a confession of guilt, he pulled an aboutface and gloried in Mindszenty's guilt and crowded himself in for a share: "If this be treason to deny allegiance to an atheistic Communist government, then thank God Cardinal Mindszenty confessed to treason, as would I, if this free land of America were ever conquered by demoniac people using every foul means to overthrow our republic!" But Spellman need not feel bad. Several other Catholic sources did exactly the same thing. Even the Vatican referred to torture and drugging as methods to get the confession, then later commented on the guilty plea: "He chose the way of justice and honor. He admitted what was true and denied what was false."

Actually, Mindszenty did confess guilt "in principle and detail of most of the accusations", but he also denied guilt on some points and bluntly refused to answer certain questions at the trial. That does not harmonize with the drug story. In court he could have told his story into the ears of the world, what with the forty-one foreign correspondents and their interpreters present. Instead, he admitted guilt and even retracted a letter written some time earlier that claimed any confession he would make would come from torture. He said he was not forced to confess, and that when he wrote that letter 'he did not see many things which he sees today'. Doubtless he did not then foresee his hidden documents in the hands of the police. As for his appearance, the reporters said he was ruddy, vigorous, calm, had lost no weight and did not give the appearance of a tortured or drugged man.

Scientists label the drug tale nonsense. *Science News Letter* of March 5, under the title "Scientists Are Skeptical on Drugging of Mindszenty", states that no known drug would make a man recant previous statements. Actedron, supposedly the drug used, is known in this country as benzedrine and is used in pep pills. Students sometimes use it to keep them awake for long hours of study. Albert Deutsch, in the New York *Post,* declared the drug story "one of the most preposterous drug hoaxes perpetrated on a gullible public in recent years". Psychiatrists claimed that under drugs a man would speak what was on his mind and heart, as in the case of the truth serum. One devoted to Bible study might recite scriptures; one fired with hatred of Communism might rant against it, and so on.

Protestant Reaction

Though little space was given to it in the press, objection to the senseless hysteria whipped up over the Mindszenty case came from many Protestant ministers, churches and papers. Doubtless much more protest would have been made had the Protestants not feared being classed as Communists, a tactic that Bishop Oxnam referred to as "lynching by label". Many lamented that the case had been used politically to fire the cold war, and some reminded that the "two great threats to world peace today are the Communist internationale and the Romanist internationale", and called to

mind the Vatican's notorious support of such Catholic dictators as Hitler, Mussolini and Franco as well as Hirohito.

And if the Catholic Church and the public press are sincerely interested in religious freedom, why no protest at the arrest of Lutheran bishop Ordass in Hungary last September? Why no outcry when fifteen Protestant clergymen were indicted in Bulgaria and four given life imprisonment, but instead Roman Catholic bishops there signed a statement denouncing the Protestants? Why does Vatican-dominated Franco forbid Protestants to build churches in Spain, enlarge present ones, advertise services, issue literature, or place signs or lights outside their places of worship to identify them? Why does Pope Pius XII condemn a government that makes a church remain "within the four walls of the temple, forgetting the divine mandate received from Christ: Go ye into the crossroads and teach the people", then restrict Protestants in Spain and other Catholic-dominated lands to the four walls of little unidentified meeting-places? Why no protests against priests that organize and lead mobs against other religious groups in Poland, Hungary, Mexico, Brazil, Colombia and other predominantly Catholic countries? Why no protest when the United States' satellite, Greece, executes Jehovah's witnesses because they have religious scruples against killing human creatures?

One answer covers all the questions: the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the public press under its control are not sincerely concerned about freedom for all, but only about freedom for Catholicism. Surely the Mindszenty case forcefully demonstrated one thing, namely, the press is the Hierarchy's obsequious tool. It is a willing channel for papal propaganda, a medium for its maudlin and sentimental drivel. For instance, when Mindszenty was arrested the pope turned pale, when he was brought to trial the pope turned pale, when he was sentenced the pope turned pale. And frequently it was reported how this papal paleface was in tears, grieved, shocked and shaken; but in his speech on February 21 he inconsistently and blasphemously said: "The pope, by divine premise, is, even in his human weakness, invincible and unshakable."

The Hierarchy plays on sympathy. Remember, when Archbishop Stepinac was jailed in Czechoslovakia? Soon afterwards reports circulated that he was being tortured and slowly starved. But when Protestant clergymen visited him to check the reports they found him well treated and in good health. Now, on March 17, reports gushed through that Mindszenty's condition had "worsened suddenly", that he was transferred from his cell to a hospital, and one rumor even had him dying. And movie-goers may brace themselves for a stiff dose of nauseating propaganda, for Warner Brothers of Hollywood has announced it will film a story of the Mindszenty trial.

The Storm That Destroys Religion

Religion is frightened. Not the "pure religion" mentioned at James 1:27, but the big orthodox religions of Christendom that have actually drifted far from true worship. They have become interested in money, esteem of creatures, and political power. They have backslid from Bible teachings, strayed from the footsteps Jesus left for them to follow. Becoming worldly and materially minded, they are spiritually undernourished. Replacing the Bible with pagan teaching, traditions of men, social theorizings, scientific skepticisms and political meddlings, they have weakened the people's faith in the Bible. They, yes, organized religions, have actually paved the way for the onsurging Red tide of Communism by destroying faith in God and the Bible by their hypocrisies. That is why Communism has either gained control or become powerful in such Catholic

countries as Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Bulgaria, yes, and even at the Vatican's very doorstep, Italy.

So impure religion is frightened. They see the red and glowering clouds of Communism rolling in from the East. Frantically they strive to unite their religious forces for a last stand, yet continue to be a house divided destined to fall. Not only divided itself, religion divides forces within nations, religion divides one nation from another, religion divides the world. Has she not widened the breach between East and West through her hysterical agitation of the Mindszenty case, all over a political cardinal caught red-handed at his crimes? Religion seeks a "sword of the church" to pierce to death the communist threat to her existence. She foments a crusade. But it is her own failures that have spelled atheism's successes.

Now she is terrified by the storm clouds in the East. Well she might be. She is so vulnerable. Specially vulnerable to "the sword of the spirit", the Bible. Even the communists use it against her. A recent press report from Rome tells of Hungarian Communists reading scriptures on street corners, embarrassing scriptures such as Jesus' denunciations of hypocrites that say one thing and do another, appear beautiful outwardly but are filthy within, love money, mix in with the world and its dirty politics. Then the Communists turn to the crowds and ask, Who fit these descriptions today? do not the religious priests commit these wrongs? The Communists may be the ones reading the texts, but it is the texts themselves that put it into the minds of the people to abandon religion as a hypocritical fake. Revelation 17:16, 17 shows that God foretold that the rulers of the world would turn on religion, which has disobeyed God and become a spiritual harlot by having illicit relations with the nations. (James 4:4) Well, is it not God through His Word that wises up the peoples as to religion's hypocrisy, regardless of who it is that reads the Scripture texts?

Jehovah's witnesses declare the Bible truths concerning false religion, and this exposure is likened to a storm of hail and rain that sweeps away religion's refuge of lies and overflows her hiding place. (Isaiah 28:17-20) Because Jehovah's witnesses expose orthodox religion they are misrepresented as Communists by irate religionists. But Jehovah's witnesses are not atheists, not supporters of earthly governments, not working for Communism, but are announcing Jehovah's kingdom through Christ. It is God's Word that condemns hypocritical religion, and God that puts it into the rulers' minds to cast it off, not Jehovah's witnesses. In the Soviet, according to the 1949 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*, nearly 2,000 of the Witnesses are in Siberian work camps. Many others have been killed in Russia, and their preaching is not allowed openly, nor their meetings, nor literature, nor lawyers for their defense in court. And when they are imprisoned or murdered they do not rush to the public press with cowardly sob stories to get world sympathy or agitate a crusade. For God's and Christ's name's sake they suffer and die and count it a privilege, and God and Christ will be their salvation, not any worldly nations! Vengeance is His! He will repay harsh totalitarians at Armageddon!

Armageddon. That is the storm that will fell religion in her last stand. And not just religion, but all the nations of this world that are under Satan the god of this world. (2 Corinthians 4:4) That includes Russia, and her red religion of Communism. (Daniel 2:44) Jehovah God speaks of Armageddon as a storm, and of Christ, the Leader of His angelic hosts at that time, as a king coming out of the east. That storm out of the east is the one that religion and all the world should consider. The signs of its approach are all about us. (Matthew 24) When it strikes, religion will fall. Why?

Jesus answers: "Every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell." (Matthew 7:24-27) Religions of this world are founded on nearly everything but the Bible's sayings, and her divided house will fall. She has sown the wind. At Armageddon she will reap the whirlwind.—Hosea 8:7.

Cardinal Mindszenty, the Nazis and Jews

Catholic propaganda has painted Mindszenty as a hero in the resistance to Nazi occupation and as a friend of the Jews. During 1942 Mindszenty wrote: "Italy, as a great power, happily united in language, race and religion, has taken over, on the side of the Vatican, the historic role of France and the Hapsburg empire. Mussolini is responsible for Italy's present greatness." Again in that year: "Dazzling vistas open up before heroic sacrifice. The Japanese living Stukas, living torpedoes, and living bombs show that the heroic soldiers are ready to sacrifice their lives, to go together with the tools of destruction towards their destination." True, he was arrested and jailed by the Nazi regime two years later, but apparently not for political reasons. A Nazi lawyer, in his capacity as county prefect, wanted to requisition a part of Mindszenty's palace and take over some 1,500 men's shirts and drawers stored there. Mindszenty resisted, and was arrested on charges of hoarding clothes and refusing use of his palace. The cardinal admitted this to be the case.

As to Mindszenty and the Jews, the cardinal's statement written in his own hand reads: "On April 19, 1938, Viktor Toth, who was a great sympathizer of the fascists, and I, convoked a conference of priests in Budapest. . . . The conference committed itself to follow a National Social line. We decided that we thought the Jewish problem ought to be solved by the way of racial laws in the same way as the fascists wanted it." As early as 1919 Mindszenty wrote in a newspaper article: "The press, until now, has been the vanguard of Jewry striving for world domination, crashing through every obstruction. In the future, the press will be ours, Christian Hungarians. The Jewish press destroyed Hungary, the Christian press will resurrect it." His anti-Semitism is as strong today. His planned rule following a third world war did not overlook the Jews, and the minutes of the episcopal conference on May 24, 1945, are enlightening: "It is our good fortune that the great reservoir of Galician and Bukovinian Jews, the millions of the Jewish masses in the ghetto, have as a result of the German war of destruction been reduced to some 500,000."

Jehovah's witnesses Executed by Greek Government

Scant notice was given by a few papers in the United States when in February the Greek government executed John Tsoukaris, one of Jehovah's witnesses, because he refused military service as a conscientious objector. No notice appeared in the public press when another one of Jehovah's witnesses, George Orphanidis, was executed for similiar reasons on March 2. Also awaiting execution (at the time of this writing) of the death sentences passed against them for the same reason are six others of Jehovah's witnesses, namely, Canellos Callíontzidis, Prokopios Delis, Athanassios Nizamis, Efthymios Vassilopulos, Telemachos Markinos and Artemios Liarmacopulos. Four others have been sentenced to life imprisonment. In the case of recently executed George Orphanidis, he was not immediately committed for trial, but military authorities cruelly beat him daily till he bled, to force him to renounce his position as one of Jehovah's witnesses. He stood firm unto death before a government firing squad. But no publicity for such horrible deeds. It seems one must have a cardinal's robes and confess to treason, spying and black-market money profiteering to rouse the righteous wrath of the Western democracies.

RACE RIOT EXPLODES IN SOUTH AFRICA

THE postwar years have seen an upsurge of nationalism among non-white races of the world. Many have demanded and some have achieved independence and theoretical equality with the white man in the councils of the nations. One consequence has been to focus increasing world attention on racial relationships in the multi-racial country of the Union of South Africa. The world looked critically at the gulf that divides the white man from his non-white fellows and was apt to overlook the chasms of racial prejudice which still divide the non-whites from each other.

South Africa's population of about ten million is divided broadly into four racial groups: two million whites, seven million African Natives (Bantu), three-quarter million Coloureds (of mixed blood), and a quarter million Indians. The white man rules, and the eight million non-whites have little voice in the country's government. Observers have predicted a coalition of the non-whites which will bring disaster to the white man. In recent years and months this non-white coalition seemed to draw near as non-white leaders voiced increasingly the community of interests of all non-whites in South Africa.

The drawing together of Indian and African leaders was particularly noticeable. Observers throughout the world were therefore startled when, on January 13, Africans turned on Indians in a sudden explosion of bitter anger, and battered, beat and burnt brown men, women and children, savagely and exultingly, in the worst racial riots in united South Africa's brief history.

"The Battle of Durban"

The green subtropical province of Natal is the home of nearly all South Africa's 250,000 Indians, and of this number nearly half live in and around Durban, Natal's chief town and South Africa's busiest seaport. In Durban the Indian, in a minority elsewhere in South Africa, is numerically equal to the white inhabitants and slightly outnumbers the Africans. And in Durban, as in the rest of Natal, the trading classes among the Indians have flourished. A primary source of Indian wealth is the Native trade.

Natal is also the home of the Zulus, the proudest and most warlike of all African Native tribes. Most of Durban's Native population belong to this tribe which once exercised despotic sway over all Natal and beyond. In Durban, on the evening of January 13 last, an Indian assaulted and injured a Zulu *umfaan* (youth). An angry crowd of Natives gathered round as ambulance men attended to the boy's hurts. Someone pelted a passing Indian with stones, and then, when the false rumor was circulated that the *umfaan* had died, primitive passions broke loose, wreaking savage vengeance.

Three days and nights of terror and tragedy for Durban's Indians followed. Word was passed from lip to lip proclaiming war, and Durban's Africans rose in their thousands, thirsting for the blood of the brown men from Asia. First to feel the impact was the non-European business area, predominantly Indian-owned. Bands of Natives, shouting war cries and brandishing heavy sticks, ran through the streets, smashing plate-glass windows, wrecking premises, looting, burning, beating. The Indians, for the most part, shivered in their locked dwellings behind the shops and left the Natives to work their will. Durban's police

force strove to gain control but their numbers were totally inadequate.

The attacking Africans fanned out to the suburbs, to the outer limits of the city where most of Durban's Indians live, among rolling hills and bush-clad valleys. In some cases the Zulus moved into action after the manner of their ancestors, in *impi* formation and chanting in the old Zulu tradition. Their weapons, however, were not the assagai and ox-hide shield of old, but vicious cane-knives and bush-knives, iron bars and spikes, axes, heavy sticks and stones. The blood-lust was strong upon them. The *impis* would sweep down upon Indian dwellings, hacking and hewing frightfully, and when the last inhabitant lay dying, dead or unconscious, or had hurriedly fled, the night sky would reflect another fire. In some cases the Natives locked Indian families in their houses and burned them alive. They did not spare age or tender years. Old men and infants felt the dreadful impact of their anger.

The Damage Wrought

Meanwhile the white man was striving to restore order. The hopelessly outnumbered police force was joined by units from the army, air force and navy, and for days and nights Durban became accustomed to the noise of rifle fire and the quick chatter of sub machine-guns as the armed forces strove to turn the frenzied Natives from their prey. The injured multiplied at a frightful rate. A trail of blood covered every street leading to the King Edward hospital for non-Europeans. This hospital and others were swamped. Emergency hospitals were opened, and these, too, were soon filled.

Curiously, as the Natives and Indians waited together to receive medical attention—many trying to stem the flow of blood with sheets and towels—their enmity seemed to leave them. Several cases were reported of strong young Natives picking up Indians who had collapsed and carrying them into the hospital buildings. It was reported, too, that a Native in the riot areas had attempted to rescue several Indian children trapped in a burning house and had perished with them. Not least pitiful among the flood of broken, bewildered humanity seeking aid for their ghastly hurts were the number of rape victims, mostly young Indian girls. Some of them are reported to have been shockingly youthful.

Refugees became the major problem. Terrified Indians fled from their homes and sought safety in the shadow of police stations. Even here only the fixed bayonets of the white man kept their vengeful and determined attackers from reaching them. Soon some 30,000 Indians, a quarter of Durban's entire Indian population, were huddled together in hastily constructed camps. Here they remained for days, stunned and bewildered by the suddenness of the tragedy, too terrified to move. Many had lost everything they had possessed. Others did not know if their homes still stood or their families still lived.

The counted dead of both races numbered 140. In addition, one European was shot by the police for looting. Indian leaders have declared that the official figures are conservative, that uncounted victims, including many burned to ashes in gutted buildings, would bring the total dead to around 300. The seriously injured totaled just under 2,000. Of these, 30 were Europeans. But a feature of the riots was the almost complete lack of animosity shown by the Natives, even in their most frenzied state, toward the Europeans.

The vigorous measures adopted by the police and services had their inevitable effect, and by the third day (Sunday) the rioting had become sporadic and isolated. But Durban and Natal, and indeed South Africa, are now faced with the aftermath. The "battle of Durban" must be added to other evidence that shows that new factors are entering the South African racial arena.

Reasons for the Outbreak

Political opportunists were not slow to give reasons for the outbreak. Many of these reasons have no evidence and little logic to support them. Among such must be counted the claim by certain Indian leaders that "the Zulus were deliberately incited to put the Indians into a panic so that they would pack their belongings and leave South Africa". The reason which the rioters themselves gave was simple: "You took our money from us on the black market," they yelled, as they looted stores and houses, "and now we are getting it back!" The issues which led to the outbreak are complex and varied, but there can be little doubt that the major cause of the rioting is the economic treatment which the Natives have received at the hands of Indian traders.

It would be unfair to class the Indians as a race of black-marketeers. The working-class Indian, who forms the bulk of Natal's Indian population, is on the average a simple, poor, industrious man who asks little more than to be left in peace. He is as much a victim of economic oppression as is the Native. It is ironically tragic that he should have had to bear the brunt of the black man's wrath. But it seems pretty plain that Indian traders, who monopolize the Native (and Indian) trade in Natal, have turned the economic screws until they squeaked. The Zulu, a proud man and resentful of injustice, has simmered silently for years. It needed but a spark to blow the lid off, to release a flood of blind, unreasonable race prejudice and hatred.

The Natives are quiet now, but their anger and resentment continue. They are boycotting vigorously and effectively all Indian enterprise, the shops which previously supplied their food and clothing, the Indian buses which catered for their transport needs. They are demanding that these services be rendered to them by men of their own race. It is of this new thing that white South Africa must take note. The tide of nationalism which is sweeping the world has not left the Bantu untouched. There has never been a Bantu nation. Even the Zulus, foremost representatives of the Bantu race, have been and still are divided into conflicting tribes and factions. But the Bantu is losing his tribalism. He is beginning to see himself as a member, not of a tribe, but of a nation, seven million strong.—*Awake!* correspondent in South Africa.

Steel Glutton

The biggest shovel dipper ever built can gobble up 45 cubic yards in one bite. Attached to a power shovel with a seven-story reach, the big dipper was tested at a strip coal mine in Ohio. Operating at the rate of one bite a minute, it stripped away hundreds of tons of "overburden" (earth) an hour and uncovered coal seams 80 feet below the surface.

Mechanical Dwarf

Electric motors smaller than the diamond in a ring are now being made for use in moving-picture cameras, mechanical toys and animated Christmas-tree ornaments. Weighing less than a gram (454 grams to a pound) and measuring 3/16 of an inch in length and diameter, this dwarf motor requires 1½ volts of electricity and runs with high efficiency at 7,000 revolutions per minute.

MODERN ART MODERN?

¶ Ordinarily the exponents of modern art assume an attitude of indifference to criticism. Proud and smug in their vagaries they show as little interest in the world as an opossum "playing possum". But opossums sometimes change the routine and instead of playing dead they take to a tree and find themselves "out on a limb". This is the ridiculous position taken by the directors of the Museum of Modern Art in New York city. Last November they displayed a selection of 21 pieces of modern art and alongside them set a number of historic examples. Many of these examples were hundreds of years old and included extremely stylized sculptures and paintings from former centuries. Their similarity to the stylized art of today was designed to show that modern art is "legitimate", that it is a respectable branch on a deep-rooted family tree. But unlike the tree whose branches grow upward and outward, these modern art advocates have chosen the weeping willow. There they hang drooped down near the tree's base, next to ancient Egyptian and Greek art. Is this making progress? It appears that modern art is not so modern. All that is lacking now is for someone to discover the similarity of modern art to that of the cave man and these artists who call themselves "modern" will be right back where they started from.

¶ It appears that the modern artist is an expert at back-tracking, for many of them return to their youth and insist on painting like children. This is not said to berate the work of children, for the child's work represents honest effort. The drawings produced in the kindergarten portray the childish impressions of the tots' undeveloped understanding of things about them. They are commendable from this viewpoint. However, most people outgrow their childhood and are able by their works to give evidence of growth. Not so the modern artist. He insists on clinging to his diaper days. Like a spoiled brat who insists on having his way, the modern artist lets loose his emotions and inner feelings. These he translates into some permanent medium such as oil paint on canvas or a sculpture in metal or stone. Whimsies and vagaries of the imagination seem very important to him, but the childish results betray a lack of normal, mature feeling or thinking. Such scrawls and doodling would hardly do credit to a 10-year-old child. If a gallery-goer sees a piece of modern art whose subject is recognizable, one wonders if the artist is painting beyond his mental limit.

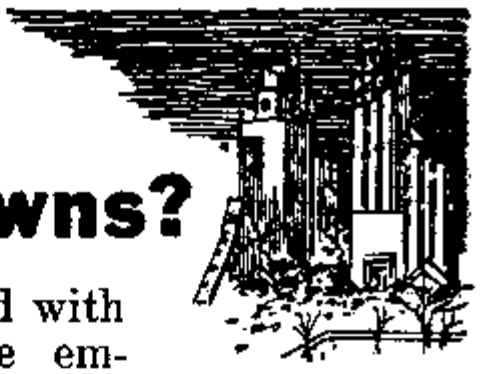
Prolonged Bath

¶ Some time ago a Brooklyn housewife may have set an endurance record for soaking in a bathtub, but through no choice of her own. She had deposited her 280-pound frame in a zinc-lined tub in the early evening. When she sought to withdraw herself at the conclusion of the bath she could not. She was stuck, wedged in the tub. She shouted for help, all night she shouted, but no one heard her cries. She could not reach the drain to pull the plug and as a result stayed awake all night for fear of drowning. At 9:30 the next morning her son found her. He called the neighbors, then the police, then the emergency squad. Nine men could not extricate her, even after applying rubbing oil. Finally the tub was pried apart with crowbars to release her, after a 17-hour bath.

Tight Squeeze

¶ Last February in Oklahoma a $1,000 Hereford cow bolted into a silo through a 17" x 25½" door. And there she stayed, quietly munching grass in the circular concrete structure. But like so many persons, Grady the cow had got into a mess easier than she could get out. In fact, she couldn't. When her plight was publicized solutions came pouring in from 45 states and Canada. Finally to the rescue came the farm editor of the Denver *Post*. He greased Grady generously, put her head and forefeet through the opening, had a veterinarian jab her with a hypodermic to relax her, then strong hands gave a mighty heave-ho at her rear. Like any lady, Grady resented such familiarity and kicked and jerked herself through the hole and lumbered into the barnyard.

Today's Cities Tomorrow's Ghost Towns?



A NOTED traffic engineer sounded this grim warning recently: "Tomorrow the downtown districts may be studded with the abandoned remains of buildings as are the cities of Europe today." The result of atom bombs? No, something less spectacular but perhaps just as damaging. He was referring to traffic congestion and its end-product "decentralization".

Are city officials worried? Plenty, and here's why: Every day more and more businesses and industries are striking out for the suburbs. For instance, a year ago the drive-in theater was considered a novelty. Big city movie operators gave it hardly a passing nod, But today there are over 700 of these show places throughout the country and many more are being built all the time. Branch stores, too, have been multiplying. In some cases main stores have become little more than warehouses for their country cousins.

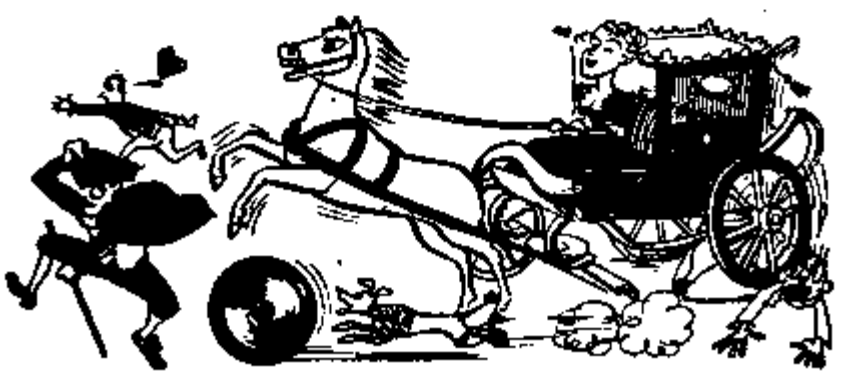
Home builders have also slipped into their seven-league boots and are heading for greener, less congested, pastures. They are building in sections where kids can play safely and where there isn't the frequent screech of auto brakes to make a mother's blood run cold.

Does all this mean the city of today will be a ghost town tomorrow? Possibly, unless city officials act *now*. The time is long past for nostrums or pain-killers. Our cities need cures, not remedies. One-way streets, tricky traffic lights, parking meters, involved cloverleafs, and the like, are good as far as they go. However, they just deal with the effect. City officials must remove the cause.

Traffic congestion is nothing new. Two thousand years ago, the streets of Rome were so snarled with traffic that the emperor of the time banned all except government chariots from the Forum area. Records don't tell us how effective the ban was. Or how the Romans reacted to it. During the reign of Louis XV it was fashionable for the noblewomen to drive their own carriages through the streets of Paris. However, it was soon apparent that milady's place was in the *salon* and not in the driver's seat. Accidents steadily mounted and congestion became almost intolerable. So Louis and his ministers decided to do something about it. They forbade all women under 30 years of age from driving. The results were most gratifying: all women ceased driving, since none would admit she was over 30!

Today's congestion problems are caused by the private automobile. Years ago, the city was small. Industries were simple, business was leisurely and the tempo of the community was unhurried. Overnight all this changed. The auto brought with it new ideas. Buildings, cramped for space on the ground, began stretching skyward. Mills became mighty factories turning out machines of peace and, sadly enough, weapons of war. Commerce was now geared to horsepower, not the horse. Whirling dynamos played the tune, and the American people got into step.

But this automotive revolution did not



change city streets. The streets of the big city and the streets of the little town remained the same. Instead of being made over they were macadamized. As more and more cars were pumped into downtown areas, slowly the arteries began to harden. And today, the average vehicle speed in congested streets is three miles an hour—seven miles an hour slower than Old Dobbin used to go!

Many Americans, especially those who live in and around cities, accept the ever-increasing trend to the suburbs as a matter of course. Traffic engineers and city officials, on the other hand, do not treat it so lightly. Charles M. Noble, New Jersey State Highway engineer, feels that if this exodus isn't curbed, "stagnation, decay and finally bankruptcy" will result. He stated not long ago: "Investment in buildings, industrial plants, homes, parks, schools, water supply and all improvements which make up modern metropolitan areas runs into billions of dollars. To jeopardize this high investment is unthinkable." Guy Hecker, executive manager of the American Transit Association, reminded city officials recently that they must face the sad fact that "remedies used to ease the traffic problem have not worked". Despite the tremendous sums ladled out in the past, he added, traffic congestion still continues to cripple the lifestream of the cities.

A Suggested Remedy

Is there an alternative? Yes, say city planners. They sum it up this way: "Cities must encourage moving people, not vehicles. In other words, people must be wooed into riding by transit instead of by private auto on car-choked city streets. The argument is backed up by some convincing figures. The average auto, according to a national survey, carries only 1.7 persons. This means that two-thirds of the available auto space is going to waste. Twenty-nine cars, therefore, are needed to carry but fifty persons. These 50 people could all be carried in one public transit vehicle; whereas a person in a moving auto takes up 500 feet of street space, the same person in a moving bus, trackless trolley or street-car uses but 70 square feet.

But vast engineering projects make the city alluring to the motorists. Broad, straight highways lead into downtown sections; tunnels snake beneath rivers, emerging in the heart of business and financial districts; and bridges whisk motorists to the city shores quickly and conveniently. As a result, cars pour into the city like ants lured to a honey pot!

What should be done, post signs at the outskirts of every city saying: "This Municipality Closed to Pleasure Driving"? Hardly. Such a law would incur the wrath of autoists and auto clubs from coast to coast. Many motorists ask: "Why don't cities build more garages and parking lots?" The answer is that there is little space available for such construction. That which is available usually is prohibitively-priced. In cities where downtown property has been turned over to parking concessions, the actual number of cars which can be accommodated makes but a meager dent.

Certain measures taken by New York to curb traffic congestion are worth noting. About two years ago, City Hall announced there would be no more curb parking in much of midtown and downtown Manhattan. The purpose of the ban was to speed up traffic on such important arteries as Fifth Avenue and Broadway. It has proved to be quite successful although many streets still get gummed up with discouraging regularity, due mostly to inadequate enforcement of traffic regulations. The old World's Fair parking lot in Flushing Meadows has been opened to Manhattan-bound commuters. Drivers are asked to park here, free of charge, and take a subway the rest of the way to town. This plan, dubbed "outskirt" or "fringe" parking by traffic experts, is regarded as

sound, because it filters off the cars before they reach the congested zones.

San Francisco has long been badgered by traffic snarls and inadequate public transit. Shortly, both may be things of the past. The citizens can be given credit for attempting to wipe out the city's congestion. About a year ago, San Franciscans were asked to vote "yes" or "no" whether they wanted a 20-million-dollar transit modernization program put in the works. The ballots showed they wanted the program, overwhelmingly. The city is now in the process of buying 411 trackless trolleys, 55 streamlined streetcars and about 200 motor buses. Some day, soon, San Francisco residents will be riding from the waterfront to the top of Russian Hill in up-to-date, comfortable transit vehicles.

Public conveyances are being made more efficient and attractive, too. In the field of surface transit, manufacturers of silent electric trolley coaches are making big strides. This newest of public vehicles has always won favor because it is quiet and does not produce objectionable engine fumes. Many of the coaches that serve Atlanta, for instance, are completely air-conditioned. In Cincinnati FM radios, designed to bring the transit rider music while he travels, have been installed. In other cities, the builders have installed really high standee windows, so that the straphanger won't have to stoop to see his stop. The seats in some coaches are upholstered with Velon, a special plastic fabric that is long-wearing and decorative. Even the raucous signal buzzer has given way to melodious chimes in many trackless trolleys. While such improvements in transit vehicles have been a long time coming, they bid fair to make riding in the future more pleasant.

If our cities were flexible affairs, easily adaptable to changing population habits, they could be remolded to accommodate the vast influx of autos. But streets can't be widened and buildings shoved here and there at the whim of a city planner. This means traffic—the lifeblood of our cities—must be made to flow through the streets as they are laid out today. It is the contention of many that this can be effected by improving and enlarging facilities of mass public transit, through such means as trackless trolleys, and, in the larger cities, the incomparable subways that go underground to escape traffic congestion.

Or maybe it will take another shrewd King Louis XV to dispel the traffic snarls, to make the horseless carriage pass Old Dobbin by, to stop today's cities from becoming tomorrow's ghost towns. [From material released by the Fred Eldean Organization, Inc., of New York city]

"Red Tide" Strikes Florida Coast

¶ Along a stretch of Florida coast two years ago the yellow-green tinge in the ocean deepened to reddish-brown or muddy green. Marine life of all kinds died almost instantly on contact with this "red tide", as it was called. Tons of fish were washed ashore, and sanitation squads labored to remove the stinking debris. Then the red tide left as mysteriously as it had come. It was the ninth time it had struck Florida in the last 100 years. Science has tagged the tiny villain as *Gymnodinium brevis,* a previously unknown protozoan. But the mystery remains. What causes *G. brevis* to go on rampages of overproduction? and why is it poisonous to fish?

migration, but even more amazing is the
the monarch butterfly. Most persons as-
at butterflies live but a few days or weeks
ited locality. And for most species the as-
n is true, but others live for months, and
of fluttering around aimlessly they set off
rection and fly hundreds or even thousands
They may migrate singly or in large num-
me flights have been estimated to contain
an a billion butterflies.

r the best known butterfly migrant is the
or milkweed butterfly. It is widely distrib-
d during the summer is common through-
United States and Canada, as far north as
bay. In the fall they start moving south,
n twos and threes, and sometimes in large,
nit flocks. One naturalist wrote of a mi-
he witnessed in Maryland: "The whole
was swarming with butterflies. There were
merable multitude of them at all heights,
y 100 feet to a height beyond the range of
xcept by the aid of a glass. They were fly-
southwest in the face of a stiff breeze."
ng individuals between points of known
he calculated their speed at nearly 20
r hour!

g on four-inch wings and fueled by nectar
wers along the way, some of these aerial
travel as far as from Hudson bay to the
Mexico. Having reached the end of their
rd flight, the butterflies settle on trees,
ping to their large bands, and spend the
winter in a state of semi-hibernation, stirring only on warm days.

And here is another amazing trait of the monarch: despite the fact that the same individual butterfly never makes the trip south twice, the wintering bands of butterflies very of-

ancestors before them! The claim is also ma
migrating bands will use the same trees fo
night stopovers as did their predecessors o
ous years. In some localities these "butterfl
are famous. At Pacific Grove, on the Ca
coast, one cluster of trees has been a winte
ping place of monarchs for years. It has b
aside as one of the world's first insect sanc
The butterflies are protected by local la
visitors come from great distances to see t

In the spring the bands began to brea
winter camp, not en masse, but individua
the return journey there are none of the sp
lar concentrations of butterflies as on the
ward flight in the fall. They seem to retur
singly, flying low, pausing to lay eggs h
there as they travel. It takes them abo
months to work their way back as far n
Hudson bay. So far as is known, the north
graveyard as well as their birthplace, an
fall rolls around and mass migration to th
land begins none of the parent monarchs
the bands.

What compass guides these fragile flu
How do they hold to their course, over la
water? What power in their small bodies o
their tiny heads directs them in the right di
to warmer climes, yes, even to a specific g
trees a thousand or more miles away? It i
trail to the travelers, none of the migrato
flown these airways before. Science cannot
offers few theories. One naturalist suggest
scent may play a role in the mystery. O
hind wing of the male monarch is a dark sp
the scales of this spot are black and hollo
are scent scales and give off a perfume res
the faint odor of honeysuckle. It is thoug
employed at mating time, but it has al
suggested that when masses migrate they
scent trail for the stragglers. But how
masses that blaze the trail stick to the right

Once again we wind up at the conclusion
psalmist David: "The fool hath said in hi
There is no God." (Psalm 14:1) Only

A CLEAR blue sky is beautiful, refreshing in its pureness, but usually it holds the glance but for a moment. Let a fluffy white cloud slip over its horizon, however, and the glance stays longer. Line its horizon of blue with towering white mountains of beautifully shaped clouds, and it provides a scene that inspires and holds the gaze of humans for a long, long time. Sunrise and sunset would lose half their loveliness if there were no clouds to catch and hold their gorgeous hues. But what else do *you* know about clouds, aside from the fact that they are beautiful? Of what are clouds made? Whence do they come? Where do they go? Why are they white or black, pink or purple? Clouds merit consideration, for they are both the chief vehicle of weather and also the chief visible portents of weather to come.

One of the primary essentials for cloud construction is water. This the air always carries with it in the form of vapor divided up into tiny molecules and hence invisible. Then there must be heat, which the sun is usually glad to supply. It is the heat of the sun that causes the circulation of the atmosphere, the air moving upward at the tropics, going on to the poles and then moving downward, traveling along the ground and making the return trip from the poles back to the tropics, there to start over again. Or so it would be were it not that the earth's rotation creates friction and causes centrifugal force to come into play, thus resulting in easterly and westerly flows of air. The earth's physical geography also enters into the matter, for its oceans retain the sun's heat for a longer period of time than do its land masses. Under these influences the atmosphere and solar-heat circulation cycle divide up into separate air masses and various zones of circulation.

Examining further into the air ocean, we find that there are winds that blow east and winds that blow west, as well as north and south; but there are also winds that blow straight up. These "updrafts" have much to do with cloud formation. They come about through the sun's warming the earth's surface. The sunlight pours down upon a city with its cement streets and sidewalks, or concentrates its rays on the dark ground of a freshly plowed field. Heat begins to rise from the earth and the result is an updraft, that is, the air over these areas rises because it is warmer than the surrounding air. Air when warmed expands, grows lighter, and floats upward. Thus the hot air which shimmers up from these warm surfaces goes ballooning its way up into the upper atmosphere.

A Cloud Is Born

As it goes up the atmospheric pressure decreases and the air expands and expansion brings coolness. In many cases it cools to such an extent that it can no longer hold all the water it once contained while warm and close to the ground. This, in turn, causes a condensation of the water vapor into infinitesimal droplets of water; droplets, yet light enough that they float along in the air

like dust, thousand being necessary to form just one drop of water. And it is when this process takes place that the big event happens. Yes, these thousands of glistening white beads of water, dancing on the rising air and refracting the sun's rays, mean that a cloud is born.

So now we know why clouds sometimes seem to appear "out of nowhere". On many a warm summer day, as the sun rises and gets under way with its job of making things hot for the earth, the resulting updrafts make cottony white clouds to suddenly appear, billowing up all over the sky, previously empty. But whether they be big, fleecy masses, or feathery wisps high up in the air, or dark and gloomy sheets that darken the earth and threaten rain, their formation and composition are always basically the same. In essence, then, clouds are visible water vapors, fogs in the upper air.

Though the cloud is definitely a foggy and cooler version of the warm updraft that got things started, it is still a warm mass in comparison with the cold air surrounding it. Thus it has buoyancy and floats along, easily blown about and constantly changing its shape. Through warming influence of the sun or in warm air currents it may dissolve back into vapor and into invisibility again. Its life expectancy is somewhat unpredictable.

Cloud Personalities

Some clouds really rise high in their nebulous world, up to eight and ten miles high in fact. These high-flying fellows are the *cirrus* clouds. In accord with their name they are hairlike and tufted in form. They consist of tiny crystals of frozen mist, which, no doubt, accounts for their delicate appearance and featherlike form. They are frequently emissaries of stormy weather, and are therefore sometimes called "rain-tomorrow clouds".

Stepping down a bit, usually to within a mile or two of the earth, we may find some of those cloud-blankets known as *stratus* clouds. These clouds are very gregarious, liking companionship and generally sticking close to each other. Often they line up across the sky, parading along as if in drill form. Sometimes they form in layers one above the other and seem to blanket the sky. A familiar sight in wintertime is a sky filled with lumpy masses or rolls of these dull-gray clouds. Stratus clouds are most often seen at morning and evening when the still air contains no currents to break them up.

The clouds which truly take the beauty prizes among all those which bathe in earth's atmosphere are the *cumulus* clouds. Ivory palaces in the air, beautiful heaped-up masses of white, they look like huge piles of fluffy cotton or wool. These are the clouds which form first as the visible manifestations of the updrafts of warm air coming up from the earth. On lovely summer days they blossom quickly, puffing out all over the sky, enriching the landscape with their ever-changing picturesque shapes. At mid-afternoon, as the updrafts zoom higher and higher and more and more water is drawn out, they form towering peaks mounting high into the azure sky like snowy-white Alpine ranges. As evening comes and the sun sinks low, its rays light up these heavenly creations, painting them with all the colors of the rainbow as the sunbeams pass through the cloud particles and the rays of light split up into their various colors. Then as the sun drops below the horizon the clouds lose their dreamy shapes and slowly flatten out into the monotony of stratus clouds.

Nimbus clouds are the black sheep among their woolly companions. Ragged and usually shapeless, sometimes forming into dense layers of dark, menacing clouds, they are the bringers of rain or snow. Sometimes fragments break off and go scudding along the sky under the black frown of the bigger clouds. Noisy squalls frequently mark their gather-

ings. These clouds are somewhat two-faced, for while from their underneath side they look gloomily down upon the earth, from above they brightly smile up at the sun, shining as innocently as if nothing were going on underneath. So the saying is true that "the darkest cloud has a silver lining". Nimbus clouds are black only because their density makes it impossible for the sun's rays to shine through; just as other clouds are white because the sunlight passes through with a resultant scattering and diffusing of its rays producing the same effect as if they had passed through ground glass.

Many clouds have dual personalities, having merged their characteristics in such a way that a change of name is necessary. Thus, besides the four types above mentioned, there are also cirro-stratus, cirro-cumulus, alto-cumulus, alto-stratus, strato-cumulus, cumulo-nimbus, and others. They may change from one form to another according to the change in weather and atmospheric conditions. A beautiful cumulus cloud may develop into a rather ferocious thundercloud, its upper part taking the shape of a huge anvil while the base becomes black and from it shoot forth long, jagged sparks of lightning accompanied by the poundings of thunder and a heavy downpour of rain. Stratus clouds likewise sometimes turn into nimbo-stratus, and blanket the land with a steady rainfall.

The Cargo of These "Airships"

And why does it rain? We learned that warm air expands and rises and then becomes cooler. Cool air cannot contain as much water as warm air; so, when the air becomes cooler, condensation takes place, causing its moisture to condense into clouds. If the cooling goes yet further the little droplets of water condense still more, uniting into raindrops or even freezing into hailstones. If it is winter they may go directly from vapor into the frozen particles we call snowflakes. When they arrive at this condensed state precipitation takes place and rain, snow or hail falls to the ground.

Thus, that cumulus cloud turned into a thundercloud because of a hot violent updraft within it that rushed rapidly heavenward into the cold upper air. Its water quickly condensed into raindrops and began splattering earthward. Sometimes the updraft is so strong that the water drops are caught up and raced high up into the icy part of the cloud, where they freeze and plummet down again as hailstones. Some hailstones have onion-like layers of ice, indicating that they have made several trips, dropping down into the water zone of the cloud, being caught in another upward gust and carried up into the ice zone once again, each time adding a new coat of ice. Then they come plunging downward as balls of ice, sometimes so big that they kill sheep or ram their way through the roofs of cars and sheds.

In recent times the public's attention was excited by man's latest efforts in the art of rain-making by the scattering of dry ice from an airplane, thus bringing about a rapid cooling of the clouds, with resultant condensation of moisture and some rain. Now that the excitement has calmed down it is generally admitted that the results obtained by this method are usually negligible and nature will have to struggle along without man's help. But the clouds seem to do quite well by themselves when one considers that some 16,000,000 tons of rain and snow fall on the earth's surface every second. Clouds are definitely useful as well as ornamental.

Clouds are even thought to be the explanation as to how the Pacific islanders, without the advantages of maps or any modern navigation instruments, were able to find their way across hundreds of miles of open sea and find some obscure and tiny island. The island, being land, would become heated with the sun's rays

and send up an updraft. During the day cumulus clouds would build up high over the island, while over the water, which would remain cool, the sky would be blue. So, while the little island ordinarily might have been visible to men in a boat for only eight miles, the floating clouds would act as a celestial signpost visible for possibly eighty miles around.

Clouds will always be a source of admiration and pleasure for the gaze of earth's inhabitants. And, whether we view them fire-fringed at dawn, or snowy-white in the light of day, or crimson-red, purple, and gold in the glow of sunset, may our thoughts be: Praise to the Creator, who, with pencils of air and the sun's ray for a paintbrush, fills the sky with scenes of loveliness for the delight of His creatures. Yes, in the words of the psalmist, at Psalm 147:7, 8 (*Am. Stan. Ver.*): "Sing unto Jehovah with thanksgiving; sing praises upon the harp unto our God, who covereth the heavens with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains." —*Awake!* correspondent in Puerto Rico.

Freedom of Conscience in the Philippines

❦ The director of the public schools in the Philippines, Cecilio Putong, wrote, October 12, 1948, as follows to a division superintendent on the question of compulsory flag saluting in the schools:

❦ "For the information and guidance of the field, excerpts from opinion No. 225, s. 1948 of the honorable the secretary of justice, dated August 11, 1948, are quoted hereunder: 'Schools may properly include in their daily program flag ceremonies during which students salute the flag of the Philippines. Such practice is calculated to inspire in the pupils love of country and reverence for its institutions. I, personally, am wholly in accord with the idea. Nevertheless, I am of the opinion that the school authorities cannot force a student to salute the flag if that is against his religious scruples; nor can they lawfully expel a pupil from school for refusing to comply with such requirement on the ground that to salute the flag is contrary to his religious conviction. Persuasion, not compulsion, is the teacher's only means to attain the end. My opinion on this matter is based on our Bill of Rights, which guarantees to everyone the free exercise and enjoyment of religious profession and worship, without discrimination or preference. (Art. III, Sec. 1 (7)). The liberties guaranteed by the Bill of Rights should be held sacred and sedulously guarded. We should never brush them aside to give way to any popular idea or belief. Otherwise we would undermine the very foundation of our democratic institutions to strengthen which such idea or belief is put into practice. In the case of *West Virginia State Board of Education* v. *Barnette*, 319 U.S. 624, it was held: "The action of the State Board of Education in requiring public school pupils to salute the flag of the United States while reciting a pledge of allegiance, under penalty of expulsion entailing a liability of both pupils and parents to be proceeded against for unlawful absence transcends constitutional limitations and invades the sphere of intellect and spirit of which it is the purpose of the First and Fourteenth Amendments of the Constitution to reserve from all official control. Syllabus. To sustain the compulsory flag salute," said the Supreme Court of the United States, "we are required to say that a Bill of Rights which guards the individual's right to speak his own mind, left it open to public authorities to compel him to utter what is not in his mind."

❦ "'In view of the foregoing, I am of the opinion that . . . may not be compelled to salute the flag against her will.' This circular revokes circular No. 61, s. 1940."

Life-giving Atonement for Mankind

A PERFECT man, perfect in His organism and with full right to life as a perfect man, that was what Jesus was. He did not inherit any of father Adam's imperfections, because God brought Him into the world. Therefore, as it is written, the man Jesus "is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners". (Hebrews 7:26) At thirty years of age the man Jesus was fully qualified as a perfect man to furnish the price for purchasing mankind. He immediately presented himself to Jehovah to carry out His agreement or covenant, and He performed a testimony of this fact by being immersed in water. (Luke 3:21-23; Psalm 40:8) He was qualified fully and was ready and willing to lay down His life that He might receive it again, as He had covenanted with His Father.—John 10:15-18.

Jesus died as a man. Being impaled on the tree as though He was a sinner, He died as if a sinner, that real sinners might live. He did not forfeit His life right as a man. So when He was raised out of death He possessed that right as a valuable thing. It constituted the purchase price or ransom price. God raised Jesus out of death, not as a man, but as an immortal spirit. Jesus was put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the spirit by the power of God. (Acts 3:26; 1 Peter 3:18, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Still possessing the right to human life when raised out of death by His Father and then exalted to heaven, Jesus there in heaven presented before His Father's judgment seat the value of His perfect human life as the purchase price for mankind then under condemnation of death.

Long before Jesus became a man God caused a prophetic picture to be made foretelling the appearing of Jesus Christ in heaven and there presenting the purchase price or ransom sacrifice. This prophetic picture, performed in ancient Israel on the annual day of atonement, is described in Leviticus, chapter sixteen. In the wilderness of Sinai Jehovah God caused to be erected a tent or tabernacle. It consisted of two parts, the Holy and the Most Holy. This tent stood within the confines of a court, the court representing things on earth, but the Holy and Most Holy representing the spiritual things. Once each year, on the atonement day, the high priest of Israel performed a living picture which prophetically pointed forward to the sacrifice of the man Christ Jesus.

A bullock without spot or blemish, to represent the perfect Jesus, was brought into the court of the tabernacle and slain, the court picturing the earth. The blood of the bullock represented the lifeblood of Jesus, whose lifeblood was poured out as an "offering for sin". (Isaiah 53:10) The high priest of Israel carried the bullock's blood into the Most Holy of the tabernacle and there sprinkled it before the mercy seat of the ark of the covenant. The Most Holy of the tabernacle pictured heaven itself, where Christ Jesus appeared and presented and offered the valuable thing, His right to human life, as the purchase price for Adam's offspring. (Hebrews 9:3-25) The sacrifice

that was offered at the tabernacle once each year on the typical atonement day foreshadowed the work of Jesus in offering *himself*, that is, His human life, as the purchase price for man. Concerning the type (or picture) and the reality it is written, at Hebrews 9:6, 7, 23-26:

"Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle [the Holy], accomplishing the service of God. But into the second [the Most Holy, picturing heaven itself] went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people." "It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens [namely, the tabernacle patterns] should be purified with these [animal sacrifices]; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; for then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself."

Thus it is seen that Christ Jesus, God's great High Priest, after He was resurrected as a spirit creature and appeared in heaven, presented and offered to Jehovah God the valuable thing He possessed, namely, His right to human life, as the purchase price for mankind. This offering Jehovah God accepted, and Christ Jesus became the owner of all of Adam's offspring willingly complying with the rules of Jehovah God governing salvation. Thus in Christ Jesus God laid the foundation for the salvation of man, and there is no other possible means of salvation for us. The lifeblood of the man Jesus is the ransom price for man. As God declares in His law, at Leviticus 17:11, 14: "The life of the flesh is in the blood: . . . the blood of it is for the life thereof." So the lifeblood of the man Jesus is the valuable thing by which He ransomed mankind.

By the will of God His Father, the man Jesus turned His human perfection and right to life as such a man into a thing of value which had sufficient purchasing power to purchase or buy back all the rights that Adam had forfeited for himself and which his offspring had lost by reason of his sin. That does not mean that Adam was purchased, but that every right that Adam once possessed was purchased.

By His own blood he purchased mankind, and to Him are granted the right and power to administer life to obedient men. By God's will Adam the perfect man in Eden had received authority from God Almighty to transmit life, together with the right to life, to His offspring. (Genesis 1:28) Jesus, by His lifeblood, bought that right, and Almighty God has given to Jesus the power and authority to give life to all of mankind who shall ever live. But these must, as a condition precedent to that, believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and obey Him. It is therefore written, at Romans 6:23: "The wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." And at John 17:3: "And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." It is only by and through the Lord Jesus Christ that any man can possibly gain eternal life. There is no other name given under heaven whereby man can be saved.—Acts 4:12.

Life is not the right of an imperfect man. Almighty God is the Fountain of life and gives life to those who obey His will. Adam's offense lost for him and his offspring the right to life. God's provision is that Christ Jesus, who has bought mankind, may minister life as the free gift to those who obey Him. "For," says Romans 5:17-19, "if by one man's of-

fence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ. Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous." Remember, now, that a gift is never effective unless the one to whom the gift is offered accepts it.

It follows, therefore, that anyone who is not willing to receive the gift of life through Christ Jesus cannot receive the benefit of the ransom sacrifice. God's gift of life is for men who willingly accept it on the terms given, and those who do accept the gift and render themselves in obedience to God are made righteous for eternal life. These avail themselves of the life-giving atonement for mankind.

Cloudburst Devastates Minas Geraes

In the peaceful farming valleys that nestle in the foothills of the *zona da mata* (timber belt) in the southeast corner of the state of Minas Geraes, happy couples were going ahead with plans for their weddings. Saturday is wedding day in Brazil, and fortunate those who wed during the holiday season at the end of the year.

It had been raining for two weeks, at first a gentle shower that broke the long hot spell. Nearly everyone drew a deep breath and *"Graças a Deus"* was heard from many lips. But the rains continued without letup for two weeks. The rivers rose. At dawn on December 15, 1948, the scourge broke in all its fury in the form of a cloudburst that rushed down the valleys, instantly changing trickling creeks into raging torrents, sending the already swollen rivers far out of their banks, rushing, rushing, down toward the sea, sweeping along drowning men, women and children, cattle and fowls, houses, trees, pavements, furniture, everything in the path of the torrents of water.

When the rains had ceased and the toll was estimated, it was found that whole cities over an area of about 2,000 square miles had been wiped out, upward of 300 persons killed or missing, more than 1,000 injured and other 7,000 homeless. The enormous property damage is impossible to calculate. Hundreds of bridges were washed away; one of reinforced concrete joining the town of Piritinga and the municipality of Padua, considered a masterpiece of engineering, was demolished. Long stretches of railroad tracks were twisted and the ties washed away. Great avalanches of dirt loosened by the waters have blocked the highways.

Among the places destroyed was Volta Grande, a sugar-mill town of upward of 4,000 inhabitants that fifteen years ago was only a village. A citizen of this beautiful little city, appealing for help, stated that Volta Grande was completely devastated as if a big razor had shaved it from the face of the earth.

Among the harrowing tales that have come through, there are some of thrilling escapes. The driver of a tractor working on the highway between Além Paraíba and Volta Grande managed to climb a telegraph pole, to which he clung for six hours. From his high vantage point he witnessed the most distressing scenes of a countless number of persons agonizing in the swirling waters while others in a desperate last attempt tried to save themselves by grabbing pieces of wood from the debris of wrecked houses as they rushed pell-mell down the swollen gorge. When he was finally rescued it was found that his arms were pulled

out of their sockets by his strenuous efforts. A little old blind woman had retired when the flood waters caused her house to collapse and carried her bed along. It floated on top of the current with her in it until she was rescued.

As soon as the report of the disaster became known, relief measures were started. The first contingent of doctors and nurses who volunteered to go in succeeded in getting to Porto Velho and from there on they forced their way afoot. Thirty-five tons of first-aid supplies, food and clothing were flown over the devastated area and parachuted down. Public-spirited citizens through the Rio de Janeiro newspapers started a "Solidarity Train" loaded with food, clothing, domestic utensils, farming implements, mattresses and house furnishings, even 60 ready-built houses.

All Brazil mourns the loss suffered by the Mineiros in this overflowing scourge, and in many minds rises the question, "Why this great catastrophe to these simple, inoffensive people?" and, "Where can they look for comfort?" Ask the parish priest and he will tell you it was an "act of God" and that it came in punishment for their sins; that they must faithfully attend church and offer masses for the repose of the souls of the hundreds of dead. But you say, "That answer does not satisfy nor give genuine comfort." Ah, no! Listen then to some real comfort from the true Word of the God of all comfort. The Bible foretold that as evidences of the "last days" of the reign of sin and death, the 'end of the old world' of wickedness, sorrows would be multiplied following the great global wars, and earthquakes, famines and pestilence would stalk through the earth as never before. But the end of these things means the beginning of far better things, when under the righteous reign of Jehovah's King, Christ Jesus, every man shall build and inhabit his own home and without fear live there in peace under his vine and fig tree forever if obedient to the rules of The Theocracy.—*Awake!* correspondent in Brazil.

For Your Reading Pleasure

"The Kingdom Is at Hand" *"Let God Be True"* *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*

Your pleasure will grow with the reading of each successive page of these three books because of the factual and encouraging information you find there. Each of these books will guide you to a better understanding of the Bible and God's purpose toward humankind. Without attempting to interpret, these volumes compile hundreds of associated scriptures and weave them into truthful, educational and pleasant reading. Why not send for all three today? They will be sent postpaid for only $1. Use the coupon for convenience.

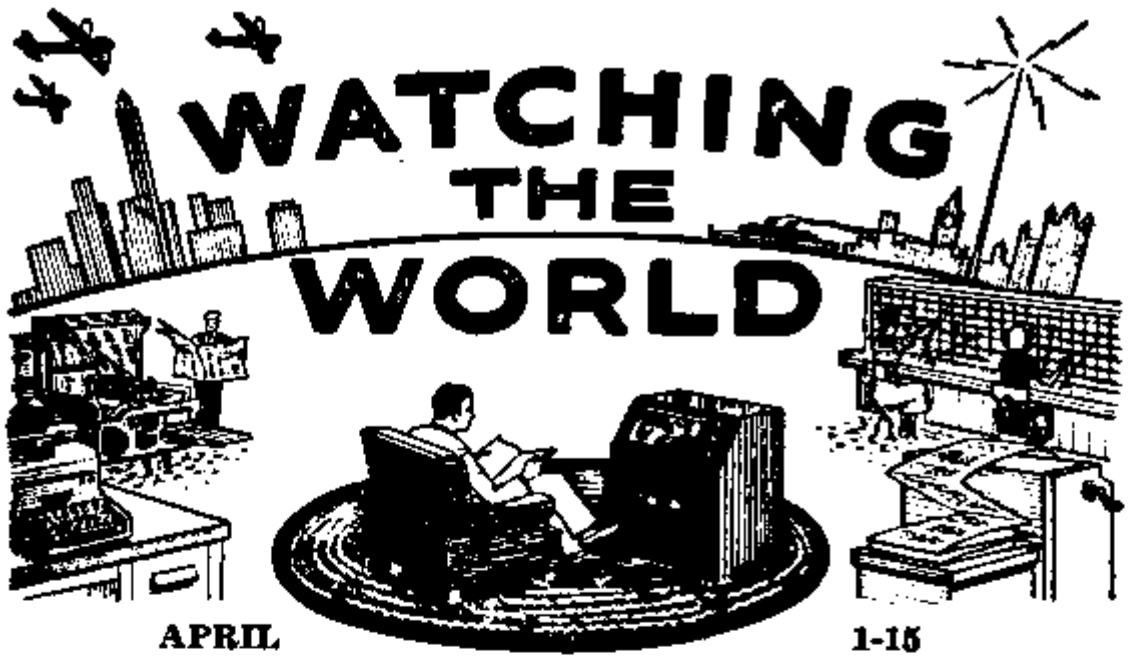
WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I have enclosed $1. Please send me the three books

"The Truth Shall Make You Free", *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and *"Let God Be True"*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ___ State .....



APRIL 1-15

Atlantic Pact Signed

◈ The Foreign ministers of twelve nations on April 5 signed the so-called North Atlantic treaty, agreeing that an attack on one would be considered an attack on all, and would call for the immediate action of the signatory nations against the aggressor or aggressors. The signatories to the pact were the United States, Canada, Great Britain, France, the Netherlands, Belgium, Luxembourg, Norway, Denmark, Iceland, Portugal and Italy. The signing took place in the impressive Departmental Auditorium at Washington, D.C. President Truman heralded the pact as a "long step toward peace in the whole world", branding as "absolutely untrue" Russian charges that the treaty itself is an act of aggression. Gen. Walter Bedell Smith, former ambassador to the Soviet Union, remarked, "It is difficult for me to take seriously the Soviet government's denunciation of the pact as an instrument of aggression against it."

In the U. N.

◈ The United Nations General Assembly on April 5 began the second part of its third regular session, at Flushing Meadows, N. Y. Dr. Herbert V. Evatt, Australian representative, and president of the session, in opening the 188th meeting, said: "Support of the U. N. must be unfaltering, and not casual, not intermittent, not lip-service." He seemed to have in mind the Atlantic Pact and the support given it by the Western nations. Andrei A. Gromyko of Russia was more direct in his reference to the pact. He said: "This new military and political bloc of states lying on both sides of the Atlantic is . . . a closed group of states from which one great power is excluded—the Soviet Union." Warren Austin of the U. S. answered swiftly: "The treaty represents a voluntary association of freedom-loving and peace-loving countries [that was what the U. N. was supposed to be] . . . There is one thing and one thing only which the treaty is against it is against aggression." The debate finally returned to the subject under discussion—the veto. All except the Soviet powers voted to accept a resolution appealing to the Big Five states to use the veto with moderation.

It was next decided to take up, in due course, the case of Cardinal Mindszenty, tried by Hungary, and, incidentally, that of the fifteen Protestant clergymen tried in Bulgaria. The vote was 30-7.

U. N. May Sue Nations

◈ Fifteen judges of the World Court at The Hague agreed unanimously April 12 that the U. N. could claim compensation from any government, de jure (legally recognized) or de facto (actually in existence) and member of the U. N. or not, for any damage incurred by the organization when an injury suffered by its agent involved the responsibility of the state concerned. The question arose because of tragic events befalling agents of the U. N., notably the assassination of Count Folke Bernadotte, Palestine mediator.

Accord on Germany

◈ The U. S., Britain and France on April 8 announced they had reached agreement on the questions involved in the establishment and control of a western German federal republic, uniting their three zones of occupation politically and economically. The military government will be terminated as soon as the German federal republic has been established, but occupation troops will remain for security reasons. The three powers have drafted a new occupation statute. The foreign ministers also confirmed and approved the London agreement on the international control of the Ruhr.

Chinese Peace Talks

◈ As Nationalist and Communist negotiators in Peiping entered upon informal peace talks in early April, Mao Tze-tung, chairman of the Chinese Communist party, relaxed his previous insistence that Kuomintang leaders must be tried as war criminals. He said any Kuomintang official would be accepted in connection with a future Communist-sponsored coalition government if he repented of his past actions and aided "the cause of the people's liberation". The statement came in response to a letter from Gen. Fu Tso-yi, former Nationalist commander in North China, who was taken off the war-criminal list after agreeing to let the Chinese Communist army occupy Peiping without a battle. A little later, however, the Communists demanded the unconditional surrender of the Nanking government, and sent General Li an ultimatum calling for the formation of a joint committee for integration of government troops into the "People's Liberation

Army" Meanwhile the Communists continued their drive and on April 9 were within forty miles of Hankow. The government forces' bridgeheads north of the Yangtze were being hammered hard and formal peace talks were delayed.

Burma's Struggle

◈ The struggle of the young state of Burma to survive is complicated by the fact that it has been contending, not with one civil war, but with two, and sometimes three. In early April the government saw, it thought, an end to its troubles. The Karen tribesmen ended their revolt on the 6th and announced they would support the regime of Premier Thakin Nu. But the war flashed up in new fury two days later when the promised surrender failed to materialize. In the Rangoon area government planes and artillery attacked the Karens at Insein, while the Karens and Communists seized Twante; after which government forces won control of Henzada, and the rebels captured Tharrawaddy in the same region. It was like a game of checkers, only more serious.

New Syrian Government

◈ Gen. Husni Zayim, Syrian army chief, who seized power a few days previously, on April 1 dissolved Parliament, and the new "administrative" cabinet of technicians, summoned by him, met for the first time. The acting dictator told a news conference after the cabinet meeting that the Syrian administration was in favor of allowing the U. S. to lay a $200,000,000 oil pipeline across Syria because it would benefit the country.

The resignation of President Shukri al-Kuwatly and Premier Khaled el-Azem was announced April 7. General Zayim announced that a new Syrian constitution will be drafted and a new electoral law framed. He has assumed power over the press and said he will stamp out any "destructive Communistic propaganda and similar theories".

Israel and Transjordan

◈ An armistice agreement was signed by Israel and Transjordan on April 3. U. N. Mediator Bunche referred to it as a "virtual non-aggression pact". Negotiations with Syria followed. Syria is the only nation among those participating in the Palestine fighting that has not yet signed an armistice agreement.

East and West Accused

◈ Marshal Tito, of Yugoslavia, accused both East and West of lying, in an address at Brioni. He said, "You have probably heard various lies on terrible 'plots' made in Brioni that I have had talks here with the English and Americans, etc. These lies are mostly being spread from Trieste, but are also being spread through the bourgeois capitalist and Socialist countries." On April 9 he said that no intimidation from the East or West could divert Yugoslavians from their principles as determined followers of Marxism-Leninism, and that they would fight for peace against all warmongers.

End of Franco in Sight?

◈ Portugal's premier, Dr. Antonio de Oliveira Salazar, urged that Generalissimo Franco of Spain be included in the North Atlantic Pact. Tifon Gomez, secretary of the exiled Spanish Socialist Labor movement, however, said that this would be an encouragement to Franco when he is on his way out. He said (April 7) that many army officers, government officials and church dignitaries understood that if Generalissimo Franco received no encouragement he would probably be out by the end of the year. A free election would then determine whether Spain would become a republic or a constitutional monarchy. Generalissimo Franco, he said, "would be given away to anyone who wants him; we might send him to Perón as a present."

Nuremberg Trials

◈ Nineteen former high officials associated with the Nazi foreign office were sentenced one by one April 14, by a U. S. tribunal to prison terms of from four to twenty-five years. The officials included 67-year-old Baron von Weissaecker, former ambassador to the Vatican.

Internationalizing Jerusalem

◈ Pope Pius XII, in an encyclical issued on April 15, urged Catholic members of the U. N. to press for the internationalization of Jerusalem and to ask the Israeli government to guarantee "the rights of the Catholic church" in Palestine. The pope instructed bishops throughout the world to make his wishes known "to the leaders of peoples" through the activity and strength of "Catholic voters".

Dutch Farmer Students

◈ Thirty-three young Dutch farmers arrived in America April 8, having come to study American ways of farming. It was part of the European Recovery Program, and the farmers, selected for their teaching ability, will go to fourteen states, from Maine to Wisconsin, spending three months on farms in these states, then to go on to other states for the next three months. Then they will return to the Netherlands to impart their increased knowledge to other farmers.

New Belgrade

◈ The largest civic construction program in the world is under way in Belgrade, where a new city is being constructed to bridge the gap between the old Serbian capital and the town of Zemun. The site was formerly a Nazi concentration camp. The main objective is to establish new government headquarters, a national university, railway station and other key buildings, including an immense hotel. There will also be an extensive housing project. When completed the program will give Belgrade a population of a million. It now has less than half that number.

Lights On in Britain

◈ A ten-year dim-out was ended in Britain when on April 2 the lights went on again to the delight of adults and the astonishment of the little ones, who could not remember anything like it. Outdoor signs and advertisements blinked and blazed and the cities generally shone with unwonted brightness. Fluorescent lighting added its appeal. Many Britons had never seen it before. Crowds sang and blew horns and indulged in general merriment.

New Russian Air Routes

◈ Regular passenger flights between Moscow and Vladivostock were opened April 5, according to the Moscow radio. The service is described as the longest continental airline in the world. It covers approximately 4,750 miles.

Thirtieth Veto

◈ The Soviet Union cast its thirtieth veto in the United Nations Security Council April 8, denying the Republic of Korea membership in the world organization. The Russians charged that the Seoul regime in southern Korea had been set up by means of forced and falsified elections and was kept in power by the presence of U. S. troops.

Argentina Controls Newsprint

◈ In early April the two independent newspapers of Argentina, the *Prensa* and the *Nacion*, had their newsprint seized by the government, which will re-issue it to them and to the government-controlled newspapers "to assure the regular appearance of the various publications throughout the country". Controlling distribution of newsprint is one way of controlling the press.

"Voice of Argentina"

◈ Broadcasts to be known as the "Voice of Argentina" began to be shortwaved to the U. S. April 11. Both Señora and President Perón spoke on the initial program. President Perón said broadcasts were intended to "report honestly the results of our hard battle for a better country".

Canada-Newfoundland Link

◈ Ceremonies in St. John's, capital of Newfoundland, and in Ottawa, capital of Canada, linked by radio April 1, marked the entry of Newfoundland into the Canadian confederation as the tenth province. In St. John's, Sir Albert Walsh was sworn in as lieutenant governor of the new province.

New Schools Needed in U. S.

◈ Many elementary and high schools in the U. S. are in need of repair or replacement, according to a nation-wide survey conducted by the N. Y. *Times*. Only 18 percent of the nation's schools are in good condition. The rest are only fair or poor, by American standards. Compared with European schools they are probably all fair or good. Many of them were reported to be obsolete, potential firetraps or entirely inadequate to meet the needs of a modern educational program. $10,000,000,000 is needed to cover a ten-year school-building program.

Medical Aid for Children

◈ Made public April 2, the results of a comprehensive study of U. S. health services revealed that there are not enough doctors to give adequate medical care to the nation's 36,000,000 children. The study, taking three years, cost $1,000,000, and represents an effort by doctors to inventory services they are offering for children in private practice, hospitals, community health agencies and in pediatric education.

U. S. Flag at Pole

◈ An Air Force B-29 on April 5 dropped an American flag at the North Pole in observance of the 40th anniversary of the discovery of the pole by Comdr. Robert E. Peary.

Thanks to Gaagur

◈ The Rajputs, proudest of India's many separate and distinctive peoples, on April 1 came from the villages, the hills and the deserts to Jaipur to celebrate the festival of spring, and to give thanks to Gangur, goddess of plenty. The square of the city was crowded with celebrants and vehicles of every description from bullock carts to bright new American automobiles. It was an important occasion of the Rajputs.

Earthquake vs. Atom Bomb

◈ An earthquake swept the Pacific Northwest from Vancouver, B.C., to Portland, Oregon, in early April, affecting an area of over 150,000 square miles. It caused eight deaths, many injuries and property damage that may reach $25,000,000. It was estimated that the energy released by such an earthquake was equal to the explosion of 250 atomic bombs. Man's attainments are puny when compared with the power of the Creator manifested in nature, and which power will be supernaturally manifested at Armageddon.

Eclipse of the Paschal Moon

◈ The U. S. on April 12 witnessed a complete eclipse of the full moon. It was the paschal moon, and the date marked the anniversary of the institution of the Lord's Supper or Memorial by Christ Jesus A.D. 33, Hebrew reckoning.

Ark Search Spying?

◈ A commentator in the Soviet paper *Pravda* charged on April 12 that the projected search for Noah's ark in the Near East by British, U. S. and Dutch archaeologists was a "biblical masquerade" intended to cover up a spying expedition, as Mt. Ararat is near the border of the Armenian Soviet Republic.

Hope Diamond Sold

◈ The $600,000 gem collection of Evalyn Walsh McLean was sold April 5. It included the famous Hope diamond and the equally famous Star of the East. It became necessary to sell the jewels to pay off tax claims against the estate.

Do Not Lose Hope!

A survey of world conditions, growing unrest and increase of wickedness, the continuing failure of human efforts to assure security and peace, the ever-widening chasm between East and West, these hold out small hope for the future of the world and humankind. Small wonder it is that many lovers of righteousness are losing hope. But you need not. No, do not lose hope, for there is a real hope for all mankind. To learn of it will banish the dark clouds of fear and uncertainty from your mind. Such comforting information is made readily accessible to you in the booklet

The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind

This 32-page Bible treatise does not concern itself with the political issues of the day, but rather, it goes direct to the Bible for information about God's kingdom, the only rule that can assure lasting blessings to its subjects. That kingdom will not stir up vain hopes that cannot be fulfilled. Indeed, its blessings will even exceed your fondest dreams. Too good to be true? Before you dismiss the prospect from mind, why not look into it for yourself? A copy of *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind* will be mailed to you for only 5c. Send for one today, read it and then decide. The coupon below is for your convenience.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is ☐ 5c for my copy of *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind*.
☐ 50c for 15 copies of *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind*.
I want to distribute them to my friends.

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ Zone No. ____ State _____

AWAKE

ARAMCO Builds an Empire

A study in unscrupulous monopolies

New York Public Library

Foments Religious Hate

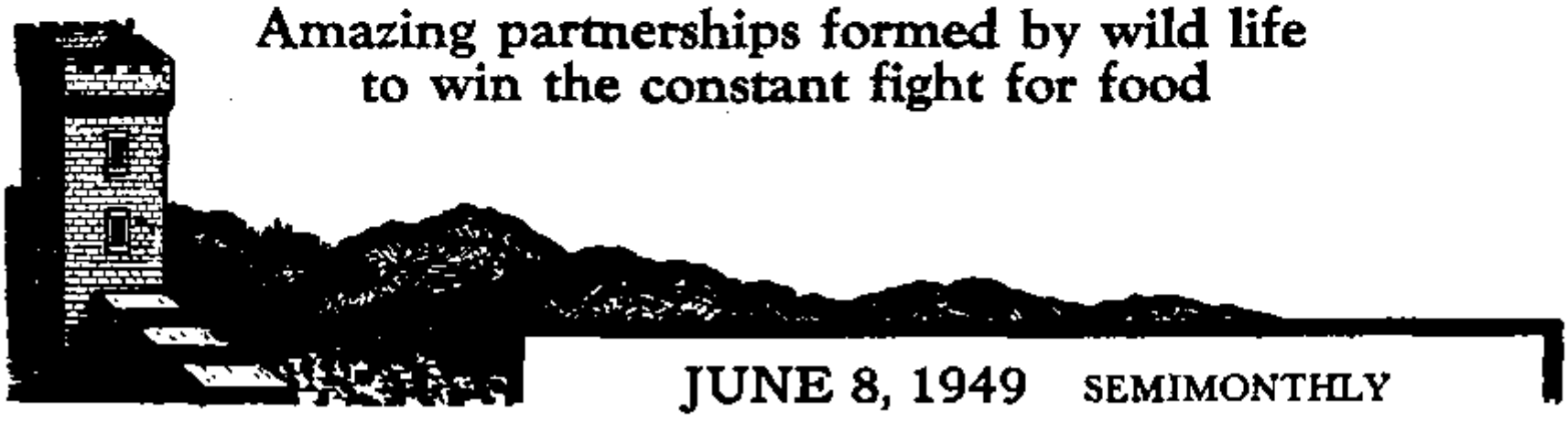
Exalts one religion, abases another

Capturing Sound

It's a far hop from Edison's talking machine to today's magnetic wires and tapes

Co-operation Among Animals

Amazing partnerships formed by wild life to win the constant fight for food



JUNE 8, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own *correspondents are on all continents, in scores* of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

***Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.*

***Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.*

***Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.*

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

ARAMCO Builds an Empire	3
Ibn Saud and Lend-Lease	4
Washington Lackeys Rebuffed in Turn	6
Oil Men in U. S. Government	7
Burglars at Work and Play	8
New York Public Library Foments Religious Hate	9
Library Lies Exposed	11
Capturing Sound	13
Marvels of Magnetic Tape	13
Cut Records Stage a Comeback	14
Battle of the Record Makers	15
Truman's Savior	16
Competition	16
Beauty Treatment After Death	16
Havana's Daily Bread	17
Co-operation Among Animals	20
Evolution Articles	22
Perón Government Stops Bible Lecture	23
"Thy Word Is Truth" Translators Hide Truth About the Soul	24
Ban of Jesuits in Swiss Constitution	26
Jesuits Fear Popular Vote	26
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., June 8, 1949 | Number 11

ARAMCO Builds an Empire

A study in monopolies

A MONOPOLY is defined by U. S. Attorney General Tom Clark as "a tool of totalitarianism which handcuffs the individual and enchains democracy". *To put it more precisely, a monopoly is* a conniving together of forces bent on seizing control of what belongs to all. Monopolies not only squeeze a country dry of economic wealth. They intertwine their relentless tentacles around national and international politics. Whether they be concentrations of religious, political or economic power, monopolies betray no sign of scruple, no pain of conscience.

The American government, although it is the most powerful political force in the world, is not mighty enough to cope with the Big Business systems that relentlessly merge into the gigantic concentrations of economic power called monopolies. It costs American taxpayers $200,000 to fight the average anti-trust case. Little or no permanent good is accomplished; where one leg of the octopus is chopped off, two seem to grow back.

Consequently the United States, thanks to its "free enterprise" system, is a paradise for monopolies. There are insurance monopolies, steel monopolies, *automobile monopolies, movie monopolies*, labor monopolies; there are monopolies in the food, chemical, timber, communications, transportation fields; an endless chain of money-bloated monopolies encircle every market, heaping together treasures to rust and cry out against them in these last days.

But how does a monopoly get started? How is it formed? How does it grow? How does it seize control of a government? How does it ascend to the dizzy *heights from which it arrogantly dominates* a world market? The birth and career of a monopoly was unfolded in dramatic, unbelievable detail by a Senatorial investigation of the oil trust known as ARAMCO.

An abbreviation for the Arabian American Oil Co., ARAMCO is a Delaware corporation originally formed on a fifty-fifty basis by the Texaco Company and Standard Oil of California. In March, 1947, Standard of New Jersey and Socony-Vacuum entered into the partnership for reasons hereinafter outlined. Within 18 years from the time of its conception, the ARAMCO corporation acquired 250,000 square miles of oil concessions in Saudi Arabia—an area equal in size to the states of California and Oregon combined. It wheedled and bulldozed the United States government into spending 99 million irredeemable dollars of taxpayer's money to protect these concessions, first from Nazi and now from Communist encroachments.

And while evading the payment of income taxes it broke its promises to repay its own government for protection in petroleum products at fair cost; at the height of World War II it flagrantly lied to overcharge the U. S. Navy more than $38,000,000 for petroleum while selling to other countries—including

enemy Japan—at reduced prices. You may be sure that throughout its brazen career no one hollered louder for protection, no one waved a flag that was redder, whiter, bluer, than ARAMCO'S. Into the postwar era ARAMCO swaggers, arrogant, defiant, holding $10,000,000,000 worth of concessions in the world's richest known oil reserve.

Here is how ARAMCO built its empire.

Ibn Saud and Lend-Lease

King Abdul Aziz Ibn Saud, absolute monarch of Saudi Arabia, had, up to World War II, maintained his national budget off revenues from the annual Moslem pilgrimages to the holy cities of Mecca and Medina which are located inside his domain. When the war broke out, no longer could Mohammed's worshipers trek to Mecca and Medina, and Ibn Saud's national revenue dried up. His government shook and tottered.

Wily old Ibn Saud knew well the danger of calling on foreign powers for help; they always demanded their pound of flesh in return. As for Arabia's fabulous oil deposits, there was no such thing as the technical know-how among his 6,000,000 illiterate Bedouins; nor was Ibn Saud financially able to develop an oil industry if he had had the technical brains available. But there were plenty of foreign powers lusting for Arabian oil. The British, the French, the Italians, the Japanese, the Dutch, all just as eager to monopolize on Arabian oil as they had on Iranian and Turkish oil to the north of him. These powers, however, represented foreign governments.

There was one other bidder for Ibn Saud's oil. That was American Free Enterprise. These men were independent businessmen. They were dominated by no government. They would not be meddling in Ibn Saud's domestic policies. All they wanted was oil, "black gold."

In 1933 Ibn Saud leased the first concessions to the American oil companies. He soon demanded oil royalties, even ir advance. By 1941 ARAMCO had advanced the king $6,800,000. Thereafter he demanded an additional six million dollars in advance royalties *each year*.

By the time Nazi General Rommel was raising a fury in North Africa, ARAMCO had sunk about $27,500,000 in Arabian oil developments; and who knew but that the Nazis might take over the Middle East? The big boys in oil did not want to invest any more of their own money in this risky venture, still they did not want to abandon the venture—provided it was somebody else that furnished Ibn Saud his $6,000,000 a year. To quote the report of the Senatorial investigation of the Middle East oil situation (Report No. 440, Part 5, page 3): "The company took the position not expressed to the king that the international situation *did not justify* any substantial additional investment of *their own capital.*"

Italics are added to that quotation to accentuate this question: If investment of their own capital was not justifiable, why would the investment of American taxpayers' money be justifiable? Yet ARAMCO appealed to the United States government to do that very thing. It was determined that Mr. James A. Moffet would submit the proposal to President Roosevelt. He outlined ARAMCO'S needs. If the government would furnish King Ibn Saud $6,000,000 annually for the next five years, ARAMCO would repay the government as follows:

	Persian Gulf F.O.B. Ship
1,800,000 bbls. of gasoline at	3½c per gal.
2,660,000 bbls. of Diesel oil at	75c per bbl.
3,400,000 bbls. fuel oil at	40c per bbl.

That would figure out at $6,000,000 worth of petroleum products annually for the next five years.

In spite of this flattering offer, it appears that the oil boys ran into one of those perennial nuisances called a legal snag. The U. S. government could not hand out money to a country unless that country was important to the national

defense of the United States, and it was fairly impossible even for a diplomat to imagine why Saudi Arabia was important in 1941 to the national defense of the United States. Saudi Arabia was not eligible for Lend-Lease.

*So Moffett did not stop with the presi*dent. He broached the matter to the secretary of state, Cordell Hull, and the secretary of the navy, Frank Knox. In May, 1941, Moffett, together with W. S. S. Rodgers, president of the Texas Corporation, approached Jesse H. Jones, secretary of commerce and federal loan administrator. Then they went back to the White House and talked further with Stephen Early and Harry L. Hopkins, aides to the president. Still, wheedling, coaxing and gold-plated promises just could not transform Saudi Arabia into a Lend-Lease eligible. Could not the oil companies go ahead and advance Ibn Saud the money?

Ibn Saud, sensing that he was milking the wrong cow, finally decided that he would have to go ahead and apply directly to the U. S. government for aid on some other grounds. ARAMCO's official, fearing to have a U. S. foreign minister make personal contact with Ibn Saud, pulled strings in the Department *of State and the meeting never came off.* Meanwhile federal loan administrator Jesse Jones and other high-ranking officials in Washington talked with British foreign minister Lord Halifax and others, and King Ibn Saud got his money, it being channeled indirectly from America through the British, and ARAMCO taking care to get credit for having swung the deal. To quote the Senatorial report: "The United States Government effectively arranged for aid to the king of Saudi Arabia indirectly through the British, which ultimately cost the United States the sum of $51,000,000."

In return for this free-handed financing, remember, ARAMCO, through Mr. Moffett, made its own proposition, on its own terms, to sell fuel oil to the U. S. Government at 40c a barrel; Diesel oil at 75c a barrel; and gasoline at 3½c a gallon. When the time came for ARAMCO to fulfill its bargain, in the heat of World War II, when the nation and its allies were in sore need of petroleum products, this, in the words of the Senatorial report, is what happened:

> The negotiations [had not been] conducted on a formal basis by either the oil companies or the United States Government. Good faith was implicit in their dealings. The Government had every right to expect the oil companies to honor their moral, if not their legal, obligation and to supply oil at the prices fixed in their proposals. In fact, substantially everything the companies asked the United States government to do was done by their own admission. The performance differed only in method. The results sought by the oil companies were accomplished. Despite this fact the oil companies did not fulfill their part—furnishing oil at 40c a barrel. They received *all the benefits and in return ignored their* promises.

British Santa Claus Rebuffed

Then things took a new twist. Britain, meeting the financial needs of King Ibn Saud during 1941 and 1942, with money supplied by the United States, be*gan to assume a position of ominous im*portance in Saudi Arabia. Britain was on the way to becoming intrenched as the financial adviser and backer of the Saudi Arabian government. That ARAMCO could not stand for. No government interference, neither American nor much less British, was going to be tolerated. All that governments had any business meddling with was the matter of putting up the money, and the cannon fodder if necessary, to support the oil monopoly which would not keep its bargain with the government that supported it.

Hitting the warpath, W. S. S. Rodgers, seconded by a chairman of Standard Oil, H. D. Collier, lined up everybody that was anybody in Washington—Secretaries Harold L. Ickes (Interior), Knox and

Forrestal (Navy), Henry L. Stimson (War), Sumner Welles (undersecretary of state) and others, in one all-out blitz to snap the red tape and have Saudi Arabia declared eligible for direct American lend-lease. The conferences began in the office of Secretary of Interior Ickes on February 5, 1943. Thirteen days later this directive was issued by President Roosevelt to the Lend-Lease administrator: "To enable you to arrange for lend-lease aid to the government of Saudi Arabia I hereby find that the defense of Saudi Arabia is vital to the defense of the United States."

So the role of Britain as Santa Claus to King Ibn Saud was squelched. The United States government was now the servile lackey of the oil companies to manipulate as they pleased. Mr. Rodgers, ironically, made fresh promises to sell oil to Uncle Sam "at prices well under world prices".

Washington Lackeys Rebuffed in Turn

It was at this point that developments took still another twist, a comical twist. The political lackeys in Washington seemed to get some odd notions of their own. Some bright boy recalled that back in 1913 British prime minister Winston Churchill had bought control for the British government of the Anglo-Iranian Oil Co. that was now successfully monopolizing the oil of Iran and other sections of the Middle East. Uncle Sam was underwriting the Arabian government, to the tune of millions. Why should not Uncle follow the British precedent? Why not invest in some ARAMCO stock? After confabbing between themselves Knox, Ickes, Jesse Jones, James F. Brynes and other State Department heads formulated a Petroleum Reserve Corporation and Ickes was delegated to negotiate for "stock control of the company (ARAMCO) in the interests of national defense and the economic needs of the nation". The unceremonious way Mr. Ickes got set back on his heels is what gave things a comical twist.

Mr. Ickes testified that when he proposed that the oil companies sell the government ARAMCO stock, first the Standard Oil Co. of California went through the motions of agreeing to terms, then the Texas Co. would buck; they would then reverse the clowning—Texas Co. would agree and Standard would buck. "Rommel had been chased out of North Africa and they felt secure in their concession, and more disposed to thumb their nose at us," crabbed Mr. Ickes.

By 1943 the American government had, by financial jugglings, underwritten British aid to Saudi Arabia to the tune of $40,000,000, all of which was granted with no provision for repayment of either interest or principal. After chalking Saudi Arabia on the Lend-Lease list in February, 1943, the United States dived into a joint program with the British to "maintain political and economic stability in Saudi Arabia", regardless of costs. By 1947 total assistance to Saudi Arabia, none of which is guaranteed recoverable, soared to $99,500,000. Among the gifts was included a $3,500,000 airport at Dhahran of which "ARAMCO is the principal beneficiary".

Farce of Navy Oil Purchases

Against this background secured by $99,500,000 of government spending, now behold ARAMCO's dealings with the U. S. Navy when the time came in July 1945 for the oil companies to show their gratitude. At that time France was desperately in need of oil. The United States was furnishing oil to France via lend-lease. The Navy was appointed to purchase oil from ARAMCO for France. What about those agreements by Messrs. Moffett and Rodgers to sell petroleum to the government at 40c a barrel? The government's copies had been lost somewhere in the labyrinth of officialdom at Washington and never reached the Navy department when time came to close a

deal. ARAMCO, you may be sure, did not oblige by digging up its own copies.

The price that ARAMCO quoted the Navy was more than double the original price—$1.05 a barrel. Navy's investigator MacKrille found that under no circumstances was a price higher than 84c justifiable. ARAMCO haggled for five weeks. Among other arguments it came up with the outright lie that King Ibn Saud had doubled his royalties from 21c to 42c a barrel. Navy ultimately paid $1.05. ARAMCO was selling the same oil to Japan for 86c and for as little as 70c a barrel. France, for whom the U. S. was buying the oil at $1.05, was at the same time buying the same oil from ARAMCO at 90c and 95c a barrel. In December 1946 ARAMCO upped its prices to the U. S. Navy for UNRRA consignments, quoting the U. S. $1.23 and at the same time selling to Uruguay for $1 per barrel.

From January 1, 1942, through June 30, 1947, the U. S. government paid ARAMCO $38,505,578.11 in excess of the amount it would have paid had the purchases been made on the basis of the original Moffett agreement. It amounted to such huge excess profits that, believe it or not, even ARAMCO's officials blushed, and its vice-president James T. Duce rushed a memo to the higher bracket urging that something be done about "allocating all possible charges against 1946 income", else their "excessively high" net income might put them in an "embarrassing position". Consequently such an enormous amount of the profits were channeled away through the two non-taxable Canadian and Bahamian subsidiaries that ARAMCO evaded a payment of $100,000,000 in income tax.

Oil Men in U. S. Government

One reason a monopoly like ARAMCO could get away with wholesale robbery, then add insult to injury, was the fact that the oil companies had key men planted right inside the U. S. government. James Terry Duce, vice-president of ARAMCO since 1940, and formerly associated with its parent company, the Texas Co., for 25 years, was at one time director of the Foreign Division of the Petroleum Administration. D. E. Bodenschatz, assistant manager of the export department of the General Petroleum Products of Los Angeles, a subsidiary of Socony-Vacuum, was the naval officer who wrote the justification for the purchase of ARAMCO crude oil at $1.05 a barrel. J. J. Walsh, a naval procurement officer who worked on the ARAMCO contracts, later became associated with Standard Oil of New Jersey. Admiral Andrew Carter, recently president of the Overseas Tank Ship Co., a Texas and Socal subsidiary, was formerly the deputy petroleum administrator for war. Max Thornberg, a vice-president of Bahrein Petroleum Co. Ltd., was special assistant to the undersecretary of state. The one man, Ralph K. Davies, who refused to use his connections with the oil moguls to influence government policy, lost his position.

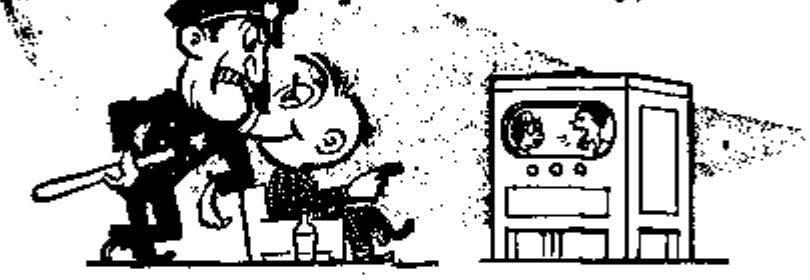
As mentioned early in this article, in March, 1947, the world was informed that Standard Oil of New Jersey and Socony-Vacuum, both eastern distributors, had bought a 40-percent interest in ARAMCO for the sum of $102,000,000. During the crucial winter of 1947-1948 not a drop of Middle East oil was delivered on the American east coast. Domestic oil shot up in price to $3.27 a barrel. Middle East oil could have been delivered to the east coast and sold at 100 percent profit for $2.10 a barrel. Only after the government threatened to bring an anti-trust suit against ARAMCO for restraining oil deliveries was the shortage relieved.

Such oppressive monopolies go with capitalism. Totalitarian oppression accompanies communism. Neither is the answer to mankind's woes. Only Jehovah's kingdom by Christ will relieve the oppressed.—Contributed.

Burglars at Work and Play

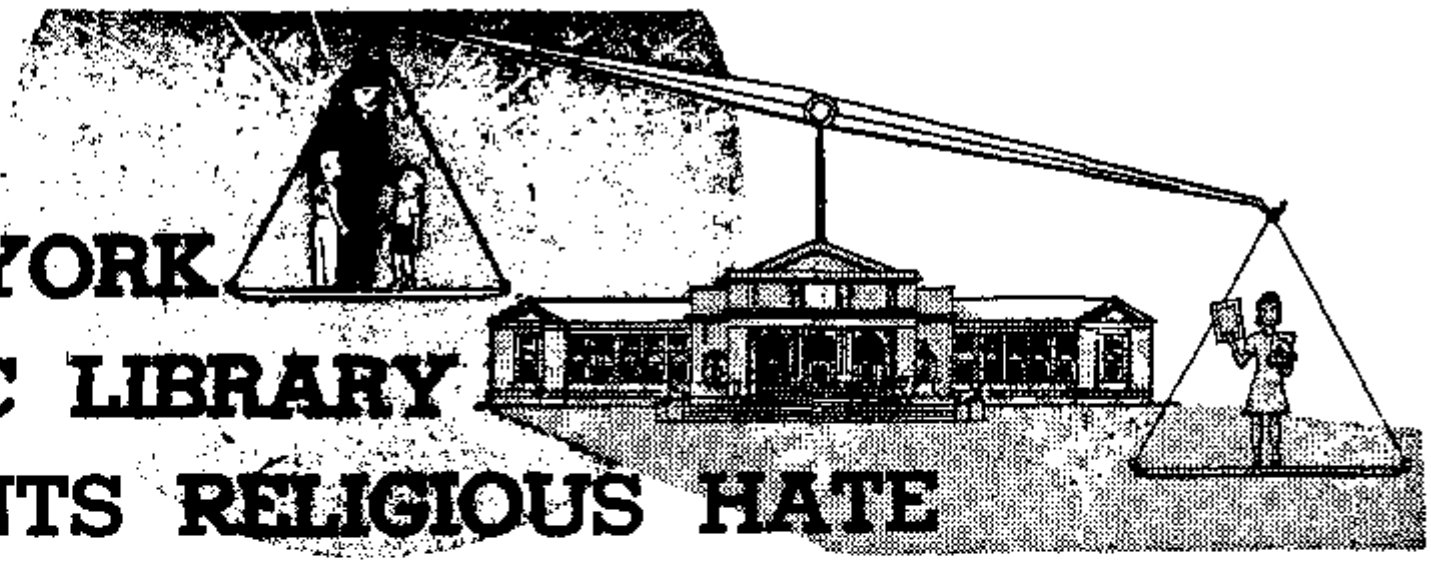
Crime did not pay for the young Negro that walked into a jeweler's shop in a tough section of Brooklyn last January. He had a gun in his pocket and contemplated a work of robbery. The five-foot proprietor reported that the six-foot bandit entered and extended his wrist watch to have it repaired, but when the jeweler adjusted his glass to his eye to give the watch an inspection the burglar drew the gun and snapped, "This is a hold-up!" The jeweler grabbed for the gun, failed to get it in his hand but got it on his head, much to his painful surprise. The bandit forced him to a rear room, where the unco-operative jeweler again tried to seize the gun, and in the fight that followed the jeweler was winning till the badman broke loose and ran. The jeweler gave chase, and tangled with the gunman out on the street. The bandit again tore loose and made good his escape this time. But on his way to the hospital for treatment of a scalp wound the jeweler opened his hand and there was the bandit's watch. He adjusted his lens, looked, announced: "Worth $30."

All work and no play might make Joe a dull boy, so he mixed the two. He entered a house, idly examined several trinkets, and forgot to put them back. He found a bottle of rye, sat down with it in the living room, clicked on the television and relaxed. Now this burglar, Joseph Motyka, customarily haunts barrooms and watches wrestling matches on television; but he was fascinated by the daytime women's program he was seeing. So much so that he refused to leave when the householder found him. He even stuck till the police came. "Boy, that was a swell show," Joe declared as they took him off.



Police described Peter Sciarriano of New York city as a small potato in crime. Two small potatoes would be more accurate. When he was picked up as a burglar suspect he talked oddly. The police figured he might be holding out on them, so they pried his mouth open. Out tumbled two small potatoes, one from each cheek. He had been carrying potatoes there for fifteen years, ever since an operation that removed the upper part of his jawbone and left cheeks sunken. He was held for robbery. Police photos are with and without his potatoes.

The treasury department of the United States exhibits "1,000-and-one" smugglers' tricks tried by sharp operators. One of the oddest on exhibition is the wooden tub that presumably was only to carry a dozen harmless-looking live turtles from the Orient to a seafood fancier on the West Coast. It struck the narcotics agents as odd that turtles would be sent from half way around the world, so on a hunch they tapped the staves of the tub. Every other one had a hollow ring. They ripped the tub apart and in each hollow stave they found two cans of opium. The bogus clothes brush is another example. Innocent on the surface, it has a top that can be unscrewed, and inside it cozily holds a small fortune in diamonds. Another ruse is the false heel. Inside one such high heel on a lady's slipper was concealed precious jewels. A shipment of toy watches almost got through, till one man idly decided to see how well they were made. Unusually well made. In fact, tucked away inside each toy watch was one of the most expensive watch movements ever imported into the country.



NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY FOMENTS RELIGIOUS HATE

For a public institution to pose as a champion of religious tolerance, then in the same breath exalt one religious group and abase another, is hypocritical. For it to stubbornly persist in such intolerance after numerous protests of the victims shows hatred. But the wronged ones rest their case with Jehovah God. In time He will apply His principle to turn the tables: "Exalt that which is low, and abase that which is high."

DURING January the main public library of New York city exhibited a photographic study entitled "Children in America". It was divided into two sections, the first portraying what the library's news release by Anna L. Glantz, administrative assistant, termed "the negative side of life for America's children". The second section pictured what was considered favorable conditions and was headed "Towards a Better Children's World". This exhibition of seventy-five photographs was prepared by Hungarian-born Marion Palfi over a period of two and a half years and was financed by the Julius Rosenwald Fund. It foments religious hate. And the New York library by scheduling it for exhibition at its main building and branches for one year also foments religious hate.

How so? In the unfavorable section were pictured delinquent children in trouble with the law, children in reformatories and heavily barred cells, children loafing in pool rooms and running in street gangs and petting in public places, children neglected, abandoned, undernourished and exploited through child labor abuses. And stuck in the midst of these photos of unfortunates and delinquents is a picture of a young girl on the street displaying to passers-by the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. She is one of Jehovah's witnesses, and the magazines contain printed Bible sermons designed to stem the tide of delinquency. But such Bible educational work the New York library terms "the negative side of life for America's children".

When a representative of *Awake!* protested to a library spokesman he was informed that "the picture is a fact and speaks for itself". We say the exhibitor has not allowed it to speak for itself, but has surrounded it with other picture-voices that twist the facts. Exhibited alone or in a favorable setting the picture can speak for itself, but not in its present company. For instance, if someone snapped a picture of a Catholic nun on a street corner collecting money, would the library embed that photo in a series of pictures of panhandlers, bums, vagrants and drunks in the Bowery begging for liquor money? Would the library display the snapshot of a Jewish lad taking up a collection on the subway to aid Jews on the same spot where they stuck the youthful worker of Jehovah's witnesses? Would they exhibit the picture of a Catholic youth employed as an altar boy in such a setting as they placed the young girl engaged in preaching the gospel of God's kingdom? Would they say those pictures were facts and would

speak for themselves! Certainly not! But when it comes to an unpopular religious minority such as Jehovah's witnesses the "brave" library casts them into the category of jailbirds and delinquents as quickly as Daniel was thrown into the lions' den!

How Hate Is Fomented

In this exhibit the smug library brands an organization in Georgia, the Columbians, as promoting "religious and racial prejudices". The charge returns to the library to roost. It foments prejudice by inferring by association and classification that Jehovah's witnesses are delinquents. In the favorable section, "Towards a Better Children's World," it exhibits a Catholic priest surrounded by boys at Boys Town in Nebraska, recommending such Roman Catholic religious organizations as fit tutors for youth. Hence, by putting Jehovah's witnesses in the villain's role and the Catholic Church in the hero's, the library abases one religious group and exalts another, smears one and glorifies the other.

The contention that such use of facilities in a public building is fomenting religious hate is not far-fetched. Our representative was informed by the library that upward of 10,000 persons went through the library daily. They see the picture of the girl with the magazines, and conclude that she is being exploited and misled down the road of delinquency. Then they walk on the streets of New York. They see hundreds of New York children on the streets displaying *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* plus hundreds of adults doing likewise. Their mind goes back to the exhibit they saw in the library, and they associate this Bible educational work and those doing it with the horrible pictures of delinquency and crime. Hate for the organization of Jehovah's witnesses is born. Whether this fomenting of religious hate is the library's purpose is not the vital point; it is the practical results of the exhibit that must be coped with. Many have protested to *Awake!* about the library's attack against Jehovah's witnesses; we suggest that they and others who disapprove of such assault by a public institution write directly to the New York Public Library, Fifth Avenue and 42nd Street, New York 18, N. Y.

Assuming that the library was not fully aware of the effects of this attack on Jehovah's witnesses, an *Awake!* representative wrote to Anna L. Glantz of the Public Relations Office of the library. In addition to high-lighting the above points, the letter suggested that if the library was unprejudiced it would perhaps display an exhibit of the work of Jehovah's witnesses in its proper light, and in this way counteract the false impression previously given. This was no endeavor for free publicity on the part of Jehovah's witnesses; they had been projected into the public eye by the library, so it should feel no hesitancy to merely change the publicity from false to true. However, the letter's main contention was that the picture of the young Witness should either be placed on the favorable side of the exhibit or removed altogether. The reasons were twofold: it would halt misrepresentation of the work of Jehovah's witnesses as an organization, and it would end the libel against the young girl involved.

Bible Work Commercial, Says Library

Despite the fact that the letter very carefully explained that the work the girl was doing was in the nature of Bible education, that it was not commercial, that she was doing it willingly, uncoerced, unexploited, Administrative Assistant Glantz replied in honeyed phrase that no reproach was intended against Jehovah's witnesses but that the exhibit only reflected "the regrettable necessity of young children's having to sell newspapers for a living". The sweet phraseology was further soured by refusal to remove the girl's picture and ignoring

the request for presenting the truth in an exhibition. The only step taken was to blot out the names of the two magazines, but since their cover pictures and layouts are the same for every issue and well known the mere hiding of the names did not erase their identity. Moreover, the girl was still being libeled, as our answering letter to Anna Glantz stated:

It is not fair to the girl to leave her picture in with the delinquent and exploited. She is not delinquent. She is engaged in no commercial selling work. She is not exploited. She is preaching the gospel. Her picture is large, recognizable by any who know her. She is being libeled. To bring it home to you, if you were that girl's mother, would you be appeased by the removal of the magazine names, or would you not insist on her picture being deleted from "the negative side of life for America's children"? The picture should have been removed entirely, or put where it rightly belonged, on the side "Towards a Better Children's World".

But Anna Glantz tenaciously held to her prejudice against the work of Jehovah's witnesses, for in her reply she contended again that it was the "picture of a child who has to earn some income for her subsistence". As for the child, because it did not live in New York and because its identity was not given this library official said it was not injured; moreover, "her mother was with her at the time and gave her full consent to Miss Palfi to take the picture." And no accurate display of the work of Jehovah's witnesses could be made because "the exhibition schedule is filled to 1950".

Library Lies Exposed

These statements are not truthful. At the end of January the exhibition left the main library for its year-long tour of the branches. The exhibition space thereby vacated in the main library has remained vacant of exhibits to the time of this writing, May 1. That the mother gave consent for the picture is only a sly half-truth. With only the picture to go on, *Awake!* was able through the efficient organization of Jehovah's witnesses to trace the girl and her mother. The mother, Mattie Lou Linkhart, of Lake City, Fla., says:

A lady came by and took Betty's picture. I did not refuse because I had no idea that it would be put on public exhibition. Since I have learned that it is used in New York to show the negative side of life for America's children. I never thought of such a thing! This greatly misrepresents my little girl and the work she engages in. Betty is now twelve years old and is in the seventh grade. She attends Bible studies regularly, and does magazine street witnessing every Saturday for an hour or two, as well as other parts of the service; and not because she is forced for financial reasons but because she knows it is right. She does such work with no other purpose in mind but serving the Lord. I request that this picture be taken from the library before further damage is done.

If Anna Glantz allowed one who appeared to be only a curious passer-by to snap her picture, would she consider that permission for the photograph to be enlarged and hung in the rogues' gallery? That would be analagous to the tactics of Marion Palfi relative to Betty Anne Linkhart, which Anna Glantz defends. A press write-up on Palfi's exhibition quotes her as saying: "With the Columbians, I used deception for the only time." She lost count. She certainly used it with the mother of Betty Anne. The mother's statement refutes the charge of Palfi and Glantz that Betty Anne "has to earn some income for her subsistence"; the child's statement does also. It reads:

I am Betty Anne Linkhart, the girl whom they have placed on public exhibition in New York libraries showing the negative side of life for America's children. I would like it removed for the following reasons: It makes the work of Jehovah's witnesses appear commercial, which is completely false. It makes it appear that my parents are not able to support me. It misrepresents me in the eyes of

the world as one not desired, a delinquent. I have been doing the work of Jehovah's witnesses since I was six or seven years old, and I do it because I enjoy it; not because paid. I know that it is right, and leads to salvation for those that do it and also others. Besides working an hour or more on Saturdays in street work I go from house to house with Bible literature, which is in full accordance with the Bible and the laws of the land. Jehovah's witnesses are doing a good work, and should not be misrepresented. Others would do well by joining with them in proclaiming the message of the Kingdom. If each one continues faithful it will mean life eternal in the New World, which John saw in the vision. [Revelation 21:1-5] I am going to be baptized soon.

Jehovah the Judge

When the library was informed of the attitude of both Betty Anne and her mother, Richard M. Brett, business manager, speaking for the library, said "the case is without merit" and "we consider the matter closed". But the case is not closed. Jehovah God is the Judge in cases involving His faithful servants. Though the library tersely closes the case, a Higher Judge may reopen it. As Ecclesiastes 5:8 states: "If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be higher than they."

The work of Jehovah's witnesses is not considered commercial by the Supreme Court of the United States. Neither does the Bible, and herein may be found many instances where youngsters served God in spite of opposition from oldsters. Samuel, David, Jeremiah, Timothy and others preached at an early age in the face of powerful opposition. Jesus preached at the age of twelve years, confounding the bewhiskered old religious scribes and Pharisees of His day. Twelve-year-old Betty Anne Linkhart can take comfort in these facts, as well as in the Scripture forecast that Jesus' followers in these "last days" would be "hated of all nations".—Matthew 24:9; 5:10-12.

Thus far the New York Public Library has proved itself a fomenter of religious hate. Its letters were politely phrased, rich in lip-service to tolerance and religious freedom that costs nothing, but poor in action in harmony therewith. It is responsible for publicizing the religiously prejudiced exhibit by Marion Palfi, who is reportedly contemplating "a photographic dissection of discrimination as it exists in her adopted country". She has striking source material right at her fingertips—the religious discrimination she has shown in her "Children in America" exhibit. She and the library have joined hands in fomenting religious hate, in abasing Jehovah's witnesses and exalting the Roman Catholic Church. In due time Jehovah God will apply His righteous rule in a dramatic and violent turning of the tables: "Exalt that which is low, and abase that which is high." —Ezekiel 21:26; Matthew 23:12, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.—Matthew 5:10-12.

GRAVE-FACED he turned the little crank. In a loud voice he recited the simple childish rhyme, "Mary had a little lamb." This done, the needle was set back at the starting point, and the little crank again began to turn. The air was tense with silence and expectation. Faintly the oft-repeated words of childhood echoed back from the foil-covered cylinder. Onlookers blinked their eyes in amazement. Even the grave face changed to a happy smile as Thomas Alva Edison heard his own voice for the first time. An idea had succeeded; Edison's first "talking machine" worked!

That was back in 1877 in the inventor's famous Menlo Park laboratory. Since then a whole string of improvements in sound-reproducing machines have been made. Flat records took the place of the cylinders, except on dictaphone machines; shellac-faced laminated discs replaced the clumsy nonbreakable ones of a generation ago; electric-driven turntables did away with spring-wound motors. Automatic record changers, electrical pickup heads, and slow-turning, narrow-grooved records made of nonbreakable plastic have all added refinement to the "canned music" machines. The beautiful console cabinet, an essential part of the modern home's furniture, housing phonograph, radio and television sets, is a far cry from that crude gadget that Edison first assembled more than seventy years ago.

Of great importance also was the introduction a few years ago of recorders and reproducers using magnetized wires and tapes in place of the conventional embossed discs. While these machines are strictly a product of this electronic age, the idea of sound-on-wire is not novel. Before Edison's phonograph, the principle of putting sound on wire was patented, back in 1862, but nothing was done about it, because of lack of technical knowledge. Discovery of the vacuum tube was first necessary. During the recent war rapid progress was made in developing and perfecting wire recording.

In making regular phonograph records the electrical impulses from the microphone are turned into mechanical vibrations that are engraved in a wax disc, which are later transferred by embossing onto plastic discs. In magnetic wire recording, however, the electrical impulses from the "mike" remain electrical and are used to operate an electromagnet through which a spool of thin stainless-steel wire is run at the rate of about two feet per second. A pattern of magnetic impulses is deposited on the wire, and when re-run through a coil of a reproducing machine the magnetized area on the wire creates a magnetic field that sets up a corresponding electrical current. Such method gives practically 100-percent reproduction of the original music or speech with none of the surface noise so characteristic of groove-and-needle records. Another interesting thing is that the recording on the wire can, if desired, easily be "erased" simply by passing the wire through a coil having a high-frequency current. Thus demagnetized the wire can be used over again.

Marvels of Magnetic Tape

In this fast-moving age, as modern as wire recording may seem, it has already been made out-of-date by tape recording. This improvement consists of using a reel of narrow tape in place of a spool

of wire, an idea that originated in Germany during the war. The tape is made of a strip of paper, about 1½-thousandths of an inch thick, upon which is spread a coating of smooth, mirror-like synthetic resin about ½-thousandth of an inch thick. Imbedded in this resin are millions of microscopic grains of magnetite, sometimes called loadstone. As in the case of the wire recorder, when this tape is passed through the magnetic field the molecules of the iron oxide are arranged in magnetic patterns. Likewise, the tape can be demagnetized and used again if desired.

Tape recording, though employing the same basic principles, has many advantages over wire recording. For one thing, the cost of tapes is only a fraction of that of wire. Tape is a half or a third as likely to break, is not so likely to get tangled, and after playing can be rewound in one-twelfth the time it takes to rewind wire. Another advantage over wire, tapes can be snipped at any place with the scissors and spliced together again with Scotch tape, thus allowing editing or deleting of sentences, paragraphs or section of a speech or any portion of a musical number, a thing that is impossible to do with grooved records.

Both tape and wire recordings have many advantages over the more conventional groove recording system. There is no needle scratch or background noise. There is practically no wear, even when played thousands of times, and hence no distortion due to wear. Whereas the older records played but a few minutes, and the new long-playing records run but 45 minutes, tape recordings will play from 30 to 60 minutes, and the large studio models run continuously for 8 hours or more. If, on the other hand, temporary dictation is used, then the recording can be "rubbed out" when its usefulness ends, and the tape or wire can be used over again. This makes for economy. But the initial cost of tape is even less than phonograph recordings on an equal playing-time basis, and with the recent announcement that mass production machinery has been developed for making hour-long tapes, the cost of such will be even cheaper in the future.

Simplicity of recording on wire and tape have permitted these machines to be taken into far-off places where wax recording would be out of the question. Explorers have plunged deep in African jungles and there they have recorded native dance and tribal music, as well as the language of strange people. Scientists have used tape recording to study the languages of birds and animals in zoos, and in the laboratory the marching footsteps of centipedes have been captured. The big broadcasting companies record their programs around the clock on 5,400-foot tapes for the historical record. Schools and business colleges find wire and tape recording very useful in giving instruction in any number of fields. Convention programs are easily and cheaply recorded and later reproduced with an exactness and trueness to life impossible to duplicate in a printed report. If unable to hear certain radio programs at the time of broadcast, individuals can obtain equipment that will automatically record such, and then at a later time it can be played back with absolute fidelity.

Cut Records Stage a Comeback

When wire and tape recording threatened the very existence of the multimillion dollar phonograph business this giant combine marshaled all of its technical resources in a desperate effort to improve groove recording. The results were more than they expected. Last year when Columbia record corporation placed on the market 10- and 12-inch nonbreakable records made of vinylite plastic they were hailed as the greatest improvement since the introduction of the automatic record changer.

These new records were revolutionary not only in the material out of which they

were made, but also in the way they were made. Instead of running at 78 r.p.m. (revolutions per minute) like the old shellac records these vinylite stampings leisurely ran at 33⅓ r.p.m. Also, the grooves of the new records are cut very much smaller and closer together, only .001 instead of .003 of an inch wide. Microgrooves they are called. This permits a 10-inch record to run from 22 to 27 minutes and a 12-inch record to play for 45 minutes. The old 78's ran themselves out in a matter of 4 minutes. So close together are the microgrooves that it is estimated that the needle travels a distance of three-quarters of a mile as a 45-minute symphonic piece unwinds. It is this long-playing quality that highly recommends these records to music lovers who enjoy hearing music uninterrupted with record-changing. The other quality possessed by these records is their ability to capture the whole range of audible tones, the high and the low notes, a thing that the old records could not do.

The cost of these records, though more per disc, is much less on a playing-time basis. The music on a 12-inch microgroove record costing $4.85 would cost around $8 in an album of 78-r.p.m. records. Space and weight are also greatly reduced by these new records. In space they take up only an eighth as much, and in weight only one-tenth that of the old shellac recordings as figured on playing time. Comparing the new with the old, *Consumers' Research* says the long-playing records were "significantly quieter", had a "wider frequency response, especially in the high register", and gave "'clean' reproduction of the highs as against a noticeable lack, rather than distortion, of the highs in the regular pressings". There is also "less difference in quality between the outer and inner grooves", and "beyond any question" these new records have a "wider dynamic range". Their fidelity is so high that if run on cheap, noisy turntables much of their beauty is lost.

If the 16,000,000 record-users that buy between two hundred million and three hundred million discs a year are to enjoy the pleasures of these records they have to buy new machines or converting units to attach to their old equipment. Special tone arms and pickup heads, as well as slow-running, quiet motors are necessary. Only one-fifth of an ounce pressure on the needle can be used, whereas an ounce of needle pressure is used on the old records. Even dust must be kept at a minimum to avoid "ticks" and other noises in the reproducer. That thousands of consumers have gone to the expense of getting the necessary equipment to handle these new Columbia records is shown by the fact that in less than a year's time more than 1,500,000 records were sold by this company.

Battle of the Record Makers

It began this last winter. A competitor of Columbia, RCA-Victor, announced they were bringing out a grooved record different from the others. It is a 7-inch vinylite record, having the same high qualities as Columbia's, but running at 45 r.p.m. instead of 78 or 33⅓, and having a still smaller groove, only .0009 of an inch. These records have 1½-inch holes in the center that fit over a special spindle in which is housed the mechanism for changing the records in less than 3 seconds. With eight records loaded on the spindle they will play for 42 minutes. Victor says that this is "the best phonograph record ever made" and the system gives "recorded music a quality and fidelity never before possible at low cost".

Well, Victor's announcement had the force of a declaration of war on Columbia, with the poor consumer, as usual, caught in the middle of the fight. Music lovers had not recovered from the financial burden of changing over their equipment to handle Columbia's new records when Victor told them another layout was necessary if their recordings were

to be enjoyed. But even if those financially able do get the necessary equipment it still does not end the consumer's confusion. As one frustrated record enthusiast said, in part, in a lamentable letter to the New York *Times:*

Imagine the plight of the consumer who wants to listen to an evening of music for which he has selected, say, a London 10-inch record, a Victor 7-inch, 45 r.p.m. record, a Columbia 10-inch LP record, and a Victor 78 r.p.m. 12-inch record. He starts with the turntable speed set at 78 r.p.m., a pick-up having a 3 mil tip radius stylus, pressure of one ounce, the automatic record player set to drop the stylus five inches out from the spindle, the equalizer cross-over switch set at 30 cycles, and a little de-emphasis on the high end. Then, after about four minutes of listening, he changes the record, changes the turntable speed to 45 r.p.m., changes the pick-up to one having a .9 mil tip radius stylus, selects an arm counterbalanced to something else, resets the record player to drop the stylus 3½ inches from the spindle, resets the equalizer cross-over to something else, all before he can hear the Victor 7-inch record. For the Columbia 10-inch LP record every one of these adjustments must be made again, and again for the 12-inch Victor 78 r.p.m. record. Heaven help us, especially those who aren't electronic experts!

Here is a suggested solution. Magnetic tapes can outstrip grooved records in quality of tone and can outplay them in length of program. Why not, then, let the miracle tapes outproduce both Columbia and Victor in the finest recordings of both popular and classical music? The enterprising company that successfully challenges and breaks the monopolistic strangle-hold of the big record cartels will find both customers and friends among music lovers.

Truman's Savior

¶ In a letter written last October to the chairman of the Layman's Movement for a Christian World President Truman declared: "The spirit of man will not be enslaved. Religion alone will set men free." Which one of the hundreds of brands, Mr. President? The Bible says there is only "one faith", and "the truth shall make you free".—Ephesians 4:5; John 8:32.

Competition

Religious depression in New England; churches going out of business. That was the report some months ago. Then came a report of how some ministers were hanging onto their flocks. One used a ventriloquist dummy, and as he preached the dummy broke in with wisecrack questions. Since the preacher could not hold his flock but the dummy can, who is the biggest dummy after all? See Isaiah 56:10.

Beauty Treatment After Death

¶ Last November the Vatican denied "reports that Pope Pius X, who died in 1914, will be beautified during the holy year—1950. The reason, they said, is simply that the cause for his beautification has not advanced to the stage that could make such a step possible in 1950". Seems like 36 years would be long enough to make a beauty treatment in order. Or could they mean "beatified"?

Havana's Daily Bread

YOU have never visited the big market in Havana? Well, do come along with me while I shop for supper today. Here is where we get off the streetcar. See that huge two-story gray building surrounded by trucks and wagons? That is the market that feeds Havana's many thousands. It is an entire city block just packed full of one of our greatest daily needs, food, and many other things besides. Watch where you step! That overripe fruit that has fallen off that cart makes walking very treacherous, and inside you will have to look sharp to find a clean path, for it is dark and musty.

Let us follow this man with the basket of fresh watercress balanced on his head up these stairs. If he were carrying a box of oranges or grapefruit he would cushion his load on a doughnut-like pillow that is worn like a hat. Hear that crowing and racketing? Yes, all the fowl is sold alive: chickens for Cuba's favorite dish, chicken and rice; turkeys and guineas, wonderful in fricassee, the traditional dish of feasts; and even doves are for sale. That egg department seems to have sold out, for the clerks are now engaged in a lively card game atop the empty crates, quite oblivious to all the bustle of shoppers about them. But here is a great mound of fresh eggs. See the owner candle them? He is a very religious man, for you will notice a tiny wooden shrine to the "Virgin of Charity" above his head. Later downstairs we shall see a larger one with the virgin's image lighted with tiny electric bulbs and adorned with fresh flowers, and all elaborately topped by a cross.

Around the corner here . . . Whiff that? Fish and more fish. Over 600 kinds swim the blue waters of the Gulf Stream near this sea-coast capital, but not all are eaten. Careful! Those big boxes are full of live crabs and lobsters. You prefer fish steaks? We shall find what we want on these long metal tables. Count them; there are at least 27 tables, and all 50 feet long. See that pile of baby Spanish mackerel like pointed silver arrows? And over there is fresh shrimp, just 35c a pound. Oh, there is a prize red snapper that clerk is cutting up! Ask his price per pound and then offer him less. You are expected to haggle with them. Knowing prevailing prices is important in this market, for, aside from meat, the price of which is fixed by the government, all prices are flexible and you can always get a better buy with an independent merchant than at the larger places. On we go slushing through the narrow passages where the melted ice flows like tiny streams. Some of yesterday's sardines were dumped under that table, and look now. This is truly a cat's paradise!

Next to the fish department come the meat stalls. The huge slabs of meat hung on those wicked-looking hooks above the marble counters are just as they came from the slaughterhouse today without benefit of long chilling. Notice, however, that, unlike the

fish department, here each stall has a refrigerator where at least some of the meat is kept. Beyond those gory pigs' heads there is beef or tender kid. You may ask the owner for first class meat for steaks, for instance, or second class for stew, and he will cut the number of pieces off the very slab that most appeals to you.

We leave the meat shops behind as on we go pushing this way and that, trying to avoid all the wandering vendors who would sell you a mahogany end table or native hand-woven shopping bags and hats. Let us stop at this counter and have a tiny cup of sweet black Cuban coffee as a pick-me-up. If you are really hungry we can get a piece of fried fish or chicken or one of the corn tamales wrapped in corn husks that lady is dipping out of her steaming cauldron over there. No? Well, we shall avoid the many tables of cloth, hats, jewelry and other trinkets and follow the crowd down this wide staircase to the fruits and vegetables.

Don't Get Lost!

Did I say fruits and vegetables? We seem to be in the hardware store. I will admit there is little order in the market. One must come several times before he is sure not to get lost. There are the fruits! See the pineapples over there? Piled right on the floor, and they are going fast. Here the Cuban variety whose meat is white are more in demand than the better-known yellow ones. The coconuts piled beside them are green and used only for their milk; but there are plenty of dried ones. Later there will be an abundance of alligator pears, mangos, guavas, sweet custard apples, soursop, sweet-sop, mamey, and that most delicious of melons, papaya. Grapes, apples and pears are imported. American lemons are rare, but we use limes preferably as a drink or to flavor our cooking. Would you like some of the familiar Johnson eating bananas, or would you rather try one of the little fat Cuban kind or even a red one? The big long yellow bananas over there are to cook (most folks prefer them fried), and that maze of stalks beyond are green bananas considered a vegetable by most Cubans. They take the place of bread in all country families.

Past those barrels of bright green peppers and golden squash the rays of the hot morning sun stream in to us from the open square in the center of the market's first floor where the wagons are unloading the produce. Those men seem to form a continual stream as they fill their baskets with the many local root vegetables, returning in a minute with a pile of empty ones to refill. They are sure-footed, too, for they do not slip as they run barefoot among all the garbage that in spite of the signs posted no one bothers to gather up and dispose of. Two beggar children with gunny sacks over their thin shoulders make a pathetic picture scavenging among the bruised oranges and wormy ears of corn that are tossed aside in the rush. Amid the babel we faintly hear a voice over the loud-speaker asking who has lost a little girl, and later assuring us all that her father had claimed her.

We must still buy some rice, which is perhaps the most important staple in this country; so follow me past these stalls where the Chinamen, the island's truck farmers, display fresh greens, beets and carrots. Oh, yes, we need some cooking tomatoes. They are different from the ones for salad. for they are tiny, scarlet, very acid, and cheap too, only a penny for two. But do not try to eat them raw; they will make you quite sick.

Those huge barrels we have been passing are full of unrefined sugar, quite as good as the usual white kind, and cheaper. Other barrels are full of red, black or white beans. That stall has homemade sweets: coconut candy, prune purée, canned fruits and honey. Notice

the big tin tray of honeycombs just as it came from the country this morning. It is a rich yellow almost the color of those cheeses, and sweet—anyway, the flies seem to find it so!

Row upon row of Spanish wines and other liquors are displayed against a backdrop of homemade ladies' slips that the owner's wife undoubtedly hopes to sell. He will fill up my little bottle with dry wine for cooking for a nickel. Aside from small similar purchases his business has not been so good since the December holidays.

Holiday Feasting

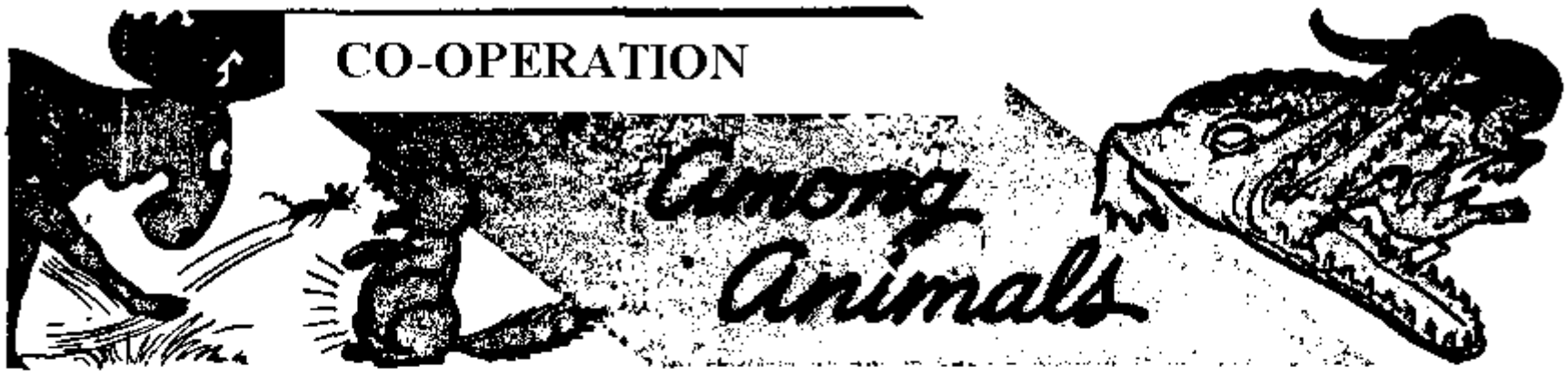
I wish you could have been with me here before the holidays. The already jammed corridors were bulging with many tiny tables topped by precariously stacked wine bottles, and everywhere whole roast suckling pigs met your eye. These could be bought whole or in part. Some were quite gallantly decorated. I remember one that had grapes wedged in the empty eyesockets for eyes.

Great quantities of grapes were also coming in then in preparation for New Year's Eve, for it is an old custom to eat 12 grapes at midnight as the old year dies, one for each month of the coming year, for luck. A clean start for the New Year is also assured, they say, by throwing a pailful of water out of the front door at midnight. Thus the sidewalks get a bath, and more than occasionally some unfortunate passer-by. The majority of Cuba's holiday celebrating, however, is done in the dining room, judging by the prodigious quantities of food bought in preparation, for economy is thrown to the winds. Almost every family has roast pork and, to complement it, great bunches of crisp leaf lettuce. And, of course, plenty of bread.

That reminds me to stop here at the bakeshop for one of the crisp white yard-long loaves of bread. This bread, together with coffee and milk, constitutes the Cuban breakfast. The many fancy cakes may catch your eye, too, but homemade ones taste better no matter how pretty these appear.

And now home. While I start the charcoal fire in the kitchen would you like to hear some of the secrets of Cuban cookery? The basis of each meal is rice; fluffy, dry grains. You will see yellow rice on restaurant menus; but it does not grow that way, so do not ask for yellow rice when you go to shop. It is made by adding a small 1c envelope of "Bijol" to give it color. Originally Spanish saffron toasted and powdered gave both the delicate yellow tint and a subtle flavor, but the commercial substitute on the market now just preserves the tradition of the yellow color. The meat dish is often a stew-like mixture such as *ajeaco.* Boiled pork ribs are added to several cooked vegetables such as carrots, ripe and green bananas, yams and squash, all flavored and cooked slowly with a *sofrito,* that is, a partly-fried sauce of onions, tomatoes, green pepper and garlic chopped in oil. Another daily favorite is *congrí* or black beans and rice. Make the *sofrito* without tomatoes this time but use bacon and a laurel or bay leaf. Add with the washed raw rice when beans are soft, and cook slowly. *Potaje* is a stew stand-by made of beans, beef, bacon, potatoes, and squash with the inevitable *sofrito* (plenty of tomatoes this time) flavored with laurel, a bit of *oregano,* that is, wild marjoram, and the Bijol coloring. Dried codfish is also prepared with the fried tomato sauce and is most tasty with Cuban sweet potatoes. A typical dessert is custard, rich with many eggs, or perhaps rice with milk, the lemon rind and stick cinnamon and anise which are added giving it a distinctive flavor.

But tonight we shall have chicken and rice, mixed green salad, fried green bananas, and, for dessert, cream cheese with sugary guava halves. Won't you stay for dinner?—*Awake!* correspondent in Cuba.



STUDENTS of wild life never cease to wonder at the skill and ingenuity which animals employ to solve the problems of their existence. In the never-ending struggle to be, to remain, and to reproduce, necessity is laid upon some to kill for food. Nearly all will resist attack. Wars of aggression, however, they wisely leave to their reputedly more intelligent human co-sharers of earth. But while the severe exigencies of their uncertain lives require their undivided attention, engaging their entire time in pursuit of necessities for self, family or tribe, yet many instances of astonishing co-operation and friendships have become well known to observers.

The phenomenal partnerships are revealed among the lowest as well as the highest forms of animal life. For example, the peculiar ability of the termite to digest wood, a feat unique among animal digestive systems, aroused the curiosity of scientists. Experiment and research disclosed that small animal bodies (infusoria) in the food canal enabled the termite to assimilate the wood. (The scientific term describing such co-operation, which is essential to the lives of both, is "symbiosis" or "mutualism".) Stranger perhaps is the alliance between the sea anemone and the hermit crab. Looking very much like a turban, the anemone gets a free ride on the crab's back, and in return brings food and protection to its mount.

The sea anenome belongs to the family of marine life whose skeletons form coral. In repose it resembles an open sack. But when danger threatens or an unwary fish swims by, the anemone opens up at the top like a flower, waving out tentacles that sting and stun. Some varieties attract by their bright pink color, while others are large enough to capture a good-sized fish. Undigested parts may be thrown out at the top of the living "sack" at the same opening through which the fish was taken in, and these remains furnish a meal for the crab. Enemies such as the cuttlefish are not anxious to devour the crab's anemone crown, which, no doubt, accounts in part for its transferring both its "turban" and the other small animals often found adhering to its new shell. Some species of crab, like a "pistol-packing mama", go forth to the hunt carrying an anemone in each claw to catch food and ward off danger!

Certain brilliant-hued fish act as lures for the anemones and other actinians (corals), leading their pursuers to the "mouth of the sack", through which they dive unhurt to the central recess or stomach, while the attacking fish is stunned by the nettles and later devoured. Thus the decoy fish furnishes the anemone with food in return for protection. Similarly the gullets of sea cucumbers and starfish furnish hiding places for the eel-like fierasfer; while a species of Brazilian catfish is said to shelter other small fish within its mouth.

Mutual aid is reported among other denizens of the sea. One scientist watched a red goatfish hunting frequent-

ly with a small yellowtail. The larger goatfish stirred up the mud while its companion swam near by to snap up the fish that escaped. (To such mutual aid that is not essential but does benefit both parties, in distinction from "parasitism" which injures one participant, scientists apply the term "commensalism".) A small fish native to the waters of the Tortugas renders a vermin removal service to larger fish. During the process any interference is met with stern resistance by recipients of the treatment. Repeat visits have also been observed. The pilot fish performs a similar favor for the shark, and is itself protected by proximity to that tiger of the sea.

Jockeys and Their Mounts

Whenever animal ingenuity and industry come under consideration the ant always takes a preferred place. Its variety establishment, so deservedly commended, includes a dairy stables, a commissary, as well as divers apartments and nurseries. In their well-organized community life they even perform their burial ceremonies and bake their tiny food loaves in the sun before storing them underground. The ant acts as mount for the "sweet-producing" aphids, which it carefully pastures out on succulent new shoots of roses, citrus, and other plants—to the exasperation of growers—and later the ant "milks" out the aphids' sweet excretion. "Herds" of aphids are maintained in underground quarters, receiving better treatment than most domestic animals that serve men. While prevented from escape by walls with entrances too small for passage by the "cows" but large enough for the ant "wranglers", yet so careful is the "herding" that sometimes "colonies of aphids have been carried by ants to fresh stables". Various ant "ranches" also include green flies, lantern flies, jumping plant lice, the caterpillars of a butterfly that passes its entire life in the ant colony, and a blind "milch" beetle.

There are also equestrians of the bird world. Many of these, unlike the destructive kea parrot that plagues the ranchers of New Zealand by pecking holes in the backs of live sheep, perform useful services while riding. The emouran, a large rodent in Mongolia, is said by Ossendowski to be attended by a lark which perches on its back, picks off parasites, flies above its host, and gives cries to give notice of danger. Frequently observed riding upon the back of the elephant is the beautifully costumed egret, while the "beefeater" bird finds substance in the larvae (warbles) on the backs of buffaloes. The cowbird picks at insects as acceptable "fare" for its ride on stock. Champion, however, of the bird derby is probably the little, rosy bee eater of Rhodesia. His favorite mount is the large crested bustard, or "pauw", a well-known South African game bird, an amusing account of which is given by an explorer:

> It sits far back on the rump of its mount, as a boy rides a donkey. The "pauw" does not seem to resent this liberty, but stalks majestically along while its brilliantly-clad jockey keeps a lookout, sitting sideways, and now and again flies up and after an insect it has spied, returning after the chase to "its

camel", as Juma (a native servant) called it. I have noticed this pretty little creature sitting on the backs of goats, sheep and antelopes, but the "pauw" seems its favorite steed.

Other Friendships

Most animals stand in wholesome fear of the great Alaskan moose, which towers above all its fellow inhabitants of the vast sub-Arctic wilderness. Yet one of the least courageous animals, the coyote, was observed enjoying a repast that the northland monarch provided. A curious explorer followed the whole episode. Cautiously the coyote approached the moose from the rear, and then as if recognizing a tactical error he boldly advanced almost under the forefeet of the grazing giant. Apparently the moose sensed the good intentions of the other, and continued tolerantly to kick at snow-laden tufts of grass, munching contentedly. The pawings of its great hoofs dislodged the snow, and frequently sent field mice scurrying for cover. But their flight was cut short, as the snapping jaws of the coyote gobbled them up. These curious messmates continued in this fashion until the appetite of both had been satisfied.

Most curious though of all services rendered is that of the black-backed courser or crocodile bird, stories of whose flights into the very mouths of crocodiles are now accepted fact. Leeches infest the bodies and at times the mouths of crocodiles, which parasites the courser delights to pick off. At times as the monster dozes with its mouth partly open, the bold little fellow flies into its very jaws, picking leeches and even particles of food lodged between its teeth. Apparently lacking complete faith in the sufferance of the great reptile, it never takes time to turn around after feeding between the jaws, but flies out backwards!

While these instances of animal cooperation are the exception rather than the rule, because heavy necessity is usually laid upon all wild life to fend for itself, yet they furnish bright promise of the friendly relations that are assured for the New World. Then, says Jehovah's infallible word: "The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them."—Isaiah 11:6; 65:25.

Evolution Articles

¶ The following is a letter received from a reader of *Awake!* in Ohio and which expresses appreciation for Jehovah's truth: "I have just completed reading the series of articles on the theory of evolution and I cannot help but express my amazement at the wisdom which they contain! I am a college graduate and spent an entire semester studying Darwin's theory under a professor who believed it thoroughly. At the same time both my friend and I were studying the truth of the Bible as presented through the Watchtower publications. For about a year we were both in a state of complete mental confusion, always hoping that somewhere we could read an article where the *truth publications* would analyze this theory. Then this series came along. I compared each paragraph with the scientific volume I studied and now the book seems almost humorous to me, if it were not so pathetic that so many are fooled by it. There is more wisdom in these *Awake!* articles than all the other books on the subject put together. I have an earnest desire to take it to my poor professor. I'm also giving it to my fellow students who are still in a daze about the whole thing. I know that it is the hand of Jehovah that guides the pen by which these articles are written. I thank both Him and His Witnesses. I hope to be one soon!" The series referred to by this writer appeared in the issues of February 8 and 22 and March 8, 1949.

Peron Government Stops Bible Lecture

Halted in Spite of Previous Permission Granted
Hundreds Arrested by Buenos Aires Police

After granting permission to hold a public Bible lecture, the police of Buenos Aires on April 3 broke into the midst of the lecture and arrested the speaker, a United States citizen, and attempted to arrest the audience of 1,200 men, women and children. The police wagon shuttled the audience to the station in many trips, till it ran out of gas, and then the remainder of the audience was locked in the hall and police guards posted.

On March 31 the police revoked the permission granted several weeks earlier for Jehovah's witnesses to hold a three-day assembly at Les Ambassadeurs in Buenos Aires, highlight of which was to be a public lecture by N. H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of Brooklyn, New York. Permission was revoked only the day before the advertised assembly was to convene. Police refused to indicate the reason for their action, but did grant permission to hold the assembly at the Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's witnesses in Buenos Aires, where regular meetings had been held for the past eight years. Friday and Saturday sessions were attended by 672 and 772 respectively.

Application was made to hold the public meeting in Les Ambassadeurs, as Kingdom Hall was too small, but this application was denied at the last minute. It was learned that this is standard policy with the Argentine police, to cancel and deny at the last minute so that it will be impossible to make other arrangements or lodge protests that can be acted upon in time. However, permission to hold the meeting in Kingdom Hall still stood. It began at 4 p.m. on April 3. In attendance were 1,200.

At 4:40 police interrupted the meeting and without explanation began taking everyone to the police station. Some 46 police were present, with drawn guns and tear-gas bombs. The wagon began taking the audience to the station thirty at a time, frisking each one. Police soon realized it would be an all-night job to take in 1,200 persons, so they allowed women with children to go, and later all women. When the police wagon ran out of gas, the men remaining were locked in the hall and a police guard posted.

At police headquarters Mr. Knorr and his close associates were booked and fingerprinted, as were the others brought in. Approximately 500 were eventually at the station, where they were held in an open courtyard, no place to sit down, nothing to eat since noon, and exposed to the cold. They were still there at 4 a.m. when Mr. Knorr was allowed to leave.

An American citizen passing by noticed the unusual activity and police outside Kingdom Hall, asked a bystander why, and then entered the meeting-place to satisfy his curiosity. When it was satisfied and he started to leave, police halted him. He was in the first wagonload taken to the station. An Austrian who had seen much in Europe during Hitler's day and had come to Argentina to settle was at the meeting, and said the Perón government tactics so reminded him of Fascism and Nazism that he was not sure he wanted to settle there after all.

Why are the police and the Argentine government so fearful of a Bible lecture? Why so frightened at the preaching of the gospel of Christ's kingdom? Monday morning papers of Buenos Aires gave no report of the stoppage of the Bible lecture or of the mass arrests. This is customary in Argentina. Why advertise the suppression of religious freedom? they reason. A tourist guide published by the Buenos Aires Branch of the First National Bank of Boston says: "Freedom of speech, press and religion are provided for in the constitution." But a large gulf exists between "provided for" and "provided". [For full report see the July 1, 1949, issue of *The Watchtower*.]

Translators Hide Truth About the Soul

IN THE original Greek text of the Christian Scriptures the word *psyche* occurs 105 times, but only 58 times is this word from which we get the word *psychology* translated "soul". Once it is translated "heart", once "heartily" in a phrase, three times "mind", once "us", once "you", and forty times "life", in the *King James Version Bible.*

Among these variations in translation the Bible translators have especially hidden the truth about the human soul by rendering *psyche* into English as *life.* It has tended to give us the idea that the *life* is one thing and *soul* is another thing. It has fostered the idea that a person *might lose his life without* losing his soul. The following quotations are the instances in which *psyche* is translated *life,* but which would better have been translated *soul* to prevent confusion and to reveal the truth:

"They are dead which sought the young child's life [*psyche,* soul]."—Matthew 2:20.

"He that findeth his life [*psyche,* soul] shall lose it: and he that loseth his life [*psyche,* soul] for my sake shall find it."—Matthew 10:39; 16:25.

"The Son of man came . . . to give his life [*psyche,* soul] a ransom for many."—Matthew 20:28; Mark 10:45.

"Is it lawful . . . to save life [*psyche, soul*]?"—*Mark 3:4; Luke 6:9.*

"Whosoever will save his life [*psyche,* soul] shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life [*psyche,* soul] for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. For what shall it profit a man, if he gain the whole world, and lose his own soul [*psyche,* soul]? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul [*psyche*]?" (Mark 8:35-37; Luke 9:24) How few English readers are aware that "life" and "soul" each used twice in these verses translate the one Greek word!

"The Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives [*psyche,* soul], but to save them."—Luke 9:56.

"*Take no thought for your life* [*psyche,* soul], what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on. The life [*psyche,* soul] is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment."—Luke 12:22, 23; Matthew 6:25.

"If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life [*psyche,* soul] also, he cannot be my disciple."—Luke 14:26.

"Whosoever shall seek to save his life [*psyche,* soul] shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life [*psyche,* soul] shall preserve it."—Luke 17:33.

In this last text as in several preceding ones the thought is that Christ's footstep followers are to remember that their present existence as souls is under decree of death anyway; but that God's grace has provided redemption and, after death, a resurrection, a living again, in the New World. The call of this Christian era is for Christ's spirit-begotten followers to lay down their lives *in God's service, as living sacrifices,* following the example of Christ Jesus. The divine promise is that all consecrated believers in Christ who do so, faithfully, will be granted a share with Him in the

"divine nature", through the operation of the "first resurrection". Thus, though they lose human soul in God's service on earth, they will be rewarded with soul as immortal spirits in the heavenly kingdom.—2 Peter 1:4; Revelation 20:5, 6.

"The good shepherd giveth his life [*psyche*, soul] for the sheep." "I lay down my life [*psyche*, soul] for the sheep." "I lay down my life [*psyche*, soul], that I might [receive] it again." (John 10:11, 15, 17) Jesus the Good Shepherd "poured out his *soul* unto death" and "thou shalt make his *soul* an offering for sin". (Isa. 53:12, 10) By the resurrection from the dead Christ Jesus took up or received life as a soul, but this time in the spirit realm.

"He that loveth his life [*psyche*, soul] shall lose it; and he that hateth his life [*psyche*, soul] in this world shall [preserve] it unto life eternal."—John 12:25.

The thought here is that faithfulness to God under present evil conditions means necessarily not setting one's heart upon the present things of enjoyment but being willing to sacrifice human life with all it means in the service of Jehovah God and of his Kingdom. According to the divine provision, a person doing so will be accounted worthy of life as a soul under the blessed conditions of the world to come. He, though, who loves the present condition of things and who values the enjoyments and pleasures of the present world higher than he values righteousness and obedience to God will thus be proving himself unworthy of the future life as a soul.

"Wilt thou lay down thy life [*psyche*, soul] for my sake?"—John 13:38.

"Men that have hazarded their lives [*psyche*, soul] for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ."—Acts 15:26.

"Neither count I my life [*psyche*, soul] dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy."—Acts 20:24.

The apostle Paul had learned to view the present life as a soul rightly, as of small value in comparison with the future one promised in the "first resurrection". He did not count it "dear" or precious in the sense of being more valuable than God and Christ and their favor or than the opportunities for serving them. See Philippians 3:8-11.

"Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives [*psyche*, soul]."—Acts 27:10.

"There shall be no loss of any man's life [*psyche*, soul]."—Acts 27:22.

"I am left alone, and they seek my life [*psyche*, soul]."—Romans 11:3.

"Who have for my life [*psyche*, soul] laid down their own necks."—Romans 16:4.

"Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life [*psyche*, soul]."—Philippians 2:30.

"He laid down his life [*psyche*, soul] for us: and we ought to lay down our lives [*psyche*, soul] for the brethren."—1 John 3:16.

"The third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life [*psyche*, soul], died."—Revelation 8:9.

"They loved not their lives [*psyche*, soul] unto the death."–Revelation 12:11.

Thus we see that the word *soul* not only applies to a living individual, as at 1 Corinthians 15:45, reading: "The first man Adam was made a living soul [*psyche*]." The word also applies to one's life as a soul, and in this way a person can lose his soul. God can destroy this soul forever, by refusing to resurrect a person who is a willful, irreformable sinner from the dead in the new world. As Jesus said: "Fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell [*Gehenna;* annihilation]." (Matthew 10:28) It takes individual research in the Bible, therefore, to uncover the truth which Bible translators have hid about the soul, showing that the human soul is mortal and not indestructible. Hope of life for the dead lies in the resurrection.

Ban of Jesuits in Swiss Constitution

The so-called "ban of the Jesuits" (Jesuit Interdiction) was introduced into the Swiss Federal Constitution one hundred and one years ago in order to counteract the progress of the fanatical, peace-disturbing spirit of political Catholicism under *the leadership of the Jesuits.* And, be it noted, it was not the Protestants (who constitute the majority of the Swiss people) who demanded this Jesuit clause, but rather good Catholics who knew that the Jesuits are detrimental to the people because they crudely disturb the peaceful living side by side of the two confessions, and were the repeated cause of religious wars.

The original "ban" applies only to their activity in churches or (convent) schools, however. It has its origin in 1848, but in 1874, on the basis of further bad experiences, this provision had to be made more severe by adding that it can be extended to other clerical orders inimical to the state if they disturb the religious peace. These restrictions have been frequently and obviously violated in later years. Reformed Church Synods and the newspapers have often protested against these violations of the constitution. On the other hand, Catholics under Jesuit influence protest against this *so-called "exceptional clause".*

It is the main object of the Jesuit Order to fanatically exterminate "Protestant heretics" out of all countries with all the means at their disposal. In a country like Switzerland, with a Protestant majority, this is naturally not possible without disturbing the peace. A teacher of public law, Fleiner, whose fame has extended far beyond our boundaries, has touched on the essence of the question in the following words:

The Society of Jesus (societas Jesu) according to its tendencies and methods is an enemy of the principles upon which the Federal constitution is based, and combats the authority of the state neutral in matters of faith, with all the means of which the Order has at its disposal in virtue of its military organization and the absolute spiritual obedience of its members. The Society of Jesus, the very Order for the fighting of Protestantism, rejects the equality of rights of the faiths in the state and seeks to establish the exclusive domination of the Catholic Church in public life. [F. Fleiner. *Swiss Constitutional Law,* pages 325-367]

Catholic Canton Against the Jesuits!

Swiss history bears record of what a representative of the government in the Catholic canton of Ticino, Colonel Luvini, officially stated regarding the troublesome peace-breakers, the Jesuits:

The Canton, which it is my honor to represent, is wholly of Catholic faith. In the first provisions of its constitution, the Catholic faith is declared to be its state religion, and its laws tender the proof of in what deep respect we hold the faith of our fathers. And notwithstanding this, the Canton of Ticino unhesitatingly declared itself against the Jesuits and numbered itself among those who desired to have them removed from the Confederation. And this for the reason that Canton Ticino can recognize no religious, no confessional question in the Jesuit question. It is not such, gentlemen, because the Society of *Jesus, from its inception till this very day is* counted in the eyes of eminent men, in the eyes of Catholic social or spiritual dignitaries, or by the Catholics who are known for their faithful adherence to the teachings and rites of Catholicism, as an institution which has *been created for the purpose of attaining* supreme power, be it in monarchial or republican states. In its essence, the Jesuit question is no more and no less than a political question. The Jesuits, as the declared enemies of the equality of state subjects, of the freedom of the press, and of *education extended to all* the people under the supervision of the state, threaten by their continual dangerous expan-

sion the liberties so dearly bought by the Federal Cantons.

On July 21, 1773, Pope Clement XIV issued a papal brief, in which "Our Lord and Saviour" is played out against the order, which, calling itself after Him as the "Society of Jesus" in reality misused the munificence shown by the popes toward them in the most disgraceful manner, kindled strife "almost all over the world", and according to the judgment of "our beloved sons, the kings of France, Spain and Portugal and both Sicilies" have proved themselves ripe for dissolution. Therefore "after mature consideration, on the grounds of certain knowledge and out of the abundance of apostolic power, we dissolve this Society and suppress it" radically as laid down in detailed provisions. . . . In 1814 "the anxiety for all the churches" drove Pope Pius VII to restore the "Society of Jesus". (J. Böni, *The Jesuit Question,* page 13)

From the foregoing impartial judgments of Catholic men of authority every person of good-will should now judge whether the Jesuits should be considered as disturbers of the peace or not.

Exceptional Laws?

Are so-called "exceptional laws" against willful disturbers of the peace contrary to the spirit of a democratic constitution? Is the "Jesuit ban" in any way contrary to the equality of rights of confessions? By no means! No Catholic is deprived of his rights by the constitution. However, the fanatical Jesuits are naturally not allowed to exterminate those of a different faith under the protection of the constitution. If a Society has as its aim and purpose to destroy the denominational equality of rights of citizens, to make Catholics of "heretics" or to extirpate them, then such a Society may not rightly expect protection from the constitution. The time would now be ripe for the Jesuits to prove that they acknowledge the right of equality of Protestants. Only then would the "exceptional laws" against them be superfluous.

From the records of the activity of the Jesuits it is known that already a year after the entry of the Jesuits into Freiburg, Switzerland, it was ruled that no citizen may send his children to Berne or Geneva for education, or have them placed into Protestant families anywhere. Later it was decreed in Canton Schwyz that only the Papal Church was recognized and that no permission of domicile should be issued to non-Catholics to settle in this canton. Mixed marriages, that is, marriages between Catholics and Protestants, were prohibited. Only the fundamental provisions of the Federal Constitution checked this tendency and established order. And now is it expected to again concede the legal freedom to this intolerant Catholic Society to suppress their opponents as in former times?

Distinguished theologians of the Reformed National Church answer that the Protestants of that time did not ask for the adoption of the Jesuit clause, and that they have no interest in its maintenance. Nevertheless, the removal of the "ban" should not be accomplished by way of the secret evasion so often practiced by Catholics in recent years. If it came to a discussion before a national plebiscite the Jesuits would manifestly have to admit that their real aim is to make all Switzerland Catholic.

A few questions should be examined, as, for instance: What have been the effects of manifest violations of the constitution with regard to the religious peace that the Jesuits have made themselves guilty of in Switzerland in the past 15 years? Are certain principles of Jesuit thought and action compatible with the guaranteed legal benefits of freedom of faith and conscience as guaranteed by the Federal constitution? Can the Jesuits produce the evidence to the Swiss people that they are willing and

ready to respect the religious peace and the foundation of our constitutional state?

Jesuits Fear Popular Vote

Such questions, which aim at the heart of the matter and are not ingenious legal trickery are not pleasant to the Jesuits. In any case, the Jesuits do not wish today to follow the straightforward and only clean way to a revision of the constitution, that is, by popular vote. They do not find it necessary either, as long as so many Protestant men in governmental authority so generously tolerate the evasion in practice of the Jesuit ban. It is also interesting to learn what the *Protestant* (1947, No. 7, Zürich) reports on this subject:

But as stated, till today the Catholics have not followed this course (the partial revision of the clause in the constitution), the only straightforward way mentioned. They fear that a legal initiative (that is, the provoking of a national plebiscite by obtaining a sufficient number of signatures as practiced in Switzerland) would not lead to success. Indeed, it is even feared by certain persons that not even all Cantons with a Catholic majority would vote for the revocation of the Jesuit clause. Above all, they do not trust the attitude of the Freiburg Catholics. It is known that the late highly esteemed Bishop Besson was against the Jesuits, and it is feared that the people of Canton Freiburg could share his views.

If Catholics are against the Jesuits, and if deceased bishops and popes were likewise, then the conclusion is surely justified that the "Society of Jesus" is, after all, not so harmless as Jesuits would like to represent themselves to unknowing Protestants. And so it can be said of the Jesuit clause what Paul stated regarding the law of Moses, "that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners." (1 Timothy 1:9)—*Awake!* correspondent in Switzerland.

What's in a name?

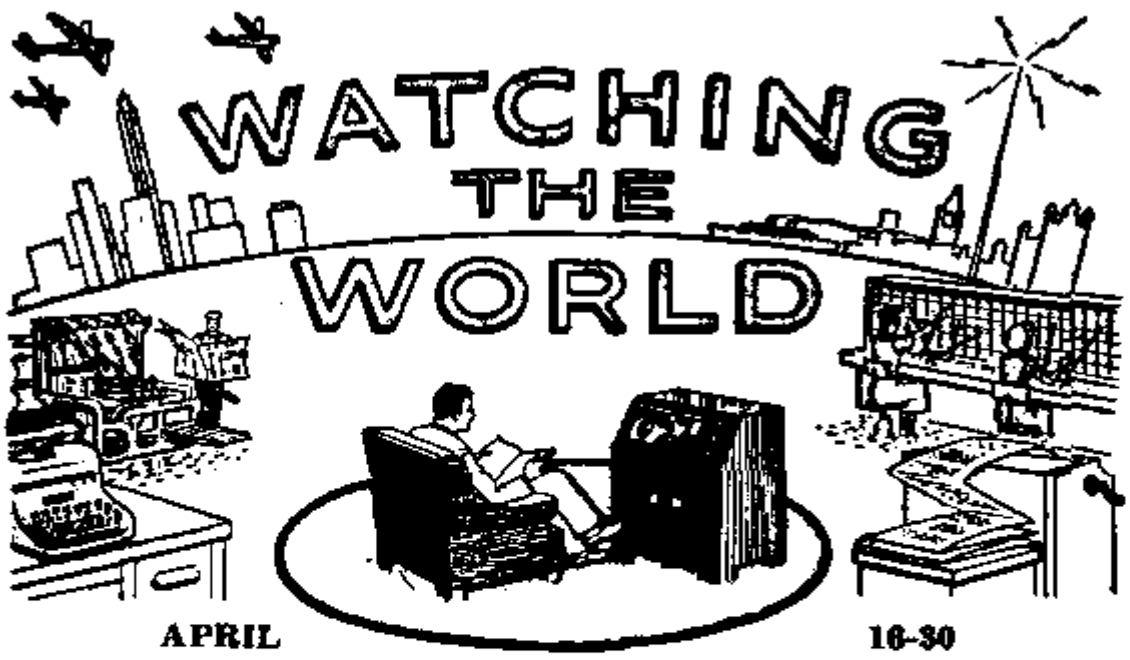
The Watchtower is a magazine for thinking Christians. It has been appropriately named, as it has, for over 70 years, been faithfully watching the fulfillment of prophecy and in turn calling these momentous facts to the attention of its readers. Always alert and progressive, *The Watchtower* has avoided the binding influence of creeds, remaining free to "walk in the advancing light" as the Scriptures command. Its revealing articles on Christian conduct also qualify *The Watchtower* for its distinctive name. Why not take advantage of its watchfulness by subscribing today? A year's subscription for this bimonthly, 16-page magazine is but $1.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $1. Please send me *The Watchtower* for one year.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



Federal German Republic Planned

◈ The draft of the Western German constitution was under consideration at Bonn, Germany, in late April. On the 24th the two major parties appeared to have reached some kind of agreement. The next day envoys from the Parliamentary Council met with the military governors of the Western powers at Frankfort and agreed upon disputed points. Yet the Germans hesitated on the establishment of a Western German state as a Federal German Republic. The occupying powers of the U. S., Britain and France were anxious to get it going, and to line it up in the general plan for Western Europe. At Lake Success (April 29) Jacob A. Malik, Soviet representative to the U. N., tacitly agreed that the proposed meeting of the Council of Foreign Ministers on Germany would not interfere with the plan of establishing a Western German government. It was reported that the U. S. and Britain would propose at the impending council that the Soviet zone be merged with the other zones in the forming of a single federal state. The Russians were understood to be in favor of a centralized German government. Dr. Kurt Schumacher, leader of the Social Democratic party, declared that Germany must place "its own demands" before the Council of Foreign Ministers.

China's Wooden Ramparts

◈ The wooden fence which the Chinese erected around Shanghai was a fitting symbol of the power of its resistance before the onward sweep of Communist troops from the north. On the banks of the Yangtze these forces were poised nearly a million strong, ready in mid-April to cross and carry everything to the south before them. But they had a mind to bargain. If they could go forward without resistance, that would be even better. They had made peace proposals which included practically complete surrender by the Nationalist government, capitulation by the disheartened troops defending China ineffectively, though 500,000 strong. The constitution of China must also be abolished. Nationalist China rejected the terms. The Communists began to move forward. The capital city of Hankow was abandoned by the Nationalists. Toward the close of the month gunfire was heard north of Hangchow and Nationalist officials were fleeing the city. Shanghai, behind its wooden ramparts, waited tensely. Some 1800 Americans resident in the great city were counseled to leave.

British Ships Attacked

◈ Four British Royal Navy ships found themselves in a tight spot in late April. Sailing on the Yangtze they were fired upon by Communist artillery. Forty-four British seamen were killed and a hundred wounded. Most severely hit was the sloop Amethyst, which was isolated near Chinkiang, forty miles from Nanking. Rescue attempts were hindered but finally accomplished. The resulting agitation was permitted to die down.

Lifting the Berlin Blockade

◈ Moves on the part of Russia suggesting that the Berlin blockade might be lifted were in evidence in late April. The blockade had been set up ten months before to squeeze out the U. S., Britain and France from the old German capital. But without success. The amazing "airlift" carried in enough supplies to keep the three zones of Western occupation warmed, clothed and fed. U. S. and British fliers in mid-April flew 12,040 tons of supplies into Berlin in one day, making 1,398 flights. The evidence was clear that the blockaded zones could be fed and supplied by the "airlift" indefinitely. Meanwhile the Russian zone of occupation was not faring so well, for it was blockaded by the Western powers, as far as getting any supplies from the rest of Germany was concerned. So talks about lifting the Russian blockade were begun.

Truman Signs ECA Aid Bill

◈ Legislation authorizing $5,430,000,000 for the European Recovery Program was signed by President Truman April 19. It covered requirements for the next fifteen months. The Economic Cooperation Administration, which is the agency supervising the program, at once drafted a request for $1,000,000,000 as a starter. A week later the president asked that the total sum be reduced by $157,800,000. While lending all this money to Europe, it is observed that the U.S. is itself in the red to the tune of a quarter of a trillion dollars, $250,000,000,000. The debt carries with it the possibility of inflation, instability economically, depression and loss of personal freedoms.

U. S. Secretary of Defense

◆ Important decisions were made by the new U. S. secretary of defense, Louis Johnson, in late April. On the 19th he abolished 21 boards and committees in the National Military Establishment. Many of them were quite useless. On the 20th he ordered into effect a policy of racial equality for the National Military Establishment, and a week later named James C. Evans, Negro engineer, to be his civilian assistant for problems relating to racial equality. A more spectacular decision was made when Johnson ordered all work stopped on the navy's super-aircraft carrier, the 65,000-ton United States. The order was given to John L. Sullivan, secretary of the navy, in a brief note, containing but two sentences. Mr. Sullivan did not like the idea very much, and on the 26th turned in his resignation, to be made effective as soon as possible.

Medical Aid Plan

◆ President Truman addressed a message to Congress on April 22 calling for a system of compulsory insurance "to make available enough medical services to go around, and to see that everybody has a chance to obtain these services". Estimates put the annual outlays required at about $7,000,000,000, to be financed by a 3-percent payroll tax, employers and employees paying 1½ percent each. An omnibus bill to carry out the program was introduced in both houses of Congress April 25. Catholic groups opposed the program, saying it would make health care "practically a government monopoly". The American Medical Association and the American Pharmaceutical Association also opposed the plan, saying it would lead to inefficiency and inferior treatment, lowering the standards of American health.

U. S. Labor Bill

◆ Modern laws are not like those of the Medes. They are subject to frequent change. The U.S. House of Representatives, on April 26, began debate on a new labor bill to replace the Taft-Hartley Act. The Wood bill sought to retain much of the old bill, but the Lesinski bill, also presented, wanted to reinstate the earlier Wagner Act, with a few minor changes. The president, at a press conference, said he would consider votes on these bills a test of party loyalty. He backs the Lesinski bill. His remarks were widely condemned, as being coercive.

Divorce Evil

◆ The U. S. Supreme Court ruled (April 18), in a 5-4 decision, that a one-sided rapid divorce, such as some of those obtained at Reno, could be declared illegal. The divorce could be challenged if the partner was not represented in the proceedings. Divorce regulations in the U. S. are in the hands of the states, making 48 different sets of laws on the subject, to which another for the District of Columbia is added.

Royall Resigns

◆ President Truman on April 21 accepted the resignation of Kenneth C. Royall, secretary of the army, effective the 27th. Until a successor is named Gordon Gray, the assistant secretary, will serve as secretary.

Navajos and Hopis

◆ Extending adequate aid to Navajo and Hopi Indians would not be an overnight job, according to a House Public Lands subcommittee's opinion given on April 18. A ten-year program, costing $90,000,000, was called for and is being given consideration.

Israel Bars Jerusalem Plan

◆ The U. N. Conciliation Commission for Palestine reported April 20 that the Israeli government had repeated its refusal to accept internationalization of Jerusalem. In a progress report to Secretary General Trygve Lie, the commission stated that Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion had restated his country's attitude in a conference at Tel Aviv, and had also told the delegates that Israel accepted without reservation international control of the "holy places" in the city of Jerusalem. The Arabs had, however, expressed readiness to accept the principle of an international regime in Jerusalem. The Vatican repeated its objective of an internationalized Jerusalem, considering other guarantees too general.

The Pope

◆ Pope Pius XII was made a policeman in mid-April, receiving an honorary badge from Police Superintendent R. J. Barrett, of Washington, D.C. Since many American policemen are Catholics, this is an interesting gesture. April 16 the pope was televized and in the review said he saw television as a potent means of spreading Catholicism. Late in April the pope urged Catholic clergy to intensify their efforts against Communism. He said, "To the lying tactics which dominate the world, the clergy must oppose the indisputable love of truth . . . to the spirit of corruption, priestly purity."

"Transjordan" Incorrect

◆ Foreign correspondents at Amman, Jordan, were informed that "Transjordan" was incorrect as the name of the country. The correct name is Hashemite Jordan Kingdom, and no other will be recognized, or approved in dispatches.

Irish Independence

◆ There was rejoicing in Southern Ireland as the inauguration of the Irish Republic was celebrated on April 18, breaking the last tie with the British crown. Archbishop John Charles McQuaide presided over the solemn mass at Dublin's pro-Cathedral. President Kelly and his wife drove to the performance in state. Premier Costello was also present. King George congratulated the Irish on having discarded him.

India Stays in Commonwealth

◈ At the end of the conference of the prime ministers of the (British) Commonwealth in London it was announced on April 28 that India's membership in the Commonwealth would continue. India will recognize the British king as head of the Commonwealth, but not of India. The former British "possession" will become a sovereign independent republic. The king is but the symbol of the unity between the member states of the Commonwealth, which Pakistan and Ceylon have also joined on these terms. As a result of the conference there are now eight members in the Commonwealth instead of five.

Ruhr Authority

◈ An agreement to set up a six-power Ruhr authority was signed at London April 28. The authority will allocate the coke, coal and steel of the Ruhr. It provides a system of inspection to prevent the area from ever again becoming an industrial war machine. Represented in the international authority are the U. S., Britain, France, Belgium, the Netherlands and Luxembourg. Germany will be represented when it again has a legal government.

Playing with Fire

◈ Mid-April saw some 70,000 troops, about all the U. S. has in Germany, going into action against an imaginary "aggressor". War games were staged on a larger scale than any previously engaged in by U. S. forces in Europe. The mythical invader assaulted from the East on a 95-mile front. The officers of the Swedish army were present as official observers. Russia was not invited.

Pieces of Germany

◈ Belgian, Dutch and Luxembourg forces on April 23 took over little pieces of Germany on their borders which had been assigned to them by the recent six-power conference in Paris.

Land Confiscation in Hungary

◈ The Hungarian government, said to follow the slogan that "every Kulak ["rich" peasant] is guilty of something", is reportedly liquidating them as rapidly as possible. Kulaks are being arrested, fined, imprisoned and in some cases executed. The government wants land collectivized by January 1, when a new five-year plan, under which $300,000,000 is to be invested for farm machinery, will go into effect.

Czech-Hungarian Mutual Aid Pact

◈ Premiers Antonin Zapotocky of Czechoslovakia and Istavan Dobi of Hungary signed a treaty of friendship and mutual assistance in Budapest April 16. The conclusion of the treaty followed the settlement of the Slovak and Hungarian minorities question. About 100,000 persons were exchanged and repatriated each way. Remaining minorities in both countries were given full citizenship.

Bulgarian Super-Cabinet

◈ Bulgaria on April 23 set up a super-cabinet called the Bureau of Ministerial Council, replacing a government committee that had been handling foreign and national defense policies. Premier Georgi Dimitrov was absent on leave in Russia.

Withdrawing from Korea

◈ Korean government officials and U. S. representatives began discussions in mid-April looking to the withdrawal of American troops from Korea shortly. President Syngman Rhee announced: "Our defense forces are now rapidly approaching the point at which our security can be assured, provided the Republic of Korea is not called upon to face attack from a foreign source."

Colombian Uprising

◈ Provincial authorities in Colombia reported that sixteen persons were killed April 17 as a result of political rioting. The army had succeeded in restoring order. Bogotá newspapers set the number of killed at between 30 and 40. The rioting was a sort of anniversary observance of the killing of left-wing Liberal leader Jorge Eliecer Gaitan a year ago.

Argentine Disturbance

◈ In the worst labor disturbances since President Juan Perón was inaugurated at least four persons were killed and many wounded. Strikers protested a rise in prices. The authorities arrested 85 men, allegedly Communists.

Argentine Airport

◈ The largest single project in the Perón five-year plan, Pistrani Airport, was opened April 30 by President Perón. It is being built at a cost of $60,000,000 and is expected to be ready to handle all air traffic to Argentina's capital within a few months.

Chile Quake Toll

◈ A strong earthquake in central Chile on April 20 resulted in property damage running into the millions. Sixty-two persons were killed, fifty-five of them being inmates of prisons. A third of all the buildings in the town of Traiguen were destroyed.

Endurance Flight

◈ Wm. Barris and Richard Riedel, who took off at Fullerton, Calif., six weeks before, brought their plane back to earth in safety on April 26. They had set a world flight endurance record of 1,008 hours. The flight included a round trip to Miami, Fla. The plane was fueled in flight from jeeps.

X-Rays Produce Mesons

◈ The production of X-ray beams with energies of 335,000,000 volts were made known in late April in a report from California University radiation laboratories. The beams are being successfully used in the production of mesons, which are described as 'the stickum that holds the universe together'.

Are Your Questions Answered?

Do you, like most students of the Bible frequently encounter questions that seem to defy answers without assistance? Have you some unanswered questions on the Bible now? Would you like to have some help?

The Watchtower Society has published many Bible helps for this very purpose. Among them are the three books pictured below:

These three bound books, "Let God Be True", "The Kingdom Is at Hand" and "The Truth Shall Make You Free", with a combined total of 1088 pages, contain the answers to literally hundreds of Bible questions, perhaps some of them the very ones on which you have been seeking more information.

To all who seek to know more about the Bible and God's purposes, who want to have their Bible questions answered, these books will be an invaluable aid. All three can be obtained for only $1, yet each gives insight into the truths of God, which truths exceed in value all of the riches this world holds. Yes, and peace of mind comes when questions are answered according to the Scriptures.

Why not get your copies of these books today? Send in the attached coupon together with $1 and "LET GOD BE TRUE", "THE KINGDOM IS AT HAND" and "THE TRUTH SHALL MAKE YOU FREE" will be mailed postpaid. If, after reading them, you still have questions unanswered we shall be glad to arrange for one of our representatives to call, or to correspond with you concerning the matter.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $1. Please send me the three books *"Let God Be True"*, *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*.

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ Zone No. _____ State _____

KONINGSLAAN 1, AMSTERDAM-Z.

AWAKE!

THE FLOOD OF NOAH'S DAY

Widespread evidence that there was a world-wide flood

Spreading Hope with "Hope"

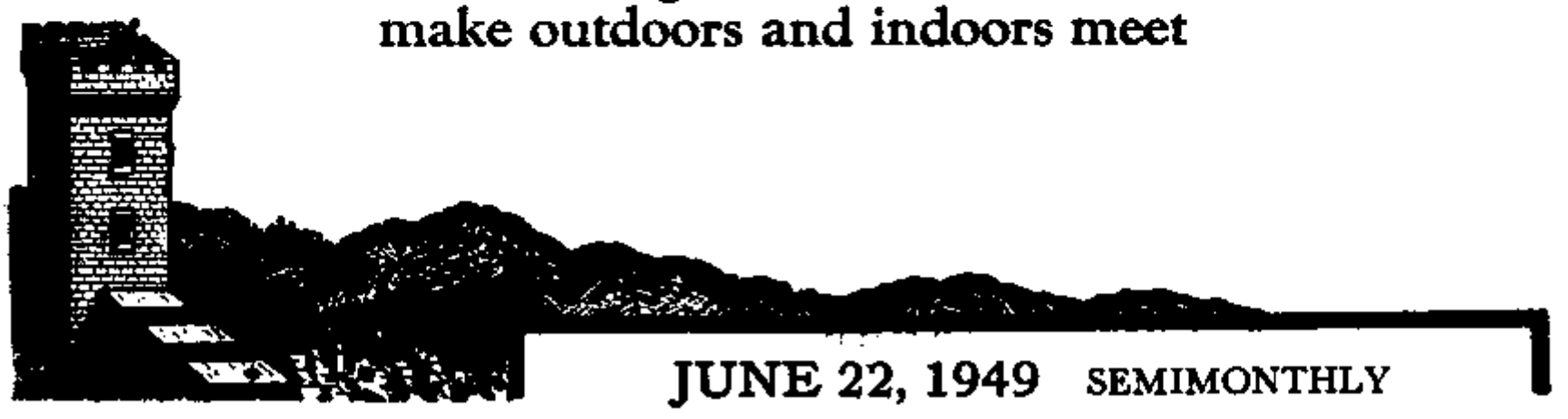
Adventurous ministry of seafaring Christians in Newfoundland

The Digestive System

Perfectly equipped to handle food

Bringing the Outdoors Indoors

How modern design and decoration of homes make outdoors and indoors meet



JUNE 22, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S.A., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	6s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

The Flood of Noah's Day	3
As Told in China and the South Seas	4
Flood Story Found in Western World	5
Flood's Indelible Mark on Earth's Face	6
Bible Record Reasonable and Scientific	6
Spreading Hope with "Hope"	8
Voice from the Sky	10
Good Results	11
Many Roads to Salvation?	12
Indonesia's Violent Road to Freedom	13
Security Council Commission	14
Second "Police Action" and Its Results	15
The Digestive System	16
From Mouth to Stomach	16
The Stomach's Work	17
The Pancreas, Liver and Intestines	18
Bringing the Outdoors Indoors	20
Pushing Out the Walls	21
Give the Inside That Outside Look	23
Science and Medicine	24
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
The Way to a Lasting Happy Life	25
Suppressing Truth on Undemocratic Greece	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., June 22, 1949 | Number 12

THE FLOOD OF NOAH'S DAY

Of all the calamities and disasters that have befallen man none equal in destructiveness the flood of Noah's day. That catastrophic disaster was so universal and overwhelming that it encircled the globe and literally washed the original world of human society right out of existence. Little wonder, then, that the legends of practically every race of people mention the never-to-be-forgotten deluge. The face of the earth also carries indelible marks and scars caused by that frightful cataclysm, scars that thousands of years of time have not been able to erase. And while the muddy, refuse-laden waters of the higher critics, skeptics and infidels have washed over and obscured the flood's evidence from general view, yet the bedrock facts still remain, to be uncovered by digging through the soft deposit of false theories.

Sir James George Frazer, speaking before the Royal Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland in 1916, declared: "It has long been known that legends of a great flood, in which almost all men perished, are widely diffused over the world." Sir James then related a great number of these legendary stories about the flood, beginning with the ancient Babylonian accounts and then proceeding with traditional tales from Europe, Asia, North and South America and the islands of the sea. Other noted men have confirmed Frazer's exhaustive work.

A historian by the name of Berosus, who lived in the third century before Christ, wrote down the Babylonian version of the flood story, and portions of his account were preserved by other historians like Eusebius. However, up until 1872 conceited critics, in an effort to belittle the Bible, claimed Berosus had only taken his story from the Bible and hence it was of no account. What a blow this faultfinding suffered when George Smith in 1872 disclosed that cuneiform tablets containing the "Epic of Gilgamesh" was the original source of Berosus' story! These clay tablets that had popped up during excavation in the ruins of Nineveh have been termed "one of the glories of the nineteenth century". Written for the Royal Library of Nineveh by Sin-liqi-unnini in the seventh century B.C. they told of the building of the ship, the storm, the end of the storm, the sinking of the sea, the grounding of the ship on a mountain, the sending out of a dove and raven, and finally the disembarkation and offering of sacrifices by the survivors.

Some years later other fragments telling of the flood were found in the Mesopotamia valley at Ashur and in Asia Minor at Boghaz Keui, and these findings further shook the world of skeptics. The fragments found at Nippur, written in Sumerian, a non-Semitic language, were much older than the "Epic of Gilgamesh", and are believed to have been cut in cuneiform about Nimrod's time.

Europe and Asia Remember the Flood

Even as Babylon wove the story of the flood into their religious fables, so likewise the ancient Egyptians told various tales of how an overwhelming deluge had purified the earth in the far-distant past. One of their stories related how Osiris, the "Noah" of Egyptian mythology, escaped in an ark. In Greek literature the story is repeated with all the appendages of Greek mythology added to the original facts. Among the Druids of northwestern Europe there were sacred monuments that are believed to have been a memorial to the ark, and Welsh legend tells of a ship that "contained a male and a female of every sort of living creature, so that after the deluge the animals were able to restock the world", according to Frazer.

About A.D. 1222 Snorri Sturluson, said to be "the greatest name in old Scandinavian literature", set down the story of the flood as told by the primitive inhabitants of Iceland. A Finnish race of people, the Voguls, that lived on both sides of the Ural mountains, had their version of the great flood. Dr. H. von Wlislocki, according to Frazer, has shown that the ancestors of the Transylvania Gypsies brought their deluge story from their ancient home in India.

There is no question that Hindu mythology alluded to a universal flood in its ancient writings. In the *Satapatha Brahmana,* written at least 600 years before Christ, the story is found. In Sanskrit literature, as, for example, the *Mahabharata,* compiled 500 years before Christ, an Indian epic eight times as long as the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* combined, tells of the devastating flood. And again the story is repeated in other Sanskrit writings: *Matsyu Purāna, Bhagavata Purāna* and *Agni Purāna.* The Kamars people in India's Raipur district and the Bhils tribe in the wild jungles of central India also have legendary tales about the flood. Cut off from all other people for many ages, the inhabitants of the secluded valleys of Kashmir, the "Paradise of India", had stories about the flood they had learned from their ancient parents. These are found in their oldest annals, *the Nilamata Purāna.*

Toward the close of the eighteenth century, when Captain Samuel Turner penetrated the forbidden stronghold of Tibet high among the lofty peaks of the Himalayas, he was very much surprised to hear them telling about an inundating flood of long centuries past. Also the Santels and aboriginal tribes of Bengal, the Karens of Burma and the natives of the Malay peninsula each have stories they received from their forefathers by oral tradition about a supernatural flood.

As Told in China and the South Seas

The Chinese too, according to H. J. E. Peake, have flood tales that go back to 2200 B.C., not so long after the great event. The Mongol inhabitants have a tradition that tells how that part of the world was once under water, and the presence of sand, crab and oyster shells far from the sea is proof of it, according to Sir Aurel Stein. Says Sir William Jones: "I may assure you, after full inquiry and consideration, that the Chinese believe the earth to have been wholly covered with water." (*Asiatic Researches,* v. 2: Dis. on Chinese; also see Shuckford's *Connexions,* v. 1, p. 29) The Lolos people that lived in the almost impregnable mountains of Yunnan in southwestern China, a fierce, warlike people so hostile toward others they even invented their own peculiar way of writing, were not without their legendary tales about the flood.

Many years ago when the French missionaries first filtrated into Bannavs, a tableland between Cochin China, Laos and Cambodia, they asked what the natives knew of the origin of mankind, and, to the amazement of the missionaries, they were told that the father (really the second father) of the human race was saved from a terrible flood because

he shut himself up in a large chest. The Bahnars of Cochin China, the Lushais and Singphos, and also the Ahoms of Assam, a sprout off the Shan race of Indo-China, all have their flood tales.

Go throughout the many islands of the East Indies where people have lived more or less undisturbed for thousands of years and the flood will be found tied to their beliefs concerning the origin of their races. The Andaman islanders in the Bay of Bengal, the Battas or Bataks of Sumatra, the natives on the islands west of Sumatra, Nias and Engano, the Sea Dyaks and Ot-Danoms of Borneo, the natives on the islands of Celebes, Ceram and Flores, will all tell you about the flood. The natives of Rotti, who never heard of the Bible, offer a yearly sacrifice so that another flood will not destroy them as it did the people in Noah's day.

Travel farther eastward and other versions can be heard from the natives of New Guinea, the aborigines of Australia, the many tribes on the 7,000 islands in the Philippine group. The wild tribes of Formosa have very elaborate accounts of the flood. Or go hopping from island to island among the Polynesians and Micronesians of the South Seas and one can hear firsthand tales of the flood from the Fijians, Tahitians, Hawaiians, Mangaians, Samoans, Maorians and Pelewians.

Flood Story Found in Western World

The natives of North, Central and South America, though far removed from Europeans and Asiatics for thousands of years, still remembered the handed-down account of the flood. Says Dr. Hamilton, in his *Friend of Moses,* page 322: "Even the Indians of the Choctaw tribe had, it is well known, when they first came into contact with the whites, traditions handed down from their remotest ancestors, of a mighty deluge, from which a small number of persons only escaped on a raft." Likewise, stories of the flood were common among all the other tribes throughout the Americas. Frazer lists 32 legends told by natives of North America, and 18 others told by the tribes of Argentina, Brazil, Ecuador, Chile, British Guiana, Bolivia and other South American countries. According to Humbolt's *Vues des Cordilleras,* ancient Mexican paintings tell about Coxcox, the "Noah" of the Mexican Indians. Herrera's *History of America* says that the aborigines of Cuba told the white man "that an old man, knowing the deluge was to come, built a great ship, and went into it, with his family and abundance of animals; that he sent out a crow, which did not return, etc." And according to this same authority the Incas of Peru have a similar story. "The most barbarous of the Brazilians," says Herrera, "have some knowledge of a general deluge."

Even in the wastelands of the frigid north the natives have for generations repeated to their children oral traditions about the flood. The polar explorer, Dr. Richardson, tells how tribes of Crees "all spoke of a universal deluge, from which one family alone escaped, with all kinds of birds and beasts, on a huge raft".

These, then, are some of the 90 different flood legends and tales of folklore collected from among the heathen races by eminent scholars like R. Andree, H. Usener, M. Winternitz, E. Böklen, G. Gerland, P. Buttmann, F. Lenormant, H. Howorth, J. Frazer, and others. It is true, though they all tell of some great overflowing cataclysm that took place ages ago, yet these various legends are so twisted and altered from the account given in the Bible there is only a rough similarity in outline between many of them.

Of What Value Are These Legends?

But there is one all-important truth to which these 90-odd legends testify: all of them are founded on the basic truth

that in the distant past a universal flood almost destroyed the human race. Only such a remarkable event would cause all these varied and scattered races of people to hand down traditional notice of it from one generation to another. And so we find it.

Only by admitting that the Bible record is authentic is it possible to explain why so many of these traditions of the heathen speak of an overwhelming deluge of water, of a dove and raven being sent out at the close of the flood, and of the appearance of a rainbow. If these stories were not all founded on the facts that are set forth in the Bible, then why, according to *Biblical Repository,* is an ark a very conspicuous object of worship by so many heathen? Or why does an individual variously called Noas, Noasis, Nusus and Nus occupy a similar role in Oriental mythology as Noah does in the Bible, if there is no truth in the Biblical account? "Admit these traditions to be all founded upon the Noachian deluge and all difficulties vanish," says Olmstead, "but deny this identity, and we need a miracle, greater than would be required for a universal deluge, to resolve them."—*Noah and His Times,* page 128.

Flood's Indelible Mark on Earth's Face

About a hundred years ago skeptics began prying around in the ruins of ancient civilizations of the Mesopotamian valley in an effort to discredit the Bible. But to their shame, every scrap and fragment only corroborated the account as set forth in the Bible. Archeological findings show that at some distant time in the past there was a great inundating flood that buried whole civilizations. That men and women were living on the earth at that time, to quote Sir Joseph Prestwich, the noted geologist, is "now a question not necessary to argue", since there is an abundance of well-known evidence to substantiate the fact.

In addition to archeology, geology also vindicates the Bible record. According to tradition and the Bible, "the flood was of comparatively short duration, and this statement agrees with the geological conditions, in that there is an entire absence of such sedimentary deposits as must have been formed had the waters rested long on the land." (*The Tradition of the Flood,* Prestwich, page 4). Some put forth the theory that the flood must have been caused by spring thaws after exceptional heavy snowfall in the mountains which forced the Tigris and Euphrates rivers to overflow their banks. Such an "explanation" is preposterous! Every spring not only the Euphrates overflows its bank, but also the Nile of Egypt, the Yellow river of China and "Old Man" Mississippi. People in those lands in olden times knew this. Hence, if there had been an exceptionally high rise in the rivers that inundated the land, causing the great flood, those people would have quickly identified it as such.

Pooh-poohing this river idea, the eminent geologist Prestwich points out that the story of the flood "could not have had its origin otherwise than in an event of a very exceptional and extraordinary character—far more so than any that could have resulted from ordinary river floods." And again he says: "River-floods, howsoever devastating, as for example those of the Yellow River, make no lasting impression on a busy and rude population, and are soon forgotten."

Bible Record Reasonable and Scientific

Not the Bible record, but the opinions of Christendom's clergy contradict and conflict with the facts of archeology and geology. Not the Bible, but the private interpretation of many of the clergy claims the earth was created in six 24-hour days. The Genesis account of creation allows many thousands of years, at least 42,000 years, for the processes of creation to gradually unfold. The Bible record also indicates that during these

thousands of years before man was on earth there were periodic deluges that engulfed the globe, causing further buckling of the earth's surface. For more details see the Watchtower publication entitled *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*, chapter 4.

These pre-Edenic deluges and the bucklings that followed explain why there are raised beaches of sand and shells, some places raised 10, 100 or 600 feet or more above present water levels. The vast boulder drifts silently add their testimony to the fact that there were watery deluges of overwhelming size. At Plymouth, England, in southern France, in Italy, along the northern coasts of Africa, and in many other places, there are rent rock formations, gaping fissures in the limestone and great "shell-fish cemeteries", that give visible evidence to this fact. Debris and the remains of animals were washed into these fissures and ravines by a *sudden* deluge, for there is an absence of marine sedimentary deposits that would have been present had a long period of time accounted for these formations. No local affair these aqueous rings that gravitated to earth! They were globe-encircling. Says the *Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge:*

It may also be observed that in the regions far remote from the Euphrates and Tigris, viz., Italy, Switzerland, Germany, England, the United States, etc., there are frequently found, in places scores of leagues from the sea, and even on the tops of high mountains, whole trees sunk deep under ground, as also teeth and bones of animals, fishes entire, seashells, ears of corn, etc., petrified; which the best naturalists are agreed could never have come there but by the deluge.

Granted, then, that there were diluvial floods that caused these things thousands of years before man was on earth, it calls for no stretch of the imagination to believe that one more such aqueous ring descended on the earth in Noah's day with appalling consequences to both man and beast. It was such a falling ring of water that caused the icecaps which still cling to the earth's polar regions. With no longer a canopy of water about the earth to form a hothouse condition at the poles, the falling water quickly froze in those areas. The huge mammoths and mastodons were frozen alive before they could flee, and when recently dug out of the Canadian and Siberian iceboxes their flesh, skin and hair were as well preserved as if they had been kept in a modern deep-freeze refrigerator. These are cold facts that cannot be disputed, facts that prove the Bible record is true.

Far more important than all this testimony is that given by the greatest Teacher and Prophet that ever lived, namely, Jesus the Messiah. Speaking of the time when this present evil world would end and He would return and establish His Kingdom, Jesus said that one of the visible signs would be this:

For just as it was in the time of Noah, it will be at the coming of the Son of Man. For just as in those days before the flood people were eating and drinking, marrying and being married, until the very day Noah entered the ark, and knew nothing about it until the flood came and destroyed them all, so it will be at the coming of the Son of Man.—Matthew 24:37-39, *An Amer. Trans.*

It is even so today. "Just as in those days," the great majority of the people mock and scoff at the warning now being given that Jehovah God once again purposes to destroy this wicked Satan-ruled world. But these very scoffers themselves are powerful testimony that we are in the "last days" of this old world, for the apostle Peter says: "There shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation. For . . . they willingly are ignorant [of the fact] that the world that then was [in Noah's day], being overflowed with water, perished."—2 Peter 3:3-6.

Spreading Hope with "Hope"

BLACK rocks with jagged profiles jut their twisted contours into the sea along the tortuous coast of Newfoundland. Lofty crags spiral skyward and echo the dismal groans of foghorns; their peaks girdled with clinging mists, and crowned with blinking lighthouses. Storm-scarred cliffs rise high and handsome, their faces oddly sculptured by centuries of warfare with the aggressive sea. Numerous islands pierce through the ocean's swelling bosom, and leaping waves continually break into a shower of white to give contrast to the green seascape. Here and there coves have bitten their way into the shore; and beautiful bays, bordered with yellow moss and rich evergreens, have eaten through the coastal escarpments to go winding many miles inland to meet the rivers.

But people live in these places. Fishing villages nestle under the towering cliffs, and perch with uncertainty upon the brinks; others sprawl over the islands, and hamlets hide in almost every nook that affords any shelter from the brutish rigor of the ocean. Logging and small-scale farming help the people who live in the bays, but many coastal settlements depend wholly on the sea for food and a living. Isolated as the people are, their schooners are their trains; their rowboats are their automobiles, and the waterways are their roads from town to town.

Weather, tides and seasons guide their labors; but slashing storms, frequent fogs and whipping winds are unable to curb their toil against the sea. Their lives depend on each year's supply of fish wrought from the ocean. They work in a natural aquatic zoo where denizens of the deep perform, where whopper whales blow and dolphins dive, where swordfish bask and porpoise play. They seine the sporty salmon by the shore and capture silky seals from off the ice. They jig and trap and trawl the lazy cod, and ply the streams in search of tasty trout. With muskets cocked they chase wild ducks and geese, and watch the giant fish hawk bolt down from the sky in a headlong plunge for fish.

In the harbors wharves run off the beaches everywhere, and skiffs and dories nudge continually at the piers. Here the vessels land supplies, curious strangers, and mail. Here the men build boats, mend twine, and work at fish, all the time a "yarnin'" and a "cufferin'". Here the women meet on flakes to help in spreading and gathering the fish. Here the children play with no fear of the deep water, little ones hardly as high as dory gunwales are skilled at rowing and sculling through the lops—this is their fun, their youth, their pleasure.

Homes are built in the sheltered places and they are well cared for by the industrious women. No matter how humble their quarters are one feels at home with them because they have a natural hospitality and frankness. Many varieties of fish and sea birds often deck their tables. Vegetables are grown wherever crevices hold enough soil to plant a bed. The surrounding hills and swamps pour down berries for desserts—partridgeberries, bakeapples; and blueberries grow everywhere. Artificial ways of living have not captured them yet. They cure their fish, store vegetables away for the winters, and drag home many gallons of wild fruit each season. They store in supplies of flour, tea and molasses, salt beef and pork. These are hard-working frugal people who take all the thrills of their exciting lives for granted.

Orthodox Religions Hopeless

All they need further is the hope of the new world under Christ Jesus; they need spiritual succor and knowledge. Not that there are no churches and schools; indeed, there are more churches than the people can support. Some settlements have as many as two or three different churches for as few as three hundred population, and denominational schools exist for the various orthodox religions which many consider burdensome and unnecessary. It is really religion and its attendant prejudices that make the only marked division among the people, and religion has been unkind and unchristian. Unkind over cemeteries, baptism, schools and money.

Unkind over cemeteries? Yes. Cases are on record of families uniting to establish burial grounds and for many years using their family plots to bury their dead. They have owned their plots too, they paid for them, worked for them and used them; but in due course the cemeteries were consecrated to the churches. Then it has come about that families who have changed their faith have been barred from their own plot where their loved ones lie, and in the sudden emergency they have had to bury in any available place. Christening of infants by the clergy shackles the people, too, for it is generally believed that the unchristened child who dies without a name to be known by in the other world will run into difficulties.

And money is the key to it all. The church demands its pound of flesh, and if fees are not met then people stand in fear of being cut off from decent burials, christenings, and school privileges for their children. However, recently education has become more organized for the help of all children, rather than to suit the denominations. Marriages are religious, none civil. No license is needed.

These religions unchristian? Yes. Some clergy have done wickedly in not allowing parishioners to keep Bibles and books that will help them to understand God's purposes for mankind. They have warned and threatened the people not to have anything to do with ministers of Jehovah God who preach the Scriptures and help the people to learn how to use the Bible for themselves.

"Hope" Spreads Hope

But, regardless of the great fight put up by the religionists to keep the truth from the people in the isolated outports, each summer for many years the little *Hope* boat has plowed her way to parts of these regions, taking spiritual food to these lonesome settlements. The *Hope* is small, only 42 feet long. It is our floating missionary home from May month until December.

The ocean seems to tire at night and often sleeps quietly like a pot of bluish ointment until sunrise; then the winds start striving on its brow, furrowing and wrinkling its face into massive waves. So we usually sailed with the dawning, before the moody sea began its daily romp with the rugged rocks. Occasionally we would stop over shoals to jig a fish for dinner, or slow down to shout a greeting to fishermen at their trawls and nets. In those early hours the air was crisp and good when it was not foggy, and the smell of brine, and coffee from the gal-

ley, were delightful as the *Hope* bobbed along with a roll and twist. Little puffs of gray smoke puncturing the gloom of the shadows indicated where villages nestled, and before the towns were fully awake we would be docked and preparing for our day's work among the people. We had many interesting experiences.

One Saturday-night we sought shelter from a storm in a small nook where a cluster of houses hid. The people were kind and receptive. They were pleasant to talk with, and appreciated our visit as we helped them locate Bible truths about the new world. Many were glad to offer a small contribution for Bibles and books. But, alas! the next day in church the clergyman preached a tirade against us and instructed the people to have nothing to do with us, and he told them not to keep the Bibles and books, but to bring them back to us again. That night three persons returned their Bibles and literature. That a Protestant minister should command his flock to return Bibles came as a great shock to many good people, and it did not do religion's reputation any good, either. The real results were that we placed much more literature, for the people were thoroughly aroused, and they asked many questions.

At an early hour next morning the fishermen from other near-by settlements were visited. He warned the fishermen, even those who were of different denomination, that they should have nothing to do with those 'bad' Jehovah's witnesses. Again results favored us, because the men were curious to have our Bible message explained. Next Sunday we arranged for an Orangeman's hall to give a Bible lecture in another village up the bay. Lo, once more he appeared, and we did not get the hall.

Voice from the Sky

Then for the first time we used the powerful sound equipment of the *Hope* in this district. Denied the hall, we sailed the boat out to the center of the harbor and, with God's blue sky above and the placid waters beneath, our auditorium was as large as the horizon and the talk was heard in all the towns close by. One woman said, 'When our Savior was born Mary couldn't get into the inn, or a home, so the King of the world was born in a manger. Now men come preaching and teaching the Bible and they are spoken against in the churches, kept from using the halls, and they have to preach to us with a voice from out of the sea.' The clergyman urged one man who had obtained from us the book *"Let God Be True"* to burn it immediately. The man answered that he had learned more from that book than he had ever known in his life before.

One chilly morning in late September when the orange and cardinal colors of autumn were touching the berry branches and spreading upward to the tips of birches and maples, we sailed up a long bay to work a settlement. Arrangements were made to give a Bible lecture in the Orange hall at 8:30 on Sunday night, and the people looked forward to it. But Saturday the local preacher began warning people against us and all day Sunday the air of the place was electrified with excitement. We decided to attend church that night to hear his denunciation of us. It was just that, but in making remarks about us the preacher was surprised to see several parishioners get up and walk out.

Well, we did not get the hall after that, but, ironically enough, the sexton of the church offered us his big dwelling house in which to give our talk. The place was crowded—upstairs, steps, kitchen, parlor and porch. In a later visit we were able to engage the Orange hall, and this time we had no trouble except threats and wild rumors.

In places where halls were shut to us, and when the weather was good, we would use our sound equipment for lecturing. In this way many heard the mes-

sage of God's kingdom, but first along it caused quite a stir. On a clear evening this public-address system can amplify sound to reach four to five miles away. Probably it is the high terrain that echoes the words and music so far. Not having heard such strong open-air lecturing before, people in settlements that we had not yet visited were startled to hear hymns and music descending from the gorges and mountain crests. It was as though heavenly hosts were singing a hallelujah chorus from the sky.

And when the words of Scripture and a call to serve the Almighty God Jehovah came to the people's hearing, they afterward told us that they were greatly moved and even frightened. It was not hard for them to imagine that Gabriel's horn had blown, and to those who look for a visible return of Christ could easily come the fear or hope that a white horse would soon break forth from the clouds. They told us the situation was all the more frightening when sometimes the words seemed to come from an old abandoned church, and sometimes from the graveyard, other times from a passing cloud. When the people got used to the *Hope* and the loud-speaker programs they often heard the sound in the distance and smiled with understanding—somewhere Jehovah's witnesses were lecturing tonight.

Good Results

We made many fine and noble friends along these weather-beaten shores, and after a while it got so that whenever we arrived in a port the children came aboard and visited us with joy to see us back; the people enjoyed more open-air talks on the Bible. Although the religious leaders opposed us, and told the parents to keep the children from visiting the "awful crowd" on the *Hope,* little heed has been given, and so we look forward to each season's work among these humble people. Despite the way the clergymen acted in these places described, in the 1948 season, we were able to leave 2,877 Bibles and books, 5,000 magazines and booklets, 400 new subscriptions; and we had the pleasure of making 1,600 back-calls, giving 50 Bible lectures besides all the sound work with the boat equipment, and 26 home Bible studies were started.

Some may think, from the description of life in an "outport" where we spoke of fishing, hunting and picking wild berries for food, that Newfoundland is the ideal place. The truth is that it is only when the fish and birds strike in in great quantities that there is a guarantee of winter's diet, and the berry growth has good and bad seasons. Costs of equipment with which to fish is gradually spiraling to burdensome heights, so, although our coast is endowed with what sounds like good fishing and hunting, yet there are many poor people who find it hard to keep the wolf from the door. Some seasons have been complete failures. So the people here, like all the rest of the world, are in need of the blessings of the "new earth" after Armageddon's storm has passed.

As for the *Hope,* she will continue to ply the coast each summer from the time when navigation opens in spring, through the summer months when capelin, squid and cod are fished, when the silvery salmon leap the falls, and on into the fall when fish-filled schooners beat their lazy way homeward from distant Labrador. She will anchor in the quiet coves throughout the nights and make back-calls on meek people in the days. And when the barometer drops, and the sea quakes and roughens, coils and strikes in long green lashes on the rocky ramparts, the *Hope* will not give up. When the evil song of the northern winds soughs in gleeful storm, we will trust in Jehovah, who "is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea".—*Awake!* correspondent in Newfoundland.

Many Roads to Salvation?

¶ Are the hundreds of religious sects and cults merely *different roads leading to the* same place of salvation? Many say yes; but it has been generally believed that the Catholic Church maintained "No salvation outside the Church", meaning their organization. On April 13 three Catholic teachers at Boston College and one at Boston High School (both Catholic institutions) were fired by Jesuit Wm. L. Keleher, president of Boston College. The four professors had accused Jesuit Keleher of heresy for teaching: (1) There may be salvation outside the Catholic Church; (2) a man may be saved though he says the Roman Church may not be supreme among churches; (3) a man may be saved without submission to the pope.

¶ Many Catholic people had always understood as did the professors; so they picketed six Catholic Churches in the Boston area because of the *ouster of the men, and carried placards that read:* "No salvation outside the Church." Vatican sources said jurisdiction over the controversy would be in the hands of Boston's Archbishop Cushing. On April 17 Jesuit "Father" Feeney of the St. Benedict Center said he was unable to understand why the men were fired for expounding "the three *basic premises of* Catholic life". The next day Archbishop Cushing announced that he had "silenced" Feeney and deprived him of all priestly functions.

¶ The April 22 issue of the New York *Times* reported "Catechism Revised for Modern World", the first major revision in sixty years. It is the Baltimore "penny" text used in America for seventy years, and the new 426-page book is titled "A Catechism of Christian Doctrine". On the subject of the true church it says: "What do we mean when we say, 'Outside the Church there is no salvation'? When we say, 'Outside the Church there is no salvation,' we mean that those who through their own grave *fault do not know that* the Catholic Church is the true Church or, knowing it, refuse to join it, cannot be saved. 'Outside the Church there is no salvation' does not mean that everyone who is not a Catholic will be condemned. It does mean that no one can be saved unless he belongs in some manner to the Catholic Church, either actually or in desire, for the means of grace are not given without some relation to the divine institution established by Christ."

¶ This is hardly even a graceful loophole for the Hierarchy in a Protestant country. How do Protestants belong "in some manner" to the Catholic Church, which the above revised catechism claims is the only channel of saving grace? A vague and confusing play with words, that catechism answer. While quibbling about salvation through "an act of perfect charity", undefined, the *Catholic Encyclopedia,* volume III, page 752, says: "Only by entering the Church can we participate in the redemption wrought for us by Christ. . . . Outside the Church these gifts cannot be obtained. From all this there is but one conclusion: Union *with the Church is not merely one out of various* means by which salvation may be obtained: it is the only means." The papal bull *Unam Sanctam,* issued by Pope Boniface VIII in 1302, declared that "for every human creature it is necessary for salvation to be subject to the authority of the Roman Pontiff". But now, in liberal America, at least, where the Catholic Church is a minority, she would like to pose as broadminded, admitting that there might be other means of salvation.

¶ *Many roads to salvation?* No; but if there were the Catholic Church could claim to have embraced them all in her broad trail through the past centuries. She reached out and took *in teachings of pagan religions round* about, in violation of the Bible principle of 2 Corinthians 6:14-18. Their way is a broad way, even allowing room for pagans to travel thereon and feel at home. Jesus spoke of the way of salvation as 'strait and narrow'. (Matthew 7:13,14) The Bible tells of one Mediator to bring God's graces to men, namely Christ, and not a church, or a priest, or a woman named Mary. (1 Timothy 2:5) Many roads to salvation? Ephesians 4:5 answers: "One faith." That right road is marked out in God's Word, the Bible.

INDONESIA'S VIOLENT ROAD TO FREEDOM

AFTER the Japanese surrender in August, 1945, the Indonesians under leadership of Dr. Soekarno, proclaimed the independence of Indonesia on August 17, 1945. Shortly thereafter, by means of proclamations, on the walls of many buildings, at the corners of the streets, on the sides of electrical tram-wagons, the independence of Indonesia was declared. Mottoes as "Once free, forever free", "Freedom, the glory of every nation," "We don't want the Dutch," "Away with colonization," could be read everywhere at Batavia. Caricatures appeared on the walls of buildings.

In September, 1945, the first Allied forces, small in number, landed at Tg. Priok, the harbor of Batavia. Soon thereafter the Japanese forces were disarmed and interned. Some of the Japanese fled into the country. The Indonesians, seeing the English were not able to maintain order and law, and instigated by the various radio propagandas, started various murders on the Dutch. Among them were innocent men, women and children, as it always happened during a revolution. Many fights occurred between the Allied and the Indonesians. Killing, murders, robberies and kidnaping were done on a large scale, even in the occupied cities, such as Batavia.

In the beginning of the revolution the Chinese people were let alone, because of the sympathetic attitude of the Chinese government toward the Indonesian quest for freedom. However, this did not go on very long. Accusations were made on the side of the Indonesians that the Chinese people sympathized with the Dutch. Hatred toward the Chinese increased, and this gave rise to various murders, robberies and fires on the Chinese, their goods and chattels. All those crimes were committed by irresponsible elements, all of them calling themselves "nationalists".

Allied occupied cities were gradually restored to the Dutch, while the Allied troops went farther inland to occupy more territories. As long as the British were present, the Dutch could not have a free hand in settling the matter in their own way. The British sometimes were forced to send out punitive expeditions, such as happened at Bekasi, a village a few miles eastward from Batavia. An accident took place near Bekasi; a Dakota airplane with British and Indian troops was crashed to the ground, and the survivors were massacred by the mob. The British immediately took revenge by sending out an expedition to punish the guilty ones; but, alas, the latter took to their heels before the expedition reached the village. However, almost the whole village was razed to the ground.

After the revenge of the British, the Chinese again were blamed for betraying the Indonesians to their enemies. This was enough reason for the irresponsible Indonesian elements to plunder the Chinese houses, and to kill Chinese people, including women and children. This also happened at Tangerang, a village westward from Batavia, in May, 1946. The Dutch made "cleansing operations" in the neighborhood of Batavia. They marched to Tangerang, after cannonading it from Batavia. While the Dutch were on the way to Tangerang, the fanatic Indonesian people in the neighborhood of that village arrested the Chi-

nese population, and "evacuated them to safer places, in order to defend them against the cruelties of the Dutch". Many of them were killed on the way. This Chinese murder filled the hearts of honest people with indignation. The Republican radio from Jogjakarta (Republican headquarters) broadcast that the Republican authorities would surely punish those irresponsible elements as they deserved.

Negotiations and More Bloodshed

The British, who have been playing the role of arbiter, tried to reconcile the Dutch with the Indonesians. Their efforts led to the Linggadjati Agreement on November 15, 1946. (Linggadjati is a place in West Java.) According to the agreement, both the parties should cooperate to form as soon as possible a sovereign democratic federation, namely the United States of Indonesia.

As both the parties suspect each other, it is no wonder that the agreement had little or no effect. Soon they accused each other of trespassing the truce. Both the Indonesians and the Dutch newspapers were summing up the numerous transgressions of the other. At last, Dr. Van Mook, determined to make an end to the trouble, by bringing "order and peace" in Indonesia, by the expansion of the Dutch territories, according to Dr. Van Mook's own words, so that the people could breathe more freely. The first police action, as the Dutch called it, took place on July 21, 1947. The operations of the Dutch troops under General Spoor made much progress, and soon many towns and villages of Java and Sumatra fell into Dutch hands. The Republican troops, which are not in possession of bombers, could offer little resistance.

According to the Republican comments, their withdrawal did not mean loss, but that they would be able to organize the guerrillas. Before their withdrawal they burnt many buildings and houses, as at Soekaboemi and Malang. The tragedy of evacuating Chinese people to other places, where "they would be defended against the Dutch", repeated itself. They fell victims to fanatic, irresponsible elements, who call themselves "nationalists". Many of them are organized in gangs, whose only desire is robbing and killing, and have not the slightest idea of what freedom for the country means, in fact. In their rage they even burned alive innocent children and women, as at Malang, a place south of Sourabaya. The Republic appealed to the Security Council for intervention, and this indeed took place. America suggested that both the fighting parties cease firing, and the Dutch, fearing to displease powerful America, stopped their operations on August 5, 1947.

Security Council Commission

The Security Council decided to send a commission to Indonesia to investigate the situation. This commission is called the Commission of Good Services, composed of three members, namely America, Australia and Belgium. This commission is called by the Malay-speaking people *Kommisi Tiga Negeri* (K.T.N.), or Commission of Three Countries. At last the parties came to an agreement, namely the Renville Agreement, which was signed on board the Renville, an American ship.

According to this agreement signed January 17, 1948, there will be held free elections by the Indonesian people to determine for themselves the position of their states with respect to the United States of Indonesia in the future. According to the "six additional articles of the Commission of Good Services", the sovereignty, formerly belonging to the Dutch government, will be transferred to the U. S. I. after a certain period. Before the ending of that period, certain responsibilities are to be transferred to a preliminary federal government. The position of the Republic of

Indonesia will be a state within the U. S. I.

The stumbling-block for both parties is the pending question about the participation of the Republic in the U. S. I. The Republic cannot believe that the U. S. I. will be in fact a free and sovereign state. Numerous accusations of trespassing the truce by both parties were repeated, and in November, 1948, the lieutenant governor general, Dr. Van Mook, tendered his resignation. Dr. Beel came in his place. But negotiations came to a deadlock.

Second "Police Action" and Its Results

Then for the second time the Dutch decided to take up arms. The second so-called "police action" started on December 19, 1948. The Dutch used their paratroops to land at Magoewo, the Republican aerodrome near Jogjakarta. Before the landing the environs of that aerodrome had been machine-gunned by Dutch fighters, so that the paratroops could land safely. General Spoor himself attended the air raids from above. The paratroops marched to Jogjakarta and arrested the Republican president, Dr. Soekarno, the vice-president, Moh. Hatta, General Sudirman, and other high Indonesian officials. Soon thereafter the whole city of Jogjakarta fell into Dutch hands. The Dutch troops made their attacks at several places in Java and Sumatra at the same time, and in a few days occupied almost all Republican territories.

However, this did not mean that order and peace were brought in Indonesia, and certainly not freedom. On the contrary, the Indonesian guerrillas continued their fight for freedom, though their leaders were taken captive. The newspapers day by day made mention of guerrilla activities, which caused damage amounting to millions of guilders and loss of many lives. Many were the reports about Indonesian raids at the occupied cities. The situation for the Dutch planters in Java is very critical.

The Republican leaders, whose abode had at first been kept secret, were held on the isle of Banka. On arrival in Banka, Dr. Soekarno was welcomed by the population of that island. He even was carried on the shoulders of the enthusiastic people. Discussions were held between the Republican leaders and the delegation of the B. F. O. (Byzonder Federaal Overleg). This is a commission composed of the representatives of states, which will form the federation of the U. S. I. Again the Republic was invited to become a part of the U. S. I. The Republic required the immediate release of all Republican political prisoners and the restitution of the Republican power at Jogjakarta, this being in accordance with the decisions of the Security Council. The B. F. O. affirmed Republican requirements in its resolution of March 3, 1949.

On May 7 the United Nations Commission for Indonesia announced that the Dutch and the Republic had agreed to halt the five months of jungle fighting, and the Dutch will free the political prisoners taken last December and the Republic will once again become a functioning government, with its cabinet in Jogjakarta. The Republic will take part in a round-table talk at The Hague on the Indonesian problem, but insists on the holding of the full-dress debate on Indonesia that is on the United Nations General Assembly agenda, though the Netherlands objects thereto.

The real tragedy is that while the political leaders look for what they call a "satisfying agreement", while the Security Council again and again assembles to discuss the Indonesian problem, the common people, especially in the Dutch recently occupied territories, suffer by famine and disease, and sharp fightings. Truly, the freedom quest is far from rose-colored, though it is frequently blood red.—*A w a k e !* correspondent in Indonesia.

THE DIGESTIVE SYSTEM

Perfectly Equipped to Handle Food

THROUGHOUT the ages that sin and death have tortured and slain men without exception, many cures and many culprits have successively been held up for popular acceptance. Perhaps no other panacea has been tried in such vast varieties and combinations as food and drink. Men sought to attain the strength of the lion by eating its meat, or capture the vigor of the slain enemy by drinking his blood. Intense desire to win the affections of the opposite sex or of a cherished member induced man and maid alike to drink copious quantities of "love potions". Besides incantation, and because of its more material appeal to the credulous victim, the magician customarily also prescribed a "witch's brew" to eat or drink. From the bubbling cauldron, the foul odors of the sorcerer's concoctions filled the patient's nostrils with nausea, but hope. Confidently the practitioner promised to cure any distress from ugliness to sterility in wives, any illness from weakness to wanderlust in husbands.

Later all this was thrown overboard by the more educated. Or did it merely appear in different style, with brand-new nomenclature? Even the "intelligentsia" of Jesus' day were so concerned about their diet and eating habits that Jesus was impelled to undeceive the common people. "And he called the people to him and said to them, 'Listen to this, and grasp it! It is not what goes into a man's mouth that pollutes him.'" As the disciples failed to understand, Jesus elucidated: "'Have even you no understanding yet? Can you not see that whatever goes into the mouth passes into the stomach and then is disposed of? But the things that come out of the mouth come from the heart, and they pollute a man. For out of the heart come wicked designs, murder, adultery, immorality, stealing, false witness, impious speech. It is these things that pollute a man, but not eating with unwashed hands!'"—Matthew 15:10, 11, 16-20, *An Amer. Trans.*

This article will consider the versatile and competent action of the human digestive system, its ability to "take it or leave it".

While "digestion" is sometimes defined in a limited manner as the "conversion of food by the action of the gastric juices into soluble products so that it can be assimilated by the blood" (Webster's), it is not a simple stomach process as this might imply. Most of us remember from our hygiene books that the main digestion takes place in the intestines. But what part is performed by the liver? and why does the pancreas discharge its juice through the same duct that carries the bile? Suggestions on some of these points are all that can be offered.

The alimentary or digestive tract comprises the mouth, pharynx (throat), esophagus (gullet), stomach and intestines. The processes taking place within the alimentary tract whereby food is prepared for absorption into the blood stream are all included under the term digestion. Its appendages include the lips, the teeth, the tongue, the salivary glands, the gastric and intestinal glands, the pancreas and the liver. The whole is a marvel of organization, functioning with perfect timing and efficiency. Its action is partly physical and partly chemical.

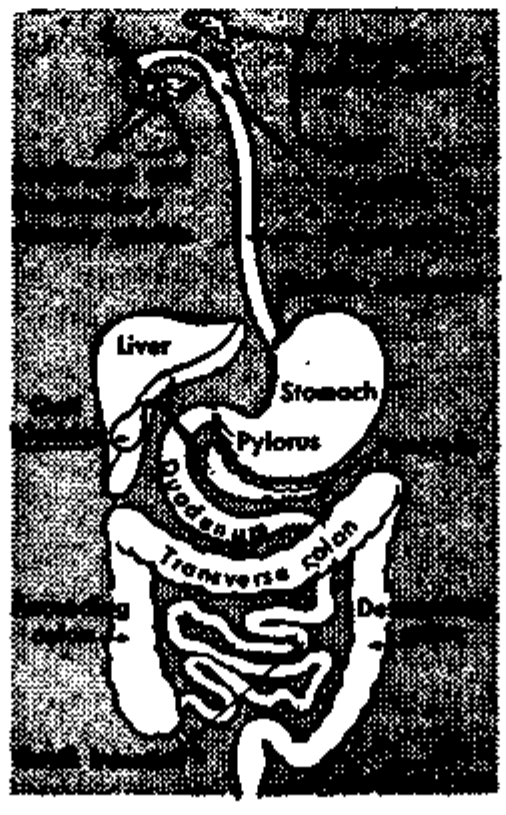
From Mouth to Stomach

Even in the process of chewing, the first digestive action, which appears so simple that we are seldom conscious of the motion, there are many muscles and nerves in perfect co-ordination permitting the mandible or lower jaw to move forward and backward, up and down or laterally, the lips and tongue to retain

and move the food, while the teeth cut and grind and the saliva mixes. Other nerves tell us of its texture, taste, smell and temperature. The system does not need any advance notice as to what kind of food it will be required to handle. The three pairs of salivary glands, the parotid, sublingual and submaxillary, are stimulated by the sight and odor of food, and also by chewing. Two pairs lie below the tongue, and the parotid, below the ears. In structure they resemble a bunch of grapes, the main stem representing the chief excretory duct. For this reason the salivary glands as well as the pancreas are called "racemose" (Lat. *racemus,* "a cluster," as of grapes).

The enjoyment of the sight and smell of food, by stimulating the flow of saliva and also of the gastric juices of the stomach, thus serves a physiological purpose, as do most of the natural pleasures. About a quart and a half of saliva is secreted normally in 24 hours. Saliva has a twofold action: chemical and physical. Chemically it converts starch into sugar (dextrins, maltose). If a small portion of boiled starch, or a piece of bread, is retained in the mouth a few minutes the sweet taste is noticeable. Physically, saliva softens and moistens the food, and through its mucin, which is viscid or adhesive, the mass is prepared for swallowing. The liquid from the three types of glands each have slightly different composition, and the amount each sends forth will be determined by the properties of the food. Thus, without conscious effort on the part of man, a more fluid saliva is secreted for dry food, a more adhesive for meat, etc. Saliva also cleanses the mouth, moistens it for speech, probably produces thirst.

Now the process of swallowing is simple to perform, but it is accomplished by the perfect co-ordination by many nerves and muscles, and provision is normally made so that the nasal passages and larynx are closed to prevent food passage. Breathing is suspended just preceding and during the act of deglutition (swallowing). When the body is upright, swallowed food that is liquid passes through the esophagus and reaches the stomach in about two seconds. When the subject's head is below the stomach, the liquid, as do solids, will pass down slowly by peristalsis, a rhythmic, wavelike movement, a very important action which characterizes the function of stomach and intestines as well.



The Stomach's Work

It has been observed that starches, during the act of mastication, are at least partially transformed into sugar. This is produced by the action of an enzyme or ferment called ptyalin. The yeast bacteria is one type of ferment. Thus as yeast breaks down grain into alcohol and carbon dioxide, so the other enzymes reduce other foods into simpler compounds, which are eventually rendered acceptable for absorption. Thus the enzyme pepsin of the gastric juice of the stomach acts on proteins to form peptones, the trypsin of the pancreatic juice forms peptids of proteins. A small quantity of these leavens will convert a large quantity, even as Paul said, "A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump." (Galatians 5:9) Apparently these enzymes are not used up in the process; hence they are compared to chemical catalysts, which induce or accelerate reactions between substances, but are not themselves changed.

Continuing the narrative of the food's journey, it has

now stimulated the opening of a valve, controlled by the cardiac sphincter, and through it entered the stomach. There are other sphincter muscles, such as the pyloric sphincter at the other end of the stomach, which act together to close the stomach during the process of digestion. (A sphincter is a circular band of muscle which, acting like a purse string, serves to narrow the entrance to or outlet from certain hollow organs. Another, called the ileo-colic, apparently controls the ileo-cecal valve between the small and the large intestine; and still another controls the anus.

The stomach is a highly specialized organ of the thirty-five feet of digestive tract. On the average it is about twelve inches long, conical in shape, and its capacity varies between a quart and a half and a quart and three quarters. Its position is almost vertical, and when not distended by food its walls are contracted, partly in contact, and the whole organ is drawn up into the upper part of the abdominal cavity. It adapts itself to the varying amounts of food, hence varies in size. It is covered by a thin transparent membrane similar to the peritoneum, beneath which are three layers of muscles. The inner surface is a velvety mucous membrane which, toward the pyloric (or lower) end is continuous with the mucous membrane of the intestine.

The food and saliva mixture, or bolus as it is now called, is shortly subjected to both physical and chemical actions. A peristaltic movement starts near the center or cardiac region of the stomach, making the organ look like a chain of progressive sausages or "hot dogs". (When empty recurring peristaltic movements produce the feeling of hunger.) This wave both churns and pulverizes the food liquid or semi-liquid as it has now become, mixes it with the digestive or gastric juice, and also when it is ready for discharge ejects it into the duodenum, or link of the small intestine which connects with the stomach.

On the mucous lining of the stomach are more than 5,000,000 ducts leading from around 35,000,000 glands. Their chief secretion is mucus, enzymes of the gastric juice, and hydrochloric acid. The ferments or enzymes are pepsin, rennin and lipase. Since the percentage of hydrochloric acid runs as high as 0.6 per cent in the gastric juice and since the pepsin is the chief enzyme in the reduction of protein, a question has arisen which no one has satisfactorily answered: Why does not the stomach digest itself?

The length of time the food remains in the stomach depends upon its composition, usually two to four hours. The chief action of the stomach is upon proteins and milk. Sugar and starches (carbohydrates) while remaining in the upper part of the stomach continue to digest with the alkaline saliva, but when coming in contact with the acid gastric juice this ceases. Meat and milk and vegetable proteins are broken down by the action of the enzymes and hydrochloric acid. Digestion is much interfered with by anger, fear, anxiety; hence it is especially important at mealtimes to be in a peaceful state of mind.

The Pancreas, Liver and Intestines

When the food mass is discharged into the duodenum in spurts, through the peristaltic movement, it is only partially digested. Nestling in the duodenal curve, and connected with it by a small duct the orifice of which is common with the bile duct, is an important organ of digestion. This is the pancreas. Its secretions are more complex than all the others, and in the presence of the bile, which enters the duodenum through the same opening, and the canal is called the common bile duct, it completes the digestion of starch, protein and fat. The fallacy that starches or carbohydrates should not be eaten together with proteins is ex-

ploded by an understanding of the pancreas. It is pointed out by some faddists that starch is digested in the mouth, protein in the stomach. The fact is that starch is much more powerfully acted upon by the pancreatic juices, which also complete the digestion of proteins, and do practically the whole job of digesting fat. It should be remarked that all these processes are at their best at body temperature. Another amazing fact is that the amounts of the several different enzymes secreted by the pancreas are automatically adjusted to or adapted to the properties of the food.

One branch of the common bile duct connects with the gall bladder, which is the storehouse for the liver's contribution to digestion, the bile. This duct, as before mentioned, pierces the small intestine at the duodenum, or twelve-inch section of the intestine which connects with the stomach. The flow of the bile is most abundant when food is passing through the duodenum. The exact part played by bile in digestion has not been fully explained, but in some way it assists the action of the pancreatic juices, especially in the digestion of fats. Bile salts also dissolve soaps insoluble in water, which may be formed during digestion and thus favor the digestion of fats. It is thought also to stimulate peristaltic movement and that some waste products are thrown off by the liver through the bile.

Besides the peristaltic or wavelike movement which is intermittent and progressive forward, the intestine also develops another movement, "rhythmic segmentation." Bands of circular muscle-fibers, situated at regular distances one from another, begin to contract and divide a mass of food into segments, after which they at once relax to be followed by contraction of other bands in the segments of the intestines overlying the segments of food. The result is again a division of the food into two new segments. In man they occur about ten times in a minute. Rhythmic segmentation is succeeded by another peristaltic wave which advances the food to a more distant region of the intestine, after which segmentation sets in again.

During the passage of the food through the 21 feet of the small intestine the nutrient parts of the chyme or food mixture are extracted through the villi, the small fingerlike absorbing structures. The digestive products are now in usable form for blood to distribute. This absorbed food finds its way to the organs through the veins of the gastrointestinal tract, which converge to form the portal vein; and through the lymph vessels of the small intestine, which converge to empty into the main lymph duct, called the thoracic duct. Blood vessels in the villi, and lymph vessels also in the intestine, carry away these vital products. The waste matter is then pushed along through the colon, or large intestine, where it is partially dehydrated and ejected.

The Vagus Nerve

This gives a very brief description of a process so complex and marvelous that no man can help but observe in awe and admit his inability to probe its secrets. Presiding over this process, and coordinating it, is the nervous system of communication. The great vagus nerve, whose microscopic fibers extend from the brain to the intestines, largely regulates the entire gastrointestinal tract, as well as influences the heart and lungs. No man governs this great telegraphic line. Its action is completely established within the subconscious, and its function is multifarious and truly astounding.

Thoughtful men will therefore not question the wisdom of the God who made this digestive system so intricate, and who testified of its capabilities through His Son Christ Jesus in the words quoted in the second paragraph of this article.

Bringing the OUTDOORS INDOORS

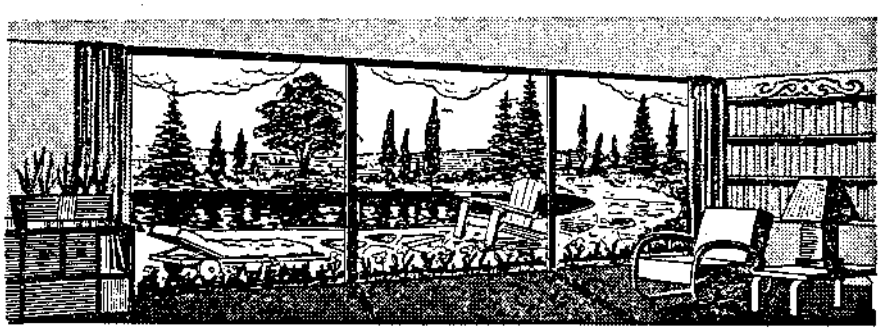
BY NATURE man is a lover of the great outdoors. He loves to bathe in the radiant warmth of sunbeams; he enjoys the refreshing coolness of shaded woodlands; he takes pleasure in strolling along beaches of sand and seashells. The gorgeous splash of sunset colors, the sweet music of songbirds and the entrancing perfume of flower gardens bring joys and pleasures to man's eyes, ears and nose. Through the sense of touch he is thrilled when walking barefoot on soft carpets of green grass.

What a contrast between these glories of God's creation and the nerve-racking grind of shop and office, the din of noisy factories and the foul air and dirt of the mine pit! In this modern civilization, when people leave their secular treadmills of bondage for only a few hours at a time, their flight into the wide open spaces is all too short. People therefore seek substitute measures to satisfy their craving for outdoor freedom. This, then, is why the ideas of modern architecture have been accepted by so many people. Modern design endeavors to bring into the individual home more outdoor elements—sunlight, air, space and beauty of rock, tree and flower.

Blitzed cities like Portsmouth, England, are rebuilding so that more air and light penetrate the dwellings. Municipal housing projects and apartment developments in large cities like New York are planned not only so that more air and light float in the windows, but also so that the sight of green trees and shrubbery meets the eye from every window. Even house-trailers, which have long boasted of their next-to-nature design, are now being built with a sundeck on their rooftops. However, the individual house and bungalow offer the greatest opportunities for combining the indoor comforts of home with the outdoor pleasures of nature.

Years ago houses were built of brick-on-brick and log-on-log. Windows if any were pint-size openings that let in little air, and less light, and gave plenty of trouble. They jammed going up and jammed coming down. Nowadays the accent is on more and larger windows and the freedom they give, thanks to improvements in heating and insulation, modern construction materials, and non-warping sashes and frames that do away with counter-weights and pulleys. Stainless steel window frames for the cottage by the sea do not rust in the salt air.

More than a hole in the wall, a window must be carefully located to give the best service. For example, putting a large corner-window around the breakfast nook brings that "outdoor appetite" to the table and thus serves a better purpose than placing the same window in the bedroom. Instead of a dim-lit library, huge windows should invite people to read with freedom from eyestrain. Glass blocks give a diffused and soft light and at the same time privacy. They too have their place, but careful planning is neces-



sary in using them, to avoid giving a cold, heartless, mechanical look to either the inside or outside of the house.

You may mourn because your house has so few windows and you cannot afford an expensive, cheaply-built post-war house; but have you ever considered remodeling the "old shack", putting more and bigger windows in its sides and giving it that new outdoor look? It can be done, and at a cost much less than that of a new house. However, if, like so many others, you are without a home and are contemplating building one, then design it according to location. The prevailing summer winds, direction and angle of the sun, the shape and size of the plot of ground, the location of the street and neighboring houses, and the general landscape, are important factors that should not be overlooked. Instead of stacking your house against another along a crooked zigzag street, lay its foundation down according to the compass, and thus take full advantage of the sun.

Only a Wall of Glass Between

Probably the most effective means of bringing the exterior view inside the house is to make the whole side-wall of the main living room out of transparent glass, from the floor to the ceiling. This gives an uninterrupted flow of space from the innermost corner of the room to the outside. But watch out, window-walls let in more than light. In big cities a solid wall cuts out the ill view of the slums far better than a window, so be sure the outside is desirable to have on the inside before you extend it an invitation to enter. If a window-wall is on the street side there will be about as much privacy as in a store showcase or an exhibit in a public museum unless effective shrubbery is used to screen out the view of passers-by. One very well-planned house puts the garage and least-used rooms on the street side, while the living room with its huge window-wall, and the bedrooms, dining room and kitchen are on the back side overlooking an expansive lawn fringed with trees, shrubbery and flower beds.

Another idea, especially good for summer homes on rock-bound coasts overlooking the sea, is to make the window-wall in the form of sliding glass doors. When opened, the full flavor of the outdoors enters—the enchanting roar of the pounding serf and the invigorating smell of the salty sea. Due to the corrosive dampness of the air, only rugged and durable furniture and decorations can be used in such a house.

Of lesser size than the window-wall is the "picture window". A portion of the wall forms the frame, and an expansive and magnificent view of the countryside supplies the picture. One ingenious architect so designed a picture-window to look out upon a private mill-pond which became a skating rink in the wintertime. The indirect reflection of light from the water or ice provided the room with an abundance of diffused light.

Pushing Out the Walls

What suppresses the mind of the prisoner is the immovable walls that constantly press upon him. If only he could push them back and enlarge his quarters! And so it is in the home. If only the rooms were bigger, greater would be the freedom! But to include more cubic feet is to increase the cost at a staggering rate; hence architects have devised many ways to give the impression that

more outside space has been included. Built-in cabinets, closets, drawers and bookcases give more floor space. The reflection of a large mirror covering half the side of the bathroom wall makes the room look twice as big. Built-in units and a large window reaching to the ceiling will prevent the cook from feeling imprisoned in a kitchen that is purposely made small to save steps.

Putting in transparent glass partitions between hallways and rooms allows the eye to see farther without obstruction. A sliding partition between two rooms allows for extra expansion on occasions. Or, better yet, the removal of the partitions altogether, and the formation of "combination" library, living and dining room is becoming more and more popular. In such a room the furniture, like the davenport and overstuffed, armchairs, and the dining table with its chairs, are so arranged to divide the space for the various functions. If a housewife finds it hard to bring herself around to the idea of no partitions, an open lattice work can be placed between the dining and living rooms until she tires of dusting its slats and is glad to see it removed altogether.

Pushing the outside walls out is accomplished in a number of ways. The old-time veranda or front porch that was never used because of the dust and fumes from the street has been moved around on the back side of the house and is called a terrace or sun porch. With the main house roof extending out to include it, and with its paving stones leveling off with the lawn or garden, the indoors and outdoors become closely attached. Sometimes glassed-in and heated for winter use, sometimes having open rafters so the night heavens can be viewed in the summer, sometimes screened in to give protection from annoying mosquitoes, these "rooms" added to the house are used and enjoyed by all members of the family. If such a porch extends off the kitchen it serves as an outdoor summer dining room. Underneath one wing of a house built on a hill an open-air shelter can be arranged to give the children an outdoor playroom during rainy weather.

The Spanish-designed house with a patio or inner court is a very practical way of bringing the outdoor atmosphere right into the home, and more and more people in the warmer localities of the United States are making use of such an open-air room. With a pool of water in which are goldfish surrounded with natural rocks and water-plants, a large shade tree, many flowers and shrubs and climbing vines, the patio becomes a veritable garden inclosed within the four outside walls of the house.

Outdoor "Rooms"

Not every locality is suitable for Spanish-styled houses, nor does every locality afford a beautiful panoramic view of countryside. Most homes, however, have sufficient ground about them in which a private garden can be cultivated. If properly walled, or fenced, and if its occupant is as good a gardenkeeper as housekeeper, it can be lived in part of the year, since most of the United States enjoys five months of weather suitable for outdoor living. An extra outdoor "room" a short distance from the house can be added by planting shrubbery in such a way that it cuts off its view from other parts of the garden. Then, if weatherproof furniture, tables and chairs, are put out here they need not be dragged in every time it rains. Thus one can extend the indoors outdoors, and vice versa.

An outdoor fireplace backed up against the house chimney provides "camping out" facilities in one's own backyard, and even when autumn evenings grow cool the freedom of this roofless annex can be enjoyed. And speaking of fireplaces, homes that include an indoor fireplace or hearth use one of the most effective

ways of giving a room that outdoor atmosphere of the campfire glow and warmth on winter evenings. To complete the outdoor touch, the chimney should be constructed of natural stone from the floor to the ceiling.

Give the Inside That Outside Look

Interior decorations and furnishings can do much to provide a home with an exhilarating atmosphere, reminiscent of nature's beauty. If the spacious window-walls, glass blocks and picture-windows make one feel he is a goldfish in a bowl, then colorful floral draperies and sheer curtains will counterbalance this objection. Let the upholstery carry soft leaf and flower patterns and the furniture will harmonize with the outdoor theme of the room. The kitchen need not look like a hospital. It will seem just as clean and spotless if finished in pleasing tints of plant green as it does painted a cold blue-white. Modern rugs, having "carved" and "sculptured" leaves, give the impression that one is walking on leafy carpets of the forest. Instead of lifeless plastered ceilings they can be made of unpainted redwood boards. Plywood doors, and walls of knotty pine, give that outdoor rustic look, and if the children's room is so finished there is not as much fear that they will damage these daintily tinted walls. Even from the economy angle, plywood paneled walls are cheaper than lath-and-plaster construction. Cabinet work made of knotty pine will also add a rugged outdoor flavor. Many of these ideas are incorporated in what is known as the "ranch house" design, a style that is becoming more popular each year.

In addition to the above suggestions bring into the home some of nature's sights, scents and sounds in the form of potted plants and flowers. Let a faint odor of pine, balsam or cedar scent the home in the winter and remind the occupants of the ever-beautiful evergreens. Flower gardens in the windows are a sure cure for the winter shut-in "blues". Train vines around those large picture-windows on the inside and they will blend so nicely with the outdoor summer scenery one will forget a pane of glass separates the inside from the outside. Or slant the large window over the kitchen sink out at the bottom, put in a flower box the height of the sink, and the happy housewife will think she is leaning over a delightful flowerbed instead of the disagreeable dishpan. Some inconsiderately bring wildlife indoors by imprisoning canaries and goldfish in small cages and bowls.

It is true, with an acute housing shortage, oppressive landlords, and ruthless real estate sharks abroad in the earth, few people are able to bring these outdoor pleasantries into their homes. But rejoice in the knowledge that these killing conditions are about to end. Armageddon will shortly cleanse this earth of all wickedness, and the doers of the same, and make way for God's New World of Theocratic rule, under which people of good-will will enjoy the housing blessings long ago promised in the holy prophecies.

They shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig-tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of Jehovah of hosts hath spoken it. They shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree shall be the days of my people, and my chosen shall long enjoy the work of their hands.—Micah 4:4; Isaiah 65:21, 22, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Science and Medicine

¶ Stage fright seized three electric eels when they were billed to perform for 200 electrical engineers. Usually a sturdy electric eel is good for 700 volts and one ampere, but on this occasion none of these flesh-and-blood dynamos could muster more than 400 volts. Possibly nervous before the electrical experts. But if the eels were bundles of nerves, so were the engineers. Nervous tension reached its climax when Dr. Coates, who had been handling his wriggling charges with affection and rubber gloves, lost his grip on one of the eels and it flopped down near the front-row spectators. Mental shock shook the electrical engineers as they envisioned physical shock should the runaway eel make contact with them, but the minor wave of consternation subsided when Dr. Coates made connections with the slippery "live wire". It was only then that this annual meeting of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers could give some attention to explanations of the type of electrical current eels generate and how they do it.

¶ But eels and engineers continued to eye one another coldly, with ill-concealed mistrust and professional jealousy. And Dr. Coates' rather nonchalant observation that there was no way to "turn an eel off" once he "threw the switch" did not improve relations. This 1949 conclave of electrical engineers in New York city was further plagued by a power failure that plunged their assembly room into darkness. For ten minutes the only break in the black-out was shouted witticisms, such as "Is there an electrician in the house?" They should have sued for peace with the eels and plugged one of them into the light circuit.

❦ When water pipes get clogged up the plumber scrapes out whatever is obstructing passage. But doctors have hesitated to use this method in the case of hardening arteries, which can lead to gangrene if arteries become so clogged that little blood gets through. Now a team of five French surgeons seems to have learned the trick. They split the artery (in extreme cases for as much as two feet), scrape out the stoppage, and sew it up. The team has worked on the main abdominal artery as well as arteries in the arms and legs. Out of 100 cases, 65 have improved. In operations involving arteries in the arms or legs improvement has been almost 100 percent.

¶ Bikini Lagoon, still radioactively hot from A-bomb tests, has experienced a new scientific wonder: underwater television. A waterproof video camera was lowered in the lagoon 100 feet and without lights sent its impulses up the coaxial cable to a screen aboard a ship. Scientists saw crystal-clear images of wrecked ships on the ocean bottom, looked into the face of fish swimming toward the camera, and watched divers at work. Underwater television opens new scientific vistas. The camera can go deeper than divers, and will be of commercial and military value. And scientists are drooling over its possibilities for deep sea study.

❦ Wrong operation, wrong patient, hospital so sorry. That is the cryptic tale that leaks out of the People's Hospital of Akron, Ohio. Had everything proceeded as it should have, a middle-aged woman would have been recovering from a tonsillectomy, instead of a 20-year-old one. Here's how it happened: A young woman was to have a glandular cyst removed from her neck. An orderly wheeled her into the operating room. Enter a surgeon, scheduled to perform a tonsillectomy on a middle-aged woman. He spied the young girl and very unflatteringly mistook her for his older patient and lifted her tonsils. A hospital official termed this comedy of errors a "regrettable error".

The Way to a Lasting Happy Life

RELIGIOUS teachers would have men believe that all men are immortal and therefore cannot die. Evolutionists would have men believe man is evolved from an insignificant animalcule and is advanced from one degree to a higher degree of life until he becomes perfect. Both theories are entirely wrong. Both are positively disproved by God's Word. His provision for man to live is the only possible provision or means of obtaining lasting life.

Does Holy Writ show that Jesus Christ died for all men? He died that all men who will avail themselves of God's provision for life might live. But that cannot mean that life is *forced* upon any man whether he desires it or not and whether he obeys God or not. The one who is a willful and deliberate opposer of God's kingdom cannot receive life through Jesus Christ. There is no reason to think that Adam, mankind's human father, will ever live again, as he was a wicked man and died as such. As God's law provides (Psalm 145:20), all the wicked shall suffer destruction. Those persons who deny the existence of God and who treat the blood of Christ Jesus as a common thing and who refuse to have any faith in God or in Christ and who oppose the Kingdom and who teach the false doctrines contrary to God's Word, cannot have the benefit of eternal life. At 2 Peter 2:1 we read: "Denying the Master who bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction." —*Rev. Stan. Ver.*

The kingdom of heaven was the hidden treasure which Jesus purchased by surrendering His all. (Matt. 13:44) It is the governmental organization of Jehovah God, created and organized by Him, and by it the new world is to be governed in righteousness. That organization is also designated in the Bible as "Zion", The Theocracy, the Holy City, and the Royal House of God. Of that royal house or kingdom Jesus Christ is the duly appointed and anointed King. It is God's provision that there should be associated with Jesus in that kingdom 144,000 others, these to be taken from among men and changed from human to spirit. These are also called "kings and priests of God and of Christ", and they "shall reign with him a thousand years". (1 Pet. 2:9, 10; Revelation 1:6; 20:4, 6) Every member of that kingdom must be spirit, changed from human to spirit in the "first resurrection" and must live as spirit creatures in heaven, invisible to human eyes. This means that all such must die as human creatures and be resurrected as spirit creatures by Almighty God. As it is written, at 1 Corinthians 15:44: "It is sown [in death] a natural body; it is raised [in resurrection to life] a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body."

Jesus Christ was the first of the Royal House and is its Head and Lord. God has committed to Him all power in heaven and in earth, including the power to resurrect from the dead those in the graves and to give them life; all of which He does as Jehovah's Chief Officer and Representative. (John 5:22, 26; 6:40, 44) God's provision to give life to those who

will become members of His kingdom is all by and through Jesus Christ. When His apostles were seeking the way to life and Thomas propounded to Him the question as to that way, Jesus answered: "I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."—John 14:6.

Until Jesus had been raised from the dead and had ascended to heaven and paid over the purchase price for mankind, it was impossible for any man to receive life everlasting, and so impossible for any man to understand how he might receive such life. After Jesus had ascended to heaven and had poured out the holy spirit upon His disciples on the day of Pentecost, then His disciples understood how God would grant life through Jesus Christ.

The kingdom of heaven being first in importance, it must first be built up before dead mankind in general could be resurrected to life. The purchase price for mankind had been paid over at Jesus' ascension, but the Kingdom must first be brought into operation before the bestowal of life. Those who would be associated with Christ Jesus in the Kingdom must first be selected, be put to the test, and be brought into the Kingdom before mankind in general could find the way to a lasting happy life and receive it. Those who are members of the Kingdom must be redeemed from sin and death before they could enter upon the way to life. It is the lifeblood of Jesus, presented in heaven as the purchase price, that provides the means of redeeming those who will be members of the Kingdom and also all others of mankind who will comply with God's fixed rules for life. What are those fixed rules? "And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent."—John 17:3.

This is the rule by which every man must be guided who finds the way to life. He must learn and know that Almighty God, the Eternal One, is Jehovah and that He is the source of life. He must learn and know that Christ Jesus is the beloved Son of the Almighty God and is the Savior of men, the Chief Officer of *the omnipotent God, the great Judge,* and the One who bestows life upon those who obey Jehovah God and His Messiah, the Christ. This means that the person must have faith in God and in Christ. Romans 10:17 states: "Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." In order for a person to have faith he must have some knowledge, and this knowledge must proceed from a truthful source, and then the person must rely upon that information or knowledge so received. Therefore *faith* may properly be defined in this manner: A knowledge and appreciation of God's Word, which is the truth, and a confident reliance upon that Word. The Bible, which contains God's Word, must therefore be the guide of every one who exercises faith that leads to a lasting happy life. "Without faith it is impossible to please him." And before saying this the apostle Paul defines faith in these words: "Now faith is the substance [that is, the ground or confidence] of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."—*Hebrews* 11:6, 1.

The faith that pleases God is faith in Him and in His Word as the only true guide. The traditions of religious men could not possibly be any ground or basis for faith in God and in Christ. The theories or traditions of men are false guides that lead a person into complete darkness, the end of which is everlasting destruction. Worldly religion, demonism and evolution all spring from God's enemy, Satan the Devil, and all plunge men who follow such traditions into complete darkness and destruction. To safeguard people who are looking for the Kingdom and for a lasting happy life God's Word specifically warns them against the theories of worldly religion and demonism, things which constitute a snare to mankind.—Deuteronomy 7:16.

Suppressing Truth on Undemocratic Greece

Despite pretenses, the responsible United States officials know that their country is not bulwarking democracy by pouring millions of American dollars into Greece. They know that instead of financing justice and freedom they are maintaining in that land a clerical fascism honeycombed with fraud and graft and oppression, a rule loathed by the common people. By supporting such a harsh rule instead of championing true democracy they turn many toward the only alternative, Communism. It happened in China. Now history repeats itself in Greece. This was borne out by Robert S. Allen, Washington commentator, in his broadcast heard over New York's powerful station WOR on April 3, 1949. His statement follows:

Secret Greek Report

From time to time, this program has reported a number of shocking facts about the Greek aid program which is costing American taxpayers hundreds of millions of dollars. Disclosures about the incompetence, graft and obstructionism of the reactionary and undemocratic Greek government, and the incompetence, bungling and waste of U. S. officials in Greece. These disclosures have not set well with certain high authorities in the State Department and the Pentagon building. They have done a lot of muttering and sputtering.

Tonight, this program can report a complete official confirmation of these shocking disclosures. This official confirmation is contained in a report in the hands of the Joint Congressional Committee on Foreign Economic Cooperation. This is the so-called "Watchdog Committee on the Marshall Plan". The report was written by the counsel of this committee, after an extended personal survey in Greece. For some unexplained reason, this report has been suppressed. Personally, I suspect that this suppression is due to the State Department and the military. There is very good reason why they would not want this report to be made public. It is very embarrassing to them. But I have a copy of this report and here are a few of its many shocking charges and condemnations:

That the Greek government is incompetent, reactionary and crooked; that it does not represent the Greek people, and does not have the confidence of the Greek people. Also, and this is a direct quote from the report, "The only reason the present Greek government remains in power is the support of the United States." Further, that there are too many American officials in Greece; and that a large percentage of them are being paid $10,000 a year in salaries, plus an additional $7,000 for rent and food allowances. Also, that many of these Americans are incompetent and doing a poor job. Further, that there is too much American ostentatiousness in Greece. Many U. S. officials are driving around in big shiny new cars, and are living in a high-handed and showy manner.

The report also charges that a small handful of Greeks have a monopoly on importing certain foods and other commodities. Here is what the report says about this: "The Ministry of National Economy of the Greek Government, which controls import licenses, is rotten to the core. Graft is predominant." The report also reveals that to this day the U. S. still has not been able to get the Greek government to put price controls on private imports, and has been only partially successful in imposing price controls on government imports. As a result, profiteering is widespread and voracious. The report also charges that the Greek tax system is archaic, and that the wealthy pay practically no taxes at all. Similarly, the report says that it is impossible for the ordinary man to get justice in Greece.

It is such conditions, the report declares, that are making Communists in Greece. Not Russia or the guerrillas. Poverty, injustice

and despair are turning people to the left. It is the sordid Greek government and our fumbling and bungling that is making Greek Reds.

Here is the conclusion of this suppressed official report: "We are not getting our money's worth in Greece. Water is filling the present Greek ship of state faster than the ECA can bail it out. It is impossible to win in Greece by purely military operations. Nor will money alone buy the Greek people. Social reforms and better and more honest administration are fundamental to Greek recovery. The United States should let it be known openly what is wanted in Greece and should make it plain that if these policies are not followed, U. S. aid will not be permitted to continue."

That is what this report says. It is a despairing report, because it shows that despite all that has happened in China, the high brass in the White House, the State Department and the Pentagon have learned nothing. That despite the billions we have already spent, and the billions we are committing ourselves to spend under the North Atlantic Pact, we are not winning the cold war against Russia. We are not winning that war because of our incompetence, our stupidity, and our own cowardice in not supporting democratic and honest governments. We are pouring our strength and our resources down ratholes.

A dispatch from Washington dated April 4 and published in the New York *Times* of April 10 also gave highlights from this unpublicized report, confirming the foregoing and adding: "According to the Wyman report, a relatively small number of the guerrillas are actual Communists. He estimates the percentage as not more than 15 percent. He also asserts that Communist aid from the adjoining Soviet satellite countries 'is not the whole story'."

1088 PAGES OF TRUTH

Three attractively-bound books containing collectively 1088 pages packed with revealing, encouraging truths from the Bible—that is what will be sent to you postpaid when you fill in the coupon below, enclose $1 contribution and send it to us requesting your copies of

"Let God Be True"
"The Kingdom Is at Hand"
and
"The Truth Shall Make You Free"

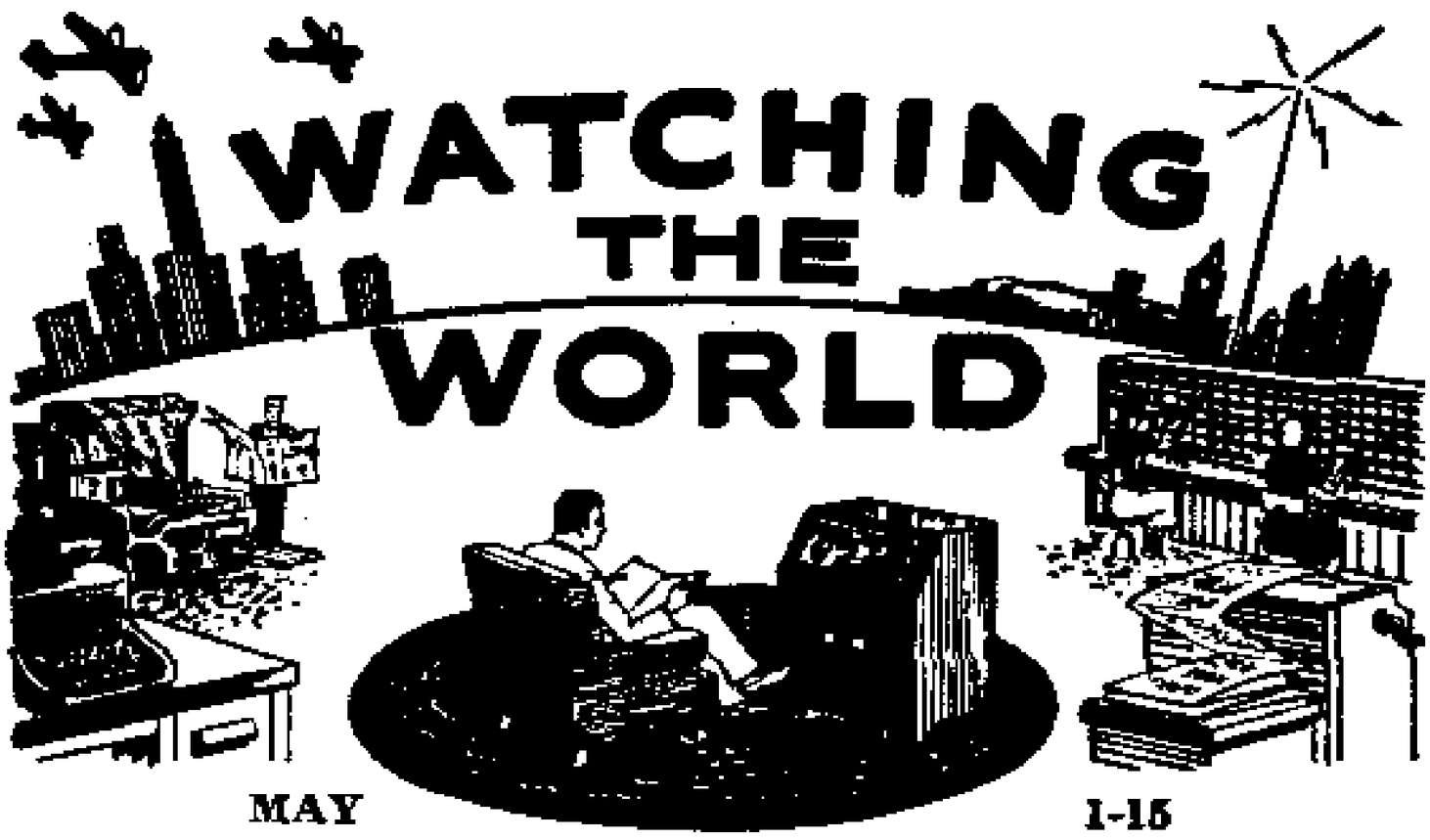
You will want to begin reading these helpful books immediately; so why not act today?

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me *"Let God Be True"*, *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"* for the enclosed $1 contribution.

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ Zone No. _____ State _____



MAY 1-15

Blockade Lifted, Airlift Lessened

◈ Early May witnessed the arresting spectacle of an accord reached between Russia and the Western powers. Meeting in New York, representatives of the Soviet Union, Britain, France and the U. S., agreed on the terms for lifting the Berlin blockade, among which was the setting of a date for a four-power conference of the foreign ministers of these nations on the subject of Germany.

The Berlin blockade was actually lifted, after nearly eleven months in effect, on May 12, at 12:01 a.m. Lights that had been practically blacked out for months were switched on and there were parties and dancing throughout the city. Promptly trains began to move into the blockaded area, and the airlift began to drop off.

Bonn Constitution for Germany

◈ The German political leaders of the Western zones on May 8 (four years after V-E Day) approved the draft Constitution for a West German government, by a vote of 53-12. The Constitution was approved by the occupation powers on May 12. It provides for two houses of Parliament, the lower and larger to be composed of representatives elected by the people, the higher being made up of appointees by the state Parliaments. The guarantees of the Constitution include freedom of faith, conscience and speech, and general equality is recognized. It is also stipulated, "No one may be compelled against his conscience to perform war service as a combatant."

New German Capital

◈ The last plenary session of the Parliamentary Council at Bonn selected that city May 10 by secret ballot as the future capital of the Western German state to be. The vote was 33 for Bonn, 27 for Frankfort. So Bonn won.

Clay Departs

◈ General Lucius D. Clay, U. S. commander in chief in the European Command and military governor in Germany, left Berlin at 6 p.m. May 15, on a flight that would take him to Washington and to retirement from the army.

Batavia Agreement

◈ The Dutch on May 7 made belated concessions toward the Indonesian Republic in an agreement which provided for the release of imprisoned Republican leaders; re-establishment of the Republic and its capital at Jogjakarta, giving it control over areas it held before last Dutch "police action"; and Dutch-Indonesian talks at The Hague to settle the entire problem. It was understood that there would be an end to Republican guerrilla fighting; but numerous difficulties remained before there could be a full settlement. The Dutch interests in Indonesia are largely economic.

Communist Advance in China

◈ As Communists continued the advance southward the fate of Shanghai, China's greatest city, in early May hung in the balance. The wooden ramparts were hardly more than a symbol of the will to resist the attacker, and the mayor of the city said, perhaps a bit grandiloquently, "Shanghai will be defended. Its defenses are as strong as those of Stalingrad." Toward mid-May the Communist action was chiefly a battle for Shanghai's outlet to the sea at Woosung. British vessels in the harbor pulled out several miles to sea. Nationalist forces, falling back, blew up bridges. Communists, advancing, repaired them. Shanghai itself was as yet untouched, but the escape port of Hangchow, a hundred miles to the south, had fallen to the Communists earlier in the month. It seemed that Shanghai would soon be cut off from effective help or escape.

Israel a U. N. Member

◈ After due preliminaries Israel was voted a seat in the U. N. by a vote of 37-12 on May 11. That was three days before the anniversary of the setting up of the Jewish state May 14, 1948, but the Jews everywhere celebrated this national birthday ten days earlier, on the basis of their lunar calendar.

When the vote for admission into the U. N. was taken making Israel the 59th member, the six Arab States' representatives —Egypt, Syria, Iraq, Lebanon, Saudi Arabia and Yemen— walked out of the Assembly in protest. They returned the following day.

British Bill on Ireland

◈ A bill was read in the British Parliament May 3 that recognized the full independence of the Irish Republic, though declaring that the republic would not become a foreign country to Britain. It also affirmed that the six coun-

ties of Northern Ireland remained part of the United Kingdom, and would not cease to be such without the consent of the Northern Ireland Parliament. The South Irish Parliament on May 10 adopted a resolution protesting the British Bill's "partition" of Ireland, as the Southern and Catholic portion of the island calls it, but which "partition" the Northern and Protestant part insists upon.

English Conservative Gains

◈ Mid-May witnessed sweeping Conservative gains in local elections throughout England and Wales. On a country-wide basis the returns indicated the Conservatives had gained over 800 seats, while losing but 27; the Labor party lost nearly 800, while gaining only 85. The Conservatives had control of six new boroughs of London in addition to five retained. The Labor party kept control of 17.

Stow-away Escapee

◈ Gerhardt Eisler, termed the No. 1 Communist in the U. S., was free on $23,500 bond, posted by the American Civil Rights Congress. He did not especially enjoy this freedom, however, so boarded the Polish ship Batory, and did not reveal his failure to pay passage until the boat was well out to sea on the way to Gdynia, Poland, via Southampton, England. Then he paid his fare. Thereupon he took his ease in his first-class suite. At Southampton Scotland Yard detectives took him ashore by force. Special accommodations were provided for him in a London jail, although he indicated he would prefer continuing his trip as originally planned—destination the Soviet Zone of Germany. But the U. S. wanted him to come back and face charges held against him. Eisler referred to himself as the first prisoner of the North Atlantic Pact.

Canada, Britain Ratify Pact

◈ The first document of ratification of the Atlantic Pact to be turned in at Washington, D.C., was that of Canada, whose ambassador there on May 3 handed it to the American secretary of state. The British House of Commons on May 12 approved the pact by a vote of 333 to 6, an almost unanimous decision. There was interested discussion of the pact in the capital as the Senate Foreign Relations Committee conducted hearings on the treaty.

U. N. Labors

◈ The General Assembly of the U. N. in early May labored hard in an effort to solve two thorny problems: Should the diplomatic boycott of Franco Spain be lifted? What should be done with the former Italian colonies? The Assembly's political committee approved a plan by which the member nations could decide each for itself about sending an ambassador to Franco. No decisive action was reached by the middle of the month, nor was action taken on the matter of the Italian colonies.

"Voice of America" Jammed

◈ The "Voice of America" broadcasts were not welcomed in Russia or its satellite countries. Early May saw the "Voice" almost totally blotted out by Soviet "jamming", accomplished by the broadcasting of whistles, wails and roars on the same wave length. It was estimated that the Russians were using from 60 to 100 powerful transmitters to keep the "Voice" out.

Exit Frank Hague

◈ Jersey City has for many years delivered a real sample of what Roman Catholic democracy can mean. Frank Hague has, with the backing of the Hierarchy, kept in power there for a matter of 32 years, finally putting his nephew in office, Frank Hague Eggers. May 10 a record turn-out of voters decided to get a non-Hague city administration pledged to wipe out boss rule, which, besides denying free speech and other civil rights, has given Jersey City the highest tax rate in the country and little to show for it. Throwing out Frank Hague Eggers, they also got rid of boss Hague. After the defeat the city hall incinerators were found going full blast, fueled with paper. The Hudson County prosecutor ordered a halt, suspecting that official records were being destroyed. City officials were warned against destruction or mutilation of or tampering with city records before the new regime took over. As head of the powerful city organization Hague not only had dictated state tickets, but had a large voice in national Democratic tickets. The defeat of his organization in Jersey City has national implications. The new mayor is John V. Kenny.

U. S. Aid-to-Education Bill

◈ The U. S. Senate on May 5 by a vote of 58-15 passed a bipartisan bill which authorized annual grants of $300,000,000 to the states to help raise their educational standards. Catholic clergymen interested in aid to parochial schools were told by Senator Robert A. Taft to "fight it out in the states" because the aid was to be given, not to schools direct, but to the states, which in turn use the funds for public education. They could not turn any of the money over to Catholic schools, but might perhaps supply such with textbooks, bus transportation and other auxiliary services. Protestant groups stand with the Constitution and insist that turning money over to parochial schools be forbidden.

Wood Labor Bill Killed

◈ The U. S. House of Representatives on May 3 by a vote of 217-203 approved the Wood Bill, which kept Taft-Hartley Act features with some modifications. But the House reversed itself the following day by voting 212-209 to recommit the bill to committee, which was the same as killing it. So the Taft-Hartley Act continued to be the law of the land, at least for the time being. The administration leaders set about

preparing a labor bill that would be able to command the support of the majority. Ralph Wright, assistant secretary of labor, predicted (May 15) that the Taft-Hartley law would be repealed and a labor law passed containing the measures advocated by the president. Speaking at a "communion breakfast" of the Association of Catholic Trade Unionists, he denounced the Taft-Hartley Act as contrary to Papal encyclicals on labor.

Automobile Strike

◈ The United Automobile Workers, CIO, immobilized the great River Rouge plant May 5 as more than 62,000 workers there and at the near-by Lincoln plant walked out while negotiators at Detroit were still trying to reach a solution. Attempts to settle the strike met with little success, but a stalemate was avoided by keeping talks going. Said the Ford vice-president, "While we keep talking there's hope." By mid-May 150,000 workers were idle.

U. S. Rent Increases

◈ The first week in May saw U. S. landlords taking action on a statement by Housing Expediter Tighe Woods, who told them that the federal rent control officials would grant rent increases to both small and big landlords. They were given the chance to substantially boost their rents. And they were not slow to put in the applications. A half million at once indicated they would raise the rent for their hapless tenants, as much as possible. The "regulations" allow for considerable boosts.

New Secretary of the Navy

◈ President Truman on May 13 nominated Francis Patrick Matthew, of Omaha, to be the secretary of the navy. The new appointee is a prominent Roman Catholic layman and businessman. Pope Pius XII designated him a private papal chamberlain with cape and sword in 1944.

Flour Scandal in Near East

◈ A scandal broke out in the Near East over inferior flour delivered to refugees. U. N. relief sources reported (May 10) that the flour is very inferior and has been in certain cases thrown back into the faces of the relief workers who distributed it.

Iran's 12 Tons of Gold

◈ Iran in mid-May reported that formal demand had been made of Russia for payment of more than twelve tons of gold, nearly $9,000,000 in U. S. currency, owed since World War II, and representing supplies and services furnished the Soviet Union by Iran.

British Princess Visits Pope

◈ Britain's Bill of Rights (1869) prohibits communion between a member of the royal family and the Papacy. But Princess Margaret Rose, spending a month on vacation in Italy, went to see the pope (May 10) nonetheless, talking with him privately for twenty minutes. King George VI said the visit was the princess' own business. The archbishop of Canterbury said nothing.

Holland Tunnel Explosion

◈ The Holland tunnel under the Hudson river that links New York with New Jersey was seriously damaged by explosion of a load of highly inflammable carbon disulphide, carried into the tunnel contrary to regulations. A 300-foot section of the tunnel was wrecked, which put the eastbound tube out of operation for two and a half days. Temporary repairs were made with remarkable speed.

9,716,251 Bibles

◈ The general secretary of the American Bible Society reported at its 133rd annual meeting (May 12) that 9,716,251 copies of the Bible had been distributed throughout the world in 1948. Of these, 5,668,336 were placed in over forty foreign lands, the remainder in the U. S. The secretary for the society in Geneva, Switzerland, stated that publication of Bibles had been resumed in many European countries.

6,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 Miles

◈ It was announced (May 6) by Dr. Ira S. Bowen, director of the Palomar and Mount Wilson Observatories in California, that a final polishing of the great 200-inch telescope mirror is required to correct an inaccuracy of 1/50000 of an inch. This polishing job being completed will improve seeing possibilities of the great scope from 1,000,000,000 light years to 1,100,000,000 light years, or a distance of about 6,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 miles.

New Light Plane

◈ A new plane that can land and take off in a tennis court or similar area has been invented. It flies safely at a speed as low as 27 m.p.h. and makes no more noise than an automobile. It is called the Heliplane because it lands and takes off something like a helicopter, its wing construction permitting it to hover somewhat. It has a top speed of over 100 m.p.h.

Fluorescent Tubes

◈ It was announced May 5 by Dr. Leonard A. Scheele, surgeon general of the Public Health Service, that the major manufacturers of fluorescent lights will cease using beryllium phosphor in them after June 30, because such lights when broken release mercury dust or vapor, which is dangerous. The pieces also may cause injuries that are hard to heal.

Four Newcomers

◈ The advent of four babies into the world is not ordinarily news, but when they all come at once and into the same family, then it is of tremendous importance to that family, and of considerable interest to neighbors over an area of a million square miles or so. Therefore the birth of quadruplets to Mr. and Mrs. Charles Collins of the Bronx, N. Y., on May 4, was included in the World News Roundup of the INS.

Have You Divine Approval?

Is there one of us who would not want to answer yes? And yet, how can one be sure? How is divine approval obtained? Paul told Timothy, "*Study* to shew *thyself* approved unto God." (2 Timothy 2:15) The same rule applies today. There is no substitute for personal Bible study on the part of those who seek to be approved by God.

Have a Bible Study in Your Home

Those who are parents have the added responsibility of bringing up their children "in the nurture and admonition of the Lord". A home Bible study is the most effective way to teach the child; and adults learn much more that way, too. Are you carrying on a systematic Bible-study program in your home for the benefit of yourself and your loved ones? If not, you will be interested in knowing that without any cost or obligation it can be arranged for a qualified minister of Jehovah's witnesses to call at your home and assist you in getting your family Bible study started.

Any of Jehovah's witnesses in your community will consider it a privilege to aid you in Bible study. If you do not know how to come in contact with them, simply fill in the coupon below, send it to us, and we shall be happy to arrange for someone to call. Remember, there is no cost to you, nor will you be obligated in any way.

WATCHTOWER *117 Adams St.* *Brooklyn 1, N. Y.*

Please arrange for one of your ministers to call at my home.

I am interested in your home Bible-study program.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

Big Business Milks the ECA

How greed and waste by business and government plague the economic health of Americans

Dazzling Display of Aurora Borealis

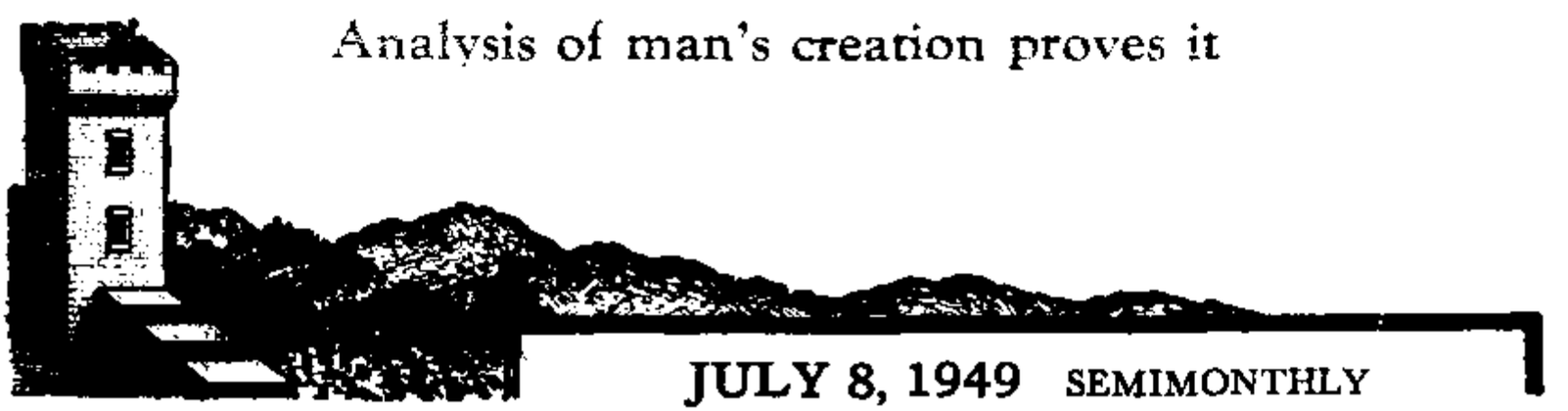
Do sunspots and earthstorms join forces to stage the awe-inspiring lights of "northern dawn"?

Hard-Shells of Turtledom

Unfostered by modern hustle, they live on for centuries

The Human Soul Destructible

Analysis of man's creation proves it



JULY 8, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — ***One dollar a year***

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Big Business Milks the ECA	3
Aluminum "Scandal" Confusing	5
ECA and War	6
Economic Enslavement in the Offing?	7
Depression Ahead?	8
The Chavante—A Vessel of Hate Forged by the White Man	9
Successful Meeting	11
When Hate Will Die	12
Dazzling Display of Aurora Borealis	13
Advice About Dogs	15
Exploding Grain into Breakfast Food	16
Tigare—Religious Racket in Africa	17
Public Reactions in the Gold Coast	18
Poisoning by Broken Fluorescent Lamps	19
Hard-Shells of Turtledom	20
Queer Creatures in Other Ways	21
Family Life a Small Problem	22
Hazards of Being a Turtle	23
Backsliding Religion	24
"Thy Word Is Truth" The Human Soul Destructible	25
Liberation of Jews from Cyprus Camps	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., July 8, 1949 | Number 18

Big Business Milks the ECA

The recent aluminum "scandal" focused public attention on the Economic Co-operative Administration. Charges reverberated around the world that certain ECA beneficiaries, England, Belgium and Holland, received free aluminum under ECA, then sold it back to American purchasers at more than 30c a pound. These charges were hotly denied with considerable cause, and the exact status of the case, left for later discussion herein, remains in doubt. On the other hand, the revealed hookup between large industrialists and ECA lending deserves more than casual scanning.

The ECA, European Recovery Program (ERP), and the Marshall Plan, all refer to the same thing. The ERP, originally called the Marshall Plan, was first proposed by former Secretary of State George C. Marshall, June, 1947. Later approved by Congress, and dubbed the ERP, it provided funds, foods, etc., for the sixteen Western European States and the three Western Zones of Germany. The ECA is the agency created by a Congress which dotes on the multiplication of alphabetical agencies, to direct and control the operations of the ERP. ECA and ERP designate head and body of the same organization, and Marshall Plan is its "baby name".

Officially, according to Truman, its purpose is "to further world recovery". Others charge that ERP, etc., is "now tied to military measures"; has been forced "to absorb the military commitments which the United States government, under the Truman Doctrine, already had made in Greece and Turkey; and "military chiefs are inclined to regard ERP as part of their own strategy for rearming the western world". All the painstaking analysis of motives is entirely beyond the concern of Big Business. *For the profiteers the ECA-ERP-Marshall Plan acts as a productive cow for commercial milking.*

For a little over a year the disbursements of ECA amounted to about five billion dollars, and requested for the fifteen-month period to end June 30, 1950, is $5,430,000,000. Here was a rich plum that stirred many avaricious minds with longing! ECA allotments began to be fiercely scrambled for. After about fifteen months of operation the record discloses the intimate nature of the tie that binds politician and profit seeker. The big boys got the contracts and at a big price instead of the minimum cost which is usually urged as a reason for accepting the bids of major concerns. Monopolistic food processors, aluminum, steel, oil, cotton and shipping corporations have been preferred both in price and in allotment.

Racketeers in Oil

A brief glance at the oil contracts granted the greasy-handed Middle Eastern Oil companies furnishes a good case in point. The oil industry generally

earned an unsavory reputation during the "hot phase" of World War II by selling to the Democratic Powers and the Axis Powers (via "neutral Spain") fairly indiscriminately. By the same token that blood is thicker than water so is oil much thicker and more precious to the international oil industry than the crimson stream of suffering humanity, nationality disregarded. As related in a previous *Awake!* article more oil has been found by the mere drilling of 300 wells in Iraq, Iran, Saudi Arabia and territory adjacent to the Arabian peninsula than that said to lie beneath "America's 500,000 dribbling wells". The chief squatters on these foreign oil rights are British and American-owned companies, with smaller holdings by Royal Dutch Shell, and France.

These companies hold a strategic position for sale of oil to Europe. Their dealings with the navy during the war provoked Senator Brewster to expostulate on the "amazing picture of corporate greed" disclosed. Another Congressional inquirer has recently wired the president of Standard Oil requesting information on the astonishing profit now *charged for oil bought for needy nations* under ERP. The facts reveal that production of oil by the participating firms costs from 10 to 25 cents a barrel, and scarcely comes to 50c a barrel including payment for royalties, etc. *The price charged ERP is $2.65 a barrel!* One authority notes that Middle Eastern oil could be sold in New York very profitably at $2.50, to compete with Texas oil delivered today at the same port for $3.05. The president of Standard Oil is still trying to explain just how, then, $2.65 a barrel for delivery in the Mediterranean represents a competitive price.

Of course, competition is as nonexistent among the Middle Eastern concessioners as in a small orderly family when dividing a large pie. There is so much to divide nobody could complain, especially since complaint might cause undesirable publicity. That is, nobody except the American taxpayer, because "this billion-dollar take will come out of the pockets of the American taxpayer".

Like a crocodile hidden beneath the waters of visible operation, its real form never emerges unless forced to the surface by threat of danger or menacing attack. Only when the flow of profits is dammed or cut off, the corrupt stream recedes enough to reveal the monster —flashing, striking, snapping giant jaws to protect and control its cherished river of commerce.—See Ezekiel 29: 1-5.

Big Business in its national-boundary-jumping operations is beastly, heartless, ultraselfish, remorselessly cruel. Oil is only one instance. Other interests are also sucking at ERP's expansive udders. American firms have been collecting 50-percent greater charges for delivering ERP donations than the rates of foreign shippers. When Director Paul Hoffman attempted to relieve ERP of this burden the Maritime Commission and the National Maritime Union protested to Truman on the theory that American shipping should be given the preference. Since this would amount to a government subsidy (monetary aid) to an industry already rich it raises two related questions: Why should a shipping subsidy be charged to ERP? and why should the American taxpayer be charged 50 percent additional for delivering a gift?

Even anticipating that ERP will shortly be made available to Spain, the National City Bank recently loaned Franco $25,000,000 with tacit approval of the State Department. Thus for the third time that Franco's despotism has been threatened Big American Business (and Religion) has stepped in to protect the most outrageous Fascist government extant.

Greed, Unltd.

Whenever big sums of money, such as the five billion spent by ERP, and the other five billion allocated, are involved,

Big Business and its whole litter come squealing and jostling for the handout. Only in the pigpen are similar scenes enacted. The highly advertised motive of humanitarian interest said to prompt ERP generosity (although a variety of other reasons such as blocking Russian aggression are concurrently advanced) has as little meaning for the conscienceless cartels as the farmer's incentive for filling the swill trough has to the hogs. The main thought in both cases is, Get all we can. Admittedly though, there are limitations even to this form of comparison: the hog's belly has a large but measurable capacity, but the lust for gold is unlimited. And while commercial greed dwarfs the swine's in magnitude, commercial conduct's counterpart is nowhere found in the animal kingdom. For business not only fills its insatiable belly but provokes bloody wars to prevent others from enjoying the surplus. To what beast can Big Business be likened?

In this discussion legitimate firms operating for a reasonable profit are entirely excluded from censure. But rather it is the corporations whose holdings are so vast as to make national allegiance impractical, who operate on the Seven Seas, who are justifiably under fire. Among these are the arms and munition companies that recently counted their customers (and stockholders also) among both Axis and Democratic countries, who impartially sold to "friend" or "foe". To such organizations profit is the practical consideration, principle is scorned as an obstacle only for the "weak sentimentalists". To them the aspect of profits is not changed by their national origin nor their means of acquisition. "Blood money" is untainted for the insensibly selfish, tells no incriminating tales, talks with no foreign accent! Familiar then becomes the ring of Congressman Walter C. Ploeser's charge: "A few giant companies are getting most of ECA's exports and profits, particularly in cotton and other farm products, and small business is being left out in the cold."

Some of the outcry comes from abroad. One dispatch from Vienna captioned "Profiteering by U. S. Companies in Europe Through Loophole in ERP Pact Reported." Deploring the hurt caused to the "reputations of the United States and ERP in this part of Europe", the correspondent describes the method of exploitation:

> The trick used by these American firms is to buy up in an ERP member country all or a part of the available supply of some scarce commodity, upon which another ERP member is dependent for industrial purposes. The country that is the victim of this technique then learns it can only get the essential material by paying free dollars, usually out of very restricted reserves. . . . A favorite field for this practice, it is reported, is certain scarce chemicals and raw materials.

Aluminum "Scandal" Confusing

Could one of these possibly be aluminum? At last report on the "aluminum scandal" the source of some of the shipments to the U. S. marked "Britain" were "untraceable". "On the Continent the situation is vastly more complicated. Countries doing an enormous warehouse trade like Belgium and Switzerland do not and in the nature of the case cannot state with any confidence what is the ultimate destination of any of their exports. This would be equally true of reexports of materials supplied by ECA." (New York *Times,* December 26, 1948) When it comes to international business, the question always is, Just who owns what? One authority charges that ERP participators have set up "New York corporation dummies" to purchase their products and "force their European trade partners to buy with dollars". Perhaps it would be well to restate the charge concerning aluminum, etc.:

> The second scandal is the purchase of aluminum and lead by three European countries, Britain, Belgium and Holland, using ECA

money, that is, the money of the American taxpayer, and reselling the stuff to American manufacturers at a profit. . . . These three countries bought aluminum in Canada at 16 cents a pound—using ECA money which they got for nothing from the American taxpayer for the reconstruction of their countries. They sold it as scrap at from 27 to 30 cents a pound in the United States! ECA also financed lead purchases for Holland from Mexico and Peru, and for Belgium from Canada and Newfoundland. Half of these purchases found their way to the United States. . . . ECA spent $25,015,000 of the American taxpayers' money on the aluminum deal alone. [New York *Daily Mirror,* December 16, 1948] . The aluminum mystery seems to cast the U. S. in the familiar role of Uncle Sap. [New York *Daily News,* January 7, 1949]

In the general denials that followed David Bruce's charges that the three countries had received 99,043 tons of the two metals free through ECA and had sold back 21,700 tons to the U. S., the scandal became "curiouser and curiouser", according to the St. Louis *Post Dispatch.* Now the story agreed upon is that customs reports show unquestionably that the United States is giving away aluminum and buying some of it back; but nobody knows for sure where it comes from. Britain was exonerated because aluminum shipped by British dealers was in reality routed from Switzerland by way of Rotterdam. Making the picture more confusing, the report stated that "the shipments had not originated even in Switzerland but were simply in transit through that country 'from still another country or countries'." A person of suspicious mind might wonder why—since nobody can say exactly what route was followed by the touring aluminum—the traveling metal might not have started in the United States and returned to the United States. Could not all the reroute agencies have made a nice profit and the American taxpayer as usual paid the bill?

ECA and War

Economic issues play a big part in international disputes. Determining the exact purpose of ERP-ECA-Marshall Plan is about as difficult as deciding who bought aluminum from whom. The only parties sucking contentedly are Big Business. Abroad there are complaints from Britain and Switzerland (this prosperous country is not an ECA beneficiary) that America is using the ECA to accomplish results too quickly, or as an economic club. In France, Guillaume de Tarde, vice-president of the French National Railroads, remarks, "Out of a thousand ordinary Frenchmen, perhaps one half of one Frenchman knows what ERP really means." In an article written last April dealing with "ERP and War?" Freda Kirchwey, writing for the *Nation* of April 10, 1948, observed:

American foreign policy is not departmentalized: it is one immense mish-mash, in which categories run together and lose shape and meaning. . . . The degree to which politics and military plans today dominate economic aid is amply illustrated by the inclusion in the final ERP bill of the military appropriations for Greece and China. . . . Guns, goods, dollars—all are lumped together, along with the military and political purposes they represent.

A year later the military motive behind ERP was emphasized by the signing of the Atlantic Pact by eleven Western powers, several of which were ERP beneficiaries.

Nobody can say for a certainty just what ERP will lead to. British writer Barbara Ward thinks America must extend aid beyond the 1952 period set for termination of ECA. De Gaulle skeptically belittles ERP: "France has lived hundreds of years without the plan and can do so still." France has not, however, refused the free tractors, and other products sent by America. Where it will all lead is questioned by Henry Hazlitt in his column "Business Tides": "From the beginning the basic aims of the Mar-

shall Plan have been vague and confused. If anyone pointed to the economic misconceptions behind it he was told that its aims were primarily political. If he called attention to its political inadequacies he was told that the plan was primarily economic. Trying to pin down its purposes has been like trying to nail a custard pie to the wall."—*Newsweek,* February 28, 1949.

Economic Enslavement in the Offing?

"There can be no doubt that Moscow for the last three years has been cherishing a hope of our coming economic collapse." (Editorial in the *San Diego Union,* February 14, 1949) In December the report of the advisory Committee to the (Hoover) Commission on the Reorganization of the Executive Branch of the Government, sometimes called the Eberstadt Committee, described the United States as a "huge, sprawling, wasteful land". The commission pointed out: "It [government] has accumulated excessive stocks of equipment and goods valued at more than $2,500,000,000." Practically every agency has excessive stocks of supplies. The commission estimated that half of the several million purchase orders issued by the government each year are for $10 or less, and said: "Since the cost of processing a purchase transaction is greatly in excess of $10, the overhead cost is more than the cost of the goods. . . . Funds remaining near the end of a fiscal year are frequently expended for supplies to avoid returning the money to the treasury."

Some of the duplication, overlapping and general confusion would be laughable except that the losing taxpayer pays too much for the jokes. For example, the government *"misplaced"* 9,000 tanks, an item of more than two billion dollars! Henry J. Taylor, in his article in *Reader's Digest* (February) "Billions for Defense—How Much for Waste?" adds another mystery:

The question "What became of the missing tanks?" remains unanswered. But this is only part of the larger question, "What became of the equipment for 71 divisions?" At the war's end the army had 89 fully equipped divisions and enormous quantities of armaments in reserve at home and in world-wide pipe lines. Today the army says it has equipment for only 18. The disappearance involves equipment and many complicated war machines used in outfitting 71 divisions. The commission was baffled by this overall picture, especially so because "the military were put on notice six months after the end of the war as to the seriousness of the situation".

In the budget the army asked for "$100,000 per tank" for improving 102 more such tanks than the army possessed. Money requested for 910 family houses in Alaska figured out at $58,350 per house; and 7,880 family houses for domestic posts at $18,600 each. For howitzers the budget called for 39 million dollars. "But the front '3' had drifted in—and stayed there—by clerical error. Thirty million unneeded dollars had been defended to the last ditch by the budgeteers," said Mr. Taylor. Funds for enough "tropical worsted uniforms" were requested for "all the enlisted men in the army and then some. At the same time there was 213 million dollars for stockpiling other clothing and personal equipment." The price for the requested 838,000 tropical worsted uniforms was $129 each. What is doubtless one of the most tactfully expressed criticisms ever issued was the commission's comment: "It is difficult to escape the conclusion that padding has been a fairly general practice."

In all this Big Business profits. If the government loses or dissipates equipment, manufacturers replace it for prices greater than an individual, with none of the advantages of large buying power, would pay. Who stands to profit more than monopolistic business enterprises?

What, then, is the economic outlook for the fiscal year beginning July 1, 1949? In his State of the Union speech of Jan-

uary 5 Truman gave the national debt figure as $252 billion. This figures the per capita indebtedness at something over $1,700. A family of four then is accountable, besides its personal debts, for $6,200. Without making a dent in this enormous burden, "all federal, state and municipal tax collections in 1947 added up to a staggering sum of 49.6 billions, or almost 25 percent of the national income. This was some 3.5 billions less than the record 1945 tax total. Nevertheless it is equal to $344.46 for each of the 144 million residents of this country." (*Business Week,* November 6, 1948) From the brief survey above it is evident that a large part of this painful load of taxation is funneled into the insatiable maw of commerce.

Depression Ahead?

Despite slackening up in many lines of business the Truman regime remains in unholy wedlock to the Roosevelt doctrine of "spending your way to prosperity". In the year starting July 1 government will spend $15,909,116,800 to maintain the armed forces. Much of this sum will go for government housing, automobile, heavy industry, food processors, clothing, oil, aircraft, and ship purchases. Part of the reason for the partially optimistic, or at least undisturbed, outlook for business is that the cold war with Russia means more business activity. A lower but prosperous level is in sight. In his report Truman promised something for everybody: free medical care, more pay for the jobless, bigger pensions, more education, electric power for the farmer and stabilization of prices, better housing at low rents, old age pensions for man and wife to go as high as $37.50 a week; $45 for the disabled. Truman is having difficulty with some of this program, but the outcome is still unsettled.

In general the outlook indicates that a "dip" not a "depression" is in sight. Consumer resistance against high prices forces some items down, but a "big buying pool" remains for tapping. But, despite the fact that government spending and unsatisfied public wants probably preclude the prospect of any considerable depression for the coming months, yet the average man has reason to reflect on the old Chinese proverb: "Getting money is like digging with a needle; spending it is like water soaking into sand." Money is the weapon used by the god of Mammon. Satan makes it difficult of attainment except by those few chosen by his minions who will use it for ultraselfish purposes. Because of waste, monopolies, and huge tax burdens the average man can enjoy less and less of money's fruits, the more abundant life.

Realizing they have been thwarted and cheated, men are lured by such political appeal as that of Truman's, that, in the role of common man himself, he stands in the gap defending the people from "those special interests who are making excessive profits out of present shortages". Nonetheless, Truman has been a party to the government spree of spending and he himself has an income greater than any private citizen could enjoy. With the new salary of $100,000, with $50,000 additional tax-free for expenses, plus a yacht, home and other privileges, *U. S. News* estimates that for such luxuries an ordinary citizen would require an income of $3,500,000 per year!

Let none then be lured into thinking that help from oppressive commerce comes from politics; much less from religion. A news dispatch states: "The Vatican recently entrusted the House of Morgan with management of the Pope's financial interests in Africa and India. . . . In the Moslem world of 250 million persons strong it is held that religion—the Koran and Koranic Law—is the basis for politics." The eyes of the people should be opened from examining the misdeeds of religion, politics and commerce, and they should seek Jehovah's kingdom as their true hope.

The CHAVANTE

A Vessel of Hate Forged by the White Man

BECAUSE of their desire to be let alone and to live alone the white man has come to call them "gentil Chavantes". Only in olden times in the middle of the eighteenth century did he submit to any contact at all with civilization. The chiefs of the Chavantes submitted themselves to the crown of Portugal, of which Brazil was then a colony. The treaty was celebrated between them and the governor of the province of Goyaz, Tristão da Cunha. One day the governor invited the newly-pacified Indians for a visit to the capital of the province. He thought that probably a handful of them at the most would come, but he was stricken with panic when he saw hundreds and hundreds of Indians arrive. This brought a very new problem to the governor, although in that epoch one of the worst headaches of the jungle was that of food provision.

He was unable to play host to all of his visitors. Through desire for food and entirely without the notion of robbing, the Chavantes passed quietly through the city taking to eat anything and everything upon which their eyes fell. This act, simple and entirely justifiable in their sight, became one of the worst ransackings of a city that Brazil had ever known. The situation was unbearable, but the Indians, knowing that they were invited, had no intention of leaving. The governor was unable to convince them of the gravity of matters.

Hate Is Born

Force was resorted to. Regular troops were hurriedly set against the surprised Indians and many were slaughtered. Hence till now that inexplicable and hateful attitude of the white man has never been understood by the Chavante. From then until now the white man was marked as a traitor in the memory of the Indian. Attack after attack followed by the soldiers and thousands of Indians were conquered and subjected to the white man. Scores of these died of an epidemic of measles; while the residue fled to the woods and thus escaped. What a beautiful recollection it was that the thousands who escaped carried with them! It was a campfire story of massacre to be told over and over again. It passed from generation to generation through the tribe's traditional storytellers, who, perhaps after the witch doctors, are the men most respected in the tribes. At any rate, since 1765 this Indian tribe deep in the heart of Brazil in the states of Matto Grosso and Goyaz had systematically refused to receive any kind of visit from the white man. That is, until recently.

The hostile attitude toward the few white men that chance to wander through his forest home does not leave any doubt as to his appraisal of the pale face. But the Chavante has isolated himself not only from the white man but also from the conquered and civilized Indian who at one time was of his own nation. Well illustrating is the clash and massacre of the Carajás by the Chavantes that occurred in 1930. No opportunity to attack and kill any and all intruders is overlooked by him.

Many call the Chavante lazy, probably because he leads a nomad life. He wanders about in the thickets hunting and fishing, but always on land. Strangely he sees no good use for the river. Instead of a means of communication and help he looks upon it merely as an obstacle

separating two portions of firm land on which he can and is accustomed to walk. He limits his navigation to a log, which, after perfecting the crossing, he abandons without any thought of returning to use it again.

Unlike the Incas and North American Indians, the Chavante remains in a very primitive mental state. Confronted with a new problem he halts with indecision as if it presented something that to him is overcomplex and impossible of solution. But one thing that he is not in doubt about is his distrust of the colored man, the white and the civilized Indian.

A Celebration Dance

Only with such an outlook on others can his action against Pimentel Barboza be explained. In September of 1941 with two timid and frightened interpreters *from the Cherente tribe, cousins to the* Chavantes, Barboza, inspector of the Service of Indian Protection, and his expedition set out into the thick forest to meet with them in an exchange of gifts and with the desire to bring about peaceful relations between them and the outside world. Before entering Indian territory *the expedition members* chanted the slogan of General Rondon of the Service of Indian Protection, "Die if necessary, but never kill." Thereupon Barboza disarmed all his men and proceeded with the journey. Finally the grasslands of Roncador rose visible in the setting sun. There was the heart of the Chavante nation. Here Barboza chose a woods as shelter and set up camp, dangerously close to the Indians.

Barboza had not the slightest doubt of the success of his expedition, for he thought the Chavante to be no different from other tribes. He promptly sent out from there three scouts, a white man and two Cherentes, to locate the various *villages of the Indians. The three rode* horseback, the whole day, through territory immediately surrounding the camp. At nightfall their eyes fell on a village low in the foothills. From their elevation they could see fires in among the straw and branch community houses. They realized that they were viewing one of the most impressive celebrations that their eyes had ever seen among Indians.

There were men and women mixed in one grand and frantic dance that seemed to be a manifestation of collective insanity rather than a celebration or perhaps some kind of commemoration. The drums pounded with deafening thud. The celebration filled the whole night through and the ground shook beneath the tremendous procession of barbarous men with war instruments. Arrived early dawn and there lay the dancers completely exhausted around dying campfires. In fear of being seen the three scouts abandoned the sight with the coming of dawn to complete their mission in *search of other villages.*

Not one mile was traveled before one of the superstitious guides halted motionless in a trance of terror. "The black bird flew over my head," he cried. "At this hour Captain Barboza and his companions are no longer alive. We must return." Retracing their steps to the camp of their companions the Indian's fear was confirmed. There lay the bodies of all the party horribly mutilated. Smashed radio and motor equipment lay scattered round about. There lay the clubs and other implements customarily used and left by the Indians in massacre. There remained alive not one soul. The horses were slaughtered and mutilated, for the Chavante knows no other means of transportation than by foot. The utility of the horse would never enter into his mind. Everything round about indicated to the three scout survivors the presence of the Chavantes.

The inspiration for the celebration of the night before, of course, was clear *in their horrified minds now, and with* the memory of that massacre celebration in the tribe's own camp, the three had but one worry, to cross the river and save

their lives. According to the Salesian priests of that region, the Chavantes have for thirty years remained alert and prepared for that and any opportunity to repel the white man from their dominions.

Successful Meeting

Recently the successor of the unfortunate Pimental Barboza, Francisco Meirelles, succeeded in coaxing them first by leaving presents and making a discreet withdrawal, then finally succeeded in making a closer contact with them face to face and exchanging knives for arrows. But where was the Cherente interpreter? Oh, this time he had taken sick all of a sudden and failed to join the party, which was almost a fatality, because the party had only 80 knives. The Indians kept appearing until there were about 400 of them, and no more knives! Meirelles made a noble attempt to communicate with them by gestures that he would go and get knives for the rest of them and return. This satisfied the chief and those who received knives, but it was evident from their gesticulations that there was resentment on the part of the others who in their disappointment at being left out worked themselves up into a frenzy of attack. The party of "pacifiers" made a quick getaway on horseback, outdistancing their pursuers who were afoot. No fatalities, only one wounded mount.

The second expedition was planned with great care, checking up on the mistakes of the former failures and taking full advantage of the lessons learned. The first attempt succeeded in leaving presents at the Pimental Barboza camp, as the SPI camp was now called in memory of the martyred inspector. These the Indians furtively took in the absence of the members of the expedition who intentionally got out of sight. With the six months rainy season coming on, the party withdrew to prepare a return effort.

This time the expeditioners, headed by Francisco Meirelles of the SPI, in two launches descended the river formerly known as Meek river but renamed River of the Dead after a terrible clash in the year 1770 on its banks between a party of explorers in search of gold and the government agents also in search of gold in the form of taxes for the Portuguese crown. Both sides lost heavily, with only one among the explorers escaping alive. The river ran with blood and the gruesome bodies of the dead were carried downstream by the current, and the river from that time on has been known as the River of the Dead.

At long last, a thrill ever so chilling. The Indians came out! Out of hiding and into personal contact with the expedition, who exchanged knives and trinkets with them for arrows. The expedition succeeded in taking some pictures although the machines terrified the Indians. Conversation was impossible, for, as always, the interpreter who could speak a kind of Chavante dialect failed them, becoming suddenly speechless in the presence of the Chavantes. He found his tongue only after the encounter had ended when the presents were all given out and the expedition had returned to camp. This latest meeting was made in September, 1946.

The Chavante "Historian"

Will these Chavante Indians never forget and forgive the inhospitality and bloodshed of so many years gone by? Forget, no. Their tribal history is kept alive and handed down from one generation to the youth of the next generation by the official tribal storyteller. As the young Indians reach the age when other youngsters would be entering primary school, they gather around him and are taught who their ancestors were, what they did, how they conquered and how they suffered. These stories are repeated faithfully, without variation. One or more youngsters with the best memory are selected to train for the place of

storyteller upon the death of the present one. As they reach the age when they can use a bow and arrow or learn the art of war, these remain in the camp while the others go out, attending their course in history, hearing and repeating the tales which go to make up the national patrimony of the tribe.

Generations back, members of the Chavante tribes would, in the dead of night, visit their relatives of the subjugated Cherentes in their villages, returning home at dawn, unwilling to remain among those who had made friends with their inhospitable hosts of years gone by, who had repaid their visit with wholesale murder. As these older ones died, the friendship ceased and the Chavantes gradually came to despise and fear the Cherentes as much as they did white men.

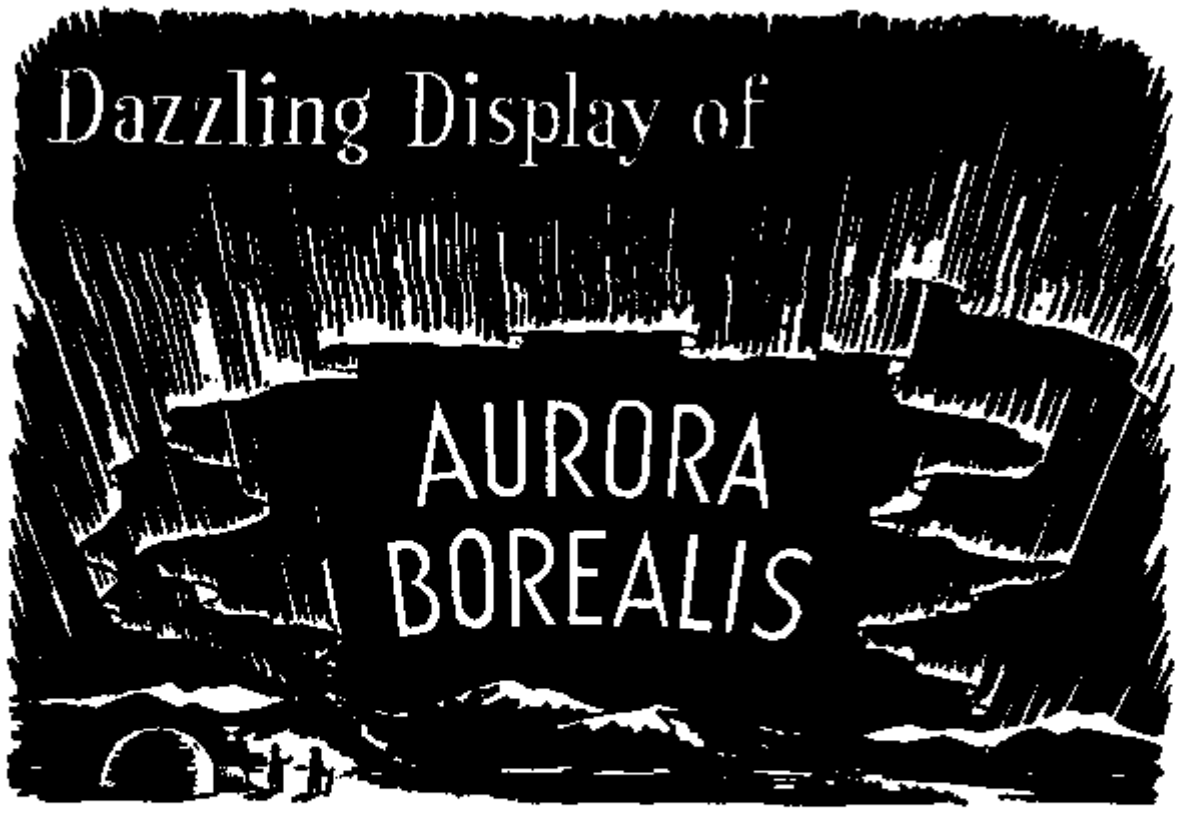
When Hate Will Die

But if the storytellers still faithfully inculcate in the youth of the tribe hatred and distrust of the white and the subjugated Indians as well, what accounts for his changed, more conciliatory attitude as shown in his more friendly contact by the whites at the present time? There are two factors that enter into this apparent change of attitude. One is his physical situation, hemmed in by the Rocador Sierra on the north, civilization on the west, the pacified Tapirapés on the island of Bananal to the northeast, and the SPI advancing upon them from the south. So he must choose one of the two horns of the dilemma, either make friends or fight on all fronts.

But there is another powerful factor. The Indian brave, like so many other "braves", is a hero so long as he holds the superior power. Let his opponent display a superior power, and his prowess is gone. And so it has happened with the Chavante. Of late these hated and distrusted enemies have sent flying over his land enormous gray birds that are proof against their arrows and all the charms of their medicine men. Proof against even their storytellers, who have nothing in their lore to account for these strange creatures that fly so swiftly and never flap their wings. Thus the airplane of this twentieth century has struck awe to the heart of the savage, and he realizes that the white man wields a power superior to his.

Pitiful Chavante! Staunchly he resisted the encroachments of "civilization" which would take from him his simple freedom and care-free life with worship of the one "Great Spirit" and give in place of these the white man's uncomfortable clothing, his tobacco and alcohol, his multitudinous diseases, his prisons and torture, his diplomacy and nations disunited by their "good neighbor" policy, and, worst of all, his religious worship of "three gods in one".

Would that it could be that he should not bow his neck to the kings of the earth, but gain a freedom greater than he has ever enjoyed, the freedom of everlasting life in the New World. May there come from his nation too those to whom are promised "out of every nation and of *all tribes* and peoples and tongues" shall be gathered a great multitude who hail him as King over all the earth. The great spirit power of Jehovah has the willingness to fulfill this promise that "they shall hunger no more, neither thirst any *more*". "For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes." (Revelation 7:9, *Am.Stan.Ver.*, 16, 17) Why should not the Chavantes be among those tribes?—*Awake!* correspondent in Brazil.



Do sunspots and earthstorms join forces to stage the awe-inspiring lights of "northern dawn"?

"NORTHERN dawn": that is the literal meaning of the term "aurora borealis". These beautiful and awe-inspiring phenomena were originally so named because of the direction in which they were generally seen, to the north, and because, especially in lower latitudes, the light glowing in the northern sky seemed similar to the dawn. Now they are called simply the "northern lights" or "aurora".

But just how large a portion of our globe is privileged to see the aurora? And how often? A surprisingly large area of the earth, although much of it does so very infrequently. Starting in an oval-shaped area whose southern boundaries are roughly the Mediterranean, southern Asia, northern Japan and central Mexico these lights are seen about once in ten years. This southern limit is still imperfectly known, due to scarcity of observations. Traveling northward, the lights gradually increase in frequency until a maximum of more than two hundred and forty are seen each year in a section through northern Norway, Iceland, Labrador, northern Canada and Alaska, and the Arctic coast of Siberia. Then they decrease as the geomagnetic pole, the center of the earth's magnetic field, is approached. At this spot near Etah in northern Greenland they are seen about fifty times a year. It is probable that there is some aurora present constantly, but at times too faint to be seen, or hidden by clouds, moonlight or sunlight.

Human creatures have long asked what the aurora might be, and the answers have been many and varied, ranging from the theory that they were the mythical Valkyries riding their horses through the skies, or the spirits of the dead at play, to the "scientific" claim that they resulted from the reflection of sunlight from the polar icefields. Even today these lights and their causes are imperfectly understood; but increasing knowledge of the material creation has brought to light some pertinent facts about them.

Observation has established that the gigantic storms seen upon the face of the sun as sunspots gradually grow in numbers from a minimum to a maximum over a period of about eleven years and that the auroras also increase in frequency over the same period, keeping in step with the sunspots. Apparently the two phenomena are related.

The latest theory visualizes these sunspots throwing out vast quantities of hydrogen atoms something like a volcano, or perhaps more like a monstrous fire hose throwing out a stream of water. Many such streams of hydrogen are spurting from various places on the sun and in many directions. The pressure of the sun's tremendous light may be the propelling power behind these streams, but, at any rate, the fact is established that the magnetic storms which always

accompany the bright, shifting auroras seen in the middle latitudes occur between twenty-four and twenty-five hours after the sunspot which caused them crossed the central meridian of the sun. That is when the sunspot would be "aimed" in the direction of the earth. To accomplish this journey from sun to earth the particles must travel around a thousand miles a second.

These magnetic storms should not be confused with the electric or thunderstorm. A magnetic storm may be in progress without a cloud in the sky or any visible evidence except the aurora. But these storms do interrupt telephone, teletype and radio communication and cause erratic compass readings, and for these reasons attempts are now being made to forecast them, with some success.

When a sunspot has caused one aurora and accompanying magnetic storm, then it may well cause another when it is again brought into position to throw its stream of hydrogen particles in the earth's path. This interval varies, depending on the position of the sunspot on the sun. Sunspots in latitudes of thirty-five degrees from the sun's equator are carried around the sun in some twenty-seven days' time, while those near the sun's equator take only twenty-five days. These sunspots may continue for six, or even twelve months, spraying the earth with hydrogen particles each time the sun turns that portion of its face in our direction.

Of course, there are many sunspots which throw out their streams in directions far from the vicinity of the earth. Because of the angle between the plane of the earth in its circle around the sun and the plane of the sun's apparent rotation on its axis, the earth is in a more direct line with the areas of greatest sunspot activity on the sun during the equinoxes; and it is at these seasons that the aurora is most frequent.

When the earth approaches one of these streams of hydrogen atoms from the sun then its magnetic field takes control and diverts them toward the north and south poles, where they smash into the gases of the atmosphere, causing these gases to glow with that light which we call the aurora. Oxygen and nitrogen are the atmospheric gases affected and both give off a variety of colors depending upon their state of excitation. The principal colors seen are white, yellow, red and green. Oxygen is the source of the bright red, nitrogen of the orange-red, oxygen of the yellow. The remaining colors, blue-green, violet, and white, are from nitrogen.

And how high are the auroral lights? Many are the accounts describing them down lower than the mountains, and some will even describe displays they have seen touch the ground. The lowest measured aurora, according to the University of Alaska, at Fairbanks, was some thirty miles above the earth. Mostly they occur at heights of fifty miles or more, the highest yet measured being six hundred miles high.

Many and varied are the forms of the aurora, and several forms may succeed each other or may be present at the same instant forming part of one grand pageant. Add to the variety of form the major colors of the rainbow, and the effect is indeed almost beyond description. Sometimes all you see is a misplaced and unimpressively faint patch of light in the northern sky, truly a 'northern dawn': or it may be a single brilliantly white ray of light that you at first dismiss as a searchlight beam but finally realize it is too far-reaching to be a man-made light. Often there will appear a group of these rays all radiating from a common center. These rays may be of various lengths, some disappearing beyond the horizon. This form is called a corona.

Another time a long band or arc will appear, perhaps greenish-blue, purple, or orange-red. This may develop a rayed appearance along its upper edge, as if

hundreds of searchlights were pointing upward parallel beams. When an arc is very bright the lower part will usually be red, the middle, yellow, and the upper part, green. A rarely seen event is the arc from which a series of arcs spring up at intervals of one or two seconds moving swiftly upward and across the sky like ocean waves following one another.

Can you picture a gigantic theater curtain whose bottom edge is hanging some fifty miles up in the sky and extending hundreds of miles to your right and left? Its upper reaches fade out so that you cannot see from what it is hanging. Can you see the high-lights where some unseen colored footlights catch the folds in the curtain and reflect from them? There is darkness between the folds where the shadows of the high-lighted portions fall, but the undulated lower edge is clearly outlined for its entire length. And the folds of this curtain are moving, rippling as if blown about by a strong wind. There you have a picture of the 'drapery' form of the aurora. These may be shorter, some horseshoe-shaped.

An excellent and vivid description is that by George Kennan in *Tent Life in Siberia*, as follows:

The whole universe seemed to be on fire. A broad arch of brilliant prismatic colours spanned the heavens from east to west like a gigantic rainbow, with a long fringe of crimson and yellow streamers stretching up from its convex edge to the very zenith. At intervals of one or two seconds, wide, luminous bands, parallel with the arch, rose suddenly out of the northern horizon and swept with a swift, steady majesty across the whole heavens, like long breakers of phosphorescent light rolling in from some limitless ocean of space.

In times past some outstanding auroras, the evidence of the Creator's power and love for His creatures, have startled religiously inclined persons into great fear and consternation as they jumped to the conclusion that the earthly globe was about to go up in flames. Contrastingly, informed servants of Jehovah, viewing the vast, colorful, panorama of an aurora, alive with movement, see with added force the truthfulness of David's inspired words, at Psalm 19:1: "The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork." —*Awake!* correspondent in Alaska.

Advice About Dogs

During 1948 the Chicago post office displayed a poster instructing mail carriers on how to protect themselves from vicious dogs. The following is an extract from the advice it gave: "A dog is not necessarily a brave fellow. He calculates the strength of his enemy. He likes to bluff and likewise can be bluffed. It is fatal strategy to give evidence to the dog that one is afraid of him or that one hesitates. The fast-walking-straight-ahead letter carrier, speaking roughly to the dog and paying little attention to him, ofttimes gains entrance. The dog is nonplussed or is uncertain. The least attention one can pay to the dog aids in lessening the dog's desire to attack. Never pet a dog. In many instances when there is imminent danger, the best strategy is to face him and stand perfectly still. Then back away slowly. Never turn your back and run. Talking to a dog in a soft, low, friendly tone aids somewhat. It is a problem which never can be solved entirely, and the dog is only acting logically from his viewpoint. He thinks he is doing a great favor to his master when he barks and gives the appearance of attacking. Usually, a person in uniform or a person carrying some article is a suspicious character to the dog. For the letter carrier to chase the dog, strike at the dog or otherwise attack the dog seldom is good policy. It does work occasionally, but in most instances the dog acquires a life-long enemy, in his opinion."

Exploding Grain into Breakfast Food

¶ For centuries man has devised various ways of preparing his food. Grains have been roasted or parched for thousands of years, for we read at Leviticus 23:14: "Till you have brought the offering for your God, you must eat neither bread nor grain, roasted or fresh." (*Moffatt*) But only recently have grains been roasted so intensely that they exploded into puffed cereals. A visit to Kingdom Farm in upstate New York will show us the process. There Jehovah's witnesses produce large quantities of food for full-time ministers, and possess facilities for puffing cereals.

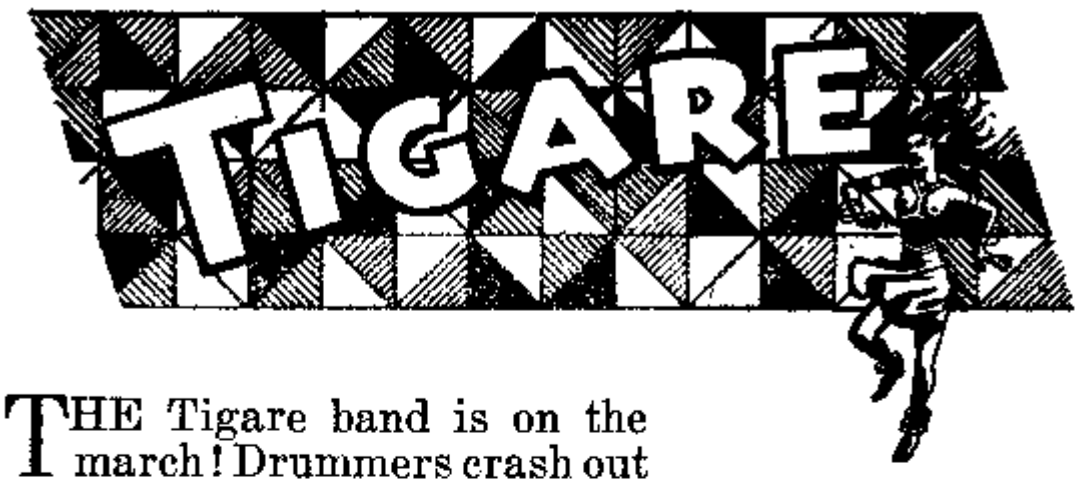
¶ The equipment is simple. It is essentially a heavy iron barrel with a tight-fitting lid, and it rotates slowly as it is heated by a gas flame. Into the heavy iron compartment has been put eight pounds of wheat, a tablespoonful of salt and a little water, and these ingredients have been sealed in by a heavy lid that has a special double-grooved lead seat. The gauge indicates slowly mounting pressure, till it exerts a force of 250 pounds to the square inch. Quickly the operator stops the rotating mechanism, throws the lever that releases the lid, and out flies the exploding grain with a boom like a small cannon!

¶ What has happened is this: Inside the revolving barrel the grains of wheat have reached a high roasting temperature and also a great pressure is built up inside the grains. The heavy structure of the barrel not only is required to withstand the 250-pound pressure but is needed to retain the heat and bring all the kernels to an even temperature. When the moisture and pressure and heat are correct and lid is thrown open, the pressure blows the grain from the barrel's mouth like buckshot from a shotgun. When the grain hits the atmosphere it puffs out in a sort of "controlled explosion", enlarging to about eight times its original size. Thousands of air spaces interlaced between the cells of the grain give us the familiar puffed wheat. If too much heat and pressure are used the "explosion" of the grain is not "controlled"; the grain loses its shape or even flies into dust particles. If other conditions are not correct, unpuffed grains result.

¶ When the "barrel gun" booms and the grain shoots out it is trapped in a small room or specially constructed enclosure and falls into a container. The puffed wheat is ready to eat. Never is it better than right from the puffing machine. The grains are warm, fresh and crisp, and seem to taste better than when served on the table. To retain this desirable crispness manufacturers often heat the puffed grain again just before packing it in moisture-proof containers. If moisture in the air has robbed the grains of their crispness, restore it by heating in an oven before serving.

¶ Why are not more grains puffed? Well, it seems that only a few grains lend themselves to successful exploding. Even some varieties of the same grain puff better than others. With wheat, the hard, winter varieties are the best, and old wheat is better than newly harvested grain. Rice puffs very well, and the procedure is the same as that employed on wheat, except that the operator does not turn the heat so high and brings the pressure up slower and allows the machine to run longer. Whereas wheat was not released till the pressure rose to 250 pounds, rice is puffed when 150 pounds of pressure is reached. Incidentally, the pressure in the usual pressure cooker does not exceed 15 pounds.

¶ Corn also puffs quite well, but is not as popular as wheat or rice. When corn is blasted from the barrel it is quite different from the familiar, fluffy popcorn. Puffed corn expands equally in all directions to form a round, enlarged ball. Popcorn varieties are better for puffing than the field corn. Barley has been puffed some, but the grains do not enlarge as well as wheat and it has never become popular. Some manufacturers have spent much time and money trying to puff oats and other grains, but have never found it practical enough to put them on the market.



Religious Racket in Africa

THE Tigare band is on the march! Drummers crash out with a few bars of hearty drumming. Crowds burst into the biggest of yells. A fervor of excitement arrests the attention of the passer-by as the Tigare priestess dances amid the excited tom-tom beats and the rattling calabashes. With unbound hair, and a short calico skirt slung loosely about her waist, her body decked with black and white beads, sundry anklets, bells and amulets, the fetish-priestess dances. Suddenly she will tremble like a reed on her feet; then, like lightning break into jiggling and shaking in every limb. An occasional skip and a high leap in the air form part of the possessed medium's dance. And indeed the woman is possessed, for as one looks at the oppressed and worried look on her face she appears to be in a hysterical fit, a curious mixture of unrestrained and self-conscious behavior.

The priestess, streaked with runnels of sweat, does a few forward dancing steps, halts, and is followed by the drums and the beating tom-toms. This action is followed from time to time, for the town must hear that the Tigare band is on the march. Round the town the band dances on its way. Many of the hitherto following spectators, upon hearing the continuous yells, singing, monotonous drumbeats, clapping and bawling rhythmically, join in on the dance, doing an occasional somersault or roll, only later to join the ever-growing crowd.

Parading around town in this way is done in the hope that many more credulous people will succumb to the newly demonized practices of Tigare. But where did the Tigare cult originate? and what are its effects upon the people in this part of the globe? Such questions are timely and appropriate, for today throughout many parts of West Africa there is an overspreading of the movement, and its blind adherents grow daily. Tigare originated from the French Ivory Coast and was introduced into the Gold Coast some years ago as *Aberewa*. Later, to avoid falling foul of the British government, it assumed the name of *Hwemso*.

However, turning back the pages of history on the Gold Coast, we find that long before the invasion of Tigare from the French Ivory Coast the Ga people were ruled by a high priest. Hence the one-time government of the Ga tribe was a fetish hierarchy. Fully realizing now that many parts of West Africa found their deep-rooted origin in fetishism, it is no wonder then that certain credulous individuals, helped by their ignorance or lack of conviction in higher beliefs, once again try to turn to the original form of fetish rule, and this as represented today under the new name Tigare. It has also been proved, from information that has come to light, that certain of the native chiefs have either allowed or in some cases asked priests of the Tigare cult to come and practice in their states, and this in some ways serves as a source of revenue to the chiefs.

If in this article we had time to check the ancient practices of the original fetish-priests, and paraphernalia associated with them, we would realize that ancient fetishism and Tigare are in fact one in purpose and ideas.

Practices of Tigare

Let us now for a few moments pause to look in on an official secret meeting of the Tigare cult. Before our eyes is a raised mound or platform at the rear of which is a wall; this is termed the "sanctified" area and has previously been covered with kola that has been "sanctified" by the high fetish priest. Our attention is next drawn to a black bag hanging on the wall above the "sanctified" area. This is the Tigare fetish,† and contains cowries and kola. A little way ahead of us, some little distance away from the "sanctified" area, attired in his official dress of a big gown and cap, both of which are studded with charms and amulets, the priest stands.

The meeting is about to begin, and the priest beckons a woman toward him. Apparently the woman is here in the hope that Tigare will give her power to beget a child. Now the priest, hand in hand with the woman, leads her to the "sanctified" area, where she kneels and prays to Tigare, and promises to give four bullocks if her prayer be granted. The woman has now finished her petition. The priest now moves nearer to the "sanctified" area and invokes the help of Tigare saying: "Thou great hunter Tigare, thou hast heard the prayer of thy maidservant; bless her and grant her prayer." Audible to all, the priest is reciting the Tigare ten commandments to the supplicant:

(1) Do not speak evil of your friend on the public highway. (2) Do not use the name of God in cursing your fellow men. (3) Do not steal, except where Tigare allows it. (4) Do not defraud your fellow men. (5) Do not break up another person's home through adultery (if you are a woman). (6) Do not gossip or speak untruth about your fellow man. (7) Do not make *sipe*" (i.e., cherish evil thoughts about other people). (8) Do not harbor witchcraft. (9) Do not take the life of another person either by poisoning or by any other method. (10) Do not challenge the power of Tigare.

Silence falls over the meeting. The woman and the priest stand together for a few seconds. Again the priest is speaking; this time it is a message of warning to the woman. "If you violate or break any of these commandments your only hope is to return immediately and confess to Tigare and fulfill the appropriate penance to receive pardon." The devotee is now being offered some of the "sanctified" kola, and with white clay from the "sanctified" area a mark is placed upon the woman's forehead, ears, back of her head and on her neck, by the priest. The markings on the devotee are an outward sign of sanctification and admission to the Tigare group.

Many are the people who, like this woman, come to Tigare. Some come in search of health or wealth. Yet others come in the hope of gaining position or promotion. Whatever be the petition to Tigare, it must always be accompanied, if answered, by a gift offering.

Public Reactions in the Gold Coast

Many are the dangers that lurk in the path of the Tigare follower. First, it is clear to see that there is a great drain of wealth due to the unceasing demands of the fetish. Second, when people are possessed of the fetish kola is offered for them to chew. It is thought, although it has not been proved, that the kola offered to many of these people has been subjected to treatment in one way or another. To bear out this above statement, the book, *Tigare*, A Report issued by The Christian Council of the Gold Coast, page 5, paragraph 3, alleges that in the kola nut in some instances "alligator bile is inserted capable of causing at least temporary mental derangement . . . in this condition even child devotees have

* "Kola" is a nut collected from a tropical African tree. It is used as a condiment and digestive, a tonic, and an antidote to alcohol.

† "By 'fetish' I mean a palpable inanimate object which is either permanently or intermittently the home of an invisible being." *Religion and Medicine of the Ga People*, by M. J. Field, page 4, paragraph 1.

been known to confess to having caused the death of people through witchcraft and there are cases in which people have become insane and died". An example of a victim's course of action is found in *The African Morning Post* of Tuesday, June 22, 1948:

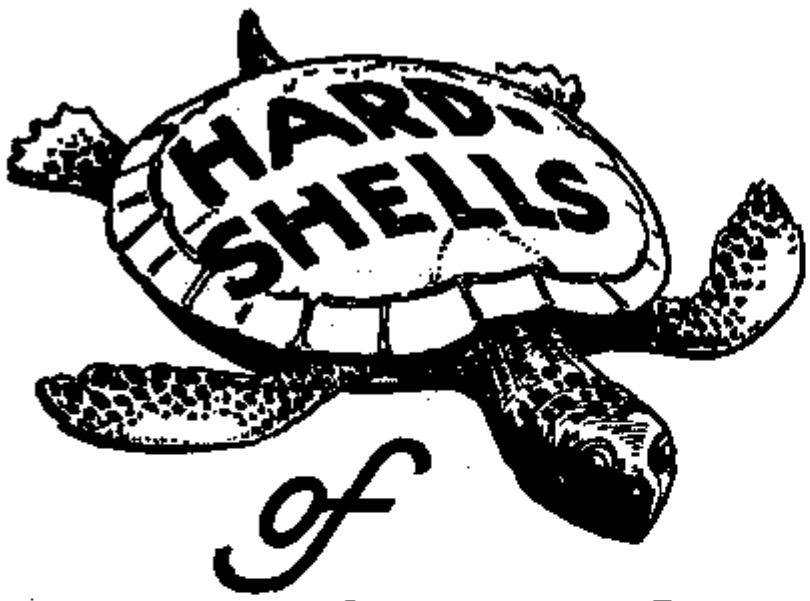
Last week-end there was much consternation in the Gold Coast Hospital when one ex-senior female nurse was reported to have fallen a victim to the Tigari cult. . . . Three days later she fell a victim to the fetish. Immediately when she was taken to Apenkwa, a local branch of the cult, she made some startling revelations. She said when she was at the Children's Hospital and the Maternity Hospital she caused the death of about 104 babies; . . . It is funny to believe these sayings, but they were uttered by this well-respected nurse.

Indeed Tigare has become the talk of this country. Books have been written, printed and translated on the subject, warning the man in the street about its dangers. In view of the above information it is difficult to understand how any who claim to be Christians could associate with such people. Yet under the heading, "Christians & Heathens Pray for Cause," *The Spectator Daily* of September 18, 1948, says this: "Boso, Sept. 5—Christians of all denominations, Tigari priests and other non-Christians including Chiefs combined here to pray for the country's cause."

Balancing the scale, on the other hand, for a 'true Christians' fight for pure worship is the report appearing in *The African Morning Post*, July 20, 1948. "ASUBONI, July 9—One of the Tigari priests here has joined the sacred organization known as Jehovah's Witnesses." The action of this man along with other sincere worshipers of the True God, Jehovah, is indeed a source of encouragement to honest persons the world over.—*Awake!* correspondent in the Gold Coast.

Poisoning by Broken Fluorescent Lamps

◆ If a person is cut by a piece of glass from a broken fluorescent lamp chronic inflammation may result. Months may be required for the wound to heal, and in some instances surgery is required, perhaps several times, to remove dead or degenerated tissue or tumor masses from the place of the cut. The danger lies in the powder used to line the inside of the lamp, for it contains a small amount of the metal beryllium, which is very poisonous. Besides the beryllium powder in the lamp another source of danger is the mercury. When the lamp is broken poisonous mercury vapor is given off. But the beryllium danger is the more serious one and needs emphasis. Hence extreme caution must be exercised in the disposal of fluorescent tubes. Never should they come into the hands of children. Dust or fumes from a broken tube must be prevented from entering the system, either through a cut or the nose or mouth. So great is the danger that power companies have special machines for breaking old tubes. They are enclosed within a strong metal case which breaks them under water, and the personnel operating the machines wear special protective clothing. Brief advice is difficult to offer to consumers as to safe disposal methods in the home. Do not leave them in rubbish heaps. Do not destroy them in incinerators. Do not let them come into the hands of children. If one breaks in a room, get out till any dust stirred up has settled, and do not try to pick up broken bits with the fingers. Lamp makers have launched experiments to find synthetic non-metallic powders to replace the dangerous beryllium, but in the meantime it is essential that everyone using fluorescent lamps or apt to come in contact with old tubes be warned of the dangers involved.



# of TURTLEDOM

MAN'S boasted longevity in this twentieth century is nothing to compare with that of the lowly, armor-plated tortoise. Or is it a turtle? Well, in Britain, *tortoise* is the general name applied to members of the zoological order *Chelonia,* whereas *turtle* refers only to the marine species of this order. In America, however, "turtle" is loosely applied to both marine and land specimens, and other names like *terrapin* and *water-tortoise* are used to designate particular species. The chelonologists who make these "hard shells" their study subdivide the 300 living species into various families, orders and genuses and give each a Latin name. But never mind that; the name is not too important. Call them turtles, tortoises or terrapins as you please, it does not alter the fact that they are bulky, strange-looking, slow-moving, clumsy creatures. And no wonder, they carry their houses around on their backs!

Though cold-blooded creatures, members of turtle society are not found in the polar regions. They prefer the temperate and tropical regions, where they live under a variety of conditions. Large numbers spend their lifetime in the water; some choose salt water, others fresh water. Others are landlubbers in the fullest sense, while still others, being amphibious, love the low bottom-lands along slow-running rivers and sluggish streams. Each species is well equipped for the conditions under which it lives. The ocean-going turtles have their limbs designed like paddles; the amphibious puddle-splashers have webbed, ducklike feet.

There is also great variety in the sizes, shapes and color of these crusty creatures. The leathery turtle, also called the luth, is the largest of them all, reaching a length of 8 feet and a weight of nearly a ton. The giant Galapagos tortoise, originally from the islands off the coast of Ecuador by the same name, are the largest of the terrestrial species. The Muhlenberg turtle, on the other hand, found in the eastern part of the United States, is a wee thing less than 4 inches long when full-grown. Its babies, when first hatched, are no bigger than June bugs. The alligator terrapins are so named because their tails resemble alligators. The unusual musk turtle or stink pot terrapin of North and Central America has an offensive "B.O." due to its inguinal glands. The "orneriest" member of the whole tribe, the snapper turtle, mocks the proverbial slowness of his fellows by striking out at an adversary "with the speed of a boxer's fist", to quote Roy L. Abbott of Iowa State Teachers College.

The most unusual and outstanding thing about the turtle is his "shell". It is made up of two parts, the upper half, called the *carapace,* and the lower, the *plastron.* The carapace, though very strong and tough, is not a single piece like the pressed-out turret-top of the modern automobile. Down the middle of the back is a row of several bony shields or plates that are firmly welded to the vertebrae beneath. On each side of this central row are other plates fused to the

ribs. Then running around the edge, forming a border, are many smaller plates. Each shell has its own color and characteristic markings. The Indian star tortoise, for example, can be distinguished at a glance by the black and yellow streaks that radiate from the center of each shield. Many are covered with horny scales. The leatherback is in a class by itself, having a leathery coating over its bony back.

On the underside is the plastron, also made up of a number of bony parts, and in some species, like the box turtle, it is so constructed that the head and legs can be pulled in, all entrances and gateways closed, and the plastron and carapace drawn tight together. The long-necked turtles found in Australia, Burma, Siam and southern China, however, cannot shut themselves up so completely in time of danger, no, not with a 14-inch neck and a 5-inch shell. The best they can do is to make a vertical S-shaped fold in their snakelike necks.

Queer Creatures in Other Ways

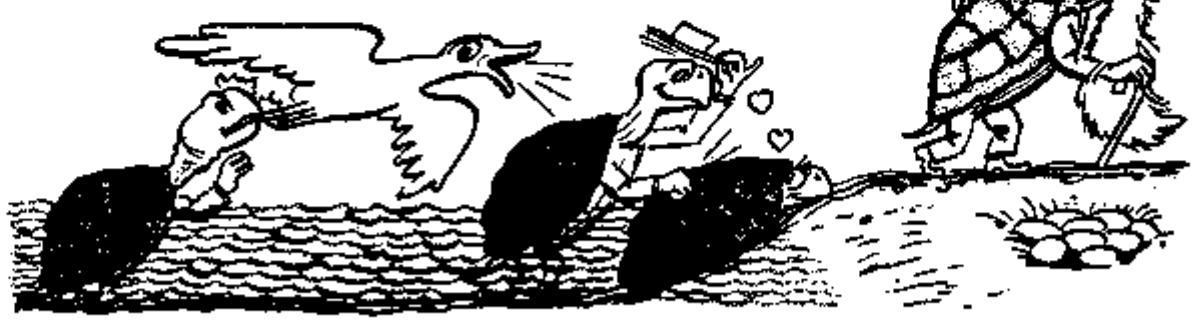
Not having ears like "soft-shelled" humans, it is believed that turtles do not hear. But they have good eyes. In fact, they even have a sense of color similar to man's, and can distinguish between black and white, red and green or yellow, violet or blue. As vocalists, they are a failure. Females utter only a faint hiss, and males only a feeble peep, generally. The giant tortoise does a little better, having what is called a hoarse bellow.

How turtles breathe has been a subject of controversy and one that is not altogether understood. Some contend that they breathe like frogs, pump air in by "throat action", sort of swallowing movement. More recent investigation shows they have definite diaphragmatic muscles located in the leg pockets of the shell. Also the aquatic species are able to absorb oxygen from the water as do fish. Some, like the snapper turtle, that are ordinarily air-breathers, can submerge themselves for hours if they remain motionless.

Turtles, and that includes every member of the tribe, do not have teeth, but, instead, have their jawbones covered over with horny plates with sharp, cutting edges. Equipped with powerful jaw muscles, these serve the purpose very well. Some claim that the giant Galapagos has enough strength to bite a man's hand off at the wrist. These docile monsters, however, are strict vegetarians.

The leatherback turtles, and the majority of other marine species, are carnivorous, some even being raptorial, whereas the terrestrial species are herbivorous. The box turtle and a few others try to eat a "balanced diet" made up of snails, earthworms, grubs and slugs together with green vegetation in the form of fungi. The snapping turtles have been charged with killing large numbers of fish and wild-life fowl, but a three-year study showed there was no foundation for the claim. A queer thing about these turtles is that in captivity they will eat practically anything that comes their way—rats, frogs, earthworms, grasshoppers, etc.—but only if it is eaten under water. It seems they cannot swallow food in the air.

One of the most amazing things about the turtle's eating habits is his remarkable capac-



ity to fast, if necessary, and for this reason the giant Galapagos almost became extinct in the days of sailing vessels. Because they could be kept alive for weeks without food or water they were taken along as a supply of fresh meat. Newborn snappers can go through a winter and far into the next summer with very little if any food. And because the turtle is such a poor traveler his ability to go without food enables him to survive local food shortages. Migration is out of the question, and so they hibernate through the winter. Those in the woods bury themselves under a pile of rubbish, while those living in lakes and ponds sink in the mud on the bottom, where it never freezes. Gopher turtles of the desert wasteland, which know not what a mud-bottomed pond looks like, simply burrow a tunnel, perhaps 15 to 30 feet deep, where it is possible to escape the bitter cold from November through February. To escape the burning heat of the summertime these tunneling turtles dig 3- and 4-foot retreats into the cool gravel banks.

Long-living Creatures

These crusty instructors could teach man a thing or two about longevity, for they never rush around, never have a nervous breakdown. A giant Galapagos that carried children around on its back in the London Zoo died a few years ago at the age of 200. One venerable fellow in the New York Bronx Zoo is estimated to be over 250. It is said that the one that was living on its native island of Mauritius in 1766 would still be living had it not accidentally been killed in 1918. Some turtles, it is thought, are capable of living six or seven centuries, all of which rather embarrasses short-lived man when he tries to study the turtle's life cycle. Full-fledged turtlehood comes slowly. One grew in length at the rate of eight-tenths of an inch per year; another added only one-third of an inch every two and a half years. A 5-inch shell may mean its occupant is 12 or 13 years old. Hence no single person can observe and record the birth, infancy, youth, growth, mating, egg-laying, old age and death of some of the great-great-granddaddy turtles, the longest-living of all vertebrates.

The fact that they have few enemies, aside from man, is one of the factors contributing to their longevity. The added weight of barnacles that attach themselves to the shell and ride piggy-back "free" does not harm the marine turtle. Even when leeches and inch-long parasitic worms eat into the soft parts around the eyes, and tapeworms infest the intestines, turtles somehow seem to live on and on. If the shell is cut half in two it will grow together again. When a horse crushed the shell of a turtle, it is reported, the bones grew together again and Mr. Turtle lived. When a kind-hearted man once decided to mercifully kill a couple of turtles in a lethal gas chamber he rigged up an airtight box with the gas range and turned on the jet. To his amazement, after thirty minutes the turtles seemed unaffected, and even another thirty minutes did not faze them. When it comes to stamina and endurance under punishment these creatures really have it.

Family Life a Small Problem

The choosing of a lifelong mate, the arranging of an elaborate wedding, the pain of childbirth, the worry of raising helpless children, are problems all too great for the turtle to handle. So these easy-going care-free creatures simply avoid them. Reaching adulthood, which varies from 6 to 15 years in different species, they seek out mates after their kind. When a suitor finally finds a girl-friend that suits his fancy he tells her of his love in his own peculiar way. The Muhlenberg turtle, for example, while half in and half out of the water, affectionately love-taps the shell of his spouse. Another tenderly tickles and scratches his sweetheart's leathery face.

But in all cases the attachment one to another seems to be short and sweet, and when they separate each goes its own way until nature's wedding bells ring out again.

In the whole matter of raising a family the only point the mother shows any fussiness about is in choosing a suitable place to deposit her eggs. The little Muhlenberg mistress lays her six or seven eggs in a carefully-chosen clump of moss not too far from the water. Other turtles roam over a radius of half a mile to find the right place to bury their eggs. The females of all aquatic species come ashore at egg-laying time.

An eyewitness account tells how giant 3- and 4-foot loggerhead turtles slowly crawl up the beach on a bright moonlight night anytime between May and August, leaving trails in the sand that look like those made by the caterpillar treads of tractors. Reaching a spot high above the water's edge the mama turtle digs a pit 1½ or 2 feet deep and a foot in diameter with her back flippers. She then sprays the sidewalls with cloacal bladder water to prevent a cave-in, and proceeds dropping one or two eggs every 4 to 10 seconds, taking care to gradually inch herself forward to prevent the eggs from piling up in one spot. Funny thing, once she starts laying, nothing, not even rough handling by a man, interrupts her until the job is finished. She then carefully covers them up and levels off the ground before returning to the sea that she left two hours before.

The eggs, numbering between 40 and 300, have plastic, parchment-like shells that can be dented without harming the embryo, as if they were worn-out rubber balls. The heat of the sun incubates them at a mean temperature of 84 degrees Fahrenheit for seven or eight weeks. Upon hatching they mill around until they come to the surface three to five days later, and make a dash for the sea on a moonlight night. Investigation has shown that it is not the sound or smell of the water that tells them which direction to go, as formerly supposed, but rather the reflection of the moon on the water. On a dark night they cannot make the journey, and if a spotlight is reflected on the sand they will go as quickly in the wrong direction as in the right one.

Mrs. Snapper follows a procedure similar to that of the female loggerhead. Coming up from a fresh-water lake or stream, she hunts for a suitable spot to plant her eggs, perhaps a watermelon patch 200 yards from the water. There she scoops out a hole and drops her 20 to 30 rubbery-shelled eggs, and, if a skunk does not dig them up, they hatch three months later.

Hazards of Being a Turtle

Mama turtle leaves her young to shift for themselves, forage their own food, and fight their own battles. If they are fortunate enough to escape the devouring clutches of a hungry bullfrog or bass, and are successful in meeting the problems, hardships and troubles of the cruel world during the years of childhood and adolescence, turtlets have a fair chance of living to a ripe old age. At least old enough and ripe enough to make good turtle soup!

A 20-pound snapper is prized as a food delicacy. More so, the diamondback terrapin found in the shallow brackish waters in the bays, estuaries and coastal swamps from Cape Cod to Texas. Around 1900 these sold for three cents a pound, but when their fame in the soup kettle became generally known diamondbacks grew so rare the government set up breeding stations and restocked the natural supply with 250,000 young ones. In 1926 a dozen six-inchers brought $72, and at one time 50,000 pounds of diamondbacks were captured annually. In addition, 5,000 great 250-pound green turtles taken from the warm waters of the Caribbean each year are cooked with 35 vegetables and 50 different herbs and spices to make an epicurean delight that sells for a dollar a quart.

Backsliding Religion

Gamblers hate publicity, including religious gamblers. In Sharpsburg, Pa., on September 6, 1948, 3,500 went on a gambling spree under the auspices of the Roman Catholic Church of the Madonna. More than six blocks of Main street were roped off for tables, loud-speakers and other elaborate gambling equipment. When press photographers arrived to take pictures, priest Mastrangelo said, "No pictures, no story." A flying squad was organized to carry out the order. Police and firemen backed up the priest, when protesting newsmen asked: "This is a city street; aren't we allowed to take pictures here?" Big prizes were a Piper airplane and three new cars. Reportedly each person bought a ticket on a car to gain admission. Last year 3,000 persons had paid $10 each to gamble for four cars, and *the publicity given then had irked* the priest. Hence no freedom of press this time. The police chief was out of town, and later commented: "Sometimes a little trip is good for a man's health." Spiritual health would be improved by a little Bible knowledge, for instance: "My house shall be called the house of prayer; but you have made it a den of thieves."—Matthew 21:13, Catholic Douay Bible.

In excavations being made under the basilica of St. Peter in Rome they have found Christ represented under the symbol of the sun. The West Virginia Catholic *Register,* January 28, 1949, sought to justify this early Catholic combining of Christ with pagan sun-worship by saying: "One of the mystery religions, to which Constantine had belonged, followed the cult of the Unconquered Sun, and the Church pursued its usual practice of turning an essentially good pagan idea to her own use." Pagan sun-worship good? "Lest perhaps lifting up thy eyes to heaven, thou see the sun and the moon, and all the stars of heaven, and being deceived by error thou adore and serve them." All right to adopt paganism? "What concord hath Christ with Belial? Or what part hath the faithful with the unbeliever? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? . . . Touch not the unclean thing."—Deuteronomy 4:19; 2 Corinthians 6:15-17, Catholic Douay Bible.

Last February U. S. movie exhibitors were trying to discover what was wrong with the movies, in the wake of dropping box-office receipts. One said: "We have had a great deal of glorification of the Catholic and Jewish religions. *We must not lose sight that the* vast majority of our people, and our critics, are of the Protestant faith."

One of Monsignor Fulton Sheen's slogans is: "No gratuity should ever be accepted from a convert, not even a stole fee at baptism. They will hear plenty of money sermons later on, and it would be a good idea to start them off with a memory of never having heard money from the priest who instructed them."

In campaigning for re-election last year Sam Rayburn displayed his ignorance, saying: "I know that America must have the best army, navy and air force on earth if the Prince of Peace is to reign over a world of free people." Isaiah 34:2 states: "The indignation of the LORD is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies." No exceptions.

H. A. Robbe Groskamp, of Holland, recently requested the supreme court of Israel to review the trial of Christ Jesus. The judges of the court are reluctant to discuss the petition, and it is doubtful that any review will be conducted. The petitioner's 15-page memorandum is a mixture of mysticism and legal argument.

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

The Human Soul Destructible

"GOD is able to destroy both soul and body in Gehenna." From this statement of Jesus Christ, at Matthew 10:28 (*Young*), many people conclude that the human soul is something separate and distinct from the fleshly body and able to survive the body at death. Quite to the contrary, there can be no soul, no sentient creature, without a body. Can we prove it? Yes!

Look at Genesis 2:7: "And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." Here we see that the human body was formed first. But it was not a man, creature or human soul; not until it was animated. It had eyes, but saw nothing; ears, but heard nothing; a mouth, but spoke nothing; a tongue, but no taste; nostrils, but no sense of smell; a heart, but it pulsated not; blood, but it was cold, lifeless; lungs, but they moved not. It was not a man, but a lifeless form, an inanimate body.

The second step in the process of creating the human soul was in giving vitality to the properly "formed" body. This is described by the words "blew into his nostrils the breath of life". When this occurred, then "man became a living soul". So God's Word says.

When a healthy person has been drowned and animation is wholly suspended, resuscitation has, it is said, been effected by working the arms and thus the lungs as a bellows and so gradually establishing respiration through the nostrils. In Adam's case it, of course, required no labored effort on the part of the Creator to cause the perfect organism which he had made to breathe the life-giving oxygen of the atmosphere.

As the vitalizing breath entered, the lungs expanded, the blood corpuscles were oxygenized and passed to the heart. This, in turn, propelled them to every part of the body, awakening all the prepared but hitherto dormant nerves to sensation and motor energy. In an instant the energy reached the brain, and thought perception, reasoning, looking, touching, smelling, feeling and tasting commenced. That which was a lifeless human organism had become a *man,* a sentient creature, a "living soul". The "living soul" condition was reached. Here, then, the expression "living soul" means nothing more nor less than a sentient creature, that is to say, a creature capable of sensation, perception and thought.

Even though this first human soul, Adam, was perfect in organism as God's handiwork, it was necessary for him to *sustain* life, sentient existence, the "living soul" condition. To this end he must partake of the trees of the garden of Eden that were "pleasant to the sight and good for food", and must drink of the water that flowed out of his garden home. "And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." And after God created a wife for Adam, He said to them: "Behold, I have given you every herb bear-

ing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat."—Gen. 2:9, 16, 17; 1:28, 29.

Because of his fall into sin and death, man's condition is far from what it was in its original perfection when pronounced "very good" by the highest Judge, and so some people, by the cultivation of the lower organs of thought and a failure to use the highest intellectual faculties, have dwarfed the organs of the brain representing these higher faculties. Yet the organs are still there and are capable of development. This is not the case with the most nearly perfect specimens of the brute creation. So, then, it is in that the Creator has endowed man with a higher and finer organism that he has made him to differ *from the brute. They have similar flesh* and bones, breathe the same air, drink the same water, and eat similar food, and all such creatures possessing intelligence the Bible calls *souls.* But man, in his better body, possesses capacity for higher intelligence and is treated by the Creator as on an entirely different level. *It is in proportion* as sin degrades man from his original likeness of his Creator that he is said to be brutish, bestial.

People whose eyes of understanding begin to open to this subject of "soul" so that they see that the word signifies here the sentient creature, and the expression "breath of life" signifies the power to live imparted by God, can readily see that every creature that possesses life-consciousness has, first of all, a body or organism; secondly, the breath of life animating it; and, thirdly, as a result, existence as an earthly soul. An illustration which has always helped some to grasp the proposition is the similarity between heat and soul. If a lump of coal *is placed under favorable conditions,* access being given to the oxygen of the air, and then ignited, a new thing will be produced, namely, heat. The coal is not heat, though it possess some of the qualities which, under favorable conditions, would produce heat; neither is the oxygen heat, yet it also, under favorable conditions, may be an element in producing heat. So, to carry the analogy to its point, the earthly body is not the soul, though the body possesses the qualifications necessary to soul. Neither is the breath of life the soul; it is the power which came from God and which is necessary to the production of the sentient creature. The body, when united with the breath of life *by the* power of God, produces a new thing, a living creature with sensibilities, a human soul.

In harmony with these facts is the process of dissolution, or death. If the breath or power of life be withdrawn, death results. Now the question is, What dies? Does the breath die? Surely not; *it never had sentient existence but is a* principle or power of life. It has no thought, no feeling, no intelligent existence; it cannot die. Does the body die? No; but it loses the breath or power of life which animated it. But apart from the breath of life the body of itself had no consciousness, no feeling, no sense, and in the strictest sense could not be said to die. Those who contend for the immortality of an invisible, distinct human soul inside the body talk of the body's dying. But the body had no animation before the breath of life came in and combined with it. The body was animate while the breath of life was working through it. It became inanimate again, or *lifeless, when the breath* was withdrawn.

What, then, dies? Why, it is the soul *that dies; the sentient creature ceases.* Remember that the sentient creature or soul was produced by the union of the breath of life with the earthly organism, and so the separation of these two fac*tors causes the stoppage of the* sentient existence, hence the death of the earthly soul. That this is true of the lower animals, no one would question for a mo-

ment. Is it equally true of man, the highest earthly creature, made in the image and likeness of God? It is no less true.

When wicked men kill a righteous man, does not this result in the death of the human soul? Yes. How is it then that Jesus said Christians should not fear other men because these can only kill the body but cannot kill the soul? By this He did not mean the soul was immortal and indestructible, because He added that God is able to destroy both body and soul in Gehenna, this place representing destruction or annihilation for the wicked. Men can, by killing the body, stop our present existence as human souls; but if God approves of us as souls because of our righteousness through Christ, then those men cannot kill or destroy our right to life as sentient creatures or souls. Hence in the resurrection Almighty God will restore our life as souls, to live forever in His righteous new world. But by withholding a resurrection from wicked sinners, God destroys their soul.

Liberation of Jews from Cyprus Camps

IN AUGUST, 1946, the British stopped the entry of Jews to Palestine above the monthly quota of 1,500, and anyone who ventured to set foot in Palestine was labeled an "illegal" immigrant, if he was not one of the "quota". The peaceful island of Cyprus was the place chosen to establish the detention camps. The conditions inside the camps were not always pleasant. Apart from the inmates' being embittered and depressed, they had to cope with skin diseases caused by bedbugs and lice.

As the days passed by, the internees looked with longing eyes across the pale blue waters of the eastern Mediterranean. Yes, across those waters lay their goal 'the promised land', but there was an expanse of over 150 miles of water between. The thought of escape presented itself. Many were eager for adventure, so organization for escape was made. How to pass the triple wire barrier and the British troops acting as guards outside was not the most difficult problem, nor the crossing of a mile of open country to reach the coast, but it was the getting of transport to cross the water that separates Cyprus from Palestine.

In the camps were men of all professions, and between them plans were laid for escape. Engineers began to build a number of well-constructed tunnels. One such tunnel was 450 feet long and another 35 feet deep. But when outside the camp, the one escaping must be familiar with the land, so cartographers in the camps prepared a 6-foot-square model of the whole area surrounding the camps and examined those preparing escapes on every irregularity of ground affording cover. Every tree, path and road was accurately marked. Then, too, Greek inhabitants might be encountered; so they were taught the Greek language. The whole matter had been handled efficiently and with good organization. The British authorities permitted monthly quotas to leave the camps, and the Jews provided their own ships to transport these to Palestine. However, besides these, there were also escapees who were regularly picked up off shore.

Then came the ending of the British Mandate in Palestine, which did much to encourage more to escape, seeing that the "quota" barrier was gone. There were so many escapes taking place that the authorities changed the guards to marine commandos. Twenty-seven persons were caught escaping in one evening, but the same night 30 passed under the wire barriers unnoticed. Groups assembled on the lonely coasts of the island to be picked up by small Jewish ships called "escape shipping". One report tells of

how seven men and a girl rowed across in a stolen boat. None cared as long as they could reach their goal.

When the British Foreign Secretary Ernest Bevin declared that the internees were free to leave the camps, 150 were already free in the island waiting for transport. Sixty returned to the main gate of one of the camps and gave themselves up, while the other 90 broke back into camp. An Israel camp leader claimed that in 2½ years 1,809 internees had escaped. This was also confirmed when the last batch left the camps, when it was found that there were about 2,000 less than the official estimate.

During the whole period of detention, which lasted 909 days, the American Joint Distribution Committee of Cyprus, a Jewish relief organization, brought relief to over 52,000 Jews who became members of the imprisoned cities. The committee had a staff of 50 to 100 persons, including doctors, dentists, nurses, teachers, social workers, dieticians, etc. Over $1,800,000 was spent on the internees, besides 250 tons of clothing, parcels of food, medical supplies and other welfare articles.

A ray of hope pierced the gloom of the camps when in July, 1948, the British government decided to let more internees return to Palestine, but not men of military age. The age limit caused many complications. Older persons who were dependent on their 'military age' sons were prevented from going, also wives with husbands in the same age group. This saw the breaking up of many a family and amid cheers and tears the imprisoned cities became less densely populated. The last step toward liberation came when Mr. Bevin, the foreign secretary, announced in the House of Commons that the detainees were to be released. The "cities" were still inhabited by 11,000 prisoners when the news came through. The camps were the scenes of great jubilation. In freedom now, they could finish their journey to the "promised land".—*Awake!* correspondent in Cyprus.

OF SERVICE TO YOU

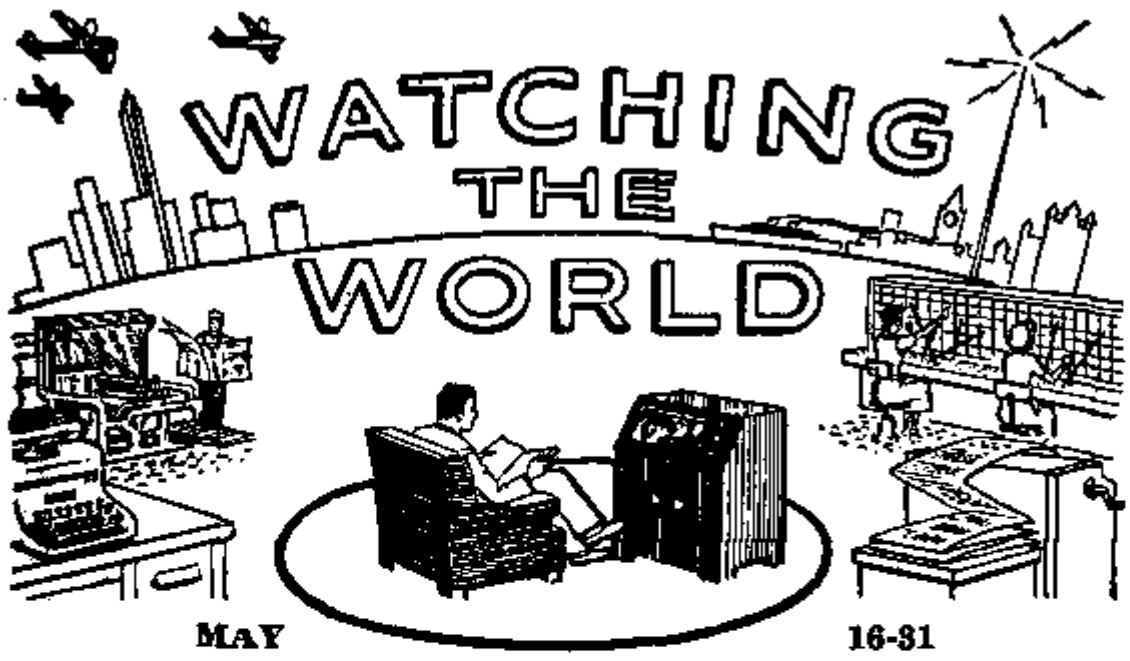
Twice each month *The Watchtower,* a 16-page magazine devoted to the study of God's Word, carries a tide of truth and hope over the entire world. Thousands of people are profiting from its straightforward articles on doctrine, Christian conduct and revealed prophecy. Have you taken advantage of this service? You may obtain *The Watchtower* regularly on the streets of most cities throughout the world; or, better still, send $1 with the coupon below and *The Watchtower* will be mailed to you direct for one year. *The Watchtower* is not sectarian. If you are interested in the Bible it will be of service to you.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $1. Please enter my subscription for *The Watchtower* for one year.

Name ..... **Street** .....

City ..... **Zone No.** ..... **State** .....



MAY 16-31

Fall of Shanghai

◈ Communist forces in mid-May closed in on China's great seaport city of Shanghai, the largest city in all Asia and fourth-largest in the world. Shanghai's will to resist seemed no stronger than the wooden fence which had been erected between it and the invading forces. Though Nationalist, Shanghai seemed all but indifferent to its "fate", as though choosing between two evils, not knowing which was the lesser. On May 24 the Communist armies began to march into the city. Resistance was sporadic, and the Nationalists abandoned the wooden fence they had built, withdrawing along the Whangpoo river, from which point they hoped to be able to escape. The struggle ended May 27 as the last organized Nationalist resistance collapsed. The great city now belonged to the Asiatic Communists, though built up by Western influence to its modern greatness. No Americans were reported hurt. Shanghai's population quickly accepted the new regime. Students danced and sang party songs in the streets, the Red troops showing model behavior and making a good first impression. At 9 a.m. May 28 the Communist radio announced that Shanghai was now completely "liberated". The Russian consulate in Shanghai next day closed down, inasmuch as Moscow does not recognize the new regime as yet.

Paris Conference

◈ Representatives of the United States, France, Britain and Russia gathered around the conference table in the Pink Palace at Paris May 23. The talks began on a conciliatory note, the Soviet foreign minister, Andrei Vishinsky, agreeing readily to the agenda proposed by the three Western powers. But before the week was over the conference was deadlocked. Russia wanted all decisions to be unanimous, but the Western powers thought that would be tantamount to imposing a veto on the conference. They offered a plan for German unity, which they proposed be based on the Bonn constitution. But the Soviet wanted to go back to four-power occupation rule for Germany, a proposal which the Western powers immediately turned down. It amounted, in their estimation, to undoing all that had been done to further German recovery, economically and politically, in the Western zones of occupation, where a democratic form of self-government had been set up. Russia wanted huge reparations, in the amount of $10,000,000,000, to come from current production. The West, which has been putting money into Germany, did not propose to have it drained out by Russia.

East German Charter

◈ The Soviet-sponsored German People's Congress, meeting in Eastern Germany, (May 30) adopted with but one dissenting vote a constitution which provides for a Volkskammer (people's chamber) and an independent judiciary, which, however, can be dismissed by the Volkskammer. Freedom of citizens is subject to restriction only if such restrictions do not violate the basic principles of the Constitution. The Congress rejected proposals from the Western zones that the Soviet zone join the German Federal Republic under the Bonn constitution. The Congress also approved a manifesto which twenty-two delegates would take to Paris and try to present to the foreign ministers' council there.

New German State

◈ Existence of a new Western German state was proclaimed at Bonn, Germany, May 23. The state is to be known as the Federal Republic of Germany. It takes in about two-thirds of the population of the former German Reich, and half the territory.

Freedom Curb in East Zone

◈ According to a German dispatch of May 30 the Russians have ordered a "full-scale purge" against "recognizable" religious groups in East Germany. The report stated that Jehovah's witnesses were among the groups listed in the order. Radio reports said that a meeting of the witnesses had been raided by the Communist police.

Curbing Freedom in Greece

◈ Orders to "neutralize" (liquidate?) the work of Jehovah's witnesses were issued in mid-May to all the bureaus of the Greek Ministry of Public Security in Greece. Though opposed by Communists elsewhere, in Greece Jehovah's witnesses are accused of *being* Communists.

In the U. N.

◈ Although Poland's representative tried to inject into the deliberations of the U. N. in mid-May the case of Gerhart Eisler, the General Assembly refused to

take it up. Poland represented the case as one of violation of human rights, international law and political asylum. The Assembly also rejected a resolution that would have permitted the return of ambassadors and ministers from U. N. nations to Franco Spain, where the rich live in great splendor wholly indifferent to the poverty around them, many of the poor even living in damp and filthy caves. The vote to restore Spain to recognition almost carried, however, being only 4 short of the required number. While debate on the disposition of Italy's former colonies in Africa had been sharp, no decision was reached by the U. N. before adjournment on May 18.

Berlin Railway Strike

◈ Demanding pay in Western marks instead of the less valuable Soviet marks, 15,000 West Berlin workers on the Soviet-run railways went on strike in late May. Violence and bloodshed marked the strike in its early stages, four persons being killed and hundreds wounded. Soviet zone police tried to handle the situation by introducing strike-breakers. The Western police followed a policy of "hands off".

Eisler Released

◈ A request from the U. S. government for the extradition of the fugitive Communist Gerhart Eisler was rejected (May 27) on legal grounds, by a London court, and Eisler was released. Arriving in Prague on the 31st Eisler referred to U. S. Attorney General Tom Clark as "America's biggest fool".

Bolivian Tin-Mine Strike

◈ The close of May saw a militant strike in progress at the Huanuni tin mines in Bolivia. Over a hundred dead, including two Americans and several mine executives, was the toll. A detachment of 200 Bolivian troops battled the strikers, and U. S. citizens and other foreigners were evacuated from the area. Railway service was crippled by sympathy strikes.

President Dutra Visits U. S.

◈ The president of Brazil, Enrico Gaspar Dutra, visited the U. S. in May and was welcomed by President Truman May 18 amid pomp and ceremony. It was President Dutra's 64th birthday, and so he was treated to a birthday cake with U. S. and Brazil colors in the icing. It was four feet high. President Truman also led in the singing of "Happy birthday to you". Next day President Dutra addressed Congress, stressing the 120 years of unbroken friendship between Brazil and the U. S. President Truman pledged full U. S. consideration of Brazilian requests for financial aid. President Dutra also was shown a good time in New York before returning to Brazil.

Supreme Court on Free Speech

◈ The U. S. Supreme Court on May 16 by a 5-4 decision reversed the conviction of Arthur W. Terminiello, Catholic priest, on a charge of disorderly conduct arising out of a speech in which he used highly inflammatory language, referring to pickets of his meeting as "snakes", "bedbugs," "slimy scum," "imported from Russia," and other choice names. The result was a riot which included the hurling of brickbats and stenchbombs and the breaking of windows. Terminiello was fined $100, the conviction being upheld by the Illinois Appellate Court and the Illinois Supreme Court. The U. S. Supreme Court majority held that the ordinance on which the conviction had been based had been construed so as to become an invasion of free speech.

Five-Billion-Dollar Health Program

◈ Congress was asked May 23 to enact a $5,600,000,000 compulsory health program for the U. S. The plan was presented to a Senate labor and welfare subcommittee by J. D. Kingsley, acting federal security administrator. He estimated that another $200,000,000 would be needed for medical care for those on public welfare rolls.

Russia Asked to Return Ships

◈ The U. S. on May 25 once again called on Russia to return 28 frigates and 8 icebreakers that were used as patrol vessels and which were provided on lend-lease during the war. James E. Webb, acting secretary of state, presented the request to the Soviet ambassador at Washington, and also sandwiched in a request to give Arthur Brassard, a priest, a visa to go to Moscow to serve in connection with the Roman Catholic church there.

"SOB" Medal Barred

◈ The House Armed Services Committee on May 19 refused President Truman's military aide, General Vaughan, permission to wear a medal he received from President Perón of Argentina. It was this medal and the controversy arising over it that caused President Truman to say no "s. o. b." was going to tell him what to do about it. The president's hesitancy about using uncouth words was much discussed. Under the law, foreign medals are kept in the State Department until Congress authorizes the recipients to wear them. Fifteen other army officers, who had likewise received Perón medals, were also included in the refusal of permission to wear them. Perhaps Truman will extend his famous abbreviated "three little words" to the House committee also.

Ford Strike Ends

◈ An overwhelming majority of the workers voting to return to their jobs on May 29 ended the 24-day strike against the Ford Motor Company of Detroit. It was agreed to select a man or panel of men, agreeable both to the union and to the company, to study the speed-up work rate, which was the chief subject of controversy.

Lewis Denounced Mine Perils

◈ Testifying before a Senate subcommittee and calling on Congress to approve a bill giving Federal mine inspectors power to shut dangerous mines, John L. Lewis, on May 31, poured out

a mass of statistics. He told the subcommittee that in the last 19 years 1,259,081 miners had been "maimed, mangled and killed". He said, too, that during the first 1½ years of World War II casualties and fatalities in the mines exceeded those in the armed forces.

F. D. Roosevelt, Jr.

◈ In a sweeping victory over two opponents, Franklin D. Roosevelt, Jr., (35) on May 17 won the seat in Congress vacated by the death of Sol Bloom. Meanwhile his wife, Mrs. Ethel du Pont Roosevelt, obtained a divorce at the little town of Minden, Nevada, charging extreme mental cruelty.

U. N. Prayer Room

◈ Officials of the U. N. have decided to install a non-denominational prayer room in the permanent world capital going up in New York city. They are receiving suggestions, and one is that a cubical room be built to symbolize the equality of individuals, nations and religions. Also that a circle of gold be set in the ceiling to symbolize the eternal nature of God and a circle of silver in the floor to represent "the kingdom of God on earth".

Pope Proclaims Holy Year

◈ The pope of Rome on May 26 proclaimed 1950 a "holy year". The bull was read from four of Rome's major basilicas, to which pilgrimages are to be made. The recitation of prescribed prayers for peace and the performance of practices proposed as peculiar to the "holy year", together with "private and public customs on the practical plane", will all be indulgenced. Those unable to come to Rome will be granted equal privileges on other terms. Those who dare to "subtract from or oppose" the contents of the bull, would, said the pope, "incur the wrath of the omnipotent God and of the apostles Peter and Paul."

Czech Archbishop's Warning

◈ The "Most Reverend" Joseph Beran, archbishop of Prague, on May 24 issued a statement threatening to excommunicate all Roman Catholics collaborating with Czechoslovakia's Communist government against the Roman Catholic Church. He charged that an attempt was being made to set up a "new Catholic church, without its present bishops and its principal head in Rome". It was the most emphatic statement the Czech primate had yet made in the increasingly tense church-state conflict in Czechoslovakia.

Deaths

◈ Four untimely deaths among the world's "great" in late May showed again that man is of but little account. Archbishop Damaskinos of Greece, head of the Greek Orthodox Church, and once regent and premier of Greece, died of a heart attack at his palace May 20. He was 58 years old. Another outstanding public figure ended his life May 22. Former Secretary of Defense Forrestal committed suicide, leaping from a sixteenth-floor window of the National Naval Medical Center. He had just been reading a Greek philosophical book of poetry, in which death was extolled. He was 57. Robert I. Ripley, of "Believe It or Not" fame, died of a heart attack at New York. He was 55. Moving pictures of his making have delighted millions. W. A. Julian, treasurer of the U. S. since 1933, was killed in a head-on automobile collision near Bethesda, Maryland, May 29. His name, though engraved on millions of U. S. dollar bills and other currency, is still but little known.

U. S. Tornadoes

◈ Weather Bureau officials said (May 29) that 96 persons in nine states had been killed by tornadoes this year, many of the tornadoes occurring in May. Damage was estimated at $10,000,000.

World Population

◈ According to a report (May 26) by the statistical office of the U. N. the total population of the world was approximately 2,320,000,000 in 1947, the latest year for which figures are available.

Electric "Brain"

◈ A new kind of calculating machine, which can also translate from one language into another, is being constructed at the U. S. Bureau of Standards Laboratory at California University's Institute of Numerical Analysis. The scientists working on it say it would be possible to make the machine encompass the 60,000 words in the *Webster Collegiate Dictionary* with equivalents in as many as three foreign languages. But the scope of the thing has not been decided upon. There are now calculating machines that are able to multiply two 14-digit numbers and obtain a 28-digit result in 1/50 of a second, but one operator who has worked with them still thinks the machines rather stupid. Another thinks these machines will one day express emotion. We hope it won't be an expression of temper.

Remedy for Arthritis

◈ It was reported at the Seventh International Congress on Rheumatic Diseases, in the Waldorf Astoria hotel, in New York, May 31, that a recently synthesized adrenal hormone has enabled rheumatoid arthritis cripples to walk again, and even to run and dance. The hormone, known heretofore as "Compound E", was named "cortisone" by the discoverer, Dr. E. C. Kendall, chemist of the Mayo Clinic, where the treatments are given. The arthritic disease making the back as stiff as a board has also been treated successfully, according to the report.

Boy or Girl?

◈ The Linda Vista Medical Center (California) on May 23 issued a statement that a chemical test had been discovered which would determine in advance the sex of babies to be born. The test shows blue for boys, pink for girls, which is as it should be of course. The tests have proved about 90-percent correct.

Who Shall Rule?

The issue of world domination is hotly contested among the nations of the world. Rival factions each claim that peace and contentment can come only through the political rule of their administration. They cannot all be right; their statements conflict. Who will be the future rulers of the world?

The political boasts and guesses of existing world governments betray their shortcomings when compared with the predictions of the Bible concerning things which must surely come. God is its author; He knows government from the beginning to the end. So, why longer be troubled with conflicting forecasts of men, when you can know the truth by letting God be true?

The 320-page book *"Let God Be True"* together with the four 32-page booklets listed below with it will give you invaluable information concerning earth's future rulers and the blessings which will come to their subjects.

"LET GOD BE TRUE"

THE KINGDOM HOPE OF ALL MANKIND

THE JOY OF ALL THE PEOPLE

THE "COMMANDER TO THE PEOPLES"

PERMANENT GOVERNOR OF ALL NATIONS

These five enlightening publications will be sent to you postpaid for only 50c. Use the coupon below for convenience.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is 50c. Please send me postpaid the book *"Let God Be True"* and the booklets *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind, The Joy of All the People, The "Commander to the Peoples"* and *Permanent Governor of All Nations.*

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ Zone No. _____ State _____

AWAKE!

HOPE FOR STUMBLING JEWS

Snares to side-step to reach the real hope

Justice Takes a Holiday

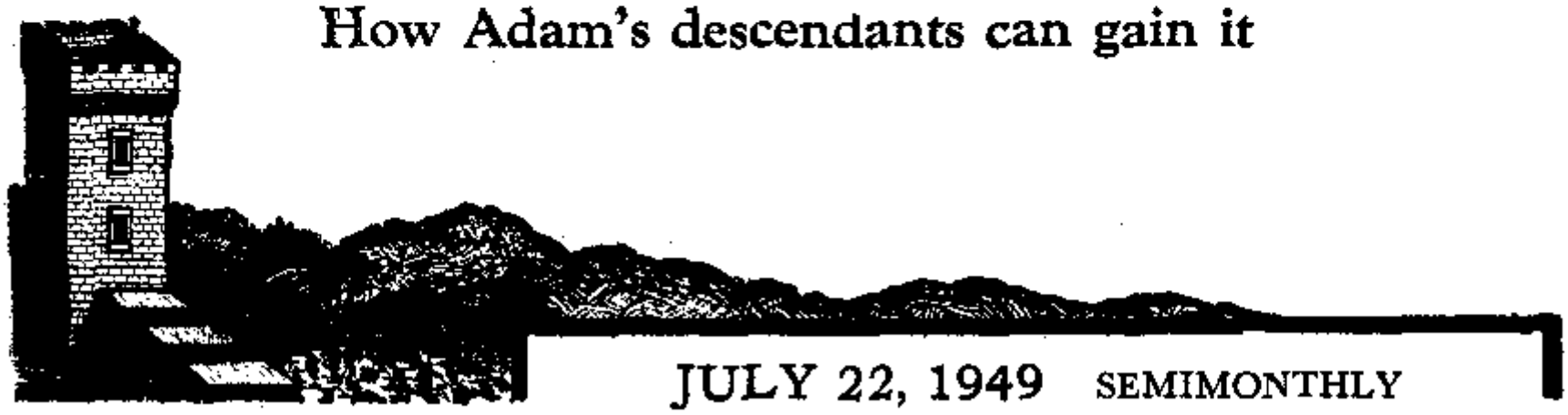
Some revealing facts about the conduct of war trials

Battling the Moth Menace

Waging war in defense of your wardrobe

A Righteous Standing with God

How Adam's descendants can gain it



JULY 22, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. *It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to* publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — *One dollar a year*

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by International money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Hope for Stumbling Jews	3
Axis Powers Gave Jews the Ax	5
Where the Popes Have Stood	6
What Hope in Zionism?	7
Christ, a Stone of Stumbling	8
Justice Takes a Holiday	9
Trial by Inquisition	*10*
Judicial Justice in Name Only	11
Feathered Incubator Operators	12
Battling the Moth Menace	13
Gas and Gun Warfare	14
Moth-proofing Wool	15
Science Items	16
Port Royal, Jamaica's Lost Capital	17
A Den of Debauchery	18
Port Royal Today	19
Underground Marvels in Czechoslovakia	20
Masaryk Caves	22
Underground Gardens	23
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
A Righteous Standing with God	24
"Copper Civilization" in Northern Rhodesia	26
Conditions for African Native	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., July 22, 1948 | Number 14

HOPE FOR STUMBLING JEWS

IT IS no secret, World War II failed to solve the Jewish problem. Of the 7,000,000 prewar European Jews, 5,600,000 were ruthlessly slaughtered, leaving 1,400,000 destitute, half-dead survivors. Haunting the minds of these unfortunate people are indelible memories of pillage, persecution, horrible ghettos and hideous gas-chambers, memories of friends and loved ones that were tortured to death. Many of Europe's Jews are displaced persons, poverty-stricken, ill-fed, ill-clothed and without a home of their own. Many have no peace of mind or contentment, are altogether without hope, and languish in fear of the future. Struggling to regain their feet, again and again they stumble and fall backwards.

Seven thousand five hundred American Jews sacrificed their lives in the recent war in the belief that such persecution would be wiped off the earth and in its place freedom for all races would be established. To their dismay the half million Jewish war veterans returned to face the realities of the postwar world with all of the old racial hatreds and discriminations still here. Beneath the surface anti-Semitism still smolders and boils and here and there it breaks out in a nasty sore. Though the majority of American Jews are well off economically, yet they too are mentally distressed and stumble over many perplexing and apparently insoluble racial problems.

This darkness of despair, and gross blindness to a large extent, causes Jewry to grope along many roads seeking a way to escape from the dilemma. Some think that mutual friendship pacts with other races and religions will lead to better relations. Others champion the Zionist cause, believing that God has ordained them to set up a separate and independent Jewish state as the best means for protecting their lives and interests in this hostile polyglot world of a thousand "isms". Many other nonreligious Jews shy away from this orthodox theory and follow after a god of their own creation, the works of their own hands. Worshipfully they point to their education, culture, tradition and accomplishments, believing that if these are highly developed an idealistic, intellectual level will be formed upon which mutual understanding between them and other people can be obtained.

Then, there are other Jews that condemn any such "visionary" approach to the problem. They boast of being "practical". With a fever of revenge these push aside the law of neighborly love, 'Do unto others as you would have others do unto you,' and practice the selfish modern creed, 'Do others before they do you.' The searchlight of honest investigation, however, will show that all these avenues of pursuit are nothing more than blind alleys full of obstructive and deceptive illusions.

Many honest and sincere Jews, believing that the "good neighbor" policy is their best wall of protection, have joined

forces with Catholics and Protestants in mutual friendship pacts, the "National Conference of Christians and Jews" being one such interfaith movement. This, however, is one of the Devil's most deceptive and subtle schemes, for its brightly polished surface of "accomplishments", its window-dressing of better understanding and co-operation between Christendom and Jewry, only blinds the credulous to its hidden achievements. Really the goody-goody lullaby program of the interfaith movements makes honest criticism appear odious, and is therefore a powerful weapon to suppress the truth.

Stumbling-Stones of Double-Talk

Some people may revolt at the thought that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy sponsors and supports anti-Semitism. This is not surprising, since the Catholic population are only "children of the church" and have no part in the Church's administrative affairs. Honest, churchgoing Catholics, totally ignorant of the Hierarchy's duplicity and double-talk, may point to the fact that from time to time local organizations, like the Knights of Columbus in New York, break into print with wordy statements deploring the "bias against Jews". Has not Cardinal Spellman shown favors toward the Jews of New York, has not Archbishop McNicholas of Cincinnati given $1,000 to the Jewish Welfare Fund, and has not the Jesuit Father La Farge, associate editor of the magazine *America,* said some nice words about the Jews?

And recently, did not Pius XII grant an audience to Rabbi Rosenblum of New York, a member of the executive board of the "Anti-Defamation League", when he called on the pope to use his office of authority to curb the rise of anti-Semitism? True. But to cite only these isolated instances as conclusive proof is to close one's eyes and ears to a multitude of testimony to the contrary.

Keep in mind the vastness and complexity of the Hierarchy's organization, how its political tentacles extend around the world, and how, for the sake of expediency, its crafty double-talking policies are made to fit the local conditions of each nation and people. In America, where there is a high percentage of influential Jews, some members of the Hierarchy speak out against racial "bias", but in a land like Egypt the voice of the Vatican sings a different song. The papal nuncio to Egypt has blasted forth that the Jews in Jerusalem desecrate Catholic churches and persecute Christian Arabs.

In Scotland, where there are very few Jews, this propaganda story was carried in glaring headlines by the *Glasgow Observer;* but not so in America. In Spain, where the Hierarchy is in complete control, Jews are denounced as "enemies" of the church, and the Catechism used in the schools, edited by the Jesuit Maria de Arcos, speaks of "the accursed Jewish race". For an official expression of what the Jesuits think of the Jews see *The Catholic Mind,* Oct. 22, 1934. And St. Francis Xavier, said to be "second only to Ignatius Loyola himself in the *Jesuit calendar of saints", prayed: "O* God, put me some place where there are no Jews or Moslems!"

Anyone who is loath to believe that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has been and is the greatest fomenter of anti-Semitism surely has a short memory. It is a short memory that has forgotten "Father" Coughlin's attack on the Jews in America. Coughlin, a priest of the Hierarchy in good standing even to this year 1949, who, together with other Catholic priests like "Father" Edward Lodge Curran, led the rabble-rousing gang of "Christian Fronters". Coughlin, whose own bishop backed him up in his hateful diatribes by declaring: "Father Coughlin is an outstanding priest, and his voice . . . is the voice of God." Other fascistic organizations, like William Dudley Pelley's "Silver Shirt Legion"

and Gerald K. L. Smith's mobsters, served as anti-Semitic fronts for Catholic Action. These screamed forth that Jewish ideology and communism are one and the same thing. In London the *Catholic Gazette* ably supported the Jew-hating crusade.

Not only the "small fry" but also the more eminent members of the Hierarchy threw their weight of authority into the anti-Semitic campaign. "Rev." A. J. Riley, librarian of St. John's Seminary in Massachusetts, in a pamphlet circulated under the imprimatur of Archbishop Richard J. Cushing, stated:

> The position of the Catholic Church with regard to the Jews has been and still is that the Jewish religion represents the direct antithesis and contradiction of Catholicism. . . . She [the Church] has striven to preserve Catholics from such contact with Jews as might cause harm to the purity of the Catholic faith. . . . Full freedom to nonbelievers must be restricted when their activities interfere with Catholic worship or tend . . . to contaminate Catholic truth.—From a reprint in *The Countercurrent*.

There you have it, a full explanation as to why the Hierarchy uses "swords of the Church" like Hitler to segregate Jews into ghettos and concentration camps. Jews so "restricted" do not "contact" Catholics or "contaminate" the whitewashed "purity" of Catholicism.

Axis Powers Gave Jews the Ax

How any Jew could stumble into believing that an interfaith, bedfellow partnership with papal Rome means salvation from persecution is beyond comprehension. Such must be totally blind to historical events of recent years. Fritz Thyssen, an avowed Roman Catholic, admits that he financed Catholic Hitler in order to establish a "Catholic Germany under a Catholic monarchy". In other words, he tried to turn the clock back to the Dark Ages when the "Holy Roman Empire" was in the height of its infamy. It was Catholic Franz von Papen, a papal knight, who worked with Monsignor Kaas, leader of the German Center party, to bring Hitler into power and thus prepare the way for the Vatican concordat in 1933. Said von Papen: "The Third Reich is the first power which not only recognizes, but which puts into practice the high principles of the Papacy."

It was none other than Cardinal Pacelli, now Pius XII, that signed that concordat with Hitler. It was Cardinal Innitzer that flew the Nazi swastika from the top of his cathedral in celebration of Hitler's taking over Austria. It was the Catholic priest named "Father" Staempfle that is reported to have been the real writer of Hitler's "bible", *Mein Kampf*. It was the Catholic bishop of Muenster, Clemens von Gallen, that blessed German soldiers for their "bravery and stamina" in fighting against "Jewish-Bolshevist domination". It was the Catholic bishops of all Germany that met each year at Fulda and adopted resolutions supporting Hitler's slaughterhouse rule. It was the Roman Catholic priest, Msgr. Joseph Tiso, as dictator of Slovakia that ordered the Jews of that country into the concentration camps.

Not only did the Vatican's blessing fall upon Hitler, but also his partners in crime carried on their wicked rules, including anti-Semitism, with the full blessing of the papal powers. Pope Pius XI lovingly spoke of that jackal Mussolini as "a man sent by Providence". The pope blessed the butcher Franco and Spellman referred to him as a "fine Christian gentleman". Likewise, Vichy France's Pétain, who persecuted the Jews of that country, was lauded by the pope as the "good marshal".

Such an avalanche of incriminating evidence proves that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy openly worked as an intimate partner with the beastly totalitarian powers and therefore must share responsibility for the massacre of

more than 3,000,000 Jews. It is futile for the Jesuits, with their pitchforks of propaganda, to try to dig the Vatican out from under this responsibility by saying they aided and helped Jews secretly. To say the least, it is sadistic for the Hierarchy to claim they gave refuge to a handful of Jews while at the same time they refused to use their power to prevent millions of other Jews from being killed. All the Vatican had to do was impose the sanctions of excommunication against Hitler's gang, most of whom were Catholics, and the butchering would have stopped instantly. But no, the cries of hundreds of honest Catholics who begged the pope to use such excommunication powers were completely ignored.

Where the Popes Have Stood

The signing of the concordat with the Nazis, the same concordat that the Vatican on January 19 of this year insisted *is still valid and must continue in force,* armed madman Hitler with the ecclesiastical power and authority he needed to carry on a rule of horror. Immediately he rekindled the anti-Semitic fires of persecution by issuing his infamous Nuremberg decrees. "Rekindled" is correct, for the Nuremberg edicts were exact replicas of the anti-Jew enactments of the popes of Rome who reigned during medieval times.

Persecution of the Jews as we know it dates back to the days of Constantine, when Roman Catholicism was first made the state religion. Says the *Catholic Encyclopedia:*

> The accession of [so-called] Christianity to the throne of the Caesars by the conversion of Constantine, opens a new era in the history of the Jews. The equality of rights to which the pagan emperors had admitted them was gradually restricted by the head of the Christian State.

The restrictions of the various popes caused the Jews to be separated socially from other people, required them to wear special badges and dunce hats of identification, forbade them to marry Gentiles, prevented them from holding public offices or offices of trust, and denied them many of the basic human rights. The fact that the popes, theoretically at least, condemned acts of violence against the Jews carries little weight in the argument, since the Hierarchy, *in theory,* also condemned the violence of the Inquisition. In practice they never hesitated to use violence either in the Inquisition or against the Jews when their aims could not be accomplished otherwise.

Pope Benedict VIII had a number of Jews put to death on hearsay that they had blasphemed Jesus. Hostilities against the Jews reached extremes under the reign of Innocent III (1198-1216), the most powerful medieval pope, who declared: "As Cain was a wanderer and an outcast . . . so the Jews . . . . . although they are not to be killed, must always be dispersed as wanderers upon the face of the earth." Again this pope said concerning the Jews: "They are to us as dangerous as the insect in the apple, as the serpent in the breast"; they "gnaw like the rat" and "sting like the serpent". The Fourth Lateran Council in 1215 added oil to the fire with renewed prohibitions, and Pope Gregory IX (1227-1241) reminded Jews they "should never forget their yoke of perpetual slavery".

Thereafter clerical anti-Semitism reached such a murderous state that Pope Innocent IV (1243-1254) was forced to call his pack of Catholic Actionists off the throats of the Jews in the following letter:

> Certain of the clergy, and princes, nobles and great lords of your cities and dioceses have falsely devised certain godless plans against the Jews. . . . In their malice, they ascribe every murder, wherever it chance to occur, to the Jews. . . . They oppress the Jews by starvation, imprisonment, and by tortures and sufferings; they afflict them with all kinds of punishments, and sometimes even

condemn them to death, so that the Jews, although living under Christian princes, are in a worse plight than were their ancestors in the land of the Pharaohs.—*The Catholic Encyclopedia.*

But, adds this encyclopedia, "the protestations of the Roman pontiffs do not seem to have been much heeded in the Christian states generally." In fact, later popes reissued the edicts of Innocent III and added some new ones of their own. Pope Boniface VIII openly insulted the Jews. Pope Eugenius IV, in 1442, laid down the law: "We decree and order that from now on, and for all time, Christians shall not eat or drink with Jews, nor admit them to feasts, nor cohabit with them, nor bathe with them." Moreover, he declared that Jews must live in ghettos, and in courts "against them Christians may testify, but the testimony of Jews against Christians in no case is of any worth". Pope Julius III (1553) condemned sacred Jewish books to the flames. Pope Paul IV (1555), after taxing the synagogues and forbidding Jews to carry on any commercial activity, graciously declared: "Jews may only engage in the work of street-sweepers and rag-pickers." Typical of Hitler's order was this one by Pius V in 1569:

> We order that each and every Jew of both sexes in Our Temporal Dominions, and in all the cities, lands, places and baronies subject to them, shall depart completely out of the confines thereof. . . . [If refusing to go, then] they shall be despoiled of all their goods and . . . shall become bondsmen of the Roman Church, and shall be subjected to perpetual servitude.

And many other anti-Semitic crimes could be recalled from the ecclesiastical pages of history: the persecutions under Popes Gregory XIII, Pius VI, Pius IX and Leo XIII; the murdering of Jews over moldy bread (see *Awake!* October 8, 1947); the terrible suffering due to the false accusation that Jews used the blood of "Christians" at Passover time. How many Jews lost their lives by the hands of demonized Catholic Crusaders from the eleventh to the fourteenth century will never be known. If Jews in general today knew these facts—they are set forth in their own *Jewish Encyclopedia,* volume 10—many of them would not stumble into the awkward position of making an interfaith alliance with a leopard-like organization which boasts that it "never changes" its spots.—Jeremiah 13:23.

What Hope in Zionism?

Turning away from the interfaith movements, can Jews confidently place their hope and trust in the Zionist movement? Will the new Jewish state of Israel permanently solve the age-old problems of these persecuted people? Will the establishing of a homeland for world Jewry bring them peace and contentment, happiness and freedom from fear? Many Jews and non-Jews think so.

The searchlight of truth, however, when turned on the Zionist doctrine shows up many pitfalls and roadblocks in this way of thinking. The basis of the theory is that God ordained by the mouth of His prophets that some day Jews after the flesh would be re-established as a nation within the borders of David's ancient kingdom. Such prophecies as Jeremiah 32:37 and Isaiah 40:1, 2 are cited as proof. Orthodox Jews, and some religions of Christendom that hold to such a theory, fail to realize that these prophecies were fulfilled in miniature in 537 B.C. when natural Jews returned from Babylonian captivity and rebuilt the temple at Jerusalem. The greater and complete fulfillment is found in "spiritual Israel".—Galatians 6:16; 3:7, 29.

True, a Jewish national state now exists, but not because Jehovah God established it. Britain withdrew from Palestine and purely political forces moved into play to bring about the new government. International politics and high finance pressured the great powers of the world to recognize the government that has been chosen by popular

vote. The same type of mudslinging electioneering was carried on by selfish political parties—Orthodox, Socialist, Communist, Nationalist, Radical and Terrorist—*the same as in other nations* of this world. Jehovah God was in none of their thoughts. They reject God that He should rule over them, even as they did 3,000 years ago. They want to be like the other nations of this world.—1 Samuel 8:7, 19-22.

As a nation the new Jewish state *spurns God's laws and commandments* and precepts, and "the teachings of Aaron David Gordon, a Jewish philosopher, [and his] proposed road to human happiness has been largely adopted in Jewish Palestine". (From the Jewish paper, *The Day*) A constitution is now being drawn up, and, if Prof. Saul *Lieberman, of the* Jewish Theological Seminary of America, is correct, Israel's civil laws will be largely based on the Talmud traditions that make void God's laws. (Matthew 15:3) Nowhere, not at any turn, does this new state seek to be ruled over by God's Theocratic government.

Why, then, would God bless such a nation? *Did He not cast them off*, as a nation, because of their stubbornness and rebellion against Him? Where is there any evidence that they have repented or reformed? Are they not under Satan the Devil's rule as a part of this old wicked world of religion, politics and commerce, and hence doomed to destruction at Armageddon, as are *other nations? As a* nation did they not reject God's anointed king, Christ Jesus, that He should not rule over them? and do they not still reject Christ as Messiah?

Christ, a Stone of Stumbling

There are two reasons why the Jewish population will *not accept Christ as the* Messiah. First of all, Christendom, by its rank hypocrisy and wicked crimes committed under the assumed name of Christ, has blinded Jews to the real character of Christ. You persecuted Jews, get this straight: Christendom is no more Christian than the Devil himself; hence, the terrible things suffered *have not come at the hands of real Christ*ians. In fact, true Christians have suffered similar treatment as the Jews at the hands of Christendom.

The second reason why Jewry in general has stumbled over Christ is that they have foolishly followed their blind rabbinical leaders, who have done every*thing possible that would discredit Jesus* in the eyes of the people. Remember that Jesus was a Jew, His apostles and disciples were Jews, and honest-hearted Jews by the thousands, who refused to be led astray by the Talmudic fables, gladly listened to Christ and accepted Him as the promised Messiah. The fact that the scribes and Pharisees stumbled over Christ was one of the sure signs to the faith-keeping, Scripture-believing Jews that Jesus was Messiah, that mighty "Prince of Peace", Shiloh, unto whom the gathering of people of goodwill of all nations would be. Had not the psalmist foretold: "The stone which the builders rejected is become the chief *corner-stone. From the LORD is this come* to pass, it is marvellous in our eyes"? —Psalm 118:22, 23, *Leeser;* Acts 4:11, 12; Genesis 49:8-10.

The Stone of Stumbling, Christ Jesus, which the world builders reject has become the precious headstone of Jehovah God's Theocratic Government. Therefore *it is high time for individual free*dom-loving Jews who have faith in the Almighty God, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, to flee the snare of the interfaith movement, avoid the totalitarian myth of Communism, side-step the road-block of Zionism and whole-heartedly accept Christ Jesus as God's anointed and reigning King. This is the Jews' only hope of salvation and deliverance from the impending destruction. It is the only hope for any of mankind, regardless of race, color or religion.

Justice Takes a Holiday

Some revealing facts about the conduct of the war trials

IN THE wake of World War II many nationals of Germany and Japan were brought to trial. Charges were mistreating, torturing, starving and killing Allied prisoners of war in violation of the rules of warfare laid down by the Geneva Convention. The accused were divided into two groups, the major offenders, like Goering and Hess of Germany and Tojo and his 23 associate leaders of Japan, and the minor offenders, consisting of a vastly larger group of enlisted men and officers who actually came in contact with the Allied prisoners. It was decided that these men should be tried according to democratic ideals of justice rather than by the harsh procedure of court-martial.

Judicial procedure as practiced in democratic lands, and which is based on English law, eliminates ancient methods of getting confessions by torture or imprisonment of accused men until they will "talk". Under the democratic system a man is considered innocent until proved guilty in a fair trial conducted by an impartial and unbiased judge. The accused is provided with a defense lawyer for his protection.

For a judge to be impartial, he must be trained so he is able to sift out facts from hearsay, gossip, opinions, guesses, untruths and statements calculated to inflame the mind by passion rather than persuade it by facts. The judge must be free and independent to render a decision without fear of consequences. All personal interest in the case must be detached, and his position, promotion, salary and citizenship must not depend on his judgments. The prosecutor never wins or loses a case; though it is common practice to say he does. His duty is to see that all available evidence of a criminal nature is impartially tendered to the court. A fair trial according to democratic procedure requires that a defense lawyer shall have full opportunity to cross-examine all evidence to aid the court in determining the truthfulness of the charges.

The court must be concerned in determining whether the defendant is guilty, what his motive was, and whether he was of sound mind. Then, in imposing a just sentence the judge must be concerned as to whether the sentence is for punishment, or is an expression of vengeance, or vindictive retribution, or whether it is for curing and reforming the offender, or is merely for the protection of the public from further assaults.

Theoretically, the war crimes trials were supposed to follow this model or pattern in order to make sure that only men guilty of crime would be punished. It is not always so, in fact.

Judges Wholly Unqualified

The trials in Germany and Japan were held before commissions made up of military officers: colonels, majors and captains, the great majority of whom had no training in law or in the art of sifting out evidence of fact from surmise, opinion, gossip, hearsay or passion-inducing statements. These men were all subject to promotion and an increase in salary if they did their jobs in a manner that pleased their superior officers. In theory, a captain was free to disagree with a colonel; in practice he could not. Army custom requires that subordinate officers must obey their superiors and not express opinions in disagreement with their orders. Captains and majors, knowing full well that an entry could

easily be made on their personnel record cards to the effect that their 'services on court-martial work is unsatisfactory', found it "unhealthy" to hand down decisions that were in disagreement with those of a colonel that was presiding as president of the war trial commission.

Court procedure at these trials was a far cry from that used at home. Defense attorneys were greatly hampered in their work. For instance, in America the accuser is forced to face the accused, and his testimony is subject to cross-examination by defense counsel. But such procedure was out of the question in these war trials, for mistreated Allied prisoners were back in Australia, England, Canada and the United States; some on farms, some in hospitals. So, to avoid the impossible task of having these men return to Germany and Japan and stand before their enemies and accuse them openly, written statements or affidavits were substituted. Oftentimes these affidavits contained a percentage of truth and a percentage of patriotic hatred, resentment and vindictive statements intended to make former prison keepers take the rap. When twenty or thirty of such written statements were thrown against an accused man at one of these trials it was impossible for him to refute it, since he could not cross-examine the writers.

Trial by Inquisition

Probably the most tragic part of this whole business has been the "self confessions" that some investigators obtained by using physical and mental brutality, "third degree" methods, ruses and similar stratagem. The use of these tactics in the Malmedy war trials in Germany, in which 137 Nazi defendants were mistreated, have shocked all decent people. Senator Langer charged that "confessions" were gotten by "beating and brutal kickings, knocking out teeth and breaking jaws, mock trials, solitary confinement, torture with burning splinters, posturing as priests, very limited rations, spiritual deprivations and false promises of acquittal". One "standard operating procedure" consisted of "kneeing" or kicking the accused in the "groin", a parlor description of an atrocious act.

It is reported that "mock trials" were held in which the accused were brought before investigators dressed in army uniforms. Thus disguised, they sat behind a black table upon which was a crucifix and two candles that furnished the only light in the room. In this eerie atmosphere the victim was given a sham trial with false witnesses, and was sentenced to be shot at dawn. Then, when the first streaks of daylight appeared someone called on the victim with a prepared "confession", telling him if he signed he would at least escape with his life. Using another ruse, an investigator dressed as a Catholic priest entered the cell of the accused, heard his confession, and then upon leaving suggested that he sign whatever the authorities gave him even if it was not the truth. "It will get your freedom," and "I can give you absolution now in advance," he was told by the bogus priest.

Hundreds of years were spent in developing the Magna Carta, Habeas Corpus and various Acts in an effort to curb just such "star chamber" proceedings as this. And though the present democratic procedure frequently seems technical, cumbersome, long-winded and sometimes unjust in that it permits criminals to escape for lack of judicial proof, it is the best safeguard against the jailing and execution of innocent men. Yet, the way the colonels and army officers at these war trials let down the bars and admitted all manner of improper "evidence" reveals their scorn for judicial justice and their sublime pride in their own personal integrity. Remarked Senator J. R. McCarthy: "How can we condemn the Russians for the way they conduct trials, if we do just as bad, or worse?"

The sentences handed down by these

commissions were also out of line with what is considered proper in civil courts. The army has its own methods of punishing those it finds guilty. If an offense actually warrants five years' imprisonment, it is increased to seven, ten or fifteen years in these war trials. This way the army holds a club over the head of the prisoner to force him to exercise good behavior. After a couple of years in prison the sentence can be cut down, or at the conclusion of a few more years the prisoner can be set free with all appearance of clemency. Occasionally there are exceptions, and the accused are acquitted for lack of sufficient evidence.

Judicial Justice in Name Only

To answer the question, Are alleged war criminals given fair trials according to democratic concepts? those that are familiar with the proceedings cannot give an unqualified answer in the affirmative. The judges are neither neutral, independent, unbiased nor detached from an interest in the cases. They would need to be citizens of neutral countries to qualify as impartial. When sitting on a commission with a colonel, no captain or major gives full rein to his own independent judgment with his salary increase at stake, with a promising future and his promotion at stake. The admission as evidence of gossip, hearsay and opinion, untested by cross-examination, loads the judge's mind against the accused. Safeguards against railroading an innocent man off to prison are missing. Also the sentencing procedure does not allow these military judges to assay fair penalties.

Moreover, members of these military commissions are not unbiased. How could they be, after reading home papers during the war, which, as standard propaganda practice, required omission of the enemy's viewpoint? As one American captain, after hearing sentence pronounced on a Japanese captain for not restraining his men from mistreating Allied prisoners, declared: "Well, I'm glad it isn't the other way around. I had 105 men under me in Okinawa. After what we had been told, what cruelty the Japs had used on our men, I sure wouldn't want to be responsible for what they did after they were loosed on the enemy."

Once found guilty, the sentence imposed does not altogether reflect the democratic spirit of justice. This is because the individual criminal and his degree of guilt is lost in the overriding determination to issue a national punishment on the defeated enemy. Judges, therefore, are not free to consider whether the sentence imposed will cure, reform or correct the one guilty of committing war crimes. At the best the sentence is punishment; to the extent that it is the minimum it is retribution; to the extent that it exceeds the minimum it is vengeance; to the extent that it is based on exaggerated or inflammatory evidence, it is vindictiveness.

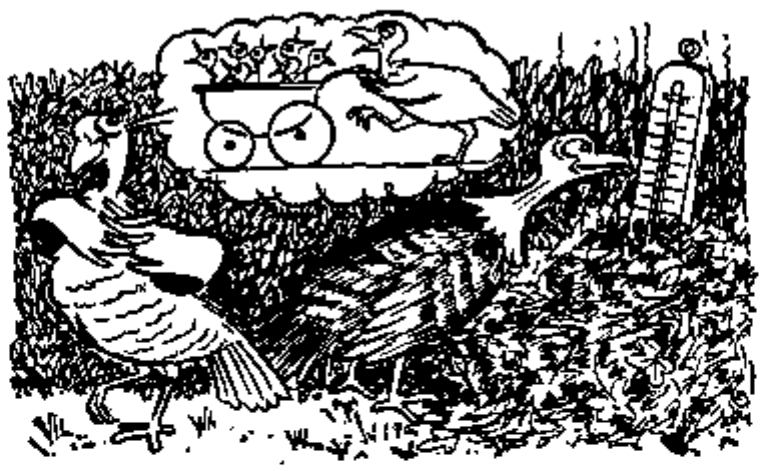
Man has little reason to boast of his justice, for since the days when Nimrod stepped beyond his own borders in a campaign of conquest, all nations have been embroiled in wars and counterwars. And who is able to ferret out and bring to justice the real culprits, the callous beasts, the monsters and morons who are guilty of fomenting such wars? Or who is able to punish with just retribution the multitudes whose hands are stained with participation in crimes of war of one sort or another? How forcefully recent events—years of blood-spilling wars followed by years of guilt-searching trials—show that no government today is able to administer justice or cope with the staggering problems of this wicked world! Surely, what lovers of peace and righteousness and justice need and desire is Jehovah God's Kingdom government that will put an end to all wars, abolish boundary feuds forever, prohibit war crimes, and establish a just and righteous rule!—*Contributed.*

Feathered Incubator Operators

¶ Long before man thought of artificially incubating hen eggs certain birds were successfully in the business for themselves. Taking advantage of the environment at hand, or building a suitable oven if necessary, these birds use various means other than their body heat to hatch their eggs. Their devices are sometimes simple, sometimes complex, but always efficient.

¶ Probably the best-known bird that uses "artificial" heat to hatch its eggs is the African ostrich. Scooping out a shallow saucer in the sand for its eggs, it lets the radiant sunbeams do the work. The Egyptian plover, also using the sun's heat, knows that too much of a good thing is too bad. So, after depositing her eggs in the warm sands, lest they become hard-boiled in the shells, she sits on them during the heat of the day to shield them from the torrid sun. Out in the East Indies on the Moluccas islands there is a bird that buries its eggs 14 to 24 inches deep in the sand along the beaches. At such a depth a uniform temperature is maintained night and day (the heat is furnished by the sun), and seepage from the ocean provides proper moisture.

¶ The whole family of fowls (*Megapodiidae*), similar in classification to domestic chickens, but not being nest-sitters, use some very interesting methods to incubate their eggs. These birds include many species of brush turkeys found in Australia and many of the islands northward to the Philippines. One species that lives in the Celebes buries its eggs in the vicinity of hot springs, while another goes up the slopes of an active volcano and leaves its eggs in a crevice where they can soak up warmth from the boiling mountain.



¶ Other members of this interesting family build an incubator capable of generating its own heat. The *Leipoa ocellata* of southern Australia digs a hole in the sandy soil and fills it with leaves, tree bark, twigs and other vegetable matter that will ferment. This compost pit develops quite a temperature during the months that follow; in fact, a temperature too hot for the eggs. The bird knows this, and waits till it cools down to about 85-95° Fahrenheit. Then it digs a hole into the center, lays its eggs, covers them over with a layer of sand, and then fills up the hole with a mixture of sand and compost. But this is not all: on clear, hot days these birds call around in the mornings and open up the nest down to the last layer of sand that covers the eggs. Then, at the close of the day they carefully cover up the nest so that the soaked up heat will not escape. Smart birds!

¶ Many species of these incubator builders construct a mound of compost material rather than dig a pit, which seems just as efficient. A curious thing about the Australian brush turkey, *Alectora lathami*, is the fact that when it looks like rain the cock opens up the top of the mound, and then when the rain is over he closes up the hole. This might seem like a foolish thing to do until it is explained that the moisture thus taken in increases the rate of fermentation, and consequently raises the temperature, while at the same time provides an ideal humidity beneficial in hatching.

¶ In such an incubator as that built by the Australian brush turkey the temperature is so low, 85-90° F., it is a wonder the eggs hatch at all. Hen eggs would not. But God in His infinite wisdom took care of this in designing the eggs. The brush turkey's eggs are very large, weigh as much as 17 percent of the mother's weight, and have yolks that are something like 200 percent the size of the albumen. The yolks of hen eggs are only 62 percent as much as the albumen; hence the brush turkey's eggs generate much more heat in themselves than chicken eggs, and consequently need less exterior heat.

A strange and unsolved mystery is the fact that this group of birds all deposit their eggs in a vertical position with the large end up. Somehow, it is believed, this feature has something to do with the hatchability of the eggs in these bird-made incubators.

Battling the MOTH MENACE

ONE hundred million dollars is a lot of money to lose. Yet conservative estimates say American homes suffer this much loss each year due to the ravaging effects of moths. Others figure the annual damage amounts closer to $200,000,000, with thousands of tons of costly material totally ruined. "In one year," says George Stimpson in *Information Roundup,* "the larvae of one female [moth] can easily destroy as much wool as a dozen sheep can produce." Here then is a deadly enemy of the family budget, one that every household should be on guard against. Know your enemy, her characteristics and habits of life, and also know your weapons, their power and effectiveness; then plan your strategy, win the moth battle, and save yourself a lot of money besides.

There are some 6,000 species of moths in the United States but very few of these come uninvited into people's homes and there carry on their work of destruction. Clothes moths are not natives of North America. They emigrated from the old country as stowaways in the trunks of early settlers. Both they and their relatives, the carpet and fur moths, there being several species of each, are lepidoptera belonging to the family named *Tineidae.*

On the wing in the adult stage they are all very harmless. Banish the thought! They would not think of nibbling even on the most tender fiber of wool. Why, their mouths and stomachs cannot handle such mundane material. Many moths in the reproductive stage of adulthood have sufficient reserve energy to carry on without eating, while those that do take nourishment sip only on dainty nectars of delicate flowers.

Instead of food, Mrs. Moth has another matter on her mind, that of finding a suitable nest in which to lay her eggs. "Suitable" means a warm woolly place in the folds of a sweater, the pleats of a skirt, the cuffs of trouser legs, or between the cushions on the sofa. It must be a dark hideaway too, for moths 'love darkness better than light because their deeds are evil'.

The Babies the Villains

The Mrs. is a busy gal. She has a lot of work to do and her short life-span is only a few days, at the most only a few weeks. When finished ovipositing she has laid from 100 to 300 eggs in 2-dozen batches. Still no harm done. But woe unto the garment the day the eggs hatch! In normal summer temperatures this takes from 4 to 8 days, but in a cool place they may remain dormant for three years. Emerging from their shells, the tiny imps, about 1/16 of an inch long, begin gnawing on anything and everything they come in contact with that is made of wool, fur, feathers or horsehair. No vegetarians, they by-pass all cottons and linens, and synthetic fibers such as rayon and nylon. If undisturbed the larvae caterpillars may spend the summer eating the seat out of hubby's winter suit, growing fat, and reaching a length of 1/4 to 3/8 inch. No wonder moths have been called "the best-fed household pest!"

At some time during this larvae stage the worms or caterpillars build themselves cocoons, the design of which iden-

tifies each species. Some fashion themselves a movable cylindrical case, a sort of house-car in which they live, as they *eat their way through your wardrobe.* The carpet moth spins a cobwebbing retreat of silky threads among the piling of the rug. Other species of clothes moths cannot be bothered with cocoons until they have finished their job of destruction and are ready to sleep through their change in life, the pupa stage in the life cycle. *This chrysalis or pupa stage varies* in length from 8 days to 4 weeks, and it is during this time that wings develop as well as the reproductive organism of adulthood. Emerging as full-fledged moths, the cycle has been complete, which may have taken five years, although it can then last but 55 days. In the warmer climates, and in steam-heated buildings, the cycle seems to go on continuously, but in seasonally cold climates it is interrupted from time to time with dormant periods of inactivity.

Planning the Battle Strategy

Only the wool-eating worms do the damage, it is true, but if the eggs are killed or the industrious mother is prevented from ovipositing, then the cycle is broken, the brats never hatch and the battle is won. There are many weapons, as well as tactical maneuvers, that can be employed both offensively and defensively in this battle. Circumstances should dictate which are to be used. Frequent washing and dry cleaning are two of the best moth-proofing treatments there are, and if used there is no necessity of storing the garments away during the summer.

The disconcerting fact that bachelors seldom have moths proves an important point in moth-control, for bachelors don't pack away *their clothes* in good housewifely fashion. They just keep them cleaned and hanging in the closet. Deplorable as it seems to the tidy feminine mind, it's a lot safer than storing them away under the usual partly "moth-proof" conditions.—*House and Garden.*

However, winter clothing, used only a few months in the year, should be stored away in the spring. Sweaters, scarfs, *underwear, blankets and such like can be* washed; suits, overcoats and nonwashables can be dry-cleaned. If impractical to either wash or dry-clean, then brisk brushing, especially under collars, inside pockets, etc., and exposure to the sun for several days is very effective. Articles that are subject to fading should not be placed in the direct sunrays.

When storing woolens for the summer one of the most important things to watch, a point so often overlooked, is to make sure that every hole and crack is absolutely tight. This holds true whether cedar chests, trunks, boxes, garment bags or closets are used. Ordinary wrapping paper is plenty good, provided it is sealed tight with sticker tape. If the convenience of an extra closet is available it too should be sealed throughout lest moths find their way in through the wall partitions. Gummed paper or, better yet, scotch masking tape should be placed around the outside of the door. Remember that all this effort may be wasted if *one fails to cover the keyhole. Another* very good suggestion for storing blankets is the use of new galvanized ash cans, making sure there are no small holes around the bottom seam. The lid too must be made airtight with strips of masking tape.

Gas and Gun Warfare

If there are no eggs in the garments when they are put away, and it is impossible for moths to get to the articles, it is not necessary to spray or use moth balls. However, as a double precaution, just in case a moth does get in, it is good to use some sort of repellent. So many women think that Mrs. Moth finds the faint smell of moth balls as objectionable as they do; but this is not true. Moths have no sense of smell, hence the hanging up of a few moth balls in an open closet or half-open trunk is no more pro-

tection than a superstitious rabbit foot or horseshoe or an African fetish. Moth balls made of naphthalene, or the newer and more powerful paradichlorobenzene flakes ("para" for short), evaporate as a gas, and it is this gas that kills the eggs and larvae provided it is concentrated enough. Therefore, for every 75 or 100 cubic feet of storage space there should be at least one pound of these chemicals present.

Guns, that is, spray guns, can be loaded up with potent ammunition and fired at prospective maternity wards of baby moths. There is an attachment for modern vacuum cleaners that lays down a heavy fog of moth-repelling spray, and it is very useful in spraying large areas, such as rugs and draperies. Some sprays are supposed to be effective for a year. Be careful to give an even coverage, for any areas you miss the moths will find. It is, of course, a waste of material to use these sprays on any materials the moths do not attack. Antique sprays of forty years ago, consisting of a weak solution of corrosive sublimate and strychnine in alcohol, have been replaced with DDT and other synthetic chemicals.

Furniture with mohair upholstery is a vulnerable target for the air attacks of fuzzy-winged moths. And since these articles of the household cannot be put up in "moth balls" they should be cleaned frequently with the vacuum. Also needle-type spray outfits are available that will put a fumigant deep in the cushions. Moths go for the felt used in grand pianos, a place you probably overlooked.

For furs, the best mothproofing is offered by the cold storage vaults that are now available in all the larger cities. Moth eggs will not hatch and larvae become inactive in cold storage. During the war a "shock" treatment was announced for ridding furs of moths. By placing the furs in a quick-freeze unit and suddenly chilling them to subzero temperatures and then restoring them to normal temperatures the larvae are killed. Then repeating the process catches any eggs that withstood the first cold-snap shock.

Moth-proofing Wool

One of the latest ideas in the battle against moths is to treat blankets, furniture coverings, rugs and carpets and drapery materials with moth-repellent chemicals in the process of their manufacture. The effectiveness of such treatments is said to withstand five washings and cleanings and last five years. Men's suits are now advertised, the fabrics of which have been "Boconized". This means the wool in them has been treated with a substance that chemically and permanently unites with the molecules in the fiber and prevents moths from even sampling the goods. Anyone can now get this chemical, made by the Bocon Chemical Company, of New York city, and spray or dip one's suits and sweaters and other woolens in it. It is guaranteed to withstand 25 dry cleanings or 5 water washings, and is said not to damage the wool.

The havoc wrought by the offspring of moths is not a menace peculiar to modern times. Sixteen centuries before Christ poor sore-eaten Job likened himself to "a garment that is moth eaten". As for winning the battle against moths, there is no better advice than that given by Christ Jesus when He said: "Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal."—Job 13:28; Matthew 6:19, 20.

Science Items

"After Their Kind"

¶ According to the Russian professor T. D. Lysenko, heredity characteristics can be changed at will by changing the environment, and thence transmit the changes to succeeding generations. Modern genetic science, in thousands of controlled experiments, has failed to find evidence to support this theory, which is known as the theory of inheritance of acquired characteristics. It had been universally regarded as untrue until it was recently revived by Professor Lysenko, a member of the Supreme Soviet, and became a subject of raging controversy in Russia. It led to the dismissal, exile and liquidation of many of Russia's top geneticists and biologists, and all opposing doctrine was branded "bourgeois genetics".

¶ But on April 10, 1949, Columbia University announced that long-term experiments with bacteria provided further proof that change in environment does not influence heredity in any way. The scientists showed that certain microorganisms that appeared to have changed as a result of changed environment actually had inherited those changes before alteration of environment. Micro-organisms were used in the experiments because of their ability to produce a generation in twenty minutes, and thereby make possible a study of many generations within a relatively short time. It was pointed out that hereditary mechanisms in animals, plants and bacteria all follow the same fundamental laws of genetics. Once again science corroborates the law of heredity stated in the first chapter of the Bible book Genesis, namely, that all things bring forth "after their kind".—Vss. 11, 12, 21, 24, 25.

Palomar "Eye" Still Nearsighted

¶ The San Diego *Union*, March 2, 1949, gave the following interesting report on Palomar's telescope: "The 200-inch telescope on Palomar mountain, taking a look twice as far as man ever saw before, has made its first great discovery. There is no outer edge to the universe of stars even that far away, the distance light can travel in a billion years [it travels more than 186,000 miles in one second]. Even out there, the telescope found families of stars like our own Milky Way. The discovery is the first step to great things. It may mean a restudying of Einstein's theory that the universe is limited. Possibly there aren't any limits. This new, far-distant part of the universe was photographed February 1 by Dr. Edwin Hubble, the astronomer. Hubble, in lining up the new telescope for further polishing of its mirror, turned the instrument northward and upward to shoot for distance. In this north region, the stars of the Milky Way are less numerous. It is good for looking into the complete unknown. He got some pictures, pin-point size. They were announced at the California Institute of Technology as nebulae, a billion light-years distant. . . . The 200-inch telescope probably can see farther than the billion years of its first long-distance shots."

¶ But Palomar's "giant eye" is still too nearsighted to see the expansiveness of Jehovah God's universe.

nsects on the Radar Screen

❦ "Blips" are the light spots on the viewing screen of radar equipment, caused by the reflection of radar waves that warn the operator of objects located. Heretofore unexplained blips appearing on the screen are now said to be flying insects in the lower atmosphere that reflect the radar waves in the same way that they are sent back as echoes from a plane. A powerful searchlight beam pierced night blackness while observers at different levels of a 200-foot tower counted insects and radar operators counted blips. The sighting of insects and blips coincided often enough to justify the explanation, and insects fit the descriptions of the heretofore mysterious blips. They are small, move at speeds comparable to wind velocity, with and against the wind, are present both day and night, and there are more in warm weather than in cold.

Port Royal
JAMAICA'S LOST CAPITAL

PORT ROYAL was once a pirate's paradise, but today it rests on the bottom of the sea.

The latter half of the seventeenth century unveiled West Indian history in dramatic episodes with Jamaica in a leading role. From the clutches of Spain the island went, by conquest, into British possession. During this period Port Royal, then the capital of Jamaica, became chief hideout for buccaneers, those rollicking rascals who roved the high seas in those days. Jamaica's governor welcomed these wild and lawless characters; for his was a constant dread of attacks by revengeful Spaniards, of whom the buccaneers were avowed enemies. Now, the foul spirit of plundering, being thus invoked by authority, soon manifested itself in more daring evil emissaries—the marauding, murderous pirates!

With such piratical protection, coupled with the bristling command of old Fort Charles, Port Royal stuck out like England's glittering saber brandished in the face of the Spanish colonial kingdom. Near by did lie the golden principality of Panama, and the lustrous treasure-lands of the South Sea. A glorious lure for Port Royal's brood of pirates indeed! And never did they spurn such lure, as the run of succeeding years well revealed. Port Royal soon became their treasure chest.

Myngs, a British admiral, was one of the first to crown this principal town with glow and fortune by his plunder, in 1662, of the Spanish town of St. Jago de Cuba, and other maritime exploits. But her crest was yet to be set a-glitter by many another of her barbarous brood. Roberts, Avery, Kidd, "Blackbeard," and all the evil crew of the "Jolly Rogers", were the most notorious scoundrels and cut-throats of her pirate wolf-packs. For years, like falcons, they swooped down through the Spanish Main, robbed the Spanish treasure ships, played havoc with shipping that flowed through the Florida Channel, and for merriment, with their rich spoils, crowded into Port Royal, a speedy refuge and a quick market for their pillage.

But the most notorious of them all, and the one whose name, until this day, haunts the remains of Port Royal, was Sir Henry Morgan, the one-time lieutenant governor of Jamaica, and conqueror of Panama. That arch fiend was the son of a poor Welsh farmer, and, as a youth, was sold into slavery in Barbados. During his days as a slave he was inspired with enthusiasm for his later adventures on the high seas. Numerous were his evil exploits, but his bloody plunder of Panama in 1670 was his crown for rapine. Away from that massacre he sailed, with six hundred persons, men, women, children and slaves, and with 175 muleloads of silver, gold and precious stones. After this staggering success, then Morgan swindled his crew of its share of the booty, left them marooned on a desert island, and, with

the entire spoil of £70,000 and other treasures, put out to sea. And for where? His unholy haven, Port Royal!

When pirates thus returned to Port Royal (and seldom did they return without much booty) the old capital, with added evils to increase its constant state of wickedness, became a devil's den of sword-clanging and hilarity. The riches accumulated over long years by the Spaniards were squandered in taverns and brothel houses in a few nights.

A Den of Debauchery

A continual carnival of craze and corruption, Port Royal's sins were many: drinking, swearing, gambling, whoring, killing—"indeed the place has been one of the lewdest in the Christian World, a sink of filthiness, and a mere *Sodom.*" "The state was barbaric but splendid. No form of vice was wanting, no indulgence too extravagant for its lawless population." Revealing one source of the town's notoriety, Sir Thomas Modyford, friend of Morgan, the pirate and governor of Jamaica at that time, wrote: "The Spaniards wondered much at the sickness of our people, until they knew the strength of their drinks, but then they wondered more that they were not all dead."

Pregnant with riches and evils, so in her glory, flourished this pompous emporium of her day. With two thousand houses (and many of them as good as any in London at that time) she reached her pinnacle of splendor. As in wealth she increased, so in wickedness she flourished. This was Port Royal.

Her Days Numbered

Sweltering midday, Tuesday, June 7, 1692. Came a gentle shudder of the earth. Another, more marked than the first! From the distance—a horrible sound like Nature moaning in anguish. From sea, from sky or from land, no one could tell. Horror-breeding, terrorizing, soul-devouring rumbles! A jarring quake with Earth writhing in wild convulsions! A colossal gape of Earth's ravenous jaws! A desperate struggle with lashing great billows, and with a thunderous crash!—down went Port Royal! Screams of anguish, shrieks of horror, men, multitudes, buildings, and wharves loaded with merchandise, in a moment swallowed down by Tragedy with one aqueous gulp! Like an ill-fated galleon, ladened with bounteous booty, and with all her crew of scoundrels, down, down, down she plunged to the bottom of the sea!

So perished presumptuous Port Royal. It was as though divine judgment had been wrathfully expressed against her. As "being a dreadful warning to a sleepy world: or God's heavy judgment showed on a sinful people, as a forerunner of the terrible day of the Lord" was Port Royal's sudden destruction in the sight of Captain Crocket. (1692)

Of the violent panic that gripped her in her last hysteric moment, few of her despairing population were left to tell. Memorially, of that few was one Lewis Galdy. On his tombstone at a place not far from Port Royal, an inscription tells us: "Here lies Lewis Galdy, Esquire . . . who was born in Montpelier in France, but left that country for his religion and to settle in this island; where he was swallowed up in the great earthquake of 1692; and, by the Providence of God, was by another shock thrown into the sea and miraculously saved by swimming until a boat took him up."

Legend has it that on clear days with calm weather the decayed ruins of old Port Royal may yet be seen cradled deep beneath the sea. About fifty yards from shore floats an old buoy called "Church Buoy". At this spot, in 1859, a diver is said to have gone down and successfully identified the remains of old Fort James.

In later years, settlers rebuilt Port Royal. But Fate seems to have pronounced a lingering curse upon the unfortunate town, for in 1703 she encoun-

tered a disastrous fire, and was again overwhelmed with destruction. Years after, like a haunt of the old buccaneer days, from the ashes of disaster rose a third Port Royal, only to have the fatal year of 1722 blast her with a tremendous hurricane, devastating her irreparably. Only a "ghost-town" remained. Finally, in 1744, persistent Fate, in alliance with the dreadful, tumultuous, demolishing combine of earthquake and hurricane, besieged the ill-fated town, and laid her to the sands.

Port Royal Today

On the shore, near to where that infamous old town went down, today, beside a small British garrison and its memorial relic, time-worn Fort Charles, nearly all that remains is a moldering old stone church around whose solitary seclusions endures a pitiable populace, in rude and cheerless hovels. The very sight bears all the aspects of a sequestered graveyard. And like a melancholy epitaph expressing worlds of irony and tragedy in one word, lingers faintly the ill-fated name, Port Royal.

Old Port Royal, Jamaica's lost capital so long by sea and time obscured—is she really lost? Almost beyond a probability, her environs, her busy marts, her noisome dens, her rowdy taverns, and her lusty brothels, which once reeked with gross abominations are lost, gone forever! But as for her vanished population, what? What can be said of them? Vile though the majority of them were, yet perhaps some few may benefit by the promise of Jehovah's sure Word: "And the sea gave up the dead which were in it . . . and they were judged every man according to their [future] works."—Rev. 20:13.

Treasure of Treasures

But think of it! The most fabulous treasure of the old Caribbean lies buried with Port Royal ten fathoms under the sea! Are you an ardent treasure hunter? Would you recover that immense wealth? Without enumerating the many hazards that would surely obstruct you in such an adventure, wise you would be to let perish all thoughts of it. "But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these [needful] things shall be added unto you" is the advice of Jesus Christ for all conscientious treasure seekers of these last days.

Because the majority of men have spurned such advice, today the stormy sea of mankind is overridden by modern pirates—pirates in the persons of big financial speculators, greedy grafters, black marketeers, and bureaucratic buccaneers who employ even the "Ship of State" in their ruthless raids upon the poor and oppressed masses. Their ill-gotten booty, indeed, in staggering sums, lies heaped. But for tragedy "they have heaped treasure together for the last days"! More and more by the thousands, even from the ranks of the common man, petty pirates, chancing the winds of fortune, are launching out upon the overcrowded sea of speculation. All are impelled by the same cutthroat spirit of "get what you can regardless of how you get it, and forget the other fellow". A spirit of piracy for sure!

All such treasure seekers are certain to meet with disaster. Yes, for, akin to the horrible fate of Port Royal, this wicked old world, with all its ill-gotten treasures, will soon be swallowed up by a cataclysmic sea of Jehovah's wrath! The kingdom of God, embracing peace, health and happiness with endless life, is a treasure glorious beyond the power of all stirring imaginations to portray. That Kingdom is at hand, but is hidden from all but the eyes of Faith. Faith's Kingdom-visualizing power lies in one's having a knowledge of God's Word of truth. This life-giving truth may be found, assures Jehovah, "if thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures." What price treasure!
—*Awake!* correspondent in Jamaica.

UNDERGROUND MARVELS *in Czechoslovakia*

THE Czechoslovakian Republic is not only a land with productive cornfields, meadows and forests, but glorious natural beauties are also her heritage. Wooded hills and mountains encircle her boundaries, and on the giant peaks the snow continues to glitter throughout the summer months. Gentle rivulets and sparkling brooks murmur unceasingly; swiftly-flowing streams, their turbulent waters foaming at the weirs, churn their several ways through fruitful pastures, between mountains and hills. Waterfalls thunder from the mountain heights, plunging into the ravines to pour their waters into the transparent lakes reflecting as in a mirror the fleeting clouds and surrounding scenery to the delight of awe-struck admirers.

Southern Bohemia abounds with ponds and lakes in which carp swim lazily while wild ducks and moorhens enliven the scene, breaking the quietude of nightfall with their calls and plaintive cries. The peace and tranquillity of the great forests act as balm to the traveler, a solace to jagged nerves, and in the fall the colors of the turning foliage are a glory to behold.

Wild romantic regions characterize this part of the country, as the designation "Bohemian-Saxon Switzerland" implies, and beneath its fair surface not only can coal and various ores be mined, but stalagmites and stalactites of surpassing beauty are found in the natural caves in various places. Let us begin with the Punkwa caves in Moravia Karst, a rocky alpine region north of Brno, the capital city of Moravia.

Near the formerly inaccessible Macocha precipice are situated the far-reaching Katharine caves which lead to the Punkwa Stalagmite caves, named after the mysterious Punkwa river. In the northern part of the Karst region, peculiar blind and half-blind valleys are grouped together through which streams are flowing, disappearing from sight, however, within the great rocks, to plunge into the dark bowels of the earth beneath as they reach the hole-riddled limestone strata. It is not precisely known the course the waters follow, but they converge and reach the Macocha Plain in one powerful river appearing from the darksome unseen not far from the Macocha under the name of "Punkwa". Scientists have succeeded in investigating only a part of the subterranean course of the Punkwa during the past 150 years.

Going Underground

But now let us explore these fascinating caves, commencing at the winding staircase, descending the 15 meters [about 50 feet] down to the "Front Dome" by way of the iron steps at the end of the gangway. Just beside the staircase there hangs a 4-meter-long stalactite in the form of a cone, which, owing to its position, has been designated "The Watchman". In the middle of the Dome stands a gigantic alabaster-white column formed from a frozen waterfall with numerous, frozen streams leading out to join the "Chancellery" not far distant. Above this brown-tinted colossus, which constitutes the largest stalactitic column of the Moravian nether world, stand a number of yellow and white pipe-like stalactites.

Following a gloomy concreted canal,

we find ourselves in a spacious hall, called "The Reichenbach Dome". To reach the far side of this room we must mount steps and ascend the pathway which takes us 27 meters higher in altitude. Great windows have been made in the roof, and numerous chimneys, and the floor is strewn with massive rocks. Away up here the dissimilarity and wild character of this Dome is clearly discernible. The stalagmite gangway varying from 10 to 18 meters in width through which we walk is characterized by a steep incline formed from piles of fallen rocks. The ceaseless dropping of these calcareous deposits has softened the hard lines and decorated these massive rocks as with a garment. Suspending from the roof are thousands of little stalactites on which the drops of water sparkle and glisten in the light like diamonds, giving us the impression of having entered an unreal "fairyland".

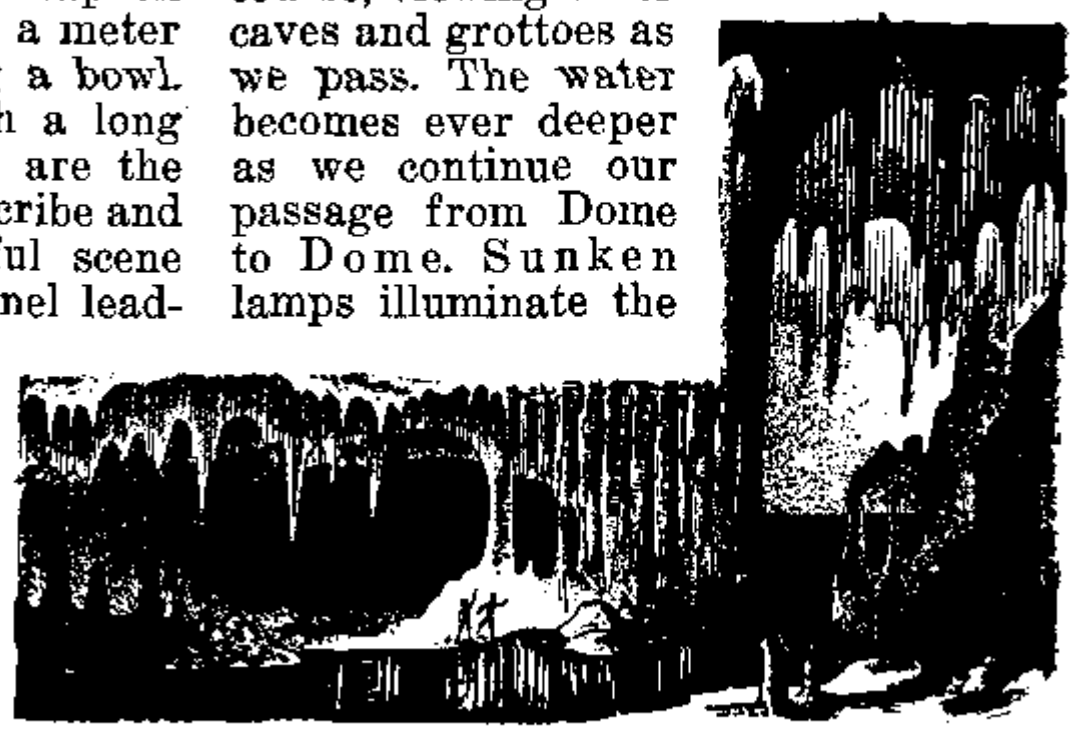
In the "Rear Dome" that we now enter, a deep stillness, peace and serenity reigns. Over a surface of about 80 square meters [about 96 square yards] a host of the most varied stalagmite columns are distributed. In the middle a huge snow-white caldron stands with smaller companions at respectful distances attended by a host of little basin-like pools. To the south of this group stands a deformed figure with a ludicrous cap on his head, and a nose extending a meter long on which he is balancing a bowl. Above is a high chimney with a long echo. Too numerous indeed are the statues and columns here to describe and we pass on from this peaceful scene through a well-constructed tunnel leading to the "Balcony Caves", first discovered in 1808, in order to reach the base of the Macocha.

At first we have the impression that before us lies a wide, green meadow, and only as we take in our bearings more carefully do we recognize that we are facing a steep, green moss-covered wall of rock, and that we have come into a deep hollow through this underground route. Two green lakes call forth our admiration, the upper one being 20 meters in depth and the under one over 30 meters. From the one above flows a narrow stream, the Punkwa, fresh and spritely, bounding over the stones into the lake below, which in turn loses its waters within an abrupt cliff as they follow their underground course. Here trout revel in their freedom.

A bridge has been constructed over the Punkwa, and from the other side of the hollow we can see a deep, yawning cavern, the overhanging wall conveying the impression of the form of wide-open jaws, and which, owing to its wild awesome character, has been named "The Jaws of Hell". As we look above us to the little top bridge, the depths we have reached are fully brought home to us. It resembles a bird's nest and the heads of the people above are mere dots. The panorama before us is magnificent, breath-taking.

Boating on the Punkwa

A shorter and more comfortable underground pathway leads us up again to the earth's surface, and we can continue our wanderings. We now take the boat and follow the Punkwa's underground course, viewing other caves and grottoes as we pass. The water becomes ever deeper as we continue our passage from Dome to Dome. Sunken lamps illuminate the



water, revealing fallen rocks in all grotesque forms. The walls on each side are smooth, with little shallow pools hollowed out by the perpetual dripping of water. We travel about 300 meters within earth's interior and on the return journey we leave our boat at an underground landing stage on this great lake and make our way to the Masaryk caves.

Masaryk Caves

Our guide leads us along a passage through stalactite curtains to a dome-like opening where formerly a veritable beaver cemetery was found; a whole colony, large and small, lost their lives as the unusually swollen waters of the tide overwhelmed them. A wider but lower passage leads us now into the "Masaryk Dome". Deeply stirred with amazement we stand silently on the threshold, which is not surprising, for the snow-white magnificence is overwhelming in its beauty.

At the very entrance our gaze falls upon a mighty, alabaster-white column down which water ceaselessly ripples. But this is not the center of our wonder and enthusiasm. Rather the thousands of stalactites, both white and crystal-clear pipes and cylinders, hanging from the roof like icicles, up to 1½ meters long, and we wonder within ourselves how it is possible for a tiny stalactite 4 millimeters thick and 2 inches long to bear a "carrot" weighing 50-60 pounds. And why do some, not all, of these cylinders suddenly leave their normally perpendicular hanging position and branch out horizontally or slope upward, so forming hooks or little branches like trees? It would be impossible to describe in detail these magnificent works of the Creator, and so we will content ourselves with the assertion of scientists that this alabaster-white stalactite cave is one of the most beautiful in the world. But are all known to us?

In this alpine region of Moravia there are still other caves and grottoes. All have their special beauties, their bizarre and grotesque figures. However, we must leave all this glory and visit also the Slovakian Karst or alpine region.

Marvels of Demänová Caves

Not far from Liptavský Sv. Mikulás the Demänová caves are to be found. Only in 1924 were the public first admitted to this one-kilometer-long (a little over half a mile) "Freedom's Dome". This is comprised of several domes and we will endeavor to describe some of them. There are certain differences in these caves as compared with the Punkwa caves, they being two-storied. Across terraces we walk over an underground canyon and cast many a glance down upon the green waters of the River Lucanka, which falls into the depths on reaching the first dome.

A peculiarity of this grotto is the pearl pisolites, pea-size globular concretions formed either by the crystal aragonite mass around a grain of sand, or by the polishing of stalactite crumbs by constant movement in the eddying streamlets. A second peculiarity is the petrified moss, which carpets the floor of the Dome in certain places; it came about by the drying out of shallow water basins or hollows in which fine plant-life more like sea-fungus sprang up.

In the beautiful "Main Gallery", "Jewel Chamber" and "Chapel", we see long, delicate white haulms or stems at the end of which are little ear-like heads in yellow, orange or purple-red. The sinter crystalline walls are usually dark red, explained in the rich iron content, carried by the water from the upper strata of earth. The fine hanging haulms, their colors varying from golden yellow to orange and dark purple-red in the "Chapel", convey the impression of the rays of the setting sun streaming through painted glass windows.

In the "Dome of the Dead" we see the form of a gigantic petrified skull. The "Great Dome" is outstanding for its

purple-red vases. In the "Jurkovicgang" is a most beautiful frozen waterfall. Beyond the Great Dome is the delightful blue-green "Tesnohlidek Lake", with its banks covered with fine crystalline frost which it is forbidden to touch. Drops of water fall lightly to the lake below, the size of the drops varying the modulation of the tones. Thus the waterdrops have conversed with the lake throughout the ages.

Underground Gardens

Many little golden and silver water basins are here, and standing beside one is a delicate statue of a woman. Little drops of water fall from her dainty fingers one by one into a purple-red vase. Upon the surface of another "lake" with a golden ground swim purple-red water lilies; the lakeside and the flowers are bordered with silver fringes. How beautiful it all is! Around us we see fine stalagmite blossoms, bushes and figures, and suspended from the roof in the form of cymbals is a group of dark-red stalactites. When tapping on the side of these cymbals with a piece of broken stalactite a mighty voice tones forth and vibrates as a long echo, as though a bell had been set into motion. And all this magnificence is set as a gem in a background of a snow-bedecked stalagmite pine forest.

In "Kulihrasek Dome" are streams and hollows with pealike crystalline pisolites, some adhering tightly, others in constant movement and made smooth in the bubbling waters, until they glisten like pearls. Here we find also a 2-meter-high, rose-colored stalagmite group, with the petrified roots of a tree near by and the waters gushing forth in a spray. And here the river has gained momentum and roars like waters descending the rapids. This mysterious underground world has also its so-called "Dante's Inferno" and in the depths of this gruesome abyss roar rushing waters. And here is the largest stalactite column of central Europe, measuring 15 meters.

In the vicinity, in the "Dobsina" region there is another ice cavern in the Duca mountain. A wooden staircase leads into the cool "Small Hall" where our attention is attracted to the first ice formations. These are like tombs, and there is a miniature of the High Tatra mountains and a frozen waterfall. The electric light enables the visitor to see the grotto in all its loveliness, and the electric cables heavy with frost give the appearance of ropes of pearls.

Skating Rink

In the "Great Hall" situated deeper in the earth's interior we see a still further wonder. This hall, which measures about 130 yards long, 66 yards wide and 12 yards high, has a floor of pure ice. In summer skating competitions have been held here.

In descending to the floor below we can see that the entire room above is formed by a tremendous glacier with a weight of many thousands of tons. From here it is also quite discernible how the ice increased, and from this antechamber we can convince ourselves that the whole floor of this hall is composed of ice and not of ice-covered rock. Our way leads us farther to a deep abyss. After wandering an hour through this underground ice cavern we once again reach the earth's surface. And while we ponder on many questions that arise in our minds about these underground marvels, we are glad to bask in the warm rays of the sun and warm our chilled members.

The stalactite caves and icy caverns that we have viewed together are the most outstanding in Czechoslovakia. But what creative marvels of this earth are yet concealed from the eyes of man! —*Awake!* correspondent in Czechoslovakia.

A Righteous Standing with God

A RIGHTEOUS standing with God means to be free of the condemnation of sin in His sight. Why, you say, we are all born in sin inherited from our first parent Adam, and it is impossible to have such a standing with God! But there you are wrong. It is now possible to have such a standing, no, not by our own efforts at righteousness, but by faith in the righteous Son of God whom Jehovah God provided as a sacrifice for our sins. This righteous standing means justification, and a message telling of such would be good news, would it not? Yes, and such is the good news that God preached to Abraham centuries ago.—Galatians 3:8.

The *gospel* means *good news*, and it is received by man from God. It is good news, indeed, to learn that God has provided for man a way to be free from the condemnation and to live under divine approval, and the gospel reveals how man can obtain eternal life. But who has brought this good news or gospel to the knowledge of man? Certainly no worldly scientist or evolutionist nor any heathen religionist such as Socrates, Plato or Pythagoras. The Bible answers: "God . . . hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel." —2 Timothy 1:8-10.

By these inspired words it is seen that Christ Jesus has brought life and immortality to light by His first appearing nineteen centuries ago, and this proves that the popular religious doctrine about the inherent immortality of the human soul is an absolute falsehood and is of Satan the Devil. Almighty God preached beforehand this good news to Abraham, but Abraham could not understand how salvation would come; but, regardless of this, he had complete faith in the truthfulness of God's promise and God counted him righteous because of his faith.

Before Abraham's resurrection and return to life God's kingdom by Jesus Christ must be fully organized and in power. The coming of Jesus Christ in power and glory marks the beginning of His reign as King, according to Matthew 25:31. When He ascended to heaven He received command from God His Father to wait until God's due time for Jesus to begin His reign. (Psalm 110:1; Hebrews 10:12, 13) In the meantime God proceeds to select from among human creatures those to be associated with Jesus Christ in His heavenly kingdom. That selection God does according to fixed rules governing persons who have faith in Christ. As respects this selection of persons of faith Jesus said: "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me." —John 6:44, 45.

Those who receive knowledge from God

and about Jesus Christ the Redeemer, and who then exercise faith, are the ones whom God draws to Jesus Christ. Such persons are seeking the way to life. Jesus' disciples were the first to conform to the rules leading people to be members of the heavenly kingdom, and since then all persons who have become true followers of Jesus Christ were required to take the same course. To all such Jesus says: "If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me." (Matthew 16:24) Within the meaning of Jesus' words, to deny oneself is to put one's own selfish will aside and agree to do God's will. That step is what we are accustomed to call nowadays "consecration". This is what it is reported that Jesus did: "Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart." (Psalm 40:7, 8; Hebrews 10:5-9) After a person makes a consecration to God, then he must "take up his cross" and follow Christ Jesus. The term "cross" here does not mean a literal tree or stake of wood. As here used, it means the reproaches that fell first upon Jehovah God and then upon Jesus and that must also fall upon all who follow in Jesus' steps. Concerning such course it is written: "For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps."—1 Peter 2:21.

By inheritance from Adam all men are sinners and hence imperfect. So how could God accept a born sinner as a follower of Jesus Christ, the Perfect One? By reason of that sinner's faith in God and in Christ as his Redeemer and by his agreeing to do God's will concerning the divine purpose and so devoting himself to God. Then God counts that person as a righteous man, as perfect or righteous in the flesh. That it is by reason of the person's faith and obedience that he is counted righteous by God, we read: "Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: for all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus." "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God." (Romans 3:22-24 and 5:1, 2) These words prove beyond any question of doubt that the benefit of the ransom sacrifice of Jesus results only to those who exercise faith in God and in Jesus and who render themselves in obedience to God's will.

It is God's will that all those who are made members of the heavenly Kingdom shall die as human creatures and be resurrected from death and live in the spirit with Christ in heaven. Such faithful ones die as the Lord Jesus died, sacrificially. For being faithful to death, they have a part in His kind of resurrection, which is the chief resurrection. Those selected to become prospective members of the Kingdom are therefore now justified because of their faith, and thus they are the first ones to receive the blessing spoken of to Abraham, namely, "In thee shall all the nations be blessed." They are then counted as dead with Jesus Christ and are begotten to life as spirit creatures. "Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him." (Romans 6:3-8) And where they will live with Him is in heaven.

The remainder of mankind who exercise faith in Jehovah God and in Jesus Christ as their redemptive sacrifice will gain a righteous standing with God on earth through the operation of Christ's kingdom for a thousand years. His thousand-year reign is near at hand and thereby the realization of the hope of righteousness for men of good-will.

"Copper-Civilization" in Northern Rhodesia

IN 1888 Cecil Rhodes sent an expedition to visit the African chief of the Matabeles, Lobengula. He controlled much of the territory now called Rhodesia, which is named after Rhodes. The expedition was under Charles D. Rudd, and on October 30, 1888, was signed the historic "Rudd Concession". By this agreement Chief Lobengula was to get a thousand rifles, ammunition, £100 a month cash and a steamboat on the Zambezi; in return he was to cede "complete and exclusive charge over all metals and minerals situated and contained" in his domains. Here was indeed a virtual title deed for the Rhodesia of the future, and as soon as Rhodes had it in his hands he approached the government for a Royal Charter and formed the British South African Company for the opening up of Rhodesia.

Though from then on much prospecting and exploring was done, it was not until the late 1920's that real, extensive development was commenced on Northern Rhodesia's famous Copper-belt. Today copper-mining is the country's chief industry (it makes up over 85 percent of the total mineral output), a prosperous modern industry, a top dollar-earner for the British. The Copper-belt, comprising the four mining towns of Luanshya, Nkana, Mufulira and Chingola, has its own refining and smelting plants where the ore is crushed, concentrated and smelted. Electrolytic refining is also carried on. During 1947 close to 200,000 tons of refined copper were produced, with a value of over £20,000,000. One copper mine, besides producing blister and electrolytic copper, also obtained from the ore mined cobalt alloy, gold, silver and selenium. Controlled by British and American interests, "Copper" has become a "multimillion-dollar industry".

Let us take a look at this "copper-civilization" by paying a visit to a typical Copper-belt mining town. A mile or two from the mining plant lies the township housing the European employees and their families. It is pleasantly laid out, with the houses spaced well apart yet set in orderly lines along tree-shaded streets. No cramped industrial town this, but more like a garden city. Each house has plenty of ground and most have picturesque and well-tended gardens in which the placid lawns are bordered by a profusion of brightly colored flowers and flowering shrubs. The almost artificial-looking zinnias with their variety of color predominate among the flowers, while the bougainvillaea with its shades of orange, red and purple prevails among the shrubs. Then, to add to the colorfulness of the scene, there are the many flowering trees which line every street. What tree can match the jacaranda when bedecked with its delicate mauve-tinted shawl?

And it is amid such surroundings that the thousand or so European employees live with their families. The houses they live in, permanent dwellings of red brick, are of various sizes and are allocated according to the number of the employee's family. The mining company lets out these homes partly furnished at low rentals averaging about £4 a month. Wages are high, and spending high too. Most families can afford to own a car, and until recently a steady flow of American cars came into the Copper-belt. Now, with the import restrictions on American goods to conserve dollars, the demand for new cars is more than the supply. Parents here can also afford the luxury (?) of having children without undue strain on the bank balance. It has been reported that the Northern Rhodesian Copper-belt has the highest birth rate in the world—certainly there are plenty

of young children about, and the staff of doctors and nurses at the well-equipped, company-owned hospital are rarely without maternity cases.

To provide their employees with somewhere to spend their leisure time, and incidently to spend some of their surplus cash, the company has built a recreation center. The focal point of social activity is "the club", a large group of assorted buildings housing a bioscope (cinema)—also used for dancing, gymnasium, library, billiard saloon, tearoom and, of course, the bar. (Northern Rhodesians have the reputation of being hard drinkers.) Adjacent to the club are tennis courts, bowling greens, football and cricket grounds, and, by far the most patronized, a large open-air swimming pool which would do justice to any large city in the States. Not far away is the 18-hole golf course also with its own clubhouse, and bar! The shopping center is to be found in the adjoining government township, where Indians, Jews and Scotsmen vie with one another for the town's trade.

Conditions for African Native

Some distance from the European township lies the compound housing the African mine employees and their families. It has a population of some 30,000; the ratio of native to white labor being about 10 to 1. The Africans living in these compounds enjoy, from the European viewpoint, advantages which they never had in the "bush". Not that their living conditions are in any way comparable with the European standard; nor is there the attraction of much money earned quickly for them, for their average wage is but a fraction of that of the white man. The huts are laid out in orderly pattern, with washing places and lavatories located at regular intervals. Attention is given to recreation and social welfare. A native hospital operates for the care of the sick under the supervision of Europeans, as are also the other activities of the compound life. There is even a "club" and bioscope, with "Wild-Westerns" a favorite with the audiences.

It is also in the large compounds that the government started experiments in mass-literacy in an effort to reduce the percentage of illiterates among the adult African population. A school is provided for the education of the children. Prominent in the educational field in the compound are Jehovah's witnesses, and at their local Kingdom Hall of grass and logs as many as 1500 Africans meet weekly for Bible study.

But there is a debit side to the picture. There are disadvantages for both European and African alike. From its birth to its rapid maturity the Copper-belt's prosperity has intoxicated, literally and figuratively, many of its European beneficiaries. Consumption of liquor per head would rate pretty high in a world survey, and this has brought its inevitable consequences. The saying "money to burn" might have originated here, for almost everybody smokes—50-a-day not being considered unusual. In fact, "a box of 50 and matches" is regarded as almost an essential part of one's attire.

For the European the climate is not favorable. True, the winter, six months of fairly mild rainless sunshine, is pleasant. But the hot months of September and October, before the rains, are too "tropical", and with the rains come the mosquitoes and malaria. In the early 1930's malaria was the rule rather than the exception; enteric, blackwater fever and meningitis also took their toll. Today these latter diseases are unusual and malaria is no longer the danger it was; although, despite the anti-malaria measures, there are always some cases each year.

The rapid association of so many African natives with European civilization has produced some big problems. The detribalizing of the natives and their

being resettled in large compounds; the quick change-over from a rural, primitive life to urbanization; the sudden impact of civilization; all have had their repercussions. Though finding it difficult to adjust themselves to the different standards of the white man's way of life, it has been easy for many to absorb its evils. It is readily admitted that the African in the bush, as yet unaffected by civilization, is a better type than his urbanized brother. Not a good recommendation for "civilization"!

All the usual difficulties associated with the South African color question are to be found here, and political issues associated with the native problem are prevalent. The effort by the government to introduce trade-unionism among the African mine workers as part of its policy to encourage the African to shoulder more responsibility has been received with mixed feelings by the mining companies and European employees. If, it is asked, trade-unionism among "educated" peoples has produced undesirable results at times, what will it produce among the semieducated Africans Might it not lead to further friction between white and black, with strikes and the possible reoccurrence of riots as in 1936 and 1940? Though it appears that there are many years of commercial prosperity ahead for the Copper-belt, yet it is feared that the future is likely to see a heightening of the native employment problem.

But the Creator in preparing and enriching the earth for man's habitation did not have in mind a civilization fraught with such perplexities and problems. He created it to be the eternal dwelling-place of a perfect and righteous race living in peace and prosperity. His purpose will not fail. In the righteous New World at hand this purpose of the Creator will be fulfilled and obedient mankind will enjoy to the full the riches and blessings of the earth.—*Awake!* correspondent in Northern Rhodesia.

Meeting the Challenge

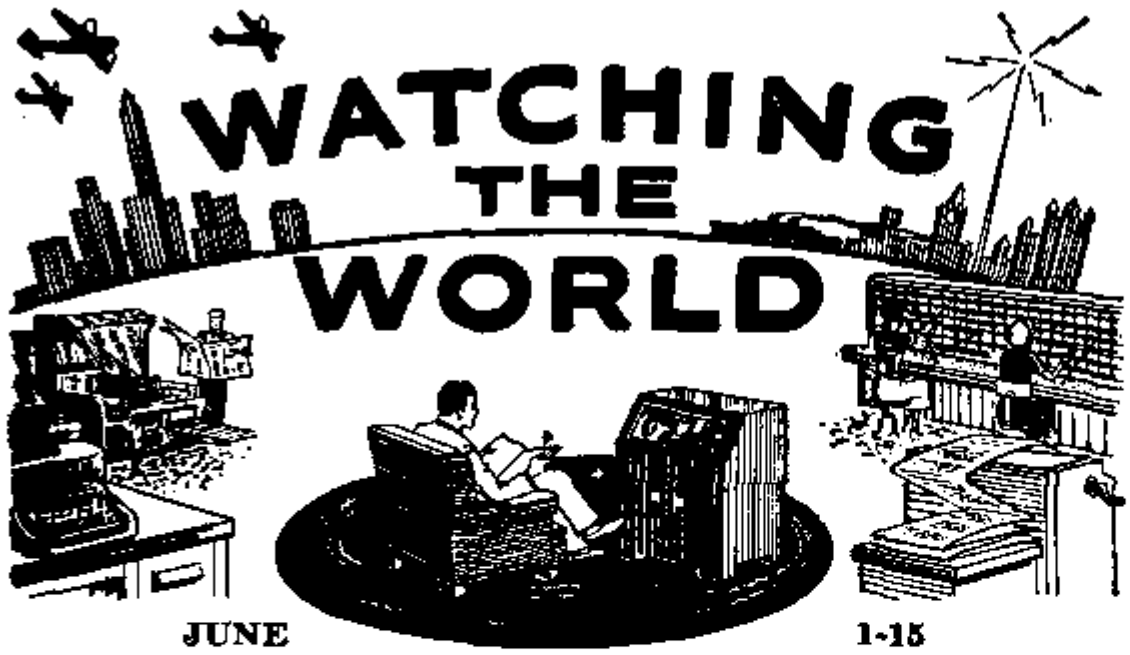
Only the truth could weather the storm of hatred and violence that has been directed against the Bible during the course of its existence. Burned by thousands, its translators imprisoned or put to death, ridiculed by the worldly-wise; yes, the Bible has met every challenge and emerged the world's most widely read book. A knowledge of the contents of the Bible will enable you, too, to meet the challenge of those who through ignorance discard the Scriptures to the hurt of themselves and others. The WATCHTOWER edition of the King James Version Bible contains the unaltered text and many additional helps which will aid you in your Bible study. Sent postpaid for only $1.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $1. Please send me a copy of the WATCHTOWER edition of the King James Version Bible.

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ Zone No. ____ State _____



JUNE 1-15

Paris Conference Deadlock

◈ In Paris the Big Four foreign ministers in conference talked much, said little, and accomplished less. The Western powers had a bear by the tail, and, although they had no intentions of letting go, they seemed to be going 'round in circles. Various proposals were made for the solution of the German problems before them, but nothing of any consequence was arrived at. The agenda consisted of four main points: (1) German unity; (2) Berlin; (3) a German peace treaty; (4) an Austrian peace treaty. After much discussion Secretary of State Dean Achison of the U. S. made a proposal (June 8) which gave matters a new turn. The Big Four, who had been able to reach no common approach to anything, felt they ought to pass the buck, so to speak, hence sent a directive to the Berlin trade negotiators to reach an agreement "by Monday", June 13. While waiting for results Russia's Andrei Vishinsky proposed that drafts of a German peace treaty be prepared by the four powers within three months and that occupation troops be withdrawn within a year after a treaty is signed. The other foreign ministers did not see how he could be serious, and the impression at the middle of the month was that Russia's main purpose in calling for the conference was to keep talking, and stage a show of co-operation.

Berlin Strike and Rail Tie-up

◈ The railroad workers' strike in Berlin, and the resultant tie-up of transportation, showed little improvement in early June. Railway transportation into the Western sectors came to a halt and supplies had to be brought in by trucks and carts. The Western occupation authorities charged that the Russian authorities were not trying to end the strike, but were using it to impose what amounted to a virtual blockade. The Big Four military commandants in Berlin, meeting to draft a trade agreement for East and West Germany, found the railroad strike a cause for friction, the Western representatives stating there could be no trade agreement while the Berlin railway strike continued. By mid-June no settlement had been reached, the strikers rejecting a compromise proposal to settle their grievances by payment of 60 percent of their wages in the more valuable West marks. They wanted all their wages in that currency.

Protesting Witnesses

◈ According to a Reuters dispatch of June 2 Jehovah's witnesses in the Eastern zone of Germany have drawn up a protest against a wave of official persecution. The statement is to be sent to the Soviet military administration of the Soviet zone. It was said that Soviet authorities proclaim freedom of religion but the Soviet zone German police are opposing the organization of Jehovah's witnesses because their services are always overcrowded, while meetings called by the Communist-dominated Socialist Unity party invariably draw only small attendances.

German Food Fund

◈ Pointing to improved farming and business conditions in Germany, the U. S. authorities there advised Washington that the $800,000,000 allotted to Germany by the Army and the Marshall Plan is too high by at least $100,000,000. It was remarked that $115,000,000 of the appropriations for food imports to Germany last year had been returned as a surplus.

Dismantling Opposed

◈ The dismantling program carried on by the British in the Ruhr was in mid-June being opposed by an angry German populace in some sections. Only by the use of fully armed Belgian occupation troops was it made possible to proceed with the dismantling operations.

AMA Convention

◈ The American Medical Association, meeting in Atlantic City in early June for its 98th annual convention, decided (June 6) to get rid of Dr. Morris Fishbein. He had been editor of the AMA *Journal* for 37 years and had exercised a great deal of power. He was instructed by the trustees of the association to break in his successors. He was further ordered not to make any more speeches on controversial subjects, nor may he any longer write editorials on such subjects. The convention moved on June 9 to present a substitute for President Truman's health program. It was a voluntary prepaid health insurance scheme on which both doctors and laymen would have a voice. A set of twenty principles were to be sent to county and state medical societies for consideration.

Rotary International Convention

◆ Secretary general of the U. N., Trygve Lie, addressing the Rotary International Convention at Madison Square Garden, New York, said "no war of importance will ever be started while the General Assembly is in session", adding that "an aggressor just could not get away with it". The address was applauded by 16,000 Rotarians representing 51 countries.

Atomic Energy Investigation

◆ The Atomic Energy Act of 1946, establishing the Atomic Energy Commission, also set up a Joint Congressional Committee on Atomic Energy to act as a sort of "watchdog" over the Commission. June saw a full-scale investigation of the AEC in progress. Its chairman, David E. Lilienthal, had been charged by Senator B. B. Hickenlooper with incredible mismanagement. The senator cited a two-year turnover of 87 percent of the commission's personnel as evidence in part. But it was shown that some other government departments had almost as large a turnover. The Joint Committee demanded numerous Commission documents for examination, but many of them were of a secret character. The number of atomic bombs held by the U. S. was another thing that was considered confidential information not to be divulged. The loyalty of employees of the Commission was not to be made a matter of public hearing, the Joint Committee decided by a narrow margin. Toward mid-June Lilienthal was given something besides criticism. Senator Oppenheimer endorsed the work of the AEC and its chairman as a good job.

Trial of Alger Hiss

◆ In the austere trial chamber on the 13th floor of the Federal Court building in New York the Hiss-Chambers trials proceeded in the beginning of June with Chambers on the stand and revealing that he had, when a Communist, had five sources for obtaining secret Government documents, which he transmitted to a Russian spy ring. Under cross-examination *Chambers* was forced to admit that he had on a number of occasions perjured himself, at times to protect the man against whom he was now testifying, Alger Hiss. Mrs. Chambers also testified at the trial, stating that she and her husband were at one time close friends of Mr. Hiss and his wife. Hiss is on trial for perjury, having denied seeing Chambers after January 1, 1937, or that he had ever given Chambers secret papers. Twenty originals of confidential documents allegedly so transferred were introduced in evidence. Some were photographed on microfilm. Other documents were summarized in the handwriting of the accused.

Communist Trial in New York

◆ At the Communist trial in New York in early June John Gates, editor of the *Daily Worker*, was on the stand. He had been testifying for several days, denying that the Communists planned the overthrow of the government by force and violence, but admitting they would be ready to deal forcefully with any violence on the part of reactionary resistance to Communists should they once get into power. As one of the eleven members of the Communist party on trial, Gates repeatedly refused to answer questions about the party's leadership, etc., until Federal Judge Harold R. Medina declared him in contempt of court and finally gave him a thirty-day sentence when he persisted in refusing to answer questions. Two other defendants then raised violent protest, whereupon they were remanded to jail for the remainder of the trial when not in the courtroom. Under cross-examination Gates admitted that he had on previous occasions lied under oath, but justified himself for so doing.

Pensions and Army Pay

◆ The U. S. House of Representatives on June 1 approved a bill which provided pensions of $72 monthly for practically all veterans of military service who reach the age of 65. Exceptions are those with private incomes of over $1,200 for single men or $2,500 for those with wives or minor children. The cost will reach an estimated $65,000,000,000 over the next fifty years, if the bill is approved by the Senate.

On June 15 the House passed and sent to the Senate a bill increasing the pay of the armed forces. The increases are general, but run from as low as 3 percent for lower-ranking enlisted men to about 37 percent for brigadier generals.

Gray Made Army Secretary

◆ President Truman on June 7 nominated Gordon Gray as secretary of the Army, to succeed Kenneth C. Royall. Mr. Gray was previously assistant secretary and undersecretary. He owns a newspaper and a radio station in Winston-Salem, N.C., his home city.

Congressman F. D. R., Jr.

◆ Taking the oath that made him a member of the U. S. House of Representatives, Franklin D. Roosevelt, Jr., on June 14 embarked on his political career. From the attention he received it was clear that many speculated as to whether he had started up the path to the presidency, following his noted father's example. FDR Jr. had a visit with President Truman at the White House after he was sworn in.

Pact Before Senate

◆ The Senate Foreign Relations Committee on June 7 approved the Atlantic Pact 13-0, and passed it to the Senate for ratification. The committee in its 28-page report said that by means of the pact notice in advance was being given to the world that the twelve nations of the North Atlantic area were determined to stand together against aggression.

Investigating Unions

◆ It was announced (June 14) that union methods would be

looked into by a House Labor subcommittee. It will investigate charges that some union officials have self-perpetuating offices and that dues-paying members cannot make honest criticism without risking the loss of their cards. Said Andrew Jacob, subcommittee chairman, "New York City seemed a suitable place to conduct such an inquiry, since nearly every type of bad union practice, even including strong-arm methods which lead to murder, has been reported as existing there."

Worst Peacetime Plane Crash

◈ What was designated the worst peacetime commercial air disaster in history occurred when on June 7 a twin-engined transport plane carrying 75 Puerto Rican passengers and six crew members plunged into the sea near San Juan, Puerto Rico. A toll of 54 lives lost was the result.

Radio Freedom Announced

◈ The Federal Communications Commission June 2 issued a report in which radio stations were given the freedom to "editorialize" over the air, that is, express the views of the station owners as to questions of public and political interest. The only condition imposed was that the station must also admit the broadcasts of those who differed with it, or "a reasonably balanced" presentation of contrary viewpoints.

Israel vs. Rome

◈ In a report released from Rome June 6 a Franciscan, Alberto Gori, who is titled "Custodian of the Holy Land", charged the Israeli government with having carried out a policy hostile to the interests of the Roman Catholic church in Palestine. The report said that the Franciscans there were denied freedom of movement and have been victims of spoliation and other base actions. The report remarked, "We are therefore deeply chagrined and have lost all our trust in a people who, after all, should be grateful to us since we have even in recent times—risked our lives to protect it." An Israeli spokesman denied the truth of the report.

Trieste Elections

◈ Results of elections in Trieste June 13 showed that the pro-Italian candidates had obtained forty of the sixty seats in the city council. The six pro-Italian parties received a total of 106,973 votes. Parties who sought to keep Trieste independent or place it under Yugoslavia had a total of 61,138 votes. The election provided the city with its first freely-elected city administration since 1922.

Self-Rule for Cyrenaica

◈ In a surprise move the British agreed to the formation of a government for Cyrenaica, according to a declaration at Bengazi June 1. The former Italian North African colony was placed under the rule of Emir Sayed Idriss El Senussi as the religious and temporal leader. The government will have responsibility for internal affairs, while Britain retains control of foreign matters until a final disposition of the colony is made by the U. N.

Speeding Hong Kong Defenses

◈ The British minister of defense, A. V. Alexander, left London June 2 by military plane to make a visit to the Middle and the Far East, his main purpose being to inspect new defense preparations at the crown colony of Hong Kong. The British intend to hold on to the great trading city which they have owned for 108 years. The defenses of Hong Kong island and the Kowloon peninsula, both British soil, are to be formidable enough to give the Communists pause, should they have in mind taking over.

Bankers Pleased with Reds

◈ Communist regulations in the government of Shanghai, recently taken over by them, were in early June reported to have won the praise of the bankers of the city, who find them an improvement over Nationalist controls. All that remains is for the new rules to be carried out. The Communists appear to want to carry on trade with the capitalist world, and it was reported that the new mayor of Shanghai, who is a member of the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist party, would welcome financial aid on a business basis from any foreign nations, including the U. S. and Britain.

Greek Archbishop

◈ The bishops of Greece on June 4 elected Spyridon Vlachos archbishop of Athens and all Greece. He is 74 years old. His election was disputed by several Athens newspapers, who charged that he had collaborated with the Nazis during the last war.

Picnic Poisoning

◈ Almost 200 persons were poisoned at a picnic of the Seymour Packing Company employees at Topeka, Kansas, June 14. Three hospitals were jammed with the victims; the president of the company was among them. No mention of aluminum was made in the reports of the poisoning, although almost invariably it is the real cause in such cases.

Guinea Pigs as Educators

◈ Boys and girls at one of New York's public schools learned a valuable lesson from a couple of guinea pigs. They observed that the little pig that ate his spinach and carrots was sleek and bright and happy; but the other little pig, that through no fault of his own, failed to get these healthful foods had dull hair, lost weight, got listless and even cranky, and was, on the whole, a very unhappy little pig. The pupils accordingly learned to substitute vitamin-packed meals (of milk, fruits and vegetables) for soda pop and hot dogs, coffee and doughnuts. In their food studies they made trips to near-by stores, studied nutrition exhibits and had tasting parties. It was all to the good, for many of them had been victims of malnutrition.

A Leader for the People

If earth's perplexed people are ever to escape the maze of confusion, prejudice and fear of this evil day, they must be united under one leader; and that leader must be wise and powerful and have the interest of the people at heart. If such a leader were to come, surely everyone would turn to him! You would, too, wouldn't you?

Well, there is such a leader! Yes, today you may turn to him, as do thousands of others. And how will you know to whom to turn? The Bible, God's Word of truth, must be the source of the information; and to assist you to find it these booklets have been printed:

Permanent Governor of All Nations
The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind
The "Commander to the Peoples"
The Joy of All the People

These four 32-page booklets and the 320-page book *"Let God Be True"* here pictured are available for only 50c. They will sweep away your doubts and misgivings by revealing eternal truths from the Bible. It is to your everlasting welfare to know the facts. *"Let God Be True"* and the four booklets named above will prove to be of invaluable aid in locating in your own Bible the desired information about God's appointed leader to the people.

The coupon below is for your convenience. Fill it in now and send it with 50c to the publishers and "Let God Be True", "Permanent Governor of All Nations", "The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind", "The 'Commander to the Peoples'", and "The Joy of All the People" will be sent to you postpaid.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

For the enclosed 50c please send me the book *"Let God Be True"* and the four booklets *Permanent Governor of All Nations, The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind, The "Commander to the Peoples"* and *The Joy of All the People.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

SCIENCE IN THE ROLE OF SAVIOR

Is it the way to one world or to no world?

Pine Tree Riches

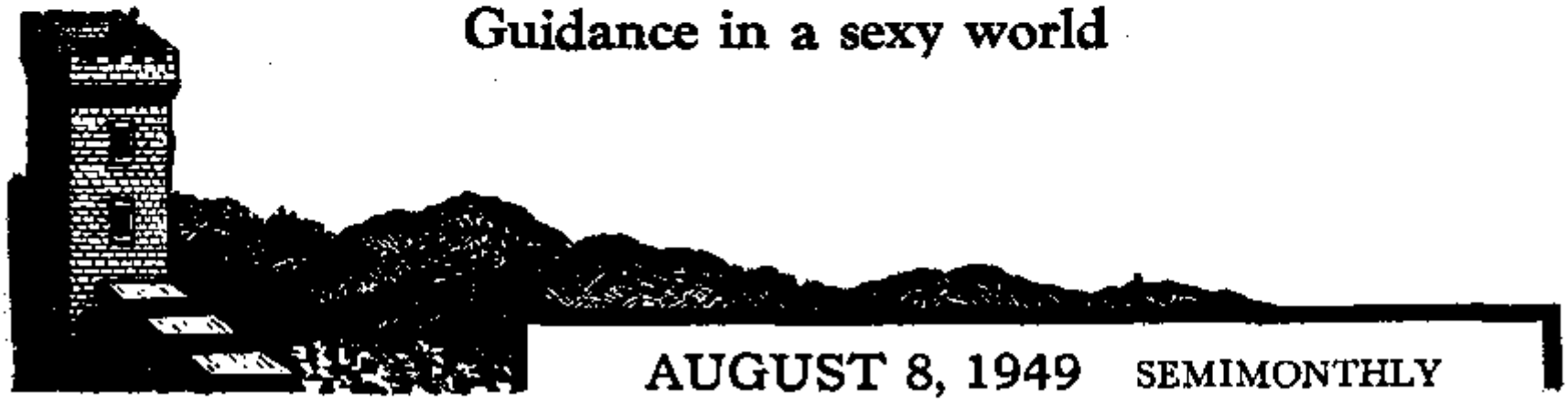
How products of the pine figure in our daily life

The Hummingbird

A pugnacious featherweight jewel

Sinning Against One's Own Body

Guidance in a sexy world



AUGUST 8, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s.
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	6s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	6s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Science in the Role of Savior	3
Religion a Guide for Scientific Learning?	4
When Science Becomes Folly	5
Science in the Role of Destroyer	6
The Savior of One World	7
For Feminine Fancy	8
Pine Tree Riches	9
Extracting the Riches of the Pines	11
Indian Dress in Guatemala	12
Everything in "Purse"	13
Free from Style Dictators	14
Inside Story About Aluminum	16
Compulsory Celibacy, Vice or Virtue?	17
Origin of Compulsory Celibacy	18
The Hummingbird—A Pugnacious Featherweight Jewel	20
More than a "Sweet Tooth" to Satisfy	21
Home and the Home-Wrecker	22
Chinless? So What?	23
Religion's Quest for Converts	24
"Thy Word Is Truth"	25
Sinning Against One's Own Body	25
Catholicism Absorbs Heathen Gods	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., August 8, 1949 | Number 15

SCIENCE IN THE ROLE OF SAVIOR

ONE world or no world. Those are the stakes many put upon the present struggle for world unity. Scientific advances have shriveled the earth till nations on opposite sides of the globe are as next-door neighbors. But does this world neighborhood spawned by science draw close in a brotherly embrace of neighbor love? More often it is an embrace of death. Warring nations have been thrown into a clinch, into fighting at close quarters, into position for national fingers to clutch at neighbor throats. Into the hands of neighbor nations science has heaped fiendish means of annihilation. Have the advances of science only advanced mankind to its destruction? Some scientists recklessly suggest we may even be facing globicide.

Many persons cast science in the role of savior. Instead of viewing it as the way to "no world", they see in it the way to gain "one world". As hope in other saviors wanes the tendency is to grasp ever more frantically at the straws that remain. Science is one such straw that a drowning world now desperately grabs. It is often held out as a savior. This was done last September when the American Association for the Advancement of Science celebrated its hundredth anniversary. An association announcement said: "'One World of Science' will be the keynote of the centenary, for science is the same the world over and it now appears that the best hope of mankind's becoming one world in purpose and objectives is through the unifying influence of science." In a foreword for the program Dr. Edmund W. Sinnott, president of the association, declared:

Science is universal. It recognizes no national boundaries, is limited by no racial prejudices, follows no dogma or party line. Whether a discovery in science is made by an Englishman, a Russian or a Japanese is not important. All that matters is the soundness of the work itself. When a scientific paper is published no one asks if it were written by a Negro, a Roman Catholic, a Jew or a Seventh-Day Adventist. The paper is judged by what it is, not by who did the research which it reports. Good scientific work is being done by Republicans, Democrats and Communists. In a perilously divided world, this free spirit can be of greatest service to mankind.

Science a Savior in Disguise?

And when the seeds of research are sown and their fruit harvested in the form of bombs, and when the evil fruitage is rained down upon innocent men and women and children, we can be assured that it makes no difference to them whether it was a Negro or white man, a Catholic or Protestant, a Democrat or Communist, that made the bomb that blew them to bits. Those who worship at the shrine of science counter with an enumeration of the modern conveniences it has provided, and boast of life-saving methods it has developed. But science's

best is dedicated to killing; life-saving is secondary. It is a simple procedure. Science cures diseases, then makes germ bombs to spread them. Its surgery patches men up, then its bombs blow them apart. Scientists split the atom, next they split cities. Simple, indeed.

If science is a savior, it has disguised itself well. Dr. Urey, atomic scientist, said last year: "Atomic bombs have been developed to the point where we can't expect to use them in large-scale war and have the human race survive." Henri Laugier, United Nations official, recently warned: "Destruction is here, within reach, is actual, and can be precipitated by a sudden act of individual or collective folly. On the other side lies the prospect of building slowly and painfully, but assuredly, the golden age which will place the immense riches of science, both acquired and to come, at the service of man's well-being and happiness." Retired Rear Admiral Ellis M. Zacharias, U. S. navy, asserted that aside from the atomic bomb science has developed weapons "that could wipe the last vestige of human, animal and vegetable life from the face of the earth". At Fulton, Mo., in March of 1946, Winston Churchill cautioned: "The Dark Ages may return, the Stone Age may return on the gleaming wings of science, and what might now shower immeasurable material blessings upon mankind may even bring about its total destruction."

Science has been defended as blameless on the grounds that it only accumulates knowledge; others are at fault for misusing that knowledge. In this vein was the comment of Dr. Jacques Maritain, of Princeton, made last April at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology's Mid-Century Convocation. He proclaimed: "The human person is threatened today with all-pervading slavery, not through the fault of science but through that of the enlarged power granted by science and technology to human foolishness." Warring humans have repeatedly proved their foolishness. Why should science continue putting weapons in the hands of fools? If you put a loaded gun in the hand of a child, in an idiot's hand, in a maniac's hand, are you not responsible for any murders that follow? Science must bear responsibility when it puts fiendish weapons in the hands of globicidal maniacs.

Does this mean, then, that scientific research should be stopped? No; but that knowledge should not be misused. It means that scientists should not use their knowledge to build weapons of destruction, that as men grow in knowledge they should also grow in moral integrity to direct them in humanitarian uses of their discoveries. Man's strength on the materialistic front and his weakness in spiritual resources was stressed at the aforementioned Mid-Century Convocation of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Doubt was expressed as to whether man was wise or rich enough spiritually to take proper advantage of the opportunities opened to him by scientific knowledge. Consensus was that "while man was winning the battle against nature he was in danger of losing the battle against himself and that this failure created a real threat that the very fruits of his victory against nature might lead to his extermination".

Religion a Guide for Scientific Learning?

At this point someone will pipe up that more religion is needed to give the required moral tone and spiritual strength. Faithful adherence to Bible precepts would convert science from destructive to constructive pursuits; but which one of the popular religions of Christendom could supply that kind of integrity? The Church of England? Not so long ago it approved the use of atom bombs in warfare, and archbishop of York, Cyril F. Garbett, declared: "The Christian, despite all his hatred of war and his passionate desire for peace, must recognize that war is not the worst of all evils."

Then perhaps the Roman Catholic Church can break the war fever? "Father" Edmund Walsh, vice-president of Georgetown University, said: "If they [Russia] get the atom bomb—and in quantities—God help us." He then estimated that they would have the deadly secret in three years, and the report stated his belief: "America's hope for salvation is to keep ahead in the development of the weapon and thus keep its present advantage." Would a true Christian look to a bomb for salvation? Incidentally, Walsh was the one who gloated during 1940 that the Nazi war aims were the re-establishment of the Holy Roman Empire, which was a Germanic empire. Little hope from the church that backed the Axis Powers, and is now the power that keeps Franco in the Spanish saddle.

Then what about Protestantism as a reservoir from which to draw spiritual guidance for humane use of scientific discoveries? Only a few months ago the American Council of Christian Churches, representing fifteen Protestant denominations, called for "a complete and frank showdown" with Russia, asserted that "in the name of opposing appeasement the United States is actually participating in appeasement"; and in its resolution added:

> For us to have the atomic bomb and, in the name of a false morality born of a perverted sense of self-respect and pacifist propaganda, to await the hour when Russia has her bombs to precipitate an atomic war is the height of insanity and will, when the fateful hour comes, be a just punishment upon us. It is a betrayal of Christian principles and common decency for us to sit up and permit such a revolutionary force to gain advantage for the enslavement of the world.

Organized religion is so anxious to use the atom bomb as its "church sword" against Russia and thereby make secure her precarious place in the world that she goads men to misuse science in bloody war. A glance at the history of wars fomented by religion should eliminate it as a possible check on misuse of scientific knowledge. Moreover, science and religion make rather strange bedfellows. Often the religions of Christendom have denounced scientific findings; for example, at one time they condemned the telescope and microscope as instruments of unholy prying into God's secrets. They have been quick to quote Paul's admonition to avoid "profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called". (1 Timothy 6:20) The word Paul used which is rendered *science* really means *knowledge,* and it is only the false and not the true that is to be rejected. But Christendom's religions swing like a pendulum from one extreme to the other, first rejecting all science then embracing it all.

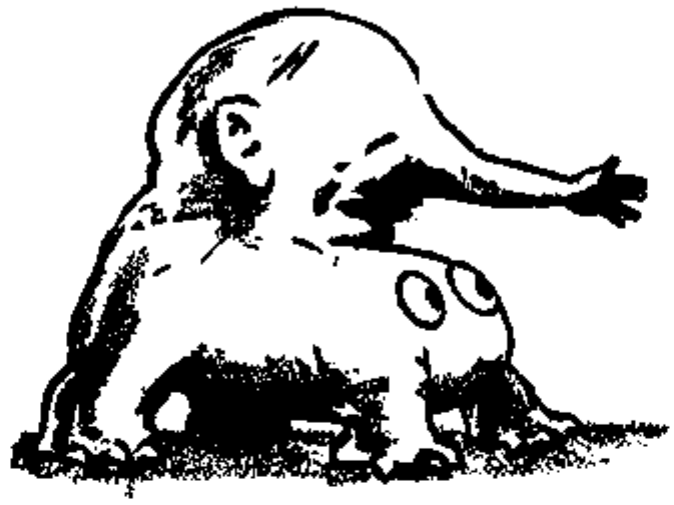
When Science Becomes Folly

The Bible can supply the spiritual values that will enable men to use knowledge properly, and the Bible has nothing to fear from mature and proved science. Scientific investigation continually adds to the proof of the Bible's authenticity. It is only the unproved theory and wild speculation that clashes with it, and it is the oppositions of such falsely called science that are to be avoided. It is not mature science when a scientific guesser chips off a piece of rock, gazes at it long and carefully, and then with an assumed air of great and infallible wisdom announces how many millions of years ago it was soft mud. He is merely parroting the prattle of his predecessors.

The same folly is found relative to the unproved theory of evolution. Note the following seriously advanced proposals of some scientists, as published in the Los Angeles *Times* of March 20, 1949:

> Scientists are beginning to think seriously of projects so colossal that the stupid laugh and the wise are frightened. A project which noted authorities consider is a distinct possibility for the future is the reconstruction of the universe! . . . The reconstruction of the

universe has been suggested as the ultimate goal of physical science by noted men in this country and England. Perhaps the first to talk about it seriously is Dr. Fritz Zwicky, California Institute of Technology physicist-astronomer who is engaged in research, objective of which is to shoot tiny man-made meteorites out of the earth's gravitational field. Some of these missiles, it is expected, never will return to earth, but circle the latter like miniature moons.



"Reconstruction of sections of the universe," asserted Dr. Zwicky in a talk delivered in England, "remains a distinct possibility for the future . . . and which we might just as well visualize cold-bloodedly, since it appears inevitable, is the reconstruction of the universe. . . . In the wake of the realization of large-scale nuclear fission there will, no doubt, follow plans for making the planetary bodies habitable by changing them intrinsically and by changing their positions relative to the sun. . . . "

Stimulated by Dr. Zwicky's thoughts, British scientists have projected their own thoughts so far that, by comparison, the Caltech authority appears a reactionary. In a two-hour address, delivered recently by Dr. Olaf Stapledon, of the Liverpool University faculty, the speaker suggested that, if moving planets closer or farther from the sun proves difficult, it might be well to breed a race of more durable creatures. . . . An entirely different sort of creature might have to be bred to populate outer planets such as Jupiter, Saturn and Uranus. "It would be necessary," Dr. Stapledon explained, "to create a man of very small stature to cope with excessive gravitation. . . . It might be possible, however, to support the relatively heavy human brain in a small mammal by throwing man into the quadruped position. The four legs would have to be greatly strengthened and, at the same time, the head would have to be pushed far backwards so as to distribute its weight between fore and hind legs. Since the front legs would be occupied in bearing weight, what about hands? My only suggestion is that the nose might be greatly elongated into a trunk, equipped with delicate grasping instruments like fingers. It would be desirable to have two trunks, if not three. . . . The eyes would have to be projected well forward from the thrown-back brain pan. Otherwise, Homo Jovianus would be unable to see where he was stepping." [Accompanying is an approximate duplication of an artist's conception of this evolved "man" that was published with the article.]

Such nonsensical gibberish spued out in the name of science does mature science as much harm as the hypocritical babblings of Christendom's clergy does to respect for the Bible. Only men blind in their own conceit and drunk on their own "wisdom" could vomit out such foolishness. And only moderns hypnotized by science could stomach it. What idle babble, when puny men speak of shuffling planets like a deck of cards, and evolving elaborate freaks when they cannot even bridge simple species! At the outset the article said the stupid would *laugh* and the wise would be *frightened*. But for the comfort of those who laugh at this "wisdom", we quote 1 Corinthians 3:19: "The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God."

Science in the Role of Destroyer

Science has yet to prove its power to save. Its potential to bless is great, but men have turned its blessings into curses. Leaders of this world's politicians, commercialists, militarists and religionists fail to harness scientific knowledge for good. Even the scientists cannot control the knowledge they discover. With increased knowledge comes increased power. Power for what? Power for bigger bombs? Power for deadlier gases? Pow-

er for murderous bacteria? radioactive clouds? Earth satellites from which to aim down guided missiles of death? Power to kill more and more innocent men, women and children? to conquer more nations and continents? to control the seas of water and air?

When you see science's impressive parade of tanks and artillery, warships and submarines, bombers and fighters, do you also see the gutted cities, the maimed soldiers, the dying women, the dead children? As you swell with patriotic pride at the display of might do you see the endless rows of white crosses that sprout from the earth in the wake of the seeds of death the paraders will sow? Does the cannon's boom echo back to your ears the casualty lists? As the jet planes streak across the sky with exhausts hissing like gigantic snakes, do you hear in their swishing roar the voice of prophecy foretelling ruined cities bleeding on the earth's bosom? In the red rubble at the feet of scientific warfare do you read the record of science's failure as a savior of mankind?

Or have you been blinded to these tragedies by the glittering, dazzling, idolized monument to modern science? Polished and beautiful outwardly, but inwardly full of dead men's bones. (Matthew 23:27) Bible principles are too impractical for this hard-headed world of realists; so it turns its worship to materialism. The Nazis worshiped the god of science, and their god destroyed them. They took up the glittering sword of science, and they fell by it. Science turns on the civilization it was to serve. On its altar are offered nations, cities, mankind. With religion's blessing and in the name of God and humanity, freedom and peace, the sacrifices to wargod Mars are made bloodier under the lash of scientific knowledge.

In times past men were destroyed by lack of knowledge. Now they are destroyed by their knowledge. Their knowledge puffs them up and hides from them the true knowledge of Jehovah God. When will they realize it? When will they awake? For the majority, when death knocks, when they are about to be put to sleep forever. Momentary misgivings may assail them from time to time, but the living pace is too fast for them to slow up for a close look, and they are swept on in the torrent. Only when the onrush is slowed by the clawing hands of death will their glittering temple of science fall, its tinseled glory fade, its fascinating grip and hypnotizing spell be broken, its giant womb be seen as barren of the best fruits. Only as life irretrievably ebbs from a worn-out or broken body, as consciousness slips from a mind intoxicated by the heady, sparkling champagne of modern science, only then at that tardy time will true values be flashed clear on the dying brain. The sobering comes too late; the excessive imbiber of science-worship passes out for the last time, dead to the New World.

The Savior of One World

The New World? Yes, and it shall be One World. It is the promised world of "new heavens and a new earth" that God so loved that He gave His only begotten Son, that "whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life". (Isaiah 65:17; Revelation 21:1-5; John 3:16, 36) True and mature science will have its place in that world, after it has been purged of its present speculative follies. But such scientific knowledge, even when exclusively used for blessing, will not be cast in the role of world savior. The one Savior of that united world of righteousness is identified in God's Word: "I, even I, am Jehovah; and besides me there is no saviour." —Isaiah 43:11, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

"Keep away from the worldly, empty phrases and contradictions of what they falsely call knowledge, through professing which some people have made a failure of the faith."
—1 Timothy 6:20 *An American Translation.*

For Feminine Fancy

After years of urging parents to let the offspring have their way for fear that checking their cute rampages of savagery and destruction would only sow seeds of adult mental ills, the child psychologists are now doing an aboutface. Though the swing back to the spare-the-rod-and-spoil-the-child theory is in its infancy, many of the leaders in social science have been forced by the facts to admit that the lessons learned at Mother's knee do not make as lasting an impression as those learned while stretched across Daddy's. The New York Sunday *Mirror Magazine,* May 1, reports that Dr. Mahler, of Columbia University, is the sparkplug of this counter-revolution. In most cases she advises disciplinary measures ranging from slight disapproval to restriction of freedom, but adds that if exceptional unruliness in the child is the rule, "obeying a normal reaction clears the air." The back of a hairbrush speaks much louder than words.

Banana skins have been called nature's germ-proof wrapper. Science now comes forward with the suggestion that their power to stop germ penetration may be due to an anti-germ chemical like penicillin and streptomycin. A banana antibiotic may prove active against fungus infections as well as against germs of the bacteria class. United States Department of Agriculture researchers found that apparently bananas produced two antibiotics, one that fights fungi and is in both pulp and skin of green or ripe bananas, and the other active against bacteria and found only in the skin of ripe bananas. Researchers also discovered two antibiotics produced in the sweet potato plant. One combats fungi, and the other not only stops the growth of certain germs but kills them. Work on both the banana and sweet potato anti-germ chemicals is very preliminary, and whether they will be useful in medicines depends on future tests.

Have you ever seen a nylon stocking run without a feminine leg in it? Or a shoe with no foot in it wander around all day? Or shirts develop frayed collars and cuffs without being worn? Well, according to a report in *This Week* magazine that and more happens in the privately owned laboratories of the United States Testing Company, Inc. The reason for all this is that manufacturers want to know how their products will stand the gaff —and UST supplies the Gaff, with a capital G. The testing laboratories look like a crazy house of Rube Goldberg inventions, what with scores of odd gadgets that flex the tops of hose rapidly and roughly, that methodically reduce a baby's high chair to soggy ruin, that "sleep" new mattresses by rolling back and forth a few hundred thousand times till they wear out, that walk shoes on a flywheel, that dunk garments in human sweat, and that even wear girdles on metal hips that bend and twist.

The New York *Times Magazine* reports a social revolution taking place in the ranks of older women. For them a wage-earner's life begins after forty. Statistics prove it. Of the more than 20,000,000 women in the United States over forty-five, about one half are listed by the Department of Labor as "gainfully employed". They find work in all but nine of the 480 general occupational classifications, though most of them are employed in what is traditionally known as "women's work", such as houseworkers, seamstresses, beauticians and waitresses. After these services, women are most numerous in clerical work. It may surprise many to know that 100,000 women over forty-five are farm owners and managers. At the same time, the group in which is found the smallest number of older women is that of farm workers. Whether the trend in older women workers continues depends on economic conditions, say the experts.

PINE TREE RICHES

SMELLY pine tar, rosin and turpentine do not particularly interest the average person. However, if the importance of these materials, their everyday usefulness and their valuable service to mankind are pointed out, perhaps people will look down their noses at these extracts of the pine forest with just a little more respect. One cannot say he or she is not interested on the grounds of never having come in contact with these materials. Why, the very words you are now reading are glued fast to the paper by the aid of rosin used in the printing ink for this magazine.

Women as a rule take no interest in the technicalities of chemistry, yet, because materials from the pine are found in so many products, they too enjoy the chemical riches of the pine forest. Take, for example, the oilcloth and linoleum in the kitchen that are waterproof, flexible, easy to keep clean, durable under wear and economical in price. Chemicals from the pines help to make them so. For the same reason good matches are made good, a thing much appreciated around the kitchen. When the leather belt on the old washing machine begins to slip, and the harassed housewife daubs on a little belt dressing, her praise is really sung for the sticky rosin in the dope.

All about the house, on the walls, the woodwork, the furniture—from baby's crib to the broomhandle on the back porch—are paints, lacquers and varnishes all containing rosin, straight or in some modified form. More than 250,000 barrels of rosin a year are used directly in varnish kettles. You did not know this? Well, if it had been left out you would soon have protested, for the gloss would be missing and the protective films on the chairs would be so soft you would stick to them every time you sat down. Besides the rosin component, anti-skinning agents and other pine tree chemicals, including turpentine, are used in the manufacture of paints.

Besides paints, there is a host of other products that take advantage of the super solvents of the terpene series extracted from the pines. That "pretty-upper" item called shoe polish is one of the most common of these products. Others include furniture and auto polishes, wax emulsions and preparations containing natural oils, fats, organic compounds and synthetic resins. Some of the finest synthetic color pigments, known as resinated colors, are given a treatment of rosin acid to bring out their full beauty and luster.

Pine oil is a very important material, and it finds any number of places where it serves man's needs better than other substances. In the textile industry it is used for degumming silks, as a spinning oil, and in the scouring, bleaching, dyeing and mercerizing processes. As a frothing agent in the flotation of ores, in the leather tanning industry, in the paper industry and in the manufacture of insecticides, pine oil finds a definite use. Pine oil insecti-

cides fortified with DDT are effective against flies, mosquitoes, ants, moths and bedbugs. Pine oil sprays are also used around barns, in garbage pails and on city dumps, and an insecticide containing turpentine is used against cotton insects.

Ever So Many Other Uses

Into the huge soap kettles of the nation go many tons of rosin, which, when treated with caustic soda, comes out as laundry soap. Or first as an intermediate for the making of a certain perfume base, other pine tree chemicals finally wind up as pleasant scents in delicate soaps. Some 360,000 barrels of rosin are used for sizing certain surfaces of paper. In a process resembling soap-making, rosin finds use in special oils and greases. Cutting oils and metal cleaners used in machine shops, electrical insulating compounds, roofing compounds and sprays used on sand molds for steel, iron and non-ferrous castings in the foundry contain materials from the pine's reservoir of chemicals. More recently an industrial heavy alcohol made from rosin is being used in the manufacture of chlorinated rubber. During the war other piney materials went into synthetic rubber tires.

That wonderful invention called "fly paper" must share its glory among the materials out of which it is made, including products of the pine. Rubber cements and other adhesives must do likewise. Into the manufacture of patent leather, and heel and toe boxes for shoes, go some of these materials. In the slaughterhouses of the country a mixture of rosin is used to take the hair off hogs. Pitch from the pine tree is used by breweries of the country, and other pine tree chemicals serve as "wetting agents" in inks, glues, starches and latex mixtures. Concrete is made more flexible and more durable against freezing and thawing, and more resistant to salt solutions, when certain resins originating in the pines are included in the mix. Or when small amounts of the pine's resins are mixed with ordinary soil, the soil is waterproofed and stabilized, and consequently this treatment is useful in road-building and in the construction of airplane fields and auto parking lots.

In the back hills of Tennessee, turpentine is said to be effective as a cough medicine, possibly because the patient after a couple of doses decides it is better to stifle the cough in order to escape further tortures from the treatment. Be that as it may, highly refined terpines, venice turpentine and pine oils and tars find their way to the shelves of all drug stores in many pharmaceutical preparations including liniments, ointments and salves. Pine-tar cough medicine is a familiar article, and pine-tar shampoos are still a favorite with many people.

Turpentine is the starting point for the making of synthetic camphor used in plastics. To mention camphor calls to mind a bit of history. When the Japanese took over Formosa in 1895, and gained a monopoly on natural camphor, they ran the price up until in 1918 it sold for $3.75 per pound. Then chemists learned to duplicate it synthetically, and by the time the second world war came 2,000,000 pounds a year was being turned out at a price one-tenth that of 1918.

Among the users of rosin and turpentine are the world's greatest musicians and artists. No violin virtuoso, or "hillbilly" fiddler for that matter, would think of playing without first having the bow properly rosined so it "takes hold" of the strings. Great masters of oil and canvas, revelers in paints, easels and brushes, will never accept a substitute for turpentine as a thinner for their rich colors. Even pugilistic artists of the boxing ring, before attempting to spread their opponents "on canvas", first powder the canvas with rosin dust to make certain of sure footing.

These modern-day uses of extracts from the pine tree are a far cry from what they were used for in the days when

windjammers and sailing vessels plied the sea lanes of the world. Then, the pine's resins were exclusively used to caulk and pitch the seams of hulls and waterproof the rigging, and hence the oozings of pines acquired the name "naval stores".

Extracting the Riches of the Pines

Jamestown, Virginia, the first English settlement founded in America, in 1607, began tapping the natural wealth of the vast pine forest that extended from North Carolina southward to Florida and westward to the Mississippi. The following year this first American industry began exporting naval stores to the Mother Country, which, in turn, issued strict regulations for the care of the infant industry. Now a documentary relic of those colonial days, these regulations, entitled "Instructions for suche things as are to be sente from Virginia", said in part:

Pyne trees or ffirre trees are to be wounded within a yarde of the ground, or boare a hoal with an agar the thirde pte into the tree, and lett yt runne into anye thing that may receyen the same, and that wch yssues owte will be Turpentyne worth £25 Tonne. When the tree beginneth to runne softelye it is to be stopped vp agayne for preserveinge the tree.

There was good reason for this concern over "preserveinge" the trees, considering the butchery methods employed in those days when it was thought the resin from the deep slashes was the tree's sap. When it was later learned that the sticky pale-yellow oleoresin was manufactured by the tree after the inner bark was wounded, then only shallow "boxes" were cut, and this added many years to the life of the trees. In modern turpentine farming, a business that keeps some 300,000 people busy, trees at least 20 years old and measuring about 10 inches in diameter are cut 4½ feet from the ground. Such trees yield about one gallon of crude resin during a season. A late development consists of peeling a band of the bark off all around the tree and spraying the bare wood with a chemical called 2,4-D. This irritates the tree, thus increases the flow of resin and lenghtens the life of the tree.

For 300 years the turpentine industry and lumbermen cut off practically all the virgin timber of the south, leaving behind them millions of stumps as scars on the land. Then someone found out that those stumps were richer in gum than the trees, and so during the last three decades enterprising companies have uprooted and reclaimed the resinous wealth from these old stumps. It is estimated that there is a 20-year supply of virgin stumps still in the ground. Half of the 2,000,000 barrels of rosin, all of the pine oil, and at least a third of the turpentine today come from stumps.

After the stumps are cleaned and shredded into small chips two methods are used to extract the chemicals. In one of these methods, called steam distillation, huge stills are filled with chips and hot steam passes up through the wood, melting out the rosin and driving off the turpentine and other volatiles with the steam, which latter materials are recovered by condensing. The spent wood is then used for fuel to generate steam, or it goes into the making of paper. The second method of extraction employs air-tight retorts or digesters in which the chips are heated on the outside until the wood is turned into charcoal. All the turpentine and tar oils are driven off as gases which are condensed, but no rosin remains or is obtained with this process. After the initial extraction the crude chemicals are refined, broken down into fractions, or they are treated with other substances, until in the end there is a long list of materials that can trace their origin directly to the long-needled southern pines.

Though impressive, the list is not complete. Continued research will find more ways for more people to enjoy more of the pine tree's resinous riches.

INDIAN DRESS IN *Guatemala*

IS THERE any woman who has not gone to her wardrobe and with a sigh complained that she just did not have a thing to wear? What to do about it? Well, in these modern days it is simple. Just go downtown and browse around a little, and presto! she picks up a charming little creation that is just right, the latest mode with chic and style, just the thing to make her look tall or short, alluring or smart (or at least so said the saleslady); and now milady goes home with a "lift" that is intoxicating to her ego and does wonders for her morale. She goes home happy as a lark, her pocketbook a little flattened, but what does that matter? She has a new dress! Human nature being much the same all over the world, it is with interest that we take a look into the costume and dress of the native Indians of Guatemala, the only descendants of the Mayan race whose styles in clothing and attire have changed but little with the passing of time.

The theme of their clothing is color, all shades, hues and variations, with a mingling of textures and weaving which astound modern experts. Intricate patterns that make the cloth look like tapestry, or shadow cloth of pure white, cross-stitch designs, tuffing, plain homespun, checks, plaids, stripes or what have you, all done on hand looms, or, at the best, a foot loom which has changed but little, if any, in the past centuries. The Indians borrow their colors from the vivid blue of the sky, or the purple hues of a volcano at sunset, the reds and scarlet of the poinsettas, the bougainvillaea, the green of the forests.

Yes, even the dyes for her yarn come from nature, from plants and tree bark, insects and mollusks. They developed secret formulas both for the dyes and for the setting liquids used to hold colors fast as long as the hardy threads held together. Red, the color of fire, they associate with warmth, life. Blue, the color of their skies, suggests nobility. Yellow to the ancient tribes was the color of sorrow, and green signified eternal life. Purple was always a favorite, and after the conquest when the Indians saw it used for robes of the priests, they adopted it for their own ceremonial textiles.

Traditionally, each woman weaves her own attire, weaving into the cloth the tribal symbols of her family, figures which have been familiar to her from infancy, the art being taught to her by her mother, and her mother's mother before her. Many are proud of their work, and justly so, and put into their weaving all the art and fine work that their skill allows. Often it takes a woman a month or six weeks to weave her blouse. The cheap, carelessly done work is for the tourist; her garment is made with great care and worn with pride. No piece, however great the pride of the artist, was ever made completely perfect. Even in the finest textiles to be worn by the highest dignitaries or used in the most sacred rituals, one small patch would be left undecorated or made with different colored threads. 'Only the gods and their works are perfect.' What Indian would dare to equal them?

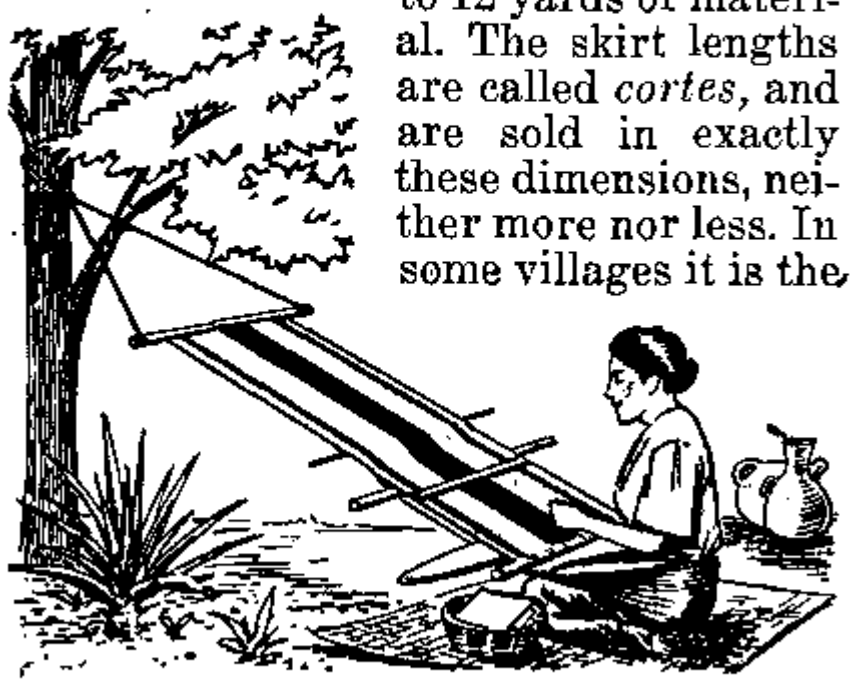
Blouses and Skirts

The *huipil* or blouse of the Indian woman is her chief showpiece and one of which she is very proud. Its construction

is primitively simple, a simplicity that adds to its beauty. Two strips, a yard or more in length, are woven on a hand loom. The two strips are sewed together with bright-colored yarn, a strip is cut out, or left unsewed to allow for the neck, and the *huipil* is finished. These vary in different sections. While some are stitched under the armhole, some are left loose so as to hang slightly over the belt. Sometimes the brown skin shows between the *huipil* and the skirt. Or sometimes it is worn long enough to give extra length, serving the purpose of a petticoat, at which times it is tucked inside of the skirt.

Usually it is a heavy and modest covering; only in the section known as Coban the brown skin shows through the blouse. It is said that when the "fathers" of the church came to this section they found the Indian women wearing nothing but the skin provided by mother nature, and they were so "shocked" that they offered them their mosquito netting to make blouses; whence come the white net blouses used by the Indians of Coban to this day. Even yet in the hot coastal villages, the women go without blouses.

Next come the skirts, which are varied also, but actually fall into two classes, those that are tightly wrapped around the hips, and the pleated kind, very full and gathered and which require from 8 to 12 yards of material. The skirt lengths are called *cortes,* and are sold in exactly these dimensions, neither more nor less. In some villages it is the custom to wear the skirts down to the ankle, long, graceful and flowing, others wear them only to the knees, while others halfway to the ankle. This is less complicated than the ever-changing hemline of the modern miss, first long, then short. To save wear, the pleated skirts are hemmed on both sides so that either one can serve as top or bottom. How is this for practicality?



Everything in "Purse"

The belts are an important part of the dress, as they are often necessary to hold the upper and the lower garments together. Some are brightly colored, while others are plain; some in intricate designs with fringes and woolen balls that dangle in rhythm with their steps. If stiff and narrow, the sash is wound many times about the woman's waist. If wide, it is looped around from two to five times to form a firm girdle, giving her strength to balance her heavy load that she carries on her head. In addition, the sash serves as purse or pockets for the candles to be burned at the village church, for the pennies she has earned selling her wares at the markets, or for any other thing she might want to conceal or put away for safekeeping.

Then there are the shawls; generally used for wraps. When not in use they are folded over one arm or worn with a casual air on the head. But most common of all they are used to carry the babies on their mother's back, thus leaving the arms of the mother free to balance herself, or to do her work.

Any modern woman knows that her frock, no matter how dashing, cannot be exactly right without her hair done in just the right and correct manner. Hence long periods are spent in the beauty parlor, sitting for hours under the driers, putting "permanent" curls in her tresses in order to appear her best. Her Guatemalan sisters give a lot of attention to their hair too, and there is a variety of tribal ways to wear one's hair. Hats are

never worn, absolutely never, and if they were to use them they would seem odd, and it would be difficult indeed to find a chapeau that would fit in with their multicolored costume. They are far prettier in the native way of fixing their hair with bright ribbons and halos.

A word also about their jewelry. This is varied; they especially like old silver coins, strung in a necklace with bright-colored beads. The heavier the coins, the better; the old Spanish pieces of eight are in great demand among the highland Indians, and some wear strand after strand around their neck. There are also beautiful silver love chains, some with silver cubes and sometimes with pendants which are quaint, cut-out figures made from flat silver. In some villages unmarried girls wear quantities of ornaments but discard all except one necklace when they marry. In other villages it is the married women who gleam and tinkle. The well-dressed Indian also wears earrings of gold or silver. Some pierce their ears in several places through which they slip thin woolen strands and knot them in small tassels.

The footwear is the simplest of all: most commonly it is nothing more than their brown feet. In the city it is common to see simple sandals called *caites*, consisting of a leather sole and thongs to tie it about the ankle.

Free from Style Dictators

These Indians are not swayed by a central style center such as New York or Paris; they rather cling to the styles of their village, while in another village just a few miles away the styles may be entirely different. One sectional costume shows a blouse of white into which have been woven little men and women holding hands, also with a child between them, and these are done in shades of green, orange, purple and blue. The skirt is red, with green and yellow stripes, while the sash that is wound tightly around the waist is of red, purple, orange, green and black.

In another section close to the beautiful mountain lake Atitlán, the women also use a blouse of white background with all sorts of little figures woven into the cloth, little birds, chickens, animals, and for good measure a few cross-stitches woven into the material. Then around the neck is more embroidery done by hand, of more little animals. The skirt is of red, blue and white, the shawl done in the same colors. The blouse of Cubulco looks as though it were an all-over embroidery design of flowers, circles, and rickrack effect done in bold red, yellow, green and white on a dark-blue background. The skirts of San Marcos are as gay as sunshine in their orange and yellow hues, partly if not all woven in silk threads. The blouses of Coban are of pure white, but around the neck is another riot of color, the same birds, dolls and little animals to be seen, done in the brightest colors that catch the eye and imitate the colors of the bright flowers of Guatemala.

Do not think for one minute we are going to slight the men; they too go in for design and color. There are those of a section known as Todos Santos whom some call "Uncle Sam Boys" (although they have never heard of Uncle Sam, and do not particularly care about hearing). They wear red-and-white–striped trousers, which look something like the ghastly pajamas worn by some, and a dark-blue jacket completes the outfit. Around their head is wound a red scarf, and on top is perched a straw hat. In Chichicastenango the men wear striking costumes which have been borrowed from the sixteenth century. These consist of knee pants and a jacket done in a brownish black wool which comes from the black sheep of the mountains.

The men of Sololá attire themselves with sort of panties or shorts (without elastic) made of red-and-white–striped homespun with little figures running crosswise in the material. Over this he wears a sort of apron, or skirt of black-

and-white–checked wool, fringed at the bottom, resembling the Scotch kilt. Sometimes his pants show from under the apron, coming just below his knees, or sometimes they are worn above the apron, giving the appearance of not wearing any pants. In hot countries the pants are rolled way up reminiscent of the G string. The laborers wear just a piece of cloth over their back to protect them from the hot sun, always with a machete in hand, sometimes making a fierce-looking appearance.

Almost all the men wear hats, sometimes both hats and scarves. First the scarf is wrapped around the head, then comes the hat. Some use a black straw hat, with a flat crown resembling a black sailor hat worn by milady. Around the brim is wrapped a red plaid kerchief with blue and white mingled in. Quite a dashing *hombre* when completely dressed! The men too wear sashes, some of plain red or purple wool, others for ceremonial wear are embroidered with tribal designs.

The Indians of San Martín Chili Verde use a quaint combination wedding costume, the wedding blouse becomes the wearing apparel for the bride, the lower half of the sleeves going to the groom, which are sewed to the upper half of his sleeves. As the designs on each portion are alike, one can identify man and wife.

"Pockets" and "Work Clothes"

Every Indian must carry his little bag, which is almost part of his dress. Bags are the pockets of the village men, whose costumes, when invented, did not include pockets. Some of these are of wool, handsomely woven in black and white using as decoration a row of horses with little men on top. This comes from the ancient thought of the Indians that the horse and rider were one. Other bags are woven of sisal, hemp or jute fiber in a tight or loose mesh in all shapes and sizes. These bags or *bolsas* are handy holders to carry their food, money and papers.

On the back of the Indian is worn a *cacaste* or carry-all. Ordinarily a carry-all is not a part of costume, but those worn on the backs of Indian traders and bearers during most of their waking hours must be considered articles of dress in Guatemala. A wooden crate set on short legs, a *cacaste* is between three and four feet high. It is the Indian badge of servitude, a peculiar contrivance which consists of several shelves. It contains a vender's merchandise, chickens, oranges, or anything they have to carry on their long journeys. To the outside is tied a small bundle of resinous firewood, small onions and garlic, a coffe pot, a box of matches, a raincoat and extra poncho. When fully loaded it may weigh as much as 200 pounds. This is carried by a wide leather headband which crosses the forehead just below the hairline.

So Guatemala is not just a city and land of churches, plazas, buildings and roads. The dominant note above all comes from the Indian masses. In the yesterday of the past, conquerors claimed the land of the Mayans, adding great cathedrals and beautiful fountains, but the Indian art and dress continue on. Today the fountains are still flowing, and graceful, erect Indian maidens with their primitive water jugs go for water. They are garbed in weavings of great beauty, combining the old with the new and enriching a land of entrancing charm. Dress is not the biggest problem of their lives, but as in all parts of the world it is a dominating factor.

It is said that a leading Paris designer has her "scout" out among the villages, whose observations may lead someday to a "Guatemala Season". So, ladies, do not laugh at the color schemes of the Indian's dress; maybe someday you, too, being slaves to fashion, may find yourselves in brightly colored skirt and blouse, embroidered with little animals, dolls and birds, a frock with a "new look" as old as the people of Guatemala. —*Awake!* correspondent in Guatemala.

Inside Story About Aluminum

¶ *Aluminum is good* for a lot of things. It is light in weight, although classed as a "heavy metal". It makes a fine metal for the construction of equipment where lightness is an important consideration and where the metal does not come into constant contact with the hands. Yes, aluminum is good for many things, but it is not good for your insides. And, since some of the soft metal comes off in the cooking process, enough damage is done to make one sit up and take notice.

¶ The facts on the subject are an inside story, but, since your insides and those of millions of other people are involved, Dr. C. T. Betts, of Toledo, Ohio, has brought out facts which were being covered up. He found from personal experience, experiment and observation how injurious aluminum can be. He *has issued an interesting* pamphlet on "How Does the Government Suppress the Truth About Aluminum?"

¶ The pamphlet includes a personal narrative. In 1913 Dr. Betts was told by three physicians he had but a few months to live. Dr. Betts is alive today. He cured himself by discontinuing the use of aluminum cooking utensils. He had *found* that aluminum in contact with mineral water produced gas. He noted how aluminum or alum, mixed with soda and sulphuric acid, was sold as baking powder, to make gas in the dough. The same chemical reaction occurred in the stomach when aluminum that had come off into the food contacted gastric juices.

¶ He saw that cherries cooked in aluminum and allowed to stand in the vessel left little pits or holes in the metal; jello made in it tasted bitter; other foods prepared in it became dark or almost black; some seemed to be covered with a powdery substance; and still others could not be prepared in aluminum at all. He gave some of these interesting facts to Charles Howard of the Toledo *Times,* who published them in the Sunday edition as a good story. Alas, poor Howard! He was fired *the next day, although* he had been managing editor for thirteen years.

¶ That was in 1925. By that time the government of these free United States had instituted an investigation, and the Averill report was issued on the effects of alum and aluminum. Dr. Betts got hold of a copy and put it into the hands of the printer. The federal authorities demanded that he refrain from using any part of the Averill report, and medics and scientists also wrote him demanding that they be not quoted. Dr. Betts, knowing what he knew, defied the order and published the book "Aluminum Poisoning". He was arrested.

¶ Among the many testimonies in the pamphlet as to the harmfulness of aluminum in foods the following are given:

"It is my opinion that the primary result of the introduction into the digestive tract of aluminum *compounds would impair the protective* lining of the intestine and thereafter the effects upon the other cell growth of the body, including the blood cells, would be cumulative." —Dr. H. G. W.

"My conclusion is that salts of aluminum are harmful in the human body."—Dr. V. C. V.

"Regardless of absorption, aluminum can exert an irritating action on the mucosa of the gastro-intestinal tract without absorption and in the manner already stated it may exert a deleterious action on the food, so changing its quality as no longer to exert the nourishing effect it would have exerted in the absence of aluminum."—Dr. A. P. M.

"Aluminum is classed with the heavy metals. . . . When taken internally, the action is due *to chemical local action on the stomach and intestine*—the acid liberating upon the union of metal and protein penetrating to the tissue with an astringent effect. The local reactions are loss of appetite, pain, and discomfort, nausea, vomiting, purging, congestion, hemorrhages resulting from irritant and corrosive action, ulcers, may result from bacterial action on dead tissue." —Dr. H. A. M.

¶ No, aluminum is not good for your insides.

Compulsory Celibacy, Vice or Virtue?

A CONTROVERSIAL question of long standing is whether Catholic priests and nuns should be allowed to marry. The correct answer is so simple and easy to find that it is surprising that anyone in this enlightened age does not know it.

When God called out of Egypt a people for His name, separated them from the heathen and set up with them a typical Theocracy, He arranged for them to have a priesthood. Those priests were consecrated and set apart to minister before God in His service. Instead of forbidding them to marry they were encouraged, even obligated, to do so in order that the family of Levi might not want a man for God's service.

The Greek Scriptures, written after the coming of Christ, did not prohibit marriage or set up a compulsory celibacy for the apostles, the bishops (overseers), deacons or elders (presbyters). The Catholic Douay Bible shows that the apostle Paul makes no distinction between consecrated public servants, a position assumed by the clergy class today, and the others in the congregation when he writes that "marriage [is] honourable in all", and again, "let every man have his own wife." (Hebrews 13:4; 1 Corinthians 7:2, *Douay*) Contrary to the compulsory idea, Paul expressly stated that it was proper for "a bishop to be blameless, the husband of one wife". Likewise, he says, "let deacons be the husbands of one wife." (1 Timothy 3:2, 12, *Douay*) Again, this approved apostle of the Lord, in writing to Titus, tells him to set things in order in the church in Crete, and to "ordain priests in every city", such as "be without crime, the husband of one wife".—Titus 1:5, 6, *Douay*.

If celibacy is compulsory and mandatory upon popes, cardinals, bishops, and even the lowly parish priests in an organization that claims it is the true apostolic church, then how is it that many of the apostles themselves and other prominent ones in the early church were married men? Philip the evangelist was a married man who had at least four daughters. (Acts 21:9, *Douay*) The brothers of the Lord Jesus—James, Joseph, Simon and Jude—who were prominent figures in the early church, were, no doubt, married men. (Matthew 13:55; 1 Corinthians 9:5, *Douay*) According to some ancient opinions, the apostle Paul himself was a widower. At any rate, he asserted he had the right and privilege to have a wife if he so desired, "even as the rest of the apostles." (1 Corinthians 9:5, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Or take the case of the apostle Peter, who the Roman Catholic Hierarchy insist was the first pope: if celibacy is compulsory, then what was Peter doing with a mother-in-law?—Matthew 8:14, *Douay*.

While the Bible nowhere makes celibacy a mandatory requirement for God's devoted servants, it does speak favorably of voluntary singleness. It was Christ Jesus who said: "All men take not this word, but they to whom it is given. For there are eunuchs, who were born so from their mother's womb: and there are eunuchs, who were made so by men: and there are eunuchs, who have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven. He that can take, let him take it." (Matthew 19:11, 12, *Douay*) Christ himself was an example of one of those who "have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven", not physically as some have erroneously in-

terpreted this Scripture, for indeed He remained whole and perfect in body, an unblemished sacrificial "Lamb". Jesus voluntarily made himself a eunuch by refraining from marrying in order that He might devote His entire life to God's service without responsibility to a wife or family.

This is the substance of Paul's advice to young men and women as set forth in 1 Corinthians 7:1-35. Says the apostle: "As to the matters of which you wrote me, It is an excellent thing for a man to remain unmarried. But there is so much immorality that every man had better have a wife of his own, and every woman a husband of her own." The apostle was not off-center on this matter. He did not enforce celibacy or insist upon it as the inflexible rule of life for each and every Christian. What Paul is saying is this: If it comes to choosing between immorality and wedlock, then the servant of God who has no control is free to choose, and should choose to do the honorable thing; he should marry. "But if they cannot control themselves, let them marry. For it is better [not only for themselves, but also for the whole community] to marry than to be on fire with passion."—1 Corinthians 7:1, 2, 9, *An American Trans.*

Origin of Compulsory Celibacy

There being absolutely no Scriptural authority and no Christian or apostolic precedent in the Bible for prohibiting priests and nuns from marrying, one naturally wonders where the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and to some extent the Greek and Russian Orthodox clergy, got the ideas of compulsory celibacy, monasteries and convents. Centuries before Catholicism opened up shop in Rome the Buddha priests in Burma, Siam and China had monasteries where their priests vowed celibacy, poverty and obedience to their superiors. Buddhism, in turn, was an offspring of the ancient paganism set up by Nimrod and his queen mother, Semiramis. Says Alexander Hislop in *The Two Babylons*, page 219:

> Now, while Semiramis, the real original of the Chaldean Queen of Heaven . . . was in her own person, as we have already seen, the very paragon of impurity, she at the same time affected the greatest favour for that kind of sanctity which looks down with contempt on God's holy ordinance of marriage. . . . Strange though it may seem, yet the voice of antiquity assigns to that abandoned queen the invention of clerical celibacy, and that in the *most stringent form.* (*Ammianus Marcellinus' History*, lib. xiv. cap. 6, p. xxvi)

This then explains why compulsory celibacy is so widely spread among the priestly class of paganism, both male and female. The Vestal virgins of old pagan Rome, whose duty it was to keep the fires burning in the temple of Vesta, the goddess of fire, were bound to perpetual virginity, the same as Catholic nuns of today. But, unlike the nuns, if they slipped and lost their chastity, *Webster's Dictionary* says, they were buried alive. The pagan priestesses of Scandinavia's old goddess, Freya, were likewise doomed to perpetual virginity. Prescott, the historian, was "astonished to find so close a resemblance between the institutions of the American Indian, the ancient Roman and the modern Catholic" in the matter of celibacy. Describing the religion of the Incas, he says:

> Another singular analogy with Roman Catholic institutions is presented by the virgins of the sun, the elect, as they were called. These were young maidens dedicated to the service of the deity, who at a tender age were taken from their homes, and introduced into convents, where they were placed under the care of certain elderly matrons, *mamaconas* [mother superiors], who had grown grey within their walls. It was their duty to watch over the sacred fire obtained at the festival of Raymi. From the moment they entered the establishment they were cut off from all communication with the world, even with their own family and friends. . . . Woe to the unhappy maiden who was detected in an

intrigue! By the stern law of the Incas she was to be *buried alive.*—Prescott's *Conquest of Peru,* vol. i, p. 103.

The whole idea of trying to serve God by shutting oneself up in a monkery or nunnery is an ascetic notion inspired by the Devil and practiced by the heathen. To the contrary, Christ and the apostles hastened from house to house and went among the people in the markets and public places, telling them about God's kingdom and praising His name. They set the proper example of godliness and commanded that others do likewise. (Matthew 10:1-18; 28:19, 20; Acts 20:20; 1 Corinthians 11:1; 1 Peter 2:19-21) It was the holier-than-thou heathen Gymnosophists of Egypt that believed perfection in piety was obtained by living like a hermit, monk or nun. It was the pagan cults of the Essenes and Therapeutae that retired from the world, clothed themselves in peculiar dress, inflicted self-tortures and vowed themselves to chastity, thinking thereby they had God's approval. But, alas, such self-denials, including celibacy, brought them no salvation!

Vice or Virtue?

In the case of the pagans compulsory celibacy plunged their priesthoods deep in the pool of pollution. "The excesses," says Hislop, "committed by the celibate priests of Bacchus in Pagan Rome in their secret Mysteries, were such that the Senate felt called upon to expel them from the bounds of the Roman republic. In Papal Rome the same abominations have flowed from priestly celibacy, in connection with the corrupt and corrupting system of the confessional."

Not only sexual crimes in the confessional but whoremongering in the convents have been testified to by many individuals who have had first-hand knowledge. "Father" Chiniquy, to mention only one witness by name, after being fifty years in the Church of Rome, was well able to set forth some appalling facts in his book, *The Priest, the Woman and the Confessional.* The April 8, 1949, issue of *Awake!* reported conditions as they are in Latin-American countries due to the papal edict against the marrying of priests who lack self-control.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy may wink at such adultery committed by her sinful "celibates", but Jehovah neither winks at nor excuses these abominations committed in His name. He will utterly slay such fornicators, even as He did the priestly sons of Eli (Heli) who carried on sexual intercourse with the women at the door of the tabernacle.—1 Samuel (1 Kings, *Douay*) 2:22; 3:14; 4:17.

Writing to Timothy, the apostle Paul warned that after his day wicked men under the inspiration of the Devil would try to force upon Christians the pagan doctrine of compulsory celibacy.

We are expressly told by inspiration that, in later days, there will be some who abandon the faith, listening to false inspirations, and doctrines taught by the devils. They will be deceived by the pretensions of impostors, whose conscience is hardened as if by a searing-iron. Such teachers bid them abstain from marriage, and from certain kinds of food, although God has made these for the grateful enjoyment of those whom faith has enabled to recognize the truth.—1 Timothy 4:1-3, *Knox,* Cath. New Test.

It is papal Rome that forbids the eating of "certain kinds of food" on Friday and during Lent, that has listened "to false inspirations, and doctrines taught by the devils", and as a consequence bids her priests and nuns to "abstain from marriage". But those "whom faith has enabled to recognize the truth" are not "deceived by the pretensions of impostors". They know that voluntary virginity "for the kingdom of heaven" is indeed a virtue, whereas compulsory celibacy forced upon those who are neither able nor willing to control their burning passions is a tyrannical vice of the worst sort.

The Hummingbird

A PUGNACIOUS FEATHERWEIGHT JEWEL

IT IS as concentrated as a vitamin pill, and not much bigger. It weighs in at scarcely one-tenth of an ounce, but does not hesitate to attack the larger birds and has even been known to chase hawks. This little feathered fighter is all engine and fuel pump, having proportionately tremendous wing muscles and the biggest heart of all birds in comparison with body size. He can fly fast and far, or get nowhere as he hangs suspended in the air with propellers pulverizing the air as they hum at the rate of seventy-five beats a second. He shames the clumsy helicopter, and explodes into high gear from a standstill and can stop just as abruptly when he slams on his air brakes. And as he does his helicopter act with body motionless and wings a-blur, his iridescent plumage catches the light of the sun and reflects and refracts it till he seems transformed into a glowing jewel on wings. Yes, sir! these little hummers are worth a closer look.

Though the smallest of birds, they are by no means the smallest family. The *Trochilidae*, or hummingbirds, boast approximately 488 species, with 150 or more subspecies or geographic races, making a total of more than 600 recognized kinds. These tiny mites are found only in the Americas and adjacent islands, and range from the Strait of Magellan to Canada and Alaska. Different species are more abundant near the equator and in the Andean region of South America. In the United States the some sixteen species are found mainly in the Southwest, and only one species, the ruby-throat, ranges east of the Mississippi river. In the summer this little bird midget migrates north from Florida or the West Indies, or even flies from Yucatan across the Gulf of Mexico non-stop—a hop of 500 miles. Its range stretches from Panama into Canada.

Feathered Gem, Winged Jewel

Within the hummer family there is wide variation in size and appearance. The smallest bird in the world is Helena's hummingbird of Cuba, a scant two and a half inches in length, with a wing only one and a third inches long. In contrast with this dwarf is the giant hummer of the central and southern Andean mountains that is eight and a half inches long with wings measuring five inches. But the smallest members of the family need not feel inferior in the bird community, for there is more bird packed into their tiny frames, both as to beauty and fighting spirit, than in others that are several times larger.

Variations in the form of the tail are noteworthy. Most species have feathers of ordinary length, forming a square or slightly notched tail, but in contrast there are long-tailed hummers with tails three or four times as long as the rest of the body. Most remarkable are the racket-tailed species. The lateral feathers are greatly elongated with the tip narrowed then expanded so that it resembles a racket.

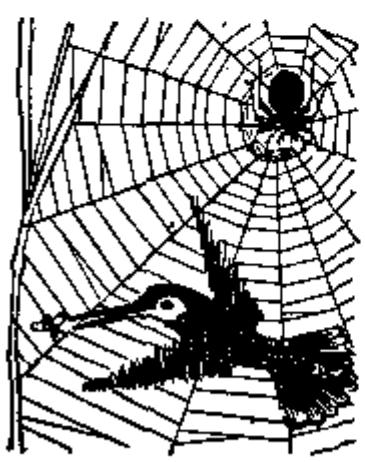
But it is at the throat, especially of the males, that brilliant splashes of iridescent color impart striking effects. With these there are often peculiar feather developments,

such as crests or gorgets, that provide increased surface for dazzling color displays. To describe them one resorts to the mode of description used by Biblical writers when detailing the splendor of spirit creatures seen in vision. Color effects are referred to as metallic or compared with precious stones. For example, some hummers are called ruby-throated, Atala's emerald, blue-chinned sapphire, etc. Little wonder they are spoken of as feathered gems and winged jewels!

But why the iridescent quality to the coloring? Why the metallic luster and radiance? And why does a throat at one time dull black suddenly glow ruby red or sparkle emerald green or sapphire blue? It is done with mirrors. The microscope reveals that the coloring is not so much in the feather pigment, but that the sheath overlying the dark pigment in the tiny feather divisions known as barbules is either smooth and highly polished or has many minute lines on or under its surface. This sheath acts either as a mirror to reflect or as a prism to refract the light into rainbow colors. The colors vary according to the angle of the light, changing in intensity and hue as the little midgets dash about their business.

More than a "Sweet Tooth" to Satisfy

One nosy featherweight, the sword-bearer, packs a beak nearly five inches long, longer than the rest of the bird. Another has a bill less than a quarter of an inch. Most of the species have straight bills, but the sickle-bill has one so curved that it forms one-third of a circle. These special adaptations are designed for feeding in different flowers, the sword-bearer plunging his beak into long, trumpet-shaped blossoms, while the sicklebill sticks his hook nose into the private quarters of orchids and other peculiar blossoms with curved throats. It is such flowers with deeply buried nectaries that specially attract the hummers. Here they fear no competition from bees; only the butterfly with its long tongue can reach the natural honey-pots of such blossoms, and the pugnacious hummer can rout it in a hurry.



The tongue is unique in that it consists of two hollow tubes, one within the other, and it can be extended for some distance. Just how the nectar ascends through the tongue is unknown. But the hummer's quest for food is not exclusively to satisfy a "sweet tooth"; he also craves strong meat. As he makes his rounds of the blossoms he considers his private property he not only sips their nectar but also eats the many tiny flies, bees, beetles and other insects he corners in the corrollas. He also dines on whirling clouds of gnats, seizing them one by one in flight as he spins and turns and hangs on vibrating wings.

Some hummers in the forests pay scant notice to blossoms, but search the moss-covered bark of the trees in their forest haunts for animal food. The Lucifer hummer of southern Mexico stoops to thievery to get his meat, visiting great spiderwebs to pick off the caught insects. He moves circumspectly through the maze of web to avoid being entangled himself, and darts to safety when some of the larger spiders resent this pilferage and rush at him. But some spiders find themselves on the hummer's menu. After the nutriment has been extracted from the insects, the indigestible parts are

pelleted and regurgitated to empty the stomach for another meal.

Aerial Stunts

They need all the food that they can get, for these little feathered dynamos squander energy recklessly. Like a glowing comet in feathers one will streak into your garden on a summer day to make his rounds of the blossoms. One moment it is hanging in mid-air with beak in one flower, the next it makes an eye-baffling movement in an upward, backward, curving arc to almost instantaneously transfer its attention to another blossom. Now the little buzz-bomb zips sidewise, a greenish blur, now down, now up, something like a bee, but with a darting speed that makes the busy bee look like a lazy loiterer. From time to time it emits a weak chirping sound, for it is only a few hummer species that are gifted with a pleasing song. Momentarily it perches on a twig, then is off like a shot at a speed of fifty-five miles per hour, its long bill piercing the air like the needle nose of a supersonic plane. As it zooms off one strains eyes to follow, but futilely.

When several are present at the feeding grounds the impression of their vibrant, nervous energy is multiplied many times over. The area seems in constant turmoil as the hummers dash thither and yon to chase rivals from favorite flower or perch. The restless little mites seem to have as much energy as split atoms. And they explode into battle on slight or no provocation. The males frequently fight when paths cross, putting on an aerial display that is a marvel to behold. Some species, like the rufous hummer and the Allen's hummer, are more than commonly aggressive in a family noted for pugnacity, and have been known to drive large hawks to flight by vigorous and explosive attacks.

Ability to perform aerial feats is put to work by the males when they go a-courting. Costa's hummer, for instance, will ascend to an elevation of a hundred feet or more, then swing down at dizzy speed past his girl friend at rest on a low perch. Missing her by inches, the little show-off swings past and rises to an altitude equal to that of his starting point, on the opposite side. During this flight he produces a loud whirring sound as air whips through flight feathers. His diving and rising in imitation of a jet-propelled pendulum over, he finishes off his stunting with a retreat of eye-defying zigzag turns. Other male hummers stage similar stunt shows for the females, and as the gents whiz back and forth the heads of the little ladies flash from side to side to miss none of the gyrations.

Home and the Home-Wrecker

It does not take much of this sort of thing to convince the female that the male is a genius. Mating, nest-building and egg-laying follow with the high speed typical of hummingbird living. The nests are made of soft plant downs formed into a cup-shaped structure no bigger than a quarter. In most instances it is put on top of a small branch, where it is sewed firmly in place with spiderweb with the female's needlelike bill. It is artfully camouflaged with bits of bark and moss and lichens, till it passes for a knot on the limb. Often the nests can be discovered only by the furious attacks by the females when one ventures too close to the home. Some species attach their nests to leaves on the end of twigs, so that they hang in mid-air. In such cases the nests are often balanced or steadied by a well-placed stone.

In the nest are generally deposited two small white eggs, which in the smallest species are scarcely larger than a pea. Occasionally there is only one egg, and rarely three. Two broods, and possibly three, are reared each season. When the little hummers hatch they are about the size of a dime, and from their constant demands for food the parents must think them all gullet. Apparently they

need no flying lessons, for their first flight appears to be a good imitation of their parents' maneuverings.

The exquisite fashioning of these wee birds, their jeweled beauty and vivacious temperament should make the most stolid gasp with admiration. Cavorting on humming wings and flashing their colors in the sunlight, they reflect dazzling praise to the consummate skill of the Master Workman that made them. But it is a sad commentary on man that these gems of creation should fall victims to his insatiable greed. Since the days of the Aztecs when cloaks of hummingbird skins were worn by the "nobles" of Montezuma's court these little birds have been hunted. Indians sometimes wore hummingbirds as earrings. In the Victorian era when vain overadornment was in vogue the slaughter increased, until many species were on the verge of extinction. The United States outlawed such hateful traffic by forbidding the importation of wild-bird plumage, but yearly thousands of hummers fall to the clay balls of the South American Indian's blowpipe to be sold in Europe.

Others are shot by collectors or for scientific research. While "nature lovers" may have benefited somewhat by these collections, yet the snuffing out of so many little lives is too big a price to pay. Man has repeatedly proved himself to be supremely selfish. He is such a bloody destroyer, and surely the most selfish creature on earth! How much better it will be when only human creatures that appreciate the earth and its inhabitants of fin and foot and wing will live. Then all living creatures can be observed and enjoyed as they live in their natural habitat. None will then hurt nor destroy in all Jehovah God's creation.—Isa. 11:9.

Chinless? So What?

❦ We suppose there are still people who believe a receding chin indicates a weak character, a jutting chin means you are brave and determined, a low forehead denotes low brainpower, and so on. This alleged "science" of character analysis by facial features has been taking body blows from real scientists ever since the criminologist Cesare Lombroso announced in the 1890s that you could spot a felon by looking at the shape of his head, set of his eyes, appearance of his mouth and nose and cheekbones, etc. You can't. Many a crook is handsome and honest looking; plenty of ugly-mugs are fine fellows or girls. A research project at the University of California has just tied the conclusive scientific can to the legend about an in-growing chin being a sign of limp will-power. After an exhaustive examination of numerous skulls, the dentists engaged in this study have found that the shape of the skull is most likely to determine the angle of the chin. If you have an extra-long cranium (middle and back part of skull), your lower jaw, which is hooked to the cranium, will be pulled back somewhat, and you'll have a receding chin. Or the lower jaw may simply be underdeveloped for a variety of reasons. Character has nothing to do with it, and it has nothing to do with character. However, if you let yourself be affected by this weak-chin myth or any other, you may quite conceivably become a weakling, a coward, or even a crook. One truth which seems established beyond doubt is that most people have an all but infinite capacity for kidding themselves. The sensible thing to do, it seems to us, is to take the looks the good Lord gave you and make the best of them—with the help, if necessary, of beauty and charm experts like Antoinette Donnelly. Then, forget any notion that your face shows your inner nature. You'll make fewer mistakes about other people, too, if you don't snap-judge them by the way Providence slapped their features together.. —Quoted from the editorial page of the New York *Daily News*, May 7, 1949.

Religion's Quest for Converts

Church Membership in United States

A new census of religious bodies in the 1949 Southern Baptist Handbook claims church membership has passed the 80,000,000 mark, and constitutes 54.9 percent of the nation's total population. Forty-eight Protestant groups, with a membership of more than 50,000 each, report a total membership of 46,665,747, to compare with 45,031,194 in 1948. The 26,075,697 reported by the Roman Catholic Church shows an increase over 1948, which was 25,268,173. Jewish congregations and smaller groups make up the total membership reported as 80,246,124. Congregations number 265,845.

Want Schools to Do Church's Work

Much discussion has raged over use of released time for religious instruction in public schools. A sore spot was touched when Dean William B. Spalding, of the University of Illinois College of Education, declared that the use of any school time for religious instruction should be outlawed, and added: "I think it is a shocking confession on the part of the churches of this country that their programs have failed to draw young people."

Sacrificing Freedom for "Dignity"

On March 5 it was announced in Rome that the Ministry of Justice has filed seventy-one complaints against Italian deputies, forty-eight of them Communists, for defamation, political violence or offenses against the dignity of the pope. It is not reported what those "cited for allegedly defaming the pope" said about him. When religion seeks protection behind the state's sword, it must be vulnerable. How different from persecuted Jesus and His true followers!

Inducing Awe by "Flattering Titles"

Some of the pope's titles are: Vicar of Christ, Successor of the Prince of the Apostles, Supreme Pontiff of the Universal Church, Primate of Italy, Archbishop and Metropolitan of the Roman Province, Bishop of Rome, Sovereign of the State of the Vatican City and Patriarch of the West, Abbot and Vicar of St. Peter. Such pagan titles are blasphemies against God and Christ, but awe credulous persons. Of true worshipers the Bible states: "I know not to give flattering titles; in so doing my maker would soon take me away."—Job 32:22.

Mormon Antics to Convert

Missionaries of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints (Mormon) toured cities in Europe as a basketball team, and after playing the game would preach to the assembled crowd. Apparently they consider sports a greater attraction than their message. Also "hot" jazz bands. Recently 15 Mormon missionaries have toured parts of the United States as a jazz band blowing off the latest in "bebop" and swing, with an eye to converting people. Dance sessions open and close with prayer.

Clare Boothe Luce Converts by Fads

This Catholic convert suggests that her Church pattern a program for conversion on the mushrooming tactics of the Pyramid Friendship Clubs. On paper, her scheme has America Catholic in no time at all. Incidentally, she must be aiming conversion speeches at the Communists, for in Seattle last November she said: "Catholicism and Communism have the same fundamental."

Apathy Religion's Foe

Protestant preacher Neibacher, of New York, said Communists "do not concern me half as much as does the indifference on the part of so-called Christians". His plea was to the Church one-tenth of everything—talent, ability, personality. And, certainly, money. He climaxes his tithe plea: "Suppose each of us gave to the Church one-tenth of our total income, and not only one and one-half percent as statistics indicate." While supposing, suppose the orthodox churches gave a tenth of something? For instance, one-tenth of the Bible teaching they claim to offer.

Restive Under 'Dog Collar'

"Rev." Archie Markby, of London, blew his top last March, saying: "It's high time we found another symbol. The 'dog' collar is an oddity. The collar has been ridiculed, sneered at and joked about more than anything else, except mothers-in-law. Besides, people seem to think anybody who wears one is a weed." Well, Archie, maybe they have read Isaiah 56:10, 11.

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

Sinning Against One's Own Body

SIN against a person's own body involves immorality as to one's own sex functions. The apostle Paul makes this very clear with an illustration. At 1 Corinthians 6:15-18 he writes to fellow believers: "Do you not know that your bodies are parts of Christ's body? Am I then to take away from Christ parts of his body, and make them parts of a prostitute's? Never! Or do you not know that a man who has to do with a prostitute makes one body with her? For 'The two,' says the Scripture, 'shall become physically one.' But whoever is united with the Lord is one with him in spirit. Fly from immorality! Any other sin a man commits is something outside his body, but the immoral man sins against his own body." How? By tying his body to a sinner and making himself one flesh with such sinner.—*An Amer. Trans.*

Such immorality is sin in God's sight, and especially so on the part of Christians who are consecrated to Him through Christ and who have turned their backs on such a worldly thing. If they deliberately go after such a thing and take it up again as a regular practice, they deceive themselves if they think they will have God's mercy. They are sinning willfully and grieving His holy spirit which He once put in them, and such sin has no forgiveness. If not recovered from, it can lead to second death, annihilation, it being the "sin unto death".

This sexy world today induces toward immorality, just as it did there at Corinth, Greece, in the apostle's day. So he even advised the marriage of Christians under certain circumstances in order for them to avoid taking part in such general immorality or fornication. Continuing on from the above comment upon sexual uncleanness he says: "As to the matters of which you wrote me, it is an excellent thing for a man to remain unmarried. But there is so much immorality that every man had better have a wife of his own, and every woman a husband of her own. The husband must give his wife what is due her, and the wife must do the same by her husband. A wife cannot do as she likes with her own person; it is her husband's; and in the same way a husband cannot do as he likes with his own person; it is his wife's. You must not refuse each other what is due, unless you agree to do so for a while, to devote yourselves to prayer, and then to come together again, so that Satan may not tempt you through your lack of self-control."—1 Corinthians 7:1-5, *An Amer. Trans.*

Of course, the prevalence of sex looseness about some strong Christians may not affect them, in which case they are able to keep their moral cleanness without resorting to honorable and decent marriage as an escape from human weakness endangering one to sin. That Christians are free to marry, and that there is no disgrace, but rather wisdom, in doing so under certain conditions, the apostle goes on to show by these words: "But if they have not continency, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn." (1 Cor. 7:9, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) *Burn?* Yes, but not in a theological hell of fire and brimstone, stoked by asbestos red devils. Such an interpreta-

tion of the apostle's language is ridiculous and unscriptural. The Greek verb that the apostle used in his original letter, besides meaning literally to burn, also means in its passive form *to be excited or inflamed,* as at 2 Corinthians 11:29. So as the apostle uses the word here at 1 Corinthians 7:9 it means to be excited or inflamed with passion according to the law of sex.

With this the rendering by *An American Translation* agrees: "But if they cannot control themselves, let them marry. For it is better to marry than to be on fire with passion." Also Moffatt's translation: "Still if they cannot restrain themselves, let them marry. Better marry than be aflame with passion!" Why so? Because it is better to seek satisfaction with a lawful wife and according to the divine purpose of marriage than to be uncomfortable with passion. Such passion may prevail upon one to take a wrong step in morals or it may interfere with one's fixing his desire and attentions upon serving God.

But now there comes the case of a person that falls victim to the practice of self-abuse or masturbation. One case in Scripture is usually cited as masturbation. Concerning this we read the following circumstances: "About that time Juda separated from his family and went to an Adullamite named Hiras. There Juda saw the daughter of Sue, a Chanaanite. He married her and had relations with her. She conceived and bore a son, whom he named Her. Again she conceived and bore a son, whom she named Onan. She bore still another son and named him Sela; she was at Chezib when she gave birth to him. Juda took a wife named Thamar for his first-born, Her. But Juda's first-born, Her, was wicked in the sight of the LORD, so the LORD killed him. Then Juda said to Onan, 'Go to your brother's wife, perform your duty as brother-in-law, and raise up descendants for your brother.' Onan knew that the descendants would not be his own, so whenever he had relations with his brother's wife, he wasted his seed on the ground, in order not to raise up descendants for his brother. What he did was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he killed him also."—Genesis 38:1-10, *Catholic Confraternity.*

The footnote of the 1948 Catholic Confraternity translation reads: "It seems that Her was guilty of some kind of sexual sin. Onan committed the sin of contraception which takes its name from him: onanism." (Page 89) *Onanism* is generally taken to mean self-abuse or masturbation. But the sin of Onan here was plainly not self-abuse before relations with Tamar. What he did, he did not commit for the pleasure of it. He did it to avoid begetting children that would not legally be his own. So his sin consisted primarily in willfully side-stepping or counteracting the obligation of levirate marriage, while hypocritically appearing to undertake such obligation. That was mainly why God slew him, and not for common masturbation.

Still this does not deny that self-abuse or masturbation is uncleanness and contrary to the law of nature and hence wrong in God's sight. A person may say, 'Well, I will not commit fornication with someone of the opposite sex, but I will indulge in self-abuse for satisfaction and to avoid the sin of fornication.' But whether one does the one act or the other, one is sinning against the same God of righteousness. (Leviticus 18:23, 24) Whereas the law of the land or the Christian congregation may not get after one for committing the sin of self-abuse, yet it is an unnatural vice. It eventually results in great degradation mentally and physically. Rather than smother the flame of passion this way, it would be better physically and spiritually to follow the advice above given by the apostle. But if one is unfortunately married or does not choose to marry, then avoid circumstances where such sin is indulged in. Seek Christian association. Keep your mind on pure spiritual things. Pray God's help to overcome.

Catholicism Absorbs Heathen Gods

BRAZIL is a vast country that has been colonized by a wide variety of peoples, the Germans, Italians, Portuguese and the Japanese. In addition to these nationalities that make up the present population of Brazil, is the African, who is here not because he asked to be but because he was forced to come as a slave. The importation of the Africans began about 1531 and continued for nearly three hundred years. During this period from three to five million Africans were imported to work on the large coffee and tobacco plantations and in the gold and diamond mines. Because Bahia served for at least two centuries as the principal port of entry, Bahia itself and surrounding cities has the highest percentage of Negroes, ranging as high as 55 percent in some cities.

Since the very beginning, the Negro was the slave, the one who served, whose value ranged from $2 to $120. He was therefore not educated nor well cared for, and to this time he remains sick, undernourished, illiterate and uninformed. The African believes in no law of averages, or that a person by his own efforts or ability might rise a bit higher than his fellows; no, to the contrary, he believes that his god is showering upon him blessings and goodness. In the same way, no one ever becomes ill or has misfortune simply because that is the lot of us all at times, rather it is because his god is displeased or angry and must be appeased. And they believe in some ninety gods.

The Catholic church has for centuries endeavored to cause the Negro to forget his own religion, superstitions and fears and accept only the religion, superstitions and fears as taught by the Catholic priests, but this has been to no avail. The Catholic church, seeing that her efforts were in vain, has incorporated into the church all members of the fetish cults. For this reason, at the present time, if the chief members of the cults do not have a special mass in honor of their gods, these become angry, after which they have to offer a special sacrifice to get on good terms again. Also the names of the principal or most powerful gods have been switched to those of the Catholic saints, so that now they think of Ogun as Saint Anthony, Oxóssi as Saint George, Oxalá as God, Xango as Saint Jerome, and Iemanjá as Mary, etc.

Perhaps the Condomblé or ceremonial dance is the thing of greatest importance in the fetish religion of the African. It is their belief that during the ceremonial dances the invocations made by the drums cause Ogun, Oxóssi, Naná, Iemanjá, Iansan, or whatever might be the god to which a person has been dedicated, to come and enter the head of the dancer. The god then uses the person as his horse and rides at his will an hour, hours, or days at a time.

As the god enters the head, the dancer stops a few seconds, the eyes close tight, then his presence is attested by an abnormal psychic state, accompanied by violent, spasmodic muscular movements, particularly of the neck, shoulder and back muscles. After an elapse of a minute she stops her jerking and jumping as a chicken with its head chopped off and begins to dance in time to the drums. Her eyes remain closed throughout the ceremony, as she dances around and around the small circle with the other dancers for hours, unaware of what is taking place, stopping only when the music stops for short intervals to rest the drummers. During these ceremonial dances, it is practically always the women that become subject to the power and influence of the gods. Some of these ceremonial dances call for sacrifices of animals, whose blood is taken into the pegi or sanctuary and placed before one of the numerous gods who are represented by images of Catholic saints.

On the first of January of every year *"Bom Jesus dos Navegantes"* (a life-size image of Jesus on a cross) makes a voyage of about four miles around the coast. To many, this event also seems of great significance. While thousands of people wait for hours in the blazing sun for him to complete the trip, some 3,000 people are waiting in more than 150 small sailboats some distance off the shore for the tide to come in so that the boat that is carrying the image can embark. *Bom Jesus dos Navegantes* probably would not get so much attention if it were not for the fact that he is a special protector for all those that travel by sea or water. Seriously though, this is really an important event; proof is, that in the boat with *Bom Jesus* is the mayor of the city, four Franciscans and two priests to give any needed guidance.

At about 2:40 p.m., the boats are seen nearing the shore. Another twenty minutes and the boat that is carrying *Bom Jesus* has been cut loose from the yacht that has been pulling it. The Franciscans are supervising the men laboring with long poles to edge the boat to the shore. After the boat lands, the priests and Franciscans lift the image over to the waiting crowd, that by this time is yelling, screaming, applauding, shooting rockets and throwing sand at each other. These sand fights in a matter of seconds clears an area of about 50 square feet, for, after all, the people came to see the successful landing of *Bom Jesus,* not to get sand in their hair. Yes, *Bom Jesus* did it again. Having now made another heroic landing as safe and sound as a pea pod, he is carried by the crowd to the church some 150 yards from the shore. As the image nears the church, Mary comes out to meet him. After they meet, however, Mary takes the back seat and follows *Bom Jesus* into the Church. So after such an exhausting voyage, he will get a chance to rest up until his boat ride around the coast next year.—*Awake!* correspondent in Brazil.

Equal Rights for All

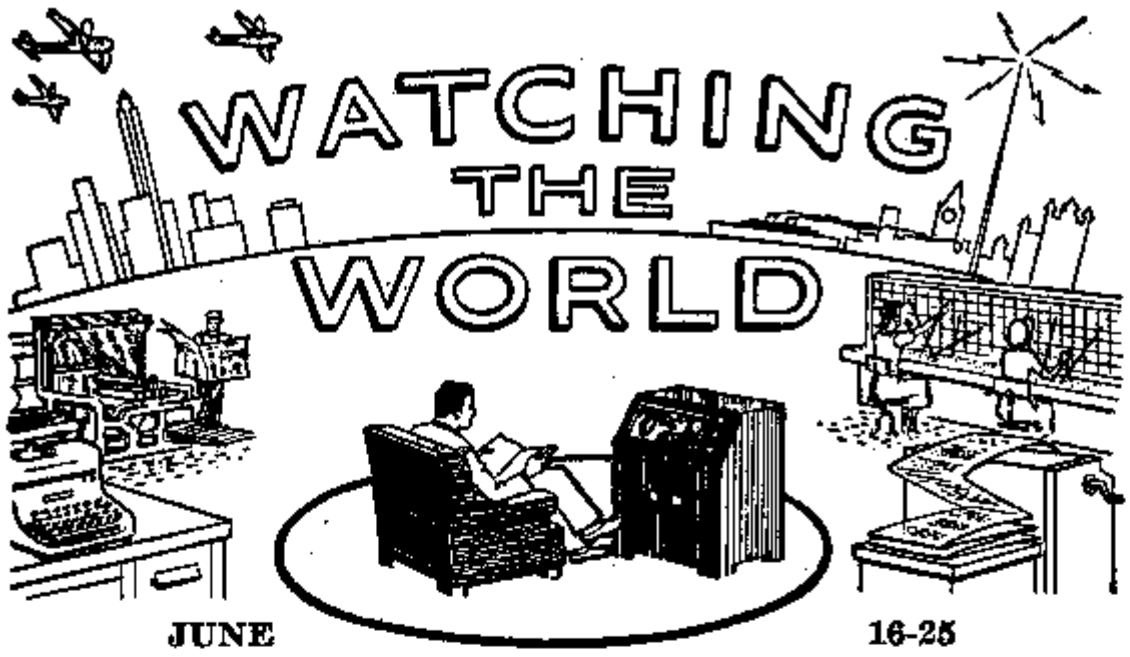
Who would be so foolish as to maintain that in the earth today there are equal rights for all? Even the efforts of the few who claim to believe in this righteous principle are feeble and to no avail. Is such a cause then without hope? Do not despair! God, who is 'no respecter of persons', promises that in His kingdom 'every man shall sit under his *own* vine and fig tree', each will 'enjoy the works of his hands' and that God will 'satisfy the desire of *every* living creature'. Furthermore, the time when these blessed conditions will prevail upon the earth is nearer than you may have dared to hope. Learn more now concerning God's provisions for righteous men by reading the booklet *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind.* Only 5c a copy.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind.* 5c enclosed.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



Commission on Human Rights

◈ The U. N. Commission on Human Rights after six weeks spent on drafting the future covenant on human rights ended its fifth session June 20. In its tentative form the covenant sets down numerous articles outlawing arbitrary arrest, torture, slavery, servitude or forced labor. It outlines provisions for fair trial of accused persons, freedom of religion and rights of assembly. The commission also moved to request Secretary General Trygve Lie to study the question of permitting individuals and organizations as well as sovereign governments to bring charges of human rights violations before the United Nations organization.

Guard Force for U. N.

◈ Secretary General Trygve Lie on June 24 presented to a special U. N. committee his new plan for a guard force, to be called the "United Nations Field Service", and an international panel of peace observers, a "Field Reserve Panel". The newly suggested force is to be recruited from national governments for communications and transportation work and for security of U. N. premises and personnel in the field. The men will under special circumstances be authorized by the Assembly to carry side arms.

U. N. on Fish-Farming

◈ In reports received by the United Nations Scientific Conference on the Conservation and Utilization of Resources it was shown that fish-farming is one of the means of combating acute food shortages in Asia. It was estimated that in the Philippines alone more than a million acres of swamps and mud flats could be turned into productive fish ponds. Fish-breeding in paddy fields has increased rice crops up to 15 percent. In Japan the area of carp-rearing rice paddies was increased to 7,400 acres in 1946, producing 3,894,000 pounds of carp in one year.

Finale at Paris

◈ The Paris Conference of Big Four Foreign Ministers, the sixth since the war, ended June 20. The "agreements" reached were inconclusive, and as to Germany simply confirmed what had been practically settled previously. The ministers agreed, however, that at the U. N. General Assembly in New York next September the four-power representatives would talk about a new Foreign Ministers conference. On Austria the Big Four agreed that Russia would receive $150,000,000 in six years in payment for German assets in Austria and that Russia would have long-term rights to oil and Danubian shipping in Eastern Austria. The Big Four instructed their deputies to complete a draft treaty for Austria by September 1. And so the Paris conference ended.

Bigot! Bigot!

◈ Choosing an occasion ostensibly far removed from politics, Cardinal Spellman linked it adroitly with political and financial concerns, when on June 20 he addressed the Nocturnal Adoration Society at Fordham University, making the Barden Bill for Federal Aid to Schools his subject. The incongruousness of the occasion was only heightened by the cardinal's all-out hysterical attack on Congressman Barden, who only sought to safeguard the public treasury from grasping religionists. The eminent cardinal referred to Mr. Barden as a bigot; a favorite charge to stir up religious animosity. Including "flag-draped coffins" and "lambs" in his tirade, the cardinal made the hypocrisy of the whole maneuver sickeningly evident. Commenting on the outburst later, Bishop G. Bromley Oxnam of the Methodist Church said, "Anyone who disagrees with the cardinal or who objects to the hierarchy putting its hands in the public treasury is a bigot." Other voices also rose in defense of the Barden Bill as the Catholic hierarchy put on a vehement campaign to have it killed.

Textbook Inquiry

◈ Much indignation was aroused in mid-June over the request by the House Un-American Activities Committee to more than seventy institutions of higher learning and boards of education for a list of textbooks used by them. Dr. Henry M. Wriston, the head of the American Association of Universities, said that this move was little better than the book-burning exploits of the Nazis. Angry members of the committee said they had not been consulted about the textbook check-up. A follow-up letter was sent out saying that "the committee does not desire to interfere in any manner with academic freedom, nor does it intend to censor textbooks". But the committee chairman said there was no intention of calling off the survey.

Hysteria over Reds

◈ The U. S., said President Truman June 16, is experiencing a wave of hysteria over Reds as a result of the spy trials and loyalty inquiries going on. He claimed the hysteria did not affect the executive department, and said he would root it out should it get in there. He said every war in U. S. history had brought on similar aftermaths of suspicion.

U. S. Slav Congress

◈ The American Slav Congress, designated a subversive agency by Attorney General Tom Clark in 1947, was (June 25) labeled by the House Un-American Activities Committee as an organization dominated and directed by Moscow to "subvert the 10,000,000 people in the U. S. that are of Slavic birth or descent"

Housing Bill for U. S.

◈ Provisions of the Housing Bill raised some sharp words in Washington in mid-June and two hoary-headed congressmen even came to blows over it, making up afterwards. The real estate interests condemned the measure as socialistic and objected to the cost of $20,000,000,000. The president said that this was a lie, and the cost would be only half of that sum. Yet the authorized cost of $19,300,000,000 was admitted. The realty men did not think that the politicians would leave $9,300,000,000 untouched, and insisted that the proposed cost per housing unit was exorbitant.

Point-Four Fund

◈ President Truman on June 24 asked Congress to approve and finance that part of his "bold new program" which seeks provisions of technical assistance for the underdeveloped regions of the world. This is point four in his program as announced on Inauguration Day. He requested $45,000,000 to carry out this feature. The aim is to encourage an outflow of private investments to take part in the effort to improve economic conditions in such areas.

White House Fund

◈ President Truman on June 23 signed the provision for rebuilding the age-weakened White House. There will be $2,000,000 in cash provided and $3,400,000 in contracting authority for the complete renovation and modernization of the executive mansion.

U. S. Steel Strike Possible

◈ The U. S. Steel Corporation June 16 clashed with the CIO United Steelworkers Union head-on. Among other things which the corporation refused it turned down talks on pensions, saying there was no provision for such discussion in the present contract. The union said it might seek government help to collect pay for lost work time if a strike developed as a result of this refusal to discuss pensions.

Cutting ECA Funds

◈ The proposal to cut $740,000,000 from the total Economic Cooperation Administration (Marshall Plan) funds brought warnings in mid-June from Administrator Paul G. Hoffman that the results would be disastrous to Europe. Governor Dewey, returning from a tour of Europe, stressed the importance of the ECA to recovery. Hoffman intimated he might resign if such a drastic cut were made in the appropriations. Senator McKellar of the Senate Appropriations Committee said hotly that Hoffman's resignation "might be the best thing for the nation and the American people".

Sweden and Religious Freedom

◈ A Swedish Government commission which has been holding sessions for six years has drafted a bill that will incorporate far-reaching provisions to liberalize the status of both the Roman Catholic Church and other non-Lutheran churches in Sweden. The bill is to be introduced into parliament next year and will give non-Lutheran churches relief from taxation as well as authorize their ministers to perform marriages.

Peer Quits Labor Party

◈ Lord Milverton, formerly Sir Arthur Frederick Richards, on June 23 announced his resignation from the Labor party in a dramatic and forceful speech condemning the Labor government's bill for the nationalization of the iron and steel industry. He told the House of Lords, "The road on which we are traveling leads to a precipice at the foot of which clearly emerges the totalitarian state." At the conclusion of his speech he walked from his seat on the Labor party side to the other side of the house, where the Liberals were seated, the smallest of Britain's three principal parties.

Wage Increases Rejected

◈ The British National Union of Railwaymen, whose members have been carrying on Sunday strikes, on June 17 rejected the wage increases offered by the management of the state-owned railroads. Representatives of the 450,000 railway workers unanimously declined to accept the offer of six pence to two shillings and six pence a week more for the lower-paid men. A separate wage concession to London subway workers, passing by the principle of an all-around increase, was also rejected.

Czech Catholic-Communist Clash

◈ In Prague the Communist police on June 16 placed the palace of Archbishop Josef Beran under guard and searched the consistory. The chancellor and a priest were arrested. The archbishop on June 18 declared that he would never make an agreement with the state that would infringe on the rights of the bishops. Any "confession" that might come from him was not to be believed if contrary to this decision. Addressing the congregation in the cathedral on the 19th the archbishop was shouted down by Communist Catholics.

On the 20th Czechoslovak President Gottwald and other government and Communist officials, including the priest minister of

health, were excommunicated by the Vatican. The priest-minister was held responsible for the forming of a Catholic Action group which does not have Vatican recognition and which seeks to co-operate with the Communist government. All its members were excommunicated.

Next day the Czech premier, Zapotocky, in a radio address accused Archbishop Beran of ordering priests to "participate in political actions against the republic". He declared "law and justice must be used against marauders, provocateurs and those who call for disorder and unrest". He said the government welcomed the spontaneous Catholic Action movement and would protect the "thousands of patriotic priests who want to work for the benefit of the republic". The Catholic separatists added their support to the words of Premier Zapotocky, saying the bishops together with the archbishop were "misusing the church for a political struggle against the state"

Death of Premier Sophoulis

◈ The 88-year-old Greek premier, Themistocles Sophoulis, who had the support of the United States, died after a stroke at Athens June 24. King Paul called upon Constantin Tsaldaris, deputy premier, to form a new government. The fight for supremacy was on. Sophocles Venizelos, labor minister, told Mr. Tsaldaris that neither wing of the Liberals would support him.

Indonesian Settlement

◈ The United Nations Commission for Indonesia announced June 22 that agreement had been reached by the Commission and the Dutch, Indonesian Republican and Federalist delegations that Dutch troops would withdraw, beginning June 24, completing withdrawal a week later. June 25 the Indonesian Republic announced the execution of the Indonesian Communist leader, Tan Malaka, together with three other Communists, including the former Republican premier, Amir Sjarifuddin. These executions took place nearly three weeks earlier.

Chandernagore Joins India

◈ The French settlement of Chandernagore on June 19 voted for union with India, which surrounds it on all sides. The little "country" has 50,000 inhabitants.

Blockade of Red China

◈ The Chinese Nationalist Foreign Office on June 20 officially notified foreign envoys that a blockade was being declared against all ports under the control of the Communists, to go into effect on the 26th. Several Nationalist P-51 fighters began raiding Shanghai the same day. The attack came after Nationalist broadcasts had warned that air raids were being planned against Communist coastal cities.

Recognition of Red China

◈ In Washington de facto recognition of Communist China was under discussion by state department "experts". But a group of 21 senators (June 24) called upon President Truman for assurance that the U. S. would not recognize the Communist regime in contravention of the general anti-Communist policy of the government.

Paris Recognizes Viet Nam

◈ The French government on June 19 announced that it would make public the Viet Nam agreements of March 8, granting full internal sovereignty to the new state. The action followed the proclamation of former emperor of Annam, Bao Dai, as head of the government (June 18), with French approval.

Japanese Storm

◈ The Japanese government reported June 22 that the death toll resulting from typhoons in mid-June was 106, while 910 were reported missing. Some 600 homes were destroyed and 3,000 damaged.

Philippines Ban Divorce

◈ President Elpidio Quirino of the Philippines on June 19 signed a new civil code that prohibits divorce among professing Christians (Catholics) there.

Hawaiian Waterfront Strike

◈ An emergency fact-finding board sought in mid-June to find a basis for settling the Hawaiian longshoremen's strike that was paralyzing shipping. An effort was made to get the strikers to return to work while the investigations were being made, but an early strike-end was doomed when the CIO International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union served notice (June 17) that the waterfront strike would continue until all the disputes were settled.

Deluding Reports of Cures

◈ Pope Pius XII in mid-June undertook to criticize unfavorably reports of remarkable cures. He was not referring, however, to cures claimed for Lourdes and similar Catholic shrines, but to medical claims of "sensational discoveries and radical victories" in the fight on cancer.

Tuberculosis Drug

◈ At a conference on the experimental approach to tuberculosis held at the New York Museum of Natural History, successful tests of the mold-derived chemical neomycin on animals were announced on June 25. The animals had been given deadly doses of human tuberculosis germs, against which the drug protected them. Other tests must be made before the drug can be tried on humans.

Electronic Filing Machine

◈ A new research machine, combining electronic controls and microfilm records, was announced in the Department of Agriculture June 22. It is called a "rapid selector". Measuring 6 x 8 x 3 feet, the cabinet contains controls capable of selecting any one of 10,000,000 subjects out of documents haphazardly photographed on reels of films which are fed into the machine. The films pass over a selecting eye at the rate of 60,000 pictures a minute.

Man and His Hope

Naturally, one of the fundamental interests of all people centers around mankind. Where did man come from? Are earth's affairs directed by a higher power? What are the future prospects for man? Is it folly to hope for better things than those prevailing on earth today?

If these or similar questions have come to your mind you will greatly enjoy reading the book *"Let God Be True"*. One of its chapters is titled "What Is Man?" and the entire book brings comforting information concerning human creatures, their relationship to God and their hope for the future.

For only 50c you may obtain a copy of *"Let God Be True"* and also the four booklets *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind*, *Permanent Governor of All Nations*, *The Joy of All the People* and *The "Commander to the Peoples"*. Each of these publications presents factual information from the Bible. The Scriptural sources are cited throughout so that you may go to your own Bible, whether it be the King James Version, Catholic Douay Version or some other, to prove all things to your own satisfaction. Send the coupon below, together with 50c, today. *"Let God Be True"* and the four booklets will be sent postpaid.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

For the enclosed 50c please send me the book *"Let God Be True"* and the four booklets *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind*, *Permanent Governor of All Nations*, *The Joy of All the People* and *The "Commander to the Peoples"*.

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ Zone No. _____ State _____

AWAKE!

GANGSTERS IN GOVERNMENT

Convincing proof that politicians are not 'higher powers ordained of God'

Your Mind

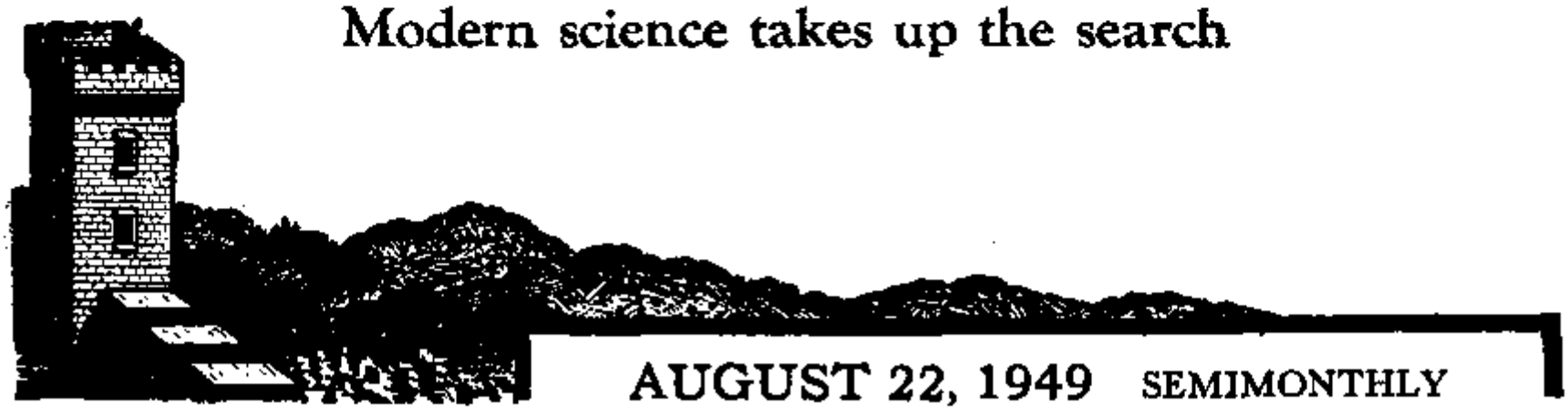
The bull's-eye of propaganda's target

"The Lion Will Eat Straw Like the Ox"

Some are already turning vegetarian

Finding the Lost "Fountain of Youth"

Modern science takes up the search



AUGUST 22, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. *Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations.* From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, *to championing freedom for all, to comforting* mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.
Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Benaud Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Gangsters in Government	3
Gang Rule in New York and Boston	4
Chicago, Still a Criminal's Paradise	5
Gangsters in High Places	6
Who Are the "Higher Powers"	7
Dangerous DDT	8
Your Mind—the Bull's-Eye of Propaganda's Target	9
Mental Laziness or Nonsense	10
Defense of Mind	11
"The Lion Will Eat Straw Like the Ox"	12
Zoo Carnivores Turn Vegetarian	14
Poland's U.N. Representative on the Mindszenty Case	15
Finding the Lost "Fountain of Youth"	16
Ever Searching, Never Learning	18
Seek Life from the Fountain of Life	20
This Business of Baby-sitting	21
Baby-Sitters with "Union" Cards	21
Do You Have a Sitting Diploma?	22
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
In the Awakening from Death's Sleep	24
The Religious Goods Business	26
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., August 22, 1949 | Number 16

GANGSTERS IN GOVERNMENT

THE "divine right of kings", no longer preached in democratic lands, is replaced with the religious teaching that the political rulers constitute the "higher powers . . . ordained of God". To support this claim, Catholic priests and Protestant preachers quote the apostle Paul's letter to the Romans, chapter 13, verses 1 and 2: "Let everyone be subject to the higher authorities [higher powers, *Douay*], for there exists no authority except from God, and those who exist have been appointed by God [ordained of God, *Douay*]. Therefore he who resists the authority resists the ordinance of God." (*Catholic Confraternity* translation) A commentary footnote on this text by a noted Catholic authority says:

> Lest Christians should misconstrue their Christian liberty, he [Paul] here teacheth them that every one (even priests and bishops, says S. Chrys.) must be subject and obedient to princes, even to heathens, as they were at that time, as to laws that regard the policy of the civil government, honouring them, obeying them, and their laws, as it is the will of God, because the power they act by is from God. So that *to resist them, is to resist God.* And every Christian must obey them even for conscience-sake.—*Haydock's Catholic Bible.*

If this be true, if God has ordained the politicians of this corrupt and wicked world, then God inescapably is a party to the abominable crimes committed by these civil rulers. Thoughtful students of the Bible, however, do not accept this ridiculous and blasphemous interpretation of Romans 13 by the clergy. Instead of being "ordained of God" selfish, ambitious politicians are put in office by powerful political machines, machines patterned after and run like the gangster mobs of the underworld.

Old-timers will remember when the top blew off the Teapot Dome scandal during the Harding-Coolidge administration. Before the dust settled it was learned that the secretary of the interior, Albert Bacon Fall, had turned over valuable oil-bearing government lands in Wyoming and California to private interests for a bribe of $100,000. Thus American tax-burdened citizens were robbed of lands worth many millions of dollars by this so-called "ordained of God" scoundrel. Thereafter, in 1924, the United States attorney general was ousted from office because of his shady dealings with individuals of doubtful moral principles.

Rule by Political Gangs

More recently Huey Long, the Louisiana "Kingfish", made history. After setting up his political machine an assassin's bullet laid him away and his lieutenants, R. S. Maestri (mayor of New Orleans), R. W. Leche (governor of the state), and others, became the bosses. Under their whips the lawless machine became noted for embezzlement and misappropriation of federal and state funds, income tax evasion, election frauds and

racketeering practices of intimidation against members and non-members. When the mob was broken up three men committed suicide and more than 200 faced federal and state indictments. At that time state, county and city employees were "kicking back" 5 percent of their salaries, amounting to $1,000,000 a year, into the gang's treasury.

One of the most brazen money-grabbing Southern gangsters, "that man" Senator Theodore G. Bilbo, of Mississippi, was at one time a licensed Baptist preacher. His career as a bribe-taking politician dated back to 1910, when as a state senator he was asked to resign, being unfit "to sit with honest, upright men". Later, as lieutenant-governor and then as governor of the state, Bilbo's shady, under-the-table deals with contractors for paving jobs almost bankrupted the state. For 12 years Bilbo was a United States senator, and as such he feathered his nest with all kinds of bribes. From war contracts he received "gifts" consisting of a new Cadillac, expensive household furniture and a private lake for his estate. Also a $75,000 "dream house", a luxurious swimming pool and a private community church were given to him, and the labor and material costs were charged to the construction of an army air field.

Enoch L. Johnson in southern New Jersey got rich off a vicious rule of corruption. For 20 years Johnson ostensibly held a $6,000-a-year job as county treasurer, but in reality he illegally scooped in something like a quarter of a million dollars a year. Every political job in his domain, including those of the cops, judges, sheriff and jury panels, were bought from Johnson. All the resort hotels, the gambling dens, the "red light" brothels, and business establishments in general, had to pay for "protection".

"I Am the Law" Hague

Then there was boss Frank Hague, mayor of Jersey City, N.J., for 30 years. During his reign crime and corruption, bribery and intimidation flourished. Brutal racketeers like Joe Fay, narcotic and dope peddlers of the underworld, and hoodlums like Anthony Zavalick, were well protected. The stench of "Jersey Justice" under Hague's hand-picked judge and jury "system" could be smelled far and wide. High-handed Hague, a tyrant of no small conceit, attempted to suppress free speech and with the arrogance of a Hitler he puffed himself up and proclaimed, "I am the law in Jersey City!"

When it came to money Hague was really a hog for graft; for, how else could he amass a reputed fortune of $40,000,000 while holding down a $9,000-a-year job? At the time he took office in 1917 taxes were $17 on each $1,000, but when he retired taxes were up to $72.75 per $1,000.

Coming from this same unclean New Jersey nest of politics, J. Parnell Thomas for many years sat as an honored member of Congress. His fanatical zeal for "witch-hunting" after "Reds", and his display of pious "patriotism", won for him the chairmanship of the "Un-American Committee" of the House. But last November Thomas' ultra-Americanism vanished as a huge gas bag does when it explodes. The deflation came when it was revealed that for a number of years Thomas had padded his office's expense account with fictitious, nonexisting secretaries, and had then appropriated their pay envelopes, thus robbing the federal government. Charged with committing 34 overt acts a maximum sentence of 32 years and a $40,000 fine could be given this hypocrite who boasted (with lips only) of such loyal love of country.

Gang Rule in New York and Boston

Boss rule in New York city reaches back into the last century when "phenomenally dishonest" William M. Tweed, and his Tammany Hall gang, pillaged the city of between 50 and 100 million

dollars. During the first part of this century Richard Croker of the Gas House Gang held the power, and after him Charles F. Murphy was so "successful" as the boss he left a $2,000,000 estate. Though the claws of the Tammany tiger are not as long as in the past, yet the stripes of the beast have not changed. In 1940 James J. Hines, a powerful Tammany district leader, was "sent up the river" to Sing Sing prison for his dealings with an underworld gangster named "Dutch Schultz".

One of the ring leaders of Tammany today is Edward J. Flynn, one-time Democratic national chairman. This is the Flynn that made a deal with a mortgage company which resulted in a loss of more than a million dollars of public funds; the Flynn who at one time appointed gangster "Dutch Schultz" as a deputy sheriff; the Flynn that Truman tried to send to Australia as an ambassador. Public opinion blocked this, when it was learned that Flynn had stolen paving blocks from New York city for his private estate.

Sometimes the gangsters, clothed with judiciary robes of authority, sit behind the bar of justice in the courts of law. One of these, Thomas A. Aurelio, a New York City magistrate, coveted an appointment as a Supreme Court justice. His nomination was arranged by his pal Frank Costello, the same Costello whose criminal record showed he was an ex-convict, racketeer, gambler and associate of the country's worst gunmen and cutthroats. Among criminals of the bar, however, the name of Martin T. Manton will probably outlive that of Aurelio. Notwithstanding the fact that he was a United States Circuit Court justice, the tenth-highest ranking jurist in the country, and a highly honored Catholic Knight of St. Gregory, Manton had a greedy appetite for graft. When caught he was shipped to Sing Sing on a 2-year sentence and a $10,000 fine for selling justice.

Boston's most celebrated political gangster is none other than the mayor, James Michael Curley. Following his conviction in Washington, D.C., on a $60,000 mail-fraud deal in war contracts, Curley returned to Boston, where a National Guard band and a large mob, Catholic priests included, were at the station to welcome the "hero". After using every dodge and trick, including the "failing health" hoax to escape punishment, and after two appeals to the Supreme Court failed, crook Curley paid a $1,000 fine and entered a Federal prison on June 26, 1947, on a 6 to 18 months' sentence.

Convict Curley served only five months when Truman commuted his sentence and restored his civil rights, thus permitting him to skip out on any parole regulations, and sent him back to his $20,000-a-year job as the city mayor and boss of Boston's political machine.

Chicago, Still a Criminal's Paradise

No city in the world is more notorious for gangsters than Chicago, Ill. Back in prohibition days Al Capone's gang of gunmen and cutthroats committed every crime on the calendar: bank robbery, kidnaping, murders, racketeering, bootlegging, dope-peddling, income tax evasion, and operation of bawdy houses and gambling dens. Today that city of sin is run by a new generation of gangsters, political and otherwise, that do an illegal business with gross receipts estimated at $700,000,000 a year.

> Chicago is still one of the crookedest cities in the world. . . . [The same old rackets] still persist and along with them the unholy alliance between criminal, cop and politician. . . . The mobsters still have their friends in high places—in politics and the police department. . . . There is one infallible axiom about rackets—wherever they exist the politicians and the police are in on them, for gangs and graft go hand in hand.—*Life*, Nov. 29, 1948.

One of Capone's close friends, a fellow named Roland Libonati, was also asso-

ciated with a convict named Murray Humphreys. Today this same Libonati is reportedly a state senator. Another state senator is Lawrence Dowd, a name worshipfully spoken by the racketeers. This is because politician Dowd finds the time, also finds it convenient, to defend as their lawyer the underworld gangsters in Chicago's racket court. During 1947 he defended in the courts some 500 of these bloodsuckers of human society.

Gangsters in High Places

"To the practical political eye," says *Newsweek*, "there was never anything to equal the old Pendergast Democratic machine in Kansas City, Mo., a decade or more ago." Gambling places, lewd shows, honky-tonks and peep joints were more plentiful than in Paris. As a newspaperman once observed: "With the possible exception of such renowned centers as Singapore and Port Said, Kansas City probably has the greatest sin industry in the world." Elections were a myth. Thousands of voters had vacant lots and cemeteries for addresses, and at one time more than 60,000 of these "ghost" votes were found. All of this was the doing of the gangster machine run by Thomas J. Pendergast.

The country's president, Harry S. Truman, is a product and a dues-paying member of the notorious Pendergast machine, and he was faithful to the boss until the day of his death. Truman even flew to Pendergast's funeral in an army plane at government expense. More details are given by the columnist Westbrook Pegler:

> Kansas City is Truman's old home town. He served as a county commissioner there in the era of some of the most spectacular thievery and vice in the criminal history of the United States. . . . After he had become president and a lot of the vermin of the Pendergast underworld had served their prison terms, Truman gave them presidential pardons. They were his old political comrades. They had served the same old crooked master side by side with Harry.

Since Truman became president he has taken over some of Pendergast's bossing duties, as shown when he ordered the defeat of a man named Slaughter in the Kansas elections. Now it is the Truman-Pendergast machine, but not everyone relishes a president that wears the breeches of a gang boss. For example, one newspaper says:

> Thanks in no small measure to *The Tribune*, the people of this nation know Mr. Truman for the nincompoop he is and for the vote-stealing, graft-protecting, gangster-paroling Pendergast man that he is. . . . Mr. Truman's devotion to gangsters was not confined to the Missouri brand. Pretty soon his parole board had released four of the leaders of the Capone mob.

Thus, with corruption in political integrity reaching up to the highest level, and the creed of gangsterism believed in and practiced by the most noble leaders, it is not surprising that many "smaller fry" engage in crooked dealings.

Swindlers in the government got rich quick passing out war contracts. Maj. Gen. Bennett D. Myers and Lieut. Gen. Ira Eaker became mixed up in a $22,000,000 airplane contract with Howard Hughes, and before Meyers knew it he had made $90,000 in crooked bond dealings. During these investigations of fraud it leaked out that Senator Owen Brewster had used his office and position for his personal advantage and the interests of his own airline. Another "superman" of gangland was Congressman Andrew Jackson May, chairman of the powerful House Military Affairs Committee, and at one time a Baptist Sunday-school superintendent and Bible-class teacher. This pious crook connived with a munition combine, accepted a $53,000 bribe, committed 35 overt acts, was convicted and sentenced to prison.

Let none think these few examples are the only gangsters in government. The political parties themselves are nothing

more than glorified gangs controlled by leaders. A national election is to be held. City, county, state and national bosses call a convention. Dummy speakers are set up, huddles are held, caucuses are called, deals are made. Finally, the gang's strong man stumps the country in a multimillion-dollar mudslinging campaign. The people vote and the winner, called the "people's choice", passes out juicy political jobs to the cronies of his gang.

Who Are the "Higher Powers"?

Religion, it is true, takes a very active part in politics. At the party conventions last year leading clergymen opened each day's session of ungodly noise and confusion with prayer. Cardinal Dougherty prayed over the first Democratic session. Clergymen across the country took part in the campaign. "Chicago clergymen have joined in a 'get out the vote' campaign for November 2 during which all the city's church bells will be rung at intervals." (New York *Times*) Nuns and priests were urged to go to the polls. The pope cabled Truman upon his election: "We convey our cordial congratulations to yourself and your family." A special mass "to ask divine help at the beginning of a new session of Congress" is held each year, and Congress hires a clergymen to pray for it daily.

Religion likewise participates in the politics of other nations. Throughout Europe the clergy are noted for their political intrigue. In Mexico the fascistic Sinarquistas organization is backed up by the clergy in an attempt to overthrow the government. Last year in Italy the pope told Catholics it was "a grave sin, a mortal fault" to refuse to vote. Cardinal Griffin, of London, declared: "To refrain from joining a party on ground that politics are a sordid affair is no excuse."

Most ridiculous! The clergy admit that politics is filthy and rotten, "a sordid affair," yet they support, bless and worship it. Blasphemously and presumptuously they even command God to ordain these politicians the world over as His representatives no matter to which gang they belong. "Stalin Selected by God, Moscow Patriarch Says." (Headline in New York *Times*, Mar. 12, 1948) Another headline: "God on Spain's Side, Franco Tells Youth." (New York *Times*, March 30, 1948) Or, as Spellman's administrator of St. Patrick's cathedral, Msgr. Flannelly, asserted, Americanism is "the preservation of God's order in government".—New York *Times*, July 5, 1948.

The very fact that the Vatican, as a friend of this world, maintains diplomatic relations with over forty countries, and the fact that hundreds of politicians, like the former secretary of state Marshall and Vice-President Barkley, beat a path to the Vatican's door is the strongest proof that God has not ordained either the politicians or the religionists. There is no question on this point, for God by the mouth of the apostle declares: "Whosoever therefore will be a friend of this world, becometh an enemy of God." (James 4:4, *Douay*) This is because "the god of this world" is Satan the Devil. (2 Corinthians 4:4; John 12:31; Ephesians 6:12) Consequently, the fraud, skullduggery and criminal corruption that honeycombs every human government is of the Devil, and, be assured, Almighty God does not ordain such misrule.

The real "Higher Powers", the high authorities whom the apostle Paul says Christians should worship and honor are none other than the Universal Sovereign Jehovah God and His anointed and ordained Theocratic King Christ Jesus. While rendering unto "Caesar" what is Caesar's true Christians never forget that they must be obedient servants of the true Higher Powers, for only by such Supreme Powers will a righteous rule come.

Dangerous DDT

IN THE last several years farmers, gardners, livestock raisers, dairymen, even whole municipalities, have enthusiastically covered home, hamlet and countryside with heavy insecticide fogs containing DDT. Now public health officials, medical men, bird lovers and naturalists, and the general public, are waking up to the fact that this "miracle" killer of insects is also a menacing danger to the life and safety of man and beast. When used indiscriminately and uncontrolled this synthetic blessing becomes a chemical curse.

For your own and the public's safety, know when and where to use this high-powered fly and mosquito killer. A mixture containing 1 teaspoonful of DDT in 100 tons of water is strong enough to kill cold-blooded fish. Minute amounts destroy bees and other insects that are beneficial to man. Only about 500 of the 25,000 different kinds of flies are injurious or annoying to man; the rest are either harmless or are very useful in pollenating flowers.

If used in wholesale quantities, DDT also kills bird life. A heavy slaughter of quail takes place if 4.5 pounds of DDT per acre is applied to their nesting grounds. Bird life in general is reduced *from 50 to 65 percent in areas dusted with DDT.* This in turn leaves man without his best ally in the battle against the bugs. A potato bug, for example, has only about 50 young ones at a time, but there are some 13 generations of them in a single season. Uncontrolled, and without the help of birds, man would be faced with 10,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 *"'tater bugs" born to the thirteenth* generation! Actually birds consume harmful insects by the ton. A nighthawk devours 500 mosquitoes in a single meal. A flicker is known to have carried as many as a thousand chinch bugs in its crop at one time. The wren makes as many as 1,200 trips feeding its young in a dawn-to-dusk airlift operation. Every precaution, therefore, should be taken to guard birds against the dangers of DDT sprays and dusts.

The immediate danger that alarms officials more than the destruction of wild life is the fear that man himself will become poisoned indirectly *through indiscriminate use of DDT.* It has been suggested by some that the mysterious "virus X" is nothing more than DDT poisoning, but according to *Science News Letter,* the U.S. Food and Drug Administration does not think so although the two have similar symptoms. To avoid DDT poisoning never use this spray on fruits and vegetables that are to be eaten, for when dry it does not wash off even with soap and water. Do not use it on string beans, cabbage, cauliflower, asparagus, or beets and turnips if the tops are to be eaten, or on such fruits as apricots, plums, cherries, avocados, olives or strawberries, blackberries, raspberries, gooseberries or currants.

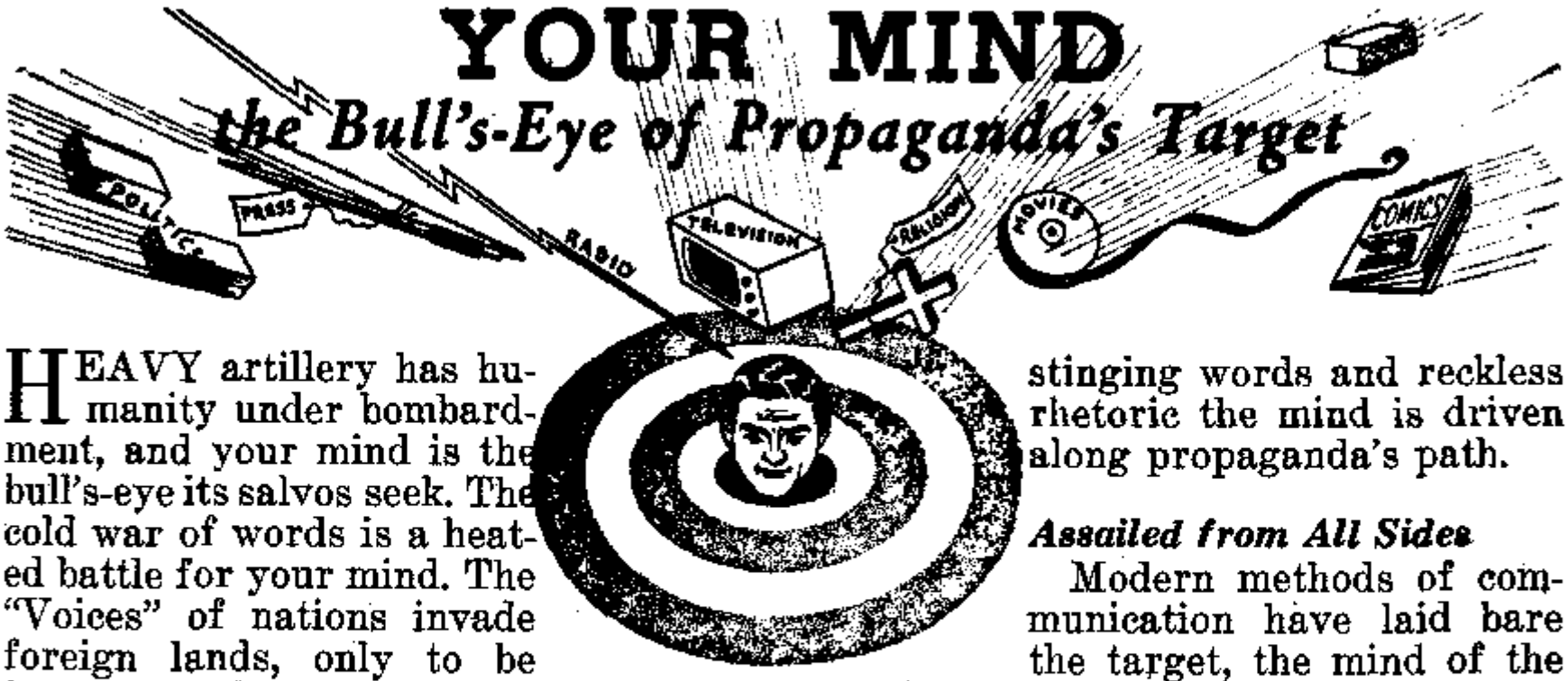
It is OK to use DDT sprays on apples and pears *provided* they are peeled for canning purposes. Also on grapes that are used for wines or jellies; on peas that are shelled; on tomatoes that are skinned or squeezed. There is no harm if used on hard-shelled crops like squash, melons and pumpkins or on vegetables that are developed below the ground, such as potatoes, carrots, parsnips and radishes.

It is now definitely known that DDT sprayed on animals is rapidly absorbed by the fat, and *in the case of dairy cows this means that it will* show up in the milk and butter fat, and in turn will reach the large metropolitan areas not only in the milk but in ice cream and other food products. While the authorities are quick to quiet any fear that this has happened so far, they are also quick to warn of the danger, and therefore advise against the usage of DDT as a spray in or about a dairy barn, or the cows themselves, or on their hay, forage or field corn that is used for silage or any other material that contacts the cows.

Like so many other things, DDT has its place, and, if used intelligently and in the proper places, it is very effective against flies and mosquitoes. Around the house it is all right, provided food and pets, such as cats, dogs, goldfish and canaries, are removed from the room until the vapors settle. Remember, if your spray gun is loaded with deadly DDT beware at what you aim it, otherwise its lethal contents may backfire on you later.

YOUR MIND

the Bull's-Eye of Propaganda's Target



HEAVY artillery has humanity under bombardment, and your mind is the bull's-eye its salvos seek. The cold war of words is a heated battle for your mind. The "Voices" of nations invade foreign lands, only to be jammed and countered by retaliatory wind-jamming. Like a flame-throwing tank the printing press spues out columns of inflammatory invective, only to ignite backfires from the singed opponents. And from pulpits religious firebugs squirt streams of oily words calculated not to calm troubled waters but to intensify flaming hatreds. The result of such reckless international use of radio, press and pulpit is to make the earth a maelstrom of charges and countercharges, a foaming, boiling whirlpool of propaganda wherein weighty truth and logic are sucked under and frothy smear and name-calling churn to the surface to capture eye and ear.

This wordy war on the international front is fought in miniature on battlefields of national and community and individual scope. The methods used by the propagandist are the same, whether he is a diplomat in United Nations or a boy in the street. Accusations and denials, hot charges and hotter countercharges, smears and slurs, personal digs and name-calling, telling of half-truths and suppressing of whole truths—all such tactics are marshaled to assail your mind and take it by storm. Evidence and reasoning and logic? The propagandist's deadliest foes! Rout reason and stimulate passion. As emotion rises judgment is smothered, and under the lash of stinging words and reckless rhetoric the mind is driven along propaganda's path.

Assailed from All Sides

Modern methods of communication have laid bare the target, the mind of the masses, to the pictorial and verbal barrages. Wherever one goes, whichever way he turns, he is met by frontal attack or flank assault, by ambush or bombing from the air. Propaganda is shot from the press, blared from radio, flashed from movie or television screen, projected from advertising blurbs, slung from pulpit and political platform, and even dished out through the comics. In wave after wave of round-the-clock bombing with words the propagandist pours his guided missiles into the public's eye and drums them into its ears till the mass mind is groggy and numbed, till reason and logic have been drowned in the rising floods of emotion and passion. Truly the pen is mightier than the sword. Not the pen that signs peace treaties and then is put in a musty museum to be forgotten, but the propagandist's pen is the one mightier than the militarist's sword. His printing press sways more than the atom bomb blasts, his radio and television and movies pack more wallop than the superfortress.

With his arsenal the propagandist can change the public's mind more easily than he can his shirt, and just as often. Public opinion is the puppet, he the puppeteer. For example, a radical change in a nation's foreign policy is simple. An irresponsible source hints at the change, responsible sources deny it. But the ru-

mor crops up again. Again denied, but less vigorously. As the change is yodeled louder and the denials weaker, the public that was first aroused becomes used to the idea and subsides, and soon responsible and irresponsible sources see eye to eye and the change is effected.

Or take the theory of evolution. It cannot be proved; so learned authorities make assertions, and only ignoramuses dare dispute them. And if any timidly suggest evolution conflicts with the Bible, the worldly wiseacres indulgently smile at the simple souls and smear God's Word as an ancient myth. They prove neither their assertions nor their smears, but by the tyranny of authority seek to enforce their opinions and override objections. Name-calling was exemplified in the recent case of Cardinal Mindszenty. Ignoring the evidence, manufacturing a fable of drugging, the exposed religionists threw up a gigantic smokescreen of name-calling to divert attention from the facts. It worked. Why? Because the masses of people no longer do their own thinking. They think by proxy. They let political and religious propagandists do it, then they are content to lap up this secondhand thinking.

Dr. Edward U. Condon, chief of the United States Bureau of Standards, lamented the senseless hysteria into which Americans have been thrown by propaganda, saying: "I know that these are difficult times, but it is ironic and disheartening to see this, the most powerful and wealthiest of nations, in the grip of hysteria and fear—for no sound reasons—and unable to consider the problems of the world in a sane and balanced fashion."

Mental Laziness or Nonsense

The fact is that many have lapsed into mental laziness. Instead of reading they prefer picture papers and magazines. And when they read, they insist upon short squibs and shy from any article of sufficient length to paint the full picture. They can take length in entertaining fiction, but not in articles calling for concentration. News of consequence is pushed aside untasted while they gorge on sensationalism, crime, froth and nonsense. Propagandists commend this mental deterioration. Last October publicity was given to the write-up of an associate editor of one of the Scripps-Howard newspapers, entitled "Bring On Some More Nonsense!" He said, in part:

> I am delighted to learn from the front page of *The News* that the once-popular sport of flagpole-sitting has been revived and that Ozzie Hamilton Osborne, after 53 days atop a tower at a Long Beach, Calif., amusement park, has broken the 49-day record set by Shipwreck Kelly in the 1930s. I'd like to see a lot of other nonsense restored. . . . As for myself, I never went in for guzzling guppies or swallowing goldfish, and my sympathies were all on the side of the pleasant little creatures that maybe would not rather be gulped. Yet that pastime, confined mainly to the so-called institutions of higher learning, was at least indicative of a carefree spirit that is needed today. . . . We need folly.

On November 13, 1948, the New York *Daily Mirror* carried an editorial in similar vein, which said: "Perhaps even at this late hour we may save our national sanity. The City Desk has a bulletin that a girl student in Pennsylvania ate 71 grasshoppers and pronounced them 'good, but kind of tickly'."

Even among those who do zealously use their brains, who have not allowed them to become weak-willed or lazy, a difficulty exists. The field of human knowledge has become so broad that one cannot encompass it. They try to either be informed on many things or specialize and become just another well-oiled cog in a gigantic machine. Either they scratch the surface of knowledge in many fields but never penetrate to subsoil to anchor knowledge with tap roots, or they sink themselves deep into one field and have no more panoramic view

of the world than a worm. They know either very little about very much, or very much about very little.

Profitable and Refreshing Study

"Take warning; of the making of many books there is no end, and much study is a weariness of the flesh!" If that was true in Solomon's day, certainly its truthfulness has been multiplied many times over since the invention of the printing press. This invention has loaded library shelves with millions of books and daily fills the mails and burdens the newstands with hundreds of millions of magazines and newspapers. What a weariness to read only a fraction of them! In a bedlam of competition for your mind they clamor for your attention. They would monopolize your mind, fill it with their words, weary it with their propaganda till no mental energy be left for independent thinking.

In this hurried day some elimination of reading must be done. What is expendable? Oddly enough, some think it is the best seller of all time, the Bible. So they streamline it, cut out the slow portions, compress and squeeze it into fewer pages; and by so doing put themselves into the tight spot of 'taking away from the words of God's book'. (Deuteronomy 4:2; Revelation 22:19) The Bible was the one book excepted by Solomon when he warned against the endless stream of books and the wearisome study of them. Such "pleasing words" and "true things" he commended: "The words of the wise are like goads; and collections which are given by one teacher are like nails driven with a sledge."—Ecclesiastes 12:10-12, *An Amer. Trans.*

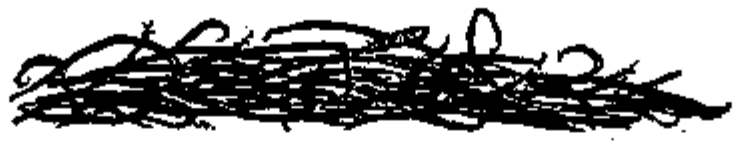
The wise words of the Bible, collected together in one volume, inspired by the one great Teacher, are like goads that keep our imperfect flesh moving in the right path, and are like nails pounded in with a sledge, and to which we can hang, confident that they will not pull out and fall with us. Those refreshed and strengthened by such unwearisome study of God's Word will have an anchor sure and steadfast, will not be slapped and tossed and battered about like a wave in the restless seas of humanity over which the changing winds of propaganda blow. Such "wisdom is a defence" and "preserveth the life of him that hath it". —Hebrews 6:19; James 1:5-8; Ecclesiastes 7:12, *Amer. Stan. Ver.*

Defense of Mind

Propagandists make men their tools, but they are blind to the fact that they themselves are only dupes of the Devil. Satan has spawned modern propaganda to blind men's minds to the truth of the Bible and the establishment of Christ's kingdom in these tumultuous "last days". He and his demons through visible dupes in all nations have a line to feed and a bait to hook nearly all types of minds. (2 Corinthians 4:4; Revelation 16:13-16) His latest device to conquer minds was speculated upon by Dr. John Ely Burchard when before a convocation of scientists he ventured that "ability to control man's thoughts with precision is by no means out of the question". Satan can now do it with the propagandists even more easily than they can with the public, and neither victimized group is aware of it. Soon men can war for a fifth freedom—freedom of thought.

But against all the assaults of Satan and his lesser propagandists there is sure defense. "Wisdom is a defence." Because true Christians "are not ignorant of his devices" Satan cannot take advantage of them. (2 Corinthians 2:11) Knowledge of the devices of propagandists will be defense for your mind. Eat not at their tables filled with filthy smears, slurs, lies, name-callings, inflammatory invective and distortions, nor glut your mind with crime and sensationalism. Feed your mind on God's Word, and Satan's propaganda will miss its target.—Philippians 4:8; Proverbs 14:15; 23:7; Ephesians 6:10-17.

"The Lion Will Eat Straw Like the Ox"



CARNIVORE is a term that broadly refers to those animals that prey upon other animals. More narrowly defined, carnivore refers to the order of mammals that are more or less adapted for predatory life. At any rate, they are capable of living upon prey. Hence most animals popularly called "beasts of prey" are carnivores. Originally they were vegetarians. Eventually they must undergo a reconversion program in eating habits.

According to the scientists the role of the carnivore is to keep check on too rapid multiplication of the herb-eating creatures and rodents. If these were not kept in check, it is argued, their numbers would become exceedingly injurious to civilization. To illustrate the point: the United States government in the latter part of 1947 launched a nation-wide food saving program designed to save 100,000,000 bushels of wheat for European relief. It was a high-flown, expensive drive, involving meatless Tuesdays and poultryless Thursdays. In the midst of the program announcement was made that rats were destroying 100,000,000 bushels of wheat annually—the same amount the Citizens Food Committee was trying to save. Thereupon Mr. Truman Pierson, president of National Cat Week, took to the air to urge people to wake up to the importance of cats, which could, if given the chance, keep down the rats and thereby save as much wheat as the whole streamlined food saving program was trying to save. It made a beautiful plug for the cats, anyway.

Carnivores are not only decimators of other creatures, but in less civilized areas the big flesh-eaters hold their own even against man. In some tropical sections of the earth the tigers, lions, and leopards kill hundreds of humans yearly. The Bible records many instances in which, in ancient times, the beasts of prey were a foe to be reckoned with.

While the Israelites were en route to the Promised Land Jehovah forewarned them that He would not drive out the occupants of the land from before them all at once, but little by little, "lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee." (Deuteronomy 7:22) Showing that He himself would employ the predatory nature of the wild beasts against them if His name people walked contrary to His laws, He warned: "I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your high ways shall be desolate." On the other hand, if they faithfully obeyed Him, one of the blessings Jehovah would shower upon Israel was this: "I will rid evil beasts out of the land." (Leviticus 26:22, 6) At Armageddon the predatory creatures, both fowl and beast, shall feast upon the slain multitudes of humanity from end to end of the earth until they are filled and sated.—Ezekiel 39:17-20.

In their relationship with men, some striking things are to be noted about carnivores. Man ruthlessly exploits all creatures, some of which have little or no means of defense. It is the carnivores principally that have some means of defense, and, having the courage to strike back, they have been branded by man as an enemy. Man wars upon carnivores for their furs, for their flesh, for protection both for himself and domesticated

animals, and for "sport" Carnivores are considered on the whole untamable and naturally ferocious. Yet it is out of their numbers that man has cultivated his two most affectionate pets, the dog and the cat. The theory that some creatures can never be tamed under any conditions has yet to be proved, while the facts show that it is the human treatment that counts. The most docile creatures, like the ox and the chicken, grow wild when not domesticated; while at the same time the cheeta, the ferret and mongoose have been domesticated from the most ancient times of Nimrod.

Diet of the Meat-Eaters

Another point of controversy involving the carnivores is diet. It is the prevailing theory that carnivores could not thrive, nor in many cases even live, without meat. It is observed that the variation in diet and mode of life exhibited by flesh-eaters is accompanied by a corresponding variation in the limbs and other external organs, and by the teeth and skeleton. That is, the more structurally equipped to prey, the more predatory are the carnivores and other flesh-eating creatures. Highly organized species, apparently adapted with strong, sharp claws for seizing prey and with powerful, long, piercing canine teeth for tearing flesh, live almost wholly upon the flesh of warm-blooded animals. But these formidable organs can be used in gathering and devouring other forms of food than flesh, as is demonstrated by creatures so equipped and yet which eat almost no flesh. The bear typifies a large group of carnivores, but when the food of his choice is available he is almost wholly a vegetarian.

The carnivore, when "on his own", kills and rends his prey, sucking the blood and consuming the vital organs and its undigested food, and in that way attains a nutrition far different from the dog that is fed pure lean meat. From the undigested food in the rabbit or quail, the dog acquires the food values of natural grain, vegetables, and fruits. Therefore the dog or the lion or any other predator cannot be strictly a carnivore. It is not flesh alone that furnishes the eater all the food values he must have.

That is why, to duplicate a well-rounded diet for carnivores, the feeder must remember that when he is feeding meat alone he is not supplying a well-rounded diet. To the meat diet must be added grain, vegetable and fruit foods if the carnivore is to receive the same kind of diet he would get if he lived on quarry. From a nutritive standpoint, the carnivore does not have to eat meat at all. Then what stands in the way of the carnivore's living on a non-meat diet?

Apparently there is no other real obstacle than *habit*. The habit, of course, may be enforced by the intense struggle for existence. Naturalists say that ages ago the dog was inclined to gnaw on raw vegetables with relish and with healthful results. But after centuries of living on a meat diet, he suffers indigestion from raw foods other than meat. Like his human benefactor, the dog must have his vegetables cooked if he is to eat them. Dogs are physically equipped, nevertheless, to handle

the leafy vegetables such as spinach, lettuce, celery tops, beet tops, water cresses, and the like. Orange juice is good for dogs. The most important vegetable on the dog's diet is the tomato (which may be more properly termed a fruit). Physically, then, the dog is capable of living as a vegetarian.

Zoo Carnivores Turn Vegetarians

A notable carnivore is the mink. Commercial mink-raisers feed a basic diet of about 80 percent meat or fish. But experimentation with meatless diets has exploded the theory that mink must have meat—or else. Two mink-raisers reported in *The American Fur Breeder* that they were feeding their mink a basic grain diet of dog meal to which they added some extra vitamines, phosphorus, and protein. Into this basic grain diet they mixed carrots, lettuce, tomato juice, raw milk, sugar, salt, cod liver oil, and egg. The mink fed on this meatless diet developed silky guard hair and underfur of a beautiful hue with very good density; the animals continued to show this beautiful prize condition long after the usual prime condition period.

The most spectacular triumph in feeding carnivores on a meatless diet was carried out during the war. Faced by a meat shortage, British zoo-keepers discovered that wild animals, the most avowed beasts of prey, could, if necessary, change their diet. The fruit-eating monkey learned to get along on vegetables. But so did the lion make the change from meat to celery. The tiger learned to chew cabbage, and the wolf gnawed turnips. "The man-eating tiger of Bengal," according to *Magazine Digest*, "now reaches for a stalk of celery instead of a pork chop."

Germany, after the war, had to transport hundreds of zoo animals to the London zoo, and the newcomers likewise had to face up to the non-meat diet. The London *Times* and the Swiss press, as well as other sources, reported that, except for some exotic equatorial species which preferred death to being vegetarians, all the animals adapted themselves to the British diet. In fact, they have put on weight, and their skins and furs are more beautiful than before. The only meat fed to the carnivores is the remains of one horse between them daily, but all the 9,000 animals in the London zoo are fed a basic vegetable diet with occasional fish scraps thrown in.

"The Lion Will Eat Straw Like the Ox"

In light of such interesting, and perhaps startling evidence, one is reminded of the Scriptural description of the future Paradise earth wherein the lion will no longer prey upon warm-blooded flesh but "will eat straw like the ox". The scientific theory that predators are necessary to keep in balance the other forms of life cannot be accepted without more convincing experiments than man is so far able to cite. The prolific "Happy Hunting Ground" of the American red man, for instance, thrived with a great abundance of wildlife, both vegetarian and carnivorous, but it would be hard to prove that without the flesh-eaters the herb-eaters would have grown out of hand. The flesh-eating habits of some animals might better be attributed to the struggle for existence in an imperfect earth, an impulse that has been by no means soothed or curbed by man's ruthless cruelty and exploitation.

In the divine record of creation Jehovah's mandate to perfect man was to cultivate the earth into an Edenic Paradise, wherein the lower forms of life would serve peacefully in their proper spheres, contributing their share toward making the globe a glorious place to live. No account is given of where the Creator allotted some creatures the mission of curbing the increase of other creatures by devouring them, any more than of making a provision to check the numbers of the meat-eaters. It seems only reasonable that if the Creator's wisdom

and power is sufficient to bring forth the many forms of life on earth, that wisdom and power are also sufficient to regulate a balanced population without one order having to prey upon the other. In the Paradise of Eden flesh was not prescribed for food, either for man or for beast. The Record reads:

See, I give you all the seed-bearing plants that are found all over the earth, and all the trees which have seed-bearing fruit; it shall be yours to eat. To all the wild beasts of the earth, to all the birds of the air, and to all the land reptiles, in which there is a living spirit, I give all the green plants for food.—Genesis 1:29, 30, *An American Translation.*

Only after man's fall by disobedience did Jehovah sanction the eating of flesh, a provision that will obtain until God's time to bring about the long-purposed Paradise on earth under the righteous heavenly reign of Christ Jesus. It is of that time that the famous prophecy of Isaiah 11:6-9 applies literally, to wit (*An Amer. Trans.*):

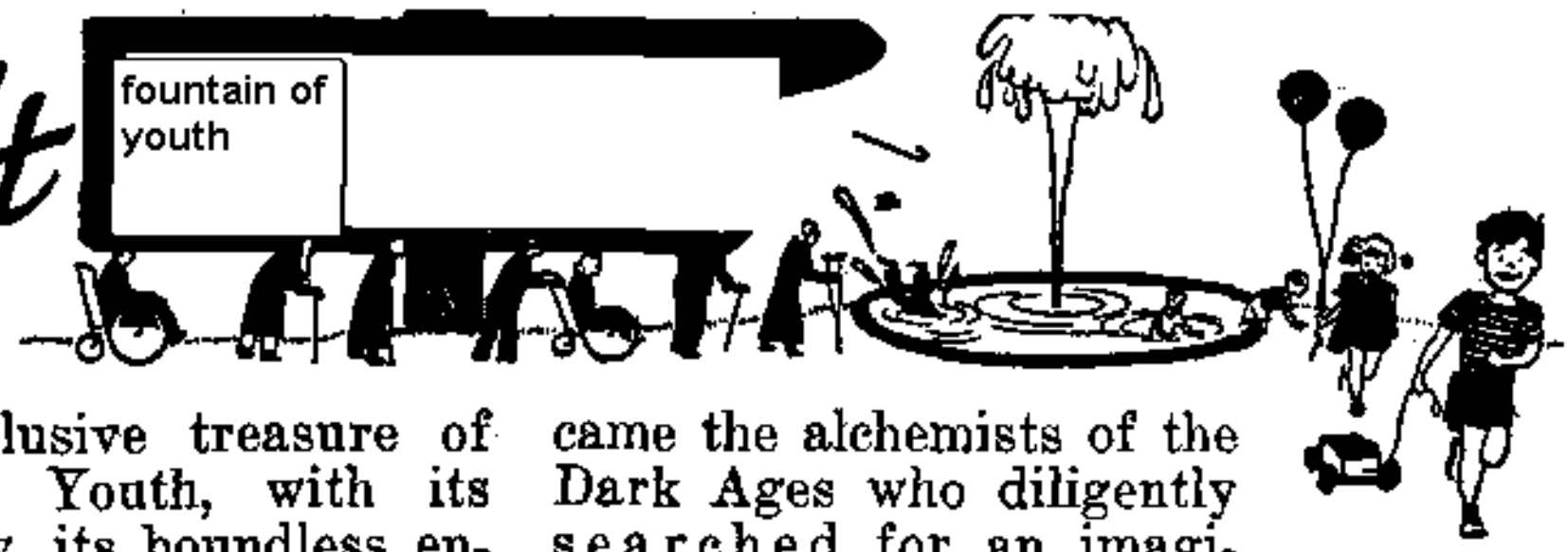
Then the wolf will lodge with the lamb, and the leopard will lie down with the kid; the calf and the young lion will graze together, and a little child will lead them. The cow and the bear will be friends, their young ones will lie down together; and the lion will eat straw like the ox. The suckling child will play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child will put his hand on the viper's den. They will do no harm or destruction on all my holy mountain; for the land will have become full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.—Contributed.

Poland's U.N. Representative on the Mindszenty Case

¶ On April 12 Jan Drohojowski, of Poland, said to the United Nations General Assembly concerning the trials of religious leaders in Hungary and Bulgaria: "Let me now tell you very frankly how a case acquires notoriety and importance. First, there is a spark somewhere which is fanned. If necessary, petrol is put on to kindle the fire. This occasions a conflagration. The conflagration puts the instigators of that fire in the spotlight of public opinion. They enjoy that. They come to the world forum, which is this General Assembly. The press, the wireless, and possibly television, give them some much wanted publicity. . . . And here, of course, in the blaze of that fire, the proponents of the motion bask in their glory and acquire popularity at the expense of good relations between nations and the United Nations. Beware of the day when the fire engines of the United Nations are not prompt or efficient enough to prevent the spreading of the conflagration. Then, the little boys who started the fire may have the seats of their trousers burned."

He next asked who it was running to the rescue of human rights in Hungary, and scored Australia for her treatment of the aborigines in that land. And on Bolivia he quoted the criminal code: "All who conspire directly to establish another religion in Bolivia, or to cause the Republic to cease professing the Roman Catholic apostolic religion, are traitors and will suffer the penalty of death." He then said: "If the General Assembly is eager to review criminal cases, then it would be well advised to look into two *causes célèbres* which are known to have ended in miscarriages of justice. I have in mind the Sacco-Vanzetti case and the Scottsboro case. I wish to appeal to the United States delegation to stop talking about exporting democracy. I say to them: 'You haven't got enough for home consumption.'" He concluded with a summation of the evidence against Cardinal Mindszenty, including the following: "Subversive plans, based on the assumption of an early third World War, have been made in the most immediate neighborhood of St. Patrick's Cathedral under the protection of the purple of His Eminence Francis Cardinal Spellman." [The New York *Times*, April 13, 1949]

Finding the Lost



YOUTH is the elusive treasure of dying mankind. Youth, with its strength and vitality, its boundless energy and carefree happiness! Thirst for it has spurred men and women to fight off the advances of old age, to pursue to the disappointing end the myriads of schemes to capture youth. But still the multitudes are snatched from the land of the living by the cruel hand of death even as they pursue the mythical "fountain of youth".

Down through the ages, from the earliest times, mankind has diligently, yet fruitlessly, searched for the mystic "elixir of life". Ancient writers and philosophers, including Aristotle and Pliny, fired the imaginations of men with claims that they knew someone who had found the secret formula for a special life-giving fluid. In Aristotle's *Book of Secrets,* and other works, reference is made to various concoctions, unguents, oils and liquids, presumably good for pickling one's youth and preserving it against the disintegration of old age.

One of these recipes tells how to make a life-giving witch's brew out of the following ingredients: gold, pearls, "anthos" flowers, ill-smelling ambergris, fresh aloe wood from India, a bone from a stag's heart, a couple of snakes and a quantity of blood. Another formula says that if dragons are first tamed, then ridden, and then eaten, it is a sure cure preventive against old age. And how! for the tamer, rider and eater would die young.

The first to claim they had special powers to unravel the mystery of life and rebraid it into a longer strand were the priests and wizards and the jugglers of demonic religious magic. After them came the alchemists of the Dark Ages who diligently searched for an imaginary "philosophers' stone", the *elixir vitæ,* believing it was able to prolong life and restore youth. As a means of warding off death, others conceived of the idea of striking a bargain and making a compact with the Devil. Still others with the spirit of adventure set out for the edges of the world, where they hoped to find life-giving waters in golden pots at the end of the rainbow. Ponce de Leon was one of these, who in 1513 went searching for the *Fons Juventutis,* the fountain of youth, in Florida, and found death instead.

Modern Science Takes Up the Chase

Taking up where the alchemists left off, scientists of this twentieth century have, with renewed effort, attempted to solve the age-old mystery of life and death, and find the key that will open before man a life of perpetual youth. Using modern tools like electron microscopes, atom smashers and radioactive isotopes, these learned men of science, through advanced research, have probed deep into the problem.

Asking, ever asking a thousand questions; searching, ever searching for a thousand answers as to why mankind grows old—such is the science called gerontology. Why do men get sick and die? To what extent does infection, poison and decay bring on old age? What about the circulatory and respiratory systems? What relation is there between longevity and microbes, enzymes, hormones and vitamins? What about heredity? To what degree does diet, overweight, fast living and mental worry

usher in old age? What about metabolism? How much truth is there in the endless number of theories about the cause and cure of old age? In short, how can the undertaker be put out of business and life eternal be obtained?

Thirty years ago microbes were accused of causing old age. If only infants from their birth could live in freedom from infection and disease they could live forever, so the theory went. Tests were made. Eighty-seven successive generations of fruit flies were bred and raised under totally antiseptic conditions. Results: in due time the flies all died and with them the theory too. Enzymes, those strange substances of organic chemistry, were next chased down by research with the hope that possibly they held the key to the mystery of life. Again the theorists were wrong.

Probing around, scientists found that a number of glands, particularly the thyroid, adrenals and pituitary glands, played a strange part in man's behavior. Aha, they thought, here in the thyroid we shall find life's secret! But further investigation only proved how misplaced their hope. It was observed that when men reached their "change in life", and their procreative powers became fagged out, their glands no longer functioned. The idea of grafting in potent monkey glands was conceived, experiments were started, and Prof. Serge Voronoff, of France, announced after World War I:

The conclusiveness of certain experiments I have made convinces me that it is now possible to renew youth and vigor in aged men in the last stages of senile decrepitude. . . . It now remains for us to try grafting glands from a monkey to an aged man in order to assume the correctness of my theory that the spring of eternal youth has been discovered.

Newspaper headlines around the world carried the story. Excitement of the dying race ran high. Maybe here at last science had found the answer. Time, however, has proved that monkey-gland grafting is only a joke.

Another line of research led to the isolation of the sex hormones, which, in turn, were injected into the blood stream of worn-out men in the hope of increasing their longevity. To this day there is no proof that hormones are anti-aging agents, and some authorities have warned that such practice may even shorten one's natural life. Says Dr. George Lawton, Ph.D.:

The man who doses himself with testosterone [sex hormone] in the hope it will revive the appetites and ardors he enjoyed at 25 is doomed to bitter disappointment. Replacing a single worn-out cog won't renew the whole machine; and no amount of restored sexual vigor can make a grown man see the world through a boy's eyes.

Dr. V. Korenchevsky, of Oxford University, says that sex hormones fail to restore youth because they fail to remove the causes for the breakdown of the glands. He also warns that a degenerated "old organ or tissue cannot stand vigorous stimulation, but may collapse from paralysis, just as a tired horse, when whipped to do extra work, cannot withstand the strain and suddenly collapses from heart failure".

To get around the obvious stupidity of trying to replace a single cog or tooth on a worn-out gear certain technicians have gone a step farther and have tried to replace whole gears in the human machine. Toying with this idea the Russians announce success in transplanting hearts in frogs. Candidly, replacing an entire organ with a new one will never rejuvenate a man when the rest of his engine and chassis is broken down and rusted out.

Then, what about vitamins? A new vitamin is discovered which they think will increase the body's resistance to infection. Another is found to boost the life-span of rats 10 or 15 percent. The vitamin craze is increased and the fad

spreads; sales are boosted and consumption doubled, and still old age and death collect their annual toll. As Truman's personal physician warns, indiscriminate use of vitamins is dangerous and may even cause death.—New York *Times*, December 17, 1946.

Ever Searching, Never Learning

Like flighty butterflies, men's theories lead scientists over many hills and dales in their pursuit of the fountain waters of youth. Theories on heredity, diet, environment and mental attitude as longevity factors have been chased down. Mrs. Shindler of New York state recently celebrated her 100th birthday. Her grandmother lived to be 107. Is it true, then, that long-living parents have long-living children and grandchildren? Do hereditary *genes* tick off the seconds like a "time clock"? Or do the genes contain the total life-force, and does it trickle out as the sand in an hourglass until death is reached? Science seeks to know.

Some say that the mental attitude is an important factor in growing old. "Death is a matter of psychology and mentality. Death is simply a fear carried into effect. We are told that we will probably die. . . . As we think, so we are. To live forever we must conquer the tendencies that destroy life." So wagged the pen of a so-called biologist. "Refrain from worrying" and "be moderate in all things" is the sure cure for old age, as prescribed by another anti-aging medicine man. But honestly, old age is not altogether in the mind. As one has said: "The trouble with age is that the spirit is willing but the flesh is weak."

Biologically, individuals do 90 percent of their growing before birth, 9 percent between birth and their 20th birthday, and only 1 percent all the rest of their lives. Theorists have suggested that the life span can be lengthened by delaying maturity, that is, by spreading some of the 9 percent growing out over the latter part of one's life. Others have suggested that since growth stops altogether at death, then, if growth can be speeded up when it begins to slow down, youth might be maintained.

It is no secret, eating is closely allied with living. Yet, what happens after the food is eaten is not always understood. Some investigators think that if metabolism—the process whereby cells use fuel for body growth, development, repair and release of energy—were fully understood the life span could be extended beyond its present limits. Under a newspaper headline: "Finding of Key to Life's Origin Predicted Soon," Dr. E. N. Harvey, of Princeton University, is quoted as saying: "The protein problem is absolutely at the basis of life. If we knew how proteins are synthesized we would know how life began." Others, prying into the secrets of life, imagine that there is a "primordial clay" called "proteinogen" which evolves into proteins to form the building blocks of the body.

Old Age Viewed as a Disease

Working at the other end of the life-cycle are those geriatricians who say that old age is nothing more than a disease, which, in due time, will be cured. These argue that since it is possible to live much longer by avoiding degenerative diseases like diabetes, hardening of the arteries, heart disease, etc., and since anemia and diabetes are due to deficiency of certain chemicals, it is reasonable to think that old age also can be cured if the right chemical is found.

This, of course, is only another theory that does little more than excite the imagination. While it is true that penicillin and similar substances have set good records in the treatment of certain ailments, it is also true that they have added little to man's age limit. They are no more "miracle" drugs in perpetuating youth than insulin, which was praised to the highest heaven twenty-five years ago. Headlining this treatment for dia-

betes at that time, the Philadelphia *Bulletin* declared: "1,000-Year Life Span May Be Man's Lot." Beneath this headline the story read: "Science of the future will transform ordinary mortals into a race of super-men whose life will span ten centuries, according to Dr. Fritz Haber, eminent German chemist."

There are others who claim that old age is a brain disease. Others think the reason why we grow old is that the brain cells cease to divide. Still others have the brainy idea that feeble-mindedness is caused by hardening of the arteries in the brain.

Invisible radiation! This electrifying idea suggested to some that maybe here was the "spark of life" with which the human battery could be recharged, presuming it was a run-down wet-cell. First, radium was investigated. Surely it was powerful enough to burn out the spores of old age before they took root. Nowadays gamma-rays, beta-rays, and both slow- and fast-moving neutrons are being studied. Even "onion rays", those strange radiations emitted by growing onion roots, are not overlooked in the search.

Back in 1922, when the activity of white corpuscles was being investigated the headline read: "Longevity Secret Found by Science in Cells of Blood." Wrong again. Today the key to sickness and disease is sought in what is termed "sludged blood". Another circulated theory is that the average heart beats 2,500,000,000 times in a lifetime, and so if one prevents the heart from racing when young he may live to be a hundred years old. Or, if you do not care to count and ration out your heartbeats, another theory dealing with the respiratory system may interest you. This one declares that improper oxygen supply leads to alteration in the molecular structure of the body, commonly called aging.

Theories Come and Theories Go

Since none of these theories have proved true, the search continues. If only a few drops of some super, all-powerful, life-giving fluid could be found! In May of this year it was announced that an extract having great healing power had been isolated from aloe leaves. Last year it was learned that queen bees feed on "royal jelly" rich in pantothenic acid and live twenty times as long as worker bees. Think of it, if man could eat a "royal jelly" he could multiply his present average and live to the queenly age of 1,320 years!

Then, there was that Russian named Bogolomets, who made great claims for a longevity serum back in 1938. When his findings were translated into English in 1946 this wrinkled, thin and stooped prophet of longevity declared: "Normally a man should live to the age of 150 years, that is, if he starts to use my serum when his connective tissues begin to deteriorate." Alas! two months later poor Bogolomets died, a mere adolescent of 65! Since then 5,000 Californians have been regularly injected with this serum, known as ACS, to see if any of them will pass over 65 and reach the theoretical 150 mark.

In this mammoth underground cave of human opinion, with its maze of dark, overlapping theories, there is still one more blind alley along which science is groping in its effort to find the secret passageway that leads to eternal life. As a last desperate effort to extend man's life a wee bit longer doctors have tried various ways to start the heart beating once it stops. Electric shock treatments made the heart muscle of a 62-year-old man in New Jersey pump two hours longer after it had first stopped. The Russian Negovsky claims that 12 out of 51 soldiers were revived, after their hearts had stopped, by administration of artificial respiration and transfusions containing adrenalin hydrochloride and glucose solution. But, at the best, these dramatic efforts to increase man's longevity are ever so temporary.

In this deadly struggle to live men and women have grabbed at every straw in the wind to buoy up their hope amid the killing, everyday calamities. Statistical straws blown by the wind of propaganda, showing that the span of life has been considerably lengthened, especially in this twentieth century, are hailed with much trumpet-blowing and jubilation. Triumphantly, and with great joy, it has been pointed out by the statisticians of the life insurance companies that in the days of the Roman Empire the average life expectancy was only 22 or 23 years, that in 1800 it was 33 years, in 1900, 47, and since the turn of the century another 20 years has been added. The latest figures show that in the United States, where the average wife faces five to eight years of widowhood, women live to an average of 70.3 and men to 65.1 years, the combined average being around 66 or 67 years. In other parts of the earth the figures vary considerably. People in New Zealand live longer, on the average, than anywhere else, but in India life expectancy is only 27 years.

Primarily, the expansion of the average life span is due to a decrease in the death rate of infants and children. Whereas in 1900 three out of four babies reached the age of 25, in 1947 three out of four reached the age of 57. In India, where the life span is the shortest, one infant out of every four dies before it is a year old, but in New Zealand only one out of forty dies in its first year.

Old-age theories die young and new ones take their place. Yet, in spite of all that has been learned, and despite all the claims even to this day that scientists are on the verge of solving the mystery of life, it must honestly be admitted that very few years have been added to the average adult's age. Very little progress has been made in the treatment of degenerative diseases. Since 1900 only four years have been added to the span of those that reach 40, and only 1½ to the life of those that reach 65.

Seek Life from the Fountain of Life

After more than thirty centuries the average human span of life is less than it was in Moses' day—"threescore years and ten." (Psalm 90:10) After thirty centuries the truth as spoken by David still stands: "What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave?" (Psalm 89:48) The reason why men have failed to find a grave-delivering elixir or the fountain of youth is that they have searched the wrong sources. The spring of eternal youth and the water of life flows forth from Jehovah God, the "fountain of life". (Psalm 36:9) Instead of seeking life from this lofty and pure Fountainhead, Christendom and her wise men and scientists have turned aside to their own low, muddy pools that border on the swampland of demonism where evolution theories, like polliwogs, spawn in profusion. God, by the mouth of the prophet Jeremiah, describes Christendom perfectly: "For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water."—Jeremiah 2:13.

Our first parents in Eden lost eternal youth for themselves and their offspring through disobedience. Christ Jesus the Redeemer recovered it through obedience unto a sacrificial death. Through obedience men and women and children of good-will can find the eternal youth that was lost six thousand years ago. To such searchers Jesus says: "The water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life." (John 4:14) If you thirst after life seek it from Jehovah, the Fountain of Life, who declares: "I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely."—Revelation 21:6.

This Business of BABY-SITTING

CARING for other people's babies is now a major part-time occupation. Half the American population over twelve years of age, if they have the chance, find it pays to sit it out with the kids. Due to their availability and rates, 2,000,000 teen-age school girls form the backbone of the profession. In addition, there are any number of distinguished people thus employed—university professors, lawyers and justices of the courts, swanky subdebs of society, athletes and prize fighters. And big names too are associated with this profession. Admiral Chester Nimitz upon retiring announced: "I am going to be a baby-sitter." Even burglars find baby-sitting a very profitable side-line that fits in so nicely with their regular work. Jerome Ellison, writing in the *Saturday Evening Post*, says that while "a lot of sitting is sat by free lances like boys, quacks like my father-in-law, scabs like Nimitz, and dilettante widows and spinsters, the really heavy traffic is carried by high-school girls".

A mighty big business, too, as these sought-after sitters earn in the neighborhood of three-quarters of a billion dollars a year. As in other industries, their wages have steadily advanced since the war, and they earn from 35 cents an hour to $1.50, depending on their training, skill, dependability and scarcity. Overnight rates range from $5 to $7, and, of course, around the holiday seasons rates nearly double.

In the old days it was a matter of picking sitters from among relatives and acquaintances, or from the neighborhood grab bag. Today, nearly every town of any size has regular agencies and organizations that make it their business to supply sitters any time, day or night. The classified ad directories of the big cities list commercial baby-sitting organizations, some of which supply "bonded" sitters that are fingerprinted and registered with the police department. They boast their sitters have passed physical examinations, including chest X-rays, and are under oath not to take a job when they have a cold. Some agencies even insure the babies and children that are to be "sat" against accident and injury.

In towns where colleges and universities, like Harvard, Wellesley, Vassar and Yale are located the students have their own baby-sitting organizations, for they have found it is a fine way to earn a little money and at the same time do some studying. In Des Moines, Iowa, mature women who have reared children themselves rent their experiences out to younger parents that still want their evenings free to go places.

Baby-Sitters with "Union" Cards

Probably the most militant baby-sitters across the nation are the high-school girls who have "unionized" themselves against what they call gross disregard by parents for their professional art. These "union" clubs of teen-agers have laid down the rules for the parents, and, while their regulations are not standardized throughout the country, they generally agree that housework, such as washing the dishes, is not to be done unless they are paid extra. A sitter, they think, should just "sit". The "Baby Sitters' Union of Dearborn, Detroit and

Inkster", according to Ellison, lays down the law as follows:

For Parents: Turn children over in fit condition—clean, fed, rested and in good spirits. If housework is required, pay extra. Leave detailed instructions regarding emergencies, special care and feeding of children, tending household equipment, etc. Make it clear to children they're to be in bed by eight. If duty terminates after dark, take sitter home. Leave a snack for sitter. After midnight, hourly rate increases by half.

For Sitters: No boy friends while on duty. Don't spank the children without parents' permission. Follow instructions carefully.

Whereas this organization forbids its members to spank the children, other clubs, like the Child Care Club of West Branch, Michigan, takes the opposite viewpoint. When on duty the sitter has full responsibility of the child. Not all are angels. The sitter has to handle all crises that arise and therefore must be in full command of the situation. Hence, if the child needs a spanking let it have it. None of this "wait-till-your-mother-gets-home" philosophy for them! The majority of clubs, however, have the "easy-does-it" policy, and claim they are still able to handle, with good success, all situations that arise.

Many of the operating rules are of mutual benefit for employer and employee. For example, some clubs lay down the rule that a sitter is not required to attend a sick child. Either the mother stays home and looks out for her own responsibility, or, in an emergency, she should hire a trained nurse. This seems like a good rule for both parents and children. Rules that forbid the sitters from raiding the icebox, staging noisy parties, drinking up the householder's expensive beverages, running up the telephone bill, etc., are also beneficial for parents. For the protection of school-age sitters some regulations set 10 p.m. as the dead line for the return of the parents.

Rules or no rules, parents, if they are wise, should try to keep the sitters satisfied and contented in order that they in turn can keep the children happy. Remember, selfish parents, others in this old world are also looking out for their own interests. If the sitters are mistreated, so often they in turn take it out on the little ones, due to a warped idea that in so doing they "get even".

Several devices have been rigged up in an effort to solve the sitting problem. Before going out a Michigan father placed a microphone in his sleeping baby's crib and hooked it up to an amplifier and loud-speakers so that if it began to scream the whole neighborhood would come to the rescue. Another man equipped all near-by cribs with microphones and fed the lines into a central office so he could baby-sit for the whole neighborhood. But mechanical electronic "baby-sitters" are never as satisfactory as the personal human machine. Far better is the organization called "The Sitting Hens" described by Ellison. A mother volunteers to sit for another "hen" in the club. She is not paid in money but her time thus spent is put to her credit in a "bank account". Then, in turn, when another "hen" sits for her the time is taken away from the account. If the husband joins as a "sitting rooster" a family soon runs up a sizable account of sitting time that others owe them.

Do You Have a Sitting Diploma?

With every year bringing forth a new crop of babies and a new brood of sitters, several schools and courses are now established to train novices in the fine art of baby-sitting. Graduates are given diplomas to hang over their beds. Or for those that want to study at home, there is a *Manual* now that deals with "the kinks, hazards and fascinating problems that come up in the course of baby-sitting". Some cities offer special training for parents and adults.

Many high schools are including courses in baby-sitting for both boys and girls. The theory is that some day they will be parents themselves, so they should practice on other people's children, whom Ellison observes to be "surprisingly durable". By learning the technique of dealing with small children, they in turn will become better parents. Doctors, however, warn that too much baby-sitting is harmful for high-school girls. It pushes them into adulthood too fast and emotionally overstimulates them.

In the sitter schools instructions are given on how to bathe, dress and care for small children, on how to prepare balanced meals for youngsters, and on how to fix the milk formulas for the wee ones. Students are taught never to open the door to strangers, and never to leave a baby in the middle of a bath on the kitchen table or in a half-filled tub in order to answer a phone. Some schools first teach baby-sitters how to deal with emergencies, on the theory that it is more essential to know when to phone the police, fire department or doctor than it is to know how to quiet a fretting child. All courses include the fundamentals on how to handle the bottle. Diapering on live models or dolls shows the inexperienced the proper way to fasten on 3- and 4-cornered seat covers. This instruction, however, is superfluous for any baby-sitter intending to set up shop in a country like Venezuela. Down there babies never get a stitch of clothing until they are four or five years old. Whether nature has endowed them with special capacities or not, they seem to be born dry and are never wet unless doused in a barrel of water, in which event they are placed in a hammock to dry.

Know Your Business

To know the business is to know the babies, or vice versa. The sitter that has a good understanding of child psychology will be able to outmaneuver many a pitfall and will be able to deal with small tots in an intelligent way. It is important that the baby-sitter be calm, collected and relaxed in order to inspire confidence and respect. Children are smart enough to sense whether one is flighty or can be forced to cater to every whim they can manufacture. If spoiled, and so many of them are, a child may throw a fit to gain its wishes, in which case the sitter should remember the proverb: "A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger." (Proverbs 15:1) Let the sitter avoid the vocabulary used by harried parents: "Don't touch! Stay away! Stop that!" Such overworked words loose their meanings. A word or gesture of love and tenderness with understanding often gets results, for it is something many of them are not used to. They respond as if it were sweet candy. Of course, others do not.

To avoid frequent personality adjustments it is good for the same sitter to attend the same children. Parents should introduce the child to the sitter, outline the routine for the evening, and tell the child when they will return. The dog of the house should also be introduced, otherwise he may misunderstand the sitter's presence.

"What shall I do when baby cries?" That is the question all beginners ask. If hungry, feed; if wet, dry; if a victim of boredom, change its environment. These are conventional answers, but really, the ability to comfort, shush and entertain the young is an art that is acquired by experience. Only a criminal or a moron would put a baby to sleep by holding it over an unlit gas burner or in a gas oven, or drugging its milk with a shot of gin, as has been done. Successful sitters, on the other hand, have their bag full of wholesome tricks, bean-bag games and amusing story-telling yarns. Ellison's father-in-law, as a last resort, gives them a feather after smearing molasses on their fingers—a trick guaranteed to keep them quiet hours on end!

In the Awakening from Death's Sleep

THE resurrection of those who have gone into the graves means their awakening from the sleep of death. The resurrection is, so to speak, a relighting or rekindling of creature existence or soul. Since there can be no creature existence or soul without a body and the creature's life-power restored, it follows that the resurrection or re-creation of soul implies new bodies, and not "the resurrection of the body", *carnis resurrectionem,* as the so-called "Apostles' Creed" says in Latin.

To illustrate the relationship between the human or animal body, spirit and soul: An unlighted candle would correspond with an inanimate human body or corpse. The lighting of the candle would correspond with imparting the life-spark as originally imparted to Adam by the Creator. The flame or light that results corresponds with the sentient creature's existence, the intelligent or "soul" quality that the conscious, living creature possesses. The oxygen of the atmosphere that combines with the carbon of the candle to support the flame corresponds with the breathing power or spirit which unites with the physical organism to produce the human soul or intelligent creature. If an accident should occur and destroy the candle, the flame would, of course, cease. Or if the human body is destroyed, whether by disease or accident, the soul, existence as a sentient creature, ceases. Or if the supply of air were cut off from the candle flame, as by an extinguisher or snuffer, or by dipping the candle in water, the light would be put out, what though the candle remained unimpaired. So the soul or existence as a living creature would cease if the breath of life were cut off by drowning or asphyxiation, while the human body might be comparatively sound.

Under proper conditions a lighted candle can be used to light other candles. But when once the flame is extinguished the candle could neither relight itself nor other candles. So the human or animal body while alive, can, as a living soul or creature, under divine arrangement, start or propagate other souls or creatures, offspring. But as soon as the life-force or spirit is gone, soul or animate creature existence has stopped, and all power to feel, think and propagate has ceased. Agreeable with this Exodus 1:5 says of Jacob's children: "All the *souls* that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls." Jacob received his life force, as well as his physical organism, and hence the combined product of these, his soul or conscious, intelligent existence, from his father Isaac and therefore, going back far enough, from Adam, to whom God directly imparted life. So Jacob passed on the life and organism and soul or human existence to his posterity.

The inspired Scriptures assure us that in the resurrection or awakening from death's sleep the human bodies which turned to dust will not be restored, but God will give the resurrected persons such new bodies as it may please Him to give. At 1 Corinthians 15:37-40 the apostle Paul declares that in the resurrection of the body-members of Christ, His

church, this special class will be accounted worthy of a new nature, spiritual instead of fleshly or human. He shows that this great change from human to spirit will be effected by giving these resurrected ones a different kind of body. If we revert to the candle illustration, suppose the human nature is illustrated by a *tallow* candle. Then the new resurrection body could well be illustrated by a *wax* candle of a brighter flame or by an electric arc-light apparatus or electric light bulb.

If any power and wisdom less than those of Almighty God guaranteed the resurrection, we might justly fear some break or slip by which the original identity would be lost, especially with Christians granted the change from human to spirit by a share in the "first resurrection" with Christ Jesus. But we can securely trust this and all things else to Him with whom we have to do in this matter. Jehovah God, who knows our very thoughts, can reproduce them in the new thinking apparatus so that not one valuable lesson or precious experience or talent will be lost.

Religionists suppose that bodies of the dead are to be restored, atom for atom. On the contrary, the apostle says: "Thou sowest not that body that shall be." It is the soul, the sentient creature, that God purposes to restore by resurrection power. In the resurrection he will give to each person, soul or sentient creature, such a body as His infinite wisdom will be pleased to provide: to the Church or Christ's "bride", spirit bodies; to the others, human bodies, but not the bodies lost in death.—1 Corinthians 15: 37, 38.

As in Adam's creation, the bringing together of an organism and the breath of life produced a sentient creature or *soul.* (Genesis 2: 7) So the dissolving of these, from any cause, puts an end to a creature's conscious existence or *soul,* stopping thoughts and feelings of every kind. The soul (sentient life) ceases; the body returns to dust as it was. The "spirit" or life-force which was sustained by breathing returns to God, who imparted it to Adam and through him to his race. (Ecclesiastes 12: 7) It returns to God in the sense that it is no longer subject to human control and can never be recovered except by divine power. Recognizing this fact, the consecrated Christians commit their hope of future life by resurrection to God through Christ, His now exalted representative. —Luke 23: 46; Acts 7: 59.

God has, indeed, made provision for our living again. Ever since He made known His gracious purpose, persons who speak and write intelligently upon the subject, as the inspired Bible writers did, speak of the unconscious interval between death and the resurrection morning, during which sensibility (sentient existence) is suspended, as being a "sleep". Jesus gave us an excellent illustration, showing that the moment of awakening will seem to the dead like the moment after the instant of their dissolution. When speaking of Lazarus' death He said: "Our friend Lazarus *sleepeth;* I go that I may awake him out of *sleep.*" Then, because His disciples were slow to comprehend, He said: "Lazarus is dead." —John 11: 11.

If the theory of consciousness in death were correct, is it not remarkable that Lazarus gave no account of his experience during the four days he was in the tomb? Nobody will claim he was in a "hell" of torment, for Jesus called him His "friend". If Lazarus had been in heavenly bliss He would not have called him from it, for that would have been an unfriendly act. But, as Jesus put it, Lazarus *slept,* and He awakened him to life, to consciousness, to his sentient existence. Thus his *soul* returned or was rekindled. All this was evidently a favor greatly appreciated by Lazarus and his other friends. Thus it will be in the resurrection morning when God by Christ Jesus awakens the dead from their sleep in the graves.

The Religious Goods Business

MAN'S innate respect for a Higher Power is one of the qualities that lift him above the mere brute. This respect is called "worship", denoting the highest degree of reverence and esteem. Properly directed and exercised this quality of man's make-up is conducive to great good, but when misdirected it becomes a power for immeasurable evil.

Because of the importance of true worship it is, under present conditions, not remarkable that many things are offered to man as ostensibly of benefit in that connection. Aids to worship, or objects of worship, are offered in bewildering variety. These objects and goods of material substance form a means of traffic.

Trade in religious goods can be profitable, as shown in the case of the noted Demetrius, silversmith of Ephesus. He and his fellow craftsmen did a brisk business selling statues or shrines of Diana, goddess of the Ephesians. They made no bones about it, and would not put up with anything that endangered their profit. They recognized that the religious business was a means of wealth to them, and when the apostle Paul came along preaching the gospel Demetrius and his associate workers raised a holy hullaballoo, and incidentally made fools of themselves, as entertainingly told in he book of Acts, chapter 19, verses 23-41. Paul made it clear that the deity was not "like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device". He showed that such efforts were ignorant gestures from which Christians separated themselves.—Acts 17: 29, 30.

Four centuries later professed Christians had deified Mary by giving her the title "Mother of God", and the council that decided the matter met, significantly enough, at Ephesus. And so Mary replaced Diana. The religious goods business had changed only outwardly and in name. The use of images, shrines and similar devices might be expected of the heathen, but not of Christendom, and more particularly America, where the Bible has been circulated for many centuries and where at least a measure of the knowledge of the truth exists, though much more is available than is utilized. Yet we find that in so-called Christendom the religious goods business is conducted on a large scale. These "goods" consist of wholly incidental and dispensable objects, such as images, vestments, medals, pictures, beads, crosses, prayer books, candles, vessels, etc., etc.

It is profitable commerce, profitable to those on the selling side. According to "Nations Business" religious goods to the tune of $40,000,000 annually are bought and sold in America. The business is about equally divided between Catholics and non-Catholics, including Jews. Since, however, there is a considerably smaller number of Catholics than non-Catholics, it will be seen that proportionately the former do a much greater business in this.

The Sects

While religious articles are available in department stores, many of them carrying a fairly complete line, yet the main sects have their private "church stores". The Methodist church does a good business through its thirteen stores throughout the country. It does an annual business that adds up to nearly $10,000,000. Profits are used in part for maintaining retired ministers and ministers' widows and their families. But that takes only about $400,000 a year.

Baptists, Lutherans and Episcopalians also have their own private business in this field, carrying a full line of goods. Their merchandise includes religious literature and other fiction, as well as religious objects, tokens and jewelry. A profitable sideline is literature professing to "expose" Jehovah's witnesses.

Hysterically written and miserably prejudiced paper-back books are sold at a good profit, yielding substantial financial returns and designed to keep the sheep from finding the truth.

Jews are also in the religious goods business, having some 40 privately owned stores in New York alone; more in other cities. These sell religious objects, vessels and books of all kinds.

The Lion's Share

The lion's share of the religious goods business, however, goes to the Catholic denomination. The center of the commerce is Barclay street, New York, where about half of the sect's business is transacted. It is a short street, but along that short street one sees more priests and nuns going and coming than along any other business street in the world. They are the ones through whom 75 percent of the religious goods business is done, acting as religious middlemen, at a good profit. It is a lucrative field at which "outsiders" cast envious glances, for religious goods generally sell at fancy prices. Only 25 percent of the business is done with the Catholic population direct.

The regular trade advertises in Catholic papers. As an example, an advertisement of images of "Our Lady of Fatima" may be mentioned. These are available in various sizes and are priced from $6.50 for the 12-inch family size to $168.75 for the "church size". The clergy get a discount of 25 percent. Images of "The Little Flower" are quite popular, but it is not generally known that her most significant words were to the effect that she preferred reading the Bible to all religious books. Something to think on.

Then there is the infant Jesus of Prague, as sweet a little boy as one could find. Images of the little fellow are in demand, wearing a crown and holding a globe in one hand. It is quite certain, however, that Jesus of Nazareth never looked like the one of Prague, who is Nordic, and not at all Semitic in appearance. Besides, *He* surely does not look like a little boy any more!

You can also get little paper pictures of the virgin Mary or some other saint on the calendar. These are swallowed when sick, in order to regain health. Now do not question this, for the Congregation of the Holy Office of the Inquisition in Rome specifically decided the matter in 1903. This is confidently believed not only in darkest Latin America, but also in "enlightened" U. S.

Then there is the St. Christopher medal (for safety in travel and driving), which has on the back the words, "I am a Catholic, in case of accident [i.e., if medal does not work] notify a priest." This kind of "protection" may strike some people as of dubious value. Anyway, one can get the medal without this inscription. These are said to be for persons of "other faiths"! Another St. Christopher medal is obtainable in the form of a door key, made of 14 karat gold, at from $36 to $66, according to size. It is not guaranteed, however, that the device will help one find the keyhole under all circumstances. The advertisement, with due restraint, speaks of them as "beautiful traditional gifts, symbolizing protective good wishes for young graduates, convalescents, travelers". But $66! That's a lot to pay for good wishes. A "St. Anthony guard" medal a few years ago gave tragic evidence of its ineffectiveness when Wm. Donald Holcapfel, of San Francisco, a boy of sixteen, was shot to death, the bullet piercing the medal he wore.

Not Regulated

While the Catholic Church does not directly regulate the religious goods business, there is a National Association of Catholic Publishers and Dealers with a "Fair Practices Committee" which sees that everything is in proper order, and the outsider soon finds out that he has to know what is what in order to keep in business. The religious gadgets must be

"authentic" and conform to liturgical or other rules in order to meet acceptance. One outside firm thought they had something really good when they combined a St. Christopher's medal with a rabbit's foot for double protection in auto driving. The enterprising innovator, however, was informed that these two kinds of superstition did not mix well, and could hardly meet with ecclesiastical approbation. Hence the rabbit's foot was disconnected from the medal.

Another firm advertised a weather "chapel", which had the "Sacred Heart" statue come out for fair weather and the figure of "St. Barbara" for foul. The little chapel was "sublimely beautiful", according to the advertisement, but, alas, it did not get ecclesiastical approbation. The "Sacred Heart" and "St. Barbara" ought not to be used as weather prophets, of course. So, to gain approval, they were painted over in black, to be choir boys instead.

Intelligent Catholics are getting away from the use of religious gadgets of all kinds. They do not care to fill their homes with these goods, feeling it looks too much like pious parade and that the objects themselves are generally far from artistic, often gruesome. To overcome this reluctance and to further the regular religious goods business a cardinal said: "Every bedroom should have its little crucifix. The living-room . . . should also have some distinctive marks of the Faith. The crucifix, or statue or picture of the Blessed Virgin should be placed in a commanding position so that every visitor may know when he enters that this is a Catholic household."

But the trend away from the use of religious goods as aids or objects of worship continues. Truth is gaining ground and many are learning to "turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein".—Acts 14:15.

Why Delay?

Your first inclination may be to "put it off until tomorrow"; but you wil' be wiser to send today for the 320-page book

"Let God Be True"

and the four 32-page booklets which will be sent with it for only 50c.

The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind
Permanent Governor of All Nations
The Joy of All the People
The "Commander to the Peoples"

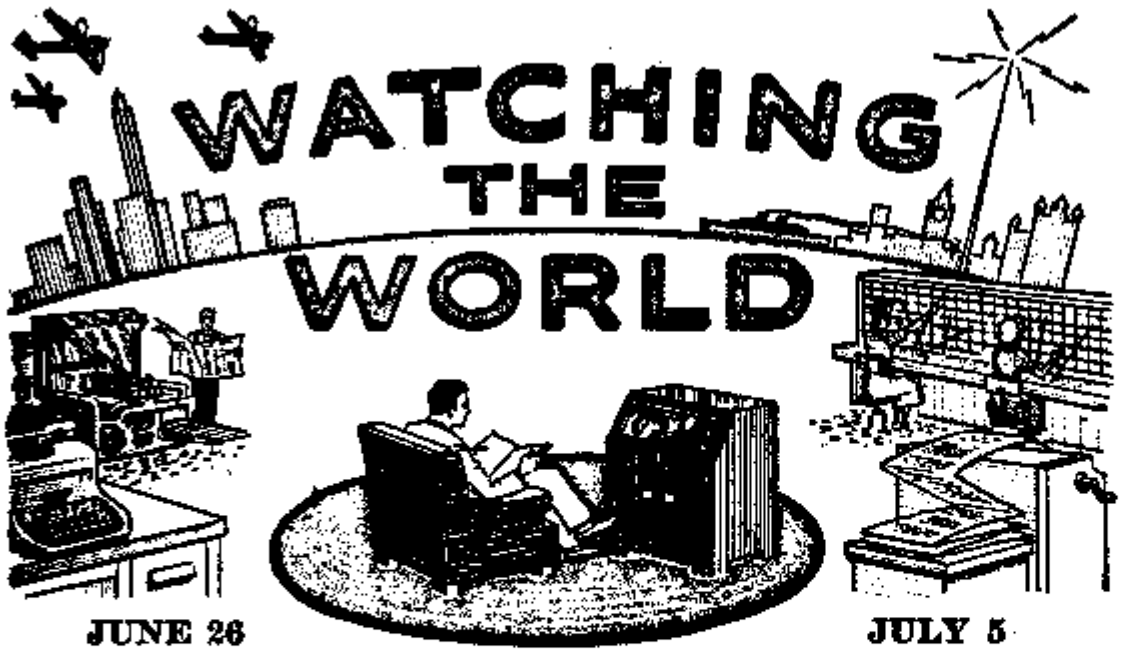
These publications will bring you much joy and contentment by reason of the hope-inspiring truths from the Bible which they contain. Send in the coupon below immediately for your copies.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

For the enclosed 50c please send me the book *"Let God Be True"* and the four booklets *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind, The Joy of All the People, Permanent Governor of All Nations* and *The "Commander to the Peoples"*.

Name _____ **Street** _____

City _____ **Zone No.** _____ **State** _____



High Commissioner Designate

◈ The charter for the joint Allied civilian control of Germany was made public June 29 in Washington, London and Paris simultaneously. It will go into effect with the establishment of a government of Western Germany in early September. The charter provides for an Allied high commission of three members, one designated by each of the occupying powers, the United States, Britain and France.

John J. McCloy, civilian successor to Gen. Lucius D. Clay as military governor for the American sector of Germany, left New York for his Frankfort destination June 30. Arriving there the following evening, he stressed that the U. S. does not intend to withdraw from Berlin. He said in regard to his new post he would make no decisions until he had become more familiar with conditions generally. He will be the American high commissioner when the new German state is set up in the Western zones. He will also be ECA representative for Germany.

Berlin Rail Strike End

◈ A cause for East-West friction, the Berlin rail strike, came to a conclusion June 28. Called May 21 by 15,000 rail workers living in the Western sectors of the city, but working for the Russian-run railway system, the strike ended when it was agreed that the workers would receive pay in West marks, more valuable than the East marks. In a few days the Berlin elevated system was in operation once more and transportation from Western Germany was resumed.

Britain's ECA Crisis

◈ Something like a crisis atmosphere enveloped London in late June due to a controversy with the ECA as to the convertibility of certain funds. The government had just about decided to call a meeting of Dominion finance ministers to see what could be done to check the drain on British gold and dollar reserves. But July 1 an agreement was reached between Britain and the ECA which eased the situation.

Attlee Accuses Communists

◈ Britain's Prime Minister Attlee, in a speech delivered at Manchester, July 3, said that Communists were trying to upset Britain's economy as "instruments of an alien dictatorship" which he called "a police state of Communist hypocrisy" whose policies were "a classic example of imperialism". He contrasted Soviet Russia's domination of its neighbor states with Britain's course in India, Burma, Ceylon and its colonies.

London Dockers' Strike

◈ Some 5,000 dock workers at London, England, walked out on June 29 as a protest against what they called a lockout by the employers. They had voted to return to work on all ships in the port, with the exception of two Canadian vessels. The employers refused to rehire them unless they completed unloading these vessels.

"Heavy Water" to Pact Signers

◈ Premier Einar Gerhardsen stated (June 29) that the Norway government had decided to limit the distribution of "heavy water", essential in certain kinds of atomic fission, to signers of the Atlantic Pact only. Sweden would, as a friendly neutral power, be allowed to receive small quantities for non-military uses, though not in the pact.

Belgian Election

◈ In the elections which terminated at noon June 26, the Catholic Social Christian party nearly gained a majority, but not quite. And so they were unable to carry out their cherished scheme of getting Nazi-led King Leopold back into power. The chances of the return of Leopold were given a further setback when both the Socialists and Liberals declined to enter into a coalition with the Catholic Social Christian party. The Belgian Federation of Labor, moreover, strongly resents any effort to bring back the king.

Conflict with "Caesar"

◈ For centuries the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has gotten along with "Caesar" quite well. But now "Caesar" is not so agreeable, especially in the guise of "a people's government", and so there is trouble. In Czechoslovakia the Hierarchy, under the leadership of Archbishop Beran, has locked horns with the civil power. Although the government had banned pastoral letters and unauthorized meetings of the clergy, a bishops' pastoral letter on state-church disagreement was smuggled out to priests and read to Catholic congregations on June 26. The letter protested strongly against restrictions placed upon the bishops. Yet the bishops professed loyalty to the government, saying, "We gladly

render unto Caesar that which is Caesar's, but it would not be possible to sacrifice to him that which is God's." The bishops rejected the allegation that they made agreement impossible by refusing to take the oath of loyalty to the government. They said they remained loyal to the oath to the republic taken when they assumed office. But that was before Communism took over. In some villages police came to arrest priests who had read the pastoral letter and were driven off by Roman Catholics who attacked them with fists and clubs.

Russia Favors Trade with U. S.

◈ Soviet President Nikolai Shvernik asserted July 4 that the Soviet Union was ready to consider with favor any U. S. proposals for trade and to overcome economic barriers. The occasion was the presentation by U. S. ambassador Admiral Alan G. Kirk of his credentials at the Kremlin.

Bulgar Premier Dies in Russia

◈ Georgi Dimitrov, the Bulgarian Communist premier, died at 9:35 a.m., July 2, in a sanatorium near Moscow. He received from the Russians the greatest tribute ever paid to a foreign Communist. For a quarter of a century he had been an active worker for the party and was among those on trial for the burning of the Berlin Reichstag, but acquitted. Dimitrov was 67.

New Greek Government

◈ After unsuccessful efforts on the part of Constantin Tsaldaris, chief of the Populist party, to form a completely Populist government, King Paul of Greece handed the mandate to form a government to Alexander Diomedes, who was named premier. He made only minor changes in the cabinet of the late Themistocles Sophoulis.

ECA Aid to Greece

◈ The Athens mission of the Economic Cooperation Administration reported (July 2) that $13,700,000 worth of goods and services authorized during May for purchase by Greece under the ERP had brought the total of Marshall Plan aid to Greece to $182,000,000.

Palestine Aid

◈ Secretary General Trygve Lie on June 26 made an emergency advance of $1,000,000 of U. N. funds to continue operations of the U. N. Relief for Palestine Refugees. Another $4,000,000 was due to be made available, as United States aid, in a deficiency bill awaiting President Truman's signature. Together with some $1,500,000 expected to come from France, the total would, it was thought, be enough to keep the relief organization operating until the end of September.

Iraq Stirs Arab World

◈ Indications that Iraq, under the leadership of the regent, Emir Abdul Ilan, and Premier Nuri, was moving out of the Arab circle into closer alignment with Turkey and Iran in late June stirred the Arab world.

Australian Coal Strike

◈ The New South Wales cabinet on June 27 approved extreme emergency measures to cope with a serious industrial crisis caused by 23,000 striking coal miners, said to be Communist-led. More than 500,000 men had been put out of work because of the government's freezing of coal supplies due to the strike. Steel mills were slowing up and gas consumption was limited to three hours a day.

Japanese Repatriates

◈ A group of 2,000 Japanese war prisoners, the first to be repatriated this year from the Soviet Union, arrived at Maizuru, Japan, June 27, via the ship Takasago Maru. They were said to be thoroughly indoctrinated with Communist ideas and, according to reports, had been sworn to join the Japanese Communist party in the effort to make Japan Communist. Japanese officials, however, denied that these repatriates were under oath to sovietize Japan.

Kim Koo of Korea Killed

◈ The prominent Korean politician and patriot Kim Koo, who aspired to be the George Washington of Korea, was shot to death by a follower June 26. He was 73 years old and had been a Korean independence leader for a half century, generally in exile. He was an opponent of President Syngman Rhee and bitterly rejected the formation of a U. S.-sponsored South Korean republic.

University Purge Completed

◈ The Perón regime on July 2 marked the completion of its university reorganization plan for Argentina at a dinner at which President Perón, Madame Perón and the minister of education distributed symbolic diplomas to the first permanent rectors of the six national universities which have been purged of all anti-Perón sentiment. Hundreds of leading educators were ousted in the "reorganization" purge.

Canadian Election

◈ Of Canada's 5,000,000 or more voters about half voted Liberal in the June 27 elections, giving Prime Minister Louis St. Laurent's party 193 out of a total of 262 seats in the House of Commons. It was stated, however, that there was no marked demonstration of enthusiasm for Mr. St. Laurent and his party during the campaign; so the victory may be more apparent than real. The Liberal vote was 2,638,636, the Conservative 1,599,396, while the Socialists received but 710,653 votes.

Government Sues Du Pont

◈ An anti-trust suit filed in Federal District Court, in Chicago, by Attorney General Tom C. Clark, June 30, sought dissolution of the Du Pont industrial empire. The total assets of the combination are $1,585,000,000, which includes a $560,000,000 investment in General Motors. Du Pont has the reputation of being America's largest industrial combine. Leading members of the Du Pont family were named among the defendants.

New Trials for Negro

◈ The New Jersey Supreme Court on appeal June 30 granted new trials for six Trenton Negroes who had been under sentence of death since August, 1948, for the murder of an aged secondhand furniture dealer during a holdup. The appeal had attracted nation-wide attention because confessions had been extorted under extremely suspicious circumstances. Evidence against the men was lacking.

Hiss Perjury Trial

◈ An impressive array of witnesses appeared to testify on behalf of Hiss in the perjury trial in late June. Unprecedented was the appearance of a Supreme Court justice, Felix Frankfurter. The government in turn brought John Foster Dulles to the stand to support its case against Hiss. The newspaper gave much space to the testimony of Hiss himself, which, however, totaled up to no more than a firm denial that he had been pro-Communist or betrayed government secrets.

Judith Coplon Sentenced

◈ A federal jury, after deliberating for 27 hours, on June 30 found Judith Coplon, a former trusted Justice Department aide, guilty of spying for Russia. She was sentenced to 3 to 10 years in prison, but was released on a bond of $20,000 to face trial in New York on espionage conspiracy charges on July 11.

Military Merger Opposed

◈ The question of merging the three military departments of the U. S. into a single department was before the House Armed Services Committee in late June. Testimony and recommendations presented to the committee were practically one in opposing such a merger. The Hoover Commission withheld any recommendation about organic change in the National Military Establishment, set up two years ago with three semiautonomous departments of army, navy and air force, acting under the "general" authority of the secretary of defense.

Appeal for Atlantic Pact

◈ The Atlantic Pact came up for consideration in the U. S. Senate in early July and, on the 5th, Senator Tom Connally, Foreign Relations Committee chairman, strongly appealed to the Senate to ratify the treaty without delay, and do so emphatically. They would thus, he said, put up "a flaming sign to any aggressor: Do Not Enter!"

U. S. Housing Bill

◈ The U. S. House of Representatives on June 29 passed the National Housing Bill by a vote of 228-185. The Senate approved the bill in April, 57-13. The bill undertakes to provide Americans generally with better housing and to carry out the following: a slum-clearance program; a low-rent housing program; and a farm housing aid program. The bill was passed only after a hard fight and after four substitute bills were voted down.

The Taft Labor Bill

◈ The Senate on June 30 completely nullified the Administration's six-month effort to repeal the Taft-Hartley Labor Act. By a vote of 51-42 a modified version of the Taft-Hartley law was adopted. The new labor bill, while making some twenty-eight changes in the original law, preserved the essentials, including the injunction provision. Senator Claude Pepper, of Florida, denounced the Taft bill as a "bobtailed edition of the Taft-Hartley Act". Administration supporters said the American people would have to decide the matter in November, 1950.

Increase of Jobless

◈ An increase of unemployment in the U. S. was reported July 1 by two federal agencies. The census gave the figure for June as 3,788,000 unemployed. The Federal Security Agency gave a weekly average of 2,046,380 on the basis of continued claims from persons unemployed more than a week. Government unemployment benefits put more than a billion dollars in the pockets of jobless workers during the first six months of 1949.

Federal Deficit

◈ With the end of the U. S. government's fiscal year (June 30) John W. Snyder, secretary of the treasury, announced a budget deficit of $1,811,000,000. That exceeded President Truman's estimate by over a billion dollars. The figure contrasts sharply with the surpluses of the two preceding years.

In the House of Representatives Republicans joined a bipartisan Senate majority in demands for cuts in government spending.

Independence Day in 1949

◈ Americans, described as a "restless folk, always eager to be where they are not", like to celebrate Independence Day by going somewhere. So most of America's 30,000,000 automobiles were on the move over the 4th of July week-end. There was a record number of accidents. Of the total toll of 711 deaths, 315 were traffic casualties, 256 drownings. A squall over Long Island Sound on the 4th capsized over a hundred boats of various kinds and took many lives.

Loyalty Oaths Superfluous

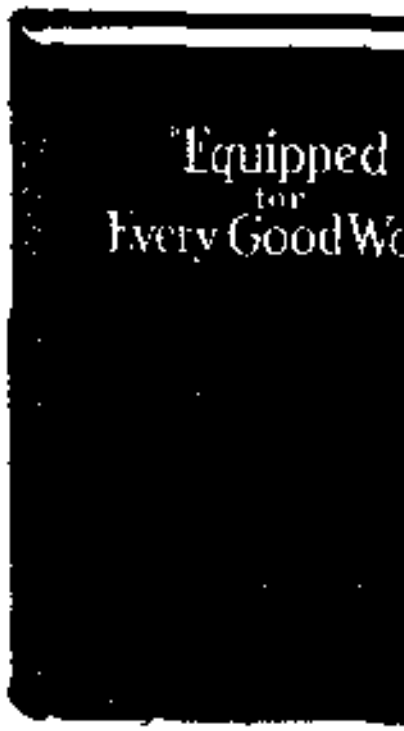
◈ On the occasion of the National Education Association's national convention at Boston, representing 350,000 American teachers, a resolution was adopted July 4 opposing loyalty oaths singling out members of the teaching profession. The convention held that loyalty oaths were superfluous.

Fire-resistant Paint

◈ A rubber fuel tank of an airplane was filled with gasoline and subjected (June 28) to a 15,000-degree Fahrenheit flame with no ill effects. The fuel in the rubber casing did not ignite and the tank itself showed little damage. It had been coated with a newly invented liquid, developed at the request of the navy, that had high heat-resisting qualities.

Ranking foremost as a library in one volume is the Bible. Within its covers are 66 different books, written by more than 30 men over a period of 16 centuries. Little-known but interesting facts about the Bible and its history fill many more volumes. To make the choicest of this additional material available, a 384-page book has been prepared which can also be called 'a library in one volume' if judged by the wealth of material it contains. It is called

"*Equipped for Every Good Work*"



Its pages are literally packed with information about Bible. The first section of 20 chapters treats the origin he Bible, the manuscripts and their translation into vari- languages, proof of its authenticity, and the compiling he Canon of the Scriptures that we know today.

Section two considers each book of the Bible with respect to the writer, summary of its contents and outstanding points such as style and proof of authenticity.

The final section contains a summary of Scriptures on the primary doctrines of the Bible. These are presented without comment and provide valuable aid to the busy Bible student.

In addition it provides a complete table of contents, index, colored maps, charts and illustrations.

Yes, "Equipped for Every Good Work" is a veritable library in one volume; yet it is available for only 50c. Use the coupon to obtain your copy, postpaid.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is 50c for my copy of "*Equipped for Every Good Work*".

..... **Street** .....

AWAKE!

Colombia's Black-skirted Politicians Lose an Election

Priests urge armed violence in political campaign

Shanghai Falls to the Communists

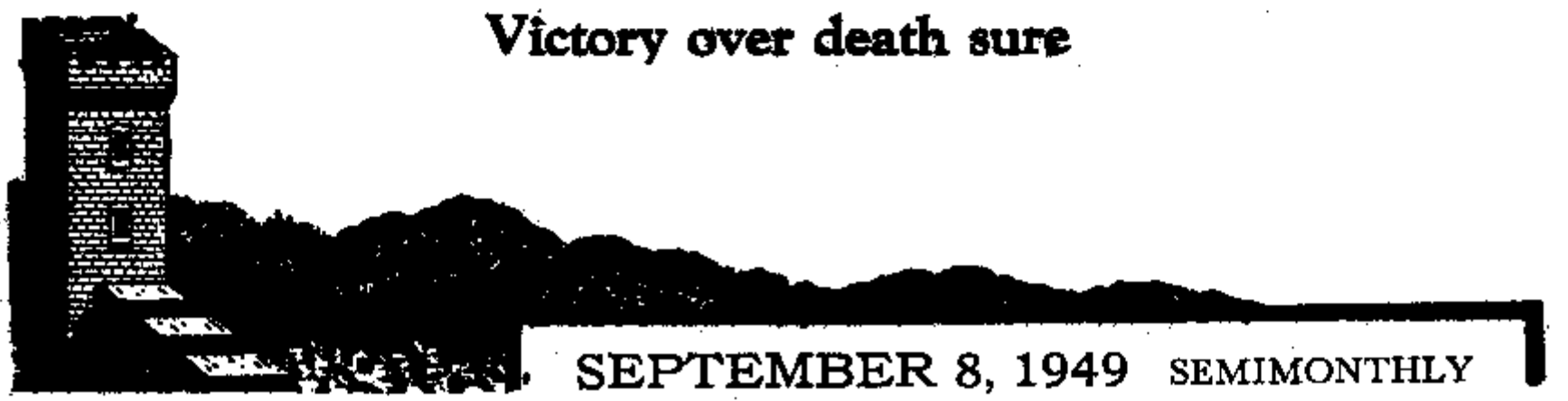
As it looked to a neutral inhabitant of the city

Fighting the Locust Plague

Not even modern methods of warfare have gained victory

Everlasting Life Possible?

Victory over death sure



SEPTEMBER 8, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, President — *GRANT SUITER, Secretary*
Five cents a copy — *One dollar a year*

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Colombia's Black-skirted Politicians Lose an Election	3
Electioneering with Guns	4
The Charge of Communism	6
Election Results	7
Political Priests Reap Catholic Resentment	8
Left-Handers in a Right-Handed World	9
Heredity or Training?	9
Not Yet the Answer to the Riddle	11
Who Invented the Plow?	11
Life and Love in the Animal Realm	12
Shanghai Falls to the Communists	13
Some of Surgery's Successes	17
Correcting the Deformed and Crippled	17
Life-saving by Surgery	18
Operating on the Heart	19
Fighting the Locust Plague	20
Stomach a Bottomless Pit	21
Raising the Family	22
Obstacles in the Fight	24
"Thy Word Is Truth" Whom God Begets Spiritually	25
Everlasting Life Possible?	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., September 8, 1949 | Number 17

COLOMBIA'S BLACK-SKIRTED POLITICIANS LOSE AN ELECTION

CURRENTLY featured in the news are the frequent revolts in Central and South America. Colombia, one of the larger countries, for a number of years had been considered as one of the most peaceful and democratic in the Latin-American realm. Then on April 9, 1948, Colombia was catapulted into the scene of world discussion with the violent eruption of bloodshed and pillage following the assassination of the beloved leader of Colombia's masses, Jorge E. Gaitán. However, Colombia was quickly forgotten by the larger nations as almost daily changes in world affairs popped up. But let us take a peek into Colombia to see if peace again reigns.

A survey of the newspapers and magazines for months prior to and including May, 1949, testifies to the deplorable conditions that confront the people. From one end of the country to the other, particularly in the rural areas, political violence and killings occur almost daily. Homes are burned to the ground, presenting their inhabitants with the choice of being roasted alive or of being shot on their escape from the flames. Miniature civil war exists in sections of the country. At one place a "no man's land", 15 kilometers [about 9 miles] wide, is found. One daily newspaper features the pictures of a man who is claimed to have been brutally murdered in front of his two children. His eyes were gouged out, testicles cut off and his tongue removed. Wholesale exodus is made from various regions with the peasants unable to work their own farms due to the political violence.

The seriousness of the situation can be appreciated by considering the report of *El Tiempo,* which states that, if the periodicals have reported accurately, more than 2,000 persons have perished as victims of party passion during the past two years, And that, if the hundreds of dead from the April, 1948, disturbances are included, the number of slain surpasses that of any of the revolutions staged in the other American countries during the same period.

Priests Spawn Violence

The cause of the violence lies in the intense hatred between the Liberals and Conservatives, Colombia's traditionally prominent parties. Instead of trying to alleviate the situation, many priests have made matters worse by their political oratory. Not only has the "church" abstained from sowing peace, but she has purposely fanned the fanatical fires of inter-party hatred, openly championing the Conservative party and condemning Liberalism. It is not the voice of Communism that says this, but is the opinion shared by all open-minded Colombians.

From 1930 to 1946 the Liberals had exclusive possession of the presidency.

Under such rule the Catholic Church had its rights respected although it did not enjoy the more exalted and influential position of Conservative rule. Then in 1946 a split in the Liberal party permitted a Conservative president to be elected. Congress, however, continued with a Liberal majority. Under Jorge E. Gaitán the Liberals reunited in 1947, promising a victory in the 1950 presidential elections. Although the Liberals have carried on a campaign for the reconquest of their power since the 1946 defeat, both parties began their political drives in earnest at the beginning of 1949, looking forward to the June 5, 1949, congressional elections.

Perhaps the "church" thought that the two parties were not evenly matched, since it is well known that the Liberals are stronger in numbers than the Conservatives. Then, too, she might have decided that the Conservatives were not employing the proper tactics to influence the masses. In any event, with a "let me show you how" attitude she plunged into the political campaign with zeal and zest. It was not long before the theme of the campaign was fixed: "Church versus Communism."

The black-robed politicians were so active in trying to coerce and browbeat their flocks into voting for the candidates that guarantee the interests of the "church" that consistently during the months previous to the election they were in the news. One headline read: "Five Bishops Prohibit Voting for Liberalism Under Pain of Mortal Sin." (*Eco Nacional,* April 26, 1949) Luis E. Benoit, priest of Caicedonia, Valle de Cauca, hit the headlines when he condemned as mortal sin pro-Liberal voting. "All Those Who Vote for Liberalism Will Go to Hell." (*Jornada,* May 3, 1949)

Electioneering with Guns

What is the following if it is not a violation of the teachings of Jesus and His apostles? *El Derecho,* a religious-political weekly, was denounced by the governor of Antioquia as "a vehicle of incitations against public order". Pointedly it urged the Conservatives to arm themselves. To quote from *El Derecho:*

In this manner I imagine that Our Lord himself would say on Friday, April 9, to the nuncio and to the archbishop and to all the bishops of Colombia and to the priests and the religionists: he that does not have a revolver, sell his cloak and buy one. And it should be noted that when the Jewish mob came near to Our Lord his disciples asked him: shall we smite with the sword? And Our Lord didn't say no. And then Saint Peter drew his and with one stroke struck off the ear of the high priest's servant. And if he had cut off his head as he did his ear, Saint Peter would still have been Saint Peter. And the same Jesus gave a good lashing to Judas and to all his gang. Not of course with his hand nor with a strange weapon but with the sword of his blessed and powerful tongue. And therefore Our Lord didn't sin, neither did Saint Peter sin, neither sinned Moses killing the Egyptian that was attacking the Hebrew; nor did Elijah sin killing with the rays from heaven on two occasions, including fifty soldiers and their captain who wanted to seize him; neither did the angel sin, who in one night killed 185,000 men of Sennacherib's army. True, Our Lord said to Peter: 'Put up thy sword into its place'. This means that once the proper defense is made, the weapon should be put away and not left in the victim. [*El Tiempo,* April 10, 1949]

Doubletalk from the Archbishop

On April 22, 1949, the archbishop of Bogotá released a pastoral after many priests had put the "church" on the spot. But the pastoral turned out to be ambiguous, for the Liberal newspapers interpreted it as a condemnation of the religious-political clergy. But Conservative newsmen heralded the pastoral as a vindication of the campaigning priests in their Communist crusade. On Sunday, May 1, several incidents took place as a result of the pastoral. In the church of San Francisco, one of the most promi-

nent in Bogotá and located in the heart of the city, a Franciscan priest rose, read the archbishop's pastoral and then proceeded to give his interpretation of it. He warned that Catholic families that professed Liberalism ought to change their political views or change the name of their party. He referred to the "governments that had expelled religious groups from the country". (No doubt he meant the expulsion of the Jesuits on two occasions.)

When the congregation had enough of the Franciscan's political views they started to protest. Women and children began leaving the church, fearing violence. Men protested in loud voices. Word spread rapidly and outside the church groups formed, noisily voicing their objections to the clergy's intervention in politics. The priest became indignant at this reaction and cried out that he was not afraid of anyone or anything and that he was ready to die as the first martyr, if it was necessary, to defend the holy cause of religion. Only when military police reinforcements arrived was order restored and the throngs dispersed.

Not to be overlooked are the frequent threatenings of "Monseñor" Builes, Antioquian bishop, who spouts off with regularity. In one of his pastorals that *El Tiempo* refers to as "a political proclamation" he warns that "Catholics must choose between Liberalism and Catholicism and that the faithful must defend their religion, their homeland and their homes, cost what it may, even blood and life". On another occasion Builes affirms that Liberalism is the enemy of the church. He tries to convince the gullible that the June 5 elections are "between two antagonists, one that believes in God and the other that denies him". "If you are Christians, vote for the candidates that give guarantees to your religion, and that do not hand your homeland over to foreign powers, to Russia or to communism."

From the semimonthly publication *Critica,* May 4, 1949, we take the following excerpt from their editorial "The Political Clergy":

We suppose that in the offices of the premier and foreign relations accumulating daily are the complaints against the priests that employ the pulpit to incite to the political crusade or to exercise their spiritual power as a coercive force to provoke in their parishioners the renunciation of their personal political ideas. And of scandalous public notoriety are the pastorals, circulars and sermons of bishops and priests in which armed fighting is brazenly and openly encouraged.

Forced Conversions to the Priest's Political Party

Since the incriminating evidence is so plentiful against the black-skirted politicians in Colombia we set forth in this article only a few of the highlights of the religious-political crusade. Note the following:

The priest of the village of San Mateo, Florenco Torres, has established his own armed bands of "purification" and with a blue tunic (blue is the Conservative party color) and a prayer book in hand forces the Liberal peasants, captured by his gangs, to renounce their political views. On finishing the ceremony the new Conservatives receive the blessing as drops of holy water fall on them. At El Espino the tactics are different. There blue militia has been organized that receive from Pedro Leal semiweekly military instruction and once or twice a month perform maneuvers under the priest's direction. [*El Tiempo,* April 23, 1949]

Colombia's most well-known daily newspaper, sedate *El Tiempo,* usually quite careful what it says as touching the Roman Catholic Church, has carried several editorials pointing an accusing and disapproving finger at the clergy's mixing in politics. "The Church, that could fulfill such a special mission in the spiritual welfare of the people and that ought to be an instrument of conciliation and a symbol of alliance, has boldly taken

sides in the fratricidal conflict and the words of the *majority* of its ministers are no longer of peace but of agitation to combat." (*El Tiempo,* May 2, 1949)

In rural areas can be found posters along the roads showing the necessity of a Conservative victory in the elections. Why? Well, if not, all the priests will be assassinated. The population is reminded that on April 9, on crying out "viva" for the Liberal party, the clergy were murdered. A familiar cry from the Conservatives is: "Dios está con nosotros" (God is with us), meaning that they have the "church" behind them blessing them in all that they do. Such pleadings find reception by the ignorant or by those that willingly close their eyes to the priests' activity.

Any sensible person knows that God has nothing to do with the politics of this world and has special contempt for the rottenness existent in Colombian politics. If the priests would limit their activity to their religious duties and forget about the political campaign they would not have to worry about persecution from any quarter. But as long as they continue to stick their necks out and look for trouble they will find it. What makes an informed person wonder is why the whole Colombian population is not fed up with the entire corrupt system of Rome's devilish representatives in their homeland.

The Charge of Communism

In condemning Liberalism the Conservatives and the clergy freely use the expressions "reds", "communists" and "communism" in referring to the Liberals. But does communism constitute a real threat to the Catholic Church in Colombia? And is it true that the Liberals are Communists?

Although the Communists were accused of the April 9, 1948, disturbances, "Monseñor" Builes confesses that they were not great enough in number to cause that "spontaneous tragedy". It is admitted by the Conservatives that in reality true Communists are not very numerous in Colombia but that the Liberals embrace communistic ideas. They claim that the very fact that the Liberals have never clarified their position in connection with Communism is in itself an admission that they are allied with it.

Franciscan priest José Guadalupe Mojica, noted singer, attended the January Eucharistic Congress in Cali and later gave a number of concerts in the capital. At that time he stated that Colombian Liberalism was one of the most Catholic parties in America.

The fact remains that Colombians are still Catholics and not communists. True, due to the extremely high cost of living and the low wages paid throughout the country, some have turned to communistic thinking; perhaps because no other form of government could put them under worse conditions than they already find themselves. However, those that are educated can readily see that Communism holds out no hope to the people, since, to rule, it has to deny them the right to think for themselves, becoming slaves of the state.

But Colombians are so accustomed to political activity among the priests and to hearing political speeches from the pulpits that the majority continue to subject themselves to her doctrines and dominion. One group of workers, protesting against the position of the "church" against their union, declared that in spite of such they would continue to be both Catholics and Liberals until their death. They know that the Catholic religion is still the popular thing, and so they attend mass and profess to be Catholics whether they have faith or do so for convenience' sake. At any rate, Catholicism continues to be a form of worship and the masses accept that which their fathers taught them—subservience to the "church".

On the other hand, the "church", confident that the gates of hell will not pre-

vail against it and with the assurance that she will survive in spite of all opposition, continues to steer the votes toward the party that will give her the power she craves, condemning all those that do not fall in line, pasting the "Communist" label upon even her Catholic "children".

What is noted, too, is that a continual number of good-will persons are having their eyes opened to the hypocrisy and the unchristian conduct of the "church". They are able to see that the "church's" policy during the Dark Ages, the Inquisition, and toward the Catholic dictators, Hitler and Mussolini, is the same ruthless policy that she is pursuing today in Colombia.

Election Results

Firecrackers roused Bogotá's populace before daybreak on Sunday, June 5, that all voters might get to the polls to take part in the congressional elections. The army was on hand to supervise the balloting, and as a result the agitation that usually occurs was kept at a minimum, with only a few deaths, and those in the rural areas of the country.

The following morning found the radio quite silent as to the election returns. Hence, *bogotanos* had to turn to the newspapers for the results. Bold and startling headlines assured both the Liberals and the Conservatives that their parties had each won a decisive victory. One Conservative daily boasted a 150,000 majority in the voting with an advantage of five seats in the House of Representatives. Liberal *Jornada* claimed that "in spite of fraud and violence" its party had polled at least 100,000 more votes than the opposition. Such conflicting reports continued until Thursday, when it appeared that the Liberals had polled a decided majority vote, although losing a few seats in the House of Representatives. On June 24, nearly three weeks after the elections, the following figures were published: Liberals, 931,794; Conservatives, 804,344; Communists, 6,823. (This report was nearly complete, yet lacking 9 municipalities which would make practically no difference in the final results.)

The Liberals carried 9 of the 15 departments (states) and 13 of the capital cities. The Liberal strength lies in the more populated areas, whereas the Conservatives hold more sway in the rural sections where the priests are able to keep the people in ignorance and enslaved to the church. In Bogotá, Colombia's capital, the Liberals polled 63,000 votes, to compare with 20,000 for the Conservatives. Safe estimates give the Liberals a majority of eight seats in the next House of Representatives, that is, 70 Liberals and 62 Conservatives. The actual Congress has 73 Liberals as against 58 Conservatives in the House, with 34 Liberals and 29 Conservatives in the Senate.

Interesting to note was the balloting of the priests who had been so very active in electioneering previous to June 5. Although they voted throughout the country, the only results we have at hand are those from the capital city. Out of 543 that went to the polls all but one voted Conservative. The lone vote was a blank ticket. The Conservatives bewailed such a poor showing by the priests, since Bogotá alone has more than 3,000, excluding those studying for the priesthood in the seminaries. Incidentally, special voting tables were set up at one of the police stations to prevent any possible agitation against the black-skirted politicians by Colombian Catholics who were disgusted at the political campaigning from the pulpits.

Although the Liberals had claimed that Conservative-instigated violence and fraud had deprived their followers of the right of suffrage in numerous villages throughout the country, the Conservatives boasted that complete calm and guarantees had accompanied the elections. Only after they realized that defeat was theirs did they raise the

countercry of fraud and violence on the part of the Liberals.

The Election in the Offing

With the June 5 elections terminated the two political parties are already engaged in their presidential campaigns which come off next spring. The Liberals know they have a majority if they can secure guarantees to vote in the rural areas, and they also know that to win next year they must be united. The Conservatives realize that they gained ground during the recent elections, and are determined to gain a majority vote next time. They know that if they cannot elect another Conservative president the Liberals will have almost complete control of the government.

To the rescue has come Conservative strong man Laureano Gómez, who is being publicized as the Conservative candidate. After a self-imposed exile in Spain for over a year following the assassination of Jorge E. Gaitán he has now returned to his homeland to take over the leadership of his Conservatives. Time will tell as to how many of Franco's methods he has accepted. Tuesday afternoon he made a swift entry into the capital amid a display of police protection. During the manifestation Conservatives and Liberals were kept apart by military police. A few exchanges of rocks showed the seriousness of the situation. Several times the police, with bayonets fixed, forced large groups of Liberals to retreat.

It appears that the presidential race will be even more bitterly contested than that of the congressional elections. Violence and bloodshed continue, with deaths being reported from various rural areas frequently. The present deplorable condition in which Colombia finds itself is a national disgrace but it is only a part of the confusion and hatred that engulfs the whole world at this time. Men are powerless to overcome such a state of affairs.

This fact stands true: Whatever power the Roman Catholic church does receive will be shortlived. A fate awaits her that was foretold long ago and continuously throughout the centuries. The world conditions now upon us indicate strongly that her destruction is close at hand. So, you black-skirted politicians, go ahead with your nefarious political activity. The "short time" allotted for Satan and all his agents, invisible and earthly, is closing in on you. Your doom is sealed. Priestly black skirts stained red by the shed blood of thousands of innocents will soon be no more. (Jeremiah 2:34) Jehovah God's new world will soon carry out its appointed task and then all that live will enjoy a rule that is neither demon religious nor political. —*Awake!* correspondent in Colombia.

Political Priests Reap Catholic Resentment

Bogotá, Colombia, July 11 (AP)—Bishop Luque of Tunja has issued an interdict closing all Roman Catholic churches and chapels in Sogamoso, second largest town of the Boyaca department, and ordering priests to leave the town. He took the action, his decree said, because of a long series of "grave complaints in connection with actions of delinquency carried out collectively against the priests". (An interdict in canon law is a prohibition which excludes the faithful from participation in holy things.) The decree said the offenses included "riots, stoning, shooting of firearms and throwing of bombs against the residence of the main parish pastor". An Interior Ministry official said the situation possibly was aggravated by the "attitude adopted by the clergy" during Colombia's recent elections. Liberal party leaders said many priests tried to prevent parishioners from voting for Liberal candidates.—N. Y. *Times*, July 12, 1949.

LEFT-HANDERS *in a* RIGHT-HANDED WORLD

IN ANCIENT times, when Judge Ehud thrust a dagger into the belly of wicked King Eglon with his left hand and delivered Israel from the oppressive rule of the Moabites, the ability to use the left as well as the right hand was considered a great advantage. (Judges 3:15-30) In this age when so many inventions and devices are molded for the convenience of a right-handed civilization, left-handedness is considered more or less a handicap. It is not surprising, therefore, that investigators and students of child-psychology have made an effort to find out what fundamental causes lie at the root of hand preference. Study has also been conducted in an effort to find out if the 15 to 25 percent "natural" left-handed children can be transformed into right-handers without causing complications or injuries to their mental and physical efficiency.

It was long supposed that when a baby was born both hands were equal, and preference in time for either the right or the left was the result of habits, training and education. This theory was supported with the observation that babies seem to reach for their toys with either hand until they are about six months old and then they begin to show a preference for one hand. In due time this theory was replaced by others, but recently new advocates for the older theory have spoken out.

When the "equality" theory, or the belief that babies were born as natural ambidexters, that is, with the ability to use either hand with the same efficiency, was replaced, the teaching that there was really a hereditary physical difference in the structure of the body was accepted. The substance of the latter theory was that the tendency to use the right hand for fine manipulations was due to a certain "type of inherited nervous structure", which in turn was thought to be related somehow to the circulatory organs. While it was believed that exercise could exaggerate this one-sided development, yet hereditary characteristics were thought to be primarily responsible.

Evolutionists often set forth ridiculous "explanations" for the trait of right-handedness. One of these "educated ideas" was that in the early days warriors carried a shield on their left arm to protect their vulnerable heart, and because they were forced to use the right hand to wield the sword they became right-handed. Another theory put forth by evolutionists is that right-handedness goes back to the time when man rose and began walking upright. Because his heart, stomach and other vital organs were on the left side of his body this made the right side some 15 ounces heavier than the left. So, in order to balance up this difference and permit himself to walk on an even keel, man began carrying a pound weight around in his left hand, and this in turn forced him to use his right hand to beat out a living. What magnificent nonsense!

Heredity or Training?

Dr. H. D. Chamberlain, after studying the heredity theory, concluded that most of us are right-handed because our parents and grandparents were right-handers. According to him, when both parents are right-handed only 2.1 per-

cent of their children are left-handed, and when both parents are left-handed 17.3 percent of the offspring are "lefties". But what does this prove? If anything, it proves that heredity is not the whole answer; otherwise right-handed parents would rarely have left-handed children and the offspring of left-handed parents would average far more than 17 percent left-handers.

Such findings, together with other facts, have made other investigators conclude that education and training are responsible as much as anything for hand preference. One holding such conclusions, Dr. Gertrude Hildreth, thinks that parents and teachers are responsible to a large extent for children's being left-handed. The first time a child grasps a spoon to feed itself it begins to form a habit by associating together hand, spoon and mouth. Hence, if parents were diligent to see that the child fed itself with its right hand the first time and each time thereafter, and if the teacher were just as diligent in teaching the art of writing, then rarely would there be a left-handed adult in later years. Hildreth admits there may be a tendency for a child to be left-handed, but she thinks that, depending on its age, intelligence and personality, it can be changed over, and should be, since we live in a right-handed world.

It has long been known that the left side of the brain controls the activity of the right arm, while the right lobe governs the left side of the body. Because of this, educators and doctors at one time advocated that children learn to use both hands with equal efficiency, on the theory that ambidexterity caused equal development of both brain lobes. Later on other authorities came to the conclusion that, since the left side of the brain controls speech as well as motor functions of the right hand, then overdevelopment of the left hand (controlled by the right side of the brain) would lead to speech impediment.

Those that believe there is an inborn tendency in the brain to use either the right hand or the left say that to force a "natural" left-hander to change means to make it shift its thinking process from one side of the brain to the other, and to do this is liable to cause emotional strain and mental confusion in the child. Hence, to play safe and avoid such things as stammering or disability in reading the child should be left to choose which hand it pleases without interference. Dr. Hildreth, while admitting that complications in emotional and mental processes might be developed in transforming a left-hander into a right-hander, believes that the difficulty lies in the method used rather than in the actual change itself. If a change is to be made, all agree that it should be made during the first and second year, before the speech habits are formed.

Though Dr. W. Russell Brain, of England, says there is no difference in the size of man's brain lobes, some people contend that the left lobe of a right-handed person is larger and more highly developed. Hence, these say, left-handedness results when the left lobe is deficient or fails to develop properly. In an effort to substantiate this theory the mental capacity of twins has been compared in cases where one twin is right-handed and the other is left-handed. Statistics have also been gathered to show that there is a higher percentage of left-handedness among the feeble-minded than among the population in general.

At least one doctor, Abram Blau, of New York University College of Medicine, attempts to combine some of the theories on left-handedness by listing three possible causes. He thinks that newborn babies are "bilateral" with no preference for either hand; "no-handedness", in other words. He then says that one cause for left-handedness is a deficiency in either the physical or the mental make-up which hinders the child from learning to be right-handed. Another

cause is faulty education. Either the child is allowed to imitate the eating and writing habits of its parents when these are left-handed or, due to ignorance of some parents who believe that it is dangerous to try to change any left-handed tendency, the child is not educated properly in the use of the right hand. The third cause set down by Blau is "emotional negativism", which he defines as nothing more than contrariness.

Not Yet the Answer to the Riddle

Fishing in other waters for the answer as to what causes handedness investigators have studied other animals besides man. Hunting dogs, it is observed, raise the same forepaw when "pointing", and though it varies in individual dogs, each dog invariably raises the same paw each time. One tusk of an elephant is always larger than the other simply because it is not used as much for rooting as the other tusk. Insects such as crickets and katydids show a preference toward one side or the other in the way they fold their wings. One of the claws of lobsters and crabs is always larger than the other, due to more usage. Fish such as flounders, halibut and sole are particular to lie on one side when they are mature, although when young they swim around like other fish. Whether there is any connection between these peculiarities in the lower animals and handedness in man is not clear, nor are scientists by their study of the lower animals any closer to solving the "left-handed riddle".

Psychologists, in an effort to find the answer, have branched out to include in their study what relation there is between handedness and the use of the feet, legs, eyes and ears. Which shoelace do you tie first? Which foot do you put forward when stepping up a curb or ladder, a thing thought to be predetermined before a baby takes its first step? In using a shovel or spade, which foot do you use, or which hand goes on the top? Which foot do you wash first when taking a bath? In driving a car, though you think you use both hands equally, which glove wears out first? With which eye do you wink? Or which eye do you use to look through a telescope or a keyhole? Other tests include the folding of the arms and hands. Individuals have preference as to which arm they place on top, and which thumb falls on the other.

Complicated and confusing? Yes, for man's investigation is still in the primitive theoretical stage.

Who Invented the Plow?

¶ That question may be forever unanswered, as a crude type of plow was used in Egypt when the pyramids were young. It merely scratched the surface, but it was a plow. The Pilgrims employed clumsy models requiring eight oxen to pull. Few real improvements were made till 1785, when Robert Ransome of England introduced a cast-iron share. Twelve years later Charles Newbold of New Jersey patented a plow with a cast-iron moldboard, but farmers rejected it with the claim that the metal poisoned the soil. Thomas Jefferson is famous as a statesman, yet he tackled the problem of designing a better plow. Jethro Wood of New York patented in 1819 the first really practical iron plow. After designs by Daniel Webster and John Lane, John Deere began to make farm implement history with his experiments in the development of more efficient plows, and twenty years later James Oliver added his skill to the task. So great were their strides that almost a century passed without any major changes in the plow. Several years ago a veritable bombshell rocked the agricultural realm when some claimed deep plowing caused erosion and lowered fertility, and advocated that it be replaced by disking. Yet the plow still turns the soil.

Life and Love in the Animal Realm

In April came a jail break for freedom. The New Jersey state police were called out to find the fugitives, but the countryside was not alarmed. It was only eight penguins. They had arrived at La Guardia airport and were traveling by truck in New Jersey when they made the cage-break. Six were retaken, but two rugged characters were not stunned by their leap from the moving truck. They picked themselves up and hit the road for freedom.

Oh, to lead a dog's life! And also the life of cats and horses and hogs, when it is on the Upson farm in Ohio. When the pie wagon stops, four horses, a pony, a hog, two dogs and a generous assortment of cats lick their lips. They have been dining on pie for years, broken pies that cannot be marketed in the usual manner, but fresh and delicious nonetheless. They drool over all kinds, except pumpkin.

In Chicago Ambrose always has four doves for dinner guests. Most cats—Ambrose is a cat—would star them on the menu rather than the guest list. Even Ambrose started life that way, chasing birds when a kitten. But his master brought home the doves, protected them from Ambrose at first, then gradually brought them together. Now the doves won't eat without Ambrose, and cat and birds bunk together, too!

Last April a fierce Brahma bull in Nevada died of a broken heart. A cow wandered onto the railroad tracks and was killed by a train. The bull maintained lonely vigil beside her, preventing section hands from burying her. For weeks he kept watch, refusing to eat the hay thrown off by passing train crews. Finally he died, starved and broken-hearted. The section crew returned and buried both together.

Got a duck that won't quack? Nothing to get excited about. It is only a strong silent male. Only female ducks, not males, quack. The ladies do the talking, the gents listen. Another thing: panicky ducks in ponds sometimes get water-logged and drown, and youngsters that get their backs wet in heavy rain are soon dead ducks. So don't gaze at the rain and say: "Good day for ducks." T'aint true!

Misty, a blond cocker spaniel, lost her only pup and was pining away till her owners brought home twenty-one chicks. During the night Misty cut through such red tape as adoption papers and carried the chicks one by one in her mouth into her closet-bedroom quarters. She has mothered them fondly, evenly fiercely.

Two yolks in one egg is no oddity, but a hen in Georgia packed eight in one egg! It measured ten and a half inches long and eight and a half in circumference. Inside the large egg were three yolks and another egg, which in turn had three yolks and an egg within it. The center egg had two yolks, to make eight yolks and three eggs all wrapped up in one. Recall the cartoon of the rooster showing a hen an ostrich egg and saying he was not complaining but only showing what could be done? Well, this hen did it, and then some!

This year two Harvard scientists reported whales that whistle, squeal, chirp, mew, cluck and even trill. An underwater microphone with amplifier eavesdropped on white whales or porpoises in the lower Saguenay river in Quebec. The loquacious whales were said to compare with such chatterboxes as monkeys and men, and are nicknamed "sea canaries".

SHANGHAI FALLS TO THE COMMUNISTS

City changes hands overnight to fast-moving Red armies

ONCE again victory comes easily to the Chinese Communists as Shanghai's six million fall to advancing Red armies. Red occupation of this great commercial metropolis of China had long been considered inevitable, but that it should be taken with such ease and smoothness came as a pleasant surprise and relief to most people. The Nationalists had built a tall wood fence around the city, and set some of their best troops to keep the Reds out. They talked about defending it as another Stalingrad. But the fruitlessness of such a stand was evident, and the collapse that came was, without doubt, the best thing for the city and everyone concerned.

Communist troops approached the city from two directions, both following the line of the railway into the city. One force approached from the west along the Nanking-Shanghai railway, making their main objective the port of Woosung at the entrance of the Whangpoo river. Capture of Woosung would put a stop to all Nationalist river traffic to Shanghai some dozen miles up river, and also cut off any means of escape for fleeing Nationalists when the end came. In defense of Woosung the Nationalists put up some of their best fighting of the campaign, and succeeded in holding on to the port till practically the last.

The other attacking force pushed up from the south along the Hangchow-Shanghai railway with the large airport at Lunghwa their first objective. Here the Nationalists put up a strong defense and the Red advance slowed down. The Nationalists used heavy artillery and their planes were up daily bombing the Red columns. The Reds relied upon their thousands of infantry soldiers moving like a human sea to overflow the Nationalists' defenses. The noise of these two battlefronts was a nightly lullaby to the crowded city dwellers for almost a month.

In the south the fighting began to shift to the east side of the Whangpoo river, over toward Shanghai's back door. Here rapid progress was made in this weak spot in the defense, and soon these forces had practically completed the encirclement of the city as they stood almost opposite Woosung on the east bank of the Whangpoo.

Slowly but surely the Nationalist defenders were being overwhelmed. Defeat was certain, and Nationalist top officials quietly began slipping away by every available plane. During May 24 one column of Reds began penetrating into the outskirts of the city in the southwest. Nationalist troops were withdrawing before them, leaving just a few men to slow up the Red approach. During the night this force made rapid progress down the main highway, and by 2:30 a.m. had reached the city center. This not without much machine-gunning to silence isolated points of resistance by remaining Nationalist troops. Not many of the people in the city slept that night as the noise of fighting passed their front doors.

At the headquarters of the city police, the chief and his top men had fled and another group had taken over. These hoisted the white flag and welcomed the

newly arrived Communists. Large numbers of the local volunteer defense groups and police began turning in their weapons. Likewise many Nationalist troops laid down their arms and surrendered. The remaining Nationalist troops began moving north toward Woosung in the hope of evacuating by Nationalist warships.

Occupation Turned into Holiday

When morning came the populace began venturing out onto the streets to find out what had happened, only to learn of the quick Communist take-over. All business was suspended and shops closed; so, with nothing to do, the Shanghailander seemed to want to make a holiday out of the occupation. The weather that morning was excellent, with bright sunny sky and comfortably warm atmosphere, prompting one of the newspapers later to remark that the Red occupation seemed to have divine blessing.

Not very many Red troops were in evidence that morning, and those that walked in seemed very tired. Some took up duty at old Nationalist sandbagged strong points, and promptly went to sleep on the street. Communist troops were dressed much the same as the Nationalist troops, only their uniform was an olive green in color. The Red troops were quiet and conducted themselves extremely well toward the civilian population. There was no molestation nor incident of any kind. The soldiers were sufficiently well equipped and could therefore act independent of the local people. They walked and carried their own supplies on their shoulders. This was quite a contrast to the Nationalists, who would commandeer anything and everything according to their immediate needs no matter who suffered.

Everyone looked on the changing scene with interest, wondering what was going to happen. The people were not hostile to the Reds, neither were they overfriendly. The students seemed to be the most enthusiastic in welcoming the victors, and were soon busy running around posting up notices welcoming the people's liberation army. For the most part the general population seemed to act as if neutral, yet interested. They were very glad the fighting was over and that the occupation was effected so smoothly. Especially were they glad the take-over was done quickly and during the night hours of curfew. Thus there was no opportunity for looting, which the people feared most of all. For weeks preparations had been going on to meet the almost inevitable plundering and looting by the mob during the transition from Nationalist rule to that of the Reds.

In the case of Nanking the police and troops fled from their duty in the city more than twenty-four hours before the Reds arrived. The city was at the mercy of the mob, and a day of terror, looting and destruction followed. Order was restored only with the arrival of the Reds. Here in Shanghai, with such a quick take-over, law and order was maintained all the time, and everyone felt much relieved at that.

A Last-Ditch Stand

However, fighting did not cease all over the city immediately. Nationalist troops covering the evacuation toward Woosung made a two-day stand on the Soochow creek running through the center of the city. Here they made use of some big apartment blocks and the main building of the general post office. With machine guns on the roofs and at the windows they were able to put up a short but stubborn stand. Many foreign nationals living in the apartment blocks found themselves caught in the middle of the battle, and were in a dangerous spot with bullets flying everywhere. They could not move out of the buildings, and their only touch with the outside was the telephone, during the two days of the stand.

Apparently, these Nationalist troops,

many of them farm boys, were told by their officers to stand to the last. Then, unknown to the soldiers, these officers had fled. These boys believed that if they retreated they would be shot by their own soldiers, and if they surrendered they would be shot by the Reds. So they tried to keep up a last-ditch stand. Only after some of the foreign residents of the apartments assured them that their officers were no longer around, and that the Reds would not shoot them, did they agree to surrender. Soon news came of the occupation of Woosung; and thus Nationalist opposition came to an end.

During the whole of the fighting the local people had acted well and orderly. Now a few of the poorer class began to demolish the sandbagged strong points in the streets and help themselves to the sacks, while the children enjoyed themselves in the sand, which is about the best use to which these things could be put. Six big ferocious-looking armored cars which the Nationalists had abandoned in the streets were now taken over by the children, who had a great time crowding into them and playing war with them. These abandoned cars stood as mocking symbols of the Nationalists' show of strength. When the battle got too hot these troops just drove into a side street, left their car and army jackets and caps, and fled. A sudden flight right back to civilian life and its neutrality. In other parts of the city ordinary troops discarded their battle dress and donned the regular long Chinese gown. Fires were made of the uniforms.

Eight-Point Declaration

On the day of their arrival the Communists issued an eight-point declaration. This urged the people to return to their work as usual, and shops and businesses to open for business as usual. People employed by the Nationalist government in government offices were told to continue in their work and to preserve all records and archives. All foreigners were assured of protection of their lives and property. Red soldiers would not take from anyone so much as a piece of thread without paying for the same. This declaration did much to put everyone at ease. Copies of it in Chinese were posted up throughout the city so that everyone could read.

For months the Nationalists had painted a morbid picture of Red occupation; but most people felt the start in Shanghai was not bad at all. In fact, in many ways much wisdom and common sense was displayed by the Reds in both the occupation and the handling of the city's difficult governmental affairs. The first day the Reds lifted the curfew that had been in force in the city and removed restrictions forbidding civilians to use the waterfront and to travel across the river to homes on the other side. In this way every effort was made to get the city running in the normal manner as quickly as possible.

Chinese Reds Real Communists?

Opinions differ as to whether Red domination of China is a good thing or not. One thing, though, has dawned upon all who have given attention to the China problem, and that is that the corrupt and decaying Nationalist regime has had its day. Even its most loyal supporter, the United States, has at last acknowledged that fact, but only after seeing three-fourths of its very liberal aid material surrendered or sold to the opposing Reds. This is the government that fought to liberate China from the Japanese, that represents China as one of the big four and possesses the power of veto in the family of United Nations, and that gave to China a constitution of democratic form. Yet it cannot stand in its own home. Disunity, gross corruption and amazing inefficiency has paid its dividend and the whole national system is crumbling. This state of the national government and its chief political party,

the Kuomintang, has provided ample material for Red propaganda, and to arouse feeling against the United States for supporting such a government. The Reds have made hay out of it, with the result that they have been able to whip up a zealous patriotic feeling in their forces. They see themselves as the liberators of the people, destined to overthrow capitalistic Chiang Kai-shek and complete the people's political revolution; that all reactionaries who stand in the way of that revolution must be destroyed.

Anti-Communist elements question whether the Chinese Communists will really follow the Moscow pattern of Communism. It is acknowledged that the Chinese are naturally proud of their race and culture, but they are not usually fervently patriotic for their government or nation. This probably is due to the fact that they have never had a government that was democratic and represented the people. In all their long history government has been a family and military affair and the people have never had any say in the running of national affairs. The family has always been the essential unit in Chinese life, and family interests always come before national interests. Hence there has been an amazing lack of public spirit in China until the rising of the Reds.

Victory on the battlefield is an easy means of whipping up enthusiasm, but such enthusiasm soon cools down if the promised economic prosperity does not follow it up. People want food, clothing and homes, and it is on these points that the success of the Communists with the people will depend. Here the Reds have no easy task. Capital is needed to develop railways and roads, to modernize agricultural and farming methods and to build up essential industry in the country. In the past foreign countries have provided the capital and brains to accomplish these things. Now, with the Iron Curtain falling around China, any outside assistance it is thought will come from Communist countries and mostly from Soviet Russia. However, the United States is still supplying food shipments to aid hungry Chinese in Nationalist territories, and at the same time bot. British and American businessmen are anxious to begin trading with the Reds. Both countries hope to establish "friendly" relations with the Communists for the purpose of doing business with them. Nothing is being done that might offend the Reds. Foreign business interests are hopeful the Reds will respond and make use of their valuable services, to the mutual benefit of both parties. But, in recent statements and actions, this unknown quantity, the Chinese Reds, has given the foreigner cause for the jitters, and he is not so sure that he is considered so essential to Chinese prosperity and Red success.

With the civil war now over as far as Shanghai is concerned, the people's attention is quickly focused on the city's next big headache, that of money. The Nationalists proved wholly incapable of maintaining a steady currency, but were constantly beset with deflation. In the nine months that their new "Gold Yuan" money had existed up till now, it had depreciated from four to one American dollar to over fifty million to one. Now the Reds have their own currency called Jen Ming Piao, or People's money, which is being introduced into the city. People are hoping this will not take the same disastrous slide as the Nationalists' money. If foreign trade can soon be resumed in the port, and the local money kept stable, then the city can continue to provide a living for its teeming inhabitants. Hence there are still many vital problems facing this city.

But at least one major crisis has come and gone, and a further page has been written in the dazzling history of this glamorous and iniquitous city that has risen from the Whangpoo mud flats to be the fourth-largest on earth.—*Awake!* correspondent in China.

Some of SURGERY'S SUCCESSES

IT IS a strange thing, but some people hurl insult and caustic criticism at the surgical profession when they are healthy, yet if their bodies are crushed and mangled in an auto accident they are most grateful if a surgeon patches them up in time to save their life. The same ones that call the doctors of surgery 'knife-wielding surgical demons', "callous fiends," "criminals," "wicked men," "saddists and perverts" who "lust to enjoy the pain of others" later express gratitude that a surgeon was able to pull them through when their appendix ruptured. Such a paradox is due to ignorance. Many of these people, though honest and sincere in their criticism, are entirely ignorant of the marvelous accomplishments of surgery until they are forced to personally visit the operating room.

Emergency operations save many lives following accidents. A leg or collarbone of an athlete has a compound fracture; the hand of a machinist is mashed; a fishhook snags a sportsman's eyeball; a chicken bone strangles an old lady; an oil refinery worker has the skin burned off his face and arms; a bullet lodges deep in the chest of a hold-up victim. Everyday these, and a thousand cases like them, demand the services of trained surgeons.

When a horse bit off half of the ear of an 8-year-old St. Louis girl surgery grafted it back on two hours later when the lobe was recovered from the stable. In Los Angeles a girl's nose was sewed back on after it had been slashed off in an auto accident. Another girl reached the hospital with a fractured leg dangling by only a section of muscle. Today, due to the doctor's skill, she walks on two legs instead of one. After a little boy fell on the open blade of a pocket knife and the wound apparently healed he complained of sharp pains around the heart. Surgeons found that the blade had severed the thoracic duct in his neck and chyle fluid had filled the chest cavity, where it crowded the heart. In Phoenixville, Pa., three surgeons labored five hours patching up the bullet-riddled heart, lung, stomach and spleen of a man who attempted suicide. When they finished they had knit him together with 150 stitches, and he lived! In an auto accident the stomach of a GI soldier was squeezed up through the diaphragm into the chest cavity, and it took surgeons four and a half hours to make a 15-inch incision, remove one rib, and return the stomach to its normal position.

Besides life-saving benefits, victims of accidents receive great blessings from plastic surgery. It is only short of miraculous, the way some that had had half their faces torn away by shrapnel are patched up. Either using soft cartilage from the hipbone or a new synthetic plastic as scaffolding upon which tissues and skin are hung, plastic surgeons build up noses, ears, chins, etc. Diseased arteries and bile ducts have also been replaced with tubing of synthetic plastic.

Correcting the Deformed and Crippled

Not only is plastic surgery used annually to give new faces to an estimated 50,000 persons in the United States, including the ill-shaped, spies and reformed criminals, but it is used to correct many deformities. In one case a man looked as if his ears had been pinned on his head upside down. In another, a man had webbed hands and feet. A freak of nature, with one side of his face a solid sheet of bone, had the upper and

lower jaws separated by surgery, and with bone and flesh grafting was transformed into a normal-looking individual.

Mothers can now take home from the hospitals normal-looking babies even when born as harelips, thanks to surgery. When a baby's tongue hung down its windpipe its life was saved by attaching the tongue to the lower jaw. A baby, born with an esophagus ending in a closed pouch and its windpipe ending in its stomach, was able to live because surgeons made the necessary correction. Once a girl was born with no mouth, but surgeons separated the fused jaws, made a mouth, and permitted it to nurse like other babies. Another baby had a separated breastbone and only a thin membrane "window" over its heart that almost burst every time it cried, yet surgery corrected the defect. Linda Thorson was born April 14 of this year with some of her vital organs hanging outside her body. After putting them back in place, sewing and patching her up, the doctors sent this Wisconsin baby home to a family of four sisters and two brothers.

In recent years more and more handicapped and crippled people have benefited from the science of surgery. One man having a bad limp because one leg was three inches shorter than the other had the short leg lengthened by special bone grafting. In other cases, where bones are diseased beyond repair, they are replaced by a "spare part" supplied from a quick-freeze "bone-bank" locker. Even replacement of joints made of stainless steel and plastic has been accomplished by wonder-working surgery. Thus, otherwise hopeless cases doomed to a bed-ridden or wheel-chair life are blessed with full use of their limbs.

Even deformities caused by infantile paralysis, such as bowlegs, knock-knees and hunchback, can be corrected by surgical science. There was a so-called "spider boy", 17 years old, that had a "floating pelvis" that made him walk with his arms swinging below his knees. By the use of steel pins and metal bands, and by fusing the pelvis to the spine, this young man was permitted to stand erect for the first time in his life.

Surgery is able to repair many damaged and worn-out parts of the body. In one very unusual case, where a man coughed and choked every time he tried to swallow, a surgeon rebuilt his whole throat. One of the most remarkable operations, if true, is the report that a Soviet surgeon successfully replaced an amputated tongue with a flap of skin, and the patient was able to regain the power of speech.

The precious gift of sight, in many cases, is possible only because of surgery. Kings and nobles, veterans and aged grandmothers, after years of blindness are able to see once again because their diseased corneas have been replaced by healthy ones. In the future surgeons hope to correct near- and farsightedness the same way. When a person's eyes literally "pop out of their sockets" surgeons have been able to correct the defect. If a blood clot fills the eyeball it has been possible to replace the eye fluid with a fluid taken from the spinal column. A very ingenious operation, in cases where the eye is lost, is to sew the muscles to an artificial plastic eye and thus permit the false eye to be rolled with the good one.

Life-saving by Surgery

Fifteen years ago about 18,000 deaths a year occurred in the United States from appendicitis; but improvements in surgery and the use of penicillin have reduced this figure 75 percent. Recently a delicate operation was announced in which diseased areas in the lungs were removed without damaging the lungs themselves. In one instance a tubercular lung was collapsed to allow it to heal by placing a number of plastic "ping-pong" balls in the chest cavity. Years ago, amputation of old persons' legs above the knees resulted in gangrene and death,

but now there is little hazard, with the surgical prefreezing methods in use.

Hiccup may not seem like a life or death malady, but, if you cannot stop it, you might think so. A New York woman went down from 118 to 82 pounds in a 58-day hiccup grind, until a surgeon severed her phrenic nerve that was causing it. Cutting or blocking other nerves and nerve-centers has given relief from many other maladies. Shaking palsy, marked by uncontrolled muscular tremors, has been cured by cutting of certain nerves. Similarly, the pain-sensation of coldness, itching, cramps and burning that seem to be in "phantom" hands and legs after amputations, have been relieved. And in cases of paralysis nerve-blocking with anesthetics has given relief for long periods of time.

Probing deep into the brain and cutting certain sections in the frontal lobe has short-circuited mental distresses like overworry, anxiety, fear and melancholia. In a few instances brain operations have made "boy-girls" into girls, and vice versa. Some cases of insanity have been permanently cured without loss of initiative or intellectual ability. Another method, besides the deep cutting, sinks a needle three inches into the brain, and with an electric current sears nerve tissues that give rise to emotional disturbances. Though these operations are carried out with the greatest precision, the risk is so great they are only a last resort.

Operating on the Heart

Such operations on the brain approach death no closer than surgery on the heart. For example, the removal of the calcified layer encasing the heart of 56-year-old Mrs. Dora Smith, of Pekin, Ill. As the surgeon chipped and chiseled the stone-like growth away, one slip and the end would have come. In cases where the heart is starved of blood while working to supply the rest of the body, surgeons have devised a way of feeding back some of the blood to the heart. A French surgeon has been able to open up and scrape out as much as two-foot lengths of hardened arteries, indeed a bold and revolutionary operation.

"Blue babies," having defective heart valves that prevent sufficient oxygen from reaching the body, are doomed to a short life of practically no activity unless surgery can effect a remedy. One method that has proved 80-percent successful consists of cutting off a large artery near the heart and joining it to another leading to the lungs. Another surgeon, a daring Englishman commanding the greatest skill, opened up the heart itself and dilated the restricted valves, thus permitting more oxygen-bearing blood to be pumped to the body. Working on heart valves damaged by rheumatic fever, another surgeon in South Carolina perfected a special lancet called a valvulotome that is slipped into an artery leading to the constricted valves, where it is used to cut away the clogging tissue.

These clever accomplishments of the operating room seem wonderful in themselves; yet surgery has its shortcomings. Surgery is not only a growing unperfected science, it is also an art; and not all surgeons are good artists. So often the patient survives the operation only to die during the recovery. At the best, surgery can prolong a person's life only a few years. Hence, a sober-minded person, while giving credit where credit is due and giving thanks for benefits received, does not fail to acknowledge that such blessings are only transitory and will pass away with this old world. Surgeons are not the saviors of mankind. Nothing can compare, no, not even the most miraculous surgery can match the healing blessings of Jehovah God's promised Theocratic Kingdom. When its full power takes over earth's affairs, in the near future, it will do such a perfect job of restoration that there will never again be the need for surgery!

FIGHTING THE LOCUST PLAGUE

THE person who stated, "Life is a battle between the insects and man," could have had in mind the locust.

Although always more or less a nuisance, written records of ancient laws show that apparently the locust was also useful. One of these laws showed it was fit to be eaten: "Even these of them ye may eat; the locust after his kind, and the bald locust . . . and the grasshopper . . . but all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you." (Leviticus 11:22, 23) This was a law of one of the nations that had dealings with ancient Egypt thousands of years ago. Records show that besides the Egyptians, also the Chinese and Greeks fought the plagues. Preserved locusts have been uncovered in the tombs of Egypt.

Modern-day nations such as Uruguay and Argentina wish that all of the locusts were buried in the tombs instead of plaguing South America as they do today. The month of September of 1947 saw swarms of thousands of locusts in these two Latin-American countries. The appearance of a swarm of these pests effects an impression in one that is almost frightening at first. The swarm appears so suddenly from a clear sky, sailing in a very warm breeze in a flight so low, uniform and dense that it covers the ground with a shadow. And it is a helpless feeling one has when watching their brownish-red bodies flapping transparent wings steadily but surely flying onward, reflecting the sun-rays off their glistening bodies.

Really, an invasion is a spectacle. One Sunday afternoon in the spring of 1947 an enormous swarm landed on the green playing field of the city stadium of Montevideo, Uruguay, during the afternoon soccer game (national pastime of Uruguay). Thousands of spectators forgot about the human football players for the moment and directed all of their attention to the new arrivals. The game had to be stopped for a time. In the same city that afternoon swarms of locusts made a comic sight as they landed in the main street far away from the stadium among the crowded thoroughfare of pedestrians and autos. Swarms have even stopped railroad trains in the open country, strange as it may seem.

But, of course, by far the worst damage is done to the farmer. A swarm flying over his lands will draw out the following words from the owner. "Don't let them land here; let them go on and eat up somebody else's crops." Some years they land and eat, and other years they pass by, and sometimes they do not even visit the section. As to the year of their arrival some people have the mistaken idea that they come every seven years and then do not come for the following seven. That is wrong. They do have a period of maximum years of invasion and minimum, but it is not in such clock-like fashion. Others say the climate governs the goings and comings; but, although this does have something to do with their visits, it does not exactly hold true either. One of the other causes presented by experts is the variation of the sunspots. Nobody is sure of the reason.

But there is a regularity in the months of their invasion. They always arrive in the spring and leave in the fall, and pos-

sess summer and winter resorts even as the richer class of New Yorkers winters in Miami or Los Angeles. The "cancellate" locust of Uruguay spends his winter in the Argentine. And these vacationers are not old-fashioned either, they use the latest style of travel—they go by air. And they require that the air be air-conditioned when traveling. They watch the thermometer very closely and will undertake a trip only under the exact temperature desired.

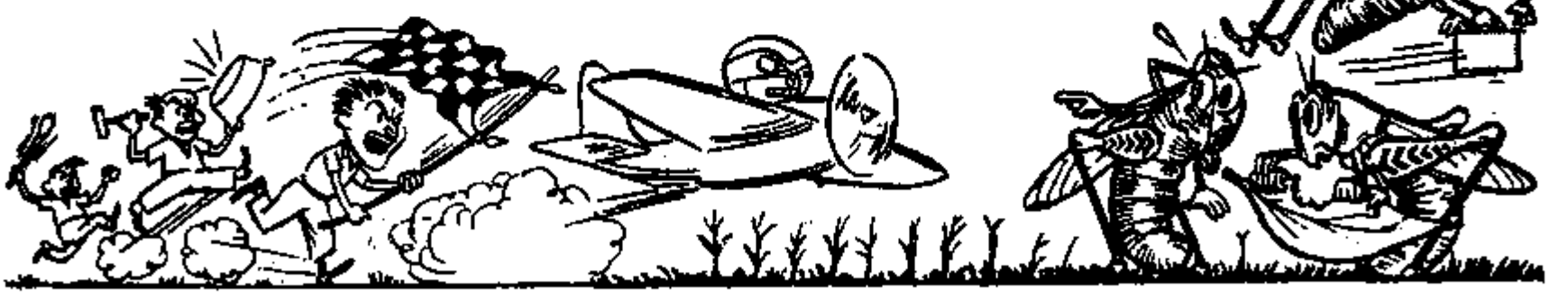
But once they have taken off, they are set to complete a long journey, in South America making flights of 2,000 miles. They sail in the warm winds. To the casual onlooker at first observance they appear to be very poor pilots, seemingly being blown along completely at the mercy of the wind. Apparently noting this characteristic Biblical writers pictured the uncontrollability as being "tossed up and down as a locust". But an extended study of the flight proves that they are expert pilots and follow their bearing perfectly. Of course, sometimes natural circumstances alter the case and result in a terrible catastrophe. Sometimes in Uruguay an entire swarm will be blown into the ocean to drown. This happened with the locusts that plagued ancient Egypt, as the record states: 'the east wind brought them and the west wind carried them away,' it blew them all into the sea.

However, they generally complete their long-distance flights to foreign soil without mishap. After once landing in the new country they confine their flying to only short local hops from one green field to another. As it is stated, "as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them." In the cool of the day they are always "grounded", but with the rise in temperature of a few degrees of heat they commence to fly about as the writer Nahum of old noted: "camp in the hedges in the cold day, but when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they are." —Nah. 3:17.

Man-made barriers do not disturb these travelers; they pay no attention at all to the artificial boundaries between countries and are very indifferent as to passports, visas and other red tape required of human travelers. Neither do they worry about food or baggage. Really they worry about very little, only the temperature. They calmly sail along in a hot wind in gigantic masses, the lowest fliers just barely clearing the trees and housetops, and the highest fliers 'way up. In Uruguay they fly a fixed route year after year and seldom vary from it. The invaders enter the national territory from the Argentine on the north near the rural sections of Paysandú, Salto and Artigas; from there always head southward but seldom reach the river Plata at Montevideo. These are of the family of the great South American center comprising Argentina, Uruguay, Brazil, Paraguay and Chile, and sometimes extending to include Bolivia and Peru.

Stomach a Bottomless Pit

What is the locust problem? It is not the flying, but the landing, that constitutes the problem of his enemy man. His flying does not bother anything, but after landing he eats up everything in sight. This brings up a big feature,



his appetite. What an appetite he does have! Years ago an Argentine fellow determined by experiments (in 1923) that one locust could eat half of his weight *or more each day; eating one-tenth of* his weight each meal and eating several meals each day. His appetite seemingly is never satisfied; having a stomach that is literally a bottomless pit, the locust is always hungry. Apparently the food eaten is not even digested. It seems that the locust bites off and swallows the leaf *and it almost goes right through the* body without stopping.

As said before, there is one factor that stops his eating, and that is the temperature. They are finicky about the heat in the dining-room, absolutely passing up the most appetizing diet, refusing to eat one bite, if the temperature is not suitable. On the average, however, the total damage is affected little by this in the Latin-American countries because almost every day during the summer months is hot enough to please them.

Raising the Family

Uruguayan farmers have asked: "Why do they come to Uruguay to eat up our crops? Why don't they *stay in Argentina*, where they belong?" The locusts themselves can answer that question with the excuse that has age almost from eternity. It is: "To raise a family." That is the main reason why the locusts pick up and fly the long distances to foreign lands. They go to mate and leave their young ones *to grow up in a land of* abundant fresh greens.

The mating lasts from 2 to 25 hours; after the mating the death is liable to occur at any time. Finishing the mating the husband deserts the wife and goes off with a bunch of other fellows to selfishly enjoy himself. But absence of the *man does not* bother the wife; she has work on her mind now. She must first search for a suitable spot to lay her eggs. And, of all places, she finds the spot in the center of a dry, barren ground free of vegetation where the dirt is as hard as a brick. It just suits her desire. She sinks a hole in the ground and lays her eggs. And the number of eggs that she lays! *From 80 to 120 in one sitting,* and she sits from 2 to 6 times. This means that from 400 to 700 eggs will be produced from one pair. Quite a family. No wonder she is nervous during the time of egg-laying.

The protection that she makes for the eggs is a clever thing. She pours a self-manufactured foamy liquid into the bottom of the hole, which dries, forming the floor of the cartridge. She lays her 100 or so eggs inside the cartridge, finally finishing it over with more of the frothy liquid, forming a compact lid. During this work she is not the least bit lonely. Thousands of other female locusts lay eggs in the same field at the same time. *Really* they are as *thick* as *flies.* Finishing the egg-laying the women fly off to join their husbands, deserting the children as orphans. However, a few females are assigned to remain and watch the egg-field until the young ones hatch.

The time that it takes before the eggs will hatch varies with the temperature, *sometimes it will be 20 days before the* young ones break out of the cartridges. At birth they are not locusts, but are small mosquitoes. This is one of a series of eight stages of life beginning with the worm and finishing with the locust. As mosquitoes they eat very little, spending most of their time bathing in the sun. They have no privacy in their sun-baths either. Imagine the sight with 699 brothers and sisters *in his own family* besides all of the kids of the thousands of neighboring families! The community life of a locust begins at birth and continues until death. It might be said a locust never spends a moment alone.

In addition to the mosquito form of life the insect passes a stage as a grasshopper. Yes, a bright-colored type, similar to those specimens which the trout-fishers of the Rocky mountains use for

bait on the fishhook. As grasshoppers they flash loud colors and, as their name suggests, they hop about instead of flying, because they do not yet have wings in this secondary stage. The grasshopper spends his days jumping from carrot patch to carrot patch. He spends the night over the vegetation in a drowsy condition, but early in the morning with the first sunrays he begins to move. His first act naturally in harmony with his reputation is to take his position at the breakfast table, which consists of a juicy leaf. With the temperature in his favor he will continue this procedure off and on all day long, hopping from one leaf to another, blending breakfast into dinner and dinner into supper. Doing this day after day, innumerable quantities of these fellows destroy completely field after field, not passing up one green leaf. Such a healthy diet develops the grasshopper to make his last change, that is, into a full-grown locust with wings.

The change from grasshopper to locust is a spectacle. He takes an odd position, hooking his legs to a tiny twig on the ground. Then, with his head bent down, he begins the strenuous task of shedding his old suit. He expands his body in the middle as though inflated by air pressure. He uses a muscular movement which only the locust possesses, and finally separates the skin in the center and it begins to slide down off over his head. He finally succeeds in pulling it completely off and tosses it to one side as one would with a worthless, worn-out suit of clothes; which it really is.

But what a sight the poor bug is without his suit! The eyesockets in his head are empty, his entire body is naked (without a stitch of clothing) and his legs and feelers are moist, soft and tender just as a newborn babe. It is a helpless, defenseless position of the locust and even his weakest enemies can easily knock him over and finish him off. It is the most dangerous moment of his life. But after drying out his body in the sun his armored skin begins to show itself and his enemies then scatter and will bother him no more. As his legs stiffen up he hops around a bit.

Then with the first warm day he tries out his newly formed wings. But before taking off the ground he warms up in the same manner as a big league baseball pitcher before the game, and finally with the temperature just right, at 18 degrees centigrade [about 64 degrees Fahrenheit], he takes off. He takes off in a warm wind together with his thousands of companions.

Fighting the Plague

And this is when the bewildered farmer asks, "How can we stop them?" In South America that question has gone unanswered for a long time. In times past the individual farmer did very little about the locust as long as his own crops were not bothered. When a swarm did arrive, only then would he stir into action, nervously running about in the field waving a flag on the end of a pole, chasing the invaders from one spot to another. The locusts would rise up in front, fly back over his head, and land behind and continue eating hardly without interruption. Other farmers raced up and down the field beating on tin cans as the invading locusts flew over head. The bugs do not land, because of the noise; but they return later and eat up everything.

South Americans have learned that the combat with the locust has to be a continuous, year-round job. Toward this end the agriculturists have studied the habits and have developed useful arms to control and destroy the pest. Some such developments are: poison bait to feed him, powdered chemicals to spray over his body, traps to catch the grasshoppers, plows to disk up the egg-fields, flame-throwers to burn up the mosquitoes, and even importing enemy-insects to spread over the land to fight him. The flame-throwers are, of course, the most

thrilling to watch, but actually are rather impractical because the operation is very costly and dangerous, especially in South America, where gasoline is so very high-priced.

The battle against the locust is real warfare. An airplane is flown over a cultivated field at low altitude and scatters behind a powdered, poison smoke that settles down over a swarm sitting on the ground. It is similar to a smoke-screen laid over an enemy battleship. It is notable that the aviator chooses a cool day to use his weapon, knowing that the locust will not fly off of the ground at lower temperatures. On a warm day the locust takes right off and there is danger of smothering the plane by the swarm.

In fields where the grasshoppers are mowing down the green pasture faster than lawn mowers could do it and they are as thick as flies on the ground, the trap method is effective. They set up a galvanized sheet-iron bin directly in the path of the infantry of the locusts. In short order the bin three feet high and about 25 feet square is plumb full of the insects and running over. It is then sprayed with chemicals or simply covered over with dirt to smother the locusts.

Another attack is this. Disking up the hard, barren, uncultivated field of egg deposits will uproot some of the buried cartridges loaded with hundreds of locust-eggs, and theoretically should be the most efficient method; the advantage being to exterminate a hundred locusts in one cartridge, whereas after hatching the insects are not so concentrated. To do this, however, one needs labor, plows and horses or tractors. Furthermore, one has to pay the plowman and feed the horses and buy the plows. It is an expensive proposition and the results do not compensate for the costs.

But, as stated previously, these locusts are travelers, and so another development came into existence. The Uruguayan experts now have a locust control central office in Montevideo. This office each day receives a pile of telegrams, letters and telephone calls from the departments in the interior. These calls give the location and direction of locust flights. Field squads in the section soon to be invaded are notified, and they pick up the equipment and move to the attack, and they get results. Sprayed with the poison powder the locusts die within 3 to 24 hours. Feeding them the arsenic bait always kills when the temperature is suitable for locust-eating and the bait is fresh. And, contrary to general opinion, the bait will not kill livestock or, in fact, any warm-blooded animal, although it is harmful to cold-blooded insects, such as bees. A powder-spraying airplane is the most efficient weapon of all, but it also has its problems. Since it is almost impossible to locate the locusts from an airplane, a ground crew of men must be on the spot ahead of the plane to outline the swarm of locusts.

Obstacles in the Fight

But talk is cheap, while fighting locusts is expensive. The politicians in charge talk much but act little. Pouring out words into the air costs nothing, whereas shelling out coin to show action touches the moneybag. And the average farmer shows a good-will spirit to fight only when the locust is actually in his own field, but is rather rebellious as to going out into open country during other months to fight them.

The scientists and biologists, the engineers and chemists, have studied the locust, have developed sure methods to kill him, and, now that the second world war has ended, can buy the equipment, that is, airplanes, jeeps, poison. Many sincere men really want to, they have their heart and mind set on that. But what holds them back? Their hands are tied up by the endless roll of red tape developed by the politicians. The practical men are rendered powerless by it. —*Awake!* correspondent in Uruguay.

Whom God Begets Spiritually

AS WE stated in our previous article, it is God's will that all those who are made members of His kingdom with Christ shall die as human creatures and be resurrected and live in the spirit with Christ Jesus. Such faithful ones die as He died and, being faithful till death, have a part in His resurrection, the "first resurrection". (Philippians 3:10; Revelation 20:6) Those selected to become prospective members of the heavenly kingdom God therefore justifies by faith and counts such justified ones as now dead with Christ Jesus and so He begets them to life as spirit creatures. Romans 6:3-8 says on this: "Know ye not that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him."

The term *begetting* means a father's acknowledging that the child is his son. God gives the assurance of sonship to the obedient ones by and through His written Word: "Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures." (James 1:18) A Christian begotten by God is counted as a new creature in Christ and on his way to life in the Kingdom, which life he will receive if he continues faithful to the end. "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation." "For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory." —2 Corinthians 5:17, 18; Colossians 3:3, 4.

These begotten ones are called or taken into the covenant for the Kingdom. So, if they keep on faithful to the end of their earthly journey, they have the assurance of being in the Kingdom.

All consecrated persons who are justified and begotten of Almighty God by His spirit He calls or invites with the "high calling", that is, the "holy calling". It is a heavenly calling, to a place with Jesus Christ in His kingdom. Hence 2 Timothy 1:9 says: God "hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."

Evolutionists and teachers of the traditions of men or religionists are generally acknowledged as "brainy", and will such persons be called for that reason to the kingdom of God? The apostle answers, at 1 Corinthians 1:26-29: "Ye see

your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: but God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; and base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: that no flesh should glory in his presence."

Persons called to heaven with the holy calling are selected to become members of the glorified "body of Christ"; and to them it is written: "Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ." (2 Thessalonians 2:14) Those who are consecrated as followers of Jesus Christ are called to suffer unjustly as footstep followers of the Lord Jesus Christ. Says 1 Peter 2:21 on this: "For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us [unjustly], leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps." When a person has thus been called to the Kingdom he must continue to fight the good fight of faith against everything that seeks to destroy his faith.—1 Timothy 6:12.

All the called ones compose a church or congregation. *Church* is another name applied to the Kingdom class, of which Christ Jesus is the Head, Lord and Chief, and of which the 144,000 found faithful till death are members. Hence the true church is composed of One and 144,000. (Revelation 7:1-8 and 14:1-3) This word *church* has been much misused among men, and many religious persons think that by it the Bible means a religious building in which to meet for religious purposes. But in the Bible it means exclusively "congregation" or "assembly", which has been brought together by a call. This is the way Jesus used it in the following connection: He had propounded to His disciples this question: "Whom say ye that I am?" The manifest purpose of that question was to afford an opportunity for His disciples to make known whether they recognized Him as the Messiah, the Christ, or not. Jehovah God had promised to send the Messiah, or Anointed One, and now did Jesus' disciples believe that He was that Sent One? Here we read: "And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."—Matthew 16:16-18.

We do not have to identify the religious organization of great power and influence in the world that has for centuries taught its religious population that Jesus said He would build His church upon Peter. You know the organization from its continual repetitious statement of its claim to be that one and only church. But did Jesus tell Peter He would build His church upon him? Nothing of the kind! Peter had answered the question, saying to Jesus: "Thou art the Christ the Son of the living God." That was what Andrew told Peter about three years before: "He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ." And right after Andrew, Nathanael said to Jesus: "Thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel." (John 1:41, 49) To Peter's answer Jesus replied: 'My Father, who is in heaven, has revealed this to you. You did not get the conviction from anyone else.' Then Jesus added: "Upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell [mankind's grave] shall not prevail against it." This must be true, because Jesus and the members of the "body of Christ" are the only ones God grants immortality. But more on this point we reserve to a succeeding issue.

Everlasting Life Possible?

IN A letter to the *British Medical Journal,* published in the March 2, 1946, issue, on the subject of longevity Dr. Hugh Mackintosh wrote:

Your correspondents appear to have overlooked two rather important indicators concerning longevity. First, human remains have been disinterred by archaeologists, almost certainly pre-Flood, having characteristics that indicate longevity far greater than anything we can at present conceive. The most striking indication is the extraordinary way in which the teeth are worn right down into their sockets by long usage. Thus "the ancient cemetery at Ur (i.e., Abraham's Ur of the Chaldees), and the still more ancient one (*circa* 2,000 years older) at the neighbouring site called Al-Ubaid, testify strongly not only against revolutionary theories but also to the accuracy of the Bible in ascribing long life-periods to primeval mankind."

And Sir Arthur Keith states: "Certainly, as physical anthropologists measure people, the *later* people of Ur *were not the equal* of the earlier people found at Al-Ubaid"; and again: "The ancient Sumerians were a large-headed, large-brained people, approaching or exceeding in these respects the longer-headed races of Europe. . . . The teeth of the early Sumerians of the Al-Ubaid cemetery were worn down to an extraordinary degree—much more than those of the people buried in the later cemetery of Ur itself." Actually there is ample secular evidence to show that there once existed on this earth of ours a race of men of magnificent physique, splendidly muscled, with a brain capacity exceeding that of modern man, and having all the signs of extreme longevity.

My second point is that in trying to estimate the claims of the Bible for great length of years your correspondents are assuming that climatic conditions on the earth have always been as they are now, whereas there is much evidence that that is not so. In his book *Evolutionary Geology* McCreadie Price shows that the geological evidence supports the view that at one time the earth enjoyed a uniformly warm climate from pole to pole ideally suited for the growth and long life of plants and animals. The plants and animals that existed then and whose species have survived to the present day were giants of their kind. He also shows that a catastrophe of world-wide character occurred that could only be explained by the Flood of the Bible.

There is only one thing that can be visualized as giving a uniformly warm and equable climate—namely, something that would envelop the whole earth so as to prevent the direct rays of the sun from penetrating its surface and at the same time act as a heat-trap. The only thing that can be imagined as doing this is a complete envelope of water vapour high up in the atmosphere or at its upper limit. Under such conditions the climate would be uniformly warm, with no extremes of any kind, and there would be no showers but a heavy dew to water the surface of the earth. Nor would the seasons exist as they do now, nor the clear distinction between day and night that a direct view of the sun, moon, and stars gives.

If, by some chance cause, this belt or envelope of water vapour were to be precipitated on to the earth, the result would be a flood of the extent described in the Bible, with all those extremes of heat and cold, moisture and drought, that we now experience due to the action of the direct rays of the sun.

From the June, 1948, issue of the *Scientific American* the following is quoted from the article entitled "The Biology of Old Age":

In the middle 1930's Rudolf Schoenheimer and a group of co-workers at Columbia University's College of Physicians and Surgeons launched a radioactive-tracer study of the traffic that goes on among body constituents. By determining the fate of "labeled" substances which were fed to experimental animals, Schoenheimer was soon able to demonstrate that long after growth has stopped the structural materials of the organism are in an endlessly unsettled state.

If a labeled protein building stone is fed

to a rat on Tuesday, it will by Thursday be found incorporated into proteins all over the body, even in such apparently inactive structures as tendons and ligaments. Fats are just as unstable; in tissue fats and in fat deposits alike there is a restless fitting in and throwing out of molecules. Not even bone appears to be satisfied with its structure. If radioactive phosphorus is fed, the largest part of it finds its way into the bone salts of the skeleton, and, within a month, finds its way out again.

So the body is just as much in process of construction when size increase has stopped as when it is proceeding. That fact takes care of the old fear that mature organs must inevitably "wear out" or exhaust their "vital reserve". Yet, the body does become old. With the passage of time, tissues become drier and infiltered with fat, blood vessels harden, muscles weaken, bones grow brittle, eyes and ears gradually fail. Apparently the processes of self-renewal fall ever shorter of maintaining the efficiency of youth.

And now a third quotation on the subject, this time taken from the January, 1949, issue of *Mechanix Illustrated*, on a recent conference of medical specialists and surgeons at the DeCourcy Clinic in Cincinnati:

"Every human tissue is endowed with potential immortality," the doctors decided, "when adequately provided with food factors, oxygen and suitable warmth, and when removal of wastes is carefully effected. Time has no effect on human tissues maintained under such conditions."

What is the conclusion of the matter? That science sees no impossibility in human creatures' living forever under the proper conditions. Relieved from the degeneration and imperfection and sin inherited from fallen Adam and Eve, restored to the original perfection of flesh enjoyed by the first human pair, provided with proper air and food and drink in a paradise earth, with the powers of self-renewal of body tissues maintained, the human body would be eternally youthful. All these requirements for everlasting life will be met in the new world promised by Jehovah God.

Seen with the Eye

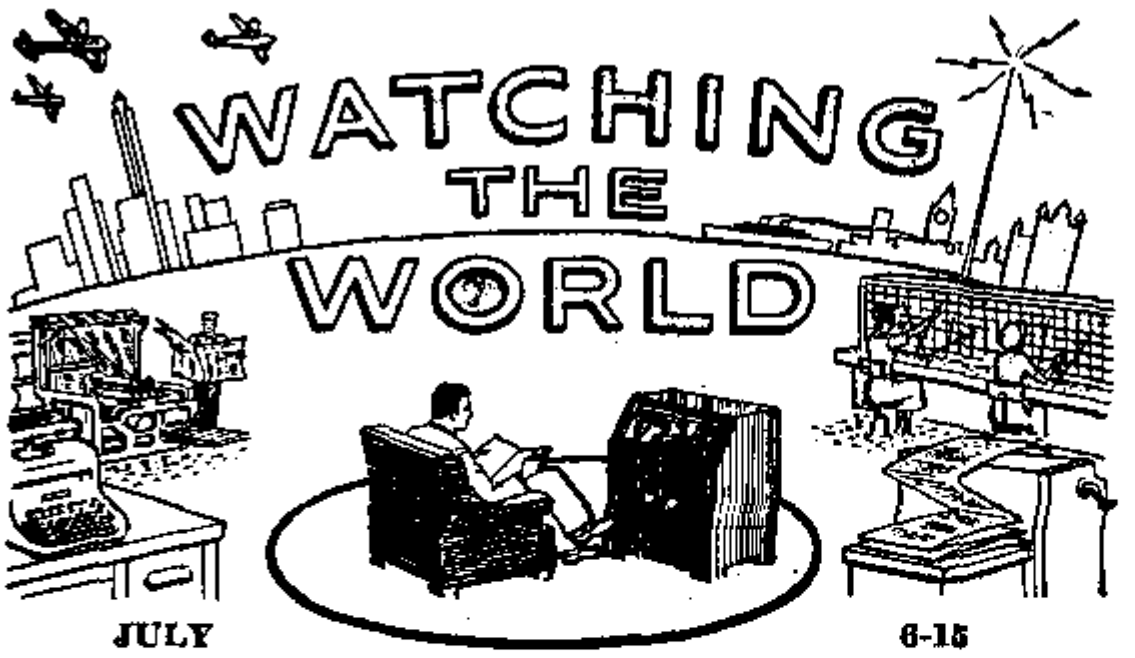
Do you ask proof of the existence of a supreme power, a Creator and Director of the universe? With the eye you may daily see proof in abundance: the flight of the bird, the delicate shading and graceful form of the myriads of flowers, the orderly movement of the heavenly bodies throughout the vast expanse of the universe, yes, even the functioning of your eye and mind as you read this page. But even greater proof of God's existence than this is available and it may be clearly seen through the eye of faith. To aid you to experience the joy that comes with such understanding may we direct your attention to the 320-page book *"Let God Be True"*? As your eye drinks in its contents you will face the future with hope.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I want to read *"Let God Be True"*. I enclose 35c for my copy.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



Communists Excommunicated

◈ The Roman Catholic Church, which claims to have gained 117,000 converts in the United States during the past year, faces the losing of millions of adherents due to a drastic anti-Communist move on the part of Pius XII, July 13. The pope declared that all Communists attached to the Catholic Church would be automatically excommunicated if they knowingly and freely continue in being such. (The pope never excommunicated Catholic-Nazi Hitler nor issued any restrictions against Fascism or Nazism, which, under Franklin D. Roosevelt, were considered worse evils than Communism.) The excommunication decree against Catholic Communists was issued in plain terms, so that the common man could understand. It was *said to be a "major excommunication"* that was in store for any Catholics who tried to be Communists too. That means all the seven sacraments of the church would be denied them.

Czech Minister of Justice Alexei Cepicka, on the day after the Papal decree was issued, warned that anyone trying to enforce the excommunication would be prosecuted as a traitor. He also announced that the Czech Communist regime plans to seize practically all church property and to control church affairs in Czechoslovakia.

World Council of Churches

◈ Meeting at Chichester, England, the World Council of Churches in mid-July feebly echoed the anti-Communist blast from the Vatican. The council, representing 155 denominations of 44 countries, on July 14 called upon all churches and Christians in totalitarian lands to resist all attempts to make them waver in their faith. The council's Central Committee, meeting privately, said in a prepared statement: "Liberty which they receive from their Lord cannot be taken away by the violence or threat of any world power or destroyed by suffering." The committee also said "the churches themselves must bear no small part of the blame for the resentment among the underprivileged masses of the world, since their own efforts to realize the brotherhood of man have been so weak". The committee also condemned "the domination of minority religions by churchly majorities", a reference to Franco Spain. A British Methodist leader on the committee insisted that Catholic domination of Protestants in Spain was worse than Communist oppression of churches.

England's Difficulties

◈ The big problem in England in early July was money trouble, aggravated by a dockworkers' strike. The strike was called because the dockworkers refused to unload two Canadian vessels which had been loaded without the approval of the Canadian Seamen's Union, due to a jurisdictional dispute. There was no give and take whatsoever between the two sides in the London strike. The Labor government had to proclaim a state of emergency, which, however, only spread the trouble. All this at a time when the nation is economically very sick. It is as if the members of a family began to fight one another in the sickroom of the head of that family. The result of the whole mess is that the people will have to put up with more austerity, a slash of 25 percent being made in American imports.

Chiang Kai-shek Ends Retirement

◈ Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, coming out of retirement after six months spent on the island of Formosa, resumed his post as leader of the Kuomintang party in early July. He pleaded for more American aid to help the Nationalist forces against the Chinese Communists. He said a new major master strategy plan to defeat the Communists had been drawn up in a series of conferences with political and military leaders.

Chiang left his Formosa headquarters to fly to Manila to confer with President Elpidio Quirino. Arriving in the Philippines on the 9th the two Far East leaders conferred for some time. A joint statement was issued asking for a Pacific union against Communism similar to the Atlantic Pact line-up. Returning to China, Chiang went to the Nationalist capital at Canton and there established a supreme council charged with directing the renewed fight against Communists.

Lebanon Executes Rebel Leader

◈ The rebellion that he had launched in the Syrian frontier region having collapsed a few hours previously, Anton Saadeh was executed in Lebanon by a

firing squad on the morning of July 8. According to some newspaper reports he aspired to become the Hitler of the Middle East. He was the leader of the Popular Syrian party, which, along with all other political parties, had been dissolved some weeks before.

The highly respected editor of the Beirut newspaper *Au Nahar*, Ghassan Tueni, on July 14 was sentenced to three months' imprisonment for an article in his paper in which he criticized the court that sentenced Saadeh to death. The same court sent editor Tueni to prison for questioning the propriety of the speedy trial and execution of Saadeh, and for pointing out that no press representatives were present at the trial.

The Tobiansky Tragedy

◈ A Tel Aviv dispatch dated July 11 disclosed that a former high-ranking Haganah officer, Isser Beri, had been charged by the Israeli government with manslaughter in the case of Meyer Tobiansky, a Haganah officer who had been executed for treason in Jerusalem last year. In early July Tobiansky was fully exonerated, and his remains were exhumed and reburied with full military honors. Beri was named as the first of those to be brought to trial for being involved in the court-martial of Tobiansky for alleged treason. The trial has been ordered by Prime Minister Ben Gurion to rectify "a grave and tragic miscarriage of justice". The Israeli government has, however, turned down an appeal to reconsider the trial and condemnation of Jesus.

Vatican Accuses Israel

◈ The Vatican radio in early July accused Israel of having refused to return Catholic Franciscan property. The Israeli contended that the Vatican demanded that they repair the Arab-damaged Franciscan chapel and convent on Mount Zion, which the government is willing to return but not to repair.

Nehru Meeting Bombed

◈ While Prime Minister Jawaharlal Nehru of India on July 14 was addressing a huge crowd of men and women on the subject of the "Communist trouble" a bomb exploded in the corner of the Calcutta parade grounds where the meeting was being held. A policeman was killed and some fifty persons injured. A few days previous twenty persons were injured in a clash with police after the premier's car had been stoned as he drove to Calcutta from the airport.

Sukarno Returns

◈ President Sukarno of Indonesia on July 6 returned to the capital from which he had been ejected last January by the Dutch police action, after which he was interned on Banka island. He, together with Premier Mohammed Hatta, Foreign Minister Hadji Augus Salim and other members of the government were flown from Banka in a U. S. Air Force plane sent by the U. N. Commission. The returning officials were welcomed by cheering throngs. At the Palace the Indonesian national anthem was sung and prayers said.

Atlantic Pact Debate

◈ In the protracted Senatorial debate on the Atlantic Pact in early July Senator Taft said he felt compelled to vote against it because he believed it would "promote war in the world rather than peace" and that the pact carried with it an obligation to "assist in arming at our expense" the European co-signers. He said it would arm half the world against the Soviet.

Senator John Foster Dulles, who is filling out the remainder of Senator Wagner's term, asserted that opposers of the pact were raising "false and dangerous interpretations" of what is involved. He said all it would require would be for the United States to hold an atomic bomb in readiness for the assistance of any nation attacked.

Alabama Violence

◈ Floggings by masked men in Alabama, linked with the Ku Klux Klan and its hooded Klansmen, reached such a stage in early July that a special grand jury in Birmingham indicted 17 persons on 45 counts. Klansmen, however, denied they had anything to do with the floggings, though these were carried out by men in regalia similar to their own. A Klan leader was jailed for refusing to produce Klan records called for by the court. In mid-July the inquiry halted in confusion when it was found that one of the jurors was a member of the Klan.

Red Teacher Ban

◈ On July 6 the 3,000 delegates to the National Education Association's convention at Boston voted in favor of a straight ban against permitting Communist party members to teach in the nation's schools. Only a few ineffective voices were raised in opposition to the motion. The N. E. A. has a membership of 425,000 and an affiliated membership of 800,000. It is the most powerful school organization in the U. S., and its policies are often put into effect in the nation's schools. The anti-Communist action came after the convention heard a report by twenty prominent educators, including Dwight D. Eisenhower, president of Columbia University, and James Bryant Conant, president of Harvard University. The report recommended that members of the Communist party be barred from teaching posts. The delegates, going further, on July 9 voted to bar Communists from membership in the Association.

U. S. Steel Strike Threat

◈ When in early July steel workers sought a fourth round of wage increases, and better pension provisions, steel companies resisted the demands on the

claim that higher costs would mean higher prices, higher prices lower sales and lower production, and lower production would mean unemployment. Negotiations were undertaken by the federal government on July 7. Cyrus Ching, director of the Federal Mediation and Conciliation Service, called for the union's president and the representative of the steel company to meet with him, but the parley broke down and the issue had to be taken to the White House. President Truman proposed a 60-day waiting period while a board of inquiry studied the situation and made recommendations. The steel company at first rejected the plan, but when the Steel Workers Union on the 13th called a strike, it gave in to the inquiry plan.

Wage Drive of CIO

◈ The CIO United Automobile Workers Union, meeting in Milwaukee, on July 15 adopted a resolution supporting a special assessment that would raise over $8,000,000 in a matter of weeks to carry on a Ford strike. They also voted in support of a resolution that forbids company security clauses in all future contracts. These clauses were intended to guarantee companies against wildcat strikes. The drive for a fourth round of wage increases was accordingly shifted from steel to the auto industry.

U. S. Housing Bill Passed

◈ Senate and House conferees on July 6 reached agreement on the final form of the National Housing Bill. The conference report provided for 810,000 units of low-rent housing over a period of six years. The Congress completed action on the compromise measure July 8 and sent it to the White House. The president signed it July 15. Raymond M. Foley, Federal Housing Administrator, scheduled a rapid start on the bill's low-rent housing feature, and hoped to get 50,000 units well under way within the next year. The bill calls for the destruction of a slum dwelling unit for every new unit built by cities receiving government aid.

Monopoly Inquiry

◈ A thorough inquiry into American monopoly power and the question whether old anti-trust laws fit the present-day situation was started in Congress in early July. The president gave his full approval to the investigation, to be carried on by a subcommittee of the House Judiciary Committee. He directed numerous agencies of the federal government to co-operate fully with the committee as it made its investigations. Said he, "There is no more serious problem affecting our country and its free institutions." Attorney General Clark told the committee that monopoly was an "economic blackjack".

Hiss Perjury Trial Ends

◈ The sensational six-week Hiss perjury trial in New York ended July 9 as a deadlocked jury standing 8 to 4 for conviction was dismissed. Federal officials announced they would move to place the case on the court calendar for a new trial. Hiss, at one time an adviser of President Roosevelt, was on trial chiefly on the basis of charges against him by the seven-times perjured Whittaker Chambers. A typewriter and certain copied government documents left the veracity of Hiss in doubt.

Negroes on Juries

◈ The Georgia Supreme Court ruled July 13 that counties with substantial Negro populations must put Negroes on their grand jury and other jury lists. The court said it was compelled to make this ruling because numerous decisions by the U. S. Supreme Court would make it illegal to try a Negro without some member of his own race being on the trial jury.

Erhenburg on U. S. Press

◈ In an article specially written for the 10,000th issue of the Soviet newspaper *Izvestia*, Ilya Ehrenburg, Soviet propaganda writer, said that the American Press today was a "gigantic lie, a swarming banality, a skyscraper of stupidity". Mr. Ehrenburg's words at least indicated he did not think highly of the American press. No doubt he considers a press dominated by the party better than one dominated by big business. He said many publishers in America admitted quite frankly they depended on big concerns that used their advertising columns.

Mindszenty Sentence Upheld

◈ The High Court of Hungary on July 9 affirmed the conviction of Joseph Cardinal Mindszenty and his sentence of life imprisonment. The court said the cardinal should have been hanged, but decided to let the life sentence stand because "the case had lost its original importance".

Wings over India

◈ Special permission had been granted the Royal Dutch Constellation to fly over and stop in India, which had banned the landing of Dutch planes due to the Indonesian conflict. There were thirteen American newspaper, magazine and radio correspondents among the 45 on board, returning from a tour of Indonesia. The special permission may well have spelled the doom of all the persons on board. The great plane circled the airport at Delhi three times. There was a blinding rain. Once more it circled for a final sweep before attempting to land. Into the Powai range of mountains it crashed and exploded.

African Drought

◈ In early July the drought in the greater part of eastern Cape Province became so bad that the daily water ration of East London, with its 75,000 inhabitants, had to be reduced to two gallons per person. Sea water was distributed for washing and bathing purposes. In rural areas livestock was perishing.

A Word to the Wise Is Sufficient

Long drawn-out arguments, doubts and indecision do not plague the path of a wise man. One who is wise is willing to consider each word of evidence with an unbiased mind, to weigh the facts carefully and then to make a decision which is in harmony with good judgment and his own eternal welfare.

In these troubled last days, when the final end of all wickedness is near at hand, it is to the benefit of all who will heed that the Scriptural facts concerning the time in which we are living be called to attention. Not all will hear, of course. "The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise."—Prov. 12:15.

The seven 32-page and 64-page booklets listed below contain a wealth of information concerning the Bible and what it predicts for our day:

The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind
The Joy of All the People
The "Commander to the Peoples"
One World, One Government
Fighting for Liberty on the Home Front
Freedom in the New World
Religion Reaps the Whirlwind

Only 25c will bring all seven booklets to you. Send for your copies today, compare their contents with your Bible, and then decide for yourself the merits of the comforting message they bring.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I am enclosing 25c. Please send me the seven booklets, *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind, The Joy of All the People, The "Commander to the Peoples", One World, One Government, Fighting for Liberty on the Home Front, Freedom in the New World,* and *Religion Reaps the Whirlwind.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

Television's Triple Challenge

To movies, radio, home

Total Peace in a New World

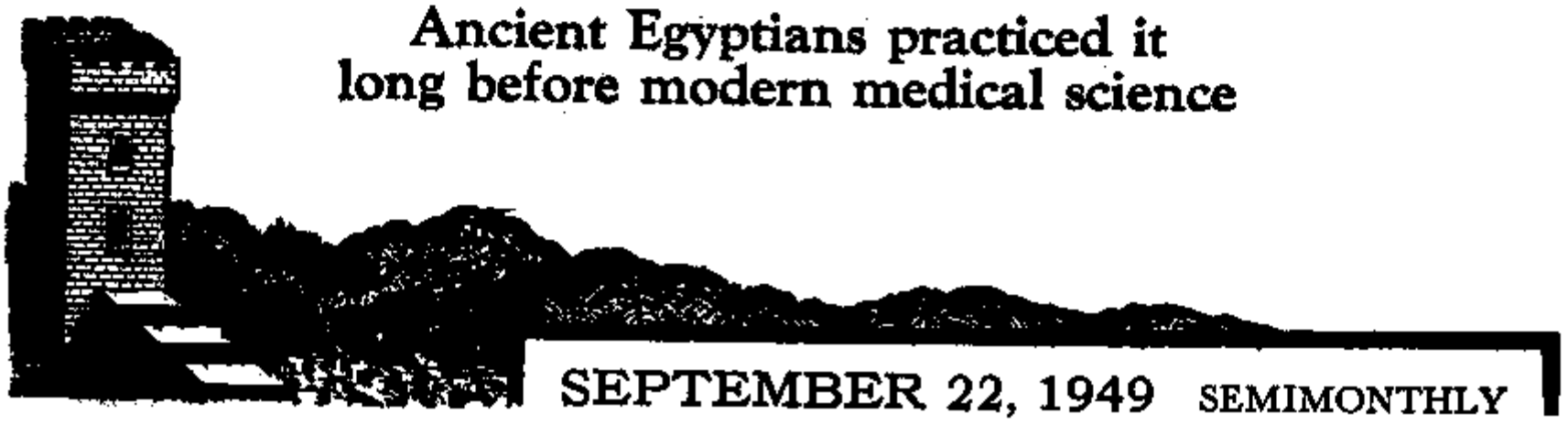
This old world's practice of total war to give way to a peace that penetrates all fronts of human living

Berlin Still Shivers in the Cold War

But lifting of the blockade brings a breathing spell

Is Blood Transfusion Scriptural?

Ancient Egyptians practiced it long before modern medical science



SEPTEMBER 22, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" *has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free* to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. *Its own correspondents* are on all continents, in *scores* of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you *through these columns. This journal's viewpoint* is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting *mourners* and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting *sure hope for the establishment of a righteous* New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — **One dollar a year**

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	6s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Television's Triple Challenge to Movies, Radio, Home	3
Television Races Beyond Forecasts	5
Problems Posed by Television	6
Effect on Radio and Home Life	7
Total Peace in a New World	8
Total War Before *Total Peace*	9
Peace Within Man	10
Peace Between God and Man	11
Henpecked Husbands	12
Berlin Still Shivers in the Cold War	13
Breathing Space During the Cold War	14
Buddhism's Twin Sister	16
Quick Glimpse of a Venezuelan Market	17
Jersey Justice, Low and High	19
Battle over Medical Care Thickens	20
Controversy Splits the AMA	22
Charges Against AMA	23
World Catastrophe Through Patriotism	24
"All Their Eggs in One Basket"	24
"Thy Word Is Truth" Is Blood Transfusion Scriptural?	25
"Patriotic" Mobsters Fail in New Zealand	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., September 22, 1949 | Number 18

TELEVISION'S TRIPLE CHALLENGE
To Movies, Radio, Home

A MILLION and a half people now own television sets which they will tell you about and demonstrate as happily as they would show you the new baby.

But for a variety of reasons, including expense, inaccessibility to telecasting stations, and disappointment with programs and reception, the majority of families might be catalogued by television sales firms as "prospects, decision reserved".

On the other hand, for many crowned heads of radio and the movies, the rise of television has already developed an ominous roar. The public may pleasurably dabble in the lapping waters, but for them, the tide's increase—projected at 3 million receiving sets by 1950, and 400 sending stations by 1951—is like viewing from your beach house the approach of a tidal wave. The chief though silent lamenters in Hollywood, where words were never rare and speechlessness is well-nigh scandalous, have lately resorted to the harried politician's "No comment" to queries.

Pained most acutely are the Big Five in the film industry, Paramount, Warner Brothers, 20th Century-Fox, Loew's Inc. (Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer), and RKO ("so classified because of their control of the theater chains"), the multimillion-dollar picture producers. So rich from former exploits that, quipped one writer, a Big Five executive could not afford the time to pick up a five-dollar bill if he dropped it, they are now reportedly weeping in their champagne.

While the threat to the standard radio broadcasters has been equal to if not more imminent than the menace to the movie monopoly, the transition or conversion to television, which many have commenced, does not offer such thorny problems. In addition, Television's challenge comes at a time when the cinema combine has other headaches: dwindling home revenue, loss of foreign markets, and the unfavorable U. S. Supreme Court decision on ownership of theater chains. Laden with astronomical overhead and unaccustomed to economies, the major companies can only enter the new and admittedly promising field of making inexpensive half-hour films for television, after severe flesh pounding and painful prunings.

Movies for Telecasting

To bring this point home it is necessary only to remember that according to production head of the Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer studios, Dore Schary, a picture cost of "only $1,500,000 isn't excessive these days", while Jerry Fairbanks, Inc., and Hal Roach, formerly famed for their comedies and educational shorts, for example, have turned to the production of "television film quickies" at a few thousand dollars for a half-hour show. It is not always easy to sell 30-minute shorts to television sponsors for these prices;

ent for million-dollar films.

the present outlook, television, far supplanting the motion picture,. undoubtedly stimulate its produc- Short-sighted American magnates, have refused to release any but the st films for telecasting, have been rised at the eager reception of ten- fifteen-year-olds. They were even horrified at the release recently of ritish films, most of which the movie opoly had excluded from exhibition nerica, and which featured such fine rs as *James Mason* and Gracie ls, for *telecasting* in this country.

these rumblings portend a breach e censorship barrier also? Will oth- to fulfill the expanding need for for television, which some estimate *reach ten times the present demand* ll types of films, turn their talents is field? Will they then dare to risk nusual, the varied, the factual, the ing, breaking through the tiresome- cumscribed Hollywood mode? Life's ests are not limited to "boy meets religious processions, distortions story, implausible dilemmas of for- s handsome and curvaceous, sagas e West, played with the repetitious- of creative sterility. May the people begin to learn how to use newly de- d jacks, home modernizing, first-aid edure, practical landscaping, car- ering, sales approach, public speak- as well as receiving novel entertain- , all by the effective audio-visual od? In a word, will the public, so exploited and restricted to reli- ly censored movie fare, now get a x?

st authorities believe that telecasts constitute almost one-half of film ntations. "Motion pictures," opined *Johnston*, president of Motion Pic- Association, "in my judgment will (1) their guarantee of technical a *gramming perfection, and (2) th* ance of repeat performance and distribution, which they can bri vision."

Points to Ponder

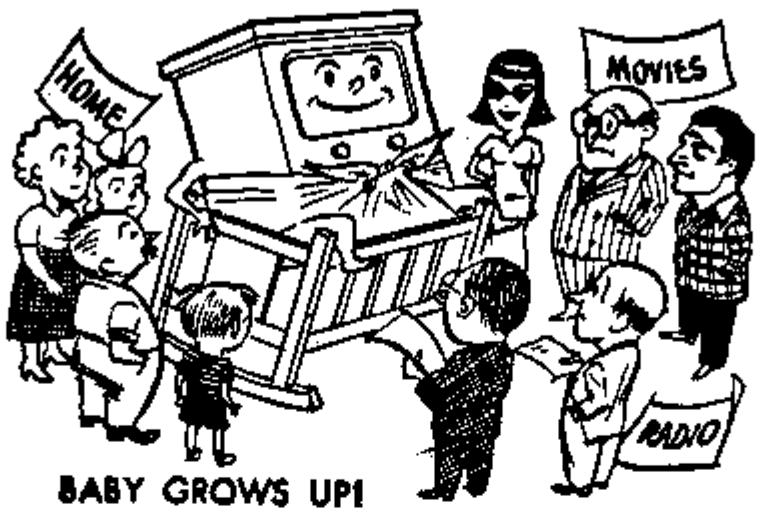
Problems of production bomba show" dramas. Half-hour plays 20 hours or more for rehearsal, only about as much change of lo an actor can make in a minute script impossible and whispered p ings worse, with consequent str *players' unexceptional memories* no "retakes", magnify mistakes, practical for circuit exhibitions. F more, when the telecast reaches ceiver it is a motion picture, wh originates from televising "live" *or not.*

Consequently it is not the dem pictures that television will curta publicity director of Jerry Fa stated that their company alone la produced the equivalent of 57 pictures, chiefly for television. Co on a footage basis this exceeds t put of any of the major companie all together, produced an estima films in 1948. Admittedly the mas technique, the major studios app fear the change-over, if they atte *to less expensive productions, a* of theater audience.

"Whistlers in the dark" count gregarious instinct" to maintain attendance, even when televisi flooded the country with 1,000 s *and a 60,000,000 audience anticip* five to six years. Others, includi magnate Samuel Goldwyn, "phonevision"—a device for s "called for" feature pictures o dividual telephone line at a fee co with the regular billing—to prev dispersion of filmdom's status qu

may modify future changes in public custom, they will not dam one popular trend: If you can see a good movie at home, it will take a much better one to cause you to breast wind, weather, parking problems, traffic hazards, and spend time and money to go out. Indeed the omens are very good for some changes, very interesting to a public buffeted and regimented in their movie fare.

A burning question of related interest concerns the course of Catholic censorship of the movies. Television is under the control of the Federal Communications Commission. Already the FCC has issued the dictum forbidding ownership of more than five television stations by a single interest. Paramount, which had invested in DuMont and KTLA and indicated its intention of further entering the field of television, observed the official frown. For this or other reasons two of the Big Five have attempted no invasion of the television field. If then by failure to dominate the television industry, control of the cinema passes from the hands of the Big Five, what will happen to their self-imposed censorship, placed so cravenly in the hands of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy? Will the Breen office, which kept the major companies cowering in the religious corner, be able to force its dictatorship on the FCC?



BABY GROWS UP!

Television Races Beyond Forecasts

Even such enthusiastic developers as David Sarnoff, board chairman of RCA, and called the "Father of American Television" did not envision the full scope of postwar television expansion. In his epochal speech of September, 1947, when there were only 13 stations on the air, his predicted total of 750,000 receiving sets distributed by the end of 1948 encountered some disbelief. Thirty-three percent beyond General Sarnoff's figure, the year's close saw approximately a million receivers in operation. Still leaping ahead, the flood is given another startling measure by the New York *Times* of April 24, 1949:

> Today there are 1,500,000 sets, with a regular audience of upward of 6,000,000. In one year the number of stations has jumped from sixteen to sixty-four, making television available to 40 percent of the country's population. . . . By the end of this year it is estimated that 3,000,000 receivers will be in use, and by the end of next year 6,000,000. With the opening of coast-to-coast network service, expected in 1953 at the latest, television looks forward in four years to serving 19,000,000 families and a total audience of better than 50,000,000. In six years the number of stations is expected to reach 1,000.

Merlin H. Aylesworth, first president of NBC, estimated in *Look*, April 26, 1949, that "by the end of the year 4,000,000 homes will have television" and that from New York a "coaxial cable will reach the West Coast early next year".

Television's Beginnings

The idea of transmitting light and shadow by electricity was suggested as early as 1873, when a telegraph operator noticed that his transmitter worked differently on sunny days from the way it worked on cloudy days. Twenty-five million dollars and much labor, study and research gave the idea a concentrated treatment to solve the technical problems of television just up to the close of 1946. Londoners, however, as early as 1912, witnessed at Selfridges Department Store the first public debut of television carried over wires. Progress slowed for

many years. It was not until 1928 that General Electric televised the first great news event—Al Smith accepting the nomination for the presidency.

Up until the 1930's the machinery for television was so heavy that one exhibition collapsed a Baltimore stage. All this ended with the development of the cathode-ray tubes, credited to Vladimir Zworykin and Philo T. Farnsworth. Yet amusing defects pestered the manufacturer. At times the entire picture dissolved in a snowstorm effect. An actor often appeared in duplicate or triplicate. At times the back of an actor would stick to a chair while the front of him would get up and walk across the stage, the intermediate part stretching out like an accordion. In another case the red sash of a dancer televised the same color as the background. On the receiving set she performed her number with a large section sawed out of her waist. While television still has several types of interference, particularly from generators of near-by airplanes, the images are often very clear-cut. Plans are presently under way to commercially produce sets that transmit color, although some years may elapse before they reach the general market.

Theaters and producers have been quick to adapt television for screen exhibition. Paramount in New York, about a year ago, presented "the *first* full-screen theater telecast of a news event" —a Brooklyn prize fight. In June, 1948, "Twentieth Century Fox, using equipment developed in collaboration with RCA and Warner Brothers, successfully projected the Louis-Walcott fight on the screen of the Fox Theater in Philadelphia. This was the first time that a major news or sporting event originating at a distant point—in this case New York—was projected directly on a theater screen in another city." By 1952, it is expected, most important theaters will have television screens. For theater screen presentation the telecast is either enlarged by lens or "kinetoscoped (filmed) and almost instantaneously fed through the regular projector.

Problems Posed by Television

Since virtually every part of television is four or five times as expensive as radio, and since few sponsors feel that they can get returns comparable to news or radio advertising, television is still in the red. NBC's television loss is said to equal $13,000 per day. In order to reach only a fraction of radio's audience, the telecasting sponsor must pay *more* for time than in radio. One New York affiliate of a telecasting network charges $1,500 for an evening's hour, while the comparable radio charge is $1,400. In addition, the sponsor must pay for show productions which in the case of the Ford Television Theater run to $20,000 for each performance.

However, the effectiveness of the sight and sound advertisement is capturing the attention of large-budget advertisers. *Radio Best* states that the Coca Cola Company has canceled three of its radio shows. "The money is going in video." Application of the adage that a picture is worth ten thousand words may lead theaters to telecast movie trailers (previews) to lure the alleged forty percent of the population who do not attend. Reputable advertisers are apt to be able to present a more accurate display or demonstration of their product. This field is beckoning, particularly as the number of set owners multiplies.

Besides money, television takes a lot of room on the air. The effort to accommodate many stations to the air, without interference, has called forth diligent effort and vast research. "Because it transmits both sight and sound the television station requires a channel 6,000 kilocycles wide. The channel of a radio station is ten kilocycles." The band formerly used exclusively for teleyision, the very high frequency band (VHF), has been found inadequate as accommodating

only about 7 stations to a locality. Now another band, the ultra high frequency band (UHF), has been approved by FCC. The opening of this band will permit "sufficient stations to provide a television system comparable to today's radio setup". It is said that present sets can be adapted for use on the new band for about $50.

When will television come to the rurals? Again expense makes the answer difficult. Television signals can usually be picked up only from 50 to 100 miles from the station telecasting. In connecting distant towns in networks the signal of such tremendous band width must be carried by a special conductor called a coaxial cable. Only recently the East was connected with the Middle West as far as St. Louis.

In addition to extending the networks to the West, full coverage of the United States includes the installation of relay towers or the flying of airplanes on fixed courses. The system of picking up signals by planes and retelecasting is called "stratovision". By this method, one scientist believes, transoceanic hookups will be achieved.

Effect on Radio and Home Life

As far as radio is concerned the forecasts of its life expectancy are constantly shortened. A year ago the patent was thought to have ten or fifteen more years to go. Comes now a bulletin just released by *Broadcasting* that a poll of the "majority" of 35 leaders in "radio, television, advertising, and allied fields", "people who are close to the picture," thought that by 1954 television will practically supplant radio. Aylesworth predicted that "within three years the broadcast of sound, or ear radio, over giant networks will be wiped out. Powerful network television will take its place". This transition is going to be costly. A modest radio station costs $100,000. A modest television station costs a million dollars.

When this scientific "child" has the run of the house, what then? What about the effect on human children brought up under the influence of a continuous show in the living room? At present it is said they sit just as goggle-eyed before sporting events as they do at Howdy Doody or the Lucky Pup. One set owner complained that now his two young daughters are doing nothing but wrestling. Whether the children are at last forced to take time for homework, and whether father ever rebels against endless television guests and the inevitable cold-spam dinners, it is certain that the new gimmick will affect American life profoundly.

The day is hastened by cheaper sets. *Radio Best* says that the best equipment obtainable costs only $500, that any price paid above that is charged for cabinet accessories, finish, etc. Sets with small screens can be purchased for $100. As an integral part of American life television will likely develop its opportunities for intimate appeal to the family group. The householder will probably be drawn in more as a participator than in audience of the show. International telecasts may encourage good-will.

Exposure of the insincere campaign demagoguery and ballyhoo, revealed more readily under the camera eye, may affect the political picture. The same searching scrutiny may embarrass the correspondent accustomed to slant and garble his news stories. Specifically, may not the vast size of the conventions of Jehovah's witnesses, usually belittled by the press, appear through television in their true perspective? May not Jehovah let the joyful, beautiful young faces, speaking gracious words, light up some of the despondent homes seeking comfort? In this changing world of crisis, television may indeed open up a more truthfully anatomical dissection of life, and release it to public gaze. Just how it eventually may be used by the Maker of light and sound will be interestedly watched by all true Christians.

TOTAL PEACE *in a* NEW WORLD

THIS old world bows under the yoke of total war. The promised New World will flourish with total peace. Peace is as sure as tomorrow's sunrise, and just as independent of men. This may come as a shock to the vanity, a blow to the ego of pompous worldlings of the atomic age; but they must take it regardless, else the nursing of wounded pride may be the forerunner of their permanent fall. Not from the bowels of any of man's international peace machinery will a warless world come, but from the womb of Jehovah God's universal organization has already sprung the Prince of Peace whose righteous rule will eventually ban war. That government of peace will not be committed into the hands of imperfect men to administer, but it will supplant man rule by politicians with God rule through Christ Jesus.—Isaiah 9:6, 7; Daniel 2:44.

The total peace of the New World will be ushered in through righteous total war. Men should not object to this. They justify their carnage by the peace they promise will follow, but which never seems to quite catch up to mankind. However, the promised peace that follows hard on the heels of righteous war will overtake the generation now living on the earth. Bible chronology puts its finger on our generation as the one to see physical facts foretold to come in the "last days". Those with eyes and ears that see and hear, please consider.

Revelation 6:2-8 focuses notice on what are popularly known as the "four horsemen of the Apocalypse". It depicts Christ Jesus at the time of His enthronement riding forth on His righteous war mount, conquering and to conquer. His first act was to wage war *in heaven against* Satan and his demons, and those evil ones were cast to the vicinity of earth, where they bring woe after woe upon mankind. Several prophecies show that at Christ's enthronement the nations would be angry and fight.—*Revelation* 11:17, 18; 12:7-12; Psalms 2 and 83.

War, Famine, Pestilence

After the white horse comes a "horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that *they should kill one* another: and there was given unto him a great sword". In 1914 and thereafter this red horse of war has run wild, pounding the seas of humanity with its steel-shod hoofs, leaving in its bloody wake millions of maimed and dying and dead. This matches Jesus' words at Matthew 24:3, 7 that at His enthronement in heaven nation would rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom. *Right on time, when the Gentile Times* ended in 1914 and Christ's reign began, World War I broke over the earth and the red horse of war ran wild.

After the red horse, "Lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice . . . say, *A measure of wheat for* a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine." Food was to be scarce, rationed, doled out in small quantities. The black horse of famine was to ride in the wake of the red horse of war, and the facts show that *from and after* 1914 famine has claimed more lives than war. Only three years ago it was widely published that one-fourth of the world, some 500,000,000 persons, were starving. Again this matches Jesus' words at Matthew 24 predicting famine.

And He also said there would be unprecedented pestilence, and in Revelation 6 we see after the black horse of famine comes a "pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell [the grave] followed with him". Since 1914 the pale horse of pestilence has wasted humanity worse than war and famine. Even the advances of modern medical science have failed to overhaul the runaway horse of pestilence, have failed to stem the rising tide of plague and disease. Cholera, polio, cancer, heart disease, and many others, are knocking over victims as never before in man's history, and the psychiatrists recently said that the mere publicity given to the mounting toll of such killers as cancer and heart disease is turning the people pale and sick and neurotic with fear.

Does this not dovetail with Jesus' prophecy that there would be "upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth"? (Luke 21:25, 26) Since Satan and his demons were shaken out of heaven to this earth they have been bombarding men with woe after calamitous woe. War, famine, pestilence, earthquakes, racial prejudice and religious hate, these are but a few. Without needlessly consuming space to point out a parallel at once obvious, read the following description of the "last days" and note how our times match:

Mark this, there are hard times coming in the last days. For men will be selfish, fond of money, boastful, haughty, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, irreverent, callous, relentless, scurrilous, dissolute, and savage; they will hate goodness, they will be treacherous, reckless and conceited, preferring pleasure to God—for though they keep up a form of [true] religion, they will have nothing to do with it as a force. Avoid all such. Bad characters and impostors will go from bad to worse, deceiving others and deceived themselves.—2 Timothy 3:1-5, 13, *Moffatt*.

Total War Before Total Peace

After Jehovah God through His witnesses has given full warning and called attention to the signs marking the "last days", then "shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be". (Matthew 24:21) That tribulation will be the righteous war of Armageddon, a total war that will open the portals to total peace. It is not a needless slaughter on God's part. It is realistic, practical. His purpose is to create a new world, not repair and repaint this old one. He does not purpose to put a new patch on an old garment; the entire will be new.

Would you plant a garden in a weed-patch? This world has become a weed-patch, a hotbed of bloody militarism, grafting politicians, cheating commercial giants, hypocritical religious parasites, treacherous trucebreakers, immoral delinquents and hardened criminals. And in their midst they cultivate such thorns and thistles and poisonous plants as racial hate, religious prejudice, blasphemous dogma, creature-worship, athe-

ism, and that silly, silly myth of evolution. This wicked world has become a global weedpatch infested with insects and pests, and Jehovah God will plow it under to make way for a completely new world of total peace!

Over the hill of Armageddon will unfold vistas of peace, limitless horizons of peace. Abundance of peace, so long as the moon endureth. How war-weary humanity will delight itself in the haven of peace that will encompass the globe! And it will be a peace far surpassing the dreams of men and nations. Peace on every front. Total peace.

Peace Between Men, Animals, Earth

Peace between men. Now men and nations beat plowshares and pruninghooks into weapons, make scientific study of warfare, and burst into a red explosion of carnage that gives the world a bloodbath. But none of that folly in the New World!—"They shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." (Micah 4:3, 4) The red horse of war will be stabled forever!

Peace between men and animals. Now men trap and slaughter, vivisect and torture animals, kill for mere sport rather than for necessary food, till the very scent of man strikes terror in animal hearts and sends them flying for cover. And in the woods some animals prey on men. But this enmity will vanish in the New World: "In that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely."—Hosea 2:18.

Peace among the animals themselves. Now they prey upon one another, in a constant hunt to kill that they might live. Only through death of others is the road to life for themselves. Not so in the post Armageddon world: "The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox." (Isaiah 11:6, 7) Even the roaring lion turns vegetarian!

Peace between man and the earth. When man was expelled from Eden he was told that the ground would bring forth thorns and thistles and that only by the sweat of his brow would he be able to wrest his food from the earth. It has been a constant battle against poor soil, crop failure, drought, weeds, thorns and thistles, insects and plant disease, for man to eke food from the ground to stave off famine. But after Armageddon the promise will apply: "Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree. . . . Then shall the earth yield her increase." (Isaiah 55:13; Psalm 67:6) No more will the black horse of famine trample life from millions of bodies!

Peace Within Man

Peace between man and his own body. As soon as man is born body cells are used up and must be replaced. While young he wages a winning war, making more cells than die off, and as a result grows in size. After maturity he holds his own for some twenty years, renewing the cells about as fast as they are consumed. But as old age approaches and vigor wanes, his body cells perish faster than they are replaced, and muscle shrinks, skin shrivels, bones become brittle, senses dull. Degeneration catches the creature and death inexorably takes over. If he does not die of old age, war or famine or pestilence cuts off his existence. Constantly the body fights disease, but in the end bows to death.

But no waging of losing warfare to

disease and degeneration and death in Jehovah's new world! Flesh will return to the freshness of childhood, and stay that way. No inhabitant will then say he is sick, for Jehovah *will bring in health* and cure and heal all diseases. Death itself will be destroyed as eternal life triumphs. (Job 33:25; Psalm 103:3; Isaiah 33:24; Jeremiah 33:6; Revelation 21:4) Stabled to no more ride roughshod over suffering humanity, the red horse and black horse and pale horse and the grave that followed after lose forever their power "to kill men with sword and famine and plague".—Revelation 6:8, *Moffatt.*

Peace between mind and flesh. Now men may be fully set in their minds to do good, but the good intentions often return void, mockingly. The mind may be righteously disposed, directed by God's Word, desirous above all else of living up to requirements; only to fail in the face of the lusts of fallen flesh. Willing mind and spirit, but weak flesh of imperfection! Even this conflict will end, victory over sin coming from God through *Christ*, as *perfection of mind and body* bring peace to this internal battleground. The apostle Paul put it in forceful simplicity, as follows:

We know that the law is spiritual, but I am physical, sold into slavery to sin. I do not understand what I am doing, for I do not do what I want to do; I do things that I hate. But if I do what I do not want to do, I acknowledge that the law is right. In reality, it is not I that do these things; it is sin, which has possession of me. For I know that nothing good resides in me, that is, in my physical self; I can will, but I cannot do what is right. I do not do the good things that I want to do; I do the wrong things that I do not want to do. But if I do the things that I do not want to do, it is not I that am acting, it is sin, which has possession of me. I find the law to be that I who want to do right am dogged by what is wrong. My inner nature agrees with the divine law, but all through my body I see another principle in conflict with the law of my reason, which *makes me a prisoner to that law of sin* that runs through my body. What a wretched man I am! Who can save me from this doomed body? Thank God! it is done through Jesus Christ our Lord!—Romans 7:14-25, *An Amer. Trans.*

Peace Between God and Man

This victory over fallen flesh opens the way for peace on the most vital front—peace between God and man. Alienated for scores of centuries by the disobedience of the first pair, mankind will be restored to perfection and peaceful relations with God by the obedience and ransoming death of the man Christ Jesus. In the new world of righteousness to soon overspread this earth 'everything that hath breath will praise Jehovah God'. (Psalm 150:6) Then, total peace!

But even during this time of unprecedented woe peace is possible. It is the "peace of God, which passeth all understanding". (*Philippians 4:7*) Possessors of this peace do not have the fear of the future that now causes distress of nations and perplexity and heart failures. They see the woes today and know that they come from Satan the Devil, that they are the death-throes of "this present evil world", that they are the foretold signs that soon Jehovah God's glorious new world will shine through to dispel forever the gloomy darkness that hangs like a pall over the peoples of earth. Those who have eyes to see these things and ears to hear them look up and lift up their heads and rejoice. They know that men of good-will of this generation have prospects of surviving the death of this old world of total war and living eternally in the new world of total peace.—Luke 21:28-32.

Henpecked Husbands

¶ A few months ago scientists of the *Harvard Medical School* declared that during all periods of life males are weaker in health than females. This they say holds true throughout the animal kingdom. Moreover, in the society of many lower forms of animals the male occupies a humble *state of servitude*, and in some cases they have no more performed their occupational duties of fertilizing the eggs than they are killed or devoured by the stronger of the species, the female.

¶ According to *Natural History* magazine, the males of many species look after the eggs as nursemaids *while the females* attend all the social functions. The papa bowfin, a *fresh-water fish, must stay* at home and guard the eggs. The mother of a salt-water fish found in Asiatic waters hangs her fresh-laid eggs on the head of *the* father, who must carry them until hatched. The male of a European frog winds a chain of eggs around his legs and *incubates them in solitary confinement.* The male of the little sea horses catches the eggs from his mistress with his pelvic fins and carries *them until they hatch.*

¶ The poor "henpecked" husband of the catfish family has to carry his wife's eggs in his mouth for weeks, during which time he goes without food; the abused thing! In the case of a South American frog he carries the eggs in his vocal pouch, and while this allows him to eat, yet he cannot *"blow his horn"* or pipe his complaint. Moreover, he has *to carry them long after they* hatch and all through the tadpole stage before they hop out of papa's big mouth.

¶ Female scorpions, spiders and *mantises carry* matters to the extreme. Unless the male beats a quick retreat after fathering the next generation he is liable to be gobbled up by his own mistress. *And no wonder, since* in many cases the ladies, if they can be called that, are 20, 50 or 100 times as big as their husbands. Think of it, if man's "little woman" were in this porportion she *might weigh* anywhere between 3,000 and 15,000 pounds! That's more than just "pleasingly plump". The life of a male mantis is so perilous, *it is* said, that while he is in the very act of giving life to 300 eggs his wife may lean backward and absent-mindedly bite off his head. The queenly honeybee is more refined in her murders, delegating the job to the worker bees of the hive.

¶ *Many other dwarf males, whose mistresses* want to dominate the household, decide they might as well take it easy and live the life of a parasite while the female rustles for a living. For example, *the male of a certain worm-like marine creature,* being a wee mite only one-fifteenth the size of the female, climbs on board her proboscis, works his way into her mouth, and finally finds a little recess in the excretory duct where he lives until his services are needed to fertilize the eggs as they pass out.

¶ In another *case where the female her*self feeds as a parasite in the gill chambers of shrimps, the male would never find her unless he tagged along on her apron strings. So as a parasite on a parasite the male takes up living quarters in the posterior appendages of the female before she en*ters the shrimp.* At an early stage the male angle fish that lives halfway down in the ocean grips ahold a giant female with his mouth and hangs on until he grows solid to her skin. In one case a *4-inch male was found living on a 40-inch female.*

¶ Statistics on the human race show that on the average the so-called "weaker" female sex is healthier and outlives the male. Then there is the case of a woman in Washington, D.C., who was fined $125 for beating up her husband and throwing him on the sidewalk. From all of this one wonders whether it is feminine *weakness or masculine strength* that requires, according to Dr. J. A. Holmes, two females to raise a male child—its mother and its wife!

BERLIN

Shivers in the Cold War

WHEN in the year 1945 Berlin was taken over by the four powers of occupation—U. S. A., Great Britain, Russia, and at last France—the four seemed to be of one heart and one mind. But Big Four warmth soon chilled and the cold war broke out. The crisis was brought to its climax by the introduction of the Western mark as separate currency for Western Germany, and thereafter the introduction of the Eastern mark in Eastern Germany and for the *whole* of Berlin, as the Russians declared. Therewith they claimed the economic control over the whole city, with the argument that Berlin be a part of the Eastern zone. The Western powers raised the objection that the Western sectors belong to the West, and they introduced the Western mark in Berlin.

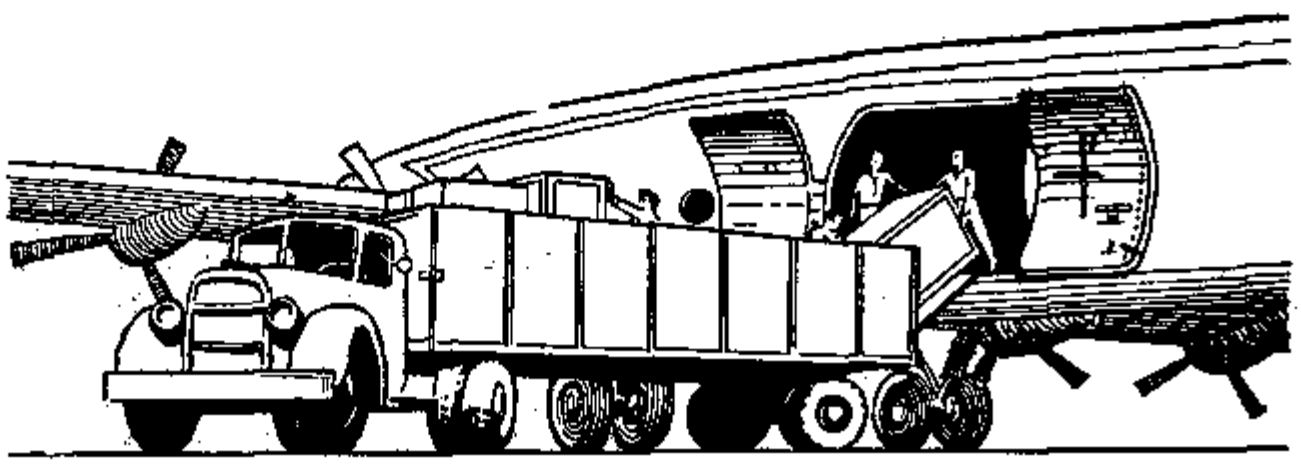
The political structure of the whole city as well as the so far existing commercial communication between Eastern and Western Germany now became strongly influenced and more and more stagnating by these two different currencies, caused by political and commercial stubbornness. The exchange of goods between East and West ceased fully, because the Russians clamped on their blockade and Western Berlin became an island; or, as the Western Berlin press expressed it, "the besieged fortress of the cold war."

The Airbridge

Even in normal times it is a problem to supply three and a half million in a city with food, fuel and clothing. So when the Western powers answered the blockade with the declaration that they would feed their sectors by airplane, the Eastern press responded with roaring laughter. Daily the papers wrote of the impossibility of such an undertaking. But what in the beginning seemed to be a dream became a matter of course. In summer of 1948, thousands of people stood round the airfields in Berlin, Tempelhof and Gatow, but in spring 1949 the airbridge was no more a sensation.

In the beginning not only the Russians and the masses standing under Russian rule doubted that it would be possible to bring the necessary amount of goods to Berlin, but also many of the people of Western Berlin were quite prepared that the enterprise would end in a failure and they would come under the power of the Soviets. Even after the airbridge had functioned nine months, the Eastern press announced that the "rats were leaving the ship", meaning that the responsible politicians and economists were moving into Western Germany.

But when the airbridge had served its purpose for some time, the Western Allies suddenly raised the daily food rations of the population, to show the efficiency of their enterprise. This provoked the Russians to raise the rations as well in their sector, and, at the same time, they invited the Western Berliners to get their food from them; and, since winter was at the door, they offered 18



hundredweight of coal per household. But, astonishing as it seems, only very few people made use of this offer.

After the Western powers had improved the two airfields in Gatow and Tempelhof (American) and erected a third airfield in the French sector, they really proved that it is possible not only to feed two million people by means of the airbridge, but also to transport the necessary coal for the production of electricity, packed in sacks in the Ruhr district and brought into Berlin by airplane. One of the Berlin papers, *Der Abend* (The Evening), reported on April 6, 1949, that in March, 1949, 100,000 tons of coal had been brought into the city, against 17,000 in the beginning. If the neutral observer stood outside one of the blocked airfields, especially in Tempelhof, nearly in the center of Berlin, he was able to watch a really splendid achievement. The constant landing and starting with the employment of radio communication and the radar instruments is proof of an organization that can be compared to the clockwork of a chronometer.

Everything possible is transported over the airbridge. All kinds of victuals, iron and steel for handicraft and industry, coal, petrol and raw oil for autos and machinery for the production of light, papers in large rolls for the many daily papers of Western Berlin, textiles, shoes, etc. Yes, as unbelievable as it sounds, even thousands of young trees for the replanting of Berlin's famous park the "Tiergarten" have been brought over by plane, in spite of the fact that there are in the surroundings of Berlin many nursery gardens, from where enough trees could be brought into Berlin in a few minutes. Much of the goods, however, are flowing into the secret channels of the black market. In spite of the strong guard much finds its way into the hated East.

The enormous costs of the airbridge are borne partly by the Allies, and partly by the taxpayers of Western Germany and Berlin. While the unprejudiced observer acknowledges the efficiency of the airbridge, the latter is in reality—after the Western powers declared themselves the defenders of the Western democracy—a question of prestige. At the same time it is a splendid military training for the pilots in blind and night flights. It is a demonstration of Western power, a showcase of Western democracy toward an advancing Eastern enemy.

Breathing Space During the Cold War

When in the first days of May rumors about the lifting of the blockade went through the world, hundreds of thousands of Berlin's citizens just smiled in skepticism and said: "We do hear the message, but believe it we cannot!" Too often they had been disappointed by the many vetoes and *Njet's* (no's) of the Russians. But when on May 12 the turnpikes at the control-points of the zone boundary went up, there was new hope.

Their eyes were turned toward Paris, where in fruitless discussions the four ministers of foreign affairs made efforts to end another one of the many unsuccessful conferences "successfully". Was it not that one of the points in the program concerned their city? The only success of the many public and secret conferences during several weeks seems to be the very doubtful product of the "modus vivendi" with regard to Berlin, the Russians binding themselves not to inflict a blockade again.

What was it that made the Russians yield? Doubtless the airbridge, which now existed a whole year, had given the proof that the Western powers are not to be pushed out of Berlin unless by force of arms. Furthermore, the industries of the Russian-occupied zone urgently needed raw materials, tools and parts of machinery manufactured in Western Germany, to be able to meet the requirements of the Russian power of occupation, namely, to procure more toward the

costs of reparations. It even seems that the ceasing of the blockade permits a breathing space in the cold war, whereby both parties want to gain time.

There will be no peace treaty made with Germany for the time being. Germany and Berlin must further on remain split up in two spheres of interest, in spite of the tremendous propaganda of "unity and just peace". The Western powers announce: "Germany must become free, peaceful, industrious, healthy and prosperous! This is the main object of the American politics." (McCloy, July 2, 1949, in a press conference) With help of the ERP (the Marshall Plan) they want to filter new vigor into the living corpse of Germany and to continue using Berlin as a showcase for Western power, Western standard of living and Western democracy. On the other hand, the East believes in the victory of the communistic idea by propaganda, by the failure of the Marshall Plan, by elimination of free expression of one's opinion and by spying and ruling the people with all means of a system of totalitarian power.

Even with the blockade lifted, the Americans and the British did not think of withdrawing the airbridge. "The time of its discontinuance is a military question." (McCloy, July 2 in Berlin) After the cessation of the blockade trains and thousands of motor vehicles, in addition to the average 800 to 1,000 airplanes daily, bring coal, food (even all kinds of luxuries), clothing and all sorts of articles for daily use. The Russians have agreed to allow daily 16 goods trains to roll into Berlin.

But sure enough, they try to keep control over the import. While the consignments for the German Economy Commission, which is under their control, never are refused, the trains carrying mail and motor vehicles with Western Berlin as destination are stopped and led to the Eastern sector for "control". Both parties overwhelm each other with protests, reproofs about breaches of contracts. Manifestly the Russians do not want the abundance of goods in the Western world to have any detrimental propagandistic effect. Motorists report that when passing the Russian zone on the highroads hungry begging children try to block their way to get something of the load which their vehicles carry.

Strike of the Railway Men

The railway in Germany, which used to be an institution of the state, is now under the control of the Russians in the whole of the Eastern zone and in Eastern and Western Berlin. The payment of the employees of this institution was made in Eastern marks. But because the Western Berliners—since the introduction of the Western mark as sole means of payment in their sectors—have to meet their liabilities in Western money, 16,000 railwaymen living in Western Berlin came into the position that they practically get only one-sixth of their wages. (The Western mark has much higher purchasing power, and many exchange their Eastern money—in the proportion of 6 to 1—at the money changers in the streets.) Therefore they requested the payment of their wages to 100 percent in Western marks, acknowledgment of their independent union by the Russian railway management, and no reprisals toward the strikers.

This strike lasted five weeks. As a result the electrical city railway inside the Western sectors and all railway lines crossing Berlin were idle. The Russians tried to end this strike by force in ordering thousands of policemen out of the Russian zone into Berlin. Shots fell and there were dead and wounded. But the 16,000 railwaymen remained steadfast under the protection of the Western powers. But there was danger that the Parisian Conference would become impossible, and therefore the Western military commanders gave the order to break up the strike. The railwaymen have the as-

surance, indeed, tha. their wages will be paid in Western marks, but neither has their organization been acknowledged nor do they have full protection against the measures of reprisal from their Russian-controlled employer.

The end of the strike creates the foundation for regulated railway communication upon the one-track railway lines from Western Germany to Berlin, but there is no guarantee for an unlimited import without control and a possible confiscation of the goods by the Russians. The blockade may start again at any time.—*Awake!* correspondent in Germany.

Buddhism's Twin Sister

The following is quoted from *Popery, the Foe of the Church and of the Republic,* by Joseph S. Van Dyke, pages 98-100:

"That Romanism is indeed the twin sister of the Buddhist religion none surely can deny. A comparison of the two will force conviction upon even the most incredulous. Antedating Christianity by several centuries, and spreading over all the countries inhabited by what are now known as the Indo-European races, Buddhism has ever had, and now has, precisely those features which mark the Papal Church, consisting partly of maxims of morality and partly of dogmas of faith on subjects transcending the reach of reason, it rests conjointly on the authority of certain sacred books and the decisions of early councils—called, like Rome's œcumenical, and blindly venerated.

"The worshippers of Buddha in Burmah, Siam, and the Chinese Empire—numbering more than the adherents of any other religious system known in either ancient or modern times—have their relics and their images, the objects of supreme veneration; their temples costing fabulous sums of money; their saints canonized by ecclesiastical authority; their priests with shaven heads, vowing chastity, poverty and obedience; their wax candles burning night and day; their penances and self-inflicted tortures; their endless traditions, and hair-splitting moral distinctions; *and even their confessional.*

"They have also their Lent, when for four or five weeks all the people are supposed to live on vegetables and fruits; their acts of merit, repetition of prayers, fasting, offerings to the images, celibacy, voluntary poverty, enforced devotions, and munificent gifts to temples, monasteries and idols. Even the rosary, a string of beads used in saying prayers, and supposed by Papists to be a device specially revealed to St. Dominic, is part of the sacred machinery of the devout Buddhist.

"And their monasteries, into which priests retire from the world, and engage in the instruction of the young, especially in the mysteries of their sacred books, almost startle one by their close resemblance to those of Popery. And to see the worshippers of Buddha, each with a rosary in his hand, prostrate themselves before an image and repeat their prayers, whilst priests in gaudy vestments, bowing before lighted candles, mutter their incantations in a language which has long since ceased to be spoken, forces upon even the least reflecting the conviction that though Rome has ever claimed the power of working miracles, she has shown little inventive genius.

"Not even are shrines and sacred places a monopoly with Rome. There are plenty of them, and pilgrims too, in India. And why not, since they have their preaching friars, spending their time alternatively in sacred oratory and in begging. Nay, even modern miracles, though by no means so numerous, and certainly not so astounding, are performed by Rome's elder sister.

"And to complete the picture, they have their infallible pontiff. At Lhassa, as well as at Rome, dwells one whom the faithful *make believe* cannot err when speaking *ex cathedrâ.* With two infallibles, one in Asia and one in Europe, the world certainly ought not to err in faith and morals!"

Quick Glimpse of a Venezuelan Market

HAVE you often wished that you could just drop everything and hop an airplane for one of those lazy tropical countries you have read about and see for yourself the many queer customs and habits of a simple people who enjoy life as much as we Americans with our burdens of modern civilization?

Let us board the modern magic carpet, a twin-motored plane of the Pan American World Airways at Miami at breakfast time and fly southward. About three o'clock in the afternoon of the same day we come into view of one of the wealthiest countries in South America, Venezuela, a country that is distinguished by the fact that it has no national debt.

Our first approach is a view of Lake Maracaibo, which is shaped like a bottle ready to be filled from the Gulf of Maracaibo. It is a larger lake than we can possibly imagine even from our high aerial view, for it covers 8,000 square miles, and from the narrow entrance at the Gulf to the far end is a distance of 125 miles, and at its widest point it is over 70 miles across.

Lake Maracaibo has taken on an international interest today because of its great yield of oil, making it one of the largest producers of petroleum in the world. It was discovered in 1499 by a Spanish explorer, Alonso de Ojeda. On entering the lake he and his fellow explorers noticed the thatched huts on stilts—Indian villages which had been built out in the shallow waters as a protection from their rival enemies and the wild animals that roamed the region. Because these lake dwellings reminded the explorers of the Venetian waterways, they called the country *Venezuela,* meaning "Little Venice".

As we step out of the plane at Maracaibo, second-largest city in Venezuela, a gust of hot, humid air strikes us in the face. We feel as though we were stepping into the middle of a frying pan.

The Market Place

What we want mostly to see is the market place, an institution which will be passing away with the encroachment of modern civilization. We go direct to the water front where there are two huge *mercados,* a Spanish word for "markets". These are large covered buildings containing dozens of booths where one can buy the many varieties of tropical fruits and vegetables that are brought down from the mountains.

There are also sections where cheese is sold, and farther along is the meat market, where hung-up pieces of bloody meat are arranged in rows and on the counters are the tails, eyes, brains and livers of the animals, which the natives relish. Sandwiched in between these booths are tiny restaurant stalls where the farmers stop to get a plate of fried meat or black beans and strips of plantain fried in oil, a fruit very much resembling the banana but larger. The stench of this indoor market makes us want to get outside.

We walk along the streets, or *calles* as they are called in Spanish, where there are dozens of canvas-roofed stalls. Their wares are spread far out into the street, and every article from safety pins to expensive cameras, from birds and

ducklings to lambs, kids and little pigs can be bought. As we linger at one of these stands a little Indian boy tugs at our clothing and begs for money. We are told that the Indians depend on begging for their means of support, and the children are early trained to hold out their hand to every passer-by. The women have suspended from a band around their forehead or top of their head large, heavy bags filled with food that the good people of Maracaibo have given them.

We are almost startled as we find ourselves staring at the Indian women with painted faces. Many have their entire cheeks and chin covered with a thick paint of either bright red, orange, brown or black. It is difficult to find an explanation of the custom, because when questioned they will merely say, "To protect our faces from the sun." Many natives believe it is a mark of their civil state, that is, whether they are virgins, married, or widows. Their long flowing gowns made from brightly colored cotton or rayon have large Bertha collars and long, loose sleeves. They often have a trim of fancy braid or rickrack, and a flounce at the bottom that drags the dirty streets except when they lift it up as was the custom of society in the days gone by. On their sandals are large pompons made from brightly colored wool yarn.

There is ever-changing scenery in the market streets. Instead of waiting for the city to install park benches for the weary shopper, the Indian women gather up their loose-flowing gowns and squat right down on the sidewalks and sit on their "haunches" for long periods. There are the ever-present photographers with their painted backgrounds and little stiff chairs waiting to take your picture and develop it while you wait. There are the coffee venders selling tiny cups of strong, black coffee. Down the road comes a burro ambling through the dust, half hidden under the load of his rider and two large barrels filled with bakery goods for sale.

Primitive Bookkeeping

We decide we have seen enough of the market, so we take a ride out to the outlying sections of the city and stop in to visit a small corner grocery store. There we find they still use primitive methods of bookkeeping. There are a couple dozen small bottles hanging on hooks, partially filled with kernels of corn. Each bottle represents a customer, and each kernel of corn represents a unit of currency. Each time the customer makes a charge purchase the kernels are dropped into the bottle, and at the end of the month, when the customer comes in to pay his bill, the bottle is emptied on the counter, the kernels are counted and the bill is paid.

As we turn away from the little grocery store we look out over the neighborhood and see hundreds of little houses broiling in the sun. Some are made of cardboard, others from large wooden boxes, cement, brick and clay. Glistening in the heat are the roofs of tin and tile.

Riding back to the airport we note the many new beautiful homes and modern buildings being erected by commercial houses, modern hospitals, paved streets, clubhouses, and small parks. For a moment we forget that we are in South America and feel as though we were driving along a boulevard in Florida.

As the sun sets on a busy day we have time to feast our eyes on the beautiful flowering trees of the tropics. We see many beautiful flamboyant trees with their bright orange flowers, the lovely orchid trees and the bougainvillaea of purple and red alongside the stately palms, all of which makes us glad that nature will not change its customs as will the customs of these fascinating people we saw in the market today. The increase of wealth derived from the discovery of oil will soon make the primitive market place of today but a picture in our album of memory.—*Awake!* correspondent in Venezuela.

Jersey Justice, Low and High

THE case of the "Trenton Six" dates back to January 27, 1948. On that day a second-hand furniture dealer and his wife were attacked in a petty holdup and as a result the husband died the next day. The wife said the attackers were three white men or light-skinned Negroes. Another witness testified he saw only two teen-age Negroes leave the store. During the next two weeks special police squads made an intensive search for the killers, and in the end rounded up, not two, not three, but six Negroes, none of whom were teen-agers. These, it was announced, had confessed to the murder.

❦ When brought to trial all six men denied and repudiated their "confessions", declaring that they signed such under the duress of "third degree" police tortures which had lasted four days, during which time they were held incommunicado and were permitted to see no one. Without such extortion of confession, which U. S. Supreme Court decisions have declared of no value, the state's case against the six would have fallen flat. More than 30 witnesses—neighbors, employers and co-workers—testified that the accused were far from the scene of the crime at the time. The judge also refused to allow fingerprint records to be entered that were supposed to show defendants' fingerprints on soda pop bottles used to club the victim; but after the trial it was admitted there were no prints on the bottles.

❦ The trial lasted 44 court days and cost Mercer county $72,000, thus making it the longest and most expensive case in New Jersey history. At its conclusion, the all-white jury declared the six men "guilty", and, because the jury failed to recommend mercy, the judge, on August 6, 1948, sentenced all six to die in the electric chair. The public, already shocked by the police tactics in "solving" the murder, were stunned by the court's verdict and sentence, the first mass conviction for murder in the state.

❦ During the months following the conviction, while an appeal was being taken to the higher courts, certain newspapers and left-wing political parties began a concentrated campaign of propaganda. The *National Guardian,* styled as a progressive weekly paper, the Communist *Daily Worker* and the Civil Rights Congress, labeled subversive by Attorney General Tom Clark (now appointed to Supreme Court by Truman), were quick to see the gross errors of the trial and they seized the opportunity to step forward in the role of champions for civil liberties.

❦ Using this case to fan the flames of racial hatred, they called it "one of the most sordid, cold-blooded, fascist-like attacks upon the Negro people ever witnessed in America", a "frame-up", a "lynching Northern style" and a "Northern Scottsboro case". They circulated petitions to arouse the public, and, for publicity's sake, an attempt was made to have the Human Rights Commission of the United Nations investigate the case. Communist elements in England and France picked up the story as grist for their machines. For example, *Reynolds News* of England headlined it: "They Must Die for Being Black."

❦ After the six had spent many months in the death-house, the case finally came before New Jersey's highest tribunal composed of seven jurors, which handed down a unanimous decision reversing the lower court and ordering a new trial. This Supreme Court did so, not because of pressure from the Civil Rights Congress, as the CRC boasted, but because of gross errors in the trial record. For example, the lower court judge, in refusing to allow fingerprint evidence to enter the record, violated the Constitutional rights of the defendants; the judge also erred in his charge to the jury; and the jury failed to specify the degree of guilt.

❦ Again, the higher courts of the land have shown higher integrity to justice in setting aside a low-justice decision of a lower court, when such violated the civil, human and Constitutional rights of the citizen. The laurels of victory in this case, therefore, fall around the neck of the American judicial system with its safeguards, rather than on the necks of those who seek to overthrow the system, and who "muscle in" on this case as a means of spreading their propaganda. As to the charge that this was a racial case, the American Civil Liberties Union reported that "there is no evidence of racial discrimination in the record".

Battle over Medical Care Thickens

IN 1943 the first comprehensive medical care measure, to be financed by taxation, was defeated by Congress of the United States. Although some form of "socialized" or "state medicine" has been adopted by forty foreign countries, including Britain and Canada, American doctors, legislators, social and religious organizations are still plunged into a battle that promises to be intensified in the months to come. The American Medical Association has assessed all of its 140,000 members a fee of $25 each to cover expenses of an "all-out" fight against state- or government-paid medical service. While spearheading the attack, they have enlisted other organizations to help—the American Legion and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

On the opposing line-up are the advocates of the Truman bill for nation-wide compulsory health insurance, following the British "womb to tomb" model, "designed to meet all the ordinary hazards of life", and sponsored by Senators Murray, Wagner, Pepper, Chavez, Taylor, McGrath and Humphrey, and Representatives Dingell and Biemiller. Enlisted in their support are both major trade unions, AFL and CIO, most farm organizations, many liberal organizations, and a contingent from the doctors themselves, variously estimated as between 15,000 and 20,000. Aware that something must be done the Republicans have introduced substitute bills. Review of the power of the forces involved, and the intensity of their animosity, foretells a bitter struggle that will probably reach its final phase in the next session of Congress. Meanwhile the public will be assailed with argument and propaganda.

The Need

Practically all of the controversial forces agree that most Americans do not get adequate medical attention. The recently announced census figures gave the United States population as 148,000,000. Of this number estimates as to how many received adequate attention reach as low as 3½ million, and the most optimistic will admit that nearly a hundred million people are neglected medically to various degrees. This means that for lack of facilities, lack of funds, or for lack of inclination, the vast majority of American citizens do not get sufficient medical attention. "Comprehensive plans, including preventive care, [include] only 3½ million people . . . Eighty-five million Americans have no protection against crippling sickness," says Senator Hubert H. Humphrey. Said Representative Andrew J. Biemiller:

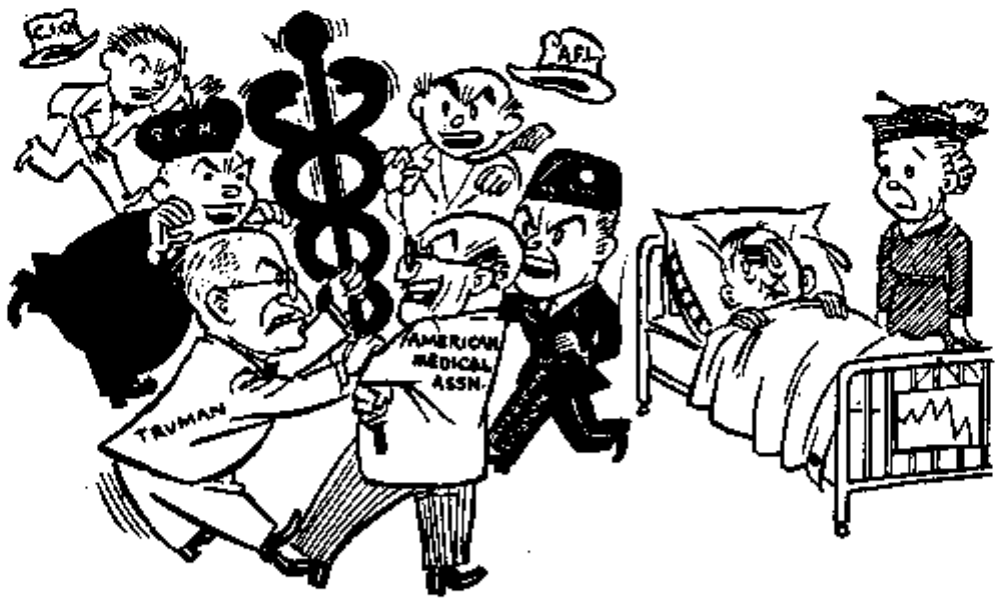
> Voluntary health insurance, excellent aid though it is, affords comprehensive medical care to not more than 4,000,000 persons. The great clamor about how 45,000,000 are covered by some plan or other—and therefore there is no need for any further concern—is definitely misleading. Twenty-five millions of these 45,000,000 have insurance for hospitalization only. Others have even less adequate protection. Furthermore, many voluntary plans, including those operated by state and county medical societies, have contracts full of jokers. When you need to claim benefits you find that you are so beset with ifs, ors and whereases, that you end up by owing the doctor and the hospital a lot more than you bargained for. [*Consumer Report*, April 1949]

Advocates of the compulsory insurance bill further assert that 325,000 deaths are preventable each year if granted adequate care; 125,000 die from communicable diseases that might have been cured; 115,000 fall victims to cancer and heart disease that might have been prevented; 30,000 unnecessary maternal and infant deaths occur; 60,000 from other causes.

Extreme conditions prevail in the Southern rurals where doctors number only one in 3,000. Senator Humphrey avers that "only one out of two Southern mothers can afford or receive needed childbirth care". Result: "In the low income states of Alabama, Georgia, Mississippi, and South Carolina, the death rate among women in childbirth, for example, is three times as high as in Connecticut, Minnesota or Rhode Island." The reason: "The price of medicine in the market place is too high."

Even worse than this is the situation in that dismal wasteland assigned to the Navajos. In this vast Indian "concentration camp" lying mostly in New Mexico and Arizona, with portions overlapping into Utah and Colorado, an area of the size of West Virginia (24,000 square miles) live 61,000 Indians. To relieve so much misery "there is only one doctor, one nurse, and one dentist that do any traveling through this reservation!"

It is repeated: the need is generally admitted. Even the AMA's Bureau of Economics admitted in 1939 that "families with incomes below $3,000 could not meet serious illness costs without outside aid" After agreeing on this point, the controversy rages as to what is the best relief.



Compulsory Health Insurance —the Truman Plan

This plan introduced by Murray-Wagner, *et al.*, S. 5 (H.R. 783), provides full medical and dental service: hospital services, home nursing care, laboratory and X-ray services, medicine, appliances and eyeglasses through a national insurance fund maintained by pay roll deductions like those at present for old age insurance. Self-employed persons would also be eligible by paying full insurance premium. The cost will amount to 1½ percent of pay roll up to $4,800 a year. The employer will match this amount with another 1½ percent, and unless self-employed the highest cost will be $1.40 per week, which covers not only your own medical bills but those of your dependents as well. The National Health Insurance bill, as it is called, also provides for appropriations and grants-in-aid to the states for public health service, maternal and child health services, services for the aged and chronically ill, industrial hygiene programs, prevention and control of tuberculosis, venereal diseases, mental diseases, cancer and heart diseases.

It also provides money for training administrative and professional personnel, for medical research and education and for more hospitals. It amends the *Hospital Survey and Construction Act*, extends the program from 5 to 10 years, authorizes larger grants and on more favorable terms to the poorer states. This plan aims to increase the number of doctors from the present active list of about 165,000 to 170,000 to about 250,000 by 1960. Federal aid will be given to medical schools and students. The hospital beds will be increased from the present 1,019,000 to nearly 2,000,000. The government seeks a goal of one doctor for every 667 persons, now the average for 12 states.

The Taft plan and the Hill plan, though differing slightly, call for state payments of insurance premiums for families unable to pay, the Federal government to split cost with states.

The Truman plan, it is estimated, will cost 3 to 6 billion dollars the first year. The AMA claims that it will eventually cost 18 billion a year. Besides arguing that *compulsory insurance alone* will fill the need, which appears to be proved by the fact that when the government experimentally offered indigent Southern families medical care at low rates only 50 percent availed themselves of it, proponents declare that costs will be no greater than the present national expense, while much less for low-income families. The following comparison in *Look* magazine is observed:

Family with	Spent in 1941 for medical care	Cost under new plan
$1,200 income	$43	18.75
$2,500 income	$74	37.50
$3,600 income	$143	54.00

In 1946 Americans spent five and a half billion for all medical and hospital services, medicines and supplies, health and accident insurance. Proponents believe that 6½ billion will cover cost of compulsory insurance, with much better budgeting, distribution, organization and elimination of duplication. The total income of Americans for 1948 was $224,000,000,000. Four percent of this sum would equal 9 billion. Ewing estimates that all services, including social security and old age pension, will not exceed 12 to 15 percent of pay roll.

Dr. Channing Frothingham, twice president of the Massachusetts Medical Society, gave full support to the Compulsory Insurance bill, as chairman of the Committee for the Nation's Health: "The president's program is a sensible plan to get more and better care to all our people without labeling self-supporting families with the stigma of charity as other proposals, like Senator Taft's, would do."

Controversy Splits the AMA

Last December the House of Delegates of the American Medical Association, during an interim session in St. Louis, voted to levy a $25 assessment on each of its 140,000 for the alleged purpose of building a $3,500,000 "war chest" to fight "socialized medicine". Dr. Morris Fishbein's "dukes were up" against compulsory insurance, reiterating, as editor of the AMA journal, the oft-repeated cries of "socialism! communism! revolution!" The leaders brought around the heavy artillery to blast the bill, but not all was well in the rank and file of AMA membership. Rebellion kindled from a group of eminent members, "the blue book of American medicine," at first 148, and later swelled to over 200, all objectors to the assessment.

"If the funds," reads their indictment, "are to be used for legislative lobbying instead of developing a comprehensive medical-care program, we are heartily opposed to the levy and refuse to pay it." They cautioned against the public "suspicion that the association's objectives are primarily economic and selfish". King's County Medical Society of New York repudiated the levy altogether. *Collier's* further reports: "The New York County Medical Society, largest county society in AMA [the AMA is made up of 2,011 county medical societies, which in turn are grouped into 53 state and territorial associations], in three of the most blustery meetings in its history, at first affirmed the assessment, later repudiated it, and finally reaffirmed it. The confusion of hisses, boos and cries of 'Sit down, Doctor!' made such a battle as staid old Hosack Hall has rarely seen."

During this conflagration Dr. Frothingham added fuel to the fire by charging that AMA's ruling body, the House of Delegates, was not representative of the association's 140,000 members, that the leaders were "pursuing a course unworthy of the medical profession and

repugnant to the ethics of American doctors"; and that the officials were failing "to take the leadership in conjunction with farm, business, labor and consumer organizations to work out a program to bring adequate medical care within reach of all Americans".

Individual doctors continued the defection from AMA, although it was admittedly dangerous business, often endangering hospital appointments. Cooperatives, admittedly victims of the AMA, and colored doctors, excluded by AMA, brought pointed accusations. Another, but not unexpected blow fell from the Physicians Forum, a group of 3,000 members of the AMA, who have long criticized association policies. The forum's chairman, Dr. Ernst P. Boas, from 1938 to 1948 a professor at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, at Columbia University, was directed to wire the chief executive: "Physicians with vision and faith in the future are cheered by your message today [April 22] and heartily endorse your national health program including the proposal for a system of compulsory health insurance which you presented to Congress today. We are confident that, with full access to the facts, the majority of the medical profession will stand behind you."

While pressed by the heat of controversy, the AMA, "true to form," as one of its leading members expressed it, "is putting its worst foot forward." One very bad move was carried out by a group closely associated with AMA, the National Physicians Committee, "often called the 'propaganda arm' of the AMA." A letter denouncing "socialized medicine" was sent to doctors all over the country. As a reprint of "Dan Gilbert's Washington Letter" it was recalled by many that Gilbert was an associate of the notorious Gerald Winrod. Angry response forced the AMA to deny sponsoring the National Physician's Committee "letter", but quite a lot of the mire stuck on because "on three separate occasions the AMA House of Delegates officially endorsed and commended the National Physicians Committee's efforts". One irate doctor wrote in the *Rocky Mountain Medical Journal:* "If the American Medical Association is to remain great and become greater. it cannot afford the handicap of a triggerman, a goon, or a bodyguard in the guise of the National Physicians Committee." —Dr. William H. Halley, AMA delegate from Colorado.

Charges Against AMA

The rift in medical ranks afforded government officials sponsoring the bill opportunity to level other charges. Senator McGrath, Democratic National Committee chairman (newly appointed attorney general), asserted that AMA was "coercing" its member doctors, and that "the association's own slush fund of $3,500,000 to combat the Fair Deal health program' was being augmented by another million dollars contributed by drug concerns who support the National Physicians Committee, an anti-health insurance lobby front'." Corroborating McGrath's charge, *In Fact* recently focused attention on "29 Patent Medicine, Drug Firms" as "Main Subsidizers of Propaganda Lobby Against Health". (*Miami Life,* Jan. 22, 1949) "At least six of these firms," the report adds, "have been cited by the Federal Trade Commission for false and misleading advertising, and at least two have been accused by the government of selling packaged drugs dangerous to the public health." Evidently these firms were "pressured" by AMA because of their vital need for AMA endorsement, and not because they feared lessened sales under the Compulsory Insurance Plan.

Government officials accused AMA of "negativism, obstructionism, and of do-nothing-ism"; that "it was a reactionary trade association chiefly interested in doctors making a lot of money". AMA's charge of "communism" was lightly

brushed aside by comparing public schools, social security, old age insurance, and other tax-supported programs as not endangering liberty. Patients could still choose the doctor and hospital they desired; doctors might enroll or stay out as they saw fit; no coercion would be encountered. The doctors might still earn over $20,000 a year, and suffer no losses through failure to collect. Other arguments of officials include the fact that Britain and Canada like the arrangement, that Norway and Denmark, as well as over thirty-five other countries, have operated successfully under modified forms of public medical care for many years. Said Churchill of the British plan: "Insurance is employing the magic of averages for the benefit of the individual." *Lancet,* long established independent British medical publication, appraised: "Both doctor and patient are pleased with their new and easier relationship . . . Patients are also grateful to observe that the new service is truly comprehensive . . . Complaints are few."

In all soberness, however, too much may not be expected of socialized medicine. The ills of this world, physical, social, moral, are past human curing. Jehovah's kingdom alone will bring completely comprehensive relief. Further, tax-supported schemes are open to this serious criticism: "The big danger here at home is not outright Communism, but gradual Socialism. Our people oppose the confiscation program of the Communists. . . . Americans are not yet aware that they may be socialized by way of crushing taxation, but as thoroughly as by a sudden seizure of power. They may be Socialized, as well, by an ever invading competition of government with private enterprise."—Pettengill, in the *Southern California Rancher,* June, 1949.

Meanwhile the medical brew still boils and no one can yet predict the outcome.

World Catastrophe Through Patriotism

ASPEN, Col., July 12—World catastrophe is inevitable if the "tribal self-adoration, which goes under the name of patriotism, continues unchecked" and if mankind's expanding knowledge is not turned toward achievement instead of "trivialication" and formation of a huge "Coney Island", Dr. Robert M. Hutchins, chancellor of the University of Chicago, declared here today at the Goethe Bicentennial Convocation. . . . Attacking the "purposelessness" of contemporary living made the more so, he said, by technology, Dr. Hutchins declared that the leisure which had been gained by most peoples has been channeled into meaningless recreations and vacancy. "If it is possible to apply atomic energy to peacetime purposes then we shall have more vacant time. Atomic energy, therefore, confronts mankind with this dreadful choice: If we have war we shall be blown to bits; if we have peace we shall be bored to death," Dr. Hutchins said.—N. Y. *Times,* July 13, 1949.

"All Their Eggs in One Basket"

On July 21 the Italian Chamber of Deputies' vote to ratify Italy's entry into the Atlantic pact was annulled. Why? More votes cast than deputies present! Only 469 deputies, but 546 votes. It happened thus: Vote was taken on three bills simultaneously, each deputy having three black and three white balls, one ball to be deposited in each of three groups of urns, the color of the ball to determine the yea or nay vote and the three groups of urns being for the three bills. But two of the bills were of minor importance, so many deputies put all their balls in the Atlantic pact urns.

Is Blood Transfusion Scriptural?

MANY people today think that blood transfusion in medical practice is a recent innovation. But not so! It is thousands of years old. Did it originate with God? Was it a feature of the Theocratic organization of Jehovah and according to His law given through Moses to the Israelites? This question may arise, in view of the International News Service dispatch from Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, dated July 11, 1948:

"A cargo of 13,000 pounds of blood plasma and medical supplies for the infant State of Israel will be flown to the Holy Land tomorrow from Philadelphia. . . . Included in the cargo are 1,000 pounds of plasma, 2,000 blood transfusion sets, 10,000 units of gas gangrene anti-toxin and 216,000 hypodermic needles. The shipment was prepared by American representatives of the Red Star of David, Israel's equivalent of the Red Cross."

The practice of blood transfusion, however, did not originate with God's organization, and for very fundamental reasons not. It originated with the enemies of Israel and of God. Concerning this *The Encyclopedia Americana,* revised edition of 1929, says on page 113, column one, of Volume 4, the following:

"Transfusion of blood dates as far back as the time of the ancient Egyptians. The earliest reported case is that practiced on Pope Innocent VIII in 1492. The operation cost the lives of three youths and the Pontiff's life was not saved. Great strides in the research and practice of transfusion on animals were made after Harvey's discovery of the circulation of blood in the middle of the 17th century. Physicians in Germany, England and France were especially active in the work of blood transfusion after this discovery. They reasoned that as the blood is the principal medium by which the body is nourished, transfusion, therefore, is a quicker and shorter road to feed an ill-nourished body than eating food which turns to blood after several changes. So transfusion was thought of not only as a cure, but also as a rejuvenator. Attempts were then made to cure various diseases, such as fevers, leprosy, insanity and hydrophobia. Lamb's blood was used for transfusions into human beings with varying success. Curious to relate, the Faculty of Medicine of Paris refused to recognize Harvey's discovery and also opposed any progress made in the art of transfusion. They persecuted those who were active in the research work of transfusion. It was in the end of the 18th and in the beginning of the 19th century that the most active work in establishing transfusion as a surgical procedure after haemorrhage was done."

Shall we now say that those three youths, whose lives it cost to provide the unsuccessful blood transfusion for Pope Innocent VIII in 1492, fulfilled Jesus' command: "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends"? (John 15:13) This must be countered with the question, Is it right to break the strict commandment of God in order to try to provide life for another? Is breaking God's commandment love of God, even if it is done while trying to preserve one's own and another

person's present life a little longer? (1 John 5:3) Of course, to a pope it means nothing unscriptural to take directly into his system the blood of three youths, especially when the pope claims by the repeating of the words at mass, "Hic est sanguis meus," to transform the wine into the literal blood of Jesus Christ and then claims to drink such literal blood. Blood is blood to a pope, be it that of Jesus Christ or of other human creatures.

When the medical men used lamb's blood for transfusions into human blood streams, they disregarded God's law to Moses forbidding the mixing of the blood of different species of animal life, namely: "Keep these rules of mine: Never let any of your cattle breed with a different kind; never sow two kinds of seed in your fields; never don a robe made of two different kinds of cloth. You shall not eat any meat with the blood in it." (Leviticus 19:19, 26, *Moffatt*) When they poured the shed blood of the lambs, not onto the ground, but into human blood-vessels, they further despised the import of the same Mosaic law: "If anyone belonging to Israel or any alien who has settled among them captures by hunting any beast or bird that may be eaten, he must pour its blood out, covering it with dust; for the soul of every creature is bound up with its blood. Hence my order for Israel is, that you must never taste the blood of any creature, for the soul of every creature lies in its blood; anyone who tastes it shall be outlawed."—Leviticus 17: 13, 14, *Moffatt*.

The law of Moses was given after the Israelites left Egypt, and so when the ancient Egyptians practiced blood transfusion, were they altogether excusable? No; for the law of God which bears upon the subject was given before ever Mizraim was born to Noah's son Ham and became the father of the Egyptians. When Noah, Ham and the other six emerged from the ark after the flood, Jehovah God established an everlasting covenant with them that extends to all their descendants to this day, and that covenant insists on the sanctity of human as well as other animal blood. God said to them: "Only, you must never eat flesh with the life (that is, the blood) in it. And I will avenge the shedding of your own lifeblood; I will avenge it on any beast, I will avenge man's life on man, upon his brother-man; whoever sheds human blood, by human hands shall his own blood be shed—for God made man in his own likeness." (Genesis 9:4-6, *Moffatt*) Of course, the flesh of animal creatures might be eaten to sustain life and without violating the sacredness of the life which is in the blood. Yet if the blood was eaten or drunk in conjunction with the flesh, then the one partaking of the blood was judged by *God to be guilty of wanton slaying of the* life of such creatures and was a breaker of the covenant. God's regulation clearly showed that one's partaking of the blood was not necessary to sustain human life and that it was not in the same classification as the partaking of flesh as food.

It cannot be said that such regulation applies to the blood of animals lower than man but not to human blood. If the blood of LOWER animals was considered so precious, it representing life from the Creator, then certainly the blood of the higher creature, man, was to be rated as not less precious. For that reason, if an animal killed a man, the blood of such human life taken was required of the killer beast; it must be killed. This decree therefore brands as criminal the heathen practice according to which bloodthirsty warriors, after killing a mighty man of their enemies, would drink his blood in the belief that by absorbing such blood they would at the same time appropriate the mighty qualities of the slain one. Among the barbarous and fierce, savage nations of old, such as the Scythians, Tartars, desert Arabs, Scandinavians, etc., who lived

mostly on animal blood, there were some even who drank the blood of their foes after making cups of their skulls.

The everlasting covenant as to the sanctity of creature blood carries beyond the abolition of the Mosaic law covenant. Years after Jesus' death His disciples had a conference concerning Gentile Christians. Then the disciple James said: "My sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: but that we write unto them that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood." Then that conference of apostles and elder disciples framed a letter. Besides telling the Gentiles they were not under the Mosaic law covenant, they inserted this: "For it seemed good to the holy [spirit], and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; that ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled [not drained of their blood at slaughter], and from fornication." (Acts 15:6-29) That the Christians stuck to that decision for years afterward is evident from the account at Acts 21:25. Christians to this day are letting that decision influence them in their decisions respecting medical blood-transfusions. They do not view such transfusions as acceptable sacrifices made supposedly for the lives of others, but remember King David's words in his prophecy of Christ: "Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god: their drink offerings of blood will I not offer."—Psalm 16:4.

"Patriotic" Mobsters Fail in New Zealand

THE Returned Services Association in New Zealand is supposed to be the nonpolitical and nonsectarian organization of returned servicemen. There is no doubt that many truly patriotic men are in that organization. However, there is a danger present of its members' sleepily allowing a few totalitarian-minded ones to act and speak for them in the guise of patriotism.

Last year the R.S.A. got itself into trouble by slandering a schoolteacher in Taranaki, claiming that she was "ousted" from her job as a schoolteacher through the instigation of the R.S.A. and because she was one of Jehovah's witnesses. But they had their wires crossed. This teacher, a housewife not in need of a job, was asked to teach on a temporary basis by members of the education board. As a favor, this teacher agreed. When she finished her teaching assignment, the R.S.A., seeking to discredit her personally and the organization of Jehovah's witnesses, printed the slanderous accusation in their official paper "Review" that she had been "ousted".

This brazen lie backfired when they heard that they were going to be sued for slander. The result was that they were forced to publicly apologize to the teacher, not only in their own paper, but also in the public press, as well as pay out a sum of money for damages, in order to have the suit called off.

Now, recently, pseudopatriotic members of the R.S.A. stoop to try to muzzle free speech and worship and to try to break up Christian meetings. This latest occurrence took place on June 5 in Tauranga. That week-end Jehovah's witnesses were having their semiannual circuit assembly in Tauranga, to be climaxed on Sunday by the public Bible talk "The Government of Peace", which would be given in the Town Hall.

Around 2:30 p.m. the mob began to gather up the street from the Town Hall, under a shop veranda, close to sixty of them. And, just before three o'clock, when the talk was due to begin, they marched in and sat down.

But it appeared that there was a split in the ranks of the R.S.A. members. Some observers advanced the opinion that apparently the older non-Catholic men were trying to restrain the younger ones from causing trouble. At any rate, the Catholic element separated from the larger group and sat on the right-hand side of the hall. The others sat together on the opposite side and, let it be said, remained quiet throughout the discourse, many of them paying close attention. The later disturbances originated with the Catholic element on the right. To handle any riotous conduct, enough ushers were on hand, and a number of these stood near the mobsters to keep an eye on them. This was, of course, an unexpected development for the mobsters. They did not know whether to view the Witnesses as pacifists or not.

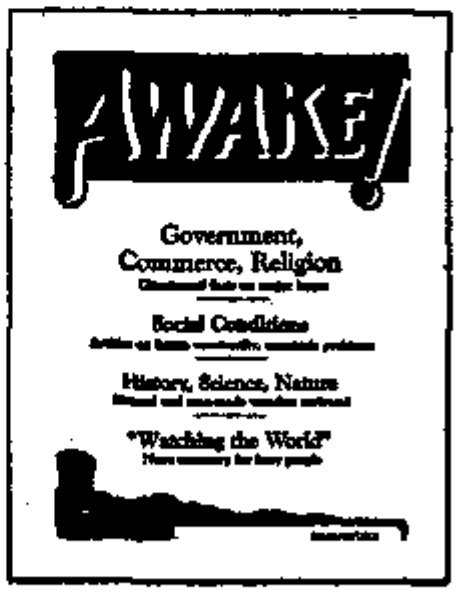
It was time to begin and the chairman introduced the speaker, who proceeded to deliver the speech "The Government of Peace". The entire talk was given without serious interruption, despite heckling from the Catholic Action section. As the chairman started to make his closing announcements, yells from them demanded that the speaker answer questions. The chairman pointed out that such was not part of the program, and he dismissed the meeting. He and the speaker walked off the stage. This turn of events was too much for the Catholics of the mob, who stirred the mob to stand and sing the national anthem, "God Save the King," but the rest in attendance ignored them and their childish antics. (About 250 people were in attendance.)

But the ringleaders were still bitter about their failure. During the week after the talk, the chairman of the public address, C. D. Keoghan, lost his job. His boss succumbed to pressure.

Wake up, Returned Services Association, and especially you sincere, democratic ones in the organization. Real patriotism is not in hypocritical anthem-singing, but in the upholding of liberty and justice and freedom.—*Awake!* correspondent in New Zealand.

Refreshing—Truthful—Courageous

Awake! is an information source entirely different from the sordid, sensation-seeking channels with which you are familiar. *Awake!* presents the facts without dwelling upon the depravity of humankind; yet it does not gloss over injustice so as to protect entrenched powers and obscure the truth. Hard-hitting and courageous, *Awake!* will alert you to the significance of the times in which we are living and transform former fears into hope and confidence. *Awake!* is published twice monthly, a year's subscription for $1.00. Subscribe today. The coupon below is for your convenience.

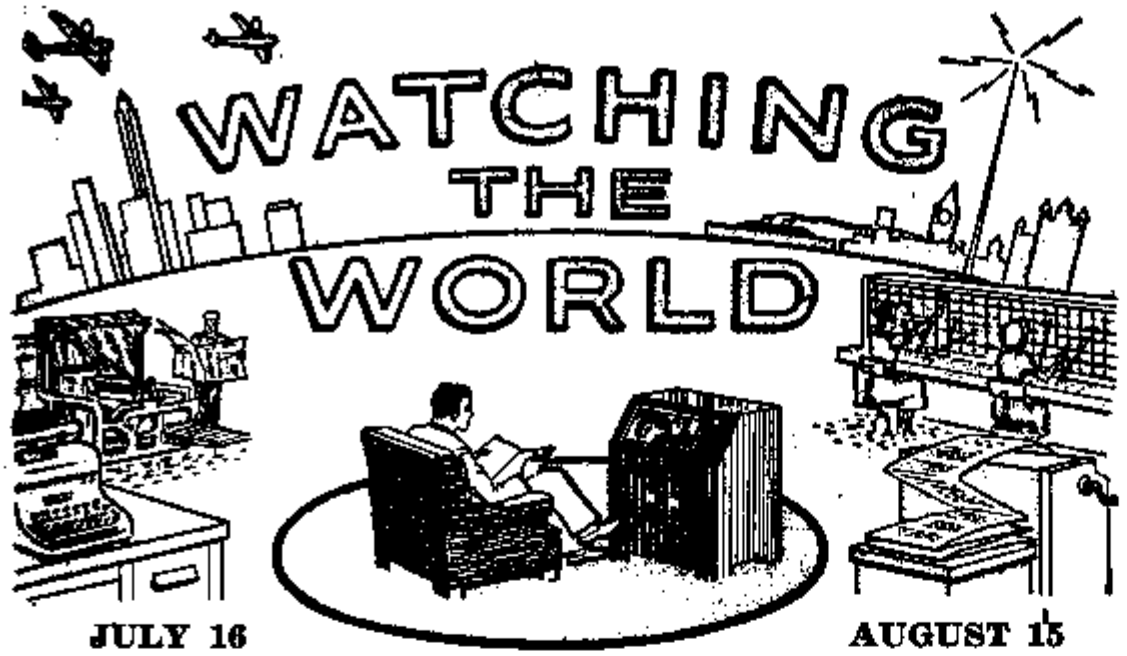


WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $1.00. Please enter my subscription for *Awake!* for one year.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



JULY 16 AUGUST 15

White Paper on China

◈ The steady advance of the Communists across China continued to pose a major problem for the U. S. in July and August. Costly aid to China had been of no avail and it looked as if it had all gone down the drain. A Republican-led section of Congress hotly criticized the Administration, charging (1) that the U. S. had sold out China at Yalta; (2) that U. S. aid to the Nationalists had been insufficient; (3) that the U. S. had failed to give military guidance to Nationalist forces, and (4) that in spite of Nationalist reverses the U. S. had followed a do-nothing policy. The release of the White Paper on China (August 5) raised a storm of Congressional criticism. It was called an "alibi" intended to cover up the government's ineptitude. The White Paper, a book comprising 400 pages of narrative, 600 pages of documentation, and a 15-page statement by the U. S. secretary of state, Dean Acheson, traces U.S.-Chinese relations over a hundred years, stressing the last five years. It charged that U. S. aid to China ($3,000,000,000) had been wasted because of corruption and graft in the Nationalist regime. Mr. Acheson in his foreword warned Chinese Communists to keep hands off the remainder of Asia, saying the U. S. should encourage "all developments in China" which tended toward "throwing off the foreign [Communist] yoke".

Military Assistance Program

◈ In world affairs the ever-developing pattern (if the mess things are in can be said to have a pattern) was decidedly martial in tone at the beginning of August. Talk of war and war preparation continued to fling a mantle of gloom over all efforts to extricate the nations out of the postwar debacle. While the United Nations continued to mark time, the Atlantic Defense Pact made more tangible progress as ratification by member nations took place. In the U. S. Congress discussions of arms aid under the Military Assistance Program (MAP) progressed steadily enough, but it was evident that the $1,450,000,000 arms bill would have tough sledding. Top foreign policy spokesmen wanted to hold the program to a modest "interim" basis until a co-operative defense plan could be properly drawn up.

Gen. Omar Bradley, U. S. Army chief of staff, revealed the general outlines of a master defense plan that would come into effect in case of aggression. It provided for strategic bombing of the attacker and for use of the atom bomb by the U. S. Britain, France and nations nearer the scene of action would be assigned short-range attack bombardment and air defense. Keeping the sea-lanes clear and conducting essential naval operations would be handled by the U. S. navy and Western European union powers, while ground defense would come from other European nations.

Secretary of State Acheson testified the program was necessary because Russia has built up, he said, "the greatest combination of military forces" ever known.

Said Henry Wallace, "when we are taxed presumably to stop Russia and Communism by shipping arms to other nations we open the door to the real aggressors against all people everywhere—waste, depression, hatred and finally that supreme waste, the frustration of unemployment, the rotting away of men and resources unused."

Chiefs of Staff

◈ During the first week of August the U. S. chiefs of staff, Gen. Omar N. Bradley of the army, Gen. Hoyt S. Vandenberg of the air force and Admiral Louis E. Denfeld of the navy, discussed military problems involved in the defense of Western Europe. They stopped at Frankfort, London and Paris and visited also other parts of Europe. They consulted with the military leaders of the Atlantic Pact nations.

Smearing U. N. Staff

◈ The U. S., which was so anxious to have the U. N. headquarters located in its territory, was being embarrassed in July by investigations on the part of Congressional committees. The Immigration Subcommittee went so far as to release a bitter attack on the secretary general of the U. N. by an anonymous witness, as well as to suspect other U. N. personnel. The U. N., by acting secretary Byron Price, protested to the U. S. secretary of state, Dean Acheson, who replied that freedom of expression in the U. S. permitted even the publication of such attacks, which he discounted, however, as not to be taken seriously.

Council of Europe

◈ Delegates of ten Western European nations met in the city of

Strasbourg August 7 and elected Paul-Henri Spaak of Belgium president of the consultative assembly, the Council of Europe.

German Elections

◆ The people of Western Germany for the first time since Hitler came into power had opportunity to choose their own government, in the elections of August 15. They rejected both Communism and Socialism and, endorsing the new republic, chose a rightist regime.

No Loan to Spain

◆ The Senate on August 4 voted 56 to 36 to bar Spain from receiving $50,000,000 in Marshall Plan recovery loans, upholding a decision by Vice-President Barkley that the proposal was out of order because Spain is not in the sphere of the ECA.

Italy and the Pact

◆ While Communists in Parliament argued against Italy's joining the Atlantic Pact, two truckloads of petitions bearing 7,000,000 objectors' signatures were unloaded at the Parliament building. Meanwhile Russia sent notes saying that joining the pact violated the peace treaty.

The vote taken by the Chamber ratified the pact 323 to 160. The Italian Senate approved the pact (July 30) 175-81.

Yugoslavia vs. Russia

◆ The propaganda battle between Yugoslavia and the Kremlin centered around the arrest by Tito's government of certain Russians in late July. The Kremlin charged Yugoslavia with illegally holding these Russians and demanded their release. Tito replied in forceful terms that these men were assassins who had fled from Russia in the first place, and that they had engaged in subversive activity in Yugoslavia.

In the Balkans

◆ Greek government troops were reported to be meeting with success as they stepped up a drive against the guerrillas in early August. Albania protested that Greek troops had invaded her territory. Greek troops elsewhere were pushing guerrillas into a trap from which they could not escape into Yugoslavia (if Tito kept his word not to assist them). Tito in a speech to 350,000 Macedonians (August 8) asserted that the time would come when the pro-Cominform governments of Bulgaria and Albania would be overthrown. He said he would help them in case of a revolt.

Rumania vs. Catholic Orders

◆ Rumania's Communist-led government on August 1 gave Roman Catholic orders in the country until August 15 to wind up their affairs. An official announcement said monks and nuns were not needed for so-called welfare work as the state took care of these things. Monks and nuns received two weeks to decide on (1) retiring to three cloisters and two monasteries set aside for them, (2) entering old age homes, or (3) registering for regular jobs.

Syrian Coup d'Etat

◆ In early August the Syrian Cabinet was drafting a new constitution under which Islam (Mohammedanism) would no longer be the state religion. Then, August 14, for the second time in less than five months Syria had a new government. As the result of a military coup President Husni Zayim and Premier Mohsen el Barazi were arrested, court-martialed and executed. The new government quickly issued an announcement that the whole country was normal and calm.

Israel and the Refugees

◆ Israel, which is having difficulty in absorbing the great numbers of immigrants that continue to arrive in Palestine, in the first part of August offered to take back 100,000 of the 600,000 Arab refugees who had been driven from their Palestine homes in Jewish-Arab fighting.

No Peace in Palestine

◆ Claims of peace in Palestine and settlement of the Arab-Israeli differences were denied in early August by Dr. Khalil Totah, the executive director of the Institute of Arab-American Affairs. He said: "In the face of Jewish aggression the Arabs have begun to arm. Lebanon, Syria, Trans-Jordan, and other Arab states, are introducing compulsory military service. Egypt's budget for war is unprecedented." At Washington Representative Celler criticized Dr. Ralph J. Bunche, Palestine mediator, for seeking to resign as though his work had been accomplished.

Fighting in Korea

◆ Southern Korean army headquarters announced August 4 that Communist forces from Northern Korea had made an attack across the border between the two zones, but had been repulsed.

Hawaiian Strike

◆ At Honolulu the Hawaiian legislature in early August passed a bill giving the government power to seize the island's docks in an effort to end the protracted waterfront strike. Governor Ingram Stainback followed it up with an executive order to seize dock facilities (August 10) but CIO stevedores voted to refuse to work for the government. By the middle of August the strike was still on.

Guatemala Uprising

◆ A military revolt against Guatemala's president, Juan José Arevalo, was suppressed July 20 after 24 hours of fighting following the assassination (July 18) of Col. Francisco Javier Arana, chief of the armed services. Colonel Arana had been strongly favored as a presidential candidate. Fifty lives were lost in the uprising.

Protestants in Argentina

◆ A conference of Protestant leaders from all over Latin America was held in Buenos Aires in late July and discussed the position of Protestants in Argentina and in other Latin-American countries. They held Protestantism was not foreign to Spanish thought. An Argentine delegate

criticized the Roman Catholic Church for infiltrating into places of authority.

Anti-Perón Group Raise Issues

◈ The opposition bloc in Argentina's chamber of deputies (July 24) raised the issues of former Nazi and Fascist officials' coming to Argentina and of torture methods on the part of police in extracting confessions.

African Voodoo Executions

◈ Seven men were executed in Basutoland in early August for participation in voodoo ritual murders. These murders have been frequent in the last ten years despite the British government's effort to stamp out the practice.

Spellman-Roosevelt Spat

◈ If to oppose the raiding of the public treasury for private religious ends is anti-Catholic, then the majority of Americans are anti-Catholic. They found a spokesman in Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt, who expressed herself candidly and impartially as to not favoring federal aid to private, parochial and religious education. She provoked the ire of Cardinal Spellman, who did not scruple to stoop to innuendo in seeking to defame the former first lady. She answered with dignity and poise, to the delight of millions of freedom-loving Americans, courageously maintaining her position and asserting her right to freedom of speech on all public questions.

A Naive Belief

◈ Truman, speaking at a reception given by Jacob Arvey, Democratic county chairman, at Chicago, said he knew of a meeting between the pope and the president of the N. Y. *Times*, and that the latter had said he could assure the pope that Mr. Truman would not be in the White House after January. Said the newspaper executive later, "I have always assumed that a conversation with the pope was as confidential as one that might be had with the president of the United States, and I shall continue to adhere to my naive beliefs." The *Times* president can console himself with the thought that this is not the first time a pope has made fools of some of the more reputable of America's prominent men.

"Five-Percenters"

◈ Home freezer units and the president's wife were prominently mentioned in the investigation of "five-percenters" in early August. Major General Harry Vaughan, President Truman's military aide, assumed full responsibility for the gifts of home food freezers to Mrs. Truman and high government officials. But he had some difficulty in explaining matters. "Five-percenters" are those who assign government contracts on consideration of a proportionate donation to their personal pocketbooks.

War Contract Frauds

◈ Lindsay C. Warren, controller general of the U. S., charged in a report to Congress (August 4) that more than $11,500,000 had been overpaid to government war contractors through fraud and waste. He added that it was unlikely that very much of it would ever be recovered.

FAO Head's Practical Plan

◈ Norris H. Dodd, director general of the U. N. Food and Agricultural Organization, said (July 19) that he was enthusiastic for what "just a little money and just a little brains" can accomplish in improving the miserable lot of hundreds of millions of people living on near-starvation diets. He indicated that about all some diplomatic big shots know about the problem is that they are sure "hundreds of millions of dollars are needed". He asserted: "What people need to realize is that you don't start with vast, expensive projects of mechanization. If we could bring half the world from the era of the sickle to the era of scythe, we would have moved ahead a hundred years in one jump."

Unemployment in the U. S.

◈ In a world where there is so much to be done unemployment indicates that there is a dog in the manger somewhere. In early August unemployment in the U. S. passed the four-million mark, the highest figure since 1942. Total civilian employment continued to be close to sixty million: agricultural 9,647,000 and non-agricultural 50,073,000.

Minimum Wage

◈ The House of Representatives voted August 14 (361-35) to boost the minimum wage from 40 to 75 cents, but reduced the number of workers to whom the provision would apply. The Labor department estimated that over a million employees currently protected by the Fair Labor Standards Act would be cut off.

U. S. Population

◈ Census Bureau estimates released July 25 indicated that the population of the U. S. has passed the 149,000,000 mark, a 13-percent increase over 1940.

Poliomyelitis Scare

◈ When the gray (polio-) matter of the spinal column (myel-) suffers inflammation (itis) the victim has poliomyelitis. In early August the number of cases in the U. S. rose to over 7,000. Although called infantile paralysis, adults also suffer from it. About 5 percent of the known cases are fatal, but ten times that number sustain more or less paralysis.

Ecuadorian Earthquake

◈ It is difficult to portray the horror and terror conveyed by a real earthquake. Spread this state of mind over an area of more than 1500 square miles and some idea may be formed of the earthquake that shook Ecuador in early August. The quake toll neared 5,000 lives' lost, 100,000 homeless and an estimated property damage of $20,000,000, affecting thirty towns. Help from surrounding nations came quickly.

Seven Booklets You Should Read

THE KINGDOM HOPE OF ALL MANKIND
THE JOY OF ALL THE PEOPLE
THE "COMMANDER TO THE PEOPLES"
ONE WORLD, ONE GOVERNMENT
FIGHTING FOR LIBERTY ON THE HOME FRONT
FREEDOM IN THE NEW WORLD
RELIGION REAPS THE WHIRLWIND

"But I haven't time to read the literature that I already have in my home," someone is heard to say. And that person is undoubtedly telling the truth. One could not hope to read all of the literature that is available in the world today. The decision, then, should not be whether you have time to read something else, but rather, which should be read with most benefit to yourself.

If on your bookshelf there were publications which told you about a new world of righteousness which will be inhabited by people free from sickness, sorrow and death, a world that will be fruitful and capable of producing the necessities of life in abundance to all, a world in which all men will be at peace with one another, wouldn't you lay aside some of the reading matter you now consider essential? A fool's paradise or an idle dream? Not at all! These things are promised by God in His Word the Bible, and what is more, you may be one of those who enjoy these blessings. Since this information is presented in the seven booklets listed above, don't you agree that you really *should* read them? They will be sent postpaid for only 25c. Use the coupon below for convenience.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I am enclosing 25c. Please send me the seven booklets, *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind, The Joy of All the People, The "Commander to the Peoples", One World, One Government, Fighting for Liberty on the Home Front, Freedom in the New World,* and *Religion Reaps the Whirlwind.*

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ Zone No. _____ State _____

AWAKE!

CARDINAL'S CURSE TURNED INTO A BLESSING

Spellman's spat with Mrs. Roosevelt should be a revelation to all Americans

Feathered Fishers

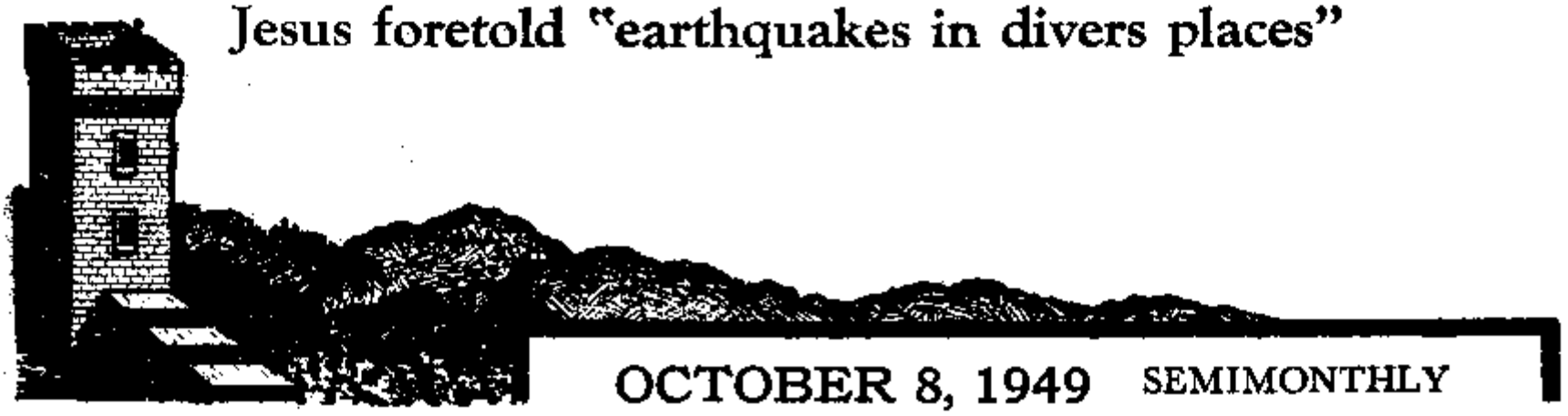
Birds without lines or licenses haul in tons of fish

Quaint Cures of Antiquity

Who only can bring cure to suffering humanity?

Ecuador Suffers as the Earth Quakes

Jesus foretold "earthquakes in divers places"



OCTOBER 8, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — *One dollar a year*

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at *Brooklyn from* countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., *117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.*	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Cardinal's Curse Turned into a Blessing	3
Flimsy Argument	4
Some Facts to Recall	5
How the Curse Becomes a Blessing	6
Blessings That Are Actually Curses	8
Spellman's Letter Backfires	8
Public Figures Speak Out	9
Voice of the People	11
President Truman's Position	11
Feathered Fishers	12
Bait but No Hook!	14
Catholic Authorities *Look at Crime*	16
Quaint Cures of Antiquity	17
Medieval Medicine	18
No Wonder He Died!	19
Free Speech Wins Another Battle	20
Ecuador Suffers as the Earth Quakes	21
Awake! Correspondent in Quake Area	21
Churches Hardest Hit	23
Estimate of Damages	24
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Hatred Between the Two Seeds	25
Gilead's Thirteenth Class Graduates	28
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., October 8, 1949 | Number 19

Cardinal's Curse Turned into a Blessing

Spellman's spat with Mrs. Roosevelt should be a revelation to all Americans

CARDINAL Spellman of New York burst into the front pages of the public press when he penned his letter of July 21 to Mrs. Franklin D. Roosevelt. His blast started a chain reaction of explosions that dominated the headlines for days afterward. So intense an attack, charged with emotion and adverse judgment, and with an arbitrary finality slamming the door against further discussion, sounded like the pronouncement of an ancient curse from which there would be neither appeal nor escape. Nevertheless, the cardinal's spat with Mrs. Roosevelt led to beneficial results. Remember how centuries ago Balaam was hired to curse Israel, but that "God turned the curse into a blessing"? (Nehemiah 13:2) So this letter that fell like a curse can also be viewed as a blessing. A review of the facts and issues of the case will show why.

On June 23 Mrs. Roosevelt in her column "My Day" took a stand for federal aid to education, but limited to public schools. Columns dated July 8 and July 15 enlarged upon her position. Only in the June 23 column was Spellman mentioned, it opening with the words: "The controversy brought about by the request made by Francis Cardinal Spellman that Catholic schools should share in federal aid funds forces upon the citizens of the country the kind of decision that is going to be very difficult to make." This the cardinal interpreted as a "personal attack" upon him, and opened his letter with the following paragraph:

When, on June 23d in your column "My Day", you aligned yourself with the author and other proponents of the Barden Bill and condemned me for defending Catholic children against those who would deny them their constitutional rights of equality with other American children you could have acted only from misinformation, ignorance or prejudice, not from knowledge and understanding!

Yet Mrs. Roosevelt used no word of condemnation against the cardinal, and no need exists to defend Catholic children against inequality, since they are welcome at public schools, just as are children of Protestants and Jews and atheists. Or, Catholic parents are free to establish and finance private schools for their children, just as are Protestant or Jewish or atheistic parents. The issue of equality is imaginary. And since the premise of condemnation and inequality is unsupportable, the judgment of misinformation, ignorance or prejudice based thereon vanishes.

The cardinal scolded the lady for not reading an address he delivered at Fordham University concerning federal aid to education. Did you read it? Yet a glance at the newspapers was sufficient to inform you that Spellman wanted the government to help support Catholic schools. He chided Mrs. Roosevelt for

chools. What's the point of his chil-
Who knows? Mrs. Roosevelt never
pioned the Barden bill. In fact, she
"I have been rather careful not to
f I am for or against any particular
r bills."

ter insinuating that Mrs. Roosevelt
ched a "personal attack" against
because her faith differed from his,
not because of her belief in the
rican tradition of separation of
ch and state, he tells why he wrote
etter to her: "I have received hun-
s of messages from persons of all
s demanding that I answer you. I
therefore, not free to ignore you."
this be true? Such a broad state-
. Persons of *all* faiths demanding
a Catholic cardinal speak for them?
as it persons of only twenty faiths?
n? or two? Such sweeping claims are
ys suspect, and thinking persons
that such broad statements cannot
vallowed whole with safety. Let the
nal drop the pose that he speaks for
iths.

sy Argument

Taxation without representation is
ny' was the cry that roused and
d our pioneer Americans to fight
ustice. Taxation without participa-
should rouse today's Americans to
ardor to protest," the cardinal con-
d. A ruse of propagandists is to as-
te the point they want to sell you
another point on which you are al-
sold. So the tricky rhetoric that
"taxation without representation"
axation without participation" does
prove the latter to be tyranny be-
the former is.

hat about this new political doctrine
e political cardinal? Is it sound?
Then pay no school taxes. You ne
car? Then pay no tax for roads
don't use national or city parks?
hold the taxes you pay for their u
You don't go to public libraries?
your tax payments for their suppo
you use the courts of law? live
jails? lie in public charity hosp
rave in the tax-supported asylum
in the county poorhouses? fight
expensive wars? use goods deliver
the Marshall Plan? favor supp
Myron Taylor as a representative
Vatican? Maybe not. But you pay
all. Taxed for it, without particip
in it. The list of "taxation withou
ticipation" examples could grow
initely, but the consequences have
enforced enough to reduce it to absu

Up to this point the cardinal's
displayed reason at low tide and en
at high tide, but hereafter all att
to reason are drowned in the conti
tidal wave of tears that his emo
rhetoric gushes out. One can almos
the quavering voice of the ove
churchman as it fights its way th
a lumpy throat to say:

But why I wonder do you repeatedly
causes that are anti-Catholic? Even
cannot find it within your heart to
the rights of innocent little childre
heroic, helpless men like Cardinal
Mindszenty, can you not have the chari
to cast upon them still another stone?

America's Catholic youth helped f
long and bitter fight to save all Ame
from oppression and persecution. Thei
ken bodies on blood-soaked foreign field
grim and tragic testimony to this fact.
them there—on every fighting front—as
ly they shared with their fellow-fighte
the sacrifice, terror and gore of war—a
they shared the little good and glor

untimely death and suffered martyrdom that you and I and the world of men might live in liberty and peace? Would you deny their children equal rights and benefits with other sects—rights for which their fathers paid equal taxation with other fathers and fought two bitter wars that all children might forever be free from fear, oppression and religious persecution?

During the war years you visited the hospitals in many countries, as did I. You too saw America's sons—Catholic, Protestant and Jew alike—young, battered, scarred, torn and mutilated, dying in agony that we might learn to live in charity with one another. Then how was it that your own heart was not purged of all prejudices by what you saw these, our sons, suffer?

All of this is calculated to paint Eleanor as a fiend, delighting in if not responsible for all the sad scenes above pictured. She stones little children, stones Mindszenty, scoffs at Catholic boys who fought on battlefields for her, denies their children equality, and looks at the hospitalized soldiers with a heart filled with prejudice against them.

Some Facts to Recall

During the Mindszenty controversy Mrs. Roosevelt described him as "the center and symbol of resistance during the Nazi occupation" and a man of "fearless actions" and wrote: "There is no excuse for the action that has been taken by the government and, since in Hungary the government is practically under the control of Russia, the Soviet Union cannot escape the blame." That was not "still another stone" on Mindszenty.

Yet Spellman glibly misrepresents Mrs. Roosevelt. Why? To hint and imply what he fears to say openly—that he considers her a Communist sympathizer. For the dull-witted, Monsignor John Cartwright of Washington made the Red smear plain when he commented on Spellman's letter, saying that Mrs. Roosevelt was "very sentimental and a little more than tolerant toward the Reds and the Communists and the friends of Russia in this country—for as long as it was safe to be so" and that in the Spanish civil war she "lent her prestige to the Loyalists". The hierarchy branded the latter Reds, though they were largely Spanish democrats fighting the black Fascism of Catholic dictator Franco. Actually, Spellman cannot shake Mindszenty from mind. Spellman craves for the United States what Mindszenty lost in Hungary—government-supported but Catholic-run schools.

When Spellman in his letter struck a patriotic pose and emoted about Catholic "broken bodies on blood-soaked foreign fields" and lying "battered, scarred, torn and mutilated, dying in agony" in hospitals he strayed far from the subject of federal aid to education. But to stray with him for a moment, we recall that not only did a minority of Catholic youths fight for America, but also a far larger proportion of Catholics were in Hitler's armies fighting against Americans. Catholic killed Catholic. Would Jesus have beheaded Peter to please Caesar?

Moreover, we recall that before World War II began a group of prominent Catholics in America appealed to the pope to excommunicate Catholic Hitler, but were tersely told to tend to their own business. Excommunication could have broken Hitler's power in the strongly Catholic Greater Reich and nipped World War II in the seed stage. Supporting the Communist cause is a sufficient crime to draw papal excommunication, but apparently strewing earth's gory battlefields with Catholic and other broken bodies is not. Spellman should have addressed his patriotic palaver to the pope, not to Mrs. Roosevelt.

Of course, the point that his inflammatory rhetoric burned to make was that the offspring of these broken Catholic bodies should be on an equality with other American children; but it goes up in smoke, without substance, since no

inequality exists. As explained before, Catholic children are free to attend public schools or parochial schools. The majority attend public schools, free of charge.

Mrs. Roosevelt's Unwanted Reply

Cardinal Spellman concluded his letter:

> Now my case is closed. This letter will be released to the public tomorrow after it has been delivered to you by special delivery today. And even though you may again use your columns to attack me and again accuse me of starting a controversy, I shall not again publicly acknowledge you. For, whatever you may say in the future, your record of anti-Catholicism stands for all to see—a record which you yourself wrote on the pages of history which cannot be recalled—documents of discrimination unworthy of an American mother!

The cardinal felt that with his tirade the subject should close. He favored a hit-and-run letter. By saying he would not answer again he was tacitly suggesting to Mrs. Roosevelt that she make no reply and print no more in her column regarding federal aid to education. And if she did continue the subject in her column, then he would 'remain dumb as the sheep before the shearers and as the lamb that opens not its mouth when led to the slaughter'. He spoke of her 'record of anti-Catholicism which cannot be recalled'. True. We cannot recall such a record, nor did the cardinal recall it to back his reckless charges.

As for the unmanly and unworthy final thrust, "documents of discrimination unworthy of an American mother," we let Mrs. Roosevelt ably answer it. She did answer Spellman's letter by one of her own to him, dated July 23. She said that she had never advocated the Barden bill, that she believed in the public school system, that she thought the real religious teaching of the child must be done in its own church and home, that free medical care should be available to all children but not tied in with any school, that the history of Europe shows that "the domination of education or of government by any one particular religious faith is never a happy arrangement for the people"; that she had no bias against Catholics and supported Catholic Al Smith and other Catholics for political office, that she spoke out against unfair trials and religious persecution at the time of the Mindszenty case, that when she visited hospitals she was concerned about the boy in the bed and not his religion, that she had no intention of attacking the cardinal or his church but that she would continue to stand for things in government that she thought were right, and concluded:

> I assure you that I have no sense of being "an unworthy American mother". The final judgment, my dear Cardinal Spellman, of the worthiness of all human beings is in the hands of God.

How the Curse Becomes a Blessing

"We owe Cardinal Spellman a debt of gratitude for letting the cat out of the bag. The whole country now must be aware of what the real issue is. It knows the intentions of the Catholic Hierarchy." So spoke Congressman Steed of Oklahoma, and with those words he indicated how the curse could become a blessing. It is generally conceded in Congressional circles that the Spellman assault on Mrs. Roosevelt has killed any action on aid to education this year; but even this steep price is cheap if the people and the nation awaken to the Hierarchy's purpose to dominate the school system and eventually overthrow the principle of separation of church and state. Methodist Bishop G. Bromley Oxnam spoke of such an awakening on August 7 over radio station WWDC, saying:

> The American people have recently learned that federal aid to education in this session of Congress is dead. Most of our citizens deplore this fact. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is responsible for killing the bills that might have brought aid to our public school systems. Far more children from Roman Catholic

homes attend public school than parochial school. It will come as a shock to these parents when they learn the hierarchy is responsible for denying their children higher education standards. Thousands of loyal and able Roman Catholics are teachers in the public schools. They will not forget that the much-needed salary increase was denied them by the action of the hierarchy. The blind may lead, but the eyes of their followers will open.

We dare not speak in pleasantries when the American principle of separation of church and state is in jeopardy. The hierarchy has launched a full-scale attack upon this principle. Cardinal Spellman's personal attack upon one of the greatest women of American history, Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt, reveals the method that we may expect from men determined to master American life. . . .

One could wish that the cardinal were more candid and less crafty. It is not milk and medicine, books and buses. What he wants is the support of parochial schools by taxes levied on all the people. In a word, he seeks public funds for sectarian education. The Church not only wants public funds for private purposes, but must know that to drain off vast sums from public education is to so weaken it as eventually to destroy it. . . .

Many people do not know that the Roman Catholic Church is fighting for its life in Europe. It has become so interlocked in political affairs of state, so encumbered with vast land holdings, and so allied with military and feudal reaction that the common people are turning from it. . . . When the American people realize how far the world political organization of the Roman Catholic Church has moved into American life, there will be a reaction that will astound men who have the audacity to announce an attempt at excommunication of Protestants.

I. F. Stone, columnist writing for the *Sunday Compass* of July 24, told how the reckless quality of the cardinal's letter might cause the public to view in a different light the Catholic propaganda on events in Eastern Europe, a propaganda that precipitates repeated international crises and raises the temperature of the cold war. Mr. Stone wrote:

The fury of the cardinal's attack on our respected and beloved First Lady of the New Deal will do the Church a disservice, but it may have a cooling effect on public opinion in this country. It may serve to illustrate the fact that events in Eastern Europe are not quite as irrationally mad and criminal as the hierarchy would like us to believe.

I do not know enough to pass on the merits of the Mindszenty case, but the issues between him and the Hungarian government were not so different from those between the American cardinal and Congress. Mindszenty opposed land reform and state control of education. This alone by no means made him guilty of treason. It does serve to show that the issues were not peculiar to "Communist godlessness" but concerned reforms long established in other countries.

I hope to return to this subject again soon, and will make but one more point at this time. It is important to notice that revolutionary movements like Communism are strongest where authoritarian churches have exercised state power, and weakest in the so-called "secular" states the Church deplores.

Where did the first successful Communist revolution occur? In Russia, where the Orthodox Church had the czar's full support in controlling the minds and consciences of men. Where is the second largest Communist party in Europe today? In Catholic Italy, in the pope's own backyard. Where has the Church suffered most in this hemisphere? In Catholic Mexico, where the priesthood held unchallenged sway for centuries. Where is the Catholic Church most secure? In America, where church and state have been kept scrupulously separated from the time of the Revolution.

The lesson is written on the blackboard of history large and plain. The cardinal would do well to glance at it.

In addition to showing Hierarchy political aims in America and the tactics of smear and falsification of Catholic propaganda, which make us question the accuracy of the picture of Catholic per-

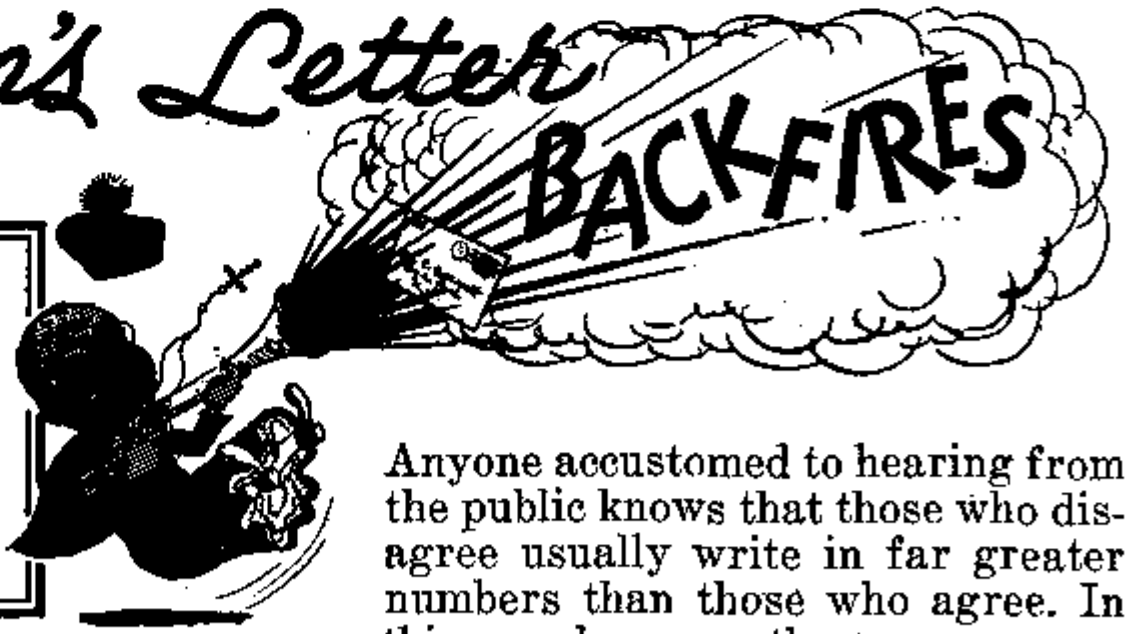
secution in Eastern Europe, the aftermath of the cardinal's letter was a blessing in that it showed many politicians, editors, columnists, Protestant clergymen and common people, among them Catholics, still have courage to speak plainly against a cardinal of the Catholic Church—a quality so long hidden that its existence began to be doubted. For an array of such courageous expressions please see the article that follows.

Blessings That Are Actually Curses

In her reply to Spellman Mrs. Roosevelt observed: "I cannot, however, say that in European countries the control by the Roman Catholic Church of great areas of land has always led to happiness for the people of those countries." The facts would not allow anyone to say it, truthfully. Where are the blessings of the Catholic Church in South American countries? and in Spain, where Protestant activities in worship and schooling are crushed? Catholic domination and culture and parochial schools for nations overwhelmingly Catholic have resulted in dictatorial government, arrogant priesthood, abject poverty, extreme highs in illiteracy and extreme lows in morality, where men have several women and illegitimate births are so common as to go unnoticed. Where the Hierarchy controls the government she is not interested in expending funds for improving the parochial school system or spreading democracy or bettering living standards or boosting morality.

From a far-sighted focus on foreign lands change to a near-sighted view. Look at America. Are Catholic culture and parochial schooling making Catholics exemplary citizens, outstanding as a group? For the answer to this read the short article on page 16 of this issue, and which is based upon figures compiled by Catholics. Just as Spellman's letter intended as a curse turned out to be a blessing, so the supposed blessings of the Catholic Church turn into curses for the recipients. It has happened as God foretold to unfaithful religious priests: "I will curse your blessings."—Malachi 2:2.

Spellman's Letter BACKFIRES



When the cardinal raised his propaganda gun and drew a bead on federal aid for public schools, with Mrs. Roosevelt as the bull's-eye of his target, the kickback from the discharge was quick and powerful. This article summarizes the public reaction to Spellman's letter.

"I MUST acknowledge in my column the numerous telegrams and letters that have come to me in the last few days. I am a little overwhelmed by the amount of mail that confronts us as a result of Cardinal Spellman's letter. . . . Anyone accustomed to hearing from the public knows that those who disagree usually write in far greater numbers than those who agree. In this case, however, the reverse seems to be true." Thus wrote Mrs. Roosevelt in her column "My Day" for July 29.

Similarly, the public reaction expressed through the news channels of press and radio was overwhelmingly in defense of Mrs. Roosevelt and sharply

critical of the cardinal. The following quotations are typical reactions of columnists and editors.

We believe that Cardinal Spellman will come to realize that Mrs. Roosevelt cannot be justly charged with prejudice or bigotry. —N. Y. *Times,* July 26.

Francis Cardinal Spellman has aligned himself with the most reactionary elements in public life today by his purposeful attack upon federal aid to education. . . . I have previously expressed myself as tolerant, at this time and for expedient reasons, of tax exemption and public bus service for parochial schools conforming to state regents' standards of education, on the ground that there are not yet sufficient public schools to house our children for educational purposes. I hereby withdraw that support, and confess error. It is clear that it is a serious mistake to compromise at any point with those who seek to encroach upon the state's functions.—N. Y. *Daily Compass,* July 25.

To assail Mrs. Roosevelt as having "a record of anti-Catholicism . . . unworthy of an American mother" because she stated with care and sympathy what every American knows to be true, is as flagrantly unjust as it is ill-mannered. The *Courier-Journal* favored the senate's handling of the issue of aiding religious schools [which allowed federal aid to parochial schools if the individual states wished it] . . . Cardinal Spellman's strident defense of this position [government aid to parochial schools] has forced many people who otherwise would have let the issue ride to re-examine their conscience and to make a stand. In our case this stand has to be for the principle that only public education can be financed by public funds.—Louisville *Courier-Journal,* July 23.

We believe Cardinal Spellman is probably wrong and Bishop Oxnam, Representative Barden and Mrs. Roosevelt are fundamentally right in the discussion over federal aid to private and parochial schools.—Pontiac *Daily Press,* July 28.

Some of the off-the-record comment on the cardinal by New York politicians who are good Roman Catholics has been sulphurous enough for excommunication, but even the so-called "liberal Catholics" are scared stiff of coming to Mrs. Roosevelt's defense.—I. F. Stone, N. Y. *Daily Compass,* July 26.

If Mrs. Roosevelt wants my help she can have it. Not that she may need it. She is not liable to excommunication. She has her own road to heaven and her papers are in far better order, I dare say, than Westbrook Pegler's or Francis Cardinal Spellman's or mine.—Jennings Perry, N. Y. *Daily Compass,* July 26.

Cardinal Spellman's denunciation of Mrs. Franklin D. Roosevelt is a tragic document. It is unjust, unfair and unworthy of a man to whom millions of Americans look for spiritual guidance. . . . Mrs. Roosevelt has always spoken her mind and welcomed dissent on that level. But the cardinal's charge that her position on the education bill climaxes a "record of anti-Catholicism" is a terrible and baseless assertion. . . . This is cruel and inflammatory rhetoric founded on a misstatement.—N. Y. *Post Home News,* July 24.

Public Figures Speak Out

Politicians, clergymen, educators and organizations all took courage in numbers and spoke out against Spellman's insulting letter. Some of the spokesmen, it is noteworthy, are Catholics. One of the first political figures to speak boldly was former Governor Herbert H. Lehman. Others followed, taking courage as public indignation snowballed to imposing proportions. Excerpts of their statements follow.

I am deeply shocked at the attack of Cardinal Spellman on Mrs. Roosevelt. . . . The issue is not whether one agrees or disagrees with Mrs. Roosevelt on this or any other public question. The issue is whether Americans are entitled freely to express their views on public questions without being vilified or accused of religious bias.—Herbert H. Lehman, N. Y. *Times,* July 24.

I have never answered the cardinal and I'm just letting him talk. As far as Mrs. Roosevelt is concerned, her reputation for tolerance is well known and needs no defense at my hands. I learned long ago that when the eagles appear it is time for the sparrows to retire. —Representative Barden, author of the bill restricting federal aid to public schools, and branded by Spellman as the "new apostle of bigotry"; N. Y. *Times* and N. Y. *Post Home News*, July 24.

Your open letter to Mrs. Franklin D. Roosevelt makes it necessary for me, a former representative of the Department of Justice on the committee appointed by President Franklin D. Roosevelt to codify the citizenship laws of the United States, to reveal that, under the Nationality Laws of the United States, 1940, Section 401 (B) (D), then and now in force, you lost your American citizenship in 1946; that you are not now speaking as an American citizen, but as an alien; that you are now the representative of a foreign state whose purpose it is to destroy the constitutional political principles of the United States. There are millions of loyal American Catholics in the United States who, I believe, do not know that you deliberately expatriated yourself. They accept your leadership in political matters as though you were still a loyal American citizen.—Telegram sent to Spellman by Albert Levitt, former special assistant to the United States attorney general, according to INS dispatch of July 24.

Representative Tom Steed, Oklahoma Democrat, wrote Mrs. Franklin D. Roosevelt today that Cardinal Spellman's letter criticizing her stand on federal aid to public schools was "a masterpiece of distortion, misrepresentation and deliberate twisting of the truth". "I am writing you to say that in all my experience I have never read a more clever bit of propaganda than this letter. It could not have been written by anyone except a man who holds no regard for God's justice or truth —it was written by an expert of the highest skill and is the best example of the 'smear' that I have ever noted."—AP dispatch of July 23.

The language used against her will bring no good to either my church or my country. I regret it exceedingly. . . . As long as we have the same right to send our children to public schools as anyone else, we are not discriminated against, and as Catholics we do not have the right to a separate public-supported school system, nor does any other group of people have such a right.—Representative Andrew Jacobs, outstanding Catholic layman, in Pontiac *Daily Press* and INS dispatch.

On a radio program titled "Is Congress Doing Its Job?" four Congressmen appeared. Two of them were Representatives Steed and Jacobs quoted above, and the other two expressed similar sentiments. Ed Hart, conductor of the program, apologized for not having the opposition view presented. He made strenuous effort to find a Catholic Congressman who would speak for the cardinal's views but found none. It was at a then future session of this program that Methodist Bishop Oxnam spoke on this issue, as quoted in the leading article concerning Spellman's letter. At that time Hart invited Spellman to appear, but the invitation was refused.

Space forbids any more than a fragmentary quoting of additional expressions, but even that gives a fast feel of the public pulse. Dr. John Norton, professor of education at Columbia University's Teachers College, said that name-calling should cease, that "Americans should not be called bigots, atheists or Communists merely because they differ with ecclesiastical officers" and Roman Catholic clergy who feel "any disagreement with them is an attack on them and their religion" should revise such feeling. Norman Thomas claimed that the cardinal's "intemperate language" suggested "a weakness of his case". Many individual clergymen and several religious and civil organizations joined their voices to the general protest of the cardinal's charges.

Voice of the People

Papers throughout the nation printed letters from readers concerning the Spellman-Roosevelt controversy. The majority ran in the same vein of condemnation of the cardinal as do the foregoing quotations. A few excerpts from the public follow.

The headlines "Spellman Assails Eleanor" are in error. The correction should read "Spellman Assails United States Constitution".—Milton Smith.

We are against public tax aid to parochial church schools. Millions of intelligent, responsible, unbigoted Christians are against it. Those same millions are not anti-Catholic when they express their opposition.—Richard Allen.

As for Cardinal Spellman's ridiculous spiel about the "poor little Roman Catholic children", he had me almost in tears to think the poor little things have to take the same that the Protestant, Jewish and other children do. —E. Jones.

Cardinal Spellman has rendered a great disservice to the Catholic cause and alienated a great many friends of the church by his unjust attack on Mrs. Roosevelt.—M. Dunn.

As a Catholic, who calls himself a "liberal", let me warmly thank you for reprimanding Francis Cardinal Spellman when he stepped out of line. Certainly his attack on Mrs. Roosevelt, who helped to frame the UN Bill of Human Rights, was extraordinarily unfounded.—J. O'Connor.

It is surprising that a man of Cardinal Spellman's position can only attempt to prove his point by resorting to a childishly immature method of name-calling, instead of logic and reason.—M. Whitelaw.

It surprises me that a cardinal, who should preach "Love thy neighbor as thyself", should in public print violate the commandment "Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor"!—M. Hoffman.

I want to stress that I am a good Catholic and have always loved and respected our church, but I see no reason why any servant of our Lord Jesus Christ should mix in politics. Politics and religion just do not mix. From the pope down, the church is a place of peace and prayer, not a battleground for dirty politics. If after today, I hear of any Catholic church or people of the church getting mixed into politics, I will stop going to our church, and many of my friends feel the same way.—M. Vickers, in a letter to Spellman.

President Truman's Position

It was generally understood that President Truman would appoint a Catholic to the Supreme Court to replace the deceased Catholic, Frank Murphy. Instead, he appointed Presbyterian Tom Clark. In response to queries, Truman said he did not believe religion had anything to do with the high bench. Asked to comment on the Spellman letter to Mrs. Roosevelt, he said he had no comment as "the press was taking adequate care of that matter". Apparently, he believed the censure of the cardinal contained in the press was proper. On this point John O'Donnell in his column "Capitol Stuff", in the N. Y. *Daily News* of July 29, wrote:

It is a simple statement of fact, accepted in every part of political Washington, that Truman's decision to name Clark today was a direct crack at Cardinal Spellman and that he intended it to be so interpreted. Certainly, it has been so interpreted by the Democrats.

The backfire from his letter was so violent that it shook the cardinal from his lofty resolve to henceforth ignore Mrs. Roosevelt on this matter. He prepared a lengthy statement in subdued tone wherein he did considerable retreating, contacted Mrs. Roosevelt, had her go over it, and she gave the cardinal a statement saying his was "clarifying and fair". Both were released by Spellman on August 5. On August 19 the cardinal called on Mrs. Roosevelt at Hyde Park.

Peace has returned to the surface, but the unresolved issues still boil beneath to overflow at a future time.

MILLIONS of birds every day eat tons of fish, but they do not get their supplies from the fish markets or the canneries. These feathery creatures do their own fishing in the fresh-water lakes and streams and in the salty waters of the sea. Birds without bait, boats or boots; fish-catchers without nets, lines or licenses! Using their own peculiar tactics they either outdive or outswim the swiftest fish, or they use their beaks and claws on the slippery things in a most skillful and deadly way.

The pelican, noted for his funny looks, is also famous as a "super fisherman". His ungainly and rather grotesque look is due chiefly to his long beak, which measures from 9 to 13 inches, and his enormous pouch, which hangs from the lower jaw, and which, when expanded, holds more than 3½ gallons. This pouch, however, is the pelican's greatest asset in scooping in the fish. He has only to open his mouth alongside a fish and the inrushing water carries with it the victim. The water is forced out through the lips, so it does not have to be swallowed, and then with a backward flip of the head the fish goes down the throat in one gulp.

The brown pelican, which may roam fifty miles from home searching for a fish steak, flies thirty to sixty feet above the water. Spotting its prey it suddenly dives with head and neck thrust forward and wings backward. With terrific force its bulk hits the water, and, though it dives time and time again, it does not injure itself, due to the masses of air sacs beneath the skin that act as a pneumatic cushion. This bird from its infancy lives exclusively on a fishy diet. The parents predigest the catch for the young and either regurgitate it up or let the youngsters shove their heads and beaks down mama's throat and help themselves.

The white pelican, one of the largest waterfowl of the North American continent, with a wingspan of 8 to 10 feet, has difficulty in getting into the air, but once up it sails with great ease and rises to considerable height. This great bird, however, instead of plummeting into the water like its brown cousin, swims along the surface with a majestic air, scooping up the fish as it goes. Sometimes white pelicans fish in companies, numbering as many as 150. They form a semicircle off shore and drive the fish toward the beach, thus forcing the fish to the surface. During one such communal fish drive crafty cormorants dived in ahead to get their fill of fish that had been rounded up by the pelican fishherders.

In exploiting the cormorant's great ability at fish-catching, the Japanese tie

strings around the necks of wild birds to prevent them from swallowing what they catch. This, however, does not seem to discourage the birds; for they return immediately for another fish. Chinese fishermen go a step farther and breed and train cormorants. A number of small fishing boats may be working in the same waters, each with a dozen or so cormorants sitting on the gunwales, yet each bird knows its master and brings each fish it catches to its owner. With no strings attached to these highly trained birds they are able to catch more, for in diving for the fish they sometimes go to great depths.

The Peruvian cormorant walks erect, somewhat like a penguin; and, unlike other cormorants that dive many fathoms for their fish, these *guanay* birds, as the natives call them, feed only on surface-swimming fish, including anchovies and herring. These cormorants have worked out a system similar to that employed by ants and other social insects. In the morning, instead of the whole rookery's going out "fishin' ", small scouting parties set out at high altitude to search for any ruffled signs on the ocean's surface that would indicate a school of fish. Then when these scouts dive for the kill this is the signal for the great flocks on the islands and coastland to stream forth.

The smallest feathered fisher in Peru is the diving petrel. The gannets, variously called *piquero* and *camanay*, which nest on the steep-walled cliffs, are said to be far more handsome than either the cormorants or the pelicans.

A visitor to those parts once told of the awesome spectacle when it so happened that a great cloud of gannets passed overhead at the same time that a vast school of fish suddenly appeared below. As if a gun had been fired, the birds simultaneously dropped, thus clearing a sky that a few seconds before was black. The birds, having hit their targets, rose from the water in unison only to repeat the performance with a second plunge.

Gannets, also called boobybirds, are the largest winged creatures of the North Atlantic; they are also the champion deep-sea divers. Climbing to a height of 100 feet, they shoot downward like an arrow. Says *Science Illustrated:* "Fish hawks, which also plunge out of the sky, probably dive to a depth of three feet. Kingfishers may go to five. Some diving ducks regularly reach 25 feet. But the gannet goes to 90 feet—and deeper! He has been found trapped in nets 100 feet down."

Fishing on "Stilts"

Not all the members of the heron family and their long-legged marshland relatives, which love to spend the winter wading up to their knees in the swamps of southern United States, live exclusively on fish. The flamingos enjoy

nothing better than a full bill of fare of mollusks. Oyster-catchers eat shrimps and other sea food but if given a choice they take their food on the half-shell. Snipping the muscles of partly opened oysters to prevent them from closing, they can leisurely take their time to eat the contents. The great blue heron standing on his long legs and wielding a long daggerlike bill slowly stalks its prey or quietly waits for it to swim close by before bayoneting it. Red-necked egrets, on the other hand, spend the day chasing down killifish in the shallow mangroves. It was a rare occasion when an egret was seen balancing itself on a rope that swung a little above the water, and, as it did so, striking out at passing fish. Out of 15 strikes it caught a dozen fish without so much as getting its feet wet.

Bait but No Hook!

White ibis, according to Audubon, ingeniously drop little pieces of mud in the holes of crayfish, and then when they come up to remove the plugs the crafty birds seize them. The wood ibis or stork is also a smart fellow when it comes to fishing. In fact, he is about the only bird that uses bait to lure his victims within striking distance. Slushing around in a lagoon a fish is stirred up and is then killed with a lightning stroke. But instead of eating it it is allowed to float near by as bait, while the stork draws its head in between its shoulders and calmly waits for other fish to come and inspect their dead comrade. These, then, are the ones that are snapped up for dinner.

The water turkey, belonging to the *Anhinga* or Darter family, is one of the most proficient pursuers of the speedy fish. Swimming with its body entirely submerged, and with only its head and long neck sticking out, it takes on the aspects of a submarine cruising along with only its periscope visible. It is this peculiar appearance that gives the bird its nickname of "snakebird". Water-turkeys, says the *Encyclopedia Americana,* "are the best fresh-water divers known, and drop into the water with such surprising skill that the large body makes scarcely any noise, and but little ripple on entering the water. . . . It captures fish, not by diving upon them from above, but by pursuing them under water and spearing them with its closed beak."

There are nearly 40 known forms of grebes, some of which would easily win blue-ribbons in a fishing contest among birds. The piedbilled grebe, also called "dabchick", "didapper," "hell-diver" and "water witch", is especially famous for its diving and swimming skill. Either diving from a great height, beak first, or slowly disappearing beneath the surface as a sinking ship, the grebe then sets out to catch the fastest fish.

The loons are rather heavy waterfowl with strong, sharp beaks. Those that have been fortunate enough to observe a loon swimming in hot pursuit of fish say they use their half-folded wings as well as their feet, leaving one with the impression they are actually flying through the water.

The expression "as crazy as a loon" carries with it no allusion to the mental condition of the bird, but rather to its peculiar cry, which to some sounds like the laughter of a madman. Anyone who thinks the loons are stupid birds should match his wits with a loon's in an effort to catch one of them dead or alive. A person can hardly get within shotgun range before they dive, and there is no telling at what point of the compass they will come to the surface before again disappearing. "A man may thus follow a loon for half a day if he wishes," says the *National Geographic* magazine, "but will find himself at the end not one bit closer to the object of his quest."

The Kingfisher and the Osprey

Not all the 200 different birds classified as kingfishers feed exclusively on

fish. Some, like the kookaburra or laughing jackass of Australia, prefer a menu of insects and lizards. The common American kingfisher that tunnels into the creek banks, however, likes to fish in clear, fresh-water streams for small fish. These he catches with his beak in a spectacular dive from an altitude of 50 feet. One observer gives the following description of a kingfisher at dinner:

> How he gags and writhes, swallows his dinner, and then, regretting his haste, brings it up again to try another wider avenue down his throat! The many abortive efforts he makes to land his dinner safely below in his stomach, his grim contortions as the fishbones scratch his throat-lining on their way down and up again, force a smile in spite of the bird's evident distress.

No bird likes fish more than the osprey or fish hawk. Tender chickens, tasty ducks or plump rodents it will not touch. Instead of seizing the fish with its beak, like other avian fishers, the osprey is equipped with a set of grappling hooks as terrible-looking as those of any bird. Even the inside of its feet are covered with spiny foot pads to prevent slippery fish from escaping. These powerful talons, however, have proved the downfall of their owners more than once, for, if the bird misjudges the size and sinks its claws into a fish too big to be hauled out, the osprey may be dragged until they both die.

When fishing the osprey leisurely flies between 30 and 100 feet above the water waiting and watching for a target close enough to the surface to be grabbed. Then in a deadly plunge the osprey crash-lands on the water feet-first, sometimes going down several feet. It does not eat the fish for predigestion like the pelican, but carries it back to the nest in its claws, where it tears off bit by bit for its young.

The osprey is the noblest-looking of the hawk family and bows only to the great bald eagle as its superior. Not that eagles ever eat osprey; eagles also like fish, yet will never get their feet wet to catch them. Rather, they watch from on high until they see an osprey homeward bound with fresh fish, then fall upon the smaller bird and harass it until it drops its catch. Robbery? Such a thought! Why, the eagle only picks up in mid-air what the osprey drops.

Other Fish-Eaters with Feathers

The merganser or fishing duck, also called the goosander, diving goose and dun diver, has the most gluttonous manner of eating. Often this fellow tries to swallow a fish so big that only half of it will go down. But this does not seem to bother him. He simply walks around until the first half digests, and then swallows the rest of it!

No account of feathered fishers would be complete without mentioning one of their most dignified and devout members, the penguin. Using their flippers they get up a speed of 35 feet per second under water and run down fish as hounds do a fox. And what appetites! In one day they eat one-twelfth their own weight of smelt. Even as the penguin is a friendly sight to the Antarctic explorer, so is the dovekie a cheerful sight to seafarers of the frigid north. Dovekies, also called sea doves, sea pigeons or ice birds, happily float along on ice floes or dive in the icy waters for their dinners.

Few people think of owls as birds that would go out and fish for a meal. While none are vegetarians, a few species feed on fish. It is reported that Audubon once saw a snowy owl fishing in a water hole, but, unlike other feathered fishers, this one lay down at the water's edge on a flat rock. There he remained motionless until a fish, out of curiosity, came up to get a close look at this freakish sight. Thereupon with a lightning-stroke the wise old owl thrust out its claw and seized the poor fish.

One thing about all these feathered fishers: they seldom come home with tales of "the fish that got away"; they come home with the fish.

Catholic Authorities Look at Crime

ONE of the greatest criminal incubators is the Roman Catholic Church. This is not *said out of malice* or hatred, nor is it said to hurt or offend Catholic people, or to hold them up to contempt or ridicule. It is said because it is the truth backed up by irrefutable facts. Honest Catholics want to know the facts.

¶ Not the cold, unbending statistics of government bureaus nor the biased figures of anti-Catholic agencies, but data supplied by official Catholic sources show that the majority of the hardened criminals have been hatched and raised by the Catholic church. The same is true of the younger crop of juvenile delinquents. Of the juvenile delinquents arrested in New York city in the early part of 1943, according to "Father" George B. Ford, Catholic chaplain of Columbia University, three-fifths were Catholics in a city that is only one-fifth Catholic. The Catholic church, therefore, bears a large share of the responsibility for the lowering of the average age of criminals. In 1890 a criminal's average age was 48; but following World War II the average plunged to age 16!

¶ "Father" Leo Kalmer, O.F.M., chaplain from 1917 to 1936 at Illinois state penitentiary, published a book, *Crime and Religion,* wherein he sets forth the number of Catholics in the prisons based on facts and figures collected from 36 Roman Catholic prison chaplains throughout the country. According to this authority, in 28 states that have an average Catholic population of 17.24 percent the number of Catholics in the prisons average nearly twice as many, 33.62 percent. Typical examples follow:

STATE	% CATHOLICS IN STATE'S POPULATION	% CATH. IN PRISON POP.
Arizona	33.16	53.26
California	16.83	43.61
New York	26.73	56.46
Wisconsin	23.79	43.52
Wyoming	7.13	32.18

¶ Consistently, year after year, the same spawning grounds supply the prisons with their "quota" of newcomers, as shown by the following percentage of Catholics committed to two of the most notorious prisons in New York State, Clinton and Sing Sing: 1940, 50.7%; 1941, 49.5%; 1942, 48.3%; 1943, 48.9%; 1944, 49.5%.

¶ The state of Connecticut is really in a class by itself, according to the Catholic magazine *Commonweal.* In its issue of October 9, 1942, this magazine admitted: "Catholics far outnumber Protestants in Connecticut jails, possibly *by four to one!*" In discussing these facts, L. H. Lehmann, in his pamphlet *The Catholic Church and The Public Schools,* takes note that Catholic apologists attempt to excuse the high number of criminals that are Catholics by saying that most of them are of foreign extraction: Austrians, Irish, Italians, Polish and Spanish. "This, however," observes Lehmann, "does not serve to exculpate the Catholic Church, since these are Catholic countries *par excellence,* where 'Roman Catholic culture' is *most effective.*"

¶ A similar story is told by Canada. There Catholics, the minority outside the prisons, are the majority inside the criminal institutions. Conditions in the British Isles are no different. Liverpool, for example, with its high percentage of Catholics, had a juvenile crime sheet in 1948 that was nearly three times as bad as either Birmingham or Manchester, both of which have higher populations. It is reported that 82 percent of the young criminals in Liverpool come from Roman Catholic schools, whereas only 6 percent attend the council schools. In Scotland too, where the population is about 13 percent Roman Catholic, nearly three times this percentage, or 37.41 percent, of the convicts are Roman Catholics. And from the far-off *antipodes, New Zealand and Australia,* comes a similar report. "Down under" in Australia the general population runs about 18 percent Catholic, but according to 1937 figures, 34.4 percent of the prisoners were Catholics.

¶ Listing criminals like Al Capone, Tom Pendergast, Federal Judge Manton, Mayor Curley, Mussolini, Hitler, Franco, Petain, etc. —all of which were children of the Catholic church—would only add further proof that the Roman Catholic Church breeds more criminals than any other religion.

QUAINT CURES of ANTIQUITY

FROM the time of Adam until now sickness and disease have plagued generation after generation, until each in its turn has been swallowed up in death. The doctors and physicians in ancient times were the priests of pagan religions who claimed they possessed supernatural powers to cure both "the soul and the body" of the sick. Even today the primitive tribes of the earth, such as the Taramuhara Indians that live in the remote Sierra Madre mountains of Mexico, have their religious medicine men and witch doctors that are supposed to have special powers to heal the sick. This claim is founded on the belief that sickness is either the work of an evil spirit or a visitation from God, and hence, in either event, the treatment should consist of some kind of sorcery or occult divination.

Among these tribes, if an ailment is pronounced to be the result of a demon, the sick person is subjected to the most horrible and repulsive treatment, in the belief that if the demon's habitation is made miserable enough it will not be able to stand it and will flee. So the witch doctor proceeds to make the most deafening noises, accompanied by terrible facial expressions and body gestures, while the sick one undergoes insufferable heat and pain or inhales nauseating smells.

Oftentimes such witchery is accompanied by much deception. For example, among the Araucanian Indians of South America, the doctor, after having remained for some time in a kind of ecstasy, real or simulated, during which he pretends to be in communication with the spirits, declares the place in the body where the malady is centered. He then starts rubbing the affected spot until he triumphantly declares the object of the illness has been removed. Thereupon he displays a spider or a toad or some other reptile which he has cunningly concealed in his hand till this moment when the patient is pronounced "cured".

In ancient times Babylon, Persia and India went to the limit in developing an elaborate system of astrology, sorcery and magical divination for treating diseases. The Egyptians, also devil-worshipers, while adopting much of Babylon's demonism, also used certain botanical drugs; they also gained a meager knowledge of anatomy and produced a few surgical instruments. Imhotep, designer of the Great Pyramid, is thought to have written the first medical treatise thousands of years before Christ, and therein displayed a knowledge of the circulatory system long before Harvey, the noted English doctor of the seventeenth century.

Thereafter, as Greek learning and domination came to the fore, philosophers, who were the medicos of the time, drew heavily upon the superstitions of Babylon and Persia as well as the medical learning of the Egyptians. Greek medical schools sprang into existence and over 100 collections of medical treatises were written over a

period of several centuries. One of these, though it is disputed which one, is attributed to Hippocrates, who is often called the father of medicine.

Aristotle, who died in 322 B.C., concocted a medical doctrine that was destined to govern to a large extent the profession for many centuries. He held that there were four primary qualities: *hot* and *cold*, and *wet* and *dry*. Other philosophers taught that the body was made up of four liquids called "humours"—blood, phlegm, black bile (melancholy) and yellow bile (choler)—and that when these four get out of balance disease and sickness result. After Aristotle's day came Herophilus, the father of surgery, and Erasistratus, the father of physiology, and each of these contributed much toward a better understanding of medicine.

In ancient times it was also believed that blood of both humans and animals had great curative power. According to Pliny, the Roman historian, human blood was considered a remedy for epilepsy. Egyptian kings afflicted with elephantiasis bathed themselves in blood.

Medicinal Use of Herbs

With no knowledge of the chemical compounds and drugs contained in the various herbs and plants the ancients used the same plant to treat all kinds of diseases. Pliny the Elder declared that 28 different ailments responded to the application of onions. Also fits and the "evil eye" were thought curable with onions. Nowadays it is known that any prophylactic value in onions is due to the 20th part of one gram of thioaldehyde found in a pound of the bulbs.

The Jews, with their rabbi doctors, were herbalists to a large extent, and, according to the M'Clintock & Strong *Cyclopedia*, the Talmudist's pharmacopoeia contained the following:

> Besides such ordinary appliances as water, wine, beer, vinegar, honey, and milk, various oils are found; . . . garlic, leeks, onions, and some other common herbs; . . . gall of fish, ashes, cowdung, etc., fasting-saliva, urine, bat's blood.

Chinese medicine men, cut off from physical contact with the Western world, brewed their own superstitious recipes out of bones, skulls and herbs and mixed these with a goodly quantity of black magic and pure quackery. The turtle was to them a symbol of longevity; hence the eating of powdered turtle shell was supposed to increase one's own hardness and longevity. Crabs, tiger skulls and stuffed gorillas were each said to have special medicinal merits. Tiger bones soaked in wine would give one the tiger's strength. For wounds rub in powdered crab shells; for polio and colds administer ground pearl dust; for impotency eat seal kidneys; and for feminine ailments use gorilla blood. An elixir made from the fetus of a stag was supposed to pep up fertility. Powdered snake skin was prescribed for rheumatism, and powdered lizard skin was given for stomach troubles and hiccup.

Medieval Medicine

With the rise of apostate Christianity under the sponsorship of the papacy, medical knowledge not only failed to advance, but actually went backwards and degenerated. Yes, dogmas of the Catholic church bred and fostered diseases. It is an indisputable fact that dirt and disease go hand in hand as inseparable companions, yet physical filthiness and neglect of personal hygiene were glorified as outward signs of sanctity. Declared Jerome, early father of the Catholic church: "Purity of the body and its garments means the impurity of the soul." Hence "Saint" Benedict Labre is said to have been made a saint only because he lived his whole life clothed in rags and covered with fleas. Why, even to this day such Catholic religious orders as the Benedictines, Cistercians and Trappists forbid bathing! From the *Converted Catholic*, June 1946, we quote to

show why Catholicism then opposed surgery:

The reason for this unrelenting opposition to the art of surgery on the part of the Catholic church was the extraordinary teaching that there is in the human body an incorruptible and incombustible bone that will be the nucleus of the future resurrection of the body. It was to keep this myth from being exposed that the vigorous prohibitions against all dissection of the body was mainly due.

Indeed, some of the medicinal "remedies" employed during the Dark Ages were as silly as those used by the most primitive tribes. It was superstition in its rankest form that caused people to carry horse chestnuts in their pockets to cure rheumatism. For headaches, dried and finely ground moss that had been stored in a human skull was taken. Epilepsy was "cured" by drinking water from a suicide's skull. Again, as a treatment for epileptic fits it was recommended that an electric catfish be placed on the patient's brow.

Another silly practice of centuries past was the wearing of magical amulets as a protection against disease. Today Catholics and pagans, with as much superstition as ever, continue to wear similar amulets and "miraculous medals" to ward off the curse of sickness. At one time the eating of Bible pages, such as those containing the Sermon on the Mount and the accounts of the miracles of healing, became quite a fad, and, of course, was a gross misapplication of the Scriptures.

Another foolish practice in the name of medicine was the misuse of the enema. As long ago as 2,000 years before Christ the Hindus knew the medical value of the enema. Herodotus in his history noted that the ancient Egyptians were also familiar with this treatment for certain disorders. But it was in France during the reign of Louis XIV that the enema reached what some have described as its "Golden Age". It was then that the nobility of Paris went crazy over the fad and took three or four enemas or "lavements" a day, hoping thereby to improve their health and beauty. It is said that during his reign Louis XIV himself had 2,000 such washouts.

Modern medicine men have learned a great deal about sickness and disease, yet mankind continue to suffer. This is because they are born under the curse of sin and imperfection and are shaped in iniquity, and no medical doctor or dietician or other brand of "healer" of this present world can redeem or ransom them from this dying condition. Life and health in the happiness of perfection can be obtained only from the loving hand of Jehovah God, who will give such gift to all persons who will live under the Messianic kingdom of the New World.

No Wonder He Died!

"This description of the remedies with which King Charles II was treated in his last illness by his physicians has come down: ' . . . a pint of blood was extracted from his right arm, and a half-pint from his left shoulder, followed by an emetic, two physics, and an enema comprising fifteen substances; the royal head was then shaved and a blister raised; then a sneezing powder, more emetics and bleeding, soothing potions, a plaster of pitch and pigeon dung on his feet, potions containing ten different substances, chiefly herbs, finally forty drops of extract of human skull, and the application of bezoar stone; after which His Majesty died.' "—The New York *Times*, July 25, 1948.

Free Speech Wins Another Battle

"SLIMY scum . . . snakes . . . bedbugs!" That is what Roman Catholic priest Terminiello, a rabble-rousing fascist known as the "Father Coughlin of the South", called his adversaries in a speech in Chicago on February 7, 1946. He was arrested and convicted on the charge of breach of the peace. The trial judge instructed the jury that if the priest's language was such as "stirs the public to anger, invites dispute, brings about a condition of unrest, or creates a disturbance, or if it molests the inhabitants in the enjoyment of peace and quiet by arousing alarm", then they must find the defendant guilty of violating the city ordinance. This the jury did.

¶ In due time the case was appealed to the U. S. Supreme Court, and on May 16 of this year that court set aside the lower court's conviction. Freedom of speech was thus given another lease on life. While the decision did not set forth any new opinion, it did reaffirm basic principles of free speech as previously set forth in the *Cantwell* v. *Connecticut* and other decisions involving Jehovah's witnesses.

¶ Speaking of this fundamental and basic principle of free speech the majority opinion, written by Mr. Justice Douglas and endorsed by Justices Black, Murphy, Rutledge and Reed, stated in part: "It is only through free debate and free exchange of ideas that government remains responsive to the will of the people and peaceful change is effected. The right to speak freely and to promote diversity of ideas and programs is therefore one of the chief distinctions that sets us apart from totalitarian regimes."

¶ "Accordingly," the opinion continues, "a function of free speech under our system of government is to invite dispute. It may indeed best serve its high purpose when it induces a condition of unrest, creates dissatisfaction with conditions as they are, or even stirs people to anger. Speech is often provocative and challenging. It may strike at prejudices and preconceptions and have profound unsettling effects as it presses for acceptance of an idea. That is why freedom of speech, though not absolute, is nevertheless protected against censorship or punishment, unless shown likely to produce a clear and present danger of a serious substantive evil that rises far above public inconvenience, annoyance, or unrest. There is no room under our Constitution for a more restrictive view. For the alternative would lead to standardization of ideas either by legislatures, courts, or dominant political or community groups."

¶ Furthermore, this important opinion declared: "The ordinance as construed by the trial court seriously invaded this province. It permitted conviction of petitioner if his speech stirred people to anger, invited public dispute, or brought about a condition of unrest. A conviction resting on any of those grounds may not stand. . . . The pinch of the statute is in its application."

¶ The minority opposed to this decision included Chief Justice Vinson and Justices Jackson, Frankfurter and Burton, and these endeavored, in dissenting opinions, to explain their opposition. While they presented some persuasive arguments as to why a rabble-rousing hate merchant should not be permitted to speak his mind, yet they completely dodged the constitutional issue involved—the violation of the Bill of Rights by the trial judge himself.

¶ A careful study of the majority's opinion shows that it does not set the Constitution up as a shield for mobsters or gangsters for fascism or communism. It does not deal with the question as to whether priest Terminiello had a right to inflame his audience to hate. Rather, the decision dealt with the unlawful manner in which he was convicted. For the first time in its history the Supreme Court dealt with an unconstitutional error that its own research discovered had been committed by the lower court. It was necessary for the Supreme Court to wade through a confused record to ferret out this fundamental error committed when the trial judge placed his own private interpretation on the city ordinance. Says the New York *Times:* "The net of the decision seems to be that a zealous majority broke through a sound judicial principle to fish out a noble doctrine for an unworthy beneficiary."

But in doing so another barrier was erected against the enemies of free speech.

ECUADOR SUFFERS AS THE EARTH QUAKES

Additional fulfillment of Jesus' prophecy of "earthquakes in divers places"

"AS HE sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? And Jesus answered and said unto them, . . . nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, *and earthquakes, in divers places.*"

No student of the Bible can successfully deny that this prophecy of Jesus, stated to His disciples and recorded in Matthew 24: 3, 4, 7, is now in course of fulfillment; especially so since A.D. 1914. For, have there not been since that time two of the most devastating wars, worldwide in scope, ever witnessed by man? Were these not followed by horrible famine and loathsome pestilence? Indeed, all records seismic, as well, show that since 1914 there have been more "earthquakes in divers places" than in all human history prior to that time.

To this long list of earthquakes may now be added the very recent one which occurred in the small republic of Ecuador, South America, at 2:10 p.m., Friday, August 5, 1949. It has taken its toll of thousands of lives, injuring other thousands, and leaving in its wake homeless, destitute, orphaned and widowed; saying nothing of the financial loss by damage done to property and business running into the millions of dollars.

At 2:09 p.m. in the capital city of Quito was felt the first tremor, with another following one minute later with greater force. Neither, however, damaged the capital city to any extent. However, the people, greatly alarmed and frightened, ran out into the streets and plazas, knowing not whether there were more to follow. Radio stations immediately tried contacting the other provinces to determine the locality in which the shock may have been more keenly felt. Reports came through from towns to the south on the State Telegraph system, stating that some damage had been done to the city of Latacunga, about 70 kilometers [about 43 miles] distant, and that the small town of Salcedo had been almost completely destroyed. However, neither by radio nor by telegraph were they able to make contact with the capital city of the province Tungurahua, Ambato, with a population of about 50,000. When contact was finally made with the city it was made about 3:30 p.m. by radio, and the reports that came through were that fully 75 percent of the city had been completely destroyed, with hundreds killed. However, the full extent of the damage was not learned until some days later.

"Awake!" Correspondent in Quake Area

On the 8th of August arrangements were made to have one of the Watchtower Society's missionaries from Quito make the trip to Ambato, the city in the center of the earthquake area. Permission was granted by the Ministry of Government. The trip was made in one of the bus company's station wagons holding about 12 passengers. As we left

the city we were stopped and our papers were checked. About 35 kilometers farther on, in the town of Machachi, we came to another road block. Here we had quite a time getting through. The chief of police refused to let the 12 passengers go through. He said the pass was only for the driver and station wagon, and only he could continue. No amount of arguing or explaining could make him change his mind, even though the chauffeur, and one of the passengers, a priest, got out and tried to persuade the chief to let us go on because the pass included all the passengers. However, the chief would not take the priest's word. One wonders why.

In the meantime, more cars and trucks were coming and the police were busy checking their passes. There being no law against passengers' walking down this road past the road block, the chauffeur suggested that we start on ahead down the road and he would pick us up later, which we did. Surely enough, after about a 15-minute walk we heard the familiar "toot" of our station wagon. We all got aboard and continued on our way. We came to several more road blocks, but got through without any difficulty.

About 110 kilometers south we came to the small town of Salcedo. Here many had been killed and the city badly damaged. Many of the buildings having fallen across the streets, we had to detour around the town. On stopping to get a bite to eat we had a little time to look around and take a few pictures. The people had all moved out into the parks and plazas away from the buildings, and were living in makeshift tents of blankets and sacks and whatsoever could be gotten together. On the journey onward from Salcedo to Ambato we noticed all the *haciendas* (farm houses) and Indian *chozas* (Indian huts) were destroyed completely, or in part. The closer we came to Ambato, the worse appeared the destruction. In many places the banks along the highway had slid in and covered the road. Detours had to be made. As the railroad paralleled the road at times we could see where slides had completely covered the railroad tracks.

Destruction in Ambato

Upon entering the city of Ambato the first object to meet our eyes is a large hospital building which has been completely destroyed. Luckily it had been under construction and as yet had not admitted patients; hence no lives were taken. Now, casting our eyes in other directions, the view is that of destruction and desolation, no matter where one looks. The sight is appalling! On we go, toward the center of the city. We pass several parks and plazas which are filled to overflowing with inhabitants who have flocked here to get away from the wreckage. The houses left standing are too dangerous now for occupancy, having been cracked from top to bottom. The people have salvaged whatever they can, and have put up makeshift shelters. There is hardly room to place foot to walk between these temporary abodes.

As Ambato is a fruit and vegetable country, there seemed to be no shortage of food right then. But the filth! It is terrible! there being little or no water to keep things clean. At best the sanitary conditions in Ecuador are "not so good"; so one can well imagine the condition now, with the whole population, nearly 50,000 people, living in parks and plazas, and no toilet or other facilities. At times the stench is almost unbearable! One knows that with such a condition almost certain to follow are epidemics, and disease widespread. Already some cases of typhoid fever and whooping cough have been reported. If this comes, it will take a toll of many more lives than the earthquake.

Those who can leave the city are doing so. Thousands, however, have no money, nor means of transportation. They must remain. The people are migrating to the cities of Riobamba, Quito, Guayaquil and

the coastal cities—anywhere to get away from the earthquake area.

Churches Hardest Hit

The buildings seeming to have been damaged the most are the churches, whose high towers would fall and bring the rest of the building crashing to the ground. At the time of the quake services were being held in the large cathedral, but these services to "the god of this world" were not sufficient to prevent the terrific destruction of the entire edifice, crushing to their untimely tombs the bodies of 150 beneath the falling debris. Of the 150 killed 70 were children. Rumor has it that with the first shock the children in terror wanted to leave, but the *padre* in charge told them not to be alarmed, that nothing would happen to them in this "the house of God". (However, he failed to mention which god. —2 Corinthians 4:4.)

The church is finding it rather embarrassing to explain to the people why its churches have suffered so badly, for they have always explained, and are trying still to do so, that these disasters are from the hand of God, and that He is punishing the people for lack of money donated by them to the churches, or lack of attendance thereat. Also embarrassing should be the fact that this devastating quake hit Ecuador less than two months after a Eucharistic Congress was held in Ecuador and the pope specially "blessed" the country.

One interesting sight takes our eye as we continue our walk through the city —the clock on a high tower still standing, and the hour when the quake struck still indicated upon its face, 2:10. An hour of great havoc and misery for Ambato.

We are told by an eyewitness of the catastrophe that when the thousands of buildings fell all at the same time the dust was so terrific that one could not see his hand in front of his face. Children were screaming for their parents; others were praying to their saints, and running blindly through the streets. Many died from fright and others lost their minds. Up to the time of this writing the people are still in a state of confusion, not knowing what to do. They walk the streets looking for their loved ones, still hoping that by some good fortune they may have come through alive. Many are searching through rubbish and debris. They are searching for the bodies of the dead.

As well as taking toll of so many lives, the earthquake likewise played havoc with the dead. In this country most of the dead are entombed in large burial vaults, shelf upon shelf, vault upon vault, making huge burial buildings. With the cracking of these vaults by the terrific shock of the quake many of the bodies were ejected from their tombs and lay strewn in the open air; along with the newer or more recent dead. Reburial for these corpses became an absolute necessity for the prevention of spread of disease. Incidentally, this circumstance reminds us of the earthquake that followed Jesus' death and the way in which a recent German translation renders Matthew 27:52, 53: "Tombs were laid open, and many bodies of those buried there were tossed upright. In this posture they were projected from the graves and were seen by many who passed by the place on their way back to the city." (See the April 22 *Awake!* pages 24 and 25 for detailed discussion of the text.)

Gruesome indeed is this whole terrible picture. Up until 2 p.m., Friday, August 5, 1949, here in Ambato throve an industrial little city; but now there stands nothing but ruin and debris on every hand; a city mourning her dead and dying! Most of the buildings that are still standing in Ambato will have to be dynamited and rebuilt.

The small town of Pelileo, population 3,000, was that hardest hit by the quake. Reports and pictures that have come

from there show that hardly one stone was left upon another. Of the 3,000 inhabitants only 200 survived. It will be impossible to rebuild the town or get out the dead, and for this reason it will be burnt over to stop a serious epidemic. Among other towns and villages that suffered damage as well is the town of Pillaro, which was 75-percent destroyed; hundreds dead. Another village, Guano, in the province of Chimborazo, it is said was completely swallowed up. Also the village of Patate disappeared. Other populations that were affected were Cevallos, Montalvo, Quero, Bolivar, Guambalo and San Isidro.

Interesting to note, too, is it, that the three towns in Ecuador where Jehovah's witnesses are working as missionaries, namely Quito, Guayaquil and Tulcán, have suffered no damage.

Estimate of Damages

It is estimated that around 6,000 were killed; thousands hurt and dying, and many more thousands homeless. Millions of dollars' damage done to property. Practically the entire province of Tungurahua was destroyed. To reconstruct the cities and towns that were destroyed will take many millions of dollars. Another problem facing the government is to get the people to remain in the affected areas to help with the reconstruction work. As there are still tremors occurring at intervals, the people are leaving by the thousands for other parts.

The president of the republic of Ecuador, Galo Plaza, visited the affected areas, putting into effect all arrangements possible to help the people. Also help is coming from the outside, the United States of America, Colombia, Chile, Venezuela, and other countries. These are sending medical and sanitary supplies. The Red Cross has set up emergency hospitals and is doing what it can to help out in caring for the survivors of the disaster. The Shell Oil Company is also giving aid. However, one of their planes sent to help out in the damaged section crashed, killing all of its 35 passengers.

Although Quito was not hurt directly by the earthquake, it will suffer indirectly, for the railroad is the main life line between the highlands and the coastal city of Guayaquil, the main seaport, and it will be weeks before any trains will be able to reach the capital with supplies. All supplies until then will have to come by truck or plane. At present there is a gasoline shortage, and cars and people stand in line for hours to get a gallon or two.

That the residents of Ecuador affected by the earthquake are in need of aid there is no doubt. But what they need more than material aid by far is spiritual aid and comfort. The ignorance, the superstition, the poverty and the generally low standard of living throughout the whole country bespeak the little help in this direction they have been given by their so-called "spiritual fathers". In the three years that Jehovah's witnesses have been in Ecuador they have found many people of good-will who have been "hungering and thirsting" after the truth of God's Word, and have helped them to gain an understanding of the Bible.

They have also helped these people to understand from the Bible that there is a greater catastrophe near than any earthquake ever yet experienced by man, the battle of Armageddon. In this—a real "act of God"—will be destroyed forever the whole of the Devil's wicked organization, including false religion, politics and commerce; also his host of wicked demons, invisible to man, but active now in the causing of all these terrible catastrophes and conditions of crime and war in the earth today. All people who desire to escape from Armageddon should heed Jehovah's Bible warnings. Then will follow a reconstruction program such as man never before heard of, and never again will there be another earthquake from then on. —*Awake!* correspondent in Ecuador.

Hatred Between the Two Seeds

UNDER date of March 24, 1949, a reader wrote us from Willimantic, Connecticut, and offered the following comment on our article "Proper Hatred": "Proverb—Hatred stirreth up strife. It would be a lot safer for your members abroad in Greece and elsewhere to heed."

Proverbs 10:12 reads: "Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins." But does this mean that Jehovah's witnesses over in Greece and in other lands where religious intolerance and persecution rage against them are to love this world? And are they, in such love of this world, to keep silent about its sins and cover them over compromisingly? Back comes the answer from 1 John 2:15: "Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him." Also from Isaiah 58:1 comes additional answer: "Cry aloud, spare not; lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins."

As long as a true Christian may not love this world, he can not avoid experiencing the antagonism and hatred of this world. We are at the end of this world, and concerning this time Jesus said as regards His faithful followers: "Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you [as the religionists are doing over in Greece and elsewhere]: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake." (Matthew 24:9) But the hatred and antagonism between this world and God's true people was foretold long before Jesus' prophecy, namely, back in the garden of Eden at the time of man's fall into sin and rebellion against Jehovah God. And so in declaring His purpose to wipe out those who hate God and His people, Jehovah said to the Serpent Satan: "I will also cause antagonism between you and the woman, and between your progeny and her progeny. He shall wound your head, and you shall wound His heel." (Genesis 3:15, *Fenton*) There is no love between the seed of God's woman and the seed of the Serpent.

The hatred or enmity of the seed of God's woman would be expressed by overcoming the world and completely destroying it at the coming battle of Armageddon. The enmity of Satan the Serpent and his seed would be expressed by opposing all who lived in hope of God's coming kingdom and all who were put in line for membership in the Royal Government, Christ's followers. The purpose would be to destroy all such and to suppress all information and testimony of the Kingdom, so as to keep all peoples in ignorance of it. Satan and his seed would cause a lot of damage and would strike in the dark and from the back, but they would succeed only in bruising the heel of the holy "seed", and that seed is primarily Christ Jesus.

As long as hatred toward Jehovah and this Theocratic Government by Christ Jesus operates unrestrained in this world, the unjust suffering of God's witnesses will continue in Greece and in all parts of the earth. That was the sole reason why the King Jesus Christ was obliged to suffer. To His disciples who

were hated with Him by the religious rulers of that day He said: "He that hateth me hateth my Father also. If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause." Hence Jesus instructed His followers: "Love one another. If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you." —John 15: 17, 18, 23-25.

The so-called "organized religion" of Christendom has not turned the world away from its hate of Jehovah and His kingdom under Christ, nor even reduced that hate. Over the whole earth violent hate is now sweeping, and bitterness is filling the hearts of millions. Although the mutual hatred of the totalitarian systems and the democratic systems causes the nations to battle in hot and cold wars, yet the totalitarian and the democratic forces are all united in a common hatred of Jehovah's witnesses and the Kingdom message which these preach. Back of such hatred operate wicked spirits, the demons under Satan the Devil, and their chief instrument to stir up the hatred is Christendom's religion, particularly the Roman Catholic and the Greek Orthodox clergy. This is not odd. Religionists hated Jesus and had Him killed.

In this postwar epoch Jehovah's witnesses do strive to observe the proverb and so to avoid hatred between themselves which breeds strife and seek to cover over one another's sins with forgiveness. Standing all alone in this world of hate, they should all the more heed Jesus' admonition to love one another. Peter was one who heard His admonition to love. Writing for our urgent need today, he stresses first the fact that "the end of all things is at hand", and by this he makes his next words emphatic: "And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins." Religion of Christendom loves this world of politics, commerce and demonism, and with such love she expects to bring about a "brotherhood of man". But all in vain! The fervent love that Peter exhorts true Christians at the "end of all things" to have toward one another springs from their love of this thing in common, namely, Jehovah's New World.—1 Peter 4: 7-9.

True Christian love is based on principle, and hence is not passion or sentimentalism. For this reason it does not cover any sins of unfaithfulness or rebellion against the Most High God. Christians prefer to suffer anything rather than to commit such sins in themselves. They could not condone or forgive such willful sins in others. "He that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin." (1 Peter 4: 1) They therefore help one another to avoid such unpardonable sins against God. Whatever has been a sinner's past course, if there is true repentance and conversion to God's prescribed rules, then they cover over those past sins, forget them, and deal with the repentant one on the basis of his restored relationship with God. (James 5: 19, 20) If sin has been committed against Christians personally, they readily forgive the repentant one who confesses and asks forgiveness, be it to the number of "seventy times seven". (Ephesians 4: 32; Matthew 18: 22) They do not harbor hatred and let such personal matters split up the unity of Christians in 'fighting shoulder to shoulder' for the faith of the gospel and against demonism. They love one another "for their work's sake" and because all are on the side of The Theocracy and the New World. (Philippians 1: 27; 1 Thessalonians 5: 13) They love one another in truth by seeking the everlasting welfare and success of each. But they will not love this world and its sins just to escape the hatred and sufferings from this world.

Thirteenth Graduating Class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead

ft to right: **Front row:** McLaughlin, R., Pomber, J., Arnold, O., Barwig, G., Matyanowski, E., Arrington, A., Sagen, M., Davis
w, D., McDannel, B. **Second row:** Donaldson, M., Barron, C., Morgan, A., Stewart, R., Latimer, F., Thompson, D., Serenco, U., Ar
., Carr, J., Eddlemon, M. **Third row:** Simon, H., Hockey, K., Craig, D., Helmbrecht, M., Booth, D., Mierke, C., Arbuckle, C., Su
odin, H., Klukowski, J. **Fourth row:** Timmons, E., Bowman, F., MacFarlane, E., Helstrom, F., Somo, G., Conrow, A., Carra
G., Jenkins, D., Wilson, G. **Fifth row:** Helstrom, D., Smith, M., Gotthold, E., Later, J., Holleman, M., Knight, R., Vartanian
L., Burtnyk, A., Stephens, R. **Sixth row:** Griffin, V., Jones, F., Conrow, H., Card, G., Koett, G., Joselowitz, A., Bradshaw
er, E., Woellert, H., Davidson, D. **Seventh row:** Laidlaw, A., Adams, F., Coleman, F., Donaldson, W., Conrow, E., Hall, J., C
ilkes, G., Williams, H., Jones, T. **Eighth row:** Jenkins, F., Mierke, A., Ervin, H., Hyre, K., Eriksson, J., Gonzales, P., Bicker
ley, G., Tubbs, R., Booth, E. **Ninth row:** Hull, F., Latimer, W., Later, J., Major, J., Cain, R., Wilson, F., Graber, D., Fahl
s, B., Criss, O., Miller, M., Vanderhaegen, P. **Tenth row:** Hayhurst, F., Hansler, J., Williams, J., Jackson, H., Arrington
ak, J., Timmons, H., Simmonite, S., Barron, E., Swan, E., Conrow, A., Gotthold, A.

Gilead's Thirteenth Class Graduates

THE Watchtower Bible School of Gilead, located near South Lansing, N. Y., graduated 103 missionaries on July 31. This thirteenth graduation brought the institution's total number of graduates to 1,276 for the past seven years. On the evening of July 30 some 2,500 assembled on the lawns by the school library, there to enjoy a study on the Bible subject "Paradise" and an open-air concert by talented students. But when Sunday dawned with low-lying clouds though no rain hundreds of cars brought thousands of persons to witness the graduation exercises. The 1,130 cars parked on Kingdom Farm had brought 5,205 persons, to make this the largest audience yet at a Gilead graduation.

Messages to the departing class from the instructors and farm servant were appreciatively received, plus scores of well-wishing cablegrams from Gilead graduates now missionarying in Africa, Asia, Europe, South America, Australia Pacific isles and the North American continent. Next the key address by the school's president, N. H. Knorr. His subject "Preach the Word" proved as appropriate for the thousands of Jehovah's witnesses there as guests as it was for the graduating class. All Christians must preach, in season, out of season.

Following his address Mr. Knorr passed out diplomas or other gifts to 36 Canadian, 3 British and 64 American graduating missionaries. By letter the student body expressed appreciation for the training received. Some 3,000 remained for an evening program at which most of the graduates recounted experiences of their Gilead school days. On the preceding page is a photograph of the graduating class. *Awake!* prays that these new graduates make use of their training in zealous missionary service and reap richly of divine blessings.

In a Class by Itself

Not to be compared with any other magazine is *The Watchtower*. It stands as a beacon light in this dark world, directing its readers to the one place of hope and safety, the Kingdom of God. Authority for its utterances comes from the Bible alone. That is why *The Watchtower* has stood the test of reliability for over 70 years. You will profit by reading it regularly. Don't neglect to do so because you have other magazines. You will find *The Watchtower* to be in a class by itself.

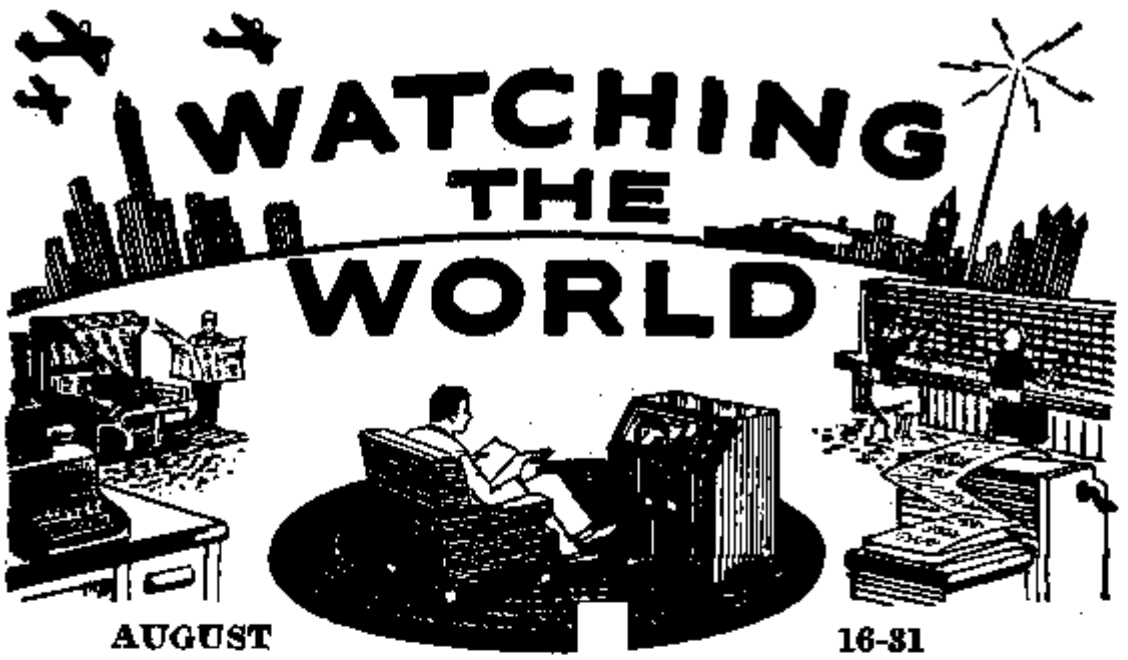
"The Watchtower" is a 16-page magazine, published semimonthly. A year's subscription may be had for $1.00. Use the coupon below.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I am enclosing $1.00. Please send me *The Watchtower* for one year.

Name ..... **Street** .....

City ..... **Zone No.** ..... **State** .....



Russian-Yugoslav Tension

◈ In the last week of August Yugoslavia's propaganda and economic conflict with Russia reached a new high. The Belgrade government repeated its charges that Moscow sold out Yugoslavia's claims to Austrian Carinthia to advance the Kremlin's own interests. Russia replied that Yugoslavia had only itself to blame. The interchange of bristling and sizzling notes continued and there were rumors of the massing of troops in Cominform countries adjacent to Yugoslavia. Marshal Tito was willing to negotiate with Russia provided Yugoslavia's independence was clearly recognized.

Russian Prelate on Pope

◈ Metropolitan Nikolai of the Russian Orthodox Church, speaking to the all-Russian "conference of peace partisans" on August 26, denounced the pope as an anti-Christian agent of American imperialism. This he said was shown in the papal decree of excommunication against Communist believers. Britain's red dean, Hewlett Johnson of Canterbury, also present, told the conference that "the lying capitalist press seeks to inflame fears of war through lies about the Soviet Union".

St. Peter's Bones?

◈ The Vatican thinks that the bones of the apostle Peter have maybe perhaps possibly been found once more. This is the gist of a lengthy article in the New York *Times* of August 22, illustrated with pictures and diagrams to show where the theoretical bones of Peter were rediscovered. The Vatican considered the discovery very important, although the circumstances of Peter's death and burial are all matters of the greatest uncertainty. Some of the world's leading "neutral" archaeologists are to be invited to check the discovery.

Comeback of Ex-Nazis

◈ With the discontinuance of newspaper licensing in Bavaria a host of pro-Nazi newspapers will be revived that have long been the most reactionary and anti-American in the U. S. zone, according to an official source. The papers, for the most part (eighty or more), will retain the names under which they appeared during the Hitler regime.

McCloy Names "Cabinet"

◈ The high commissioner for U. S.-occupied Germany, John J. McCloy, announced on August 21 his selection of a "cabinet" for the U. S. High Commission for Germany to replace the American military government. (Each of the Allied powers has its own commission.) McCloy's appointees were Chester A. McLain, general counsel; James Riddleberger, office of political affairs; Harvey W. Brown, office of labor affairs; Glen G. Wolfe, office of administration; Maj. Gen. Jas. P. Hodges, military security board; Ralph Nicholson, office of public affairs.

German Chancellor

◈ The leader of Germany's Christian Democrat party, Dr. Konrad Adenhauer, on August 23 stated that his party had designated him to become chancellor of the new government of Western Germany.

British Dollar Crisis

◈ While Britain's pound is supposed to be worth four American dollars, it is the dollars that really count; and in August Britain was running out of dollars. Hence the United States, Britain and Canada in late August opened negotiations at Washington to help solve the financial crisis. The talks were preliminary to the conference of the foreign secretaries and financial ministers of the three countries opening September 7. Earlier the British announced that government spending would be cut five percent, a start in the direction of greater economy. The immediate objective was to keep Britain's dollar reserves from dropping below a billion dollars.

Arab Demands in Palestine

◈ The Arabs on August 31 presented some startling demands to the U. S. Conciliation Commission for Palestine meeting at Lausanne, Switzerland. What they asked for would slash away just about two-thirds of the territory allocated to Israel by the U. N. They also call for the internationalization of Jerusalem. Egypt demands a security zone between Israel and Egyptian territory. No common frontier with the Jews will be accepted. And Dr. Bunche was supposed to have just about settled everything!

Greek Victories

◈ At Athens the Greek General Staff in late August reported further successes against the Communist-led guerrillas in the Grammos range near the Albanian bor-

der of northern Greece. All escape to Albania had been cut off to the guerrillas.

Indonesian Talks at The Hague

◈ The round-table talks between the Dutch and the Indonesian Republicans and Federalists which opened at The Hague August 23 are of interest not only to those directly involved. The West as a whole, including the U. S., has large stakes in the parley. The advance of Communism in China makes it urgent that the Indonesian problem be settled soon, particularly to the satisfaction of the Indonesians, who seek sovereignty before the end of 1949.

Finnish Strikes

◈ In Finland the outbreak of strikes in a number of important industries necessitated the calling out of troops in mid-August. The apparent Communist offensive involved resulted in the arrest of Communist leaders. The Communists in turn called for nation-wide anti-government rallies. Four of the striking unions were expelled from the powerful Trade Union Federation because they refused to return to work at the federation's order.

Communist Advance in China

◈ Chiang Kai-shek on August 23 flew from Formosa to China's mainland to talk with officials of the Nationalist government in Canton. The following day he left for Chungking, where he appealed for an all-out fight against the onrushing Chinese Communist forces. Meanwhile the threat to Canton itself was becoming ominous as the Communists drew closer. Many of the Nationalist government's staff members had already fled to Chungking.

Voodoo in Basutoland

◈ In a high court in Maseru, Basutoland, (August 26) one death sentence, five sentences of two years at hard labor and ten acquitals closed what the presiding judge called "the most astounding case heard in a civilized court in this twentieth century". Since the beginning of the trials 45 ritual murderers have been hanged, two of them chiefs who received medals from King George when the royal family visited Africa two years ago.

Revolt in Bolivia

◈ For the second time this year revolt broke out in Bolivia's tin-mining region, in late August, the rebels gaining control of several cities. The forces were led by the National Revolutionary party in an effort to overthrow Bolivia's middle-of-the-road government. The rebels also held Santa Cruz in the eastern Bolivian oil field.

Revolt in Chile

◈ Acting against disorders resulting from a raise in bus fares, called a "widespread Communist revolutionary plot", the government of Chile on August 20 declared all Chilean territory an emergency zone. The following day the government claimed complete control of the situation throughout Chile and announced that a nation-wide roundup of Communist agitators was under way.

Arms Program

◈ The House of Representatives in late August decided to slash $580,495,000 from the $1,450,000,000 arms program of the administration. The Senate, however, had in mind less drastic action, and indicated it would not seek to reduce the appropriation to less than a billion dollars for the European phase of the program.

Henry A. Wallace, testifying to the committees on Foreign Relations and Armed Services, said: "Nothing has been so reprehensible as the language of the president, the secretary of state and military men to incite fear in the hearts of America."

Clark and McGrath

◈ Tom C. Clark, hitherto attorney general, was sworn in August 24 as an associate justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the untimely death (July 19) of Frank Murphy. Chief Justice Vinson administered the oath in the White House rose garden. President Truman and over 300 other spectators were present. A little later Senator J. Howard McGrath, of Rhode Island, was sworn in at the Justice Department to succeed Mr. Clark as attorney general. Earlier in the month (August 16) Senator McGrath addressed a convention of Knights of Columbus at Portland, Oregon, asserting that the time had come for Catholics to rise up as a church militant in a battle for Christianity and democracy. Mr. McGrath resigned his senate post to become attorney general.

B-36 Bomber Inquiry Ends

◈ The U. S. House investigation of the billion-dollar B-36 long-range bomber program was denounced August 23 by Louis Johnson, secretary of defense, as an inquiry based on rumors and anonymous letters that were utterly untrue. One nine-page anonymous letter of more than ordinary significance was written by Cedric R. Worth, special assistant to the undersecretary of the navy. He confessed August 24 to writing it. Shortly after his confession he was suspended from his post. The inquiry ended the next day with the unanimous finding that there was no evidence of corruption or political influence, clearing Secretary of Defense Johnson as well as Secretary of the Air Force W. Stuart Symington and top-ranking air force officers.

Lilienthal Vindicated

◈ The Atomic Energy Commission, charged by Senator Hickenlooper with "incredible mismanagement", was vindicated in late August when the Congressional Atomic Energy Committee ended its inquiry and dismissed the charges against the commission and its chairman, David E. Lilienthal.

U. S. Thrift

◈ The secretary of defense, seek-

ing a saving annually of a half billion dollars, on August 24 ordered the dismissal of 135,000 civilian workers in the military establishments and the release of 12,071 reserve officers from active duty. President Truman said the cuts were made on his instructions. Further economies are expected to be made.

Indian Bill Approved

◈ House and Senate conferees on August 25 agreed on the $88,570,000 program of rehabilitation for 62,000 Navajo and Hopi Indians, badly in need of assistance. The program will run for ten years and includes $20,000,000 for the construction of roads and trails.

Give-away Shows Condemned

◈ The Federal Communications Commission on August 19 ruled out the broadcasting of radio and television give-away programs, holding they were essentially lotteries and in violation of the U. S. Criminal Code. The commission announced that after October 1 it would not renew licenses or grant construction permits to broadcasters featuring such "shows". August 31 the American Broadcasting Company filed an action in Federal Court to prevent the commission from enforcing the order banning the give-away programs.

Religious Membership

◈ Gains in the membership of religious bodies in the U. S. were reported in late August to have raised the total membership to 79,576,352. This represents 47,557,203 of Protestant profession and 26,076,697 Catholic. The remainder are Orthodox, Jewish and miscellaneous.

Florida Hurricane

◈ The hurricane that hit Florida in late August was estimated to have attained a velocity of 155 miles an hour. Millions of dollars' worth of damage was done to property and orchards, but advance warnings and precautions greatly reduced possible losses. Those who heed the warnings concerning the approach of Armageddon's storm may more completely safeguard themselves. —Proverbs 22:3.

Forest Fires

◈ While in the U. S. forest fires were sweeping over vast areas in the far west and the northeast in late August, there were similar scenes being enacted in Canada and France. In late August flames raced across the Bordeaux region, devastating both pine forest and vineyards over an area of 150,000 acres. Communists said the French forest fires were due to sabotage by the U. S. In the U. S. it is estimated that about 55 percent of all forest fires are caused by smokers, campers, lumbermen, arsonists and locomotive sparks. About 45 percent are due to lightning.

Consumer Incomes in U. S.

◈ The U. S. government announced in mid-August that consumer incomes had soared in most states during the past year, due in large part to a boom in agriculture. A record of 206 billion dollars was reached.

English Channel Swim

◈ Eighteen-year-old Philip Mickman, a British schoolboy, on August 24 swam the English Channel in 23 hours 13 minutes. The next day a Dutch housewife, Mrs. Willia Kroes van Rijsel, made the attempt to negotiate the nineteen miles of turbulent water, but had to give up when four miles from her goal a heavy fog closed in on her. She went back to her more important activities for the time being.

Earthquakes

◈ In mid-August a severe earthquake shook 45 villages in Turkey, destroying over a thousand houses and other buildings, making 6,000 persons homeless and bringing injury to many. There were 256 dead. Quakes were also felt in Costa Rica, Panama and Berkeley, California.

Television in Color

◈ The Radio Corporation of America August 25 announced a new system of transmitting television in full color, eliminating practically all the major difficulties that had delayed the change-over from the black-and-white picture. It will be possible to continue receiving in black-and-white over sets now in use, or to pick up the pictures broadcast in color, by the addition of an adapter or converter to the receiving set. New sets will bring in both colored and black-and-white programs.

Electronic Brain

◈ Development of a mathematical robot with an electronic "brain" was announced (August 21) by the Ecker-Mauchly Computer Corporation of Philadelphia. The device can calculate 12,000 times as fast as the human mind, on some things. When it comes to "calculating" what to do in an emergency the electronic "brain" is a total loss.

Elizabeth Kenny Treatment

◈ In late August Elizabeth Kenny arrived on the Queen Mary. She declared that if a knowledge of her method were available to the medical world recoveries from poliomyelitis would be greatly increased. The Australian nurse said that since she made her first visit, in 1940, recoveries had increased from 15 to 75 percent.

Looking for Noah's Ark

◈ Five Americans began to climb Mount Ararat at dawn August 28 to look for Noah's ark, which is believed to be about 10,000 feet up on the 16,000-foot mountain. Turkey granted permission for the exploration in spite of Russian protests that the Americans wanted to look over into Russian territory not far from the mountain. Wonder what the Russians want the Americans not to see?

Earlier in the month (August 21) *Tass*, official Soviet news agency, said a scientist had unearthed evidence that stone age men lived near Mount Ararat.

Awake!

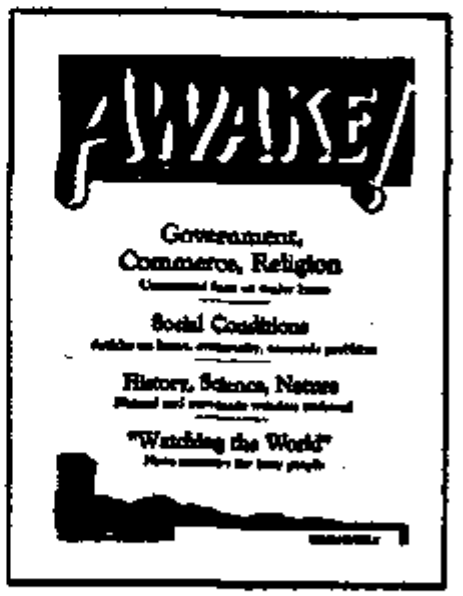
"But I am awake," you say; "so what need have I for a magazine with such a rousing title?"

But are you awake?

True, you are probably not a sleepwalker; nor would the above reply come from a person slumbering on his bed. *Awake,* however, means more than to rouse from a night's rest. It also means to come into a realization of the truth, to become *alert,* to awake to the realities of life.

Have you been alerted to the significance of political and social upheavals, the cause of growing unrest and corruption in the earth? Are you awake to the marvels of creation that are all around you? acquainted with the life habits of animals and familiar with little-known but magnificent beauty spots the world over? Do you keep abreast of the absorbing scientific developments and major news happenings of our day? Are you awake to the all-important fact that God's kingdom is shortly to replace wickedness with righteousness and peace? If not, then you *do* need *Awake!*

The questions noted above represent but a few of the variety of articles treated in the 32-page, semimonthly magazine *Awake!* If you want to keep pace with this fast-moving world *Awake!* should be your regular reading habit.



Why be indifferent to life?
Keep awake by reading *Awake!*

A subscription for one year may be had for only $1.00. Send in your subscription today, making use of the coupon below.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $1.00. Please enter my subscription for *Awake!* for one year.

Name _____ **Street** _____

City _____ **Zone No.** ____ **State** _____

AWAKE!

Iran—International Tinderbox

Why do Britain and Russia and America snarl and snap at one another over sultry little Iran?

Will You Finance Destruction of Freedom?

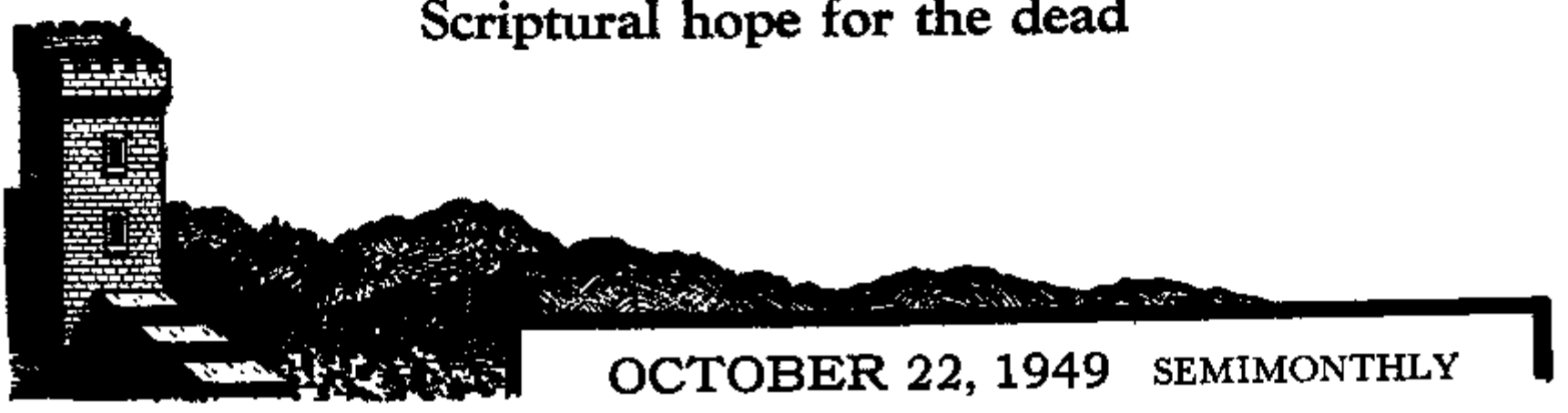
Count the cost in more than mere dollars before paying for parochial schools with public funds

Mexico Trends Toward the Modern

Changing picture, as the old decreases and the new increases

The Sleep of Death to Be Broken

Scriptural hope for the dead



OCTOBER 22, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by International money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Iran—International Tinderbox	**3**
Persian Decline into an Inglorious Pawn	4
Russia Seizes Concessions	6
What Is at Stake?	7
Myth of the Goldfish Bowl	8
Will You Finance Destruction of Freedom?	9
"Pernicious Freedoms"	10
Demanding "All Possible Concessions"	11
Various Views	12
Mexico Trends Toward the Modern	13
Land Reform	14
More Progress	15
Ancient and Primitive Homes	**17**
Primitive Homes	18
Purpose of Excommunication Decree	**20**
Spicy Cooking	**21**
Notes on Herbs and Spices	21
Harmony in Seasoning and Flavor	23
"The Message Reaches West Norwood"	**23**
Justice Frank Murphy	**24**
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
The Sleep of Death to Be Broken	25
A Missionary in Cuba	**27**
Watching the World	**29**

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., October 22, 1949 | Number 20

IRANIAN pilots training in U. S. armies in Germany. Sixty U. S. Thunderbolt fighters and other "surplus" arms making up a $26,000,000 package, are transferred to Iran. And while the U. S. is pouring $650,000,000 into the military defenses of Greece and Turkey, an American-supported Near Eastern treaty binding Iran, Turkey and Greece into a "non-Communistic" defense pact is proposed.

Opposite these headlines your eye catches a scarehead account of how Soviet Russia is pressuring Iran for oil concessions, charges that the U. S. is turning Iran into a military base. U. S. foreign secretary Dean Acheson frowningly brands the charge as "altogether false".

But now an odd note. In the next breath your radio announcer has informed you that Britain has recommended that Iran *not* close the door to Russian oil negotiations, even though Iran's own parliament has turned thumbs down on Russia's demand.

Why all this sword-rattling over Iran, the 628,000-square-mile desert kingdom of ancient Persia where only 15 million famine-stricken, illiterate people live? Why are Britain and Russia and America, the "big three" allies of World War II, snarling and snapping at each other, sometimes in a near three-sided cold war, over sultry Iran?

The Mediterranean is the gateway to the Middle East. The Middle East is the one place on earth where vast amounts (42 percent of acknowledged resources) of natural petroleum are still open for exploitation by American prospectors. Middle East oil is the logical supply house for the new European economy being constructed upon the Marshall Plan blueprint, and out of which American Free Enterprise is profiting to the tune of billions.

This is the American angle. But there is the Russian. The Iranian. And the British. Why, when tension grew hottest, did Britain sound a conciliatory note in favor of cutting Russia in on Iranian oil?

The answer is that the interests of no two parties jibe. They all conflict. And those interests are much more hardheaded than ideologies. When some wreath-grabbing politician or religionist cries out that here is an issue of

whether the Iranian people are to remain free or become enslaved under ruthless Communism, that is sheer babble. The people of Iran are not and never have been free.

Neither are the Communists concerned about freeing Iran's underprivileged, as reflected in the nature of their demands upon Iran. The concern of Russia and Britain and America alike are well-defined selfish goals; calling it "enlightened" selfishness does not change the fact that if there were not wealth and geopolitical advantages at stake neither country would concern itself with Iran out of pure humanitarian or ideological motives.

From the American viewpoint the main stake is oil, and secondarily airways, and perhaps some currently minor economic aspects. But from the British and Russian viewpoint Iran has for long represented far more than a fantastically rich oil strike.

Persian Decline into an Inglorious Pawn

Iran, as Shah Reza named it ten years after he rose to power in 1925, is the seat of the ancient world empire of Persia. Since crumbling before the Greeks, the history of that proud and ruthless kingdom of 2,400 years ago has stretched out into one long tale of wars, conquests and invasions, always aimed at one object—exploitation of Persia's natural resources.

All of a sudden, in December, 1943, Iran became the stage for an event of world-wide significance. That was when the "big three" politocrats, Stalin, Churchill and Roosevelt, sat down together in Tehran, capital of Iran, and laid a cornerstone for a United Nations organization to try to establish world peace and security.

A more ironic setting for this meeting, from Iran's point of view, could hardly have been found. Right down to that hour modern Persia had been tracing her decline at the hands of two of the mighty "peacemakers", Russia and Britain. Iran for two hundred years, had been awakening to the unhappy realization that she occupies an area of growing strategic importance to both Russia and Britain. The massive weight of old imperialist Russia had been pushing like a glacier toward the Persian Gulf. At the same time Britain's empire was expanding northward across central Asia toward Russia. In Iran the enveloping influences of both imperialistic powers met. And there they clashed.

The British had gained dominance over the Persian Gulf and in Baluchistan. (Southern Iran lies along the Persian gulf and borders upon Indian Baluchistan.) The Czarist empire had closed down around the Caspian sea, Turkey, and the Caucasian regions. (Iran's northern provinces front upon the Caspian sea, and border the Soviet Union for a thousand miles.) More than once Iran's northern provinces served as a springboard for invasion of Russia's rich Caucasian regions. This fact Russia could never overlook.

A groaning fulcrum under this ruthless seesaw, Iran's strength became more and more hunger-bitten until she had little or no semblance of real independence left by the dawn of the twentieth century. By now a new threat, the German empire, was expanding and threatening to cleave eastward like an iron wedge, severing the Russian and British empires, through the sinews of Iran. Fearfully the two powers resolved their greed and jealousy in the Russo-British treaty of 1907, and to fortify their holdings they simply whacked up Iran into spheres of influence. Russia took the northern zone. Britain took the southern. They left a precarious middle zone or buffer, with Tehran as its capital, which they gratuitously tendered to the Iranians to call their very own.

Right on up through most of World War I this status remained, both Russia and Great Britain using Iran as a

base for operations against Turkish armies, and for a battleground. Then in 1917 the Bolsheviks overthrew the "divine" czar-and-church order of things in Russia. They junked the czar's imperialistic policy, including the Russo-British treaty of 1907 regarding Iran. On February 26, 1921, to ward off a treaty between Iran and Britain, the Bolsheviks formalized the Irano-Soviet Treaty of Friendship. It declared null and void all concessions obtained under duress from Iran, stipulating that these could not be relinquished to any other power.

When it is said that the Soviets renounced *all* Iranian concessions, there must be excepted the Caspian Fisheries. This concession they did not renounce. On October 1, 1927, an Irano-Russian agreement polished and furbished the concession into a novel arrangement, a kind of mixed corporation. With equal Russian and Iranian participation, the board of the company was made up of three Iranian and three Russian members and the office of manager alternated between the Russian and Iranian incumbent. All clauses in the agreement scrupulously granted equal rights to the two partners in fishing. But strangely it seemed to work around to the point where eventually the Russians got the advantages; for example, the products had to be sold to a monopolistic Soviet distributing agency.

Iranyrba—Model of Soviet Cartel

It was bad for Iran that the Caspian Fisheries concession was left hanging over her head. Eventually, under pressure of World War II and to counteract a siege of competition of British, Dutch and American oil concerns, the Soviets began to rue the loss of those fat Iranian holdings which the czar had once enjoyed. They decided that they would have to reclaim their oil concessions in northern Iran. They found a loophole of entry in the form of the Caspian Fisheries concession.

The loophole is that the Fisheries corporation is not a mere commercial agreement entered into by two industrial groups in different nations: that would have been an ordinary cartel. Neither is it a concession granted by the Iranian government to a private Russian enterprise. The Russians do not do business that way. No, the Caspian Fisheries concession is in reality a *treaty* between the two governments, the Russian and Iranian. The two governments agreed to operate a commercial fishing enterprise. That puts every business transaction on a diplomatic basis, where every pound of fish is weighed on political scales. It gives the Soviet government an entering wedge for political as well as economic domination over the grantor country, Iran. This effective and dangerous form of concession is called an *Iranyrba.*

When, in the midst of World War II, Russia became more determined to get her *Iranyrba,* Iran hedged. But Iran was also hedging from the British. The Iranians were and still are as suspicious of the motives of the British as of the Soviets. During the War Britain sank Iran's navy, and both British and Russians commandeered practically all Iranian transportation to move Allied military supplies. Iran's internal communications broke down. While grain piled up in some areas, famine spread unchecked in others. One on-the-spot reporter wrote home, "Men died by the wayside as Allied munitions convoys rumbled past." Britain, at the same time, bought up Iranian wool, hides and other commodities at high prices to keep them out of German hands.

This started a spiral of inflation, which was skyrocketed when the British and Russians and later Americans paid Iranian workmen wages fantastically higher than they were accustomed to, for rebuilding roads and ports and extending the railroads. Iran's factories meanwhile closed down for lack of raw materials. The country was flooded with paper

money. The rich grew richer. The poor grew poorer, if possible. The climax was famine, unrest, internal upheaval, and a tenfold higher cost of living by 1944 than in 1939. Iran had plenty of reasons to distrust the British as well as Russians.

So Iran courted America. It was Iran's idea for American oil companies to horn in and (through manipulating their political lackeys in Washington) shoo off the Russian bear, while muscling in as far as possible on the British lion's share of oil concessions. America would serve Iran as a kind of defense against opposing pressures of both the British and Russians.

It was this scheme that threw a monkey wrench into the whole Iranian fiasco, and gave the issue such a three-sided twist.

Russia Seizes Concessions

At any rate, things had come to such a pass by 1944 that the British were high-pressuring for the formation of a pro-British cabinet in the Iranian government. American technical advisers were stationed in Tehran. An American economic commission, representing big U. S. oil prospectors, was dickering for oil concessions. At this point assistant commissar of the Russian Foreign Office, Mr. Kavtaradze, popped up in Tehran and laid down a flat demand for a Russian oil concession in northern Iran.

The area demanded was one in and to which a Soviet company, a British company, an American company, a French company, a Caucasian middleman, and an Iranian company, all claimed some legal title, on the basis of previous finaglings at some time or other. It goes to show how many irons were in the Iranian fire, and why so much verbal thunder started rolling from pole to pole when Mr. Kavtaradze brandished the hammer and sickle.

Iran recovered from her shock in time to stumble onto a temporary stall. Her parliament, or *Majlis,* passed a law on December 3, 1944, making it an illegal act for any government official to negotiate oil concessions and agreements with anyone. This would rule out any secret deals between London and Washington as well as Moscow. Whatever agreements might be made would have to be worked out through the *Majlis*. And politics being what they are, the Russian proposal could bog down in parliamentary boondoggling and drag out indefinitely.

However, the Soviet bear was not in a mood to haggle. She retaliated, with an act that came as near as anything so far to touching off a third world war. How? Russia let it be known that if no oil concession granted, no troops withdrawn.

Iran rose up, scared and bristling. The British lion roared. And because it threatened the loss of oil concessions to American Free Enterprise, Uncle Sam blew his high-crowned top. As American ambassador Allen put it, the United States had "dedicated its full energy and resources to freeing people of the world from fear of aggression", and Iranians "may rest assured that the American people will support fully their freedom to make their own choice".

The whole impasse blew up in a smoke-screen of confusion when in November, 1945, a revolution, led by a pro-Russian political party, broke out in the northern Iranian province of Azerbaijan. Out of this disturbance was born a new "free" autonomous Azerbaijan, to Russia's liking. Meanwhile the tempo of international sword-rattling, political flamboozle and fire-breathing propaganda increased.

Nevertheless Russia emerged in a bargaining position. She would withdraw her troops, yes—for a price. For oil concessions. They must cover all of the northern provinces of Iran excepting only a narrow strip of territory in western Azerbaijan bordering along the Iran-Turkish frontier. When Russia did withdraw her troops, on May 9, 1946, she held a tentative concession, a very special

Iranyrba ceding the Bear a 51-percent controlling share of the stock for the first 25 years.

But in the wake of this oil grab so much internal dissension was kicked up within the kingdom of Iran, strikes and tribal revolts and all kinds of aggravations caused by reasons known and unknown, that nothing came of the oil pact. In December, 1946, the Iranian army occupied Azerbaijan. The autonomous government was dissolved. The province returned to the control of the Central Government of Iran. And when a new *Majlis* got around to considering the Russian oil pact, on October 22, 1947, Iran boldly rejected the concession.

Russia fumed. She charged discrimination in favor of the British. Since then a barrage of charge and countercharge, sometimes under the diplomatic surface, but generally aboveground, has blistered back and forth, rolling across the international scene.

All this indicates what is going on under the surface of the cold war.

What Is at Stake?

For America: More Middle East oil to supplement the ten-billion-dollar Arabian industry. Iran, tied to Turkey and Greece, and possibly other Middle and Near East countries, would about complete encirclement of Soviet Russia.

For Russia: First of all, if she could nail down her concessionary claims in northern Iran, she would have a basis for the re-establishment of a Russian zone of influence on the Caucasian frontier as in Czarist days.

But of perhaps greater concern to Russia than Iran's oil is the centuries-old determination to thrash her way through to the seas via the Persian Gulf, or, by gaining a foothold in northern Iran, force Turkey to cede her an outlet through the Black sea.

For Britain: The strategic Middle East, occupying an area dominating the waterways and land routes linking three continents and controlling world communications and trade, is the most single important area in the declining British Empire. "No single factor," said the London *Times,* "is more vital to Britain's status as a great power than her power and prestige in the Middle East." Britain's Middle East oil holdings, centering in Iran and covering five-sixths of Iran's territory, represent her greatest and last remaining foreign asset which she cannot afford to lose, nor even share.

For Iran: Traditionally hating her exploiters, both British and Russians, Iran looks to the fool's gold of American support. Iran eyes the golden flood of oil prosperity, some $110,000 in royalties pouring daily into the coffers of Arabia's king Ibn Saud. She eyes her neighbors, Turkey and Greece, both virtually running on American dollars. She envisions America handling her oil, as well as insuring her national security with perhaps a Greco-Turko-Iranian pact modeled after the North Atlantic alliance. Not that this viewpoint necessarily represents the viewpoint of the ordinary Iranian citizen, who scarcely enjoys such a luxury as a viewpoint, and who may expect to be exploited regardless of who is in charge.

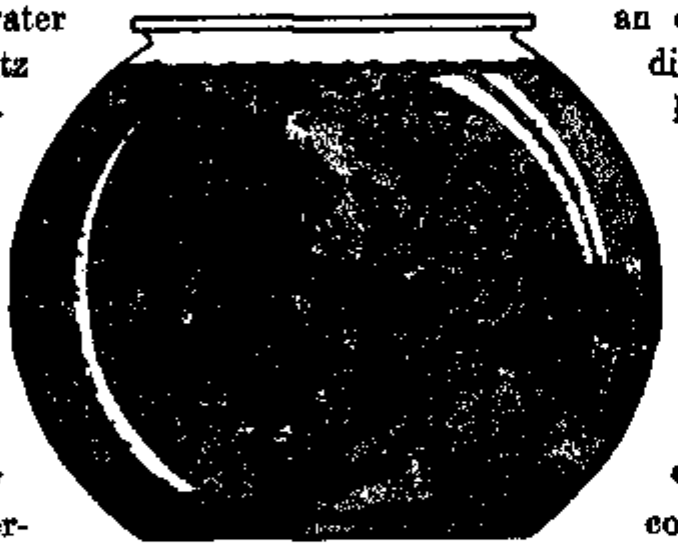
But if it were not Russia, then it would be Britain standing in the way of the dreams of Iran's own despotic rulers. And all the rest stand in each other's way. Iran, an international tinderbox, is a shining and deplorable example of what a once mighty kingdom of this rotten world can come to—a state of dissolution and confusion that can be resolved only by the complete obliteration of all the things that hold its tottering sides together.

The one real hope for the people of Iran and all other nations is that earth's Creator and rightful Sovereign is going to remove all such earthly systems and establish an everlasting Government of righteousness, a hope to be realized by this living generation.—Contributed.

Myth of the Goldfish Bowl

ABOUT the middle of the last century the theory was advanced that plant life in an aquarium provides the perfect balance of oxygen for the fish. This idea, however, was scientifically disproved 18 years ago. Yet, it seems, tropical fish fanciers and schoolteachers still talk about "balanced aquariums", probably because they think the theory is too good to discard. So says the assistant curator of the New York Aquarium, James W. Atz, in *Natural History* magazine.

Believers in the theory of interdependence of plant and animal life in fish bowls may challenge Atz's position with a barrage of questions. Do not fish take in oxygen and give off carbon dioxide, and do not plants take up the carbon dioxide given off by the fish, and, in return, give back to the water oxygen for the fish? Did Atz never observe, in a bowl devoid of plant life, fish gasping for air one day, and the next day find the same fish on the bottom, dead? To the first question Atz will answer "yes" and "no", and, if given the chance, will go on to explain why both answers are true at different times. By listening to his explanation and gaining more knowledge and understanding of how plants function, one also learns why fish sometimes gasp at the water's surface.



¶ It is common knowledge that in the process called "photosynthesis" sunlight on the green chlorophyll causes the plants to generate more oxygen than they need, the excess being given off in the water. But it is not generally known that at night, and on dark sunless days when photosynthesis ceases, this process is reversed. At such times the plants actually rob oxygen from the water for their own use and in turn give back carbon dioxide.

¶ On sunny days, when plants are throwing off an excess of oxygen, it is impossible to store it up for future use, because the water holds only so much and the rest passes off into the air. On the other hand, if the water has a slight deficiency of oxygen it soon takes up more from the air; so practically at no time is there an under or oversaturation. With carbon dioxide it is a different matter. This gas leaves the water and passes off into the air at a very slow rate; and, therefore, if there are a number of fish in a small volume of water the concentration of carbon dioxide may soon build up to a dangerous point, unless there are plants present to use it up.

So in small fish bowls that have an absence of plant life, unless the water is changed frequently, the fish will be seen gasping at the surface, not because there is a lack of oxygen in the water, but rather because of an excess of suffocating carbon dioxide. That this is the case has been proved by placing fish in sealed containers of water having excessive amounts of carbon dioxide. Soon the fish die of asphyxiation, even though there is present large amounts of oxygen.

¶ From this it is not to be concluded that plant life in a goldfish bowl is of no value at all. Its presence is important, but not for the mythical reason assigned a hundred years ago, viz., to supply needed oxygen. Rather, plants are of value because they use up the carbon dioxide that sluggishly hangs around the goldfish bowl apparently too lazy to escape to the air.

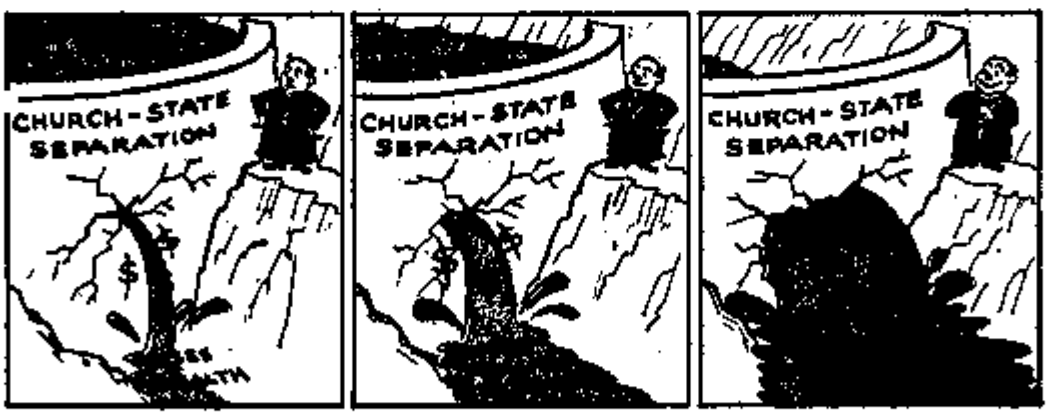
When the acquarium hobbyist changes his tank's water or agitates and aerates it he is doing the right thing, not because he is putting more oxygen in it for the fish to use, but because he is removing the excess carbon dioxide that suffocates them. As Atz facetiously observes: "The reason the acquariist gets along so well, even while working under the wrong premise, is that he is doing the right thing—for the wrong reason." Clear?

Will You Finance Destruction of Freedom?

Public payment for parochial schools invites bondage to papal Rome

THE Vatican fight to force all nations to support their schools and institutions has flared up on the American front again. United States radio and press is filled with Papal denunciations of the Constitution of the United States government, which prohibits the establishment or maintenance of a state religion. American princes of the Roman Church abuse and vilify all Americans who support the Bill of Rights. So powerful is the venom of foreign assault that Congress is stopped dead in its efforts to pass a nonsectarian federal aid to education bill; and the compromising elements of the press dub this battle for American institutions a "religious controversy", or "squabble", intimating that Rome's wishes should be placated. This is not a new issue, but merely the "battle of 1949" in an age-old war. While Rome has stirred the United States to fight Communism, it has been left virtually unopposed to crush our freedom safeguards in its own historic way.

The Scriptures declare that knowledge is a defense. Therefore the subverters of knowledge always attack the educational system. The Nazi-Fascist-Catholic system and the Communist system compel the indoctrination of the young. Impressionable, youthful minds must receive the totalitarian stamp, Roman or Russian. These systems, as unlike as two slices of Spam, coerce free choice, enchain the powers of reason, halt progress. They both place an iron curtain in front of all contrasting information. Youth must not be permitted to explore, to select, to test values.



In the light of the avowed Roman motives to educate all the world and rule supreme, examination of her opposition to federal aid to education appears calamitous. Within the heart of America not only is a vengeful foreign power the avowed foe of freedom, daily determined to wreck the cherished rights of Americans, but now commands the public to pay for their campaign. It is so outrageous that Americans should be forced to pay for the parochial school education, which teaches contempt for Constitutional freedoms and rots the core of the body politic, that it smacks of a Catholic Inquisition device adopted by their Nazi imitators. This heinous and foul practice consisted of forcing the victim, tortured even at the last moments before officially approved murder, *to dig his own grave.*

Finance Your Own Destruction?

It is really too late to warn again of the Roman Papacy's hatred of our public schools, our freedoms, our separation of church and state. When the emissary of a foreign power, Cardinal Spellman, can slander an outstanding American woman, wife of a beloved deceased president and mother of a popular Congressman, because she opposes aid to parochial schools, and have Americans dismiss the whole affair as a mere "religious dispute", then evidently strength has been sapped from a free nation. A Roman cancer has eaten out its vitals.

In part this inertia on the part of

freedom-loving Americans is the result of the subtle confusion of the issues by Catholic propaganda. They have, for purposes of expediency, resorted to arguments in which they do not believe, to espousing principles for which they hold contempt, and clothed the demand for federal financing of the Catholic Church in the garb of requisition for equal and impartial treatment. "Why," they vociferate through every public means of communication, the press, pulpit, radio, hall of Congress, "cannot parochial schools, in the name of freedom, have the same support as the public schools? Catholics pay school taxes. Why should they be discriminated against in the disbursement of those taxes? Does America intend to imitate Russia and exclude God from the schools?"

They call separation of church and state, which legal American statute declares shall ever be kept apart by an impenetrable wall, a "shibboleth" ("pet phrase") and a "bugaboo". Using the same language, emanating from the same source, cardinal and priest drum their religion into American ears. Just why any group should set up their own school, in dissatisfaction with the publicly provided school, and expect the taxpayer to support it, does not appear. Being a taxpayer does not carry with it the right to receive government aid for private enterprises. There are many taxpaying Communists, who believe in Communism as much as Catholics believe in Catholicism. If parochial schools receive government subsidies on the grounds that Catholics are taxpayers, could not devotees of the Kremlin, even though they too wish to destroy the commonwealth, require the same aid?

Some goodhearted Americans are impressed by the Hierarchy's cry for equal treatment. Freedom, equality and impartiality mean something to these good Americans. But many have not been informed or have forgotten that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy does not believe in freedom, equality, or impartial treatment. In America they like to throw the words around to confuse the issue. But in Spain, Portugal and Argentina, where church and state are combined, all freedom is smashed with the same animosity practiced in Russia. Over the minds of the people the iron curtain of Catholicism is drawn just as securely. In these countries examples of the "Papal ideal", Protestant churches and schools, besides receiving no government aid, are persecuted almost out of existence. The cry for freedom there has fallen on cold, implacably cruel ears; the Papal wolf has cast aside the Patrick Henry uniform in countries where it is not required for deceptive purposes.

"Pernicious Freedoms"

Note this excerpt from the Catechism used in *all* Spanish schools:

Q. What are the freedoms which liberalism defends?
A. Freedom of conscience, freedom of worship, and freedom of press.
Q. What does freedom of the press mean?
A. The right to print and publish without previous censorship all kinds of opinions, however absurd and corrupting they may be.
Q. Must the government suppress this freedom by means of censorship?
A. Obviously, yes.
Q. Why?
A. Because it must prevent the deception, calumny, and corruption of its subjects, which harm the general good.
Q. Are there other pernicious freedoms?
A. Freedom of education, freedom of propaganda, freedom of assembly.
Q. Why are these freedoms pernicious
A. Because they serve to teach error, propagate vice, and plot against the church.

"Among the thirteen principal errors denounced by the Roman Church are Protestantism, liberalism and Freemasonry." A catechism bearing the imprimatur (seal of approval) of Cardinal

Dougherty, and used in parochial schools throughout the United States, condemns "liberalism", "separation of church and state," and requires "heads of states" to "practice the Catholic religion", "defend it,' and "proscribe all heresy, chief among which is the heresy of freedom". —January 15, 1949, *The Nation.*

The fight of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy against the American school system is of long standing. It stems from Papal hatred of religious liberty. Pius IX voiced the purpose in his famous encyclical of 1864: "The Roman Catholic Church has the right to interfere in the discipline of the public schools, and in the arrangement of the studies of public schools, and in the choice of teachers." Complying with this command Cardinal Spellman pronounced: "Whatever the Popes have taught, or shall hereafter teach, must be held with a firm grasp of the mind, and so often as occasion requires, be openly professed." Union of church and state are called for as requirement. Numerous Jesuit publications denounce the American school system. The reason again is aptly put by an April, 1948, pronouncement by the official Jesuit organ *Civilta Cattolica:* "The Roman Catholic Church, convinced through its divine prerogative, of being the only true church, must demand the right to *freedom for herself alone,* because such a right can only be possessed by truth, never by error. As to other religions, the church will never draw the sword, but she will require that, by legitimate means, they shall not be allowed to propagate false doctrine. . . . The (RC) church will require for herself all possible concessions, limiting herself as accepting, as minor evil, the de jure toleration of other forms of worship" only in such instances where, as in America, she cannot destroy opposition.

Demanding "All Possible Concessions"

Obviously truth does not require such protection and concessions. The idea that truth is a fragile flower, requiring "hothouse" cultivation, is the product of perverted minds. On the contrary, error is the night-loving growth that cannot bear the sunlight. The foremost exponent of the truth, Jesus Christ, rebuked His disciples when they asked if they should call down the fire of heaven upon opponents: "The Son of man came not to destroy souls, but to save." (Luke 9:54-56, *Douay*) Only an enormous organization, founded upon falsehood, requires the greatest possible precaution against exposure.—John 3:19, 20.

This Cardinal Spellman proposes to have. The latest outburst was provoked by the House of Representatives Graham Barden bill. The Barden bill recently was bottled up in the House Labor Committee, by reason of Catholic instruction to its Catholic chairman, Lesinski. After Papal instruction, Congressman Lesinski declared that "as long as I draw breath" the Barden bill will not come out of the committee. The subcommittee, headed by Barden, favorably reported on the bill 10 to 3. At this writing it seems slated for oblivion, like so many other federal aid bills that do not favor the religion of Rome.

Again state aid for impoverished states like Mississippi, Georgia and other southern and southwestern sections, where the amount spent for classroom may be only 1/60 of that spent in prosperous states like New York, has again been blocked. While the agents of the Vatican went into scheduled tantrums throughout the country, denouncing Barden and associates as "apostles of bigotry" and "disciples of discrimination" (Spellman), a Catholic on the same committee (labor and education) remained calm. Representative Andrew Jacobs, an Indianapolis Catholic, contends that "many Catholics disagree with Cardinal Spellman".

Commenting upon the feature of the $300,000,000 Barden bill which burst the ire of the Hierarchy by restricting aid

to public schools, Congressman Jacobs pointed out: "As long as we have the same right to send our children to public school as anyone else we are not discriminated against. As Catholics we do not have the right to a separate publicly supported school system, nor does any other group have such a right. . . . I cannot and will not support any measure that grants public financial aid to private or parochial schools." Jacobs reasonably contends that if parochial schools are turned into public schools they no longer serve the purpose for which they were created.

Various Views

Non-Catholic organizations throughout the country took either the Eisenhower view that no federal funds should be given to schools or that funds should be restricted to public schools. A radio newscast of August 11 stated that a new education aid bill was in preparation in the house for appropriations to pay salaries of teachers in public schools only. If the Hierarchy's veto follows the strategy, pursued at least since 1937, of opposing every bill that does not favor Catholic institutions, then this effort is headed for extinction.

Sober minds voice objections to even federal aid for public schools on the following grounds: (1) Congress has nothing to appropriate except money or wealth levied from the 48 States; (2) "We have taken a good look at federal dollars and find that they all lose weight on their journey to Washington and back home again"; (3) federal funds for education carry with them imminent threat of increased bureaucracy, federal control, politics in education, "paternalism," and "socialism" (Eisenhower). Timely also is the warning of Hoover showing that at present one in every seven citizens is a recipient of government finances, that "Mr. Average Working Citizen now must work 61 days a year to support local, state and federal governments. Proposed additional government spending would take another 20 days' work."

At present 38 of the 48 states have constitutional prohibitions against distribution of funds to private or parochial schools. The McCollum case, decided by the Supreme Court, was adverse to "religious instruction". Dakota ruled against religious garb in public schools. A recent decision in New Mexico forbids use of public funds for parochial school books, which had been practiced. A ruling of the attorney general (Clark) doubts the validity of "released-time" programs in Wisconsin. Iowa has ruled against use of buses for parochial schools; while Washington's State Supreme Court also decided against the religionists. However, in New Mexico, Connecticut and elsewhere the Romanists are receiving "abundant concessions". A conclusion of this brief review brings to mind the ringing charge of Methodist Bishop Oxnam, repeatedly defamed for his stand against parochial school aid: "Any one who disagrees with the cardinal (Spellman) and who objects to the hierarchy putting its hands in the public treasury is a bigot."

Each generation is fooled by the suave claims of the Romanists. They cannot read disaster in the wrecks of other nations which gave Rome's religionists free hand. When the gnawing rodents of Papal liberty-haters have riddled our constitutional safeguards they will not be rebuilt by men. It is our last human fortress against slavery. But break the dam, cut away the supports, and the victorious Papists will laugh at the credulity which led many to believe their fair speeches and innocent-sounding vows of good intention. Let this be repeated, even if in vain: Any concessions made to the Papal power will be used against this land. And any hand of friendship lent to Papal aggressions will be destroyed by Jehovah when He sweeps back their refuge of lies to their utter annihilation at Armageddon.

MEXICO

Trends Toward the Modern

MEXICO is a paradox: at one and the same time she is both ancient and modern. The Mexicans point with pride to their ancient civilizations long antedating the coming of the Europeans to the Western Hemisphere. They speak of the succeeding civilizations of the tribes known as the Toltecs, the Mayas and the Aztecs. They produce in evidence the various pyramids and temples, the ancient systems of chronology and astronomy, and the huge stone sundial, said to have been used to compute accurately the times and seasons.

Many of the descendants of those ancient tribes still live in Mexico, speaking the old dialects and practicing many of the ancient arts and religious traditions. The distinctly Mexican Indians, who form two-thirds of the population, still live in an agricultural handicraft civilization. Most of them are very poor, and their means of livelihood are very primitive. Much of their clothing is homemade; indeed all of their handiwork reveals an art that has not been lost. Necessity has decreed that their handiwork must always be a thing of utility, but at the same time it must reflect the beauty of their distinct creation.

Only a short trip in any direction into the country gives one the impression that Mexico is still bound to the past. Here the most primitive farming methods are still used. The North Americans may speak of the "horse and buggy" days as an epoch of the past, but Mexico is still in the days of the oxen. Yes, oxen are extensively used on many farms. It is an interesting sight to see the oxen pulling the ancient crooked stick called a plow, slowly lumbering along while the *campesino,* the farmer, screams and urges the lazy oxen to get along. But the good old oxen are not easily persuaded, for to them there will be another day, a *mañana.*

Ancient planting methods still prevail. Some of the best corn is raised on steep hillsides, too steep to cultivate except by hand. At seed-planting time the farmer crawls along the upper side of the steep incline and with a pointed stick pokes a hole in the ground. The kernels of corn are dropped into the holes and are covered up. Then, all the farmer does is wait until harvest time to gather the crop.

Another common sight is the little scraggy, sleepy-eyed burro. It can truly be said that the Mexican and his burro are as inseparable as lovebirds. The lowly burro is the poor man's burden-bearer, used for a hundred and one different things. In the absence of the donkey it is no uncommon thing to see both men and women carrying large jars of water on their heads and backs for long distances from the water holes to their adobe and grass huts on higher ground. On their way to market one may see them trotting along for miles carrying their produce in large baskets supported from their heads by straps and ropes.

This picture gives only a hint of how Mexico is tied up with the past. Can she continue to escape the penetrating rays of the sun of modernism? Can she continue to live in the past and defy all trends of this modern world to take her place among the civilized nations?

The Changing Picture

The answer is found in the trends of other nations whose background is very

similar to that of this nation. In this fast-moving age, no nation can long resist the encroachments of our so-called "modern civilization". Yes, Mexico too is trending toward the modern. She is measuring her stature; she is slowly but surely finding her place in this modern world. As the giant bulldozers are forcing open new highways of traffic throughout the land, so Mexico is forging ahead to open up ways for modern living, modern means of transportation, modern schools and hospitals, light and power plants, vast new irrigation projects, and modern industrialization in general.

In further proof, her leaders cite the fact that Mexico is and was one of the original members of the United Nations organization, holding important positions in its superstructure, such as the UNESCO, trade councils, etc. They point with pride to their modern cities with their broad paved avenues; their ultramodern apartments, office buildings, and hundreds of up-to-date *cines* or moving-picture theaters. One look into her densely moving auto traffic reveals that there are found the shiniest, classiest automobiles in the world, such as Buicks, Cadillacs, Lincolns, not to mention every other make of car now being produced. Mexico is tied to all parts of the world by airplane passenger lines, besides the many lines shuttling across the nation.

Let us look for a moment at the physical aspect of Mexico. It is not a small land as far as area is concerned. It contains 765,537 square miles of territory, equal to that portion of the United States lying east of the Mississippi river and south of the state of New York. Its length, as traversed by the paved Pan-American Highway from El Paso, Texas, to the Guatemalan border measures 3,500 kilometers, or 2,188 miles. Within this vast area are found untold mineral riches consisting of gold, silver, petroleum, copper, tin, sulphur and manganese. Due to lack of proper equipment these resources have been poorly developed.

The population of Mexico is now about 23 million inhabitants. To the average foreigner who has never visited this land Mexico is made up of lazy people, "peons", fast asleep under a cactus, deep in the shade of their huge sombreros. But this is not true. The Mexicans, as a whole, are a hard-working people, capable of making progress when given the proper means and assistance. Lack of technical skill has been a handicap to the more rapid development of the country, but this lack can in no wise be attributed to laziness.

Land Reform

From time antedating the Spanish conquest of Mexico, its people have been intimately associated with the land. They are predominantly a pastoral or agricultural people. Their search for arable land and their struggle for it has been the impelling motive for the growth and development of Mexico. Of the total land area of the nation only about 8 percent is tillable, due to the extensive mountain and desert areas.

In the first decade of the twentieth century the land was owned or controlled by only a few persons. There were thousands of peasants without any land at all. Large numbers of them were without work, because the large landholdings were poorly managed and poorly worked; consequently there was not work enough for the day laborers. This led to great dissatisfaction on the part of the peasants, who by now were clamoring for justice in the way of land reforms. So, the revolution of 1910 was in fact due to the economic discontent of the peasant classes.

From time to time some attempts at land reform were made, but the strongly entrenched interests resisted such changes; so, not until the presidency of General Obregón was reform carried out

with some vigor. However, under President Cardenas, who is part Indian, the Reform Laws reached their maximum expression. The Agrarian Reform is not yet complete; it is in process of development.

The federal government recognizes the need of reforming farming methods. This requires much education of the farmers in practical methods in order to improve the soil and to increase acreage income. For example, vast stretches of farming land is destroyed annually by wind and rain erosion. Other factors contributing to the poverty of the Mexican farmer is the lack of rainfall in certain areas, total ignorance of the value of crop rotation, antique farming methods, and the continual impoverishment of the soil without addition of fertilizer. All these factors have kept Mexico a backward nation, whose subsistence standard has been much below that of many other nations.

The government has established some model farming districts in parts where irrigation has been developed. In these districts are being employed the latest type of farm machinery. Modern methods are being demonstrated, that is, how to rotate crops, fertilize the soil, to know what crops are best adapted to each community, how to harvest and market the crops, and many other details. It is said that these practical demonstrations are infusing new life and hope into the farmers.

The principal diet of 16 million rural Mexicans consists of corn and frijoles (beans) of many varieties. The majority of Mexico's 23 million people eat tortillas, which are made principally of ground corn. Mexico never has been able to produce enough corn to make sufficient tortillas for her hungry population. The reason is that for generations the farmers were content to raise corn which grew only a foot or two in height, bearing ears about two or three inches long and with no more than forty kernels to the ear.

Only recently has progress been made in this respect through the efforts of the Mexican Corn Commission created by President Alemán in 1947. Through proper selection, breeding and planting of corn, the nation has enormously multiplied its production. Truly a miracle has happened. For the first time in 1948 Mexico did not need to import corn for local consumption. The 1949 yield is expected to be about 2,750,000 tons, ample for all needs. Thus by practical education and application the farmers are "catching on" to new methods and processes of production, adding much to the nation's well-being.

More Progress

Great progress has been made in connection with the textile industry. Modern factories are springing up in all parts of the country. Not only have textile factories sprung up, but also factories producing practically everything needed are to be found, to mention principally clothing, shoes, leather goods, furniture, steel products, petroleum products and canned goods. It can readily be seen that vast numbers of native Mexicans are learning mechanical and technical skills, resulting in better living standards.

The aim of Mexico's best administrations during the past forty years, including the present regime, has been to elevate the extremely reduced economic condition of the population. Mexico has had to return in a degree to the policy of inviting foreign capital and technical skill to come to Mexico in order to develop her vast potentialities. As a consequence, many enterprising industrialists are establishing a variety of factories. Many skilled engineers have come to direct the construction of huge dams and immense irrigation projects; to install electrical generating plants for light and power; to probe the earth and sea for

new supplies of oil. Through the aid and co-operation of these foreign engineers, native Mexicans are learning the technique of how to develop and conserve the vast resources of Mexico.

Mexico's progress has been impeded from time to time by floods, disasters and plagues. One of the greatest blows came about two years ago when the plague of *aftosa*, or the hoof and mouth disease, struck the livestock industry, even to the one or two cows of the lowly *campesino*. Milch cows and beef cattle were hardest hit. This called forth the best efforts of Mexico's scientists to combat the plague, but also the U. S. sent her best-informed veterinary doctors to cooperate in checking its spread. Millions of dollars have been spent in the eradication of the disease among livestock, but to date it has not been completely exterminated. 9,390,864 head of major cattle had been vaccinated up to April 23, 1949, by the joint Mexican-United States Commission.

An interesting incident arose in connection with vaccination work when the commission decided that all cloven-footed animals in the Mexico City zoo would also have to be vaccinated. It seems that all went well with the more timid varieties, such as the deer; but the story runs differently when the time came to vaccinate the American buffaloes. The newspapers gave out the following headline: "Buffaloes Buffalo Commission Vaccinators." The story follows:

The battle against foot-and-mouth disease reached the zoo yesterday, but a pair of wild-eyed American buffaloes won the first skirmish by routing nearly fifty humans, consisting of zoo attendants, inspectors, vaccinators, commission officials, photographers, newsmen and miscellaneous spectators. A shaggy-maned 3,000 pounder took one look at the approaching delegation and decided he didn't like what he saw. The crowd's advance slowed visibly and went into quick reverse when the giant bison took off in a headlong charge. No one remembers very well how he got out of the corral, but apparently everyone did, leaving the buffaloes in undisputed possession. The last word on the matter is that "Operation Buffalo" has been temporarily suspended.

One would be considered derelict in not mentioning Mexico's advances in two particulars that vitally affect the whole nation. That is with respect to public health and education. Public health has been one of Mexico's gravest problems, but now hospitals and health clinics are being established, and free medical aid is being made available to the poor. As to public education, great advances have been made during the past decade. Since illiteracy has been so prevalent, the magnitude of the task is very great. The importance that the government attaches to the fight against illiteracy is vividly reflected in its budget figures. Public education expenditures rank third in this year's budget, coming after the public debt and communications and public works.

Viewing the matter as a whole it can be seen that Mexico is making a noble effort to progress. Her problems, as are those of all nations, are perplexing. To continue her present course calls for all the ingenuity, honesty and labor that all her people can possibly put forth. But she is emerging from the past. Her progress is steady. She is leaving behind the musty shadows of her ancient pyramids, and traditions of her tribal ancestors, and unitedly as one people she is marching forward. Her progress may be slow, but truly Mexico is trending toward the modern.—*Awake!* correspondent in Mexico.

Ancient and Primitive Homes

ACCORDING to scientific hypothesis, man's first home was a cave from which he had driven out the animals. "The first step toward housing himself was taken when the Neanderthal man drove the wild beasts out of the caves and took possession himself." (*Encyclopedia Americana*, "Civilization" subtitle "Building and Architecture", Vol. 7, p. 22) According to the same authority this event occurred about 20,000 or 25,000 years before the Lord created the first man. Bible chronology sets the creation date as 4026 B.C.

Mythically fabricated by irreverent man, the existence of the "prehistoric inhabitant" may be as quickly dismissed as that of the fairy godmother or Santa Claus. Probably the discovery of some ancient people's "lake-huts", or cavern homes, dwellings almost identical to which are still occupied in parts of even the "civilized" world, led the ethnological visionaries to certain wild conjectures involving millennium-jumping. Contempt for the Bible account, which alone dovetails all harmonious explanation, seems to be the rule with scientists.

Blithely skipping over this manufactured interval of human occupancy, the scientist is amazed at the "epoch-making" creation of kiln-dried bricks in the Euphrates valley, dated about 5000 B.C. Turning now to the only reliable source of historical knowledge of early man, the Bible tells of the construction of the first city, named Enoch, and built by Cain, approximately 3900 B.C. (Genesis 4:16, 17, 25; 5:3) Knowledge of building was much advanced by God's instruction to Noah for the ship 450 feet long which weathered the flood in 2370 B.C.

A hundred or two hundred years later another construction was attempted in which Noah had no part: tower of Babel erection which Jehovah halted (Genesis 11:4, *An Amer. Trans.*), employing kiln-dried bricks and pitch or bitumen for mortar. Egypt, with Jewish slave labor, built masonry cities (Exodus 1:11-14). From these recorded facts it may be surmised that houses of brick, stone and wood were built very early after man's creation, and did not wait tens of thousands of years while he was supposedly losing his tail and learning to talk.

From the description of a leprous house at Leviticus 14:34-50, in which timbers, plaster, stones and mortar are mentioned, it seems certain that house-building was an advanced art in Moses' day, 1500 B.C. Lime, still used for mortar, was employed from early times. (Isaiah 33:12) On top of the flat roofs, the building of a battlement or three-foot wall was required by law, its purpose being to prevent accidental falling. (Deuteronomy 22:8) Davis' *Dictionary of the Bible* says that the poorer homes had roofs of "branches of trees, canes, palm leaves, etc., covered with a thick stratum of earth". In the single-room houses of the poor the family dwelt on a raised platform, the lower portion occupied by the cattle. Along the sides of the platform the cattle feed troughs were arranged.

The house of Palestine and the Middle East was admirably adapted to the mild, dry climate. The

roofs were invariably flat and thus accommodated a number of useful purposes: drying fruits and flax (Joshua 2:6); walking about for observation or relaxation, likely also for drying clothes and bathing (Daniel 4:29, *An Amer. Trans.;* 2 Samuel 11:2); for conferences (1 Samuel 9:25, 26); for righteous meditation and prayer (Acts 10:9), as well as misused for idolatrous demon-worship on occasions. (2 Kings 23:12; Jeremiah 19:13; 32:29; Zephaniah 1:5) In fair weather the people slept on the roofs, while during the feasts of tabernacle the Jews built booths of branches on top of the roofs. (2 Samuel 16:22; Smith's *Bible Dictionary,* "House") In Jesus' day it was used for preaching. —Matthew 10:27; Luke 12:3; Acts 20:9.

The roof was reached by an outside stair. In the better homes, the rooms were arranged about a central court, in the center of which a well or fountain might add decoration and convenience. (2 Samuel 17:18) In this type of home the stairs to the roof usually ran up from the inner court. Important also to the oriental house was "the upper room" or "summer house". This addition was entered from the flat roof, which formed a sort of delightful terrace similar to that of the modern penthouse.

At Judges 3:20 this upper room is referred to as a "summer parlour" in the *Authorized Version,* but a modern English version, *An American Translation,* more descriptively calls it a "cool roof-chamber". After killing fat Eglon, Ehud escaped over the terrace or porch. (Judges 3:23, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Opening on what was probably a landscaped terrace, the upper room was delightfully popular in summer. (Isaiah 37:27; Amos 3:15) It is understood that such an upper room, frequently reserved for guests, was provided for the "last supper". (Luke 22:12; Acts 1:13; 9:37; 20:8) As distinguished from the summer house or upper rooms, the rest of the house was often called the "winter house". (Jeremiah 36:22) No chimneys were provided in these homes, the heating being done by braziers or open hearths in the court.—Jeremiah 36:22; Luke 22:55.

Palaces and finer homes were not necessarily as simple as the description might suggest. Trees and gardens might decorate the courts; inner verandas opening on the courts supported balconies for second and third stories; windows screened by lattice furnished excellent observation points from which not a few, such as Jezebel, suffered fatal falls. (2 Kings 9:30-33) But always the Eastern house remained a flat-roofed, utilitarian structure, generally made of materials easily available, and well suited to the climate and needs of the people.

Primitive Homes

Among the more humble peoples, whether they be Indians of the Americas, Micronesian or Polynesian of the South Pacific, African jungle-dweller, or Chinese coolie, the basic building materials have immemorially been wood and earth. Wood makes the sampan for both home and mode of travel for many Chinese and Malays; roof and supports for the conical domes of the Mangbattu of northern Belgian Congo, and for the "rondhovels" of South Africa. Plaited or openly interwoven limbs thrust into the ground for wind resistance make the framework of the hemispherical hut of the Bantu (South Africa). Wood is the chief material for the graceful, concave-roofed, turned-up-eaved, brightly painted houses of Japan and China. The ancient "lake-dweller" set his home upon stiltlike piles, accessible only by boat. Thatched roofs, and walls of "wattles (twigs) and mud", are common even in England today.

The igloo of the American Eskimo is usually made of planks and turf in Alaska and the West; and of stone and turf in Greenland. Only in the central region of Canada's territories is it generally a "snow house". The igloo is entered by a

funnel-shaped opening, just large enough on the outside to crawl through, often partially underground. A central hole in the roof, covered by seal or other animal gut, permits smoke from wood fire or seal-oil lamp to escape. Occupants sleep around the walls. The eskimo stays at home in winter; but in spring he does not have any FHA payments to worry about, if he deserts this house to seek walrus, seal or fish in his kayak.

Indian lore and stories contain the words "wickiup", "tepee" and the more familiar "wigwam". The latter term usually applied to the arched-top rectangular huts as well as the conical tepee more familiar in the West. The hut's wood frame was covered with rushes, bark or skins. The tepee was supported by a central pole, and on the lean-to poles skins were fastened. Centuries before the Israelites had made tents of woven goat's hair and having a variety of shapes. Cruder still was the Indian hut called a "wickiup". However uncomfortable may have been these simple shelters, the modern American, laden with heavy monthly payments and burdened with taxes and mortgage, may sometimes yearn for the uncomplicated tepee.

Better construction was that of the "village" of Pueblo Indians. The typical pueblo is a many-celled, communal, defensive structure of several stories, opening on one or more courts or plazas in which dances or other ceremonies are performed. They were built on plains, lofty mesas, and in natural recesses in the rocky walls of cliffs or canyons. Some of these were semicircular at the ground level; while, above, five or six tiers of "successively retreating" dwellings reared upward. Arrangement was such that the roof of the lower dwelling formed the "front yard" of the home above. The ground dwellings might have access by means of a removable ladder, and for defensive purposes openings were mere chinks.

Construction was of sandstone, mortared together with adobe to make a wall so straight and strong that many have endured for centuries. Pisé or rammed-earth construction was also employed; but the molded adobe brick, now so commonly used, was not known in pre-Spanish times. Still farther advanced was the architecture of the Aztec and Mayans, but which does not fall within a classification of primitive house-building.

Cave-dwelling is still practiced throughout southwestern Europe, parts of Asia and Africa. Since ancient times, caves have served both for abode and as places of refuge. When Joshua defeated the Amorites five kings hid themselves in the cave at Makkedah; David took refuge with many others in the cave of Adullam; while Obadiah hid the prophets sought by the murderous Ahab, in a cave large enough to hold fifty at a time. —Joshua 10; 1 Samuel 22:1, 2; 1 Kings 18:4.

Up until modern times caves have furnished refuge to Christians, as the Italian catacombs, and for beleaguered or desperate refugees in the wars of western China, Afghanistan, and even during the first world war when whole regiments were concealed in subterranean chambers north of the Aisne. In the limestone country of France, particularly in the valleys of the Loire, Dordogne and Garonne rivers, where deep gorges have been cut out by centuries of flow, many caverns have been enlarged and excavated for human habitation whose beginnings lie obscured in antiquity, and still furnish domicile for poor people. An absorbing picture of the activities of cavern-dwelling armies during the uprising in Brittany (1793-96) is related:

The subsoil of every forest was a sort of sponge pierced and traversed in all directions by a secret highway of mines, cells and galleries. The underground belligerents lurking in these hovels under trap-doors were kept perfectly informed of what was going on, and

would spring up under the feet, or just behind the heels of their ambushed foes. Hugo asserts that in Isle-et-Villaine, in the forest of Pertre, not a human trace was to be found, yet there were collected 6,000 men under Foucard. 'In the forest of Meullac, in Morhiban, not a soul was to be seen, yet it held 8,000 men.'

These refugees whose entrances were hidden in thickets, in cellars, and under churches, concealed many Frenchmen in both world wars.

Holy Austin's rock in Shropshire, a mass of red sandstone, is honey-combed with habitations, whose neatly framed doors are cut through the rock wall left for a front, and which houses even now are greatly liked by tenants. In the "chateau country" near Tours regular fronts serve as entrances for inhabited caverns; and while many of these caves are occupied by poor, even degraded people, some are "decently furnished, and ornamented outwardly by ledge gardens, hanging vines, and neatly curtained windows".

Dishonest contractors and builders, red tape and outdated building codes, construction material cost and scarcity, housing shortages and high rent and higher taxes may force men to again drive the animals from their cave-dwellings. This, however, will likely not happen. Man will return to his original home, but that was not a dark, dank cavern. In Jehovah's new world man will live in an earth-wide garden of Eden, dwelling in a beautiful home of his own. —Isaiah 65:21, 22.

Purpose of Excommunication Decree

Washington, July 24—Although it reads like something out of the Middle Ages, the decree issued by the Congregation of the Holy Office excommunicating Communists and their supporters is not to be treated lightly. . . . The director of the Sacred Congregation of the Holy Office told a New York *Herald Tribune* correspondent "the idea that Catholics could be Communists had spread so far that some Italian Communist party clubs displayed crucifixes on their walls and some Italian Communist leaders insisted on carrying religious objects in Catholic Church processions." . . . The Communist parties, it is worth noticing, are strongest where the Church has been most powerful. The size of the Communist party in Italy is a testimonial to the misery, poverty, ignorance and squalor developed in generations of misrule by feudal aristocrats, big landowners, rich industrialists and brutal Fascists—none of whom the Church ever excommunicated. The size of the party in the mother country of the Roman Church should show all but the willfully blind how fantastic is the notion that it is a bulwark against Communism. If the priests couldn't keep Italians from becoming Communists, all this new decree will do in the long run is to keep them from remaining Catholics.

The danger is not in the West but in the East, where Slavic suspicions of Rome and a desire to uproot feudalism have brought on the same kind of war with the Church that occurred centuries ago in England and France. The Church has steadfastly proclaimed its opposition to "materialism", but in Eastern Europe as in Plantagenet England it is the loss of church lands and revenues that have stirred it most deeply. No hope of East-West trade in souls moderates its fury, and the Church is the one major European institution which wants no cessation of the cold war, its one hope of reconquering Baltic and Balkan territories the Jesuits once recaptured for it in the Counter-Reformation. The excommunication decree must be read with the bitter speech made by Bernard Cardinal Griffin in England July 10 denouncing his government for "short-sightedness" in reviving trade with the Soviet sphere. The decree is not to be dismissed as an anachronism. It is a step in building up public opinion, especially in America, for a war to recover the Eastern lands for the Church.—Columnist I. F. Stone, in the July 25 N. Y. *Daily Compass*.

Spicy Cooking

"But how, mother dear?" asked confused and nervous Dorothy, who was engaged to be married. She was getting last-minute instructions in the art of cooking. My! how she wished she knew the secret of seasoning food with those strange herbs and spices that made her mother's cooking famous. Right there she made up her mind that she would never cook like the average wife. She would learn all she could from her mother. She would read and study up on herbs and spices and would apply herself.

In studying the fundamentals of flavoring and seasoning she learned that the palatability of all foods depends on five things: texture, appearance, temperature, odor and flavor. Above all, the food must have the proper aroma and taste for the cooking to be a success. Smell and taste are so closely associated that it is difficult to tell where the aroma ends and the flavor begins. Hence, the flavor of a food is often improved when actually only its aroma is enhanced by the use of spices and herbs. But, like perfumes, seasonings and flavors that are added must be sly and subtle, rather than crude and rough, if they are to capture admiration and praise.

Herbs and spices are individuals, each having a character of its own. Some, like clove, if given half a chance dominate the field over other spices. Others form good companionships, as, for example, nutmeg and cinnamon or nutmeg and allspice. Others do better alone. Salt, neither a spice nor an herb, is a self-sacrificing individual that is willing to lose its own identity in order that the food surrounding it may benefit. All of this is good for the cook to know, but, since there are over 2,000 herbs, spices and seasonings that come in the form of roots, stems, barks, leaves, flowers, seeds, fluid extracts, oils, liquids and powders, it is very confusing for beginners. As she went along, Dorothy solved the problem by putting bits of information on herbs and spices in a looseleaf notebook, and it is from these notes that the following is taken.

Notes on Herbs and Spices

ALLSPICE resembles in flavor that of blended cinnamon, nutmeg and clove; hence the name. The whole berries are used in soups, sauces and in seasoning of meats; the ground variety is used in baked goods, puddings, jams, ketchup and sausages.

ANISE is used to flavor liqueurs, cakes and cookies.

BASIL may be used in spaghetti sauce, or sprinkled on tomato soup or creamed potatoes, or combined with cream cheese as filling for tomatoes. Is excellent in green salads or in scrambled eggs. Sweet basil has a clove-like flavor and in cooking is used in the same way as thyme and savory.

BAY LEAVES, also known as laurel, are useful in soups, meats, stews, hash, stuffings or in pickling.

CARAWAY SEEDS, used a great deal by the Hungarians, a favorite on rye bread and cookies, merge their flavor with other herbs in soups, cheese and cabbage dishes, and shrimp salad. Try them on fried potatoes, or sprinkle a teaspoonful of the seeds over the top of an apple pie before covering with the crust.

CASSIA, or Chinese cinnamon, is a great favorite in puddings, French toast or fried bananas. Delightful if sprinkled on ham before it is baked.

CELERY SALT, common in soups, is more un-

usual when sprinkled on tomatoes or hamburgers.

CHERVIL has a milder flavor than parsley, is more agreeable than fennel, is more aromatic, and is excellent in soups, salads and sauces, or for garnishing purposes.

CHILI powder is not limited in use to chili con carne. Try it in scrambled eggs or in beef gravy for a change.

CHIVES, having a delicate onion flavor, are enjoyed by many people who rebel at onions. They are subtle in green salads, and serve nicely as a garnish for deviled eggs or cottage cheese. For lunch on a summer day try a mayonnaise sauce containing chopped chives and a dash of horse-radish spread over a salmon salad.

CINNAMON has many more uses than on cinnamon rolls, toast, or in apple pies and dumplings. Mix with sugar and sprinkle over roast pork or baked ham before cooking, or use on glazed sweet potatoes.

CLOVE, the unopened flower bud from the clove tree, goes with pork roast, lamb and mutton dishes and wild game meats. But remember the rule when using clove: go easy and use a light hand, for it is a powerful spice.

CORIANDER has a warm, sweet taste, not unlike a blend of sage and lemon peel, and is useful not only in baked goods and confectionery, but also in soups, sauces and stews, and in sauerkraut and sausages.

CUMIN blends nicely with curries; also in Russian and Mexican dishes.

CURRY powder, a blend of many spices and herbs, is very useful in mutton and chicken stews, and in soups, hashes and sauces.

DILL, so famous in pickles, is a delightful addition to egg salad, cottage cheese and sauces for fish or lamb.

FENNEL, sometimes used in apple pie, when joined together with lemon juice, salt and pepper, gives a pleasing tang to grilled salmon or mackerel.

GARLIC, said to be the ruffian among herbs, is priceless in the kitchen if made the cook's slave rather than master. No chef of any repute would ever be without it. The whole secret is to use so very little in a soup, salad or in meats that the average person cannot detect it. Rub the salad bowl with it, or rub a bread crust with garlic, toss with the salad, and remove it before serving. Or soak pieces of garlic in salad dressing a few minutes; then strain out. In cooking, place a garlic clove on a toothpick so it can be removed after 30 minutes of cooking.

GINGER, known and used from ancient times, is not limited to gingerbread and cookies or for making ginger ale, but is also useful in meat sauces, pickles, and in jelly making.

HORSE-RADISH, a useful condiment that somewhat resembles mustard, is a great favorite for boiled beef sauce.

HYSSOP is a member of the mint family and is used for seasoning game and certain sausages.

MARJORAM is considered one of the six most important herbs in the kitchen. A little goes a long way, providing an indescribable fragrance to meats, stuffings, sauces and soups that is entirely missed if left out. Is a good companion of sour cream and paprika.

MINT is very delightful in jellies and beverages. In a roast lamb sauce it is something to talk about. A touch of mint in applesauce is good, or, for a novelty, sprinkle mint on cooked carrots, peas, or creamed pea soup.

MUSTARD is widely used in cooking and serving meats.

NUTMEG is often used in custard, pumpkin pie, egg nog and bakery goods, but it can also add a delicate flavor to creamed cauliflower, cabbage or spinach.

PAPRIKA, also called sweet pepper, not only is good as a cheerful garnish in contrast with green parsley and chives, but is an essential in Hungarian and Spanish dishes.

PARSLEY, the "pretty-upper" garnish for roast beef, is also a fine "flavor-upper" when chopped up in soups, hashes and green salads.

PEPPER is the most extensively used and most desirable of all spices. Certain varieties produce tabasco sauce for meats. Cayenne, or red pepper, is a favorite on fried eggs.

SAGE is abused and overworked in American kitchens more than any other herb, yet with discretion it is wonderful in turkey stuffing.

SALT is not a spice or herb but is considered the most essential seasoner of all.

TARRAGON is the third most important of the common herbs when used with discretion. It is one of the few herbs that is sufficient in its own strength to stand alone, and for this reason it is a great favorite in fish soup and homemade tartar sauce. It is also excellent in egg omelette and for seasoning tomatoes.

THYME is one of the most indispensable of all the herbs, though it must be bolstered up with supporting herbs. Most versatile when used with celery, bay leaf, parsley, onions, etc., it is very good in seasoning vegetables such as eggplant, beans and mushrooms, or various meat loafs, pot roasts, broths, soups or oyster stews. So often, however, clam chowders are overdosed with thyme.

WATER CRESS adds a spicy taste to salads, and as a garnish for meats it is very effective.

Here then is a very brief description of the uses of some herbs and spices, the most important being pepper, sage, thyme, marjoram, basil, bay leaves, garlic, clove, nutmeg, cinnamon, chives, horse-radish and parsley. Nor is the cook's kitchen complete without a large assortment of extracts such as vanilla, lemon, maple walnut, etc., for the making of those indispensable cake fillings and frostings.

Harmony in Seasoning and Flavor

"Flavor," we are told by Harris, "comes from the happy blending of ingredients and from the length of cooking time." To achieve this beginners first learn to use herbs and spices singly; then they learn how to combine them harmoniously. Parsley, chives and chervil go together; parsley, chives and basil; also parsley, burnet and thyme blend. Tarragon, on the other hand, is such a domineering fellow he seems to clash with most herbs, yet alone he is magnificent. A fine bouquet of herbs for the soup consists of 2 sprigs of parsley, 2 sprigs of thyme, 1 sprig of marjoram, and ½ bay leaf, all placed in a sack, which is removed after cooking.

Experiments show that proper seasoning with herbs, spices and other condiments is not a worthless luxury for the rich. Seasoning actually stimulates the appetite, increases the flow of gastric juice, insures better digestion, aids nutrition, and as a result a greater amount of work can be turned out. For these and other reasons, Dorothy put in the front of her notebook the following quotation from the book, *Flavor's the Thing,* by Florence Harris:

Man is endowed with the five senses of seeing, smelling, tasting, feeling and hearing. All of these contribute to his enjoyment and appreciation of food. When the food is attractively cooked and garnished his sense of sight is gratified. When the food is aromatic with spices and herbs his sense of smell is pleased. When there is a harmonious blending of flavors and when the texture pleases his tongue and palate he enjoys both the taste and the "feel" of the food. The sense of hearing is gratified when the cook hears the family say, "This *is* good food."

"The Message Reaches West Norwood"

¶ "The message reaches West Norwood." What message? Among the pictures on view at the 181st exhibition at the Royal Academy, London, England, our attention is arrested by the above title to an oil painting depicting a Kingdom publisher engaged in street witnessing in London. As we walk through the lofty rooms which house for the summer months the works of many of the greatest living artists, we are impressed with the silent testimony which is conveyed by this picture. There has been much controversy in the London press this year about the pictures that have been "hung", due to the modernistic tendency of many of the artists. This in turn has drawn large crowds to the Academy. Arriving in Room IX, we find hanging on the line in the company of landscapes, portraits of the great, and flowers in jars, an impression in oils of a woman standing on the street corner witnessing, while a scarlet streetcar rattles by in the background. In each hand she is holding up magazines, while her rather outsize placard proclaims to passers-by, and even to the fashionable throng that frequent the Academy, "The Climax of God's Purpose Is at Hand!"

Justice Frank Murphy

¶ On July 19, 1949, Frank Murphy, for nine years associate justice of the United States Supreme Court, died of a heart attack at the age of 59. Though styled by his biographers as a "devout Catholic" and "a lay bishop", and though he was given the "last rites" of his church, yet an associate justice once remarked: "If Frank Murphy is ever sainted it will be by the Jehovah's witnesses." A brief review of this jurist's life will show why the Roman Catholic Hierarchy would never "saint" Murphy.

¶ Once the mayor of Detroit, Murphy was appointed as the governor general of the Philippines, and as such he introduced many reforms in those islands. He slashed the cost of government, balanced the budget, introduced woman suffrage and the eight-hour working day. Returning to the States, Murphy was elected governor of Michigan, and in 1937 attracted national attention by refusing to use troops to break up a sit-down strike. "If the American workingmen are wrong," declared Murphy, "I believe they can be taught the right way without writing the lesson in blood."

¶ Stepping into his next job, as United States attorney general, Murphy began an investigation of the corrupt political gangs in Kansas City and Louisiana, resulting in the jailing of "boss" Pendergast, Truman's pal. Murphy also sent Catholic judge Martin T. Manton, a papal knight, off to a federal prison for "selling justice". Manton, incidentally, was the one responsible for wrongfully keeping the directors of the Watchtower Society in jail during the hysteria of World War I.

¶ In 1940, liberal Murphy was nominated to the United States Supreme Court. There he distinguished himself as a staunch upholder of Constitutional law and one of the most zealous defenders of civil liberties and human rights that the high court has ever had. Writing in the *Canadian Bar Review* (April, 1948), Hayden C. Covington said that Murphy was "consistently the outstanding champion of civil liberties on the high federal bench". He crusaded for the downtrodden, it is said.

¶ Murphy often tangled with other members, like Frankfurter, and many times he dissented from the majority of the court. Nevertheless, Murphy's opinions testify to his great judicial ability. "He developed a cross-fertilization of genuine literature with cold legal precedent that puts some of his opinions on that high pedestal with Holmes, Brandeis and Cardozo." (*The Nine Young Men*, Wesley McCune, page 144) Moreover, Murphy's opinions, a ceaseless defense of freedom of the press, speech and worship, stand as a monument to his untiring fight against intolerance and bigotry.

¶ Murphy's love for freedom and truth are reflected in the decisions he penned, as, for example: "I believe that nothing enjoys a higher estate in our society than the right given by the First and Fourteenth Amendments freely to practice and proclaim one's religious convictions. The right extends to the aggressive and disputatious as well as to the meek and acquiescent." (*Martin* v. *City of Struthers*) "No chapter in human history has been so largely written in terms of persecution and intolerance as the one dealing with religious freedom. . . . The Jehovah's Witnesses are living proof of the fact that even in this nation, conceived as it was in the ideals of freedom, the right to practice religion in unconventional ways is still far from secure." (*Prince* v. *Commonwealth of Massachusetts*) "The law knows no finer hour than when it cuts through formal concepts and transitory emotions to protect unpopular citizens against discrimination and persecution." —*Falbo* v. *The United States*.

¶ Manifestly, a man with as high principles as Murphy's would never be "sainted" by the same Roman Hierarchy that made concordats with rogues like Mussolini, Hitler and Franco. But this is of no consequence, for an honest Catholic like Murphy, who gave the Lord's faithful witnesses more than "a cup of cold water", may well be remembered and rewarded in the resurrection. (Matthew 10:42; 25:31-46) Brought back to live here on earth in the New World, Murphy will never again have to write opinions defending human rights, for under the rule of the Prince of Peace, the wicked oppressors of the righteous will have been removed from the earth forever!

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

The Sleep of Death to Be Broken

THE canonical Scriptures describe the dead in their graves as asleep. The apostles of the Messiah frequently used this appropriate, hopeful and peaceful figure of speech, because it betokens an awakening for such dead ones. For instance, Luke says of Stephen who was stoned to death for his faith, "he fell asleep"; and in recording Paul's speech at Antioch in Pisidia Luke says he used the same expression: "David . . . fell on sleep." Peter uses the same expression, saying: "The fathers fell asleep." (Acts 7:60; 13:36; 2 Peter 3:4) Many were the times that the apostle Paul used the figure of speech, as the following quotations from him show:

"A wife hath been bound by law as long time as her husband may live, and if her husband may sleep, she is free to be married to whom she will—only in the Lord."—1 Corinthians 7:39, *Young*.

"The greater part [of the disciples] remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep." "If there be no resurrection . . . then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished." "Now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept." "Behold, I shew you a mystery: We shall not all sleep."—1 Cor. 15:6, 13-18, 20, 51.

"I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep." "Them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him," that is, from the dead.–1 Thessalonians 4:13, 14.

When God's kingdom, the resurrection time, comes, 'we who are alive and remain unto the presence of the Lord shall not precede them that are asleep.' —1 Thessalonians 4:15; *Young; Rotherham.*

This same thought of the dormant condition of the dead in the graves runs through the ancient Hebrew Scriptures as well, from the time that God first preached the good news of the resurrection to the patriarch: the expression, "he slept with his fathers," is very common in the Hebrew Scriptures. But Job puts the matter in very forcible language, saying: "O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past!" Job here pictured a class of humans, from Abel on down to and including Jehovah's witnesses today. In 1918, during World War I, God was angry with the spiritual remnant because of their failure as His witnesses to the public, and His anger was foretold at Isaiah 12:1. Then God sent His Messenger and King Christ Jesus to the temple for judgment of His people, and the remnant were purified and passed the judgment favorably by resuming God's public witness work. So God's wrath against them passed and He reinstated them. Job in his sufferings desired a "change" of his then condition before he died. He was willing to wait out God's appointed time for him to experience that "change". Job did get that change of condition, but after he had first said: "All the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come. Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands." (Job 14:14, 15) But now Job sleeps in the grave.

Jesus said: 'All that are in the grave shall hear the voice of the Son of God,' that is to say, calling them to awake and come to a full knowledge of God and to a full opportunity for everlasting life in the New World.—*John 5: 25, 28, 29.*

The death-sleep is so absolutely a period of unconsciousness that the awakened ones will have no knowledge of the lapse of time. Indeed, the Bible term "sleep" is merely an accommodated term, for really the dead are dead, utterly out of existence, except as God's wisdom preserves their identity in His memory and He has decreed their future awakening through Christ, their reorganization and resuscitation. And this, indeed, will be a RE-CREATION, a still greater manifestation of divine power than was the original creation of Adam and Eve. It will be the re-creation of billions instead of the creation of two humans, the reproduction of infinite varieties instead of one human variety.

The Bible testimony regarding the necessity for a resurrection of the dead is most clear and explicit. How could there be a resurrection of the DEAD if none are dead but if, as the religionists of Christendom maintain, 'all who seem to die are more alive than they ever were'? By this they contradict the five senses of every intelligent person as well as the positive declaration of the inspired Scriptures. "To all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion. For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun. . . . Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest."—Ecclesiastes 9: 4-10.

Job 14: 19-21 says: "Thou destroyest the hope of man. Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away. His sons come to honour, and *he knoweth it not; and they are brought* low, but he perceiveth it not of them." He must be out of existence if he does not perceive anything.

Note the significance of the apostle Paul's words in his celebrated treatise on the resurrection in 1 Corinthians 15: 12-54. At verse 12 he asks: "If Christ be *preached that he rose from the dead, how* say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?" Yes; if the dead are not dead, but more alive than ever, then none are dead, and surely there could be no resurrection of such ones not dead. Paul held no such theory as Christendom does. Ponder Paul's forceful argument, as he says: "If there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen," but is still dead. "And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain," because a dead Christ could know nothing and could help nobody. "Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised." Every Christian that has died is affected by this, because, at verses 17 and 18, Paul shows such dead Christian is also out of existence by saying: "If Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet *in your sins. Then they also which are* fallen asleep in Christ are perished."

But thank God, He has raised up Christ Jesus from the dead and will use this ever-living Son to raise the rest of the dead that are in the graves. What could have been eternal destruction for such dead, God has thus through Christ converted into a sleep. God's kingdom has now been set up and the hour draws near for all in the graves to have their sleep of death broken by resurrection.

A Missionary in Cuba

I THINK I looked as strange to the Cubans as they did to me as I stepped off the bus with my companions in Camaguey, Cuba, where for the next few years we would live and do our missionary work of Bible teaching. Strange, I felt mostly, because in spite of the Spanish we had studied, I caught about every tenth word of anything said to me, and the blank look I gave in return no doubt made them think that I was indeed a strange creature.

As we turned down the street on which we were to live for the next few months, we were greeted by a solid row of houses built right up to the narrow sidewalk. In fact, it looked like one building with many doors and windows, and the only way one could tell where one house ended and the other began was by the color, as each family had painted their section to suit their individual taste and no doubt to distinguish it from their neighbor's.

Ours was the last one on the street, and we were delighted with the inside of it, with its high ceilings and colorful tile floors, and, most of all, with the cheerful patio where the owner had left her many plants and flowers, which added to its pleasantness. However, not quite so delightful was the charcoal stove on which we had to cook and which proved to be quite a headache for the first few weeks. Most of those first mornings it was the smell of smoke and not coffee that awakened us, to be greeted by a frantic cook (we all took our turns at cooking) fanning desperately to change the smoke into fire. Now we do it with an ease that would incite the envy of many a boy scout.

We were quite a curiosity to the neighborhood children, and at first it was a little awkward to have an audience of little ones climbing up to look in the window at those *Americanos*. Sometimes there would be a few grownups in the group who came to satisfy their curiosity and to give us some helpful hints that would aid us in their country. At any rate, it was a friendly interest mixed with a genuine desire to help, but only now can we appreciate it, because living among them has given us that understanding of them.

I adapted myself quite quickly to new customs and habits. I think the hardest thing for me to learn was the business of haggling when doing the daily shopping. I guess it embarrassed me a little to keep refusing to pay the price asked. Generally it would be a matter of the seller's giving his price, the buyer saying, "Too much," with the result that the article would be sold at less than the seller had asked and more than the buyer had offered and at a price that each knew was the right one in the first place. Also, your fellow shoppers could always be counted upon to help you out if the seller was trying to drive a particularly hard bargain.

Bus rides were a novelty at first, since busses stopped only for women, but just slowed down for the men. Being used to New York subways, the packed-to-capacity busses did not bother me, but when the men started to hang all over the outside of the bus it worried me a little. Most of the time there would be so many men hanging on the outside that it would be necessary for the conductor to step outside and collect the fares from the sidewalk. Once one of the girls saw a young man hanging out so far that he was right in the path of an approaching telephone pole and a crash seemed inevitable. But as the bus neared the pole, he jumped off, ran around the pole, and resumed his position on the moving bus.

But what of our experiences in our actual missionary work? We ourselves wondered how much the people knew of God's Word, the Bible, and how they would react to the educational campaign

we would carry on among them. Our experiences with them are a mixture of laughter, joy and thankfulness.

Laughter, because, due to the limited knowledge of the language we had, some of the things we told the people proved to be quite comical. For instance, one of us, relating her experience to the others at the end of the day, could finally understand why the woman had looked so worried when she was told that God would destroy all the *pescadores* (fishermen) when she meant to say *pecadores* (sinners). Further questioning, too, revealed that the lady was a fisherman's wife, which did not help the situation any. We thought that was pretty bad until we heard of one of our other companions tell of the time she had told a man he was a fine *caballo* (horse) when she really meant to call the gentleman a fine *caballero*.

Joy, because there is no greater joy than that of helping people of good-will find the treasures of truth as contained in the Bible. Would you not be joyful, for instance, if you could see someone who after only a few months of study could appreciate and understand the Bible enough to be able to help others by participating in the same work with you? Especially if that someone, some four months previous, had said to you as you handed him the Bible, "This is the first time I have had one in my hand."

Thankfulness, because so wonderfully did these people of good-will progress that after three years they were able to take over the responsibility of helping all the people in Camaguey and it was thought wise to send us on to other fields. When the time came to leave the little airport was crowded with all those we had learned to love so much. In fact, an onlooker seeing the genuine love expressed asked, "Who are these American people and what have they done for you that you seem to love them so much? Are they your English teachers?" The reply was, "Oh, no, we are all Jehovah's witnesses and these are our brethren."

—*Awake!* correspondent in Cuba.

Designed for Instruction

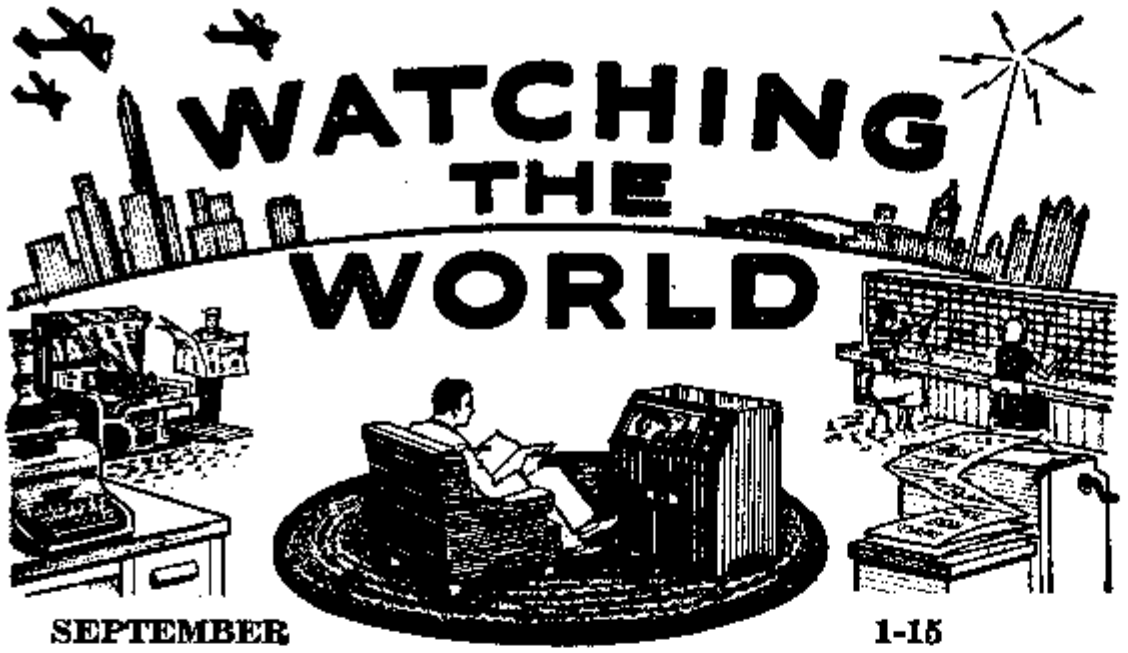
An understanding of the Scriptures, so essential to everyone who seeks life, has been greatly facilitated by the publication of *The Emphatic Diaglott*. It is especially designed for instruction. Among its features are: the original Greek text of what is commonly referred to as the New Testament, with an interlinear translation of each Greek word into English; a new modern version of the Greek Scriptures; numerous footnotes and references; a brief section on Greek grammar, and a valuable appendix. The *Diaglott* enables you to make a critical study of the Greek Scriptures even though you have no present knowledge of that language. A copy will be sent postpaid for only $2.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I would like to have a copy of the *Diaglott*. Please send one for the $2.00 which is enclosed.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



Ten Years After

◈ The storm clouds of threatening conflict hung over the world on the tenth anniversary of the beginning of the most terrible war of history, September 1, 1939, the date Hitler invaded Poland. While in Europe the average man was said to be getting on his feet, the "distress of nations with perplexity" continued. The Communist world marked the day by attacks on President Truman, Pope Pius XII and Tito of Yugoslavia. The pope protested the opposition to the Roman Catholic organization in Poland and sought to explain away the Papacy's part in World War II.

In Japan General MacArthur said that after four years since the Japanese surrender the Japanese had earned the right to an immediate peace treaty by virtue of their exemplary conduct since the war's end.

Three-Power Talks

◈ Reports on the three-power economic talks by American, British and Canadian officials at Washington in early September filled the newspapers, but meant little to the average reader, whose grasp of economic manipulations is small. However, most people realize that if an individual (or nation) spends more than he earns his credit goes down proportionately. That kind of economics can last only so long. The three-power conference used big words to describe this difficulty, now afflicting Britain a little more than other European countries. It was called the sterling-dollar crisis. The ABC conference, as it was called, was not inharmonious. Also, they were not too impressive as to results. But with due assistance from the U. S. it was concluded that Britain could skid along until 1952, and by that time perhaps the gap in its finances might be closed.

Toward mid-September a "revaluing" of the currencies of Europe, including the pound-sterling, in relation to the dollar was being predicted in financial circles.

U. N. Proceedings

◈ The North Atlantic treaty was deposited with the United Nations on September 7. The attendant ceremony was called the shortest on record. About 550 treaties have thus far been recorded with the international organization.

The application of the Himalayan kingdom of Nepal for membership in the U. N. was rejected (September 7) because of a Russian veto. The Soviet offered, however, to admit Nepal if nations sponsored by her were admitted. The U. S. refused to "swap", and so the applications of Albania, Bulgaria, Rumania, Hungary and the Mongolian People's Republic were once more turned down.

The struggle between the Vatican and the Communist countries of Europe was brought into the U. N. September 9 when a Ukrainian-Soviet charge was made that the Vatican excommunication order against Communists amounted to "moral suicide". The Ukraine's foreign minister told the Security Council that the leaders of Catholicism were supporting warmongers and the exponents of atomic warfare.

Urging observance of United Nations Day October 24, President Truman on September 15 said, "The U. N. is the only bulwark we have for the peace of the world."

Council of Europe

◈ The Council of Europe's consultative assembly, meeting at Strasbourg, France, September 5, called for the formation of a union of European countries with real power (within certain limits) over the governments of the member nations. The twelve-nation assembly of 101 delegates, currently restricted to debating recommendations, approved by a large majority a resolution declaring that the new Council of Europe should be expanded into a genuine federal authority.

Oppose Czech Church Law

◈ The vicars of the Roman Catholic Church in Czechoslovakia in early September challenged the government's church program, sending statements to the Central Action Committee of the National Front rejecting the proposed church law. The declaration, said to have been signed by 70 percent of the clergy, holds that while the law would raise the salaries of the clergy, it would do so "at the expense of clerical freedom and of the free functioning of religion", making the church dependent on political agents and interests. The law seeks to establish state control over appointments, finances and administrative affairs of all churches.

The Czech government on September 9 refused an entry visa to the Vatican's new charge d'affaires for its nunciature to Prague.

The Hague Round-Table Talks

◈ The Dutch government's representatives at the Hague round-table conference drew up a detailed draft of the statute of union between the Netherlands and *Indonesia and submitted it for* consideration. The proposal included three permanent bodies: a council of ministers, an interparliamentary commission and a court. The Indonesian representatives did not like the idea and submitted a draft of an arrangement much more to their liking, but far too loose to suit the Dutch. The steering committee of the conference in mid-September adjourned to a Belgian resort to see what could be done to clear up the differences. Members of the U. N. conciliation commission, who had played a passive role until then, accompanied the delegates and were expected to take an active part *if necessary.*

Opening of German Parliament

◈ At Bonn, Germany, the two houses of the Federal Republic of Germany were constituted officially (September 7) as the parliamentary successor to the pre-Hitler German Republic. The presidency of the upper house, the Bundestag, although promised to the minister-president of Bavaria, Hans Ehard, was instead given to Karl Arnold, minister-president of North Rhine-Westphalia. Dr. Erich Koehler was named president of the lower house.

September 12 Theodor Heuss, liberal professor, was elected president of the Federal Republic of Germany, *the first German* president since the death of Field Marshal Paul von Hindenburg. He once supported Hitler, but later broke with him.

September 14 Dr. Konrad Adenauer was formally nominated chancellor or prime minister of the new state. He is, in this capacity, the successor to Adolf Hitler, whom he hated.

Visits to Spain

◈ King Abdullah of Jordan in early September paid a visit to Franco Spain. It was the first official visit of a reigning monarch to Spain in more than twenty years.

Four ships of the U. S. navy paid a courtesy call at a Spanish *port, the first such visit since the* republic fell before the pope-blessed forces of Franco, Hitler and Mussolini. The commander of the U. S. naval forces in the Mediterranean and the eastern Atlantic spent an hour in conference with Franco.

Then, September 14, Senator Pat McCarran, Europe-bound, *told reporters he intended to* discuss with Franco the matter of a loan and full diplomatic recognition of Madrid by Washington. President Truman, asked about this, said McCarran did not represent the U. S. government.

Netherlands Religious Census

◈ With a gain of 2.08 percent since 1930, the Catholic population of the Netherlands was in September reported to be 38.5 percent of the total. The Netherlands Reformed Church shows a decrease, being now but 31.03 percent of the total. Other Protestant bodies, except the Calvinists, also show a loss.

Finland Prosecutes Communists

◈ *The Finnish minister* of justice on September 9 took legal action against Helsinki's three pro-communist newspapers. He accused them of gross distortion of facts during the recent strikes and of having abused the freedom of the press by conducting inflammatory attacks on Finland's legal government.

Jerusalem Administration

◈ The U. N. Conciliation Commission for Palestine meeting at Lake Success in early September proposed establishing separate administrations for Jewish and Arab sectors of Jerusalem and appointing an over-all United Nations administration for the entire *city together with surround*ing villages, including Bethlehem. It also recommended "freezing of the population" at the present proportions of Jews and Arabs.

Syria's Vote Law

◈ The Syrian Cabinet on September 12 ratified the new electoral law allowing Syrian women to vote. The age limit for voters was reduced from 20 to 18, *but prospective voters must have* an elementary school education.

India Adopts Hindi Language

◈ Under an article of the new Indian constitution, adopted September 14 by the Constituent Assembly, the Hindi language, written in Devanagari (Sanskrit) script, will be the official language of the Indian Union. For 15 years, however, English will continue to be used, and the future Parliament may extend it beyond that time if necessary.

China's Sorrows

◈ In early September Communist guerrilla forces were threatening Canton, approaching closer and closer. Fresh Nationalist troops coming from Formosa succeeded in slowing the Communist advance in other quarters, but the Communists succeeded in capturing Sining, government seat of Tinghai province.

A disastrous fire swept central Chungking on September 3 and 4, leaving 1,000 dead and 100,000 homeless.

The U. S., charging a breakdown of normal international intercourse, on September 9 greatly reduced the number of its diplomatic representatives in Communist-held China.

The Communists meanwhile made extensive changes in the Communist-controlled areas of China. Provincial boundaries *were revised and the country was* divided into six regional governments. An extensive Inner-Mongolian autonomous region was also established.

The governor of Unnan in harmony with agreements reached with Gen. Chiang Kai-shek began a sweeping cleanup of pro-Communists in Kunming, September 11.

Shot in Colombian Congress

◈ Representative Gustavo Jiménez was killed September 8 in a

gun fight in the House of Representatives of Colombia. According to the Conservative newspaper *Siglo*, fifty shots were fired between several of the gun-toting lawmakers. Three of them were wounded. The Council of State met at once to take measures to prevent a recurrence of violence in the congressional chamber.

Bolivian Rebellion Ended

◈ A rebellion of right-wing and left-wing extremists against the middle-of-the-road Bolivian government collapsed September 15 after twenty days of fighting. The rebel commander-in-chief, General Froilan Calleja, fled from Santa Cruz by plane, accompanied by Edmundo Roca, national revolutionary leader.

U. S. Disgraced at Peekskill

◈ Serious disorder broke out at Peekskill, N. Y., after a concert by singer Paul Robeson of pronounced Communist leanings, on the evening of September 4. It was a repetition of similar rioting the week before when 500 veterans of the American Legion, Veterans of Foreign Wars, Catholic War Veterans and Jewish War Veterans prevented the first scheduled concert by the Negro baritone. The veterans, with reinforcements, were again on hand September 4. While more than 1,200 law-enforcement officers kept the situation in check until after the second concert was over, disorder broke out when the audience, much larger than the week before, was departing. They were attacked, supposedly by teen-agers, whom the police did not control. Mrs. Roosevelt and other prominent Americans strongly condemned the disgraceful affair. Governor Dewey ordered a special Grand Jury investigation of the mob violence but seemed to prejudge the case by saying it was "obviously" the Communists who provoked the trouble.

Supreme Court Appointment

◈ At a press conference in early September President Truman said the appointment of Federal judges was his most important task, going on to observe that he had to be sure that judges were pre-eminently qualified, because they would survive him by a long time as public servants and the public welfare was largely in their hands. September 10 a vacancy on the Supreme Court occurred on account of the death of Justice Wiley Blount Rutledge. The president on the 15th designated Judge Sherman Minton, a personal political crony and a liberal, as his choice to fill the vacancy, subject to confirmation by the Senate.

Lehman on Aid to Schools

◈ The Democratic state committee of New York on September 15 nominated former Gov. Herbert H. Lehman for senator. In an attempt to quiet Roman Catholic resentment about the federal aid to education controversy, the former governor said he favored such aid by allocation of funds to parochial and other private schools for auxiliary services, such as transportation, health and welfare aid, in states whose constitutions or statutes permit it. The same day the Republican state committee of New York unanimously nominated John Foster Dulles for the Senate.

Loan to Tito

◈ The U. S. on September 8 extended a loan of $20,000,000 to the government of Yugoslavia. The deal was considered a "good proposition" on both diplomatic and economic grounds. The credit was authorized by the Export-Import Bank to aid Yugoslavia to rebuild war-damaged industries.

U. S. Strikes

◈ With the beginning of September 3,000,000 workers in key U. S. industries, steel, coal, automobile, aircraft and railroad, were on strike or threatening to strike. More than a score of aircraft workers were injured in outbreaks of violence, most of them non-strikers attacked by CIO auto workers. On 7,200 miles of the Missouri Pacific railroad there was a halt of operations. More than 20,000 railroad workers were thrown out of work, in eleven states. President Truman appealed for an extension of the "truce" in the steel mills, as steel workers sought pensions and wage boosts.

John L. Lewis of the United Mine Workers in mid-September demanded that mine owners make payments to the miners' welfare funds or face "social convulsions".

Prayer Book Anniversary

◈ President Truman (September 9) told visiting Episcopal bishops that the teachings of the Sermon on the Mount could do more than anything else to prevent wars, if they could find universal acceptance. (On another occasion the president referred to those who practiced the sermon as s.o.b's.) The bishops (from Great Britain and British West Indies) were guests of the American Church Union for the observance of the 400th anniversary of the publication of the Book of Common Prayer in English. In September fifteen bishops of the Anglican and Protestant Episcopal Communions participated in the first solemn Eucharist of Thanksgiving ever held in the Cathedral of St. John the Divine, New York.

Brabazon I and II

◈ The world's biggest civil landplane, developed by Britain, the Brabazon I, flew on September 4 for 27 minutes, at about 160 miles an hour, and landed safely. The wings of the giant plane spread 230 feet. The plane is, however, already obsolete, and another will be built, Brabazon II, with late improvements.

Intrepid Flier Dies

◈ Wm. P. Odom, noted round-the-world flier, was killed at Cleveland, Ohio, September 5, when his F-51 Mustang crashed into a house shortly after he took off in the Thompson trophy race. A mother and baby son were killed in the resulting destruction of their home.

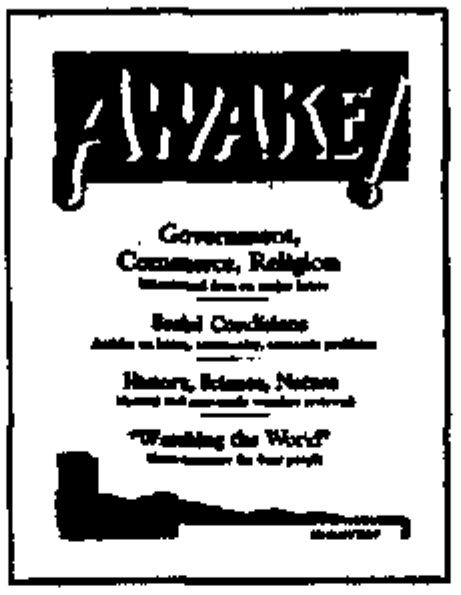
Viewed from Any Angle-

Awake!

Is the Magazine for You

CHARACTERISTICS

Uncensored
Fearless
Unprejudiced
Factual
Unbound by Creed
Reflects Hope
Nonpolitical
Champion of Freedom



COVERAGE

Government
Commerce
Religion
History
Geography
Science
Social Conditions
Natural Wonders

Scores of Other Subjects

Any way you look at it, *Awake!* is a magazine worthy of your notice. Read its Mission on the second page of this issue. You will undoubtedly agree that *Awake!* has not set an easy task for itself. Yet, since *Awake!* first made its appearance, in August, 1946, it has steadfastly maintained its high ideals and has performed a valuable service to its readers. Neither the blue pencil of censorship nor the hampering whims of advertisers have crossed out or warped information presented by *Awake!* Its articles sparkle with vitality and truth, bringing comfort and courage to its readers. But examine this magazine carefully from all angles. Any way you look at it, *Awake!* is the magazine for you!

A year's subscription for this 32-page semimonthly magazine may be had for only $1.00. Use the coupon below to send in your subscription today. Don't miss an issue!

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $1.00 for my subscription for *Awake!* for one year.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

THE POPE PURGES HIS CHURCH

Can he sweep back the Red tide with the papal broom of excommunication?

Duncan Disgraced by Patriotic Folly

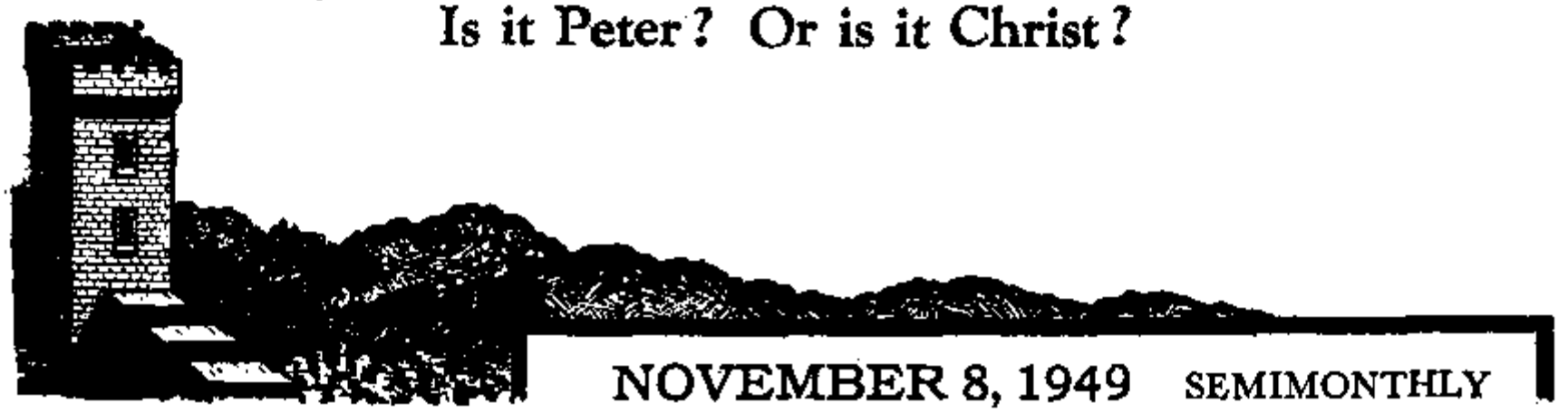
Oklahoma town seeks to honor the flag by violating the principles for which it stands

Wild Wisdom Outwits Winter

Storing up food in summer to overcome hunger in winter

Rock upon Which the Church Is Built

Is it Peter? Or is it Christ?



NOVEMBER 8, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — *One dollar a year*

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

The Pope Purges His Church	3
The Papacy Pulls Its Punch	4
Counterpunches Subdue the Decree	5
Lies and Smears Boomerang!	6
Meet Crusader McGrath	7
Duncan Disgraced by Patriotic Folly	8
Delinquency of Officials	8
The Mobsters' Putsch	9
Real Patriots Speak Out	10
Wild Wisdom Outwits Winter	12
Birds with Wise Foresight	13
Behold the Wisdom of the Ants!	14
The Human Life-Span	16
Going to Build a Home?	17
Rammed-Earth Construction	17
Glass and Concrete	18
Things to Consider in Home-building	19
Five-Percenters in the Government Pantry	20
Turkey Discards Her Shackles	21
Dramatic Reforms Introduced	23
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
The Rock upon Which the Church Is Built	25
Catholic Censorship of WBBR Foiled	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., November 8, 1949 | Number 21

THE POPE PURGES HIS CHURCH

Catholicism has fought Communism on many fronts. Its failure is evident in that it now fights for its life on its own home front. Will papal excommunication of Catholic Communists purge the pope's church? Will it turn back the Red tide that now rises in the ranks of Catholicism? And if not, what will?

CATHOLICISM threw a desperation punch at Communism when the pope excommunicated Catholics professing that political doctrine. Did the punch land? With force? With strong follow-through? Did the Red foe go down? Stagger back? Or strike back? These questions find their answer in the aftermath of the papal decree against Communism issued on July 13. The official translation from Latin of the decree follows:

This Supreme Sacred Congregation of the Holy Office has been asked:

1. Whether it is lawful to enlist in or show favor to the Communist party?

2. Whether it is lawful to publish, read or disseminate books, newspapers, periodicals or leaflets in support of Communist doctrine and practice or write in them any articles?

3. Whether Catholics who knowingly and freely place actions as specified in Nos. 1 and 2 above may be admitted to the sacraments?

4. Whether Catholics, who profess and particularly those who defend and spread, the materialistic and anti-Christian doctrine of the Communists, ipso facto, as apostates from the Catholic faith, incur excommunication reserved especially to the Holy See?

The most eminent and reverend fathers, charged with the defense of matters pertaining to faith and morals, after having previously heard the opinion of the consultors at a plenary session held on Tuesday, the 28th day of June, 1949, decreed that the above-mentioned questions be answered as follows:

To No. 1—In the negative, for communism is materialistic and anti-Christian. Besides, Communist leaders, although they sometimes verbally assert that they are not opposed to religion, show themselves nevertheless, both by doctrine and by action, to be in reality enemies of God, of the true religion and of the Church of Christ.

To No. 2—In the negative, inasmuch as this is prohibited by law itself [of Canon 1399, Corpus Juris Canonici].

To No. 3—In the negative, in accordance with the common principles governing refusal of the sacraments to those not having proper dispositions.

To No. 4—In the affirmative.

And on the following Thursday, the 30th of the same month and year, His Holiness Pope Pius XII, when informed of the decision in the usual audience granted to His Excellency, the Most Reverend Assessor, approved and ordered to be published the above answers in the Acta Apostolicae Sedis.

This papal decree concerns "not only Italy, but all the world", said the Vatican newspaper *Osservatore Romano*. This

means that if the decree is taken at face value, millions of Catholics will be excommunicated, for millions of them are members of the Communist party. Many additional millions support the party by votes or in other ways. To illustrate this, in Catholic France there are 1,000,000 Communist party members but in the last general election the party polled 5,000,000 votes. In Italy, a 99.4 percent Catholic country, 2,283,000 are members of the Communist party and 8,000,000 voted for the Communist and left-wing Socialist parties. The New York *Times* of July 15 speaks of "12,500,000 Czechoslovaks, 9,000,000 of whom are Roman Catholics, and 2,311,000 of whom belong to the Communist party". The same success story for Communism can be read in strongly Catholic Poland and Hungary and other parts of Eastern Europe. Truly it can be said that many millions of Roman Catholics are Communists or Communist supporters, and are therefore hit by the papal decree of excommunication.

The Papacy Pulls Its Punch

Though the blow lands upon many, the papacy seems to have pulled its punch. It lacks any sharp application that imparts snap and vigor to it. The extent of its force is vague and confusing at best, and in the Communist-dominated lands where a knockout blow was needed most it amounted to no more than a feinting motion that drew swift counterpunching from the Red foe. The blow started from Rome did not thud home in Czechoslovakia, where the Catholic cause is on the ropes. In the face of sharp counterblows it seems that the papacy is backpedaling rather than wading in for a showdown slugfest. The news that suggests this picture is as follows.

On July 14 in an article accompanying publication of the decree the New York *Times* said that the Roman Catholic clergy would "bar from the sacraments those who knowingly and freely enlist in or support the Communist party and read, or write in any kind of publication in support of Communist doctrine or activity". It also stated that any excommunicated by this decree could not repent and get absolution from any priest but must have the matter referred to papal Rome and await a decision from the Congregation of the Holy Office. But two days later the *Times* quoted Vatican sources as saying the clergy would conduct no witch hunt for Communists in their parishes and only when a "widely known Communist should attempt to attend church and receive the sacraments he *might* be ousted by the priests" and that "if a Communist renounced the party and asked for forgiveness from his confessor, this would be granted, without any additional formality required to wipe out the excommunication".

Again, Vatican circles said not all Communists are automatically excommunicated. If Catholics joined the party thinking it would not conflict with their religion they would not suffer automatic excommunication, but only if they continued in the party after learning of the decree. However, it seems that some can remain Communists and also Catholics, if refusal might "mean arrest or even death". In other words, forget Jesus' words about being "faithful unto death". (Revelation 2: 10) Also, those who mere-

ly support Communism with votes or money incur no excommunication. Does not all this conflicting interpretation smack of hedging? Marriage is one of the sacraments, and at least the sacraments are to be denied Communists who remain in the party after this decree. This was announced on July 17. But on August 17 the ruling was published that the church would marry two avowed Communists if they would rear their children as Catholics!

Counterpunches Subdue the Decree

Note how the papal punch at Communism has been pulled in Communist-controlled countries. Through fear the blow has not been allowed to land. A Religious News Service dispatch from Berlin said: "Konrad Cardinal Von Preysing's office here announced that the excommunication decree recently promulgated by the Vatican against Roman Catholics assisting the Communists will not be read from pulpits in Berlin or the Soviet Zone because Red officials have threatened to arrest clergymen and laymen discussing the subject in public."

In France the same listlessness is apparent. A New York *Times* correspondent wrote for its August 7 issue: "In each place the local priest was asked what had happened in his congregation since the issuance of the decree. In village after village the story was the same. Nothing has happened. The priests have not even mentioned the Vatican decree at mass or posted it on the church doors as the edict requires. . . . A known Communist was supposed to be godfather at a baptism. The priest said: 'He is a good fellow. Why start anything? So I let him act as godfather.'"

In Poland the government launched a counterblow that stopped the papal decree in its tracks. The Polish government issued a decree of its own that will "make priests liable to five years' imprisonment should they implement the Vatican's excommunication edict". Article 4 says: "He who misuses freedom of creed by refusing to let another person participate in a religious ceremony because of political, social or scientific activities or opinions is liable to imprisonment of up to five years." Another article provides penalty for anyone who "forces another person by whatever means to participate in religious worship or ceremonies, or who illegally prevents another person from taking part in such ceremonies or worship". As a result, the N. Y. *Times* correspondent found that in Poland the Vatican's decree has had "no discernible effect on the party membership". He also reports: "If the Vatican's decree ordering the excommunication of all Communists and supporters of Communism was intended to have an immediate effect, it has failed in that purpose in Poland. . . . The church hierarchy is evidently loath to implement the decree at this time."

Note the following Religious News Service dispatch of July 18 that gives Czechoslovakia's explosive reaction to the papal decree:

PRAGUE—A law is being drafted that will give the Communist-dominated government virtually complete control of the Roman Catholic Church in Czechoslovakia, it was announced here by the government's official news agency. . . . Observers here believe that announcement of the proposed law constitutes a direct answer by the government to the Vatican's decree of excommunication which Minister Cepicka called a "most foolish . . . act of a foreigner who does not know our country at all". Cepicka claimed that 90 percent of the population last year voted approval of the government in elections and said that fully one-third of Czechoslovakia's 9,000,000 Catholics belong to the Communist party.

"Let no one," he declared, "have the slightest doubt that any one who, in any way, should attempt to carry out this directive of the Vatican perpetrates treason. All acts violating valid laws will be punished as such. Whoever tries to carry out on our territory the order of the main enemy of our state (the

pope), let him count on the fact that he must forfeit all right to call himself a Czech or Slovak."

Catholicism Retreats in Czechoslovakia

And was this challenging gauntlet cast down at the feet of the Catholic hierarchy in Czechoslovakia fearlessly snatched up and the battle joined? Did the prelates obediently and zealously relay the excommunication blow launched by the supposed "Vicar of Christ"? Hardly. The New York *Times*, August 10, reported that a high Roman Catholic churchman there said "it was one thing for the Vatican to state a theoretical proposition" but "still another thing for a Czechoslovak to put the edict into practice". "This is a Communist country and everyone cannot be excommunicated," he said.

Previously Vatican circles had said that the excommunication of convinced Communists was automatic and that "excommunication has no need of a material executor who can be traced and punished". In Czechoslovakia the press has maintained this same position; but the high churchman above quoted said that "unless specifically stated no one had been excommunicated". This same *Times* report also said:

> A Communist National Committee chairman, who headed a delegation that recently called on Archbishop Josef Matocha of Olomouc, asked whether his delegation, as Communists, were to consider themselves excommunicated. The archbishop, he said, replied that they should await explicit action by the church in Czechoslovakia and, in the meantime, continue to worship as always.

Out of Moscow came stinging denunciation of the papal decree. After claiming this was the Vatican's contribution to the "cold war", the Moscow radio hurled the following counterpunch:

> Today the Vatican has taken its stand firmly on the side of the most extreme reaction. The Holy See has not the slightest intention of excommunicating those who publicly call for a new war, for dropping atom bombs. People will hardly be likely to forget that the Vatican never employed against the warmongers and Fascist chiefs those measures which it today threatens the upholders of peace and democracy [Russian term for Communism]. On the contrary, the Vatican clique always managed to live in the greatest harmony with aggressive and Fascist chiefs.
>
> For example, Hitler's ally, Franco, stained with the blood of the Spanish people, is still in high favor with the Holy See. The Vatican's attitude to Franco today is a repetition of its attitude to his patrons, Hitler and Mussolini, not so long ago. After the Fascist seizure of Abyssinia (Ethiopia), the pope himself officially congratulated Mussolini on the victory. Even in face of Oswiecim and Buchenwald, Pius XII never found one single word of condemnation for Hitler and his clique.

All the facts shout that the papacy is not practicing what it is preaching—excommunication of Catholic Communists. The pope is purging his church in theory only, not in fact. Granted that Communism is guilty of much sin and cannot be harmonized with Christianity, still it has not yet matched the devilishness of Catholic Hitler and Catholic Mussolini. Honest Catholics requested the pope to excommunicate them, and were told to mind their own business. Millions of Fascist and Nazi Catholics fought for the Axis Powers, but were not excommunicated. The record shows that papal blessings accompanied the conquests of Hitler, Mussolini, Hirohito and Franco. The supposed persecution of Catholic hierarchies at Axis hands was largely smokescreen to blind the democracies. Had it been real, and had the pope opposed bloody World War II, would he not have invoked excommunication of the Catholic perpetrators of that global blood-bath?

Lies and Smears Boomerang!

Now some emotional Catholics reading this will shout that Jehovah's witnesses are Communist because of taking this

position. These Christians have often been slandered and libeled with the Red smear. Not so long ago "Father" Baker's magazine *Victorian,* published at Lackawanna, N. Y., reported the following lie:

The Catholic Press tells us that the atheistic government of Poland is financing sects like the Jehovah's witnesses in order to destroy the Catholicity of the people. "Watchtower" salesmen are making the rounds of homes with pamphlets reviling the Church. Sunday lectures also are organized, denouncing Catholicism and glorifying Communism.

This is only one of many instances where Catholic propaganda has painted Jehovah's witnesses a fiery Red. But let these lying tongues now take note, that there is not one Communist that is also one of Jehovah's witnesses, and that Jehovah's witnesses have never had to excommunicate millions to purge their ranks of Communists! And let these Red-smearing Catholic zealots always remember that by papal admission literally millions of Catholics are also Communists and many millions more are supporting Communism with money and votes! And let them not forget that even a showy decree of excommunication was not enforced and could not wash off the heavy splashes of Red that stain the ranks of Catholicism! The tables are turned! Their charges boomerang! They have dug a pit for Jehovah's witnesses; they have fallen into it themselves! Now let them wrestle with the beam in their own eye before worrying about motes in the eyes of others.

One final thought to consider: Catholicism is no bulwark against Communism. It prepares the ground for Communistic seed. It has spawned poverty and oppression in the countries it has so long dominated. It has not taught the Bible. It has not built up a faith that is resistant to atheism. Hence it is that Communism has taken such strong root in the Catholic soil of Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Yugoslavia and even in Catholic Italy. Knowledge of the Bible builds a shield of faith that will turn aside the fiery darts of atheistic Communism, and this knowledge and shield Catholicism does not offer. Jehovah's witnesses do have it, and that is why they have not one single Communist in their ranks. All those who possess such knowledge and live by it will be delivered from all oppressive forms of human government at Armageddon, to live thereafter under the peaceful reign of Christ's kingdom.

Meet Crusader McGrath

❦ On August 16 Senator McGrath, now attorney general, served as chief speaker at a Knights of Columbus convention in Portland, Oregon. He said Catholics must "rise up and put on the armor of the church militant in the battle to save Christianity and democracy". He urged a "bold offensive" against the "carrion-demon of crass materialism". "Piety and patriotism alike demand a reminting of the coinage of our Christian civilization. They demand an exorcism of materialism and Godlessness. We must declare that the law of Christ makes illegitimate much that pretends to be legal, that our politics, our economics, our education, our sociology, must not only be moralized but vigorously evangelized," he said, then added significantly: "This cannot be done by affecting a silken piety or some sentimental vaporing, but by example, and a determined, manly application, in the manner of St. Paul, resolute and muscled in character. And if we Catholics must stand alone in that battle—far better the valiant few than the indifferent many. The Spartan advice still holds: 'If thy sword is too short stay close to thine enemy.'" But Paul did not use muscle to evangelize, nor the sword, nor Spartan methods. Strange talk this, from the attorney general, that urges a religious group to militantly save the nation.

Duncan Disgraced by Patriotic Folly

Mob violence, done in the name of the flag, led by prominent citizens, participated in by American Legionnaires, supported by cursing city officials, unopposed by the police, brings shame to Duncan, Oklahoma. But many residents of Duncan have no sympathy for mobs or mob rule.

WOULD you seek to honor God by serving Satan? Would you increase His worshipers by the forced conversions of a devilish Inquisition? Would you teach democracy by practicing mobocracy? Would you inspire respect for the flag by violating the principles for which it stands? Would you defend Constitutional law and order by scuttling them in a spree of lawless disorder and mob violence? Would you go north to get south? climb up to get down? jump into water to dry off? put on overcoats to get cool in summer? or strip off to warm up in winter? How foolish to try to accomplish such purposes by procedures so opposed! The one attempting it could only err; "in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray."—Proverbs 5: 23.

It was just such folly as the foregoing that led astray some patriotic citizens of Duncan, Oklahoma. They tried to teach democracy by practicing mobocracy, tried to inspire respect for the flag by violating its principles, tried to defend the Constitution by scuttling it, tried to convert others to their brand of patriotism by using force. They wanted to mold everyone into their patriotic pattern. There was not room in their narrow minds for more than one way—their way—of expressing love of country. So, snatching up the ugly cudgel of mob violence they sought to club the dissenters into conformity with their own narrow rut. No Constitutional law establishes their patriotic ritual or brands as a heretic any who fail to conform, yet they overran the flag's principles in a vain attempt to force participation in their outward show of ceremony and formalism. In their folly they went astray, and brought disgrace to their city.

Following their usual policy, the public press failed to give the facts and whitewashed the wrongdoers. Only the highlights of Duncan's patriotic folly can be given here. Jehovah's witnesses arranged to hold an assembly for worship in Duncan, July 15-17, the climax of which was to be a public Bible lecture. The high school auditorium was contracted for as the assembly-place, and advertisement of the public talk began. Leaflets were distributed on the streets and from door to door, placards were placed in store windows, and by permission of City Manager John Bender two large street banners were stretched over the main street.

Delinquency of Officials

Enter Police Chief Raymond Webb. He was police chief in Guthrie, Oklahoma, when police interfered with the work of Jehovah's witnesses there. Now, Webb demanded that the streamers be taken down, after police and fire department personnel had assisted in hanging them. Why? He said they blocked motorists' vision of traffic lights. They did not. The real reason? Webb was only an inglorious puppet, whose strings were pulled by City Commissioner O. B. Powers. When Powers was approached he generously seasoned his speech with blasphemous

cursing as he shouted that the signs must come down, could go up nowhere else, that all the city commissioners were American Legionnaires and in harmony with him in opposing the witnesses, and then threatened to "knock your damn head off". That was on Thursday, July 14.

On Friday, July 15, the wholesale removal of the placards from store windows began till few were left. It was evident that organized and concerted pressure had been brought to bear. However, when witnesses called on storekeepers and explained the work and disproved the misrepresentations, many of the placards were returned to the windows. But recurring rumors and threats made it evident that trouble was brewing for the public meeting. Influential O. B. Powers rabble-roused by airing his dislike for the witnesses. Pressure was brought on Dion Wood, school superintendent, to cancel the contract. Mr. Wood even went to reason with unreasonable Powers, to no avail. Through it all the school superintendent 'proved that he was a real American, appreciating that patriotism involved more than flag-waving. He stood by his contract, and championed free speech, worship and assembly.

On Saturday the temperature of patriotic hotheads rose higher. Witnesses preaching the gospel from door to door in near-by Comanche were mobbed by several hundred persons, forced into their cars and run out of town. In Duncan that afternoon during advertising on the streets threats of violence piled higher. Roving hoodlums taunted and cursed the ministers, tore the Bible magazines from their hands and ripped the advertising placards from their backs. Chief mobster and prominent businessman R. L. March donned brass knucks and attacked one witness. But when March saw that another witness was taking a motion picture of his display of the stormtrooper spirit he abandoned his original victim and charged and beat the photographer in an effort to destroy the camera. He broke his left hand. So outrageous was his conduct that the police had to arrest him, though they were generally indifferent to the street mobs that were assaulting the ministers. The police refused to accept proper charges against March, and by forfeiture of a ten-dollar bond he went free.

The Mobsters' Putsch

Sunday, July 17, was D-day for the Nazi-spirited mobsters. During the morning and early afternoon the mob's sound-car cruised the streets rabble-rousing against the witnesses and recruiting gullible simpletons. (Proverbs 14:15, 29) The Bible lecture was to begin at 3 p.m. At 2:15 p.m. the witnesses assembled in the auditorium, about 700, began singing Kingdom songs. Outside was a mob of 200 or 300 hoodlums. Then into the hall marched two lines of about 50 men each, headed by one carrying an American flag. A line coming down each side of the hall, they met at the stage and the ones carrying the flags posted themselves one on each side of the speaker at the microphone, M. M. Downie, a traveling representative of the Watchtower Bible Society.

The mob's spokesman grabbed the microphone and demanded that everyone sing the national anthem and salute the flag or be put out of the building. Then he mounted a chair and led as mobsters sang about a flag whose principles they were at that very moment flouting. Jehovah's witnesses sang a Kingdom song. Another mobster repeated the demand, and led off the singing, but with the same conflicting result. Then one of the frustrated hoodlums struck a young witness, who hit him back. The fight started, and raged on for thirty minutes.

Leading in the mobbing was R. L. March with his bandaged hand that he had broken the day before, his sister Mary March Sheppard, W. H. Sharp, Jack Cohen, Otto Utt, Robert McVay,

Herbert Strachan, George Smith and Jerry Pitman. The rioters brought their weapons, but many of them were wrested from their owners and used on mobster heads. One mobster hurled a chair that almost completely sheared an ear from Utt's head. Otto raced from the hall a bloody mess, shouting, "Who said the witnesses won't fight? Look at me!" The hoodlums had rallied support from surrounding towns and did not know all their cronies, so when a witness held one mobster and shouted for another mobster to hit him, he obliged and knocked out his own man. Most of the mobsters were World War II veterans and Legionnaires. Older Legionnaires were watching outside to see the anticipated flight of the witnesses. When they did not appear one of the oldsters took his ball bat and dashed into the building to help. Soon he emerged, minus the bat, and bawling, "They took my bat away from me!" About a dozen witnesses and an equal number of mobsters were badly beaten, but even the hoodlums admitted they got the worst of it. When one was later asked if they cleaned out the witnesses he retorted, "We couldn't even stop them from singing!"

Bible Lecture Delivered!

The fight was halted by firemen who turned their hoses on the battlers. It was one minute till three. The microphone was gone, many witnesses were bloody and bruised with clothing torn, the mobsters were gathered in one corner, and the two flag-desecraters resumed their position alongside the speaker on the platform. This was the setting for opening prayer and song and introduction of the speaker. Then for fifty minutes Mr. Downie shouted his speech, without microphone, notes or Bible. Opening remarks that Jehovah's witnesses pledged allegiance to Jehovah God and Christ's kingdom, but respected the flag and its principles and obeyed the laws of the land drew a tremendous burst of applause from the witnesses themselves, which seemed to knock the wind from the mobsters and made some of them think for the first time. By the end of the talk, which was successfully concluded, the mob outside was almost beyond control. Windows were smashed and firecrackers thrown into the audience. One of the firecrackers seriously burned a child on the cheek.

At the conclusion the mobsters wanted to make a speech. They were told they could, but the witnesses walked out on them then. Who could learn anything about Christianity or even patriotism from such blinded tools of folly? Be it said, however, that even some of these blinded ones got their eyes opened by that afternoon's events. After the lecture some of them were chagrined at their conduct and apologized for their part in the fracas. The inhabitants of Duncan generally seem to disapprove of the mobbing. But March is set in his evil way, for Sunday evening he went to a tourist camp and stoned one of the cars of the witnesses and burned its upholstery. Other mobsters went to motels looking for victims. One woman managing a tourist camp was so incensed she threatened to greet the gangsters with a shotgun if they returned to her place. On the other hand, the presiding minister of the Duncan congregation of Jehovah's witnesses was fired from his secular employment because of the mobbing. But Sid Caldwell, American Legionnaire, said he was withdrawing from the Legion because of their lawless share in the rioting. Which shows there are some in that organization who understand real patriotism, and stand for it.

Real Patriots Speak Out

Editorially, the press generally condemned the mobsters. The Shawnee *News-Star* said: "There's an uncomfortable parallel between Hitler's troopers smashing a Jewish synagogue and a gang of misled Duncan veterans interfering with the worship of Jehovah's witnesses." Columnist Leon Hatfield said

in the Oklahoma City *Advertiser:* "Oklahoma this week took a high place on the national shame list because a small group of twisted thinkers at Duncan committed an atrocity in the name of patriotism." Under an editorial caption "The Duncan Disgrace" the Frederick *Press* stated:

The United States flag is too sacred to be used by any group while committing a crime. . . . No self-respecting organization, religious, fraternal or civic, will allow its program to be interfered with without protest even if the intruders seek immunity by displaying the U. S. flag. . . . Some may argue that the Jehovah witnesses ought to be glad to salute the U. S. flag. Jehovah's witnesses interpret the Bible to mean that it is a form of idolatry to salute anything man-made. Many have paid with their lives for refusing to salute the flag. The U. S. Supreme Court has ruled on this and decided that the Jehovah's witnesses can not be compelled to salute the U. S. flag when it conflicts with their conscience. When Mussolini began his purges in Italy, Hitler in Germany and Franco in Spain the first group that was sent to the concentration camps is said to have been Jehovah's witnesses. And while many of them were tortured to death few if any of the faithful are said to have been conquered. Jehovah's witnesses love the United States. But they believe they are disobeying God when they join a combat organization whose object is to kill.

Newspaper columns devoted to publishing reader comment were sprinkled with letters condemning the Duncan mobsters, but most remarkable was the expression of Erle P. Halliburton carried in the Duncan *Daily Banner,* July 24. He is one of the owners of the extensive Halliburton interests (relative to the oil industry) in Duncan, and many Duncan citizens work for him. His statement shows rare insight. It follows:

Duncan made the front page of the Los Angeles *Times* and many other metropolitan newspapers as a result of the unpleasant episode between certain citizens and the Jehovah's witnesses last Sunday. It's the kind of publicity that the Ku Kluxers are giving Georgia and other states. Such publicity is undeserving of our city, yet it is given more news space than the kinder publicity that the chamber of commerce tries to get published throughout the nation.

I do not share the religious beliefs of the Jehovah's witnesses, but I would defend with my life their right to practice their religious faith, and I would do the same for any other religious denomination. If it has been the practice of the school board and the superintendent to allow other religious denominations to use the auditorium—and I am told the Baptists pay $50 a month for the privilege of using the auditorium for Sunday school classes every Sunday morning—then they were within their rights by not discriminating against the Jehovah's witnesses when they allowed Jehovah's witnesses to use the auditorium.

As I understand the belief of the Jehovah's witnesses, they place God above any government. They are, therefore, opposite of any Communists, who place Communism above God, and any other government other than Communism. Perhaps this would not be a bad world if we all placed God above political ideologies. At least we would avoid devastating wars, caused generally by people who place government ideologies above God. Those Jehovah's witnesses who refused to register for the draft went beyond their belief. [None refused to register; press reports that confused identity may have left that impression.] But those Jehovah's witnesses who registered for the draft and, as conscientious objectors refused to fight, were within their rights. If we had all been this kind of a Jehovah's witness, including our enemies, there would have been no war.

Let he without sin cast the first stone. Was it the Jehovah's witnesses who were holding a peaceful meeting, for the purpose of worshiping, in accordance with their consciences, God as they understand Him, or was

(*Continued on page 28*)

Wild Wisdom Outwits Winter

WITH the harvest gathered in, the cellar and barn crammed with more than enough to keep his family through the coming wintertime, a wise man is prone to boast of his foresight and industry. But when he brags of his accomplishment, let him remember that he is not the only animal that works hard all summer laying up provisions against a time of scarcity. There are many lowly creatures—insects, birds and mammals—that silently do the same thing. Working industriously as farmers, gardeners, butchers, dairymen and honey-gatherers, these go about garnering in grain, hay, meat, nuts and sugar with seemingly more foresight than many humans.

The best-known examples of those among wild life that store up food for the wintertime are the bees and squirrels. Bees, if not given a furnished house by man, first set about constructing a suitable warehouse and apartment of exceptional beauty and utility. The first few floors of a hive contain the sleeping quarters for some 5,000 workers as well as a huge nursery for the young. On the upper floors, where there are thousands of cells, the winter's supply of pure honey is sealed away in airtight containers of wax. As long as there is any empty space in this attic the bees continue working.

Mr. Squirrel, in storing away his nuts for the winter, is more sagacious than the bee. Not only does he hide them away in hollow trees, but he also buries any number of nuts in the ground, just to make sure he is not caught short if misfortune robs him of his cache in the trees. So often, however, the squirrels themselves forget where they bury their winter supplies and soon a new crop of young trees is growing up from the unclaimed nuts.

Other rodents that lay up a good supply of food before the snow flies include the mice, gophers, beavers and pikas. Comes autumn, field and harvest mice and other species that live in or near cultivated fields of grain fill their nests and burrows with a good supply of these man-raised, hunger-satisfying kernels. But when it comes to stealing grain from the farmers, the mousé is one of the smallest of petty thieves compared with his cousin, the gopher. In the great grain states of Minnesota, Iowa and the Dakotas the amount of grain hauled off by gophers is said to be a serious taxation on farmers.

Gophers dig vast tunnel-works underground. A gopher is among the most industrious of workers, digging as much as a 200-yard tunnel in 48 hours. That is about 1,000 times its own length. If a man were to do the same amount of work he would have to shovel out a half-mile trench a foot deep; and remember the gopher does it all by hand: no pick and shovel for him! Public opinion to the contrary, pocket gophers do not fill their cheek pouches with the excavated dirt and carry it out. Instead, after they

shovel a good pile beneath and behind them, they turn around and push it on out, bulldozer-fashion. Their large cheek pockets, however, are not idle appendages, but are used to carry in seeds, grain and nuts for the side chambers of their rambling homes.

Another member of the rodent family that outsmarts winter hunger by filling up the "larder" ahead of time is that famous dam-building fellow with proverbial energy to work, the beaver. During the summertime these wise creatures build a dam and stock-pile the pond thus formed with a good supply of limbs off poplar, alder, swamp ash and willow trees. Then when streams and ponds are frozen over and deep snow covers the ground the beavers live on the bark of the limbs.

Farmers, in "making hay while the sun shines", and piling it away in their barns for the winter, only mimic the lowly little pika. Smaller than the common hare, the pika lives at very high altitudes—up to 16,000 feet; never below the timber line—in the Alps, Himalayas and Rockies. Europeans call the pika the "piping" or "calling" hare, due to its shrill bark, while the American Indians name it "little chief". Instinctively and ingeniously, "little chief" begins cutting down great quantities of grass and tender herbs in the early autumn. But, somehow, some spark of intelligence tells this little fellow to first allow the sun to dry and cure the new-mown hay before stacking it away deep in his underground barn.

Birds with Wise Foresight

California woodpeckers have such a strong instinct to store up food for the wintertime that they often go on a rampage and drill holes in trees and telephone poles by the thousands, into which they wedge acorns and even smooth pebbles for the future. Many of the nuts are forgotten and the following year a new crop is stored away. Concerning these birds W. Tresper Clarke of Brooklyn, New York, writes the following to *Science News Letter* magazine:

One of the difficulties a number of years ago, and it possibly still exists, was that woodpeckers riddled electric and telephone poles, and inserted hundreds of acorns into the holes. A few months later the woodpeckers would return to find a juicy worm inside. Most often they pecked out the worm and left much of the acorn meat still in the shell. Many of the holes would be cleaned out by removing the acorn hulls, so that the same holes could be used again the next year.

The woodpecker apparently uses this method to select a portion of food for his exclusive use, then eats it in his own sweet time. Do you suppose the bird knows that by so doing he is cultivating a crop of animal food from his vegetable food and does it on purpose? If so we would have a good example of Brer Woodpecker playing Food Technologist, converting vegetable material into animal fats, proteins and vitamins which, to my way of thinking, is really something!

The butcherbird, or shrike, is another bird that makes sure it does not go hungry during the wintertime. This powerful bird feeds on insects, frogs and lizards, but when these are not easily obtained it is the custom of this bird to seize mice, shrews, etc. It then carries them off to a thorny tree or a barbed-wire or spiked fence, and there it impales its victims. Often it happens that several choice cuts of meat in a frozen state are hung on the thorns, like meat in a butcher shop, near this bird's nest where it can be eaten when needed. It is

said that the Germans call these birds "nine-killers" in the belief that the birds aim to have at all times at least nine victims hung up in their open-air refrigerators.

Behold the Wisdom of the Ants!

If perchance you think the bees, squirrels, mice, gophers, beavers, pikas, woodpeckers and butcherbirds are the smartest of all creatures in the world, then you overlook the marvelous activities of the ants. In fact, a study of ants shows they are unexcelled as harvesters, farmers, gardeners, canners and dairy operators.

During the summer the harvest ants carry on their life and social activity in the upper galleries of their mounds, but at harvest time these chambers are converted to granaries where garnered seeds are stored. They collect a great variety of grass and weed seeds: pigweed, lambsquarters, knotgrass, prairie sunflower, millet, brome grass, squirreltail, witch grass, dropseed, pickle poppy, saltbush and kernels of wheat. Very careful to thresh their grain before storing it away, the chaff is stripped off and dumped in the dooryard and the seeds are carefully deposited inside—each kind of seed in a separate bin.

Sometimes after the grain is gathered in a long rainy spell soaks it up, a thing that would be disastrous to the ants before the next spring if not corrected. Wild wisdom comes to their aid and energetically they haul the seeds out on bright sunny days to dry them before they mold or germinate. They are then taken down to the deep subterranean warehouse for the winter. Down there, far below the frost line, it never freezes solid at the time the seeds are most needed nor do marauding rats and mice break in and steal their treasure.

If it so happens that there is insufficient food in the locality certain species of ants put on their overalls, get out their farming equipment and go to work, if one can believe the following amazing report as given by the naturalist Royal Dixon.

Early one spring, rambling through the woods I stumbled upon a patch of dwarfed, semiwild rice. It was about three feet by five feet in extent, and the rice was two or three inches high. From all appearances it was being carefully tended. The soil about the roots was loose, and there wasn't a weed in it. Stranger still, there wasn't another blade of rice anywhere near. That rice hadn't happened: it had been planted.

Noticing a great many ants running to and fro among the tiny rows, I stretched out on the ground to see what they were up to. Soon it dawned upon me that those ants were cultivating that patch of rice, and in a businesslike fashion. Some were vigorously burrowing, as scientific a piece of plowing as you ever saw; others were weeding. Where a blade of grass showed its head above ground, a couple of husky fellows neatly clipped it off and dragged it away. There were guards to keep off cutworms and enemy insects.

All summer I visited this ant "farm". By late August the ripe grain was 24 inches high and harvesting got under way. A steady line of workers climbed the stalks; each plucked a grain and hustled it down and off to an underground storeroom. By dropping color on them to identify them, I found that the same ones worked on the same stalk until it was stripped. In one corner a group were using their heads to save their legs: the ants that climbed the stalks plucked the grain and dropped it to the ground, where it was picked up and carried off by another squad. . . .

These agricultural ants are common in most of our southern states. Their closest rivals in intelligence, perhaps, are the parasol ants of Brazil who grow their food under artificial conditions down in the basements of their homes.—From *The Reader's Digest*.

Gardeners and Canners

Leaf-cutting ants are nicknamed "parasol" ants because when headed for home each carries in its powerful jaws a fragment of a green leaf much larger than itself, held overhead as if it were a par-

asol or umbrella. No, the ants do not eat the leaves even though they are vegetarians. The leaves are used as fertilizer for their underground "mushroom" gardens, which are very extensive, several square feet in area, and extend downward to a depth of eight feet. Here, on the floors of these lightless rooms, the chewed-up leaves are made into humus beds upon which the ants grow crops of white mold or fungus for their special diet.

Society life in a leaf-cutting ant colony is divided according to work performed. The workers that care for and cultivate the gardens are quite small in size, whereas those that cut down and haul the leaves home are nearly three times as big. The soldiers that defend the city against all enemies are still larger.

The wisdom of the wild honey ants of Australia may not exceed that of the Brazilian leaf-cutters but it is just as wonderful. Instead of gardening, these ants gather honey and bottle or can it for their winter supply of food. Bees pack their honey-bearing nectar away in waxy cells; not so, these ants. They select members of their own tribe, place them in circular chambers that lead off every 9 to 12 inches from a vertical shaftway that goes down 6 or 7 feet in the ground, and here in these chambers they make "bottles" out of the chosen ants. These special repositories are fed sugar-sweet nectar brought in by the workers until their abdomens swell out to a diameter greater than their length.

When thus filled, these *jirumba,* as the natives call them, are incapable of moving around and look for all the world like amber-colored cherries with a head and thorax and tiny legs attached. If the natives do not dig up these golden balls of honey, which are the size of peas when inflated, and eat them, the honey lasts the colony all winter.

Antdom's "Dairymaids" and "Cowboys"

Wild wisdom as displayed by ants finds no greater expression than in the way they maintain herds of "milk cows" for their own use. The common red ants found throughout the United States are among those that pasture and look after such "cows", which are small green, brown, black or red plant lice or aphids. These lice suck the juice from leaves or sap the sugar from roots. They need only a small amount of this for themselves, and the rest they excrete as a honeydew. If stimulated by ants they will put to shame any Holstein cow by producing several times their own weight in a single day—up to 48 drops in 24 hours!

It is most interesting to watch the "dairymaid" do her milking. Going back and forth between the lice as they graze on a green-leaf pasture, she gently strokes the aphids' abdomens, causing them to give drops of milk. Nor is this robbery. The ants repay the plant lice by protecting both them and their young from all their enemies, and in the fall of the year the ants gather the aphid eggs and store them in their own mounds. Then, with the coming of spring they are gently carried out, hatched, and looked after for the rest of their lives. Dixon says that once, at the distant rumble of thunder, he observed thousands of ant "cowboys" dash up a tree, round up the herd and carry them to the underground barns of safety before rain fell.

Then there is another group of animals, which include bears, raccoons, badgers, woodchucks and bats, that hibernate all or part of the winter. During the summer these store up food for the coming period of famine, not in barns, not in nests, not in hives or trees or in the ground. Instead, they store up several months' supply of fat right beneath their skin. This way they always have it with them, never have to bother about preparing meals, and can draw upon it without disturbing sleep during winter.

Thus creatures that do not migrate and are not able to forage for their food in the dead of winter are endowed by

Jehovah God with instinctive wisdom that enables them to make necessary provision for the future. The ants being the most representative of this class, the Lord tells us to learn this wisdom from them: "Go to the ant, O sluggard, study her ways, and learn wisdom; for though she has no chief, no officer, or ruler, she secures her food in the summer, she gathers her provisions in the harvest. The ants—they are no strong folk, yet they lay up their food in the summer." —Proverbs 6:6-8; 30:25, *An American Translation.*

The Human Life-Span

While modern skeptics doubt the Biblical ages of the old patriarchs, the Jews and other ancient races never questioned the great ages. Josephus gave a list of ancient authorities who believed that the early patriarchs did live nearly a thousand years. And he also observed that their astronomical and geometrical discoveries could not have been made had they lived less than 600 years—an observation supported by modern astronomical researchers. . . . As we go back before the Flood, we are confronted by that objection which is supposed to weigh heavily against the probability of historical accuracy, viz., the extreme longevity of the antediluvian patriarchs. Better knowledge of physiology has constrained the most able modern investigators to minimize that objection. For example, Dr. Foissac, in his *Le Longevite Humaine,* wrote:

"There is nothing in the human organs, in the functions, or in the properties of the body, to indicate their duration . . . It is neither contrary to reason, nor to the laws of the human organism, apart from unnecessary and incidental maladies that disturb its harmony, or external violence that injures its mechanism, that it should live for many centuries. The long life of the Biblical patriarchs is a fact more rational, more in accord with the known laws of physiology, than is the brief existence of men who inhabit the earth today." (pp. 346-7).

The consensus of opinion, expressed by scholars and scientists who have made these matters a life-study and are most competent to judge, is that: (1) It is more difficult to explain why man dies than to show that he should live forever.—Dr. A. E. Crew. (2) There is no physiological reason known at the present day why man should die.—Wm. Hammoun, late Sur. Gen. U. S. Army. (3) Death is not a primitive attribute of living matter; it is of secondary origin. There are animals that never die.—Prof. Weismann. (4) The human frame as a machine is perfect. It contains within itself no marks by which we can possibly predict its decay. It is apparently intended to go on forever.—Dr. Monroe. (5) In years to come, when man learns more about how to live, he will never know illness, and will live for thousands of years.—Prof. J. S. Haldane. (6) With a perfectly balanced endocrine system, such as a normal man has, one should live forever. In fact, your Fountain of Youth lies within yourself.—Dr. Friedenburg, N. Y. (7) The cause of somatic death is simple, and may be completely avoided. Old age, which is somatic death partially consummated, can also be prevented. It is possible for man so to control his vital energy that perpetual youth, with perfect health, may be realized.—Harry L. Gaze in *How to Live Forever,* p. 23. . . .

The best authorities of modern times express the opinion that the remarkable ages to which the Biblical patriarchs lived is actually more natural and more in accord with the known laws of physiology than is the present short life-span of modern man. Then where is that "progress" we read so much about? Medical progress, for instance? If there is any one point on which leading scientists agree, it is that they can find no physiological reason in the body why man should not live forever.—Dr. George R. Clements, writing on the subject of "Longevity" in the *Chiropractic Home* magazine of July, 1949.

GOING TO BUILD A HOME?

IT MAY surprise some to assert that despite the progress in the technique of building and the manufacture of materials of new composition the basic substances for home construction are still wood, earth and stone. By an extension of the term "earth" to include products of the ores, it can be shown that all building material is taken from the forests or the earth. Today the adobe mud houses, the rammed-earth structures, and the wood frame homes, form pleasingly graceful, practical, durable and often inexpensive housing for millions of Americans.

But, some will ask, have they not much better materials for construction today? For skyscrapers, yes, the old stand-bys have been totally replaced by structural steel and reinforced concrete. These two materials also have their place in certain kinds of home construction, as related later. But throughout the world kiln-dried brick, sun-dried brick (adobe), native stone, or wood finished in natural color or painted gaily, make houses both functional and charming. Any of these materials that are cheap or near by, or both, can be fashioned into a house that will suit the most discriminating. In the West, certain limestones, noted for their pink and red shadings, and loosely called flagstone, have gained popularity for house, patio and chimney construction.

Rammed-Earth Construction

It is also likely, due to the high cost of materials and skilled labor, that the "dirt house", "rammed earth," or *"pisé de terre"*, construction, may, where the climate is not too rainy, nor the soil too sandy, become popularized. (Simply stated, rammed-earth construction is where wooden forms as used in concrete construction are filled with earth that is pounded or rammed into hardness.) A recent example of such successful construction is the Gardendale settlement, built by the government, in 1936. The several residences, still in perfect repair, are still occupied.

Rammed earth has a long history and many specimens have been preserved through the centuries. In America, an amazing example is the presently utilized Church of the Holy Cross, near Charleston, South Carolina. Built with walls reaching 43 feet high at the ridge pole, more than a hundred years ago (1840), it has survived one earthquake, and several hurricanes. Examples of ancient mud and rammed-earth houses abound in England and France. In general, after a slight pitting effect by the rains of the first two years, these earth houses without either stucco or plaster do not erode in the weather. Good old dirt, how many things can be done with it!

The government gives full instruction about how to build a pisé house, in Farmer's Bulletin No. 1500. You may never have heard much about the good old earth house because "there is no profit to anyone in rammed earth homes except the man who is going to live in the house and for that reason no industry has seen fit to publicize the method". Also fear on the part of the masonry and lumber com-

panies has caused them to instinctively fight any building method that is free.

If the low cost appeals to you, however, do not consider building in any city or county where the building code has a throat-hold on private construction. One party built such a home in Los Angeles county and was forced by the building inspector to Gunite (a high-pressure, hosed application of concrete) every wall! The building inspector was not interested in the fact that earth walls have outlasted steel, stone and concrete. Contrasted with this, one authority claims: "In the last twenty years rammed-earth construction has grown up and attained a state which can cautiously be termed 'foolproof'." For reasons above stated rammed-earth construction has been sabotaged and omitted from all mention by most authorities and building periodicals.

While on the subject of earth, it should be mentioned that adobe brick can now be made from a great variety of soils; addition of an amount of oil to each batch of mud (worked with water in an old dough or plaster mixer) which will be calculated by the company selling this, makes this brick water-corrosion proof; and you can "Build Your Own Adobe", say authors Paul and Doris Aller in the book of that name, who did a beautiful job by themselves, judging from the illustrations. (Stanford University Press; The Baker and Taylor Company, 55 Fifth Ave., New York 3; Copyright 1946) A little Portland cement is often added to adobe bricks and to the earth for pisé construction.

Glass and Concrete

Of materials which have been developed to a fine art in recent years are glass and reinforced concrete. Modern houses now have complete sides of plate glass, sliding glass doors or transparent or opalescent glass brick. Glass is also used for woven curtains and shower doors, while mirrors are utilized to give a larger appearance to a small room. Glass wool is commonly used for insulation. No one should build today without a thorough investigation of glass.

Concrete is distinguished from mortar in that mortar is made usually of various cementing materials, sand and water, while to make concrete to this is added broken rock, bricks, coke or other material. In general usage concrete means a mixture of water, Portland cement, sand and various sizes of broken rock. The broken material is called aggregate. When discovered that the coefficients of expansion of steel and concrete were the same, steel in various forms was increasingly used to reinforce. This permitted the use of concrete for cross members as well as uprights, while the steel was protected from fire and erosion. More and more popular for construction is the slab floor, concrete poured usually on a matting wire for foundation floors. Amateurs can pour this; however, they are admonished to be sure to place everything in the floor before pouring—electric conduit, water and sewer pipes, cold air returns (if furnace is used), and anchor bolts in the footings if frame is to be used.

The advantages of this floor are: it is cheaper than a floor of wood if the usual subfloor and tongue-and-groove top floor are built; it requires no repairs, is impervious to termites, is quicker and easier to pour. Afterwards it lends itself to a variety of treatments: a new type of wool carpet of gay colors can be cemented directly to its surface, or linoleum, linoleum tile or asphalt tile can be used; or it can be painted with some of the new rubber base paints, and used with throw rugs.

There are two general types of new materials for construction: "composition" and "synthetic". Of the former the Cellotex Corporation probably makes the most. One of their products most highly recommended by some is Cemesto Board. This can be used as the single

exterior and interior wall of a house. The Cellotex Corporation also makes a roofing material that can be laid on the rafters without sheathing. Tile board (or masonite) satisfactory for kitchens and bathrooms is another composition. Plaster board or rock lath is now used instead of wood under plaster (and sometimes alone with joint seals, wallpaper or paint). Many combinations of wood, cellotex and metal are sandwiched for paneling.

Of the synthetics the plastics are the most numerous. Such are used for ornament, doorknobs, etc. One of these, Formica, used for insulation, has proved its beauty and worthiness for table tops and kitchen drains, as it has a beautiful glossy finish, available in many colors. Space does not permit even a partial list of synthetics, but those chosen should be of tested worth.

Things to Consider in Home-building

The question now arises, if you must have a place to live, then what kind of house should you build? The bungalow, an Anglo-Indian term, first applied to the low, one-story houses occupied by Europeans in British India, has with various modifications been used all over the world. As for lot selection it should be chosen for healthfulness, location, command of view, shade, soil, facilities for drainage, good water, taxes and convenience to markets. Inexperienced homebuilders usually fail in some of the following features: roominess (too small for convenience or too large for heating, furnishing, cleaning, and first cost); proper view; closet space; poor design for traffic arrangement which forces passage either through bedroom or fireplace area, dining room, etc.; insufficient or improper placement of electrical outlets or switches; failure by previous plan, made to scale, to arrange for placing of furniture, before building rooms; measurement in advance for stoves, refrigerator, etc., so that adequate but not too much room is allowed. Compact kitchens are now considered best (some consider the long narrow ones with center aisles preferable for convenience); external appearance; in most temperate zones facing the house to the south with an overhang so arranged that low winter rays will enter, high summer rays be excluded; considerations of possible sale.

This latter will cause you not to underbuild or overbuild the neighborhood; that is, if $5,000 homes are the rule, then you will be out of place with a $10,000 house, and probably lose some if not all of the difference if forced to sell. A rough rule of thumb is that your house should cost four or five times the cost of improved property. This does not apply so much in large exclusive country areas, but the type of the neighborhood always greatly influences resale. Furthermore, th ugly, inconvenient house may be just as costly to build as the beautiful, functional, utilitarian delight. However, a simple exterior architecture (except the cracker box) is usually acceptable. Allowance for outside terraces continuous with dining or living room area is now almost a "must" in modern building. In the country is the place to build your own home. You may make mistakes, but so do builders.

No matter how you do it, homes today pose many problems to own or to build. Dishonest contractors and builders exploit the owners. After full payment, unless notice of completion has been filed a sufficient time previous, or other state requirements, mechanics liens may be filed on property. Happy will be the prophetic day when, in the New World of unblemished bliss, "they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree shall be the days of my people, and my chosen shall long [Hebrew, "wear out"] the work of their hands."–Isaiah 65: 21, 22, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Five-Percenters in the Government Pantry

Recently, when the spotlight of public attention was turned on the shady corners in Washington, D.C., where government contracts are handed out, "influence" racketeers ran for cover in every direction. The light switch was accidentally thrown on when a certain James V. Hunt, after getting a fat $1,000 fee from a manufacturer, failed to kick through with a juicy sugar-sweet government contract. Now, Jimmy Hunt, along with others like him called "management counselors", acted as a go-between, giving gifts to officials in return for contracts.

Such "influence racket" paid Hunt five percent. On one deal he netted $102,000 and on another he scooped in $15,000, which fees eventually came out of the poor taxpayers' pockets. A resort hotel was bought by the navy for $1,300,000. Later it was sold back to the former owners for $635,000, and in "fixing" this deal Hunt robbed the cookie jar of $86,000.

When a Senate investigation into all this began, sugar-roach Hunt suddenly fell "ill". So the investigators looked around and soon spotted bigger bugs of the same breed.

In Hunt's den they found a whole gallery of autographed photos of his cronies, including those of Senators O'Mahoney, Brewster, Ferguson, McMahon, Myers, and Margaret Smith. Also those of the former Senators Mead and "Happy" Chandler, the former Secretary of Agriculture Anderson, the Housing Expeditor Woods, and many other bigwigs, including Truman. Pictures of General Feldman, who passed "hot tips" of information along to Hunt, and General Waitt, the same Waitt mixed up in the Garsson-May bribery case a few years ago, were in the collection. Major General Vaughan, a Sunday-school teacher and ruling elder of the Presbyterian church, the bosom pal and drinking companion of Truman, was in the racket.

With Vaughan, another fat influence-peddler named Maragon who had a black moral and criminal record, was picked up. Both were hiding under deep-freezers when caught. It seems that a perfume manufacturer gave seven hard-to-get deep-freeze units to Maragon to give to Vaughan to give to those who could dish out sweet government favors. And who eventually got the freezers? Why, Mrs. Truman, the first lady of the land; Fred Vinson, then director of the Office of War Mobilization and Reconversion and now Chief Justice of the Supreme Court; John Snyder, Secretary of the Treasury; James Vardaman, of the Federal Reserve Board; and George Allen of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation. And why would a perfume company give away $3,000 worth of deep-freezers? For one reason, Vaughan had arranged it so that Maragon could go to Europe and smuggle back in government planes 2,500,000 francs of perfume oil.

Other deals pulled off by these creepy characters were said to involve the paroling of a convict; giving protection to big liquor interests; arranging it so that building materials intended for GI homes could be given to the gamblers and racketeers, William Helis and Frank Costello, for a racetrack; and fixing it so that a molasses company guilty of ration violations could escape punishment. These scheming "percenters" (many of them not 5-, but 10-, 20- and 50-percenters) swapped government jobs, loans and contracts, as well as rich deals involving war-surplus and alien-property disposals for lucrative entertainment, gifts, parties and "contributions" of money.

Instead of ridding the place of such vermin with high-powered cockroach powder, as all clean, upright and decent persons would do, it seems the Senate will allow most of the roaches to remain. Says the Washington *Times-Herald:*

"Don't let anybody tell you that Harry Truman didn't know about the ring of fixers, swindlers and grafters that has been operating from headquarters in the White House. Don't let anybody tell you he didn't know they were using his name as well as his stationery, his typists, and his telephones to promote their schemes. . . . These eggs didn't rot yesterday or last month or last year. They were born that way and that is why they are Harry Truman's friends and confidants. . . . It is often said that Mr. Truman was schooled in corruption by Boss Pendergast. Maybe Pendergast learned corruption from Truman."

TURKEY

A Land Once Shrouded in Oriental Customs Takes Her Place Among the Western Nations

TURKEY, the land famous for its steaming baths, delicious coffee and tasty figs, was at one time one of the most backward countries in the Middle East. From the time in 1227 (A.D.) when the first Ottoman Turks appeared in Asia Minor, as they fled Mongol hordes from the East, until after World War I this people groaned and suffered as they eked out a meager existence under the shackles of mysterious Oriental and Moslem religious customs and habits.

Added to this, the House of the Sultans with its harems and hundreds of servants had reigned supreme during these seven centuries. The magnificent but tyrannical rule of these despotic sultans was marked by many revolts from within and innumerable wars from without among the Armenians, Crimean States, Greeks, Italians and Russians. At one time the vast Ottoman Empire (so named from Osman, one of the first sultans) stretched from Budapest to Mecca on the one hand, and from Upper Egypt to the Black sea on the other; but now in the early twentieth century, due to incompetent methods of government and constant revolutions, the empire was crumbling apart.

The year 1913 found Turkey's minister of war training his military organization under a German mission. Relations between these two countries were quite friendly, so that the next year, when war was breaking out in Europe between Germany and Austria on the one side, and England, France and Russia on the other, Turkey signed a secret alliance with the German warlords. Openly she declared herself a neutral country, but at the same time mobilized her home troops. For these and other moves during those eventful years the signing of the armistice did not bring peace to Turkey nor remove the shackles of bondage. To the contrary, the Treaty of Sevres in 1920 only made her a dependent nation, for it provided for the occupation of various parts of Turkey, including its capital, Constantinople, by British, French, Greek and Italian armies.

Trouble soon started, for within things were in a state of anarchy. The affairs of the masses of the people, four-fifths of whom were peasants, were being directed by the Khalifate, a religious office which closely united the Moslem Church with the government. State education was unknown, hence illiteracy was rampant among the poorer classes; and even the rich suffered from lack of books and teachers, most of whom were Moslem priests. What schools did exist were small, and early training of the children consisted merely of learning a few verses from the Koran, the "holy book" of Islam. Few of the educated could read and write, because of the difficult, medieval, Arabic script with its many Persian words and idioms.

Oriental dress and headgear, including the fez, were still in use. Worst of all, the women and girls were kept veiled behind black, mysterious shawls and were secluded day and night in their homes by their husbands and brothers. They were never permitted to venture into the streets unless accompanied by their menfolk.

To add to the difficult position of the Turks was the fact that most of the trade and commerce were largely in the hands

of minorities, such as the Armenians, Greeks and Jews, who amassed great wealth from the peasants. All of these things caused many to desire a change in the way of living, but nothing short of a revolution could bring it about. Eagerly everyone except the sultan, who was a friend of the Allied powers occupying the country, and his close associates looked to someone who could throw off the terrible shackles and make Turkey a free, progressive nation like her western neighbors in Europe and America.

Such a leader appeared on the scene just when the time was ripe. As military inspector general for the sultan, Mustafa Kemal Pasha, who won the confidence of his friends and generals of the Turkish army, became the man for the job. He soon became an active figure in a nationalistic movement to free Turkey of her ball and chain from within, and especially from the occupying countries that were trying to agree on a peace in the Middle East. He organized secret groups of young, militant Turks who agreed with him in his nationalistic ideas. Then to sharpen their desires for a revolution came the ill-timed invasion of Smyrna along the western coast of Asia Minor by the Greeks. They inaugurated their occupation of Smyrna and surrounding villages by massacres committed in full view of the Allied forces; which, of course, only roused unanimous indignation among the nationalist factors, who a few hours later held open demonstrations throughout Turkey, and especially in Constantinople in full view of the foreign powers. All eyes were pinned on inspector general Kemal Pasha to see what he would do to remedy the situation.

The first move came that same year when Parliament assembled in the capital with a nationalist majority holding the seats. One of the measures as a consequence was to issue the "national pact" which formulated the demands of the nationalists for the return of all territories inhabited by Ottoman Turks or Moslem majorities, including places held by the Allies. Seeing in this move a formal attempt to change the status quo, the sultan, an instrument of the Allies, immediately closed Parliament and had several nationalists arrested. But the movement which was gaining speed and strength by now could not be stopped by such measures. Mustafa Kemal Pasha moved to Angora (now Ankara), where he formed a provisional government and a parliament of his own known as the Great National Assembly. This made two governments in Turkey, one of which had to go to make room for the other. But before enough strength could be gained by the new party to overthrow the sultanate, they were faced with another serious threat: Greek troops were marching from Smyrna toward Ankara in an effort to reach the new capital.

The War for Independence Begins

The summer of 1922 marked the beginning of the Turkish offensive which was personally led by Mustafa Kemal Pasha. Many battles ensued in the mountain passes and villages as the Turkish soldiers gained ground. In less than six weeks the Greeks were completely routed and as they fled the Turkish armies burned to the ground the most prosperous towns from Ushak to Smyrna and massacred thousands of helpless. Other thousands were made homeless. On the sea front at Smyrna masses of Greeks left the town in disorder, evacuating what they could carry onto a few boats and ships in the harbor. The burning of Smyrna itself deepened the general tragedy, but the Turks felt they had won a major victory in freeing themselves of foreign troops.

In the meantime the Treaty of Lausanne was signed by the Allies, giving Turkey for the most part her present boundaries and stipulating the terms of international transit and navigation in the Dardanelles and Bosporus, narrow

strips of water which lead from the Black sea on the one end to the Mediterranean sea on the other. Returning to Ankara Mustafa Kemal Pasha again took up his duties at the new capital, where the Great National Assembly was called to action. It was time to discard more shackles!

In short order a vote was taken to abolish the House of the Sultans which had ruled for so many centuries. To most of the responsible leaders of the old party in Constantinople this was a signal to escape to Germany with their lives. The party dissolved and went out of existence while the last sultan, Mohammed VI, took refuge on a British warship and fled the country. At last, on October 29, 1923, a constitutional amendment declared Turkey to be a republic, with Kemal as its first president.

Dramatic Reforms Introduced

Would the new government stop here? Hardly had the words been spoken when President Kemal, who considered Islam an enemy to progress, began to take steps to disestablish it as the official state religion as it had been in the past. Three laws were soon passed which separated church and state. The religious office of the Khalifat, which had had much influence in government affairs, was thrown out. Many other religious orders of Islam were abolished simultaneously, and all who dared object to these moves, which included several Moslem priests, were executed. To win over the peasantry, who constituted the majority and who did not favor such measures taken to throw out the clerical system, President Kemal abolished the tithes which lay heavily on the agricultural classes and reduced military service to eighteen months. Even with these poorer classes President Kemal won popular opinion.

But because some opposition groups began to emerge, Kemal decided he needed the powers of a dictator in order to make any future changes. He asked for and got them. His argument was that he must become a dictator in order that Turkey would never again need another one. With more power in his hands he set about to loosen more of the bonds of the people. Polygamy was legally prohibited and laws concerning marriage, divorce and inheritance were altered. Outside religions other than Islam were to be tolerated if established before the revolution, but the clerical garb was not to be worn on the streets by anyone except on certain occasions and holidays.

The next dramatic and most important move was to educate the illiterate masses, but the biggest barrier was the old, Arabic alphabet with its ancient script. A basis was laid by first discarding the burdensome Arabic and adopting the Roman alphabet and characters. In order that everyone learn the new system, many teachers were sent throughout the country to instruct and demonstrate. Even President Kemal himself began a tireless tour of Turkey, chalk in hand, showing large groups of villagers in every stop how to read and write the new letters.

Then to further nationalize the language on a purely Turkish basis, a committee was created in Ankara, which still exists to this day, to purify the language and drop out foreign words and idioms. Soon almost all could read and write and illiteracy decreased by leaps and bounds. Thus another shackle dropped by the wayside. But that was not all! Primary education became compulsory, schools and colleges were reorganized and more stress was laid on technical and professional training. New courses in law, history, geography and medicine were introduced, and before long the university of Istanbul (the name Constantinople was changed by now) had enrolled thousands of students.

Then came another sweeping move which affected nearly every man, woman and child in Turkey. Everyone was ordered to replace his Eastern dress and

headgear with European clothes and hats. Many objected strenuously to this but were swept along by the tide of public opinion and soon made the change. Hats sold like hot cakes until not a one remained on the shelves. Those who could not purchase new ones had to lay aside the fez and go bareheaded until more arrived from Europe. Practically overnight the new system took effect and Oriental customs were replaced by Occidental ways and standards.

Then the calendar was changed. The old one based on the birth of Mohammed was laid aside and replaced by the Gregorian calendar; while Sunday was introduced as the public rest day instead of Friday, the old Moslem Sabbath. In 1926 the old, canonical law system which sprang from the Moslem religion was replaced by a new code, almost a translation of the Swiss system.

During these years of changing events what was known as the People's party was formed, centers being raised in every city and village called the Halkevi; and it was to these places that all were rallied for political instruction, study of languages, music, art, first-aid, hygiene and disease prevention. It was here that they learned the principles held forth by the party, that is, nationalism, separation of state and religion, state supervision of the principal industries and public utility services and means of communication.

Finally came the great reform which threw off the shackles for the women and girls. A law was made emancipating them from the dark walls of their own homes and the secrecy of the ugly veil. No longer were they forced to remain twenty-four hours of the day inside their houses, but could go onto the streets, breathe fresh air and enjoy the sunshine and beauties of nature. Even they were permitted henceforth to do the family shopping and to take their places with the men in the stores and business places. Shortly thereafter voting was granted as a right to both men and women on reaching the age of twenty-three years, and in 1934 women were made eligible for membership in the National Assembly. With this marvelous change in family life came also the introduction of family names and the abolition of long, useless titles. Even President Kemal dropped his titles "Mustafa" and "Pasha" and took on a family name "Ataturk", which means, Kemal, Father of the Turks.

At present Turkey's geographical position is of extraordinary importance because she spans parts of both Europe and Asia and commands the Bosporus leading into the Black sea. By possession of Thrace in Europe, she is near enough to the Balkans to claim special interest in these countries. Also, she has three large seaports on the Mediterranean and a common frontier with Syria, Iraq and Iran. Not to be forgotten is her close neighbor to the north whom she fears most of all, that is, Soviet Russia. Fearing that the Reds might gain a foothold on her shores she has taken drastic measures recently to keep down everything of Communistic nature, such as labor unions, strikes, political rallies, etc.

Her fears of Russia became more evident when a few months ago the United States began giving military aid to Turkey in the form of airplanes, tanks, ships, submarines and supplies. The announced purpose, of course, is to check or stop, if possible, the rising tide of Communism.

Yes, great changes have taken place within Turkey. But they are not to be compared with the changes, reforms and progress which will shortly take place in the New World of righteousness wherein the Great Reformer, Christ Jesus, will discard all the binding shackles of humankind, including pain, sorrow and death. That is the hope of all humanity, including Moslem Turkey.—*Awake!* correspondent in Turkey.

The Rock upon Which the Church Is Built

THE report of August 7, 1949, from Rome, of the find by Vatican archaeologists of the bones of the apostle Peter less than twenty feet below the pavement of St. Peter's Basilica was calculated to arouse interest in the claims that Peter is the rock upon which the Roman Catholic religious system is built.

It is true that Jesus said to Peter: "Thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." (Matthew 16:18, *Cath. Confrat.* translation) But by these words Jesus did not tell Peter that he was the rock upon which the true church or even the Roman Catholic religious sect would be built. In the original Greek in which Jesus' statement to Peter is reported, "Peter" is masculine and the words for "this rock" are feminine.

In Dr. Moffatt's translation of the Bible he says in a footnote on Matthew 16:18: "English fails to bring out the play on the Greek word for 'rock'. The French version reproduces it: 'Et moi je te dis aussi que tu es le Pierre, et sur cette pierre je battîrai mon église.'" Every French reader or student will recognize that here, as in the original Greek, the expression "le Pierre" is masculine, but the second expression "cette pierre" is feminine, although the word "pierre" meaning "rock" is the very same in each expression.

"Rock" or "Stone" is one of the titles applied to Jesus Christ the King and to His kingdom, as reference to Daniel's prophecy, chapter 2, verses 26-45, will prove. In fact, Jehovah God His Father is called the "great Rock", as Deuteronomy 32:4 shows, and the Lord Jesus is the "express image" of His Father, Jehovah. All those who are called to the Kingdom and who follow faithfully in Jesus' footsteps are counted as "living stones" of the Kingdom, and of these animate "stones" Christ Jesus is the Chief Corner Stone.

This was later the understanding of Peter, who heard Jesus' words, and therefore Peter testified and recorded this fact, which proves beyond any doubt that the church is the body of Christ and that Christ Jesus, and not Peter, is the Chief Corner Stone, and that the members of the true church are built upon Christ Jesus as the foundation, and not upon Peter. Hence at 1 Peter 2:2-10 we read:

"Crave, as newborn babes, pure spiritual milk, that by it you may grow to salvation; if, indeed, you have tasted that the Lord is sweet. Draw near to him, a living stone, rejected indeed by men but chosen and honored by God. Be you yourselves as living stones, built thereon into a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. Hence Scripture says, 'Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, chosen, precious; and he who believes in it shall not be put to shame.' For you, therefore, who believe is this honor; but to those who do not believe, 'A stone which the builders rejected, the same has become the head of the corner,' and, 'a stone of stumbling, and a rock of scandal, to those who stumble at the word, and who

do not believe. For this also they are destined. You, however, are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a purchased people; that you may proclaim the perfections of him who has called you out of darkness into his marvellous light."—*Confraternity* translation, of 1941.

The claim made by the Roman religious organization that Peter is the foundation of the said religious sect and was its first pope is false and is entirely *unsupported by any scripture in the* Holy Bible, including the writings of the apostle Peter himself. The manifest purpose of such a false doctrine's being advanced by its real author, Satan the Devil, and propagated by his emissaries is to cause men to violate God's First and Second Commandments by worshiping *a creature here on earth. Those com*mandments as recorded in the Roman Catholic Douay Version of the Bible read as follows:

"And the Lord spoke all these words: I am the Lord thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt not have strange gods before me. Thou shalt not make to thyself a graven thing, nor the likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or in the earth beneath, nor of those things that are in the waters under the earth. Thou shalt not adore them, nor serve them."—Exodus 20:1-5, *Douay.*

Further testimony of the Scriptures fully supports the conclusion that the church is the Kingdom class over which Christ Jesus, "this Rock," is the Head and Lord. At Ephesians 1:17-23 we read these words of the apostle Paul: "The God of our Lord Jesus Christ, . . . hath subjected all things under his feet, and hath made him head over all the church, *which is his body, and the ful*ness of him who is filled all in all." (*Douay*) Please observe that Christ Jesus, and not the apostle Peter, is the Head of the church and that the church is the body of Christ Jesus, not Peter.

Peter is only one of the apostolic members of the true church. The church is the creation or building of God, and He uses His King Christ Jesus as His Constructor. For this reason the apostle Paul says to the church: "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus in good works, which God hath prepared that we should walk in them." (Ephesians 2:10, *Douay*) "You are God's husbandry; you are God's building." (1 Corinthi*ans 3:9, Douay) Hence, when Jesus* said, "Upon this rock I will build my church," He meant that He was acting as God's Agent in building the church upon himself. The congregation, or church, is the composite body of The Christ, the King Christ Jesus being the Head and the 144,000 foreordained members of the church being the members of the "body of Christ".

This arrangement in creating such divine organization is according to the will of God, for we read the apostle's words, at Colossians 1:13, 17, 18: "[He] hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love. And he is before all, and by him all things consist. And he is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he may hold the primacy [and not the apostle Peter]." (*Douay*) And at 1 Corinthians 12:18 the same apostle says: "But now God hath set the members every one of *them in the body as it hath pleased him.*" (*Douay*) The Scriptures nowhere state that God set the apostle Peter as the exclusive rock foundation upon which the church is built. But Apocalypse 21:14 says: "The wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them, the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb."—*Douay.*

All the sacred Scriptures agree that "this rock" upon which Jesus builds His church is His own self as the King whom Jehovah God has anointed King of kings.

Catholic Censorship of WBBR Foiled

Radio station WBBR of New York city received a letter from the Coordinating Committee of Catholic Lay Organizations that objected to a broadcast and threatened to report the station to the Federal Communications Commission. After stating that they had received complaints from a number of their member organizations regarding a WBBR program that had attacked a devotion dear to Catholics, the letter continued:

❦ "If true, of course, the broadcast of such material over the air will be of interest to the Federal Communications Commission, to say nothing of many millions of Catholics and those of all faiths who resent attacks on any religion in a country which is proud of its religious freedom. I find it difficult to believe, however, that such a program could have been carried knowingly by any reputable station. Before taking any action or giving the matter any publicity, I thought I would write you personally to ask you to send me a copy of the 'as broadcast' script of this particular program."

❦ The letter was signed by the vice-president of the committee. WBBR representatives made an appointment with the committee and took a copy of the broadcast to them, not because such was at all necessary but because a testimony to Bible truth could be given. The Catholic committee included two Catholic lawyers and the assistant to the president of Jesuit Fordham University.

❦ First was discussed the threat to report the station to the Federal Communications Commission. Their attention was called to the fact that in 1936 the Catholic Hierarchy sought to silence Jehovah's witnesses on the charge that attacks were made on Catholic doctrine. They were given a copy of the booklet *Uncovered,* which Biblically disproves Catholic teaching and tells of a petition to the Federal Communications Commission requesting a public debate by radio of these issues vital to mankind's salvation. The petition proposed that the Catholic Church select a member of its hierarchy to present its side and Jehovah's witnesses would appoint one of their ministers to represent them. The petition was presented in Washington on November 2, 1936, and signed by 2,630,000. The Hierarchy refused to debate.

❦ Next the WBBR representatives told the committee that if it was desired to give publicity to what WBBR was broadcasting, they were confident that a petition many times the size of the one in 1936 could be presented. Moreover, it was pointed out that instead of Jehovah's witnesses' wrongfully attacking Catholics it was the reverse: the Catholic press deliberately libeled Jehovah's witnesses as Communists. Specific instances were cited. A committeeman changed the subject.

❦ "Don't I understand that Jehovah's witnesses accept the Bible as fundamental in their belief?" he asked. "Oh, yes!" answered the witnesses. "But the Bible is a Catholic book. The 'holy father' alone is the one to interpret it on matters of faith and morals," he rejoined. He was asked, "You mean that the pope is infallible when he interprets?" "On faith and morals, yes!" he answered. "Then Peter, your first pope, supposedly, must have been infallible also." The committeeman replied, "Oh, yes, when he spoke on faith and morals." Then the witnesses inquired, "Then why did the apostle Paul, who was not infallible, have to correct Peter, who was infallible?" "Did Paul correct Peter?" came the surprised query. "Of course he did!" "On what?" "On faith and morals!"—Galatians 2:11.

❦ At this point one of the Catholic lawyers excused himself, remembering another appointment. Then another question was directed to the one who had called the Bible a Catholic book: "If you say your Catholic Bible is the only inspired and authorized translation, why didn't the Lord Jesus or the apostles quote from the Apocryphal books contained in the *Douay Version?*" He was puzzled: "What do you mean, Apocryphal? Do you mean the Apocalypse?" "No, the Apocrypha!" "Never heard of it. And if Jesus and the apostles didn't quote it, I don't believe it anyway!"

❦ Much more was discussed. All the committee's arguments were refuted. The WBBR representatives commented later that they never before realized how vital was the information in the textbooks *Theocratic Aid to Kingdom Publishers* and *"Equipped for Every Good Work"*. As they left the committee chairman said: "We don't propose to do anything about those reports. I have an entirely different idea now about Jehovah's witnesses. And, gentlemen, I admire your intelligence!"

(*Continued from page 11*)
it those who broke up the meeting, who cast the first stone?

Mobsters Need Knowledge

Legal action will be taken against delinquent officials and disgraceful mobsters. They need to learn the fundamentals of democracy. Their sincere patriotic fervor is void of knowledge of what constitutes real patriotism. The situation with them is parallel to that of the rebellious Jews toward God. The apostle Paul said: "I can testify to their sincere devotion to God, but it is not an intelligent devotion. For in their ignorance of God's way of uprightness and in the attempt to set up one of their own, they refused to conform to God's way of uprightness." (Romans 10:2, 3, *An American Translation*) Those Jews doted on formalistic ritual, the letter of the old Mosaic Law, but were blind to the all-important spirit of grace. Duncan's mobsters are doubtless sincerely devoted to America, but they do not show intelligenf devotion, and in their ignorance exalt formalistic patriotic ritual while refusing to conform to patriotic principles.

Will they accept instruction? or will they think their way right? Will they continue to display their patriotic folly? Will they repeat it at a future time? Will they show wisdom and accept the rebukes that come from many? or will they learn only by hard experience? Before they answer, let them ponder over the following proverbs. "The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise." "In all things the sensible man acts with intelligence; but the fool displays his folly." "Like a dog returning to his vomit is a fool repeating his folly." "A rebuke sinks deeper into a man of sense than a hundred lashes into a fool."—Proverbs 12:15; 13:16 and 26:11, *An Amer. Trans.*; 17:10, *Moffatt.*

"His truth is a shield and a buckler."

—Psalm 91:4, Am. Stan. Ver.

Life's journey is at best a hazardous one, during which the traveler is beset with all manner of sickness, danger and accident. But the physical harm that may befall a person along life's way does not hold out the lasting consequence that accompanies the turning from a course of truth and righteousness. A shield and buckler against this danger is provided by the truth of God's Word. You have need of it if you hope to attain life everlasting.

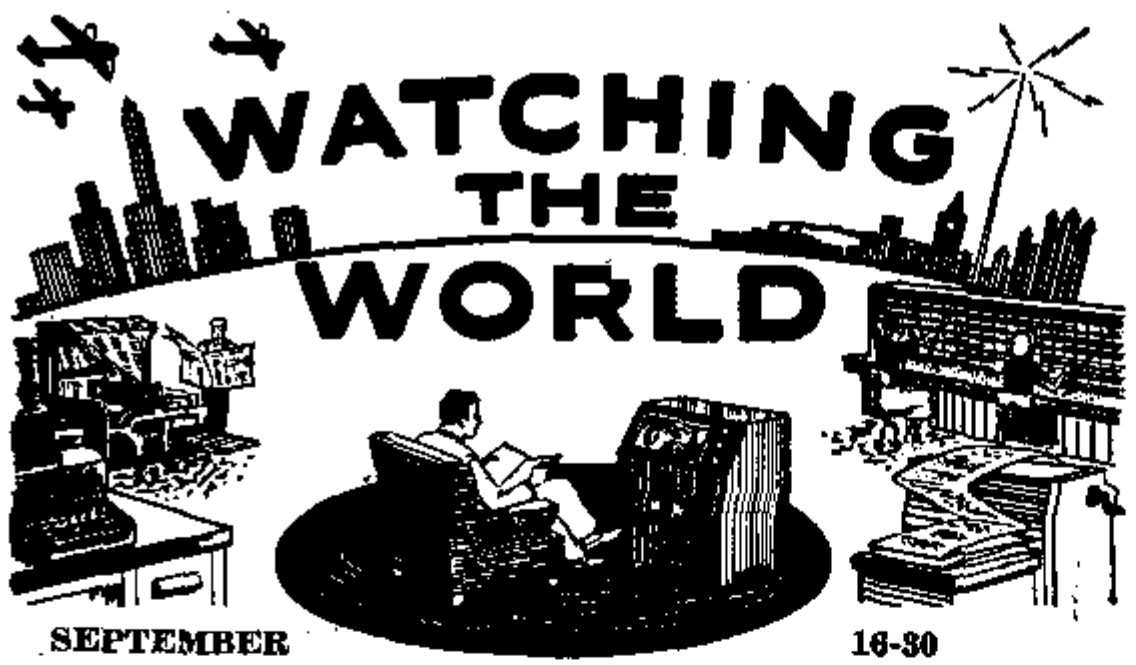
The *American Standard Version* of the Bible is particularly helpful, since it more nearly conforms to the speech of our day than does the familiar *King James Version.* The Watchtower edition of the *American Standard Version* is available for only $1.50.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $1.50. Please send me a copy of the Watchtower edition of the *American Standard Version* Bible.

Name ..... **Street** .....

City ..... **Zone No.** ..... **State** .....



SEPTEMBER 16-30

Russia Has the Atom Bomb

◈ "We have evidence that within recent weeks an atomic explosion occurred in the U.S.S.R." This was the world-shaking announcement made by President Truman September 23. In all world-capitals it became the chief if not the sole topic of interest. *Western monopoly of the atomic* bomb had come to an end. Now what? The possibility of an atomic arms race, and ultimately an atomic war on a vast scale was not overlooked. President Truman stressed the necessity of "truly effective and enforceable international control of atomic energy which . . . the large majority of the members of the United Nations support". Russia stated that they had had an atomic bomb as long ago as 1947 and renewed demands for its own system of control by the United Nations. An unusual reaction to the announcement was noted in that district of Rome adjacent to the Vatican. Several buildings and apartments were offered for sale at greatly reduced prices, but there were no buyers. Romans seemed to think that the Vatican would be one of the first targets in case of war, and that it is therefore well to keep at a distance.

The calendar of "man-made" atomic explosions now stands as follows: July 16, 1945, experimental explosion at Alamogordo, 120 miles south of Albuquerque, New Mexico, on the desert. August 6, 1945, bomb dropped on Hiroshima, Japan, killing 80,000 men, women and children. August 9, 1945, similar bombing of Nagasaki, 45,000 killed. July 1, 1946, experimental explosion at Bikini, above the surface of the Pacific. July 25, 1946, another test explosion, beneath the surface, also at Bikini. April-May, 1948, a new type of atomic bomb exploded in a series of tests at Eniwetok, Marshall Islands. September, 1949, an atomic explosion is reported to have taken place in Russia.

Monetary Shake-up

◈ The devaluation of the British pound, announced September 18, was designated as a world-shaking event. It had been foreseen earlier in the month when the experts of Britain, the U. S. and Canada tried to find some way of escape, but found none. In place of the existing rate of $4.03 to the pound, the rate was reduced to $2.80, a great drop. Within a week twenty-four other countries had devalued their currencies, Canada's dollar going down ten percent. The results were uncertain. In Britain taxes were slightly raised on business profits. Wages of the worker were frozen at the current level 'to prevent inflation'.

Discordant United Nations

◈ In the U. N. Russia was attacked by Foreign Secretary Bevin of Britain (Sept. 27), who ridiculed Russian terminology in which "peace-loving" was a "word of ill omen" and "warmongering" signified independence from Moscow. He called stupid the charge by Soviet Foreign Minister Vishinsky that Western powers had blocked international outlawing of atomic weapons. Russia was next accused by the Yugoslav Foreign Minister Kardelj, who said the Soviet had attacked his country's sovereignty through "slanders and lies", "economic pressure" and "armed frontier incidents". China became the second member officially to charge Russia with menacing Chinese independence. The U. S. (Sept. 27) supported Yugoslavia for the U. N. Security Council seat being vacated by the Ukraine. The Soviet's choice is Czechoslovakia.

Czechoslovakia vs. the Priests

◈ The contest between the Czech government and the Roman Catholic priests mounted in tension in late September. The sentencing of the secretary to Archbishop Matocha to ten years' imprisonment on charges of high treason was announced on the 19th. More than 200 Catholic priests and nuns were arrested in a drive to force the church to submit to government regulations. There is a division among the priests, some trying to go along with the government, while others oppose, refusing pay increases offered by the government. The Catholic press has been banned. Dr. Alexei Cepicka, Czechoslovak minister of justice, accused the hierarchy of the Catholic Church (Sept. 24) of "going over to murder, burglary, arson, fraud, sabotage and espionage", and having sided with criminal elements.

The Case of Rajk of Hungary

◈ The ease with which Communist courts obtain confessions has amazed non-Communist countries. The latest confession came from Laszlo Rajk, former Hungarian foreign minister and Communist leader. He eagerly confessed having plotted with American and other foreign interests,

including Churchill, to smash Hungary's Communist government in an uprising to be led by Yugoslav Premier Marshal Tito. Rajk, together with seven others, went on trial for treason September 16. It was a trial without a defense, a Communist phenomenon. Confessions, written or oral, are readily made by those on trial. The method of persuasion is a mystery. Rajk's fall from Communist grace was remarkably swift. He had been made foreign minister in April, dropped June 10, expelled from the party June 15, arrested June 18. He confessed having been a Trotskyite (a grave offense among Communists) and a spy for eighteen years. He said he had been forced to join a plot in which Marshal Tito, Joseph Cardinal Mindszenty and a former American minister to Hungary played prominent parts. He heavily involved Yugoslavia's Marshal Tito. The other defendants likewise confessed undoubted guilt. The chief prosecutor demanded the death sentence for all of them. Rajk and two of his co-defendants were sentenced to death, two received life sentences, others long prison terms.

Tito took occasion September 24 to issue a blast of countercharges against Hungary. Hungary on the 26th expelled ten Yugoslav Legation aides. Tito reciprocated by expelling nine Hungarian envoys. Then on September 29 Russia ended its "friendship pact" with Yugoslavia, accusing Belgrade of carrying out subversive work at the instigation of imperialists. Satellite countries also began canceling their "friendship pacts" with Yugoslavia.

Rumania Collectivizes Farms

◈ In mid-September it was reported that Rumania had begun to collectivize its farms and that some forty collective farms on the Soviet model had been formed throughout the country. The government has also formed about eighty machine-tractor depots equipped with over 2,000 tractors and other farm machinery. Other twenty depots are scheduled to begin operating this year. The more prosperous and progressive farmers, who do not like to have their farms taken away from them, oppose the collectivizing program.

Military Rule of Germany Ends

◈ Military government in Western Germany ended formally on September 21 when Chancellor Konrad Adenauer informed the three military governors at a ceremony that a German government had been formed and installed in the territory of allied occupation. The three military governors (representing Britain, France and the U. S.) became high commissioners.

Malmedy Investigations

◈ Testimony was heard in late September which corroborated charges of American brutality against former German SS officers and men tried for participating in the massacre of 83 American soldiers at Malmedy, Belgium, who were machine-gunned after surrendering on 12/17/44. The testimony was gathered by members of the Senate Armed Services Committee.

Poland Aids Catholic Church

◈ Roman Catholic Archbishop Stefan Wyszynski and the Council for Rebuilding Warsaw, a governmental agency, on September 24 signed an agreement for the rebuilding of thirty Warsaw churches. The agreement covers the extent of co-operation between the government and church authorities in carrying out the program of reconstruction.

Atlantic Pact Defense System

◈ The twelve nations bound by the North Atlantic pact formed the framework of a Western military organization (Sept. 17) in which the U. S. would participate "actively" in the defense planning of Europe. The foreign ministers of the member nations also voted to establish a Defense committee comprising all the defense chiefs of these nations and a Military committee on which all the chiefs of staff or their counterparts would be represented.

"Freedom of Worship" in Greece

◈ The Religious News Service, under date of September 21, carried the following: "ATHENS—Nine members of the Jehovah's witnesses sect were sentenced by a military court here to terms of imprisonment ranging from two to eight months for violating an order by the military governor forbidding the holding of meetings without special permission. The convicted witnesses were charged with gathering for a meeting in a private house. Meanwhile, two other Witnesses, sisters aged 16 and 14, were arrested for selling tracts in the Asyrmatos settlement near here in defiance of a ban against proselytizing imposed by the Ministry of Public Security."

Chinese Communist Government

◈ The chairman of the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist party, Mao Tze-tung, was elected to head the new Central Government of the People's Republic of China September 30. He will be assisted by a cabinet of three Communists and three non-Communists. Madame Sun Yat-sen will be one of the latter. She is the widow of the noted founder of the first Chinese Republic and sister of Madame Chiang Kai-shek. The new Republic takes in about half of China, including important industrial sections.

Cyrenaica Constitution

◈ By a proclamation issued in London and Bengazi September 16 the British government empowered Emir Sayid Idriss el-Senussi to enact a constitution for the territory of Cyrenaica, the eastern province of the former Italian colony of Libya, in North Africa. The emir is the religious as well as the political leader of the region. Eventual settlement of the colony's status must be decided by the United Nations. September 30 the Soviet representative in the U. N. called upon that body to grant all Libya immediate independence.

Dam Planned for Nile River

◈ A contract was awarded in London September 22 for a dam with an electric power station to be erected at Owen Falls in Uganda, at the outlet of Lake Victoria. It will create the world's largest reservoir at the headwaters of the White Nile in Central Africa.

New Argentine Gag Law

◈ The Argentine Senate on September 22 passed a bill reforming the Argentine Penal Code and providing stiff penalties for anyone showing "disrespect for high Government officials", whether referring "directly to the offended person or *by allusion* to the power he represents or the public body of which he forms a part"

Argentina on Censorship

◈ Argentina on September 28 replied to a U. S. Embassy note of last July about alleged Argentine censorship against U. S. correspondents and refusal to let radio facilities be used for broadcasting U. S. news. The Argentine reply was that the station was privately owned and the state had no control over it, but that it had only "the greatest goodwill and desire to help" the U. S. correspondents, newspapers and magazines.

Billions for Recovery

◈ The U. S. Congressional Conference Committee agreed September 28 on a foreign-aid appropriation of $5,809,990,000. This tremendous sum was still 10 percent less than the "minimum requirement" asked for by the Economic Cooperation Administration. Of the total, $3,628,380,000 is for European recovery in the current fiscal year. The bill was approved by both House and Senate the next day.

Increased U. S. Income Urged

◈ At a huge testimonial dinner for Wm. M. Boyle, Jr. (Catholic), Democratic national chairman, President Truman on September 29 said the national income could be expanded from $200,000,000,000 to $300,000,000,000, implying at the same time that selfish interests stood in the way of this progress. He said a fourth of the country's population could enjoy a greatly improved standard of living, if the national income were raised as he said it could be.

On the U. S. Labor Front

◈ United Steel workers in late September rejected the offer of a ten-cent-an-hour "package" based on employee participation in the financing of a pension and welfare plan. The workers insisted on full company financing. Most of the nation's steel plants began to cool their furnaces in anticipation of the strike. Federal mediators were rushed to 45 cities in a final attempt to avert a walkout. At midnight of September 30 the national steel strike began, as 500,000 men quit work. Police protecting non-union coal miners in Pennsylvania arrested 50 men after shots had been fired; but at the month's end the tie-up broke and miners were ordered to return to work. The governors of eleven affected states were called together to try to settle the Missouri Pacific Railroad strike. In the Ford auto workers' strike no progress was being made, despite the settlement in which the company agreed to pay 8¼ cents an hour into a pension fund to which workers would not contribute. The 22-month strike of 1,500 printers against Chicago's five daily newspapers ended September 18. The long and noted dispute complicated by the Taft-Hartley law, cost the striking composing-room workers $13,000,000 in lost wages and the union an estimated $11,000,000 in strike benefits. But it was a victory.

Record Jobless Benefits

◈ The U. S. Labor Department reported (Sept. 23) that a record pay of unemployment insurance had been made to the jobless during August. The sum total was $170,629,000. A weekly average of 1,955,051 persons received checks from state employment security agencies during that month.

Millions Go Up in Smoke

◈ New York city's annual fuel bill is $400,000,000. Of this sum at least 2 percent, or $8,000,000, goes up in smoke. The loss can be prevented by means of smoke elimination. Not only is the smoke a waste in itself, but it also involves millions of dollars' worth of damage to clothing and property, greatly raises the city's cleaning bill, and is a health menace.

Teapot Dome Echoes

◈ The Colorado millionaire, Henry M. Blackmer, who fled to France 25 years ago to avoid testifying in the notorious Teapot Dome oil scandal, returned to the U. S. September 21, prepared to face charges still pending against him. He is now eighty years old. Albert B. Fall, a former secretary of the interior, and Harry F. Sinclair, an oil magnate, were convicted of fraud in connection with the Teapot Dome deals.

Marshall Heads Red Cross

◈ President Truman on September 22 appointed Gen. Geo. C. Marshall president of the American Red Cross to succeed Basil O'Connor, who has headed the organization for the last five years, resigning October 1.

Tragedy at Toronto

◈ The Noronic, which burned at her pier in Toronto on September 17, was the largest passenger ship on the Great Lakes, but was far from safe. Trapped in the burning ship, 132 passengers lost their lives. The crew, more familiar with the ship, escaped, together with 380 other passengers.

Eight New Elements Named

◈ The names of eight "man-made" chemical elements, forged in the atomic crucible, were announced September 22 at the annual meeting of the American Chemical Society at Atlantic City. They are (43) technetium, (61) promethium, (85) astatine, (87) franclum, (93) neptunium, (94) plutonium, (95) Americium, and (96) curium.

Seven Million Copies In 15 Languages!

AFRIKAANS
ARABIC
ARMENIAN
DANISH
ENGLISH
FINNISH
FRENCH
GERMAN
GREEK
ITALIAN
SESUTO
SIAMESE
SPANISH
UKRAINIAN
YIDDISH

Since the book *"Let God Be True"* was released in 1946, almost seven million copies have rolled off the presses to be distributed to the people of many nations. This book has brought to its readers the comfort and hope that can spring only from a knowledge of the truth as contained in the Word of God. In this brief period of time *"Let God Be True"* has been translated and printed in 15 different languages, with many others soon to come. The languages in which it is now available are listed at the left.

The wide acceptance of this helpful book can be accounted for only by the value of the material which it contains. Fiction, personal opinion or denominational creeds find no place in its pages. Briefly, yet comprehensively, each chapter factually presents the truth concerning a different Scriptural subject. And how can one be certain that it is true? Simply by following the same Scriptural admonition as did the authors of the book, "Let God be true, but every man a liar." —Romans 3:4.

A small contribution of 35c will bring your copy postpaid, together with the cheering booklet "The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind" (English) free. Choose the language you prefer to read and send for your copy today. The coupon is for your convenience.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is 35c. Please send me a copy of *"Let God Be True"* in the ..... language, together with a copy of *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind* (English) free.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

Greek Minister of Public Order Receives a Letter

Proof that Jehovah's witnesses are denied free worship by both the Greek government and the rebel forces

Ritual Murder in Africa

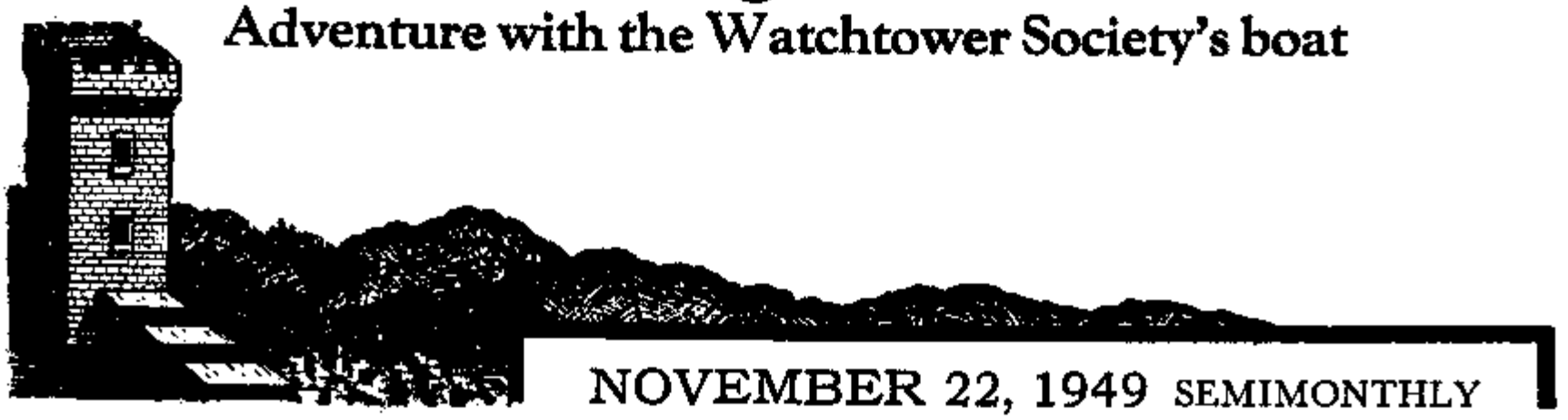
Gruesome killings in the mountain fastnesses of Basutoland

El Salvador, Land of Natural and Political Volcanoes

Will she solve the problems that confront her?

Gospel-Preaching in the Caribbean

Adventure with the Watchtower Society's boat



NOVEMBER 22, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 629 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Greek Minister of Public Order Receives a Letter	3
Exiled Because of Their Faith	4
Witnesses in Greece Not Communists	5
Greek Communists Murder Witnesses	6
Whom the Government Executed	7
Ritual Murder in Africa	9
Animal Antics	12
El Salvador, Land of Natural and Political Volcanoes	13
Heated Politics	14
Political Volcano Explodes	15
Gospel-Preaching in the Caribbean	16
Storm-tossed Around Cape Hatteras	17
In the Bahamas at Last!	18
Dividing "Sheep" from "Goats"	19
Is Jerusalem a Holy City?	21
A City of Multiplied Atrocities	22
Massacres Outside the Walls	23
End of Mandate Did Not End Trouble	23
"Thy Word Is Truth"	25
"Parents in the Lord"	25
Second Eucharistic Congress in Ecuador	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., November 22, 1949 | Number 22

Greek Minister of Public Order Receives a Letter

REPORTS about the terrible persecution of Jehovah's witnesses in Greece have appeared in the newspapers in many parts of the world. On several occasions readers of the *Awake!* magazine have been given detailed reports of the shocking facts. Letters were sent by many liberty-loving people of the world to the competent authorities in the Greek government, protesting the cruel persecution, imprisonment and killing of Jehovah's witnesses in Greece.

The Minister of Public Order, Mr. Rentes, and the Minister of War, Mr. Kanellopoulos, wrote a number of replies to the protests, trying to whitewash the position of the government. They dogmatically stated that no one in Greece is persecuted for his religious beliefs. Not only that, but they tried to create the false impression that there is a connection between Jehovah's witnesses and the communists in Greece; it was said that "many communists hide under the mantle" of Jehovah's witnesses, which is anything but the truth.

Therefore it was necessary to address a letter to Mr. Rentes and send copies to Mr. Kanellopoulos and principal members of the Greek government, as well as to the United States Embassy at Athens. The facts could not be stated more clearly. Now the Greek government has no excuse. It has the choice of allowing the undemocratic persecution of Jehovah's witnesses to go on and taking full responsibility for it before God and the world or else immediately seeing that justice is done and freedom of worship made available to everyone in Greece, including the now-persecuted Jehovah's witnesses. The letter read:

September 15, 1949

His Excellency C. Rentes
Minister of Public Order
Athens, Greece

Sir:

The Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society is a non-profit organization which was incorporated in 1884 under the laws of the State of Pennsylvania in the United States of America for the purpose of disseminating Bible truths. The Charter of the said Society stipulates that the Society is the legally constituted governing body for that group of Christians known as Jehovah's witnesses. Jehovah's witnesses are found in most countries of the world, and, as you know, there are many of them in the Greek Kingdom. Because you are honored to be in the high position of Minister of Public Order, your attention has been called by various persons and organizations, including certain Members of Parliament in London, to the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses who live in Greece and you have found it convenient and necessary to write concerning the position of Jehovah's witnesses in your country. We now refer to letters you wrote to friends of ours in Lon-

don and Paris, dated May 21, 1949 ref: 21/2/107 and May 25, 1949 ref: 21/2/107.

Government Denials False

In those letters the statement was made: "No one is persecuted in Greece for his religious beliefs." Yet today it is a matter of historical record that Jehovah's witnesses in Greece have suffered and are suffering continued persecution, which has actually been constantly intensified and increased. We are honestly sorry that in your famed land such a state of affairs exists, a fact which is in full opposition to and contradiction with official assurances and also with the spirit of democratic ideals and religious erance governing the western world.

In times past communications reviewing concrete cases of such actions have been submitted to responsible officials of the government of Greece and, even recently, to your ministry, fully testifying to the existence of this unjust persecution. We now briefly direct your attention to specific cases which are characteristic of the religious persecution against Jehovah's witnesses who live in Greece:

I. In the evening of April 12, 1949, nine of Jehovah's witnesses (five men and four women) were arrested en masse while they were celebrating the Lord's Memorial (often referred to as Communion). They were taken to the police station, where they were detained for four days and then were released. Later, on August 8, 1949, they were required to appear for trial in the Athens Extraordinary Court-Martial. In spite of the depositions of the witnesses for the prosecution to the effect that it was a religious meeting, as well as the fact that the searches made disclosed only Bibles and other Christian literature of Jehovah's witnesses, plus the bread and the wine on the table, and in the face of the testimony of the defendants that they, as Christians, met together peacefully in order to celebrate the Lord's Memorial, the Court-Martial sentenced all nine and imposed penalties of from 2 to 8 months in prison. Three-year suspensions were granted to six of the defendants. The other three were taken to prisons. These were:

1. Evanghelos Kolettis, aged 68, suffering from ulcers of the stomach and hernia (8 months in prison);
2. Maritsa Sarantithou, aged 34, mother of two minor children (8 months in prison);
3. Stassa Panayotopulu, aged 55 (6 months in prison).

The Court allowed redemption of the penalties and fixed it at 28,000 drachmas per day; but these witnesses of Jehovah were not able to pay such money and so remain in prison, suffering only for righteousness' sake. This was reported in the press as follows:

> "The A Section of the Athens Extraordinary Court-Martial sentenced the following millennialists yesterday: Evang. Kolettis, to 8 months prison; J. Vlachopulos, Stam. Vuvudakis, Emm. Loghiotatos, to 5 months; Harris Phantazia, to 4 months; Maritsa Sarantithou, 8 months; Stassa Panayotopulu, 3 months; and Chryssanthi Vezyryanni, 2 months, because of not complying with the Military Governor's order and meeting together without a permit from the police authorities in a house where they applied themselves to worshiping Jehovah." —*Eleftheria*, Athens, August 10, 1949.

Thus it is admitted by the Greek press that "worshiping Jehovah", the Almighty God, is sufficient to make "criminals" of Jehovah's witnesses under present Greek jurisprudence. That is indeed deplorable.

Exiled Because of Their Faith

II. At Patras, nine witnesses of Jehovah were arrested on June 24, 1949, while at their homes and places of work, without any reason and without having transgressed any law of the country. They have been exiled to Makronesos Island for one year because they are Jehovah's witnesses. This is nothing else but outright persecution of Jehovah's witnesses for their faith.

III. At Trikala (Thessaly) Jehovah's witness Nic. Stefopulos was arrested on June 6, 1949, and on the strength of a decision No. 123/49 of the local Commission of Public Security he was exiled to Makronesos for one year. The sending to him from Athens

of a small parcel which contained copies of our Christian magazine *The Watchtower* (printed in Greece) intended for subscribers in the Trikala district was found to be sufficient cause for him to be arrested and exiled even before taking delivery of the parcel. This is nothing else but outright persecution of Jehovah's witnesses for their beliefs.

IV. At Rhodes (Dodecanese) Pantelis Papaemmanuel and Athanassios Antoniades, both of whom have been Jehovah's witnesses for a number of years, were arrested on July 25, 1949, and exiled to the barren islands Anaphi and Folegandros for four months. This is persecution of Jehovah's witnesses for their faith.

V. In the village of Vromovrysis (Calamata, Peloponnesos) Jehovah's witnesses Athanasios Voutsas (father of five children), Nicolaos Theodoropulos (father of three minor children) and Elias Kamarinopulos, were arrested and charged with proselyting. They were committed for trial and by virtue of decision No. 457/4.5.49 of the Calamata Criminal Court they were discharged of all accusations. In spite of this, however, the local police authority arbitrarily arrested these three family men on June 23, 1949, because they were Jehovah's witnesses and they are now kept under arrest in the lockups of the village of Arfara, Calamata district. This is purely a case of persecution of Jehovah's witnesses on account of their faith.

VI. A letter received from a lawyer at Trikala (Thessaly) states that from August 18 to 24, 1949, the following witnesses of Jehovah were arrested and placed in the Trikala Camp: G. Papageorgiou, N. Papageorgiou, S. Papageorgiou, C. Peristeris, and Ch. Stromatas, all residents at Eleftherochori (Trikala); and J. Costarelos, D. Costarelos, G. Costarelos, and C. Mustakas, all residents of Dendrochorion (Trikala); and N. Frangos, A. Nizamis, N. Nizamis, A. Katsiakos, C. Vlachos, and G. Betsikos, all of Fiki (Trikala); and A. Tsaggaridas and N. Tsaggaridas, of Dousikon (Trikala); and S. Grammenos, V. Vaitsis and V. Kyritsis, of Baya (Trikala). As is always the case where Jehovah's witnesses are concerned, these persons never had any connection with banditry nor with any kind of anarchist organization. They were arrested one by one from their homes, farms, meadows, and other places of work. They were arrested on the grounds that they "apostatized from Orthodoxy and are witnesses of Jehovah, or Millennialists, as they are generally called." They were brought before the competent police officer. He put the question to them as to 'whether they will henceforth be going to churches of Orthodox Christians', and, as they replied in the negative, they were taken to the Camp. This is in direct violation of the Constitution and is clearly a persecution of Jehovah's witnesses for their faith.

VII. That the actions which are being taken against Jehovah's witnesses in Greece are taken on account of their beliefs and for the purpose of converting them to Orthodox beliefs can be easily seen when the treatment of Jehovah's witnesses now imprisoned at Makronesos Island is reviewed. The Ministry of Public Order communicated to them through Mr. Kolovos, adjutant to the local administration, that if they wished to obtain the benefit of a release they should disavow their "heretic" religious beliefs, as he called them. As punishment for not denouncing their faith, Jehovah's witnesses at Makronesos Island were ordered transferred to a compartment containing purely communistic, godless elements and were told emphatically and repeatedly that they are never to be released unless they disown their religious beliefs as Jehovah's witnesses.

These are but a few examples of instances where Jehovah's witnesses in Greece have been persecuted. Many more cases can be cited if you wish further proof of the *fact* that people are persecuted in Greece for their religious beliefs. None of the above-mentioned Christian people have committed anything worthy of so cruel a treatment.

Witnesses in Greece Not Communists

Through the newspapers and periodicals in other parts of the world the news of these persecutions reaches the minds of the people. Good-will persons in Anglo-Saxon countries and other nations have learned with deep re-

gret that Christian witnesses of Jehovah in Greece are suffering what must be called intolerant and medieval treatment. Jehovah's witnesses are known all over the world. They are recognized to be peace-loving and law-abiding men of the highest principles, for their principles are based on the Bible. There is no connection whatsoever between Jehovah's witnesses and any political movements, especially with the communistic and ungodly elements. Some men have done disservice to your country by incorrectly reporting that Jehovah's witnesses have in their midst fellow travelers of the communists. Those who oppose the worship of Jehovah's witnesses make an effort to identify Christian witnesses of Jehovah as, or liken them to, the ungodly communistic elements. Perhaps some men have been deceived by the lies of those who are opposing Jehovah's witnesses. It is truly sad that some have apparently believed this abominable slander.

It should be known by all responsible officials of the Greek government that the writings and publications of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society have been distributed for more than 65 years in all parts of the world. They have appeared in more than 90 languages, clearly outlining the Christian principles and beliefs of Jehovah's witnesses. Everything that the Society has published has been according to the Holy Scriptures and it has been in direct opposition to the delusive theories of godless communism. Because of the opposition of Jehovah's witnesses to godlessness in all its forms, those adherents to the faith who reside in countries now behind the so-called "iron curtain" are suffering violence and exterminatory persecution.

In Yugoslavia, after communistic rule gained sway, the three principal supervisors of the witnesses of Jehovah were sentenced to death and twelve others to prison for fifteen years of hard labor because they had relations with the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society's offices at Brooklyn, New York, U.S.A., and Berne, Switzerland. The Society's branch office in Yugoslavia was closed at that time and the worship by Jehovah's witnesses in that country outlawed. That condition remains to this day.

When communism grabbed control of Czechoslovakia the rulers took steps against the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society. The branch office of the Society in Suchdol u Prahy was entered by the state police, all files were taken and the entire personnel were rounded up and placed in prisons. Since then the Society's representatives have been placed in labor camps; they received no court trials.

The work of Jehovah's witnesses and the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society has *never been allowed in the Soviet Union.* When, through World War II, land was acquired by the Soviet Union, thousands of Jehovah's witnesses found themselves inside the new borders. They tried to carry on their worship of Jehovah God, but it was not permitted. Hundreds of Jehovah's witnesses have been exiled to and tormented in the work camps of Siberia. Many were not permitted to go to Siberia; their lives were taken instead.

Persecution of Jehovah's witnesses is great also in Poland, Romania, Bulgaria, and Hungary. But Jehovah's witnesses have not been shaken in faith on that account. Those who remain free continue to carry on their worship in the face of threats of arrest and death.

Greek Communists Murder Witnesses

And what of Greece under the rebels? Particularly in Western Macedonia district, where the communists remained for a while in the spring of 1948, Jehovah's witnesses were cruelly mistreated by them. One of Jehovah's witnesses, Christos Molotas by name, aged 37, father of five children, "was killed on March 5, 1948, by communist bandits because he declined to render services to them." (Certificate of the President of Community Mavraneon, Grevena, dated July 19, 1948.)

You may say it is to be expected that innocent people will receive such treatment under communistic misrule, and we are in full agreement because such misrule is anti-God and anti-Christ and we have already seen the fruits. But it is very sad to say that a similar mistreatment of Christians is occurring in parts of your anti-communistic country.

It is true that Jehovah's witnesses (called "Millennialists" by some in your country) are

dissenters to many of the beliefs and teachings of the Eastern Orthodox Church. We submit that the persecution campaign now being waged against Jehovah's witnesses is almost entirely, if not entirely, due to the fact that they are not in full agreement with the teachings and actions of that Church. Indeed it is painful to see that so many blameless and harmless Christian people have been caused to suffer imprisonment and separation from families merely because they chose to worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences. While their worship may not be popular with the majority and is not in accord with the dogmas of the Eastern Orthodox Church, nevertheless it is *not* wrong for Jehovah's witnesses to so worship. *It is right.* It is inconceivable that anyone should be able to envision in the worship of God by Jehovah's witnesses any danger to the country. You will find none of Jehovah's witnesses in the prisons of your land on account of the fact that they have been guilty of stealing, murder, vice, insurrection, or violence. We submit that they are the most law-abiding class of people in the Greek Kingdom today. They have not participated in the politics of the land, nor have they incited anyone to rebellion against your government. The only "crime" of which they have been found guilty has been that they have persisted in their Christian ministry and in their manner of worshiping God, and that has in no way violated the moral decency nor jeopardized the security of the state.

It is a blemish on the historical record of your country that innocent Christian people have been permitted to thus suffer. Apparently there is an element among the people of Greece who seek to besmirch and destroy the worship of God as performed and practiced by Jehovah's witnesses. This is somewhat similar to the situation which arose in the days of the prophet of God named Daniel. In the Sacred Writings of the Bible (Daniel 6:5) appears the record of how men of olden times sought to prevent Daniel from worshiping his God as Jehovah commanded. No fault could be found in him except in his way of worshiping, so mischief was framed against Daniel to bring about his untimely death. The result, as we feel sure you know, was that Daniel was rewarded by God for his faithfulness and the persecutors met with disaster because the just ruler saw through the plot.

Your attention is respectfully called also to the wise counsel that was given by the doctor of laws named Gamaliel in the days of the persecution of the early Christians on account of their worship:

> "Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men. For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered. and brought to nought. After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God."—Acts 5:35-39.

If someone in Greece who is held in the esteem of the people were to make similar public utterance in these days of turmoil and war, it would surely be a great service to the country, for it would bring about a unifying of the ranks of the people and would be a means of alleviating the terrible persecution of Jehovah's witnesses in Greece.

Whom the Government Executed

The investigation which you were pleased to make for providing information regarding Jehovah's witnesses executed in Greece, namely, John Tsukaris and George Orphanidis, is much appreciated by us. Nevertheless, to the free peoples living outside of the "iron curtain" it is incomprehensible how it is possible for men proved to be consecrated to God and the ministry to be taken before the firing squad or sentenced to long-term prison because of being unable to take up military

duties owing to their sincere and indisputable Christian beliefs.

We think it will be interesting to you to know some of the details regarding the executed minister of the gospel, John Tsukaris: His parents were Jehovah's witnesses, and he was consecrated to God from his early youth. He had always been a chaste Christian, spending his life in God's service and seeking to put into practice his Christian faith and beliefs. In October 1947 rebels invaded this village where he lived, Karytsa (Thessaly). Among those abducted from the village was John Tsukaris. The rebels pressed him hard to take on arms. He refused owing to his responsibilities as a minister of the gospel. They put him through the "rebel-court" hearing and sentenced him to death. Out of an entirely accidental event he was saved at the last moment, escaping and going to the ranks of the national army, wherefrom he was set free. In August 1948 he was arrested at Larissa as one of Jehovah's witnesses. You are quite familiar with the tragic conclusion of the Tsukaris case.

The case of George Orphanidis is quite similar. Regarding the character and strict attachment of this youth to the gospel principles you may inform yourself accurately from the Royal Attorney of the Corinth Court-Martial which sentenced him and also from the Orthodox religious circles of the Nauplia Metropolis.

Also similar are the cases of the other Christians who have been sentenced to many years or life-long imprisonment, or even death, with votes of 3-to-2 and 4-to-1 and who are detained in several prisons of your country. A careful and minute examination of the dossiers of all above cases will fully persuade you of the fact that reasons of purely individual Christian faith led these chaste Christians to make simple and dignified statements to the competent authorities to the effect that they felt unable to depart from their worship of Jehovah God and their beliefs which are deep and unshakable. They hid nothing of their reasons for their stand and consequently they are not at all persons hiding subversive activities under the mantle of religion.

Moreover, it is necessary to emphasize that these matters of consecration to God are *strictly individual* and each one who is a mature Christian is certainly able to give a ready answer for the hope and convictions that are within him, according to the good admonition given at 1 Peter 3:15, 16. We believe every person should enjoy freedom of conscience and therefore we do not participate in any violation of the principles governing freedom of conscience by meddling with the consciences of our fellow believers. Each one must take his own position in line with his conscientious scruples and his beliefs. Jehovah's witnesses have never hindered any person from serving in the armed forces of his country according to his own desires. Also, they do not oppose the efforts of any nation to raise an army by conscripting its manpower.

If you should wish to have more information concerning Jehovah's witnesses in Greece or other lands, please communicate with us at once.

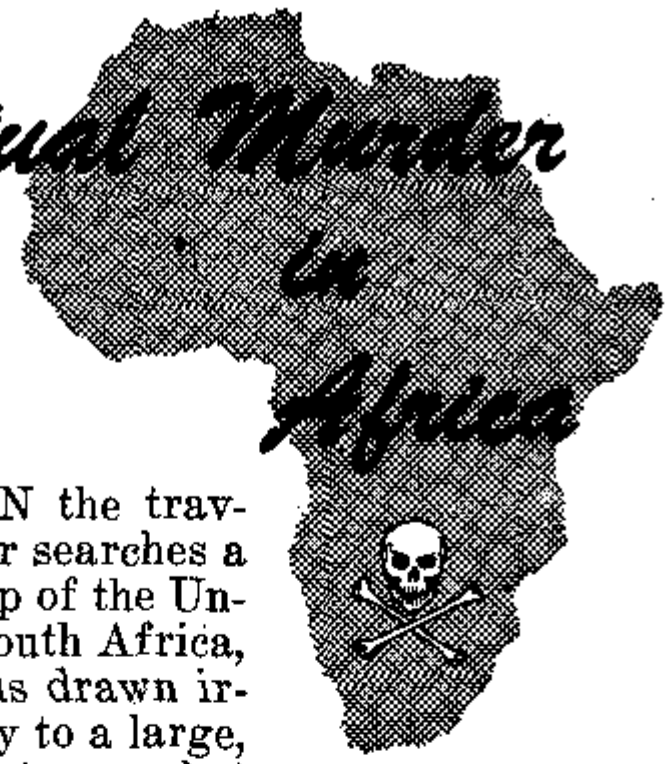
Now that we have brought certain facts to your attention we trust that you will see the true position more clearly and, as far as it depends on you as Minister of Public Order, will take a strong and suitable step to put an end to this repugnant situation. It would render a great service to your country because a certain stigma has been created through the fact that Jehovah's witnesses *are* wrongfully persecuted in Greece. Moreover, this course of yours would be in keeping with the provisions of the Greek Constitution in force, which insures free operation of any "known" religion, and states that worship services can be performed without hindrance, under protection of the laws. We are not asking you or anyone else to agree with the teachings or tenets of the faith of Jehovah's witnesses, but we very frankly ask you to do what is in your power to make it possible for Jehovah's witnesses and all other law-abiding peoples in Greece to openly and without fear of persecution practice the worship of Almighty God. The citizens of Greece can never be contented until this freedom is theirs.

Respectfully submitted,

WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY

M. G. Henschel, Director.

Ritual Murder in Africa



Gruesome killings in the mountain fastnesses of Basutoland, as recounted by "Awake!" correspondent in South Africa

WHEN the traveler searches a road map of the Union of South Africa, his eye is drawn irresistibly to a large, blank spot somewhat southeast of the geographical center of the Union. The empty area appears as a roughly drawn rectangle, within which, except along its northwest border, the map shows few place names and no roads. It appears as an island of isolation set in a sea of civilization. All around it flow the arteries and appear the settlements of the lustily growing Union of South Africa, but at its boundaries the tide of bustle and progress ceases as though mighty cliffs abruptly barred its way. Within the ragged rectangle stretches an unending vista of mighty mountain peaks and ranges, valleys, chasms, cliffs and mountain streams. The name of this mountain stronghold is Basutoland, or, as its Native inhabitants call it, Lesutu.

Building a Nation

Unique is the fact that the nation of mountaineers which now inhabits Basutoland is hardly more than a hundred years old. When the year 1800 dawned, the forefathers of the present Basuto nation dwelt as scattered, independent tribes upon the plains of what is now the province of the Orange Free State and in the flat, dry wastes of Bechuanaland. But across the Drakensberg (Dragon mountains), in green Natal, a destroyer had arisen. Tshaka, the Black Napoleon, was welding the Amazulu into a military power. He had discarded the throwing assagai and had armed his men with the short stabbing spear and had shown them how to get in close and kill.

Soon the dreaded "horns" of the Zulu *impis* were reaching out to destroy. Whole tribes perished. Others, broken and desperate, fled north and south, and west across the frowning "berg" into the plains beyond. And as they fled they emulated their destroyer and hacked and slew and burnt whatever lived within their path. Pandemonium raged among the tribes of Southern Africa. The *impis* of Tshaka, the "Great Elephant", slew not less than a million men, and the slaughter had repercussions as far north as the banks of the Zambesi. Amid this turmoil a young chief arose in what is now Western Basutoland. His name was Moshesh, and of him a commentator has written:

> This young man had ideas about government other than those of Tshaka. Instead of sending men to death by impalement with a wave of his little finger, and of causing living men and women to be cut to pieces; instead of waging a never-ending war on every neighbour, near and far, this chieftain invited the homeless to come and live with him . . . among the Maluti peaks. He offered grain to the hungry, and cattle to those who had no meat. When he sat in council it was to speak words of justice . . . Tidings of this new kind of leader spread like lightning through the desolated marshes of the Zulu Empire. [*African Switzerland,* page 42]

Thus was the Basuto nation born. Fugitives flocked to Moshesh from far and near, and soon the young chief was a force to be reckoned with by black men and white men alike. For in 1835 began the Great Trek, and Dutch-speaking in-

habitants of the Cape, dissatisfied with British rule, began to travel northward in increasing numbers. Many of them settled in the empty plains to the north and northwest of Lesutu. These white men —the Boers, as history calls them—recognized Moshesh's sovereignty and made treaties of nonaggression with him.

Two factors determined that those treaties should not be kept: the Basutos were incorrigible cattle-raiders and Moshesh possessed territory which the white man coveted. This was a strip of flat, level land, thirty miles wide, which ran for a hundred miles abutting Moshesh's northwest mountain "wall". This area, today the Union's granary, is one of the few spots in South Africa where the soil is deep enough and the climate cold enough for wheat to be grown. The next 35 years saw constant friction between the Basutos and their white neighbors, culminating in war.

Moshesh defeated the white man, both Boer and Briton, several times, not only on the field of battle but even more decisively in the field of diplomacy. He is remembered today as the "Black Statesman". But in his old age he was forced to acknowledge the superiority of the white man's arms. In 1867, after an exhausting war with the Orange Free State Republic, Moshesh sued for peace, promised to end the cattle-raiding and gave the white men the wheatlands they desired. Then, fearing the eventual absorption of his country by one or other of his white neighbors, he asked that Lesutu be taken "under the Queen's blanket" as a protégé of the British Crown. That is its position today.

The Protectorate

Basutoland is a native state. White men may not acquire land therein. Much of the administration of the country is in the hands of chiefs, hereditary descendants of Moshesh, over whom the British government exercises what has been termed "a benevolent despotism". They are regarded as being the most intelligent of the South African tribes. Education in Basutoland is almost entirely in the hands of mission societies, supported by government funds. French Protestants were first in the field, and until a few years ago French Protestantism was almost the "state religion" of Basutoland. But it has been superseded by Roman Catholicism, which is now the dominant religion in the territory. This change can be largely attributed to the conversion to Catholicism some years ago of the Paramount chief. There is good reason to believe that his choice of religion was influenced by Rome's willingness to wink at the continued heathen practices of her converts.

Ritual Murder

Basutoland has been known as a country in which serious crime is almost nonexistent. This has served to emphasize the frightfulness of a series of ghastly murders which have been committed among its mountains since the second world war ended. These were no ordinary killings. They were murder by ritual, and in nearly every case the master of ceremonies was a chief or subchief, descendant of Moshesh. The pattern was similar in each case. A victim was selected, overpowered and taken to some lonely place of execution.

It was no quick, easy death. First the living victim must be mutilated. Sometimes his nose or his ears were cut off, or his eyes removed. Sometimes flesh was cut from his whimpering body and cooked and eaten, or blood collected from an opened vein and drunk. Only then was the victim permitted to die.

In August, 1949, one of the most nauseating of these killings was considered by the High Court at Maseru, the seat of British administration in Basutoland. The trial was peculiar in that the principal actors in the crime, Chiefs Bereng

Lerotholi and Gabashane Masupha, two of Basutoland's leading chiefs, were not present. They had been hanged a few weeks previously for another ritual murder of which they had been found guilty.

The case now before the court followed the all too familiar pattern, except that the killing had not taken place among lonely mountains, but along a main road within 40 miles of Maseru, and had been witnessed by an estimated number of 60 persons. Chiefs Bereng and Gabashane had given the word and a victim, Paramente Khotatso, had been caught, much as men catch a beast for slaughter. A drug had been administered to render him incapable of resistance and then a fiend named Michael Tskei had done the chief's bidding. Armed with a surgeon's scalpel and rubber gloves, Tskei removed completely the living skin from Paramente's head and face. The eyes, nose and tongue were then excised and the bloody trophies carefully collected in a billycan to form the basis for certain nameless, savage rites. The horror which had been Paramente was then cast into a cave of evil repute, known as the "Cannibals' Cave".

From Tshaka to Rome

The term "voodoo" has been applied to these murders. This is a misnomer. Voodooism is the fetish worship of West Africa transplanted in the days of the slave trade to the West Indies and America. The ritual murders of Basutoland are not the fetish worship of West Africa. They are the acts of men who see their power waning and who have reverted to the demonistic savagery of their ancestors for cure.

The children of Moshesh, the hereditary rulers of Basutoland, have on the whole shown little of the ability and progressiveness of their famous progenitor. Today the chiefs are largely ignorant and unlettered men, clinging to old forms and customs and presenting a very real barrier to progress. On the other hand, a group of Basuto intelligentsia is arising, demanding reforms. The chiefs watch, jealously and suspiciously.

Conservatism turns ever backwards, and the chiefs (or some of them) have turned back farther than the founding of their nation, to the superstitions and practices in vogue among the tribes before the wise Moshesh, the unbaptized heathen, put them down with an iron hand. Every Bantu tribe has its tradition of human sacrifice to seal a chief's appointment and of "medicine" made from human flesh to increase his power. In addition, the Basutos almost alone among the tribes have a tradition of cannibalism. For in the days of Tshaka, starving men ate men in the Maluti mountains and learned to like the taste of human flesh. Man-eating spread as an evil cult throughout the land. The inaugural sacrifices of the old Bantu chiefs and the lingering cult of cannibalism seem to form the basis of the Basutoland ritual murders, performed by superstitious men to increase and perpetuate their power.

From Basutoland to Rome is a far cry, but the Roman Catholic Church cannot escape a measure of responsibility for these sordid crimes. The chiefs of Basutoland are nearly all her acknowledged children. In their acts of murder is reflected the failure of the Church of Rome to enlighten men's minds with the Word of God. It is small wonder if her superstitions, impressed on simple minds, have called to life other superstitions only half-forgotten.

Animal Antics

¶ "These chickens are the nearest thing to a schmoo of anything alive." So declared Peter Baumann, of Des Moines, Iowa. He referred to his breed of wingless chickens, developed after 12 years of selective breeding. He has about 400 of them. Advantages? White meat where bony wings once were; drumsticks that are bigger; no high fences needed to keep them from flying the coop. The chickens cannot fly at all, and can high-jump only about 20 inches. So, a 2-foot fence keeps them in. The hens lay about the same as other chickens, and 95 percent of the eggs hatch out wingless offspring. The roosters lack zest for living associated with the barnyard cockerel. They have no wings to flap when crowing or drop when strutting, and care little for fighting other cocks.

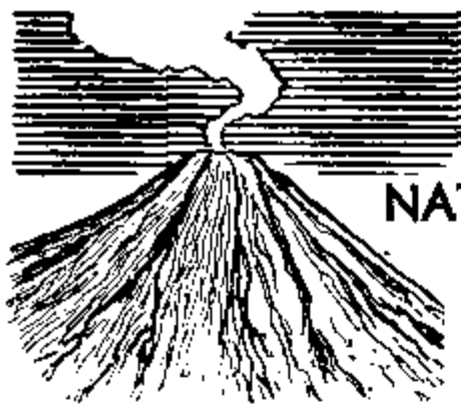
¶ A hobo cat in New Jersey rides the rods, but not on the trains. A motorist on a 20-mile trip heard a meowing in his motor. Looks under the hood were unrevealing; so at the end of his journey he went to a garage. They found a hitchhiking cat perched on the axle. They gave the feline the bum's rush. Twenty minutes later the garageman's telephone rang. Another motorist who had recently left the garage was on the line: "The cat's parked on my transmission and won't get off!" He'll need his nine lives.

¶ You've heard of the man that eats as though he had a cast iron stomach? He has competition. The Game Department of Uganda says that "the digestion of the crocodile is both powerful and rapid. In a period of six to eight months a mild-steel hook, a quarter-inch thick, can be completely digested. In one instance a male crocodile, in reasonably good condition, was caught with a spear iron healed in its back. About four inches of this iron had been digested away without leaving a trace".

¶ The U. S. National Museum in Washington now has frogs that eat mice and bellow like bulls. They hail from the mountains of Brazil. Not stopping at being five-by-fives, they might be called Mr. and Mrs. Six-by-Six (inches). Their mouths are so wide they hardly stretch to gulp down mice or other frogs. Nor do they flee before such monsters as humans: they merely swell up like a balloon and cut loose with their bellowing. Outgrowths of skin that protrude like horns enhance their fierce appearance.

¶ Atop a mountain in Yellowstone Park is a neighborhood nursery. Not for human babies nor by human nursemaids, but for bighorn lambs by bighorn ewes. The mothers take turns watching the youngsters, disciplining by rebuking snorts or even butts for a particularly unruly juvenile delinquent. Papa sheep is off with the other rams, taking no turns or even interest in this daytime baby-sitting. He will not even take notice of the ewes till fall. He's no ewe-pecked husband for baby-sitting shifts.

¶ Lorchen should have known about the boy in the fable that yelled "Wolf" so often that eventually none heeded him. Lorchen is a parrot, kept in the office of his master, proprietor of a stamp and coin company in New York. When a customer entered Lorchen would shout, "Help! Lemme out!" When the person left the parrot would bid him "Good-bye", and sometimes add a jolly "Get out of here!" One afternoon gabby Lorchen set up his usual clamor. None of the neighboring tenants in the office building bothered. The only reaction to Lorchen's frantic cries was unkind comments about the voluble bird. A half hour later a customer sought entrance, found the door locked, and hunted up the assistant superintendent. They found Lorchen still screaming "Help", found his master bound, but did not find the two thieves who disappeared with coins and stamps and $744.



El Salvador

LAND OF NATURAL AND POLITICAL VOLCANOES

By "Awake!" correspondent in El Salvador

IT IS 12:31. The big plane settles lower toward the mottled earth beneath. Ragged Guatemalan mountains now a good thirty minutes behind appear in the distance as a faint, purple fringe on a backdrop of blue. The rich lands below seem to form a crazyquilt of greens and browns. This is El Salvador, where Spanish flows like water; where the sun sparkles in the streets; and dark eyes do too.

The plane is now very much lower. Señor López's watch shows him exactly 12:45. Obeying the red warning light, the kindly old gentleman fastens his safety belt as do the rest of the passengers. Another drop in altitude and tiny, winding roads run hurriedly in all directions. Coconut palms rocket by on both sides; an explosion of trees and mixed colors flashes into view and out of view. Time for a deep breath—and then is felt the slight rolling of cushioned wheels on the concrete runway. Señor López, so soon, is conscious of the greater heat of El Salvador even before the taxi run up to the temporary shed used by TACA for its terminal office. The fresh breeze which fills the ship with the opening of the doors is welcomed by all. Señor López is home.

This too is home to two million. Here iridescent mountains shut in the richness of the land and comb the clouds with their jagged peaks. Volcanoes such as the formidable Izalco, which overlooks Sonsonate in the west, enchant the inhabitants with great displays of fire and smoke. Izalco, majestic in its place, passes the daylight hours puffing noiselessly like a huge cigar. In the nocturnal heavens, the hapless clouds that drift too near are set ablaze as their lacy wisps brush by Izalco's white-hot crater.

Surprisingly the country is not overrun by visitors; nobody seems to be too concerned about it in El Salvador. Occasionally one will read of a mild movement to encourage tourist visits, but nothing is ever done strenuously toward that end. As a result one does not find there a bazaar of excursion parties, travel agencies, and picture-taking tourists. Some of the most beautiful features of the country have never been exploited nor abused commercially, but they have been left to glow becomingly in their natural and original environment. But the country is not backward. It was the first of all in Central America to complete its part of the Pan-American Highway, which highway is only one of numerous paved roads that traverse the land.

Transportation is a well-established thing, and it has long since left behind the agonizing labor of pioneering roads through swamps and jungles, a job yet to be done by some of her neighbors. El Salvador, having only 34,000 square kilometers [13,127 square miles] of land area and being the smallest of the Central American republics, still can boast in having made those kilometers accessible to her people.

For eighty cents of a dollar and from the doorstep of one's home in San Salvador, the republic's capital, one can step into a latest-model station wagon and be delivered with touring-car comfort to one's destination 35 miles and 90 minutes away in Santa Ana, second city in importance. For those of poorer means there are buses which are scheduled to run continually every half hour between San Salvador and Santa Ana. The other

larger cities of importance, such as San Miguel, San Vicente, Sonsonate and Ahuachapan, are likewise served efficiently by bus service. This transit system provides an irreplaceable factor toward a strong national unity.

Also, an effective transit system has been worked out for the city of San Salvador. The fare to any part of the city on a municipal bus is $.02, and by means of this service the citizens may avail themselves of the comforts and pleasures of their beautiful municipality. Parks and sunny plazas are abundant, as is common in Latin America. Also within the city is the lovely Chacra, a municipal swimming pool; this beauty spot set among the pines and filled with constantly running, thermal waters is a wonderful relief from the heat of April and May. It is indeed a wonderful gift to the people, and the moderate charge of four cents places before all of the people an unequaled diversion under hygienic conditions.

El Salvador depends economically on its coffee crops. This product as grown in the cool mountain regions of El Salvador is rated among the world's best, and without its mellow blending qualities and delicious flavor Brazilian coffee, upon which the world depends for quantity, would be worthless. Coffee requires just the right amount of shade and altitude for peak maturity and production, and the mountains of El Salvador are ideal n this.

As one motors upward through the mountains one will see at once the very apparent changes in growth in the coffee trees, which changes are a direct result of changes in altitude. When the most satisfactory level is reached, the shade of green of the leaves and the bright red of the berries are beautiful things to see. Still higher the bushes, which are really trees, grow taller and slimmer with a scant yield; the berries are small, out of reach of the pickers, and are inferior in quality.

Heated Politics

Like all Latins, the Salvadoreans are devout politicians, and they delight i highly emotional discussions of the very latest governmental developments. Especially do they take seriously the presidential elections. The government is a republic, but more often than not it slips over the border into very close association to a dictatorship. This has been the case under many of the Salvadorean presidents, who, being mostly military men, have found it simple enough with armed support to gain control of the country through might to the hurt of the people. Such has been the situation under El Salvador's latest president, General Castaneda Castro, who placed his country under armed siege.

Basically the Latin is a sensationalist, and the newspapers exploit this emotional quirk by flashing glaring headlines and pictures backed up by little real information for the reader. They are, however, careful to publish verbatim any important government declaration which at once sets the plazas and parks to buzzing with gossip and haggling as the political-minded Salvadorean joins in with his favorite group to argue out the day's problem. These discussions are taken very seriously to the extent that it is no oddity at all to awake in the night to the sound of some happy gent lecturing to imaginary thousands while fighting for his balance on some dark street corner.

Party politics is not carried on as it is known in other democratic lands. The candidates for office having made themselves legally known start their campaigns months in advance with public meetings and many words cast upon the breezes. As the campaign proceeds, the people take their stand in support of the man who pleases them most, and names and party slogans may be found chalked up in all public places—sidewalks, walls, bridges, trees and literally wherever the enthused party member might find himself when politically moved. After the

election, all melt back into one party and one spirit waiting for the next time.

Political Volcano Explodes

With such strong feeling for liberty of expression in his blood, it is not surprising that the Salvadorean would do something about an unjust and oppressive condition. On numerous occasions an unfortunate president has found himself bounced from office by force of arms; and when the worm turns in El Salvador it is activated violence with a vengeance. The most recent occurrence of armed overturning of the government was on December 14, 1948, when General Sastaneda Castro was cast out of office by a neatly executed armed coup d'état.

General Castro determined to make a stand in the police headquarters building; so with great resolution he started down 10th street with the police station as his objective. He made the security of this refuge with a barrage of machine-gun bullets and grenades at his heels. The revolutionists, in typical revolting style, rained bullets and cannon shot off the police station until President Castro decided to give up after misdirected gunfire, throughout the afternoon, had torn through the mud walls of some of the poorer adobe buildings along the firing line, gouging out huge chunks of plaster and roofing. Fortunately no more than fourteen persons had been wounded, but most of them were hurt seriously, and many died later in hospitals. The revolt broke out about noon and by evening everything was under control of the revolutionists, who were headed by five men who call themselves, as of this date, "The Revolutionary Council."

Everything appeared too wonderful. The high officials who had stolen money from public funds would be prosecuted. A great and energetic auditing of all government books took place. Thousands of dollars' worth of colons were found to be misappropriated. General Espinola Castro, one of the high government ministers, was made to return 90,000 colons and to flee the country. Even the religion of Spain was publicly embarrassed; for when the revolutionists turned on the lights to investigate secret and shady government activities, who should be caught with her skirts up? None other than the Catholic Church, with a transaction under way whereby she would have received several thousand colons from the government. The fact that this was published did not help either, but the church soon regained her dignity, and she was back in her prominence just in time to inaugurate the new government.

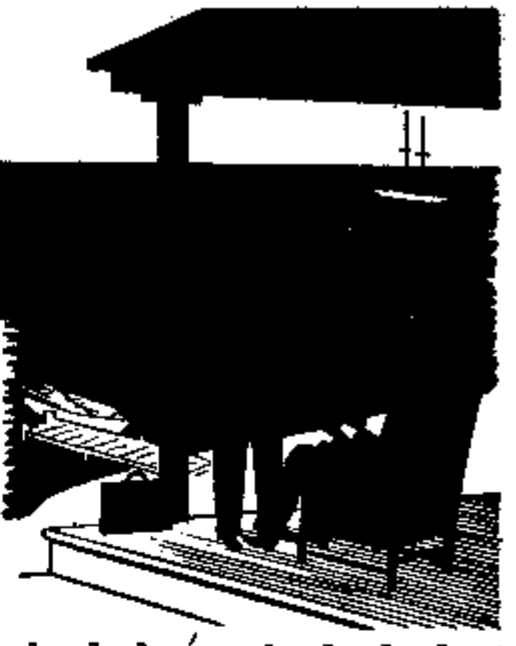
But despite the birth of new governmental opportunities with its expected betterment for the people, El Salvador, from San Miguel ("Pearl of the East") to Ahuachapan far in the west, is faced with a staggering problem. It is a problem which seems hopeless to solve, in view of its decaying effect on the country to date. That many Salvadoreans are awake to the dangers of the present conditions is manifest in the way the newspaper *El Diario de Hoy,* under date of August 4, 1949, presents this problem of the people:

> Of each one hundred children born in the country: Thirty do not go to school; ninety go without shoes; fifty have dental decay; forty-six die before they are five years old; twenty-three die before the age of one year; twelve die before the age of one month.

Will a satisfactory solution for all be the final result for this people? Can Señor López and his family rest in assurance of final tranquillity? The questions come easily, but for the answers we must wait.

This is El Salvador, where Spanish flows like water; where the sun sparkles in the streets; and dark eyes do too. Izalco in the west, majestic in the wisdom of unknown ages, draws deeply on his smoke to the delight of sun-warmed thermals which frolic over his lava-scarred crags.

Gospel-Preaching in the Caribbean



"Awake!" correspondent aboard the Watchtower Society's boat reports on its adventures and work

EXPANSION of the pure worship of Jehovah God is rapidly taking place not only in the continental nations of the earth but among the multitude of civilized islands of the sea. In November, 1947, the Watchtower Bible Society obtained another boat, a 59-foot Marconi rigged schooner registered under the name "Sibia". A year later, after being refitted and equipped in New York harbor, it set sail on its important mission of expanding the knowledge of God's King and kingdom among the inhabitants of isolated islands of the Caribbean.

During the months of preparation Sibia was converted from a racing pleasure craft to a practical missionary home. The main engine was shifted; a small engine to supply electricity and refrigeration was installed on the forward deck; a glassed-in cabin was constructed; single bunks, drawers and closets were made. Complete with an 80-book Theocratic library she was a miniature Bethel built on a keel, a keel of lead weighing eight tons which gave her an 8½-foot draft, a heavy keel that acted as a counterbalance for the two slender masts that held the white sails sixty feet in the air.

As the pale dawn of November 16, 1948, moved up the sky this sleek white ship lay at the dock gently heaving to the light swell. Her shapely bow kissed every little wave while she strained easily on the mooring lines as if alive and anxious to be on her way for the warm Caribbean waters. The four of us (three graduates of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead, and one a member of the Bethel family of Brooklyn) made a last-minute check to see that everything was in place. Anchors had been lashed fast to the bow, the deck-engine was securely covered from the wet, the little flat-bottomed dinghy was made fast to the deck, and wooden shutters were screwed over the windows of the cabin or "dog house". Below deck many cartons of Bibles and Bible literature were safely stowed. Realizing that the middle of November is rather late to set out for the Bahamas on the outside passage, every precaution had been taken against gales that frequently churn up the North Atlantic, especially around treacherous Cape Hatteras.

Everything ready the lines were cast off, and under the power of the 40-horsepower auxiliary engine the vessel slipped away from the dock on that bright, clear November morning a year ago. The voyage had begun. When clear of the channel, the sails were shaken out of their furls and hoisted, and Sibia heeled over from the wind. The water whispered under the bow and gurgled under the stern as 1,300 square feet of white canvass pushed her southward down the coast of New Jersey.

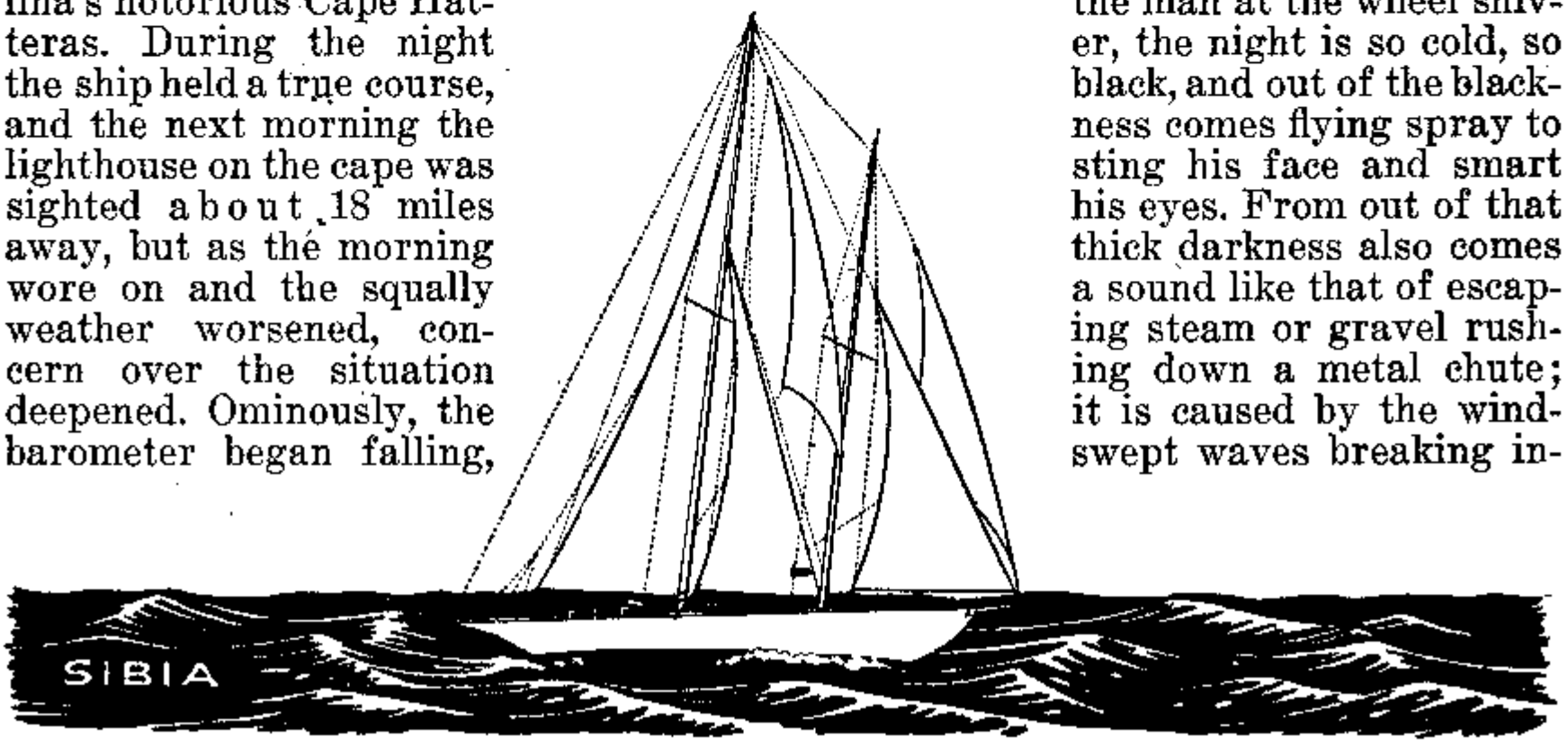
The weather at this time is never dependable; so, shortly after leaving, the wind subsided and not even a ripple disturbed the long, smooth billows as they rolled out of the great Atlantic and passed quietly beneath the boat. The sails hung limp and useless. It was the calm before the storm, for shortly a dark

ripple passed over the water, little whitecaps began forming, and once more the sails swelled and strained hard on the sheet tackles. As the trim boat bowed and curtsied her way swiftly through the blue waves a white foamy trail was left astern. The sun was ready to set and every wave to the west had its own private sun, until they all merged in one mass of brilliance too great to look upon. Overhead the cloudy sky was tinged an angry-looking red. The wind became uncertain and began to veer until it was right ahead of the boat, making it necessary to tack. This meant steering at 45-degree angles from the true course, covering many miles, but getting ahead very slowly. The moan in the rigging began to take on a more insistent note, and as the vessel was put closer to the wind she protested with violent pitching and rolling. Two members of our crew became intensely sick, while the other two kept watch through the drenching rain of that cold and windy November night.

Storm-tossed Around Cape Hatteras

After resting at anchor in Chesapeake bay until the weather somewhat cleared the voyage was again resumed on November 21 and the course was set for the memorable trip around North Carolina's notorious Cape Hatteras. During the night the ship held a true course, and the next morning the lighthouse on the cape was sighted about 18 miles away, but as the morning wore on and the squally weather worsened, concern over the situation deepened. Ominously, the barometer began falling, the wind increased, the sea was running high and the vessel labored heavily as Diamond Shoals lightship was approached. Shortly after noon, with the ship double-reefed and the wind at gale force, it was necessary to alter the course and head for the open sea. Then, for the next two days the good ship Sibia and its precious cargo was battered and beaten by the most enraged tempest encountered on the whole trip.

No longer is the sea beautiful, no longer is heard the unbroken rhythm of gurgling water under the hull. A mighty frown is spread over the foam-flecked water from horizon to horizon as thick dark clouds race across the sky, completely hiding the sun. When the blackness of night falls no star is visible to cheer the lonely steersman. So dark is the night, it appears to press in from every side and form a wall just beyond the helmsman's reach, penetrated only by the sound of an angry invisible sea. His face and hands appear ghostlike in the reflected light of the compass while his arms jerk spasmodically as he fights the kick of the wheel. When the wind increases he changes his position to compensate for the more acute angle taken by the boat. The ever-freshing wind that moans so ominously in the rigging makes the man at the wheel shiver, the night is so cold, so black, and out of the blackness comes flying spray to sting his face and smart his eyes. From out of that thick darkness also comes a sound like that of escaping steam or gravel rushing down a metal chute; it is caused by the wind-swept waves breaking in-



to a white and phosphorescent foam.

There is a resounding thud. The boat shudders and stops. Her bow rises high in the air only to fall again with a staggering crash, while water races down the deck. The helmsman bends his head and shoulders as he catches the stinging spray. Wet to the skin he simply presses the water from his eyes in order to see the compass and bring the little boat back on her course again. "Take in a reef, boy," he shouts, and all hands hit the deck. Down comes the main sheet and all hands fight to control the undulating mass of canvas. The reefs soon tied, the sail is hoisted again, but now with only two-thirds of its original area exposed to the fierce wind. Sibia heels over, now sailing about 40 degrees off the intended course. Diamond Shoals light, now behind and to the right, flashes its last warning before being obscured by the drenching rain.

Sibia is heading straight out to sea, and so strong is the wind, all sails are taken in except the foresail, and eventually when daylight begins to appear it is noticed that it too is beginning to tear, and so it is taken in. Now Sibia pitches and rolls in the tremendous seas without sail or engine. One moment in a great sea valley surrounded by mountains of foaming water, and the next moment poised high for the next plunge into a watery gulf cut off from all visibility.

There is now no need for a man at the wheel. The small engine is useless in such a storm, so we sit facing each other on opposite sides in the cabin, bracing ourselves with our feet as we try fitfully to doze. The shrieks through the rigging are in two keys—a low angry moan when the masts fall away from the wind and a shrill scream as the sturdy boat rolls gamely back.

In the Bahamas at Last!

Eventually, with the passing of the storm, the sun broke through the ragged clouds, allowing a sight to be taken which fixed the position of the boat at 60 miles east-southeast of Cape Hatteras. A new course was then set and finally, weary and exhausted, we reached the shelter of Georgetown, S.C., where anchor was dropped November 28. There, in the muddy waters of the river Sibia rode almost motionless as her tired crew slept the clock around.

Some of the local fishermen advised using the Intercoastal Waterway; so for 135 miles the missionary schooner, under power from her engine, threaded her way through the twisting placid waters of this narrow passageway. But at Port Royal, S.C., with her crew fully rested, Sibia put to sea again, and after some days one of us shouted from his stand in the rigging: "There she is, about two points off the starboard bow." Yes, Great Isaac light in the Bahamas was in sight! Racing southward with a strong east wind, her lee rail awash, Sibia soon slid gracefully into the quiet waters at Nassau Harbor at New Providence island. Thus, after traveling 1,500 knots in 29 days 8 hours 30 minutes, the four hearty missionaries were at last in their territory.

The next three weeks were spent replenishing supplies and making necessary repairs about the battered ship before setting out for the "virgin territory" of Eleuthera island, east of Nassau. Eleuthera, about 100 miles long and 8 miles wide at the broadest point, has a wonderful harbor at Hatchet Bay, and it was here we anchored. The first day ashore at Alice Town amazing results were obtained. Never before had we found people so interested in the Bible. They were astounded when we offered them Bibles and literature at so small a cost, and, poor as they were, there were few who did not get some of the publications. What a thrilling sight to see the many people sitting on their doorsteps reading the books and Bibles or telling their friends of the wonderful books they had just received! Public talks were giv-

en on the streets, in the homes and in the churches, and after each talk questions from the audience were invited and discussed, and many scriptures from their own Bibles were given in support of the answers.

Dividing "Sheep" from "Goats"

Time and space are not sufficient to tell of our many wonderful experiences as people, both white and colored from all over this island, demonstrated that they are of the Lord's "other sheep" and are willing to learn of His commandments. There were also some of the opposite class: rude, intolerant and goatish. One of this latter class declared: "I cannot prove you wrong from the Bible but I will fight you tooth and nail anyhow."

Today, as a result of our work, Eleuthera is split wide open religiously and the clergy are being asked to explain many questions regarding their creeds and traditions. By the clergy we were called "false prophets", but when challenged they could not prove it. They called us "no hell" people, but when, in the presence of their congregations, they were invited to show where in the Bible it is taught that hell is a place of conscious torment they were unable to do so. But not all the clergy were hateful to the truth; many of them were honest and sincere and appreciated the help we gave them in understanding the Scriptures.

There are joys that beggar description when we go ashore and meek and teachable people gather around, polite children listening attentively and parents respectfully asking questions. It is not uncommon to see both men and women wipe tears from their eyes when told of the wonderful blessings of the Kingdom that are in store for them. One young man, when he heard we were leaving the next day, came out to our boat and said: "You people have explained the Bible to us as no one ever did before, and we're convinced that you have the truth. In our churches we get the same old program week after week, but you have made us sit up and think; and now you say you are going away, when you have really just started your good work. Are you going to leave us without help?" His remark reminded us so much of Peter's words to Jesus: "To whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life."

From Eleuthera we made our way to Andros, the largest island in the Bahama group, but here we were especially handicapped by the deep draft of our boat. Old Bahamian navigators at Nassau had warned us that with a boat drawing nearly nine feet of water we would have great difficulty getting around these islands. Adding to the difficulty, available charts based on a survey made around 1836 are not reliable. Consequently, at Andros we had to feel our way through a dangerous passage in the reef, anchor behind a little island or key, and travel about two miles in the little dinghy through choppy water to reach the settlement.

Andros is really a beautiful island. The water surrounding it is a pale-green color for about a mile out where there is a belt of coral reef over which the ocean surges in snow-white foam. Beyond this barrier the water is of the bluest blue one could hope to see. Coconut trees on the island are plentiful, and it was during our stay here that we learned how delicious the green nuts are. Some hold more than a pint of sweet milk and the meat is soft and palatable.

Those of good-will soon manifested themselves when we began passing out spiritual gifts of enduring value. It was regrettable, but we were able to reach only a small percentage of the population that is scattered around the coast of this large island, and so, after only four days, we pulled anchor and returned to Nassau.

After replenishing our supply of literature, gas, oil and water at Nassau we headed for Great Abaco, one of the

northernmost islands in the Bahamas, where we found anchorage close to Marsh Harbour. Here we found the people starving as on the other islands, not so much from a lack of material food, but from not hearing the Word of the Lord. One person told us: "We get the same stuff every week and very little Bible."

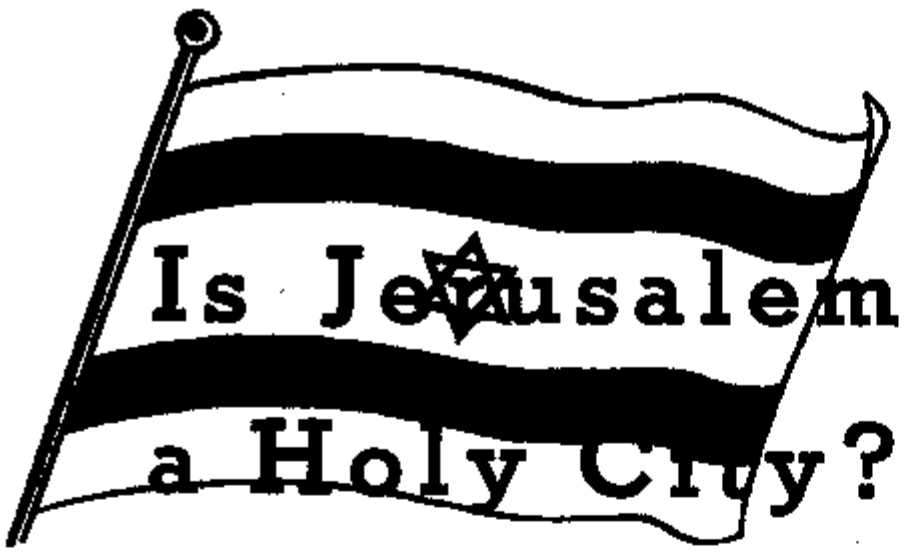
Hope Town on Abaco is a very unusual place. Approaching the weather-beaten lighthouse that stands as a never-tiring, silent sentinel flashing its warning to the broad Atlantic, one wonders where the town is until a point of land is rounded and an opening in the rocks about 30 feet wide is reached. As we pass through this opening into a beautiful little harbor as smooth as a sheet of glass the noise from our outboard motor that drives the dinghy echoes around the harbor. Men rise from mending fishing nets; women can be seen coming to the doors of their houses; children start to run to the public landing-place to which we are heading; men drop their work and stroll there too. As we draw near the dock willing hands are stretched out to catch our lines, and soon we step ashore.

As we walk up from the dock we are told the history of the town and the up-to-the-minute news. "The commissioner is away but he will be glad to see you when he returns." "The schoolmaster left and there is no one to teach the children." "The preacher and his wife also left." "Our water is nearly all gone; no rain for months." We observe that many houses are empty and others are in ruins, and their simple answer explains: "The hurricanes have hit us pretty hard here."

Taken to the radio operator's house, we tell all those present about the wonderful blessings of God's kingdom; and while we tell them of our mission and show them our Bibles and books our hostess quietly serves us coffee and biscuits. By now it is getting late and we must return to Sibia several miles away before darkness sets in, but we promise to return the next day. Arriving early the following morning we find many friends of those that obtained literature the first day waiting to get Bibles and books for themselves. We meet the commissioner and find him to be a kindly gentleman, honest and sincere. It has been another joyful day.

Good-will people come to the dock to see us off, thanking us again and again for "the wonderful message", and as our dinghy skims the glassy water we turn for the last look. There are the leaning palms, the flaming red hibiscus flowers over against the creamy fringe of sand, the lighthouse and the rich green mangroves. It all looks the same as when we entered three days ago, yet somehow it is different. The commissioner at his office window, the women in their doorways, the men at their place of work, the children on the shore—all are waving farewell. Yes, it is different. Hope Town was almost a dead town, but now it has a living hope. The seed has been planted; Jehovah God will surely give the increase!

Well, the hurricane season was approaching; so, after visiting Bimini and Grand Bahama islands, we headed southward, stopping on the way at Harbour island, Cat island, Exuma, Rum Cay, Long island, Inagua, etc. Of these, only Harbour and Inagua were completely covered, there being no transportation overland and insufficient harbors on the others. Sometimes we walked as much as 9 miles one way to reach the people. Many more islands in the Bahamas were passed by than were visited, due to the shallow water surrounding them, but perhaps one day the spirit of the Lord will move some of his servants to come here with a suitable boat. For those that have this privilege of expanding the pure worship of Jehovah God in these islands there await joys and blessings without number; for these lovable, truth-hungry people are anxious and eager to learn the good news of the established Theocratic Kingdom.



By "Awake!" correspondent in Palestine

JERUSALEM, once a peaceful, tranquil and pleasant city, was transformed into a frightful slaughterhouse during the recent war. The once broad, clean streets and avenues were narrowed down with the dirt and rubble of combat, and here and there whole sections of houses, shops, cafés and stores crumbled to the ground. Filth piled up everywhere in the disorganized, disunited city. And though hostilities have ceased, and peace may seem to have settled over the surface of the city again, yet it is marked with indelible battle scars. Deep in the hearts and minds of the survivors are wounds that do not heal. Grief over the loss of brothers and fathers continue to assault the memories of the people. Neither do their brave smiles altogether hide the bitter hatred that smolders in their hearts.

Most of this blood-spilling and wreckage has taken place in the short period after the General Assembly of the United Nations approved the partition scheme. Like a chain-reaction of violence, attacks and counterattacks by Arabs and Jews became the everyday life of Jerusalem. Within a few days following the adoption of the partition idea by the U. N. scores of Jewish shops were looted and burned and a number of persons were beaten or killed. In reprisal the Jewish Hagana set fire to a large picture house and a near-by garage and workshop that belonged to Arabs.

This violence by the two factions of Jerusalem not only kindled a fire that could be seen by the whole world, but the fear and hatred that grew out of it cut the city into two parts, Arab and Jew. In every dark corner of the city that was once spoken of as "holy", there was a bitter murderer waiting with a deadly gun or dagger ready to use it on some unfortunate person that happened to pass. To be a Jew or an Arab was, in the other party's eyes, a crime deserving immediate death.

Only a week of fearful suspense elapsed before three Jews entered a public square in a taxi and hurled grenades into the crowd, killing and wounding more than 20 Arabs. Some days later a Jew disguised as an Arab shoe-polisher left a box full of explosives in an Arab bus. So in order to put an end to such strike-and-run tactics the British authorities gave the Arabs as well as the Jews permission to establish check-posts so as to allow no civilian car or person to pass from one quarter to the other without being stopped and identified.

This measure, like so many others, also failed to bring peace to this erupting city. Dressed in the uniforms of British Palestine police, five young Jews drove to an Arab bus station in a stolen armored police car, after being passed by the guard as officials. There the youths threw their bombs and seventeen Arabs dropped dead, and over that number were wounded. This was a hard and bitter blow and one that increased the hatred of the Arabs for the Jews. It was directly responsible for the attack on the Jewish quarter in the old city by a company of Arab fighters who were successful until the British army intervened and persuaded the Arab commanding officers to withdraw. But the Arabs did not feel that the score had been evened up until they blasted the *Palestine Post,* a Jewish newspaper published in English, a crime that caused at least £200,000 of damage.

While this stab by the Arabs greatly angered the Jews, it was the destruction of Ben-Yehuda street which shortly followed that really drove the Jews into a rage. It was the worst thing that could befall the Jews, the severest stroke they received up to that time and one that left them horrified, shaking and bleeding. On that day three stolen British army trucks and a Palestine police armored car entered the city. They had already passed the Jewish check-post at the outskirts, where a disguised Arab spokesman had stuck his head out of the armored car and told the Jewish guards he was leading the three trucks presumably loaded with oranges. It was early in the day and few people paid any attention to the military trucks as they rolled along with their deadly cargoes to the chosen spot, Ben-Yehuda street.

A minute and a half later, when the horrible explosion blew up the buildings on both sides of the street, with a material loss of £10,000,000, the armored car was madly speeding out of the city with the Arab truck drivers. In the ruins 90 Jews lost their lives. And so it went, with each side attempting to outstrip the other in ugly wickedness. Only the week before the blowing up of Ben-Yehuda the Jews had blasted a well-known Arab hotel, killing 11 men and women.

A City of Multiplied Atrocities

Toward the end of March, 1948, about six weeks before the termination of the British mandate, life in Jerusalem became as difficult, clumsy and shaky as the life of a man who suddenly loses his eye, leg or hand. The sudden atrocious attacks and deadly explosions made it very risky to be on the streets; hence many shops closed and many people became unemployed. Every day several persons were killed. Assassinations became the fashion of the day, the fashion of this "holy" city. Day by day the food situation grew worse, especially for the Jews, due to the complete domination by the Arabs of the road leading to Tel-Aviv.

It was this very food crisis that in a way provided the means whereby it was possible to blow up the Jewish Agency, that is, the headquarters of the Zionist movement. Notwithstanding the fact that it was transformed into a garrison and guarded by the toughest and bravest, who allowed no man to approach without being stopped and inspected, yet it proved not invulnerable. It so happened that the driver of a United States consul car that carried letters, parcels and boxes to and from the Jewish Agency nearly every day was an Arab. Cleverly, and in order to gain their confidence, this courier brought baskets of vegetables and groceries for the Jewish guards at the check-post, who little suspected his treachery. He conversed and joked with them while handing over his precious tomatoes, meats and eggs.

For four months he carried on such dealings with them. Even on the day of the explosion there was no difference in his attitude except that he looked twice at his watch while delivering the contents of his baskets. His long acquaintance and familiarity with them, and the United States flag on the car, made the guards look with indifference on the two boxes he had in the back of his car on this trip. Given the signal to pass, he was in the yard of the Agency a minute later. He had only three minutes left, so he had the porters quickly carry the cases upstairs, obtained a delivery receipt, and dropped the remark that he was going to get a packet of cigarettes before driving back. In the explosion that followed eleven of the leading members of the Jewish Agency were killed and many others were injured.

That night, and for several days thereafter, the Jews used mortar fire on the adjacent Arab quarters for the first time. They wanted to get revenge not only for the blasting of the Jewish Agency but also for the 17 Jews that had been killed two weeks earlier when they were at-

tempting to mine a road used by Arab buses, and also for the 50 Jewish soldiers that had been ambushed and killed when they attempted to reinforce a garrison in a neighboring settlement.

Massacres Outside the Walls

Five kilometers from Jerusalem was the Arab village of Kastal, located on a mountaintop. This was a thorn in the body of the Jewish convoys coming to Jerusalem from Tel-Aviv, as many a Jewish bus or truck was attacked from this village. Scaling the mountain at dawn one morning the Jews were able to capture the village, but a few days later it was recaptured by the Arabs. Then for the second time the Jews assaulted the hilltop and drove the Arabs out. It was at this point when the Arab commander-in-chief of Jerusalem came down to the Kastal battle area, and, after one of the bloodiest battles of the whole campaign, in which this Arab commander himself was killed, the stronghold was again wrested from the hands of the Jews.

The next day from all parts of Palestine came Arabs to mourn the loss of their leader and to attend his funeral. Little did they realize that in leaving their villages undefended they were giving the Jews the very opportunity they were looking for. Making the most of it the Jews fell upon Kastal and the village of Deir Yaseen, capturing both.

The attack on Deir Yaseen began with a heavy fire, and proceeded with the advance of infantry. All persons met on the way by the raiders were shot or bayoneted instantly, until they reached the houses, in which there were chiefly old men, women and children. The men, the old and the few young who stayed back not attending the funeral were killed there and then. And in astonishing cold-bloodedness they killed also, by shooting or bayoneting, the women who entreated for or tried to defend their husbands, brothers, sons, fathers or grandfathers.

This having been achieved, the remainder of the scared women and boys were ordered out. Boys above nine years old were told to form a line, as they would be sent to school. When this was done, men armed with machine guns aimed and shot them before the eyes of their wretched wailing mothers and sisters. This was not the end yet. Dispensing with the boys, they turned to the women. Some of the soldiers walked among the women examining and scanning. The young and lovely were selected, shoved into trucks and sent to Jerusalem and Jewish settlements to be ravished later; those daring to resist were stabbed and killed on the spot. The rest of the women and children were sent to Jerusalem, where they were forced to march from one street to another in the Jewish quarters.

This slaughter is the explanation and the main cause for the refugee problem. Civilian Arabs by the thousands, hearing what had happened in Deir Yaseen, how the Jews had spared none, unhesitatingly fled from their homes and lands, leaving behind most of their possessions. Those that remained behind were bent on committing like atrocities, thinking as men gone mad in war usually do, that a crime of wickedness is made right by the committing of a similar crime. So, when the new Arab commander visited the women of Deir Yaseen after they had reached the Arab quarter he promised them to wait and hear about the Arab's vengeance. It came a few days after, when a Jewish convoy, including doctors and nurses and a small number of armed men, was fiercely attacked and massacred on their way to Haddassa hospital. In this way the Jews lost some of their best doctors.

End of Mandate Did Not End Trouble

Shortly before the British Mandate ended (May 15 of last year) the Jews launched an attack on the biggest and richest Arab quarter in the unholy city, and after three days of fierce and continuous fighting they captured it togeth-

er with its tons of various foods. Now it is May 14. At noontime the high commissioner left Jerusalem for the last time. Then, for several hours the people quietly waited to see what would happen. Suddenly the big clock of the Roman Catholic convent struck twelve strokes as usual, at midnight, but this time the strokes were full of meaning, for they announced the end of the 30-year British rule.

Not long after midnight of this new day shots and explosions could be heard as before. By dawn Jewish troops had already occupied all the buildings evacuated by the Mandatory government, and after 24 hours Jewish forces had captured all the Arab quarters outside the walls, in the modern city, with the exception of a small area in the south and a section in the north, but even with this they were unable to open the way to the 3,000 besieged Jews that were surrounded in the old city.

In the last phases of the battle when the Jews assaulted the four big gates of the old city there were an estimated 12,000 soldiers spread along a 3-mile line, and they all but succeeded in crashing through. Civilian buses had been transformed into armored cars, and it was such that were used for the final assault on the Jaffa gate; but, due to the fact that their roofs had not been properly protected, disaster met them when a few grenades thrown from the walls by the defending Arabs penetrated the buses and touched off a load of bombs and ammunition. This secondary explosion smashed the surrounding armored cars and hundreds of Jews were killed. Then about the time the Arabs were running out of ammunition reinforcements reached them from Trans-Jordan.

For the following month the demonic terror of war fell on the Jewish quarter within the old city. Bombs and gunfire poured over them day and night, but worse still was the shortage of food, which in the end amounted to only 150 grams (about 5 ounces) of bread and nothing else for a day. The truce set up by the Security Council of the United Nations came in the nick of time to save these besieged Jews two days before it would have been necessary for them to surrender.

That four-week truce was the turning point in open hostilities, and the second truce marked the end of general military activity, but the effects of those long and horrible months of fighting, those agonizing days and nights, still cling to the people and influence their lives even to this day. Going among the people of Jerusalem one discovers that a woman lost her husband or brother, or a boy lost his mother or father or both. One looks at the buildings; many are shattered and blood-stained. The conclusion is so obvious that a city that has been baptized in such hatred and strife, a city in which so many of its inhabitants are guilty of wantonly spilling the precious blood of fellow creatures, surely cannot be called a "holy" city.

No, not even the recognition of the new state of Israel by the United Nations has blotted out its sins, redeemed it or sanctified it or made it clean, pure or holy. It remains as unholy as any other city in this "present evil world" that is under the power and influence of Satan the Devil, and only the fires of Armageddon which will burn up and destroy this old world will be able to cleanse and purify the site now occupied by earthly Jerusalem.

"Parents in the Lord"

"HONOUR thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee." (Exodus 20:12) The words "father" and "mother" in this text are used symbolically to mean that Jehovah God the Life-giver is the Father and His organization is the mother of all who receive life everlasting. But the words "father" and "mother" also have literal meaning pointing to obedience to earthly parents devoted to Jehovah God. For this reason it is written: "Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right." (Ephesians 6:1, 2) The emphasis here is on the words "in the Lord", that is to say, parents who are devoted to Jehovah God and His kingdom.

Marriage and childbearing are God's arrangements for humankind that shall live on the earth. "Parents in the Lord" must teach their offspring concerning God and His purposes and requirements, and the children must be obedient to the Lord and to human parents that follow the Lord. The inference to be drawn from the expression "for this is right" is that parents in the Lord must teach what is right or righteous. The words "right" and "righteous" are from the same root words.

How may parents and children learn of the way of righteousness? Only by receiving and obeying instructions given by Jehovah and recorded in His Word: "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path. Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is the truth. The righteousness of thy testimonies is everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live. My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteousness." —Psalm 119:105, 142, 144, 172.

When should parents begin to teach their children? Preparation should be made before the child is born, by properly informing themselves. From the time the child is born it should be taught obedience, because to obey that which is right is essential to life. Obedience in small things, as well as in the more weighty matters, should be required of the child. As the child increases in years and in ability to receive and perceive the truth, the parents should enlarge upon the teaching of that child, particularly concerning the Word of God.

Teaching of children by the parents that which is contained in the Bible will result in the greatest of blessings. Worldly parents seek to provide their children with a college education or special training to fit their offspring for a career that will bring money or prominence. But it is of far greater importance to the child to teach it God's Word, that it may gain knowledge, wisdom and understanding, which lead to endless blessings. Note the following: "How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!" "Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold. For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it." —Proverbs 16:16; 8:10, 11.

He who follows the course of false religion, politics and commerce usually

ends his career in sorrow. He who pursues the course of wisdom, which is pointed out by God's Word, receives the blessings of the Lord and enters into everlasting joy: "The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it." "Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold. She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her. Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour. Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace. She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her." —Proverbs 10:22; 3:13-18.

Where shall the child be sent for religious instruction? To the Sunday school of some orthodox religious organization of Christendom? No; for they do not teach the plain truths of the Bible. If the parents love their children they will instruct them at home and take them to congregational meetings where young and old alike study the Bible systematically. There the children should sit quietly with their parents and learn, and when the youngsters have advanced sufficiently they should participate in the study discussions. The following commands to Israel regarding instructing children apply in principle today.

"Take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons; specially the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children."—Deuteronomy 4:9, 10.

"Lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes. And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates: that your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children."—Deuteronomy 11:18-21.

"Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God." "Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law."–Deuteronomy 12:28; 32:46.

"And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children." (Deuteronomy 6:5-7) To love God as here commanded means to be unselfishly devoted to doing His will, for we read: "If ye love me, keep my commandments." Also, "This is the love of God, that we keep his commandments." (John 14:15; 15:10; 1 John 5:3) Hence it is necessary to study God's Word to learn of His commandments that you may keep them.

Parents who love God will keep always in mind concerning their children that the life of the child is involved and that it is of the greatest importance that the child should be instructed from its youth onward as to what God requires of those who shall find life everlasting. "Parents in the Lord" will obey His commands to teach their children in the way that is right and righteous. Devoted parents will "bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord".–Ephesians 6:4.

Second Eucharistic Congress in Ecuador

Held in Quito, Ecuador, June 15-19, 1949, and reported by "Awake!" correspondent there

THE most important religious, social, commercial and political event celebrated in Ecuador for many years was the second Eucharistic Congress of the Catholic Church. Approximately 120,000 persons received communion thereat.

Such an event stirred up much enthusiasm among the Catholic people, an enthusiasm that can be easily classified as fanaticism, in view of the actions of the masses at such a time. An event just a few days prior to the opening of the congress illustrates this. A certain Protestant religious organization was holding services in a large tent. The services were forcibly broken up one night by a group of students from the Catholic University. To the accompaniment of cries of "Long live the virgin", "Burn the Bible," etc., this fanatical mob cut the tent ropes, destroyed the piano and movie equipment and unsuccessfully tried to set fire to the place by using gasoline. The Civil Guard finally was able to put down the mob after the damage had been done. This bit of mob action was lauded by the Catholic press, but condemned by many honest Catholics.

The government of Ecuador donated 100,000 sucres [$20,000] to help cover the cost of the congress. This likewise aroused much indignation among the freedom-loving people in Ecuador. The feeble excuse of the president in giving the money was that the majority of the population was Catholic, but one wonders if even one centavo would be given the other religious groups in town if they desired to hold a convention. The general opinion was that the money might better have been used to equip, for instance, a large new maternity hospital, vacant for the want of even a single bed.

But now to the first day of the Eucharistic Congress itself. Wednesday, June 15. The first act on the program was the reading of a papal bull in Latin. This, of course, was incomprehensible to the listeners, but it was subsequently repeated in Spanish. Even then it was difficult to pick any concrete thought out of the lofty phraseology.

The second main event on the program was a discourse by Dr. Camilio Ponce Enríquez. As reported in the newspapers this discourse was of an openly political nature, an inflammatory call to political action to put down the enemies of the church. This was received with many ovations by the majority of the listeners, but many honest Catholics manifested their disgust at such tactics. Of such an alarming nature was this speech that the minister of government issued a public statement denouncing the use of a supposedly religious function to carry out political propaganda. He stated that strong measures would be taken if this were not stopped, a threat which seemed to have its effect.

The second day, Thursday, was designated especially as children's day, when it was said that more than 40,000 children received the first communion. Friday was set aside as women's day, in which thousands of women in particular were served with wafers in the religious rite of communion. Saturday was advertised as men's day, although the main event that involved the men did not begin until ten o'clock that night. This part of the affair might well have been exactly as it was carried out in the First Eucharistic Congress here 83 years ago, or even back in the Middle Ages, for that matter. A huge torch parade began in the center of the town, composed of Catholic men from all walks of life. The procession ended in the stadium, where many thousands of men were administered the rites of communion and priests ran everywhere trying to hear the confessions of the many thousands.

Sunday morning found the streets

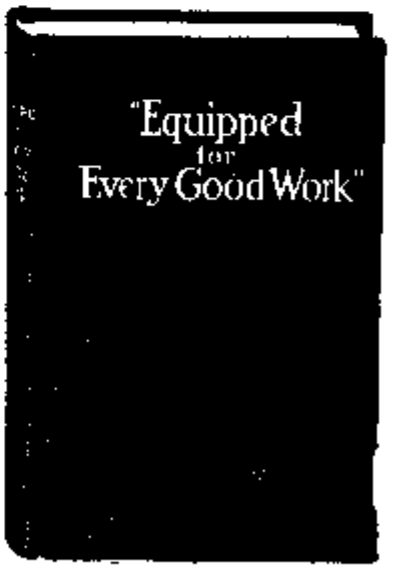
jammed with the Catholic population on their way to a high mass in the stadium. Then by radio from Vatican City came the pope's speech, ending with his blessing. At this the entire congregation emotionally fell to their knees. But the ceremonies were not ended by any means. Then came the crowning of a picture of "The Sacred Heart of Jesus" with a magnificent crown of gold. Following this was the presentation of the shield of the city of Guayaquil, which was encrusted with gold, silver, and precious stones. Delegations from provinces then prostrated themselves in front of these images.

The pomp must not end here, however. At about 3 o'clock in the afternoon there began another showy parade that lasted over two hours. Practically every Catholic school and organization from all over the country was represented in the long march through the city to the stadium. The parade was brought up in the rear by a magnificent float bearing the receptacle of the "host". Children went before the float showering flower petals on the street, and various priests took turns prostrating themselves in front of it. The papal delegate himself rode prostrated at the base of the extremely costly golden, jewel-encrusted vessel. The float itself was covered with about a hundred flower vases of pure silver. High government officials and military men accompanied this part of the parade, which terminated in the placing of the vessel on the gigantic silver altar of the stadium.

The following few moments were occupied in a ceremony in which the papal delegate consecrated the country of Ecuador to the "sacred heart of Jesus". The emotional masses repeated his words, some of which were, in part, "Divine heart of Jesus, prostrated on our knees, in front of your image, we consecrate to you forever the republic of Ecuador." The Congress ended with another papal blessing. Less than two months later papal-blessed Ecuadoreans were cursed by a devastating earthquake that killed thousands.

Is the Bible a Mystery to You?

Are you one of the thousands who long to better understand the Bible, to know more about the men who wrote it, the original languages in which it was written and how it came to be in the form we know today? Have you ever considered how nice it would be to have such information at your finger tips, along with a brief but comprehensive account of what each book of the Bible contains? If lack of such material has caused the Bible to be a mystery to you, it need no longer be. The 384-page book *"Equipped for Every Good Work"* contains the above-mentioned features and more. It will stimulate your Bible study. Send 50c for your copy today.

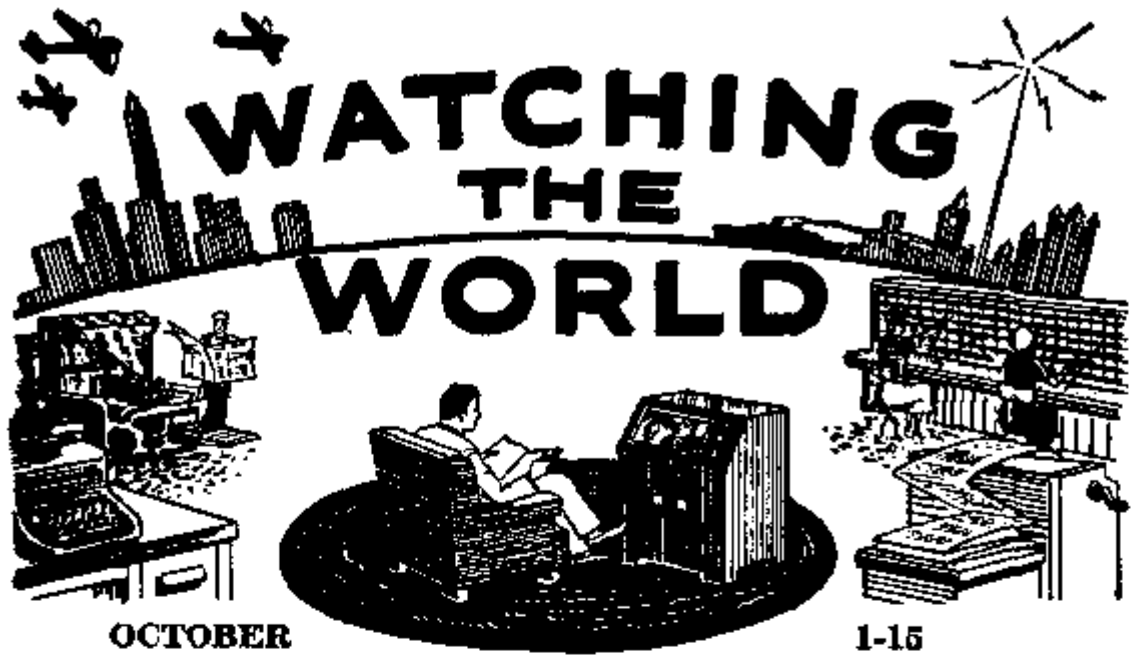


WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is 50c. Please send me a copy of *"Equipped for Every Good Work"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



OCTOBER 1-15

U. N. Flag over New Building

◈ The blue and white United Nations flag, with its olive-branch wreath surrounding a chart of the world, was raised October 5 from the highest peak of the 39-story skeletal structure which will, when completed, be the permanent headquarters of the world organization. Incidentally, the Soviet foreign minister, Andrei Y. Vishinsky, upon repeated prompting, said that Russia might invite the U. N. to meet in Moscow in 1953.

Libya Before the U. N.

◈ Count Carlo Sforza, Italian foreign minister, urged the U. N. (on October 1) to give immediate independence to the former Italian colonies of Libya and Eritrea, and allow Italy to administer Italian Somaliland until that region is ready for freedom. The count's proposal was accompanied by reproof of the Soviet Union for excluding Italy from membership in the U. N. The Soviet itself had called for withdrawal within three months of all foreign troops and military personnel from Libya. This proposal was supported (October 4) by the Syrian representative, and later by Israel. The U. S. proposed that Libya be freed by 1952. India called for "almost immediate independence".

New East German State

◈ Imitating the Western powers in its own fashion, Russia on October 7 established an East German state, as the Soviet-sponsored People's Council transformed itself into a People's Chamber. A twenty-point manifesto was adopted for the new state, which will be known as the German Democratic Republic. The new state, about the size of Tennessee, with a population of 18,000,000 (as compared with West Germany's population of 47,000,000), is headed by Premier Otto Grotewohl and President Wilhelm Pieck. A marked difference between the two German states is that the Western republic was established by popular elections, the Eastern by changing a previously chosen council into a government.

"Renewal of Nazism"

◈ U. S. High Commissioner in Germany, John J. McCloy, on October 4 urged U. S. personnel there to do their utmost to halt "a renewal of Nazism and anti-Semitism". Two days before, on the eve of Yom Kippur, three Nazis desecrated a synagogue in Frankfort.

The Austrian Situation

◈ In Austria the four-power officials are getting along better than do the respective officials in Germany. Perhaps the solution of the German problem would be to send the Austrian occupation officials there. Andrei Y. Vishinsky, Soviet foreign minister, October 6 informed the foreign ministers of the U. S., Britain and France that Moscow was prepared to make important concessions to further negotiations on a state treaty for Austria. The Western foreign ministers also appeared willing to make concessions. Austria in its early October elections showed a new party, believed composed of former Nazi elements, as polling one-eighth of the total vote.

French Crisis

◈ The French governmental set-up, always in precarious balance, was tipped over as a result of the Washington financial talks and the consequent devaluation of the British pound. France was also obliged to devalue, and the result was wage and price difficulties which obliged the premier, Henri Queuille, to resign. The cabinet fell.

Chinese Communist Government

◈ The Chinese Communists on October 1 named Chou En-lai premier and also foreign minister of China's new People's Republic, with capital at Peking. The new regime declared itself the sole legal government of China and invited recognition by other nations. The U. S. S. R. quickly recognized the new Chinese government and dropped its links with Chiang Kai-shek. The U. S. state department said it still recognized the Nationalist government and would do nothing without consulting Congress. Nationalist defense in South China crumbled along a broad front as Communists drove forward in early October. Soon the Nationalist government was evacuating Canton and transferring its capital to Chungking. Chiang Kai-shek said (October 9) that World War III had started with Russia's "direct participation in an aggressive war against China". He said the aggression could not be stopped unless the democracies of the world took action for collective security.

In mid-October Canton, the third-largest city in China, and the Nationalist capital for six months, was abandoned by the

Nationalists. Communist troops took over peacefully.

Democracy in Japan

◈ Japanese official agencies were quietly purging university professors, schoolteachers and administrative assistants suspected of being members of the Communist party. The procedure seems to indicate the extent to which Japan is absorbing American ideas. Japanese repatriates who came back from Russia converted to Communism appear to be backsliding in large numbers. The conservative policies of Premier Shigeru Yoshida have the support of the people in large measure, according to a newspaper poll taken throughout Japan.

Foreign Military Aid Pact

◈ As the Senate Appropriations Committee was considering the $1,314,010,000 arms aid proposal, it was told of Russia's tremendous war machine by the United States' top military leader, General Omar Bradley, who is chairman of the joint chiefs of staff. He told them that Russia has 15,000 warplanes and 175 divisions ready for action. "They are primed for fighting," he said, "in a war that might start with an atomic bombing of Washington." Bradley further told the Senate group that Russia can muster a total of 300 divisions within 60 days and 502 divisions within a few months. He affirmed it would take 50 allied divisions to defend Western Europe, and that the *Allies had 91 divisions in Europe* during World War II, of which 63 were American. He said Russian possession of the atomic bomb was not forcing a change in U. S. defense plans.

Senate passage of the military aid bill followed after a few days, and it was signed by President Truman on October 6. The statute is called the Mutual Defense Assistance Act of 1949.

U. S. Defense and the B-36

◈ The hearing room of the House Armed Services committee on Capitol Hill, Washington, in early October was the arena for the "Battle of the Pentagon". An investigation which had been begun as an inquiry into alleged "irregularities" in the procurement of B-36 airplane fighters expanded into a formidable examination of the war department's defense policies and strategic arrangements. The navy bitterly attacked the policy which gave them what they considered a second-rate part in comparison with the air force. Key witness Adm. Louis E. Denfeld, chief of naval operations, strongly condemned the policies of Secretary Johnson and other defense officials. Naval officers heartily applauded his statements. Total navy testimony summed up as follows: (1) Secretary Johnson made many mistakes and discriminated against the navy; (2) the air force's B-36 was an inferior plane; (3) strategy based on an "atomic blitz" by land-based bombers was foolhardy.

Eleven Communists Guilty

◈ In spite of being found guilty of conspiracy against the U. S. government the eleven top Communists looked happy and well in their picture snapped shortly after the verdict. The way their trial dragged on over a period of nine months contrasted sharply with the speed of trials in Communist lands. The charge was "that from and after April 1, 1945, and continuously thereafter . . . the defendants unlawfully, willfully and knowingly did conspire with each other . . . to organize as the Communist party of the U. S. a society, group and assembly of persons who teach and advocate the overthrow and destruction of the government of the U. S. by force and violence". After the jury had pronounced the eleven defendants guilty, Judge Medina sentenced six defense attorneys to terms of from one to six months in jail for contempt of court. Defense counsel said they would appeal both the conspiracy and contempt verdicts. The case has cost the U. S. over a million dollars.

Tokyo Rose Sentenced

◈ For broadcasting alleged treasonable statements to American troops from Tokyo during the war, Tokyo Rose was sentenced October 6 to ten years in prison and fined $10,000. She was arrested in Tokyo and brought to the U. S. more than a year before. But Rose never renounced her U. S. citizenship, a fact mentioned in her defense.

Indian Premier's Visit to U. S.

◈ Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru, prime minister of India, who visited the U. S. in mid-October, made it clear he had no intention of committing India to either the East or the West in the cold war. Much attention was showered on the visiting Indian leader, who was flown from London in President Truman's well-appointed airliner, the Independence. The visitor addressed both houses of Congress separately in his cultivated Cambridge English. He made a favorable impression as he expressed the hope that India might play the role of conciliator in the West-East controversy.

Farm Price Support

◈ In the thirties there were eleven million farmers in America, in 1948 the number was ten million. Their income has remained about the same in the aggregate, which, however, means a slight increase for the individual farmer. Support of farm prices is considered an essential to the national economy, and farmers generally seek high supports. Consumers, of course, resent high food prices. The problem of supporting farm prices is a complex and costly one. Currently the government is spending about *$2,000,000,000 to sustain farm* prices by means of purchases and crop loans. In early October the Senate was seriously debating a change in the support rate. The consumers are objecting that they must pay twice, first in higher food prices and then in taxes to

pay for government price support. The government was considering a change based on an arrangement of percentage supports that would discourage overproduction. In a world where there is so much hunger and want, this policy is suspect on the face of it. The Brannan plan would let farm products find their own price in the open market and then let the government pay farmers the difference between those and parity prices.

Increasing Social Security

◈ A bill greatly expanding U. S. Social Security provisions passed the House of Representatives by a vote of 333 to 14 on October 5. The bill, after Senate confirmation and presidential signature, will provide: (1) Coverage of Old-Age and Survivors Insurance extended to 11,000,000 persons more, including 4,500,000 nonfarm self-employed workers, bringing total coverage to 46,000,000. (2) Benefits to present recipients increased by 70 percent, raising base benefits for a retired insured worker from $26 to $45 a month. (3) Coverage in case of disability, permanent or total, geared to the same scale as retirement. (4) Wage credits, fixed at $160 a month, to war veterans in service between September 16, 1940, and July 24, 1947.

Minton Joins Supreme Court

◈ Sherman Minton, confirmed by the Senate 48-16, as an associate justice of the United States Supreme Court, was sworn in by Chief Justice Vinson, October 14, after President Truman handed him his commission.

Lilienthal Cleared

◈ The Joint Congressional committee on Atomic Energy on October 12 voted 9-6 to absolve David E. Lilienthal, chairman, and the Atomic Energy commission of charges of "incredible mismanagement". Those in favor were Democrats; those opposed, Republicans.

Double Trouble

◈ The U. S. labor scene was one of double trouble in early October. The steel and coal strikes were in full swing, and the prospect of a settlement remained remote. The United Mine Workers' leader, John L. Lewis, came up with a new idea of union co-operation. He proposed that the AFL and CIO unions team up with his men to raise a $2,500,000 weekly "war chest" loan to aid the steel workers while on strike. The invitation implied an effort at attaining an as yet unachieved unity of labor.

Petition for Greek Witnesses

◈ Several hundred Italian citizens, including Milan's Mayor Antonio Greppi, university professors and members of Evangelical groups, signed a petition to Queen Frederika of Greece in favor of a group of Greek Jehovah's witnesses. The group was condemned to severe penalties by Greek military tribunals because they declined military service on account of their beliefs.

Argentina Devalues Peso

◈ Argentina on October 3 became the first South American country to join in the devaluation movement, announcing devaluation of the peso by 46 percent in relation to the dollar. Formerly worth 20c in American money, the peso now brings only 11c.

Brazil Jails Communists

◈ On police charges that they were "trying to disturb order" by holding meetings 23 Communists were jailed at Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, on October 2.

South African Loan

◈ Saying that South Africans have been living beyond their means the finance minister of South Africa announced in a broadcast on October 6 that a loan had been negotiated in London for £10,000,000 ($28,000,000) and that an additional £6,000,000 ($16,800,000) would be borrowed from U. S. and Swiss sources.

Moslem Group for Merger

◈ In early October the Moslem Brotherhood of Syria, campaigning in association with the League of Moslem Theologians, came out for federation with Iraq. The federation movement is gaining ground.

Danish Defense Budget

◈ Denmark, which spent $44,800,000 on defense in 1948-49, is expecting to spend $5,000,000 more in 1949-50, according to an announcement by Finance Minister Hans Hansen, on October 5.

Executions in Hungary

◈ Execution of former Foreign Minister Laszlo Rajk on charges of conspiracy was carried out in Hungary October 15. Two of his co-defendants were also executed.

Ancient Scrolls at Washington

◈ The three ancient Hebrew scrolls found in a cave south of Jericho in 1947, and on exhibition at the Library of Congress in Washington October 23-November 6, of this year, are acclaimed by those who know as the greatest single manuscript find in modern times. Over 2,000 years old, the Hebrew scrolls include a complete copy of the text of the book of Isaiah.

Yom Kippur

◈ The Jews throughout the world gathered on October 2 (sundown) in their religious observance of their "Day of Atonement", Yom Kippur, beginning a 24-hour fast. The holiday is called the most sacred in the Jewish (lunar) calendar and commemorates the typical atonement days observed under the law in a foreshadowing of the better sacrifice of Messiah nineteen hundred years ago.

Fast Canadian Plane

◈ The first jet-propelled airliner built in the Western Hemisphere, a sleek fifty-passenger craft that will cruise at over 420 miles an hour, was flown at Toronto for the first time October 4. After circling Malton airport three times the plane climbed 6,000 feet in one minute, with but little noise.

Life Cannot Be Purchased

Life is not a commodity that can be purchased with money (1 Peter 1:18) To the contrary, the Scriptures declare that riches can be a hindrance instead of a help to life-seekers. If life could be bought with money the wealthy would get life and the poor would remain forever dead. Such an unjust advantage is not allowed.

Life is a gift, granted as a reward for action consistent with the righteous requirements of God. Thus, life is available to the rich and the poor alike if they will but learn and obey.

To learn of God's requirements does cost something, however, such as time and effort on your part; but even that may be kept at a minimum if you obtain these Bible helps.

"Let God Be True", a 320-page book, contains 24 chapters covering timely Bible topics. Questions on each paragraph emphasize the most important points, and hundreds of scriptures are quoted or cited throughout. Subject and Scripture indexes add to its value. It is available for only 35c. *"Let God Be True"* and the booklet *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind* which will be sent with it free will aid you in your search for everlasting life.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I would like to have a copy of *"Let God Be True"* and the free booklet *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind*. Enclosed is my contribution of 35c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

THE KU KLUX KLAN —Symptom of Fear

What is the Klan's origin? Its history? Its modern aim?

Free Worship in Ireland

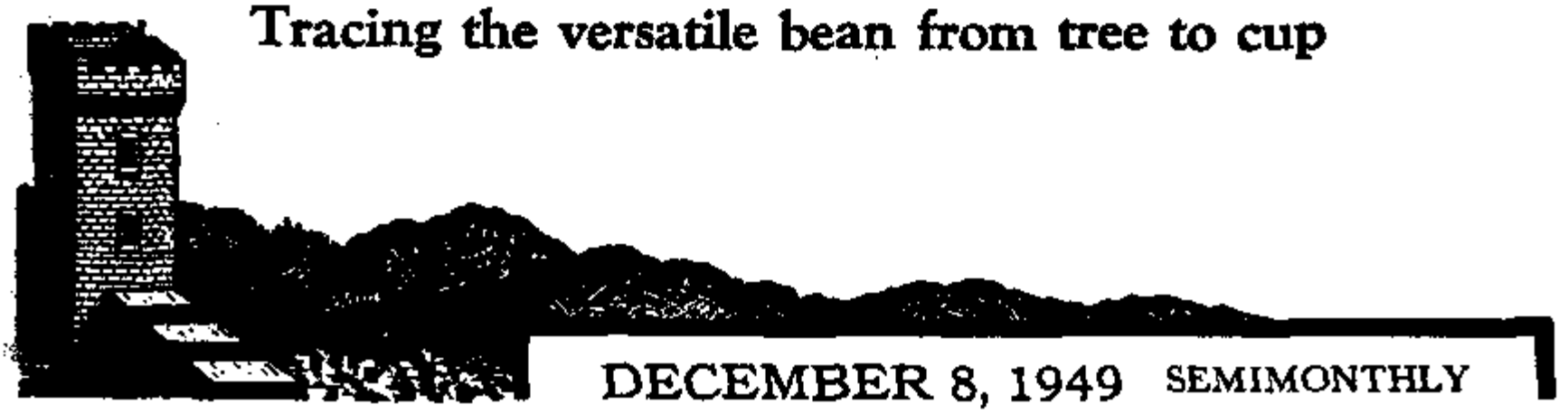
Paddy revisits his homeland and meets Jehovah's witnesses

Christendom's Religions Sow and Reap

How they seek to hold their congregations

Meet Brazilian Royalty, King Coffee

Tracing the versatile bean from tree to cup



DECEMBER 8, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879 Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

The Ku Klux Klan—Symptom of Fear	3
Why Ku Klux Klan Was Formed	4
Methods of Original Klan	5
Modern Ku Klux Klan	6
Recent Klan Outrages and Restraining Measures	7
Free Worship in Ireland	9
Blind Fear	11
Constitutional Guarantees	12
Water-Walkers of the Deep	13
Being a Good Provider for a Pair of Platypuses	15
Taking the Fight Out of Flowers	15
Priest Leads Mob Against Christians	16
Christendom's Religions Sow and Reap	17
Clergy Antics	18
What's Cooking?	20
Pies That Stick to Your Ribs?	20
A Story Hard to Swallow	20
Meet Brazilian Royalty, King Coffee	22
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Children Witnesses	25
A New Dominion?	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., December 8, 1949 | Number 23

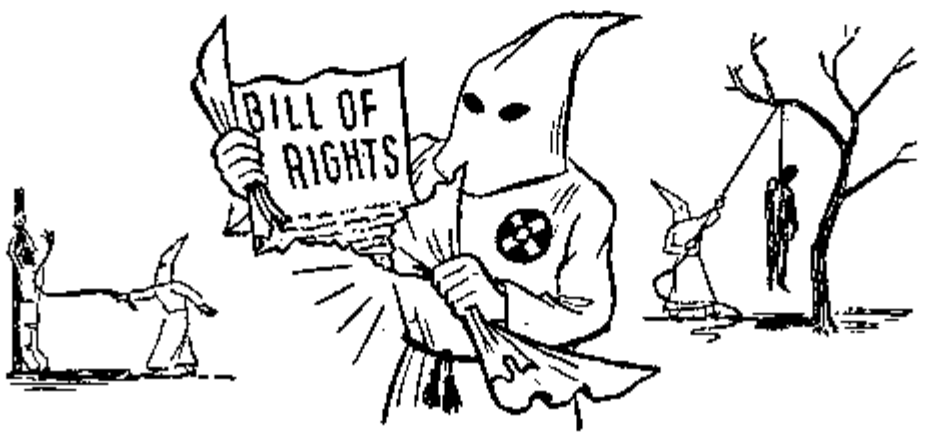
The Ku Klux Klan—Symptom of Fear

ONE malady afflicting the world today is fear, even as Jesus foretold. (Luke 21:26) The Ku Klux Klan is a symptom, like a surface sore, revealing the presence of the plague. The Klan was conceived in fear, raised by terror, and now breaks forth in chronic malignancy portending the cancer fatal to human accord. It is but the exterior manifestation, one of many surface boils erupted by the virulent fever within. As the American variety of age-old illness, the Klan deserves analysis because of its threat to corrupt the constitutional safeguards erected to quarantine the United States from Europe's consuming hatreds.

Examination of how the Klan was bred takes us back to the Old South, birthplace of the Klan during that era, doubtless the most terrible in American history, the Civil War and Reconstruction years, 1861-77. State's Rights, specifically the right to secede, was the nominal issue upon which the Civil War was fought. But destruction of Negro slavery, particularly after the Emancipation Proclamation in 1863, clothed the Northern cause in the garb of a crusade.

Perhaps many think that it is best to leave the hates which racked this country buried with the Union and Confederate dead who spilled each others' lifeblood for antithetical principles. But hate itself is the backdrop before which the Klan played its part. Hate has outlived all its victims. Turn then the pages of history back to December, 1865. The South, Virginia to Texas, had been since April a stricken, defeated land. Six young Confederate veterans are seated around a table discussing the generally doleful outlook. They, like most of their out-of-work fellow townsmen of Pulaski, Tennessee, decided to liven up the Christmas season, and suggested a club. The name "Kuklos" derived from the Greek word for "circle" was suggested, which they decided to pronounce "Ku Klux". (This was later thought to suggest the rattling of bones.) Another called out: "Add Klan." Thus as a social club to relieve boredom and unemployment the Ku Klux Klan was born.

The founders adopted the use of robes or sheets, hideous masks, which the initiates provided for themselves as fancy dictated, and formed a code of signals by whistle, with which each was also provided. Extreme secrecy was enjoined at the meetings, guarded by sheeted sentries in an old deserted house near Pulaski. Curiosity, then fear, was aroused, es-



pecially among the superstitious Negro population. Then, in 1867, an embittered Congress threw the inflammable Reconstruction Acts upon the Southern embers of war. In the crucible that resulted, the Ku Klux Klan was forged as a sword, for the creation of which the North must bear a measure of the blame.

Two years before, Lincoln, champion of freedom and advocate of reasonable rehabilitation measures, had been slain by a priest-inspired fanatic. Beneath the statue of Abraham Lincoln as a statesman, Andrew Johnson provoked the ire of Congress by stubbornly insisting upon carrying out Lincoln's policies; which brought on impeachment proceedings on himself. A radical Congress, led by such monsters as Thaddeus Stevens, took over reconstruction. These acts of Congress disfranchised all but renegade Southern whites called "scalawags", and invited "carpetbag" rule by low Northern immigrants, said to carry all their belongings in a "carpetbag". A virtual reign of terror ensued.

In that year, General Nathan Bedford Forest, wily officer of the Confederacy who had so troubled General W. T. Sherman of the Union that he had offered $50,000 (or promotion in case of an officer) for his capture "dead or alive", was persuaded to organize the Klan to meet this threat to Africanize the South. The weird names of the officials, the Grand Wizard and his Ten Genii, an almost autocratic ruler of "the invisible empire", as it was called; the Grand Dragon and his Eight Hydras, each of which ruled over a "realm", a division coterminus with a state; the Grand Titan and his Six Furies; the Grand Cyclops and his Two Nighthawks, actually followed a highly organized military pattern.

Why Ku Klux Klan Was Formed

The condition which this secret and highly trained organization sought to rectify is described by the impartial *Encyclopedia Americana:*

In several states negroes filled the office of lieutenant-governor, secretary of state, superintendent of education, and other important offices. In some instances they even sat upon the benches of the higher courts. They occupied seats in the legislature of all the Southern States, that of Mississippi in 1871 having as many as 55 colored members. A considerable portion of these were ignorant, some of whom were unable to read or write and all of whom were the pliant dupes of unscrupulous Northern men. With the State and local governments controlled by ignorant negroes and designing white men, an era of extravagance, misrule and corruption set in which amounted in some instances to outright robbery and plunder.

It is seldom made clear in history books that three-fourths of the South's white population, which was rated in all at about 5½ million at the outbreak of the Civil War (Negro slave population about 3½ million with a few thousand "free Negroes"), never owned any slaves; that the black race was not intrinsically any better than the white, since a number of slave-holding Negroes resided in the South; that about 60,000 of the families owning slaves owned only a single slave each (whose possession, of course, would not have induced them to fight a war to retain); that the large and profitable slave-holdings of 100 to 2,500 were limited to 2,000 prominent Southern families, who dominated the political as well as the economic aspect of Southern life.

As is usual, of course, the poorest people, having the least stake in the war, suffered the greatest. Furthermore, one historian of the day, Chiniquy, quotes Abraham Lincoln as saying that foremost among the agitators for war were Catholic priests, acting on instruction from Rome with the intent of destroying the hated American republic. The pope was said to be the first to recognize the Confederate States of America, while a Papal army under Maximilian in Mexico was poised to aid the Confederacy.

(Chiniquy's *Fifty Years in the Church of Rome*) Now, after suffering a devastating defeat while supporting what they considered to be their rights, the South was subjected to as many as twelve years of humiliating "punishment" through the misrule of their former slaves, as well as suffering robbery and violence from evil men, who "like scum, rose to the surface in the great upheaval".

How could the disfranchised white stop such a destructive fury? The Ku Klux Klan, necessarily secret in operation (in Tennessee under the infamous Governor Brownlow, it became a hanging offense to be known as connected), seemed the weapon forged for the terrible chaos. Said one writer, the Ku Klux Klan "took the law into their own hands and began to attempt by intimidation what they were not allowed to attempt by ballot or by course of public action. . . . The agency by which the South was saved from the devilish scheme of Thaddeus Stevens to Africanize it and convert it into a mongrel, half-breed section, was the original Ku Klux Klan". Extenuating its original formation historian Dixon declares: "When laws become lawless contrivances to defeat the ends of justice, it is not surprising that the people resort to lawless expedients for securing their rights."

Methods of Original Klan

Many years after its disbandment, Thomas W. Gregory, former attorney general of the United States, said in 1906: "It is safe to say that ninety percent of the work of the Klan involved no act of personal violence." Part of the effectiveness of the Klan was the whispered rumor that they were the ghosts of Confederate dead returned to avenge wrongs. Typical of this ruse was the water trick.

A hooded, masked rider, either "headless" or wearing a grisly mask, alighted at the home of a Negro who had been insulting whites. In sepulchral voice he asked for a drink of water. Behind him he had deployed several ranks of other ghostly riders. The Negro dared not refuse, and after the figure had consumed a glass of water, he asked for, and was given, a bucketful. While appearing to drink the whole bucket of water, he actually poured it into a rubber or waxed canvas container under his robe. Watching with frightened eyes the colored man received back the bucket with this comment: "That is the first drink of water I have had since I died at Shiloh." After this enactment the klansman received perfect attention while he admonished the Negro on proper conduct.

By 1868 the Klan had 550,000 members, 40,000 in the state of Tennessee. In 1869 General Forest gave the first order for disbandment. Up to this time the Klan was involved in very few abuses, even though responsible for a number of deaths, meted out usually to arsonists and rapists. But while Klan secrecy had first been its strength it became its weakness, in the years from 1869 to 1877, when it went into oblivion for nearly fifty years. Even then the Klan did not degenerate into the collection of fanatical cowards hidden by the modern Klan sheet. But criminals did steal the costume for their evil deeds, and unprincipled Klansmen also committed outrages, protected by disguise of the powerful order.

It is fairly evident that the leaders in the old Klan were chiefly Confederate veterans, army men, not the undisciplined hoodlums that beat poor victims today. It was created in a desperate day, an illegal band raised up to meet legalized lawlessness. The power of the old Klan was forged by the folly of the Reconstruction, the vindictive effort to punish the whole South for their mistake in fighting for 2,000 aristocratic families, who could have been reimbursed at much less cost than half a million graves and six billion dollars.

Modern Ku Klux Klan

While the original Klan was forced upon the South to combat the hate of fanatical Northern men, the Ku Klux Klan was revived to *exploit hatred and multiply hatred.* Admiration for the original is said to have led Col. William Joseph Simmons to bring forth the Klan resurgent (1915). Evil results from Reconstruction still cast their shadow. After the South was left to solve its own problems the Negro was unjustly held responsible for all the South's woes.

From 1876 to 1905 was a tragic era for the Negroes in the United States. Both disfranchised and segregated by "Jim Crow" laws, the practice of lynching became general. During these thirty years alone, three thousand Negroes were lynched. It can be seen from this that even ten years later, in 1915, there was plenty of fuel for a hate organization like the modern Klan.

Some who have read about atrocities of the Ku Klux Klan during the summer of 1949 perhaps do not know that nearly three decades ago the Klan had swelled from Simmons' small beginnings to several million members operating in 46 states. It was a money-making racket destined to control the politics of states as far removed from the old South as Maine, Indiana and Colorado.

The Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, chartered in Georgia on July 1, 1916, employed two professional organizers, E. Y. Clarke and Mrs. Elizabeth Tyler. Even the hypocrisy of these leaders, who, while whipping up the old recipe "chastity of white womanhood", had been charged with illicit relations, did not dim the cause of hatred. Not only the name, paraphernalia and methods had been suggested by the old Klan, but hatreds between peoples were still motivating causes. The conflagration of passions was fired by the new Klan.

Meanwhile another and more terrible war had been fought, leaving its aftermath of bitterness and bereavement. *Collier's* magazine recently recalled that during the twenties 50,000 sheeted and masked figures paraded down Washington's Pennsylvania Avenue, evidence of a New Reconstruction.

No catalogue of Klan crimes throughout most of the states of the union is attempted here. Besides the monotonously dreary record of floggings, sensational Klan murders occurred in states as far apart as Texas and Indiana. In 1924, Senator Owen Brewster won the election for governor of Maine by means of Klan support. Throughout the entire GOP primary campaign Brewster was referred to as 'Klan-supported' and his opponent as "anti-KKK". Two years later Brewster made a disgraceful effort to elect the Klan-supported candidate for senator. Largely due to waning Klan influence, Brewster was defeated for both of Maine's Senatorial seats, and did not succeed in gaining the Senate seat until 1940.

The Klan gained almost complete control of Indiana about the same time, and was ousted only after Grand Dragon D. C. Stephenson, now serving a life sentence for murder, exposed many state officials. Many indictments followed.

Illinois also had its Klan terror. Just a few weeks ago an innocent Negro was released from a Lake County prison after serving 26 years on a false charge. The judge declared the trial to have been a "sham". It was shown that Smith, a state attorney, and Kennedy, Roman Catholic chief of police, both of whom were Klansmen, had a grudge against the accused Negro. It was generally conceded that the resurgent Klan's greatest strength lay in the Middle West, "especially in the highly explosive Chicago and Detroit areas." Shortly after Klan operations one of the worst race riots in the country occurred in Detroit.

Colorado, a state practically without racial prejudices, fell victim to Klan beguilement. Here business preferment was held out as inducement to join the

Klan. During the twenties Dr. John Galen Locke, Klan dictator, controlled the entire state. Says a chronicler: "In all save the use of violence the rise of the Ku Klux Klan to power in Colorado anticipated the pattern adopted a few years later by the Nazis." In 1925 Dr. Locke put Clarence J. Morley in as governor. But shortly thereafter the power of the Klan was broken by the jailing of Locke for contempt of court.

The Klan and the German Bund

The Nazis turned the business of hating into a profession. But up to the time of their invasion into American society the Klan was the most effective American variety of hatemongers. It is therefore not surprising that the two sought each other's company. In a letter to Governor Arnold, who was still fighting the Klan in 1946, Edward James Smith, founder of the Protestant War Veterans (a front for the Ku Klux Klan) declared that he arranged the joint Klan-Bund meeting held at Andover, New Jersey, August 18, 1940. At this meeting Smith praised Fritz Kuhn (Bund leader since indicted) as a 'Christian martyr' and also said his sympathies were with the new Germany. New York's attorney general Goldstein published secret documents revealing:

> The Klan and the Bund laid plans just before Pearl Harbor to merge into one huge anti-American combine. After the war started, and the Bund was dissolved, collaboration was continued by leaders of the two organizations. —N. Y. *Times*, August 13, 1946.

Both its Bund affiliation and other facts cast some doubt as to whether the Klan has been actively anti-Catholic. Thomas Kennedy, former chief of police of Waukegan, Ill., was both Catholic and Klansman. A "Klan Ex-Kaliff", Dr. Alton Milford Young, was confirmed in 1948 as a member of the Roman Catholic Church. Albert Deutsch, when a reporter for *PM*, discovered: "Incredible as it seems . . . a number of well-heeled Catholics and Jews are warm personal friends of the KKK chief."

Generally during the war the Klan went into abeyance or, as has been charged, operated secretly with the Bund. In 1946 the government sued the national organization, operating then with its head James E. Colescott of Atlanta, for $685,000 income taxes; Colescott, who had been getting rich on the $10 initiation fees, called "klectokens", promptly dissolved the Klan and the government could find no assets on which to collect.

Recent Klan Outrages and Restraining Measures

The latest impetus to Klan resurgence came with the State's Rights Dixiecrat convention in Birmingham, 1948. Orators told conventioners that again the South was threatened by the Civil Rights measures with "Negro domination". Like dogs long denied a bone, such rabble-rousers as Alfalfa Bill Murray, "untidy and unpressed," and Gerald H. K. Smith shook out the old slogans for "a lily-white primary" and snarled about "chaste white womanhood". It was a disgusting demonstration that many Dixiecrats did not want but could not get away from. The flags of fear and hate were not waved in vain. Following the election a new series of Klan outrages occurred in Georgia, Alabama and Tennessee.

A recent Supreme Court decision accorded the Negro in Georgia the right to vote in the white primary. This issue, with 200,000 Negroes preparing to vote in the September, 1948, white primary for the governorship, put spokes in the wheel of the Herman Talmadge supporters, who operated the Ku Klux Klan of Georgia. Cross burnings at Wrightsville, Mt. Vernon, Columbus, Macon, Conyers and elsewhere frightened many of the Negroes away. At Swainsboro Negroes were intimidated by receiving small cardboard coffins labeled "KKK". Fol-

lowing in the footsteps of his hate-peddling father, "Ole Gene," to whom the Klan once contributed 100,000 votes for his election, "Young Hummon" easily won the election.

In many sections of the rural South, the people still fear that if the Negro were able to elect candidates to office he might retaliate on the white for past wrongs, and instead of seeking out the whites to blame he might take it out on the race. They also fear the effect of the words of some inflammatory agitator, if Negro franchise is instated. This fear cannot be too quickly dismissed, because of the record of Reconstruction days.

On the other hand, it is greatly exaggerated by such politicians as the Talmadges, since Negro suffrage is now allowed in about half the Southern states; and also the very election of the Talmadges, father and son, proves that the white primary is no insurance against unfit officeholders.

Where the tinder is lit the fire starts first. At Birmingham and vicinity Klan violence flared after the Dixiecrats convened. The victims, however, were generally white. The incident at Dora, about 25 miles from Birmingham, was typical:

> At about 11 p.m. on June 3, Mrs. Irene Burton, her two daughters ages 16 and 18 and three men were sitting in the Burton living room when armed hooded figures entered the house, and at gun point herded them into cars outside. Mrs. Burton said the house was surrounded by about 150 men. About 25 cars were in the cavalcade which wound up a dirt road and stopped at a secluded spot. During the ride the younger daughter said the men made filthy remarks to her. (Quotation from *CIO News*, July 4, 1949)

There the mother was lashed with a heavy machine belt while the daughters looked on. Afterwards one of the daughters was lashed and the other threatened with a rope around her neck. After beating two of the men unmercifully, the third, a cripple, who could not bend over, was commanded: "Lie down and we'll beat your head in." One of the victims testified to the fact that *"there was a period of prayer between each of the 'punishments' and another prayer at the end"*.

At this and other floggings, of which more than sixty were reported in Jefferson, Shelby and Walker counties, a Klan chaplain called a "Kludd" officiated. Some of these, doubtless, are Protestant preachers, as several have admitted Klan affiliation and the Inman Yard Baptist Church of Atlanta approved the attendance of 100 Klansmen in full regalia. According to some the name "Kludd" is suggested by the sound of the descending lash. On the other hand, Georgia church women, the Valdosta Ministerial Association, and individual ministers have protested the Klan. While a Talmadge-controlled Georgia legislature defeated an anti-masking bill, such was passed in Alabama and it is hoped that this will halt Klan outrages. Morris, Alabama head, was jailed for failing to produce Klan records after court order. Governor Warren of Florida has taken a stand against the Klan. But the Klan goes on burning the wrong house (California), whipping the wrong man (Georgia), making mockery of freedom and equality.

Of all minorities, it is generally admitted that Jehovah's witnesses have fought the hardest to rear up safeguards against the encroachments of mobs, gangsters and prejudiced haters. The upward of thirty decisions they have won in the Supreme Court, covering the framework of the Bill of Rights with sinews of strength, have not been won without expense, blood and tears. But in the end minorities—colored, white, Jewish, Gentile, or others—must look to Jehovah God if they wish protection in that terrible day of Armageddon when He demolishes such un-Christian growths as the Ku Klux Klan. Jehovah will also destroy the fear that breeds such horrors, and His serene kingdom will house no discord.

Free Worship in Ireland

"Awake!" correspondent in Ireland reports Jehovah's witnesses in Eire encounter many conditions that make the exercise of this constitutional guarantee difficult

PADDY was homesick, and New York sweltered under the hottest heat wave for years. He stood on the sidewalk and thought of the land of his birth and childhood, Ireland. Memories of cooling rain, fog in his nostrils and the wind in his hair took hold of him. "I'll go back," thought Paddy, "I'll go on a visit and see how they do under their new free republic."

The plane carrying Paddy and others came in at the Shannon airport. After passing through the customs, Paddy took train for the capital of Eire, Dublin. The train chugged along oblivious of time or hurry, making its way through lovely open country, with stony, rugged patches suddenly merging into open stretches of smooth, green, sloping hills. And here and there, dropped as though from the sky itself, natural lakes nestled in the greenery, supplying the area with little trickling streams. There are only three towns of any real prominence in all Eire—Cork, Limerick and Dublin. Dublin was Paddy's destination.

Arriving at last, and free of the slow-moving, jostling crowd of fellow travelers, Paddy established himself at his hotel and enjoyed a typical evening meal of fried steak and trimmings. Later, standing at his window, he could see the river Liffey running through the center of the city, and the reflection of the traffic as it passed over O'Connell bridge.

With a population of over 460,000, Dublin is the hub of Irish life. Here are the two houses of parliament and the important Courts of Justice, opposite which we have the massive Guiness factory, shipping beer daily to many parts. In Dublin, too, are to be found the headquarters of many religious orders, and the name plates struck Paddy forcibly as he walked around the city sight-seeing. He passed the "Congregation of the Holy Ghost and of the Immaculate Heart of Mary" and the "Carmelites" and the "Passionist Fathers", the "Franciscan Capuchins" and the "Augustinians" and the "Dominicans", and repeatedly he was asked by written notices on collection boxes in the shops to help the "Holy Ghost Fathers". He was tempted to ask if he might be shown around the "Hospice for the Dying" and the "Monastery of Our Lady of Charity of Refuge".

A screeching of brakes rudely interrupted his reveries, and, turning sharply, he saw a cyclist carrying two passengers, one on his handlebars and one on his crossbar, narrowly escape destruction under a heavy double-decker bus. Paddy was suddenly aware that he was about the only person at all concerned. The bus driver looked blank and unmoved, the cyclist and his companions went cheerfully on their way, and the passers-by hardly bothered to turn a head. As he paused to watch the stream of traffic it seemed to him that every man did what was right in his own eyes, and one and all had consideration for and made way for the cyclists and horse-drawn vehicles. Bicycles, bicycles everywhere, careering along at strange angles, carrying passengers galore, traveling at a

crazy pace in and out of the heavy traffic, sometimes going the right way and frequently going the wrong; often completely ignoring traffic signals, but coming to no harm for all that. The greatest nation of cyclists apart from Sweden.

Jehovah's witnesses in Ireland

And then he saw him! He was standing near the main crossing of O'Connell bridge in about the busiest part of the town, hatless, short and square with fair hair and a clear open face. In one hand he held *The Watchtower* and in the other *Awake!* "You'd know them anywhere," thought Paddy, trying to maneuver his way through the steady stream of cyclists to reach him. There at last he was shaking hands. "I saw you people in New York; I saw you in Chicago. Boy, you get everywhere." "Not me," said a soft Irish voice; "the farthest I've been is Liverpool." "Say, can you come and visit me? I'm staying at the ——— hotel, Can you come up and have supper and tell me how your work goes on over here? It's sure good to see you folk again." And that is how it came about that, three nights later, comfortably settled in a quiet corner of the lounge, Paddy heard the story of how Jehovah's witnesses carry on their work in Eire.

"We work," said the witness, "much as do Jehovah's witnesses in all other parts of the earth. We call on the people in their homes and invite them to study the Scriptures in the light of world events and Bible prophecy. We have our difficulties because of the appalling ignorance of the masses on Scriptural matters and their readiness to believe false reports about us when we are misrepresented as Communists, atheists, and even Mormons. Dublin is more cosmopolitan, but, even so, it has 90 percent Roman Catholic population. Outside in other cities and towns in Eire it is more difficult.

"The *Douay* copy of the Holy Bible is our mainstay and help, many Roman Catholics not being aware of its existence. They will handle our personal copy with reverence and joy when it is shown to them, fondling it as a child might a well-loved toy. Quite frequently, when these good people grow to appreciate that we love them, are their friends, and only wish to assist them to understand the purposes of the Almighty more, they will permit us to return to their homes at a time convenient and discuss holy matters with them and their families.

"Time and again, though, these wholesome, uplifting, educational hours are stopped by the clergy, who bring pressure upon the householder, and encourage the neighbors to cause a disturbance, thus closing temporarily, at any rate, the home of that sincere lover of God. Very grim persecution has been known to be brought upon those who dare to go against the dictates of the priests.

"Many are the activities resorted to, in a vain attempt to hinder our preaching work, and recently a series of letters have appeared in the local press. Deliberately untrue statements have appeared in the press, such as that 'Russian atheism is defended by the Witnesses'. This and many other like statements are made with the purpose of hoodwinking the people, and with an effort to stem the tide of the waters of truth from reaching the common people.

"Catholic Action is brought to bear. Persons are attending classes to study our books in order to show 'where we err'. School children are shown the literature in their classrooms that they might readily recognize it and hinder their parents from taking the same. These youngsters are trained from infancy in obedience to their religious teachers. All must learn the Irish language (Gaelic), which is of little use except within the boundaries of this wee island. But despite the bitter opposition, the Kingdom message is reaching them and day in and day out the home Bible studies are held with fearless ones.

"Four of our missionaries in the town of Drogheda have valiantly defied all the threats and personal abuse. Time and again they have been attacked in the streets as they have visited the people in their homes, taking to them the Kingdom message. These four witnesses are just harmless girls. They have been attacked by mobs armed with sticks, and they have been threatened with guns; one of the party narrowly escaped being immersed in oil and a match being set to her.

"On one occasion recently the priest actually followed the witness from door to door and, while doing so, suddenly made a dash across the street where one of his dupes had lost his temper and was beginning to knock one of the witnesses about. The priest, however, tried to hold him down with the help of others, with the cry, 'Don't touch them; don't give them the opportunity to bring you up to court.' (This being a reference to a court case in Cork in which similar action resulted in mobsters' being fined; and publicity that has not been favorable to the Church.)

"These threats, however, have been partly hindered by a good Franciscan monk, who publicly preached that if all Roman Catholics were as zealous as Jehovah's witnesses the whole world would be Catholic. He urged the people to treat the witnesses kindly and not interfere with their work.

"To the west of Drogheda lies Sligo, and here two missionaries, man and wife, together with two or three local witnesses, have met with a barrage of lies all put out with the avowed purpose of counteracting the growing interest in the Kingdom message in that town. In the Council Chamber one of the councilors at a meeting of the corporation made reference to the activities of individuals who styled themselves 'Witnesses of Jehovah' and were spreading poison among the people. Here again, these men have overstepped themselves, for it has resulted in many inquiries, and, when the mayor and others on the council were visited, regrets were expressed for what had been said.

"From there we come farther south, to Cork, where other missionaries are located. In July, 1948, following upon mob action, two witnesses were badly bruised. For the preservation of the right to preach the gospel, it was deemed advisable to bring these lawbreakers to court. A detailed account of the proceedings was given in the local press and several of the mobsters were fined. It was interesting to see Catholics testifying against the mobsters to the confusion of the priests and their cohorts. Since 1937 Eire has had a written constitution which guarantees all citizens freedom of speech and worship. In defense of their rights under the Constitution, the court case referred to resulted in the conviction of the defendants; and it has had a salutary effect in that district ever since.

"In Limerick, a city of 50,000 souls, there are four other missionaries and they have been up against the combined opposition of the priests since their arrival in the city. Failing to achieve their end by continually warning the people, they proceed to make it impossible for the missionaries to find rooms in the city. Pressure is put on the householder so that they have to turn them out of their homes.

Blind Fear

"As an example of the binding influence that instills fear, the following experience well illustrates: A visit to a small Irish cottage resulted in a regular Bible study, despite the warning that had been issued. Blinds were drawn and the Bible study was held in the light of a small lamp kept constantly burning before a statue of Jesus. But one week when the call was made, the poor woman in the cottage told of a most terrifying experience which occurred a day or two before. The lamp had gone out! Almost

demented was she with fear, for she was sure that a curse was upon the house. And the reason? Because she had been having Bible studies! A terrible fear had taken hold of this woman and she had crouched in a corner of the house too fearful to attend to the needs of her child. When the Kingdom publisher called she did her best to comfort this poor soul. 'Perhaps you would like me to read you something from the Bible about lamps,' said the witness. Together they read about the ten virgins and the fact that the lamps of some went out. 'Do you see why the lamps of the foolish virgins went out?' 'Yes, because they had no oil,' was the reply. 'Do you think that maybe yours went out for the same reason?' 'Why, certainly not,' she replied, 'for my husband always sees to that.' 'But let us look.' On the lamp's being taken down it was found to be empty of oil; and there was much relief. The Bible study goes on."

Constitutional Guarantees

All this while Paddy listened with interest, and he soon came to realize that the preaching of the Kingdom in Eire differs widely from that in most other places. "If you have time, I would suggest that you obtain a copy of the Bunreacht na hÉireann and study it before you return home." "What on earth is that?" asked Paddy. "The Constitution of Ireland," answered the witness, rising to take his leave.

Of the many sound clauses Paddy liked the one about education where "the State acknowledges that the primary and natural educator of the child is the family, and guarantees to respect the inalienable right and duty of parents to provide for their young". But especially he thought good the portion about religion on page 144, where the State "recognises protestant religions and other religions at the date of the coming into operation of this constitution".

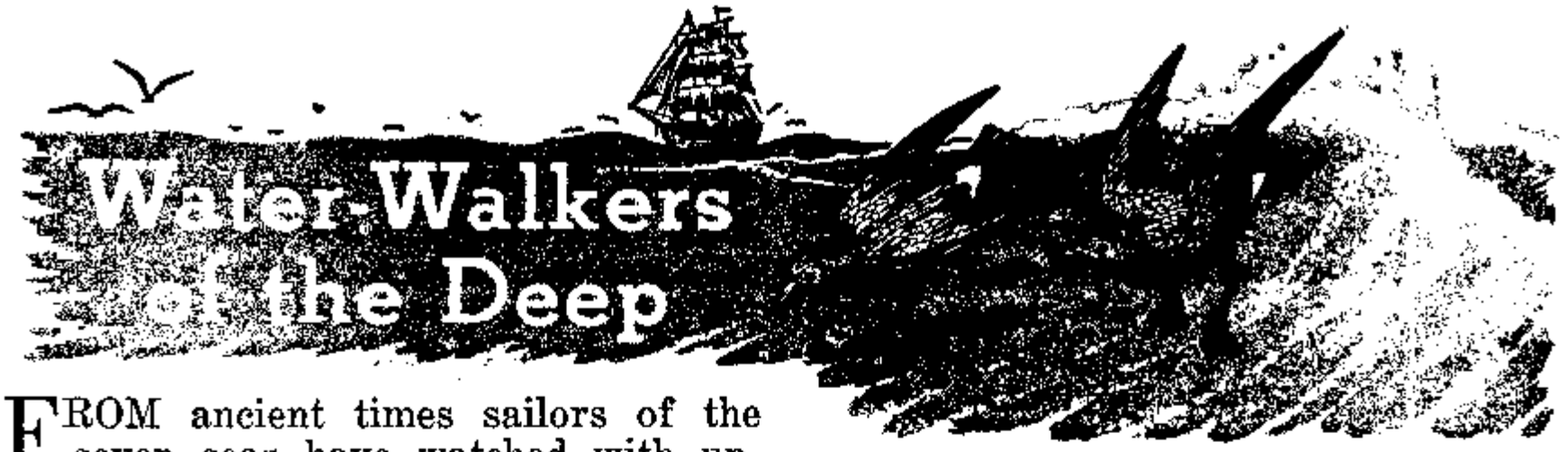
The noise of fighting from the street below caused Paddy to go to his window, and, looking down, he saw a free-for-all scrap taking place between the Democratic Youth Movement and some young Catholic boys. The former had apparently been delivering an open-air talk, which had been interrupted by the dissenters. The commotion came to an abrupt end as armed police made their appearance at the corner of the road.

Peace settled down once more upon the closing evening, and Paddy stayed, leaning against his open window, gently fingering the petals of the geraniums growing in the window-box. As he did so his mind was occupied with the perversity of man and the complications that false religion has brought to humankind.

So much beauty in Ireland! So much that God has made and that is good. Everywhere you go in Ireland you meet with such amazing variety of shrubbery and plants and the greenest of green grass. One appreciates why this is referred to as the "Emerald Isle". One appreciates too why Irish emigrants all over the world through their natural gift of song have told the world of their love for the Mountains of Mourne that "sweep down to the sea" and the sweet beauty of "Killarney's lakes and fells".

But those boys just fighting. What were they fighting for? A better world? A better government? Has no one ever taught them the words of our Lord, Master and King that the kingdom of God will come and those who seek first the Kingdom will receive all other things?

Only then will the land of the harp and the shamrock be free of partition, strife, poverty and, above all, religious strife and ignorance. Those will be days when "Irish eyes are smiling" with the Kingdom smile of perfect health and life and good-will toward God and man; for Jehovah's new world, under the healing rule of His Anointed King, will bring "glory to God in the highest; and on earth peace to men of good will".



Water-Walkers of the Deep

FROM ancient times sailors of the seven seas have watched with unusual interest the peculiar flocks of birds that follow in the wake of ships a thousand miles from shore. Sometimes for amusement, sometimes with apprehensive fear, mariners have watched these birds as they cruise over the waves, first down in a trough, then up on a crest that threatens to break over them; half leaping from wave to wave, half flying above the water; skimming the surface for any refuse thrown from the ship's galley; now walking, now running, now standing still on the undulating bosom of the deep, or flitting hither and thither like butterflies of the sea.

"Petrels" (Little Peters) these birds are called, because they seem to stand, and even run, on the water's surface, a feat that reminded seafarers of the apostle Peter, who attempted to walk on the water. (Matthew 14:29) There are several species of petrels that belong to a larger family of tube-nosed swimming birds that include shearwaters, fulmars and the famous albatrosses. The smaller and most common petrels, the Wilson's petrel and Leach's petrel, are also known as stormy petrels because they often frolic around storm-tossed ships in the wildest weather, a thing that led superstitious sailors to look upon their presence as a bad omen. Upon sighting the birds the superstitious mariners would exclaim in Latin, *Mater Cara!* (Dear Mother), referring to the virgin Mary. And so it was, when non-Latins heard this expression, they called the birds "Mother Carey's chickens."

These small petrels are about six or seven inches long but have a very large wingspread, sixteen inches, thus giving them tremendous power of flight. They may be distinguished from their closest relatives, the shearwaters, by their smaller size, their graceful and elegant form, and their airy flickering flight. Unlike so many other birds, the plumage of these little water-walkers, as far as is known, does not vary in color with the seasons, nor is there any difference according to sex. The raiment that covers the upper part of their body, wings and tail is a sooty black, while underneath they are clothed with grayish feathers. Frequently the base of the tail and the sides of the rump are white; their bills and long legs are black; and the webbed feet of the Leach's petrel are black. Wilson's petrels are yellow-footed.

Following ships on the ocean's highways and picking up whatever they can is more like an excursion trip or a picnic for petrels. Their regular meals consist mostly of plankton, small fish, squids, minute crustaceans and greasy matter from whales and seals. They have a special craving for oily and greasy foods to give them the superabundance of oil needed to protect their skin and feathers from the corrosion of the sea.

Where Do They Nest?

This is a question that went unanswered for many centuries, all because no one ever saw them on land or ever found their nests. Popular opinion was that when breeding time came petrels simply laid their eggs on the surface of

the ocean and let the sun hatch them. Another myth, as related by *The New Nature Library*, says: "Among the many senseless stories sailors tell of the petrel is that it never goes ashore to nest, but carries its solitary egg under its wing until hatched."

In recent years naturalists have solved this mystery and thus put an end to another superstitious hang-over of the Dark Ages. It has been found that during nesting time Leach's petrels land on the barren shores of islands along the coast of Maine, Newfoundland, Labrador, Greenland, Iceland and the northern British Isles. In the middle of May along the Maine coast, and a little later farther north, these o c e a n-g o i n g birds come ashore and, like bank-swallows, they burrow twisting horizontal tunnels, two to four feet deep, in the earthen banks. In the Pacific Leach's petrels nest in the Kuril, Aleutian and Alaskan islands. Wilson's petrels, t h o u g h commonly found along the sea lanes of the North Atlantic during the summertime, yet, unlike the Leach's petrels, comes September, go south, far south. They head for the Antarctic, and there in the Southern Hemisphere's summertime they breed on lonely shores like their northern cousins.

If you happen to stumble onto the nest of a Leach's petrel the chances are that you will never know it. After watching the burrow's entrance from dawn to dark for a few days, yet never seeing a bird come or go, you will probably conclude it is an abandoned rabbit hole. This is because the bird has the nocturnal habit of visiting its nest only under the cover of darkness. Carl W. Buchheister, one of those who kept a night vigil over the breeding grounds of this mysterious bird on Little Green island off the coast of Maine, describes his experience in *Audubon Magazine* as follows.

We waited breathlessly. Nine o'clock—and yet no sound save the rumbling of the surf below. . . . Then—from out of nowhere—came a series of twittering sounds, rapidly uttered. "They have come! The petrels are here!" Such exclamations were involuntary as petrel notes began to come from all directions. Soon the blackness above was alive with eerie sound and ghostly activity and, at the same time, the ground itself seemed to have found a voice for, from far down under the sod, came soft purring notes. Each bird that had remained home to protect egg or chick, deep within the nest burrow, now answered the call of its mate, home from the sea.

Yes, home from the sea, these Leach's petrels had come. Home across miles and miles of ocean, under the cover of darkness and on this, as on many a night, through impenetrable fog. Navigating under such conditions each bird had reached its island home and now, from among hundreds of burrows, unerringly chose his own. This was the mystery that the night brought to Little Green. To read of this phenomenal homing ability as you sit warm and comfortable in your library, evokes wonder enough. But to lie on your back on an oceanic isle, in a night so black with darkness and fog as to render useless the eye of any living creature, is to experience this phenomenon in all its soul-stirring reality. . . .

Just before the first light of dawn, before the gulls and terns awakened, the calls quickly ceased and the petrels vanished. The birds had changed shifts, and now the former stay-at-homes had departed for the sea and food. The departure, like the home-coming, was made under cover of darkness. This is the inexorable habit of Leach's petrel wherever on the globe it may nest.

Robin eggs hatch in 14 days; herring gull eggs hatch in 28 days; the eggs of the bald eagle take 35 days; but the eggs of the Leach's petrel, though they are no bigger than robin eggs, take from 35 to 42 days to hatch. The chicks also grow very slowly and remain in the burrows for as long as 50 days after hatching. This is because they are not fed regularly, even going two or three days without food before a parent returns. This

means that four months are required to raise an offspring of one!

It is a remarkable thing among bird society that petrels have so few children and yet are able to balance their losses and thus prevent extinction. What seems to us to be a perilous life on the high seas is to them a life of comparatively few dangers, though occasionally a storm too great even for their mighty wings sometimes overtakes them. This was the case in 1933, when several petrels were picked up dead in the middle of New York state, the victims of a cyclonic storm that had hurled them inland with disastrous results. But aside from such unusual circumstances they have few enemies; and it is a good thing, for aside from squirting or spitting out of their mouths a vile-smelling substance when frightened they are ill-equipped to fight. So we see that the Creator has made ample provision for caring and providing for the fowl of the air, though they spend most of their life roaming over the expanse of the seas.

Being a Good Provider for a Pair of Platypuses

The Bronx zoo in New York city has a pair of platypuses—and worries. The squat-bodied platypus is one of the strangest creatures known to man. It has a duck bill and web feet, but no feathers. Instead it has a fur coat, sharp claws, and climbs trees. Its tunneled holes into the banks of fresh-water streams have two entrances or exits, one by land and the other under water. Though a mammal, it lays eggs and hatches its young, which nurse at the mother's breasts. Added to all this eccentricity, the platypus is fussy about its diet. And that is the chief source of the worries of the Bronx zoo. The two brought from Australia, Cecil and Penelope, want worms, lots of worms, thousands of worms daily. They eat their own weight in worms every day. When Cecil and Penelope moved into the zoo frantic SOS cries went out for worms, and harried attendants dug up the zoo grounds in intensive worm hunts. Garden worms and night-crawlers were brought in, but after two days Cecil and Penelope tired of them. Finally the shovel brigade unearthed an active little squirmer they called the "fighter worm", and these tickled the platypus palate no end. Cecil and Penelope would eat them all day long. Now the biggest earthworm farm in the world is under the lion house at the zoo, and daily harvests of "fighter worms" keep Cecil and Penelope happy.

Taking the Fight Out of Flowers

In an alfalfa flower the pistil is held down under strong tension by the petals as if it were the willow spring of an Indian deer trap. When a bee alights on the petals to sample the flower's nectar, this spring is sprung and the pistil flies loose, slapping the astonished insect with terrific force. Pollen is splashed on the insulted bee while at the same time pollen picked up from other flowers is knocked off, thus aiding cross-fertilization. Wild bees are tough and rough enough to take this punishment, but the more refined, gentle "civilized" bees soon learn to sneak up on alfalfa flowers with such daintiness and care they do not disturb the pistil spring. Result: less and less alfalfa seed is being produced, for the wild rough-and-tumble bees are becoming scarce. A professor of the University of Nebraska has set out on a project to take the kick out of the alfalfa pistil. By developing a blossom with less pistil bang, the professor hopes that a romance between flower and timid bee can be struck, and as a result the winged creature will cuddle up a little closer and caress the pollen-coated pistil.

Priest Leads Mob Against Christians

CHRIST JESUS was mobbed and eventually murdered at the instigation of religious priests. His footstep followers today are mobbed and some of them murdered by rabble roused by religious priests. So deluded are these mobster dupes that they believe they serve God by such devilish tactics. It is as Jesus said to His followers: "Yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service."—John 16:2.

¶ Recent on a long and continuing list of mobbings against Jehovah's witnesses is one led by an Episcopal priest in Gainesville, Texas. On Sunday, October 2, an advertised Bible lecture was to be given at the high school auditorium. The day before men led by an army chaplain came to the school and wanted the *Awake!* containing the article on Cardinal Spellman's spat with Mrs. Roosevelt. He got it, read it, and complained about a picture showing white and colored persons together. Shortly afterward school principal Moore and superintendent of schools Wilson canceled their contract with the Witnesses for the holding of the Sunday Bible talk in the auditorium.

¶ After the Saturday evening session about 50 Legionnaires waited upon Malcolm Downie, ordained minister and traveling representative of the Watchtower Bible Society who was to deliver the talk Sunday. At him they fired the usual questions: Would you fight? Would you salute the flag? Are you Communists? Brief explanations from the Bible satisfied some of the men, but the chaplain, Johnstone Beech, challenged: "I am a priest and I fought for my country; so why can't you people do the same?" Why? Because Christians follow Christ, not that priest. A simple answer, but too deep for the priest. He said: "Let's go back to the Legion Hut, boys, and talk this thing over." He left, with his Legion hunting pack heeling obediently.

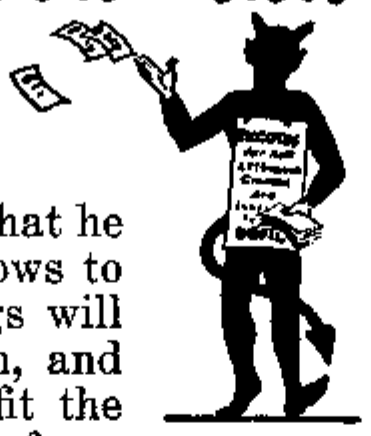
¶ Thirty Witnesses were to remain in the auditorium that night, but at 11:30 p.m. the Legionnaires returned, plus the police chief, plus about ten of his men, plus the sheriff and several of his deputies. Must have been quite a talking-over the priest held in the Legion Hut. These mobsters, official and unofficial, were armed with guns, knives and blackjacks. The sheriff threatened to use his gun. The Witnesses were forcibly evacuated from the building containing their equipment. Some of the Legionnaires were recognized as being also involved in the mob action in Duncan, Oklahoma, which was reported on in the November 8 *Awake!*

¶ On Sunday morning a baptism service was scheduled to be held at the school. About 250 Witnesses were there, and 10 candidates for immersion. But the auditorium was locked, so services were held on the steps. The same religious priest that had led the opposition Saturday was again working for Satan on this "sabbath" morn. (Romans 6:16; John 8:44) Four times he scouted the enemy camp by circling the school in his 1950 Buick, and then drove off. Not long after he had left 50 cars pulled up, mobsters poured forth, and surrounded the Witnesses. School superintendent Wilson appeared, unlocked the doors, admitted mobsters, who piled all the Witnesses' supplies in the building out on the sidewalk. Standing by were the police force and the sheriff, to see that priestly wishes were fulfilled.

¶ The Witnesses adjourned to their regular Kingdom Hall to finish the baptism, but the fire truck and 8 or 10 cars appeared, loaded with mobsters armed with guns and knives. They drove the Witnesses from the hall. They stormed over to the private home of one of the Witnesses and prevented delivery of the public Bible talk there, when they learned that last-minute arrangements had been made to hold the lecture there instead of at the auditorium. One of the witnesses was kidnaped and driven by car to the state line, and there set afoot. As a last resort, the public lecture had to be delivered in the Kingdom Hall in Fort Worth.

¶ Not all persons in Gainesville are opposed to freedom of worship and assembly. Not all fight against the flag's principles while draping themselves in its folds. Not all are afraid of Bible truth. Not all flout Jesus' teachings. In other words, not all persons in Gainesville approve of the religious priest that leads the police pack and Legion lackeys in mob action against true Christians.—John 3:19-21.

Christendom's Religions Sow and Reap



"A MAN will reap just what he sows. The man who sows to gratify his physical cravings will reap destruction from them, and the man who sows to benefit the spirit will reap eternal life from the Spirit." (Galatians 6:7, 8, *An American Translation*) Thus the choices before man are shown and the definite consequences resulting from each. Certainly what here applies to man applies also to organizations of men, including any supposedly Christian organization.

Christ Jesus spoke a parable concerning a sower, telling a large crowd: "A sower went out to sow his seed. As he was sowing, some of the seed fell by the path and was trodden on, and the wild birds ate it up. And some of it fell upon the rock, and when it sprang up it withered, because it had no moisture. And some fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up with it and choked it out. And some fell on good soil, and grew up and yielded a hundred fold!" (Luke 8:5-8, *An American Trans.*) Good seed sown in good soil would yield a plentiful harvest.

But upon entering Christendom's fields, what does one find? Not a crop of rich, thick "grain" ready to be harvested, but a sight quite the opposite is apparent. The "field" is gutted and charred from past millenniums of wars and "holy crusades" that have culminated in two global holocausts during the current generation. Christendom's flocks have been tossed and clutched by the world's fears, generation after generation; and to the eye seeking Christians calm of mind and fortified with Bible knowledge they present a sorry harvest indeed.

There is something wrong. The picture is not right, and many religious leaders are free to admit it. In its issue of July 17, 1949, the New York *Times* quoted the figure of the 1949 edition of *The Yearbook of American Churches*, citing the current United States church membership as 77,000,000. In the foreword of the book, Dr. Samuel McCrea Cavert, general secretary of the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America, points out that the ratio of church membership in this country is higher than at any previous time. However, though dubbing the United States a religious country, at least on the surface, Dr. Cavert added that only 30 percent of the members regularly attend church except at Easter. Just what 'keeps them away in droves' has the gentlemen of the cloth worried and looking for a solution.

The seed-sowing clergy are looking at their fields and wondering. What can the trouble be? Many might tend to blame the elements, arguing that the stormy and turbulent times make spiritual attention difficult. To test this answer, take the Bible as an example. Its entire history is one of violent opposition, the worst ever leveled against any work. Yet today the Bible lives in a thousand languages and prominent Bible education campaigns are being waged outside the bounds of the orthodox religions. The Bible is a stirring testimony to the fact that any work truly of God will flourish despite the oppression of the "elements" of the old world.

Rather than hastily blame the "elements", would it not be wise to first examine the sowers? Out in their religious gardens they can be seen perform-

ing many emergency measures in watering here, transplanting there, enriching the soil elsewhere. A look at their methods, if discovering the trouble, may also aid in understanding why sixteen centuries of such antics have brought the field to its present state. Will "Christendom" be found the undeserving victim of the strife she has inherited? The loving parent whose children did not cherish her own godly teaching and deportment? Or do her current habits convict her of now simply reaping the certain consequences of long neglect and folly?

One cannot help but wonder. Remember, Jesus did not say that all the seed sown would bring a good yield. Some were to fall on rocks and perish, while others would be choked to death by thorns and weeds. In the days since Jesus' earthly sojourn it is evident that not all that has been called Christian has been such. But who is responsible for the imitations? Who let the rocks and weeds and thorns increase in the field? Let Christendom's religions answer for themselves.

Clergy Antics

Those faced with empty Sunday schools might take a course in ventriloquism from the "Rev." Willis P. Miller of Lynn, Massachusetts. The report is that Mr. Miller spins Bible narrative around his dummy Victor's wisecracks and humor, to the delight of the youngsters. So entertaining is the show that daily overflow audiences are accommodated by extra sessions.

Another "reverend", Milford P. Henkel, of Sewickley, Pennsylvania, has taken more drastic action through an all-out one-man "back to church" campaign. Highlight of the promotion stunts came when he donned a devil's disguise complete with red mask and horns, armed himself with placards and pamphlets and walked about the community streets. "Excuses for not attending church are inspired by the Devil," he said. "That's what I'm trying to show."

But as an inducement to more and more theatrics from the pulpit, the Visual Action Headquarters of Portland, Oregon, is engaged in selling religious publishing houses on ideas like its "sermons in chemistry". Just add a drop of red chemical to a glass containing a black liquid. Result: the liquid becomes clear. Don't you see how vividly that teaches the power of Christ's blood over black sin? Or buy a set of strange chemical balls and watch Christ's victory over sin and materialism by seeing the balls first sink in water, then float after special treatment.

Directly opposite from test-tube theology but still another way of getting listeners is found in the high-pitched, banjo-twanging evangelists sounding off over the air lanes around Los Angeles, California. Some of these bring in from $48,000 to over a million dollars a year in listener contributions. With most of these preachers, or screechers, plenty of volume is the foremost requirement. *Collier's* magazine published an article on the matter in its January 15, 1949, issue and cited the case of one who was induced to cut down on his noise. He did so—and lost his following!

Where nothing else seemed to work, the taxis came to the parsons' rescue in Coldwater, Michigan, and Angola, Indiana. Their zeal fired by free taxi rides offered to church attenders on Sundays, the various congregations there began a slight upswing in attendance this year. Whether or not the church attendance will be lastingly benefited is not known, but the taxi drivers are elated over an increase in their business due to the good-will this has caused. The New York *Times* captioned its account of this with the words: "Free taxicabs to Church Help Lord—and Profits." Strange how everyone starts thinking of how to help the Lord when the source of revenue hits the skids. Crying out from the depths of his heart, a pastor in Nitro, West Virginia, announced from his public church

bulletin board: "God deserves more than skimmed milk from the cream of your earnings—Come!" It is evident the pastor was quite worried about his flock's cream line, but it is probable that God is more interested in devotion than in dollars—and ecclesiastical side shows.

When summer's oppressive heat came to scorch the fields and add itself onto the clergy's pile of woe, some, unable to cut out the increasing weeds of excuses, turned the scythe on themselves. At the expense of omitting many cherished rituals and part of his sermon, Carl E. Prater, pastor of the Kensington Lutheran church in Buffalo, New York, gave his regular services the "new look" in reverse. Out the window went the invocation, confession, absolution, Gloria Patri, Kyrie eleison and Gloria in Excelsis, not to mention twelve minutes of his twenty-two-minute sermon. "Some . . . feel that I have stepped out of bounds," he commented. "However, I don't agree with them. I believe the plan is worth while, principally because many persons who would ordinarily miss church during the summer months now attend. The congregation has responded very favorably."

But the "Rev." Prince A. Eades of Greenville, Tennessee, whacked away even more unmercifully at his sermons. He stated, "I believe that a thirty-minute sermon can be condensed into five minutes without losing any of the essentials." No doubt! Eliminate the ventriloquism, strip the material of all the magic tricks, wisecracks and chemistry, not to mention the political prognostications and gibberish prevalent in most sermons; throw out the masquerade parties, soft-pedal the senseless shouting, and indeed it can be done. Five minutes? Most "sermons" could thus be condensed to nothing 'without losing any of the essentials'!

Now, Mr. and Mrs. 77,000,000 church-member Americans, do you begin to see why religion's harvest is barren of fruitage? The false seed originally sown and coming to light at last, the "farmers" have resorted to antics little short of desperation. They have thrown up their own desperate scarecrows: stunts, shows, ventriloquist acts, all to save their barren fields. But all in vain. Certainly "Christendom's" clergy can find no pattern for their actions in the blameless ministry of Christ Jesus, whom they claim as their Founder and Forerunner.

"Reap the Whirlwind!"

If Christendom's harvest is not the same as His was, can she do ought but blame herself? If Christendom's "Christians" have been taught to idolize human states and leaders, can there be any wonder that in time of trial they draw back and give God a back seat to "Caesar"? And if her clergy have taken the lead in political intrigue, can they criticize and claim no guilt when their flocks become overwhelmed and led aside by the 'worries and wealth and pleasures of life'? Now the flock is straying, becoming fed up with religious knickknacks and nonsense. Small wonder! Sixteen hundred years of sowing to fleshly gratification has brought the field to its present plight and scattered the sheep, and no moth-eaten bag of clerical tricks can remedy the ills and bring them back. They sow the wrong seed, and reap a wrong crop.

The prophet of God, Hosea, foresaw such plight of "Christendom" in his warning to ancient Israel, then guilty of similarly having taken the name of God in vain: "For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind." And the storm warnings are up! They have nearly sown their last. The vain wind manufactured from their religious vanity and folly is whipping ever higher, but shall itself soon be engulfed when all this world system of things, including its God-defying demon religion, is caught by the inevitable whirlwind at Armageddon and blasted to everlasting destruction. The rule holds. "A man will reap just what he sows."

What's Cooking?

Concentrated Nuts

¶ Nuts are a very concentrated food. First, they are extremely rich in fat, with the exception of the starchy chestnut. Persons requiring fat food can get it doubly quick with nuts on the menu. Those watching their waistline must view them with a cold and calculating eye. Look at the list: Pecans, over 70 percent fat. The Brazil nut, butternut, filbert, hickory nut and English walnut, over 60 percent fat. The eastern black walnut, almond, beechnut and pistachio, more than 50 percent. The cashew, pine nut and peanut have over 40 percent. Fresh coconut contains about 35 percent fat. While primarily fat, they also have strength. Nuts range in protein value from 5 to over 30 percent, and unblanched almonds, hazelnuts, walnuts, pecans and hickory nuts are good sources of iron. As for carbohydrates, most nuts run up to about 25 percent, and are also rich in phosphorus. Vitamins? Yes, they supply some of those necessities. Housewives are interested in knowing whether it is cheaper to buy them in the shell or shelled. It depends. They are cheaper and less liable to contamination if bought in the shell, but if time and labor and storage space are considered there are advantages in buying them shelled.

MSG Means Flavor

¶ It also means monosodium glutamate. The colorless powdered crystals, practically tasteless alone, bring out to the fullest the natural flavors of meat, chicken, fish and other food items. Specially effective is MSG in restoring the "fresh" savor of vegetables that have been overcooked in a steam table. Canneries, especially those manufacturing soups, are among the greatest users of monosodium glutamate today. It has not found widespread use in home kitchens as yet, because of limited distribution and price. It was not produced commercially in America until 1934. Before the war the industry's capacity was six million pounds, but now new facilities have doubled that output. The Chinese have used it for centuries, by simply grinding up a certain seaweed that contained MSG and sprinkling it over their rice or other food. Chemically, it is an amino acid made from high-protein by-products of wheat, corn, soybean and sugar-beet processing. A pinch of it on your tongue tastes slightly salty, but this taste vanishes when the seasoning is combined with foods. MSG produces its flavorful effect by making the taste buds in the mouth supersensitive. Commercial eating-places have been asked after they started using MSG, "Have you a new cook?"

Pies That Stick to Your Ribs?

¶ Allied Mills, of Peoria, Illinois, has a plant for producing a preparation that can be sold to bakers for use as a meringue on pies. It is cheaper than products usually used for meringue, particularly eggs. It is a vegetable protein derived from soybean. The fine white powder took two years to develop, and is called "gelsoy". It is also figured to be usable in marshmallow, puddings and ice cream. It should make such foods as pastries and confectionery stick to your ribs. Why so? Because gelsoy can also be used as a glue.

A Story Hard to Swallow

¶ Boys are notorious for what they can put in their stomachs and yet survive. In England recently a youth made a bet with a classmate, and he went on a diet of iron-plus to win it. For the halfpenny stakes 14-year-old Brian Mitchell swallowed twenty-four .22 caliber cartridge castings, ten buttons, two farthings, a length of metal chain, and after he had collected the halfpenny winnings on this performance he swallowed that, too. Then Brian went to the hospital and was taken off his metal diet and put on one of bread and potatoes.

MEET BRAZILIAN ROYALTY
KING COFFEE

By "Awake!" correspondent in Brazil

ONE of the strongest ties between the United States of America and the United States of Brazil has been created by His Royal Majesty, Dom Coffee Bean. It is most natural that Brazil, the world's largest producer, and the U. S., the world's greatest consumer of coffee, would have common commercial bonds closely knitting these two nations.

In less than a century and a half Brazil's coffee exports have shot up from 1,720 pounds in 13 bags back in 1800 to a peak year of 4 billion pounds (29,880,000 bags) in 1934; enough to supply every inhabitant on this globe with 80 cups of coffee brew; enough sacks to triple the size and the bulk of the Empire State building in New York. On the other hand "Uncle Sam" in 1947 gulped down 8,000,000,000 gallons of hot and cold coffee! His imports from Brazil run well over a billion pounds a year, not to mention coffee supplies from other South American countries.

So you think that such figures are too fantastic? Where could so much coffee come from? Well, hop into our jet plane; we are about to zoom down to the land where coffee is king.

Look below. We have reached the Amazon and from now on you will get to see plenty of coffee all the way down to São Paulo state. You see those long even rows upon rows of high bushes fading off into the distant horizon? Yes, sir; all coffee. How many of them in Brazil, you say? Why, the astounding total of 2,303,429,221 trees under cultivation, as listed in the 1940 statistics! See how oceans of coffee flood an area of 1,158,000 square miles, an area larger than all of the U. S. east of the Mississippi and the state of Texas added. Now can you understand why Brazil produces 70 percent of the total world production and why coffee reigns supreme as principal heir to Brazil's royal fortunes?

Operating a Fazenda

Here we are now in the state of São Paulo, which is the largest and richest coffee state. It produces over 48 percent of Brazil's total. We might land here at an extensive coffee *fazenda* (plantation) and learn how United States' number one import is grown. The administrator in charge of the *fazenda* is not the owner. The *patrão* or "boss" usually lives in some large city and comes out to visit his plantation at monthly intervals. However, the administrator has complete authority and can hire, fine or fire workers. The plantation is laid out in lots or *eitos* of 1,000 trees, and it is not unusual for one worker to care for two or even three *eitos*.

When someone initiates a plantation he hires a *formador* who "forms" the plants from seed to tree. This is done within four years, when the bushes begin to bear fruit. He gets very little for his work, about 2 cruzeiros (10c) for each tree

raised, and this only at the end of the four years. But his real money comes from being allowed to raise catch-crops of beans, rice, corn, peanuts, potatoes, etc., in between the rows of coffee trees.

He begins by burning down virgin forests, usually along rolling, hilly land where the future trees may be exposed and shaded intermittently. The red soil, *terra roxa,* is considered best for coffee. He plants 25 or 30 seeds in holes 10 feet apart to give sufficient space for sunlight and pickers. Later on the weaker shoots are pulled up to leave about 5 or 6 sprouts bunched together in what is more a bush than a tree. In several years these can attain a height of 30 to 40 feet, but they are kept trimmed down to 10 feet.

Shaded nurseries are kept on many *fazendas* to replace any plant that should die off. Frequent cultivation is needed to keep out weeds, destroy pests and to aerate the earth. For this work you will see employed instruments ranging from crude hand-plows or horse-drawn ones to the latest plows pulled by modern tractors. Besides chemical fertilizers to replace potash, nitrogen and phosphoric acids needed in coffee cultivation, the Brazilian planter will use stable manure, leguminous plants, leaves, bone and fish meal, as well as the husks and hay of the very coffee tree. He needs to constantly combat the coffee pests and diseases which have spread alarmingly in the last twenty years and which attack the roots, the trunk, the foliage and the fruit.

The trees are valuable because every part is useful. Not only does the trunk serve for firewood but its coffee-wood is prized for cabinet work because of its strength. It has a crushing strength of 5,800 pounds per square inch and a breaking strength of 10,900 pounds per square inch. From its leaves are extracted large quantities of caffeine. Its branches serve to make hybrid blends of coffee. From its fruit pulp good alcohol is made. The shells and remains serve as fertilizer. And if well treated the coffee tree will produce to from 30 to even 100 years of age.

From Tree to Cup

Let us have a look around the place. The administrator has brought us some horses to ease our trip through the plantation. See those busy men, women and children picking off the trees what appear to be ripe cherries and filling up their sacks and baskets? It is harvest time in Brazil. During the rainy season the trees had three and even four flowerings each one month apart. The first pretty white blossoms burst into bloom for only a few hours, indicating the coming crop. After the rains, the picking begins in May and lasts through till September. Trucks daily bring happy loads of workers from neighboring cities to help the regular force of *colonos,* or year-round workers.

Under the trees cloths are spread to catch ripe berries as the workers lightly beat the branches or run their fingers along them to remove the fruit. After drying on the ground a day or so the berries are transported by wagon or truck or even train to tanks of water to be washed. In this manner sticks, stones, mud, etc., sink to the bottom of troughs, and the cherries float away to drying patios (which are outdoor bricked or stoned terraces) to dry in the sun for several weeks. Now many *fazendas* dry artificially with machines that do the job in twenty-four hours. From the terraces the harvest goes to the hulling machines that peel, polish and grade the beans according to size as they pass over a series of graded sieves.

Loaded into sacks of 60 kilos (132 pounds) His Excellency Dom Café rides the rails down to the best natural port, Santos, where he awaits his turn to be shipped abroad with millions of bags that pour in from all over the state. The administrator relates that on arrival the coffee is sampled and checked as to grade and color. Then a few handfuls are

roasted and its aroma and taste is verified and classified. There are 58 different types and characteristics in the Santos classification, such as hard taste, soft, bitter, smooth, dry, etc.

Santos' warehouses have a capacity for 5,000,000 bags, and at its docks there is space for 50 ocean steamers at one time! Continuous streams of bagged coffee pour into the steamer's hold along swift belt conveyors, fed by electric cranes. The ship's hold is lined with burlap to prevent any "sweat" from touching the bags and spoiling the costly cargo. Proper ventilation is also cared for. And so off on a long journey to some 30 coffee-drinking countries, but principally to its greatest importer, the United States. Through 23 important brokers in New York whose only activity is selling Brazilian coffee, His Highness finds his way into the American home.

A Versatile Bean

Our helpful host now leaves us for a moment to quickly return with a *cafezinho* (demitasse) filled with delicious coffee, piping hot, for each of us. As we appreciatively smell its fragrance and sip the strong, sweet, black brew from tiny cups, our friendly guide continues his explanation of some fascinating facts. "You drink your coffee hot in winter, cold in summer; you flavor your cake and your ice cream with it. But have you ever *eaten* coffee?" he asks pleasantly. "Eaten coffee?" we exclaim in surprise. "Yes, coffee balls of pulverized, roasted coffee beans rolled up in grease. Or maybe you prefer a sugarplum confection made of ripe coffee cherries? Or perhaps a sip of excellent wine or liquor made of fermented coffee pulp? Or an aromatic spot of tea prepared from coffee hulls or leaves? Unheard of?"

Smiling at our startled expressions he clarifies the mysterious coffee concoctions for our benefit. Writers like James Bruce, Scottish explorer of the Nile river in 1768, brought back specimens of coffee balls made with grease. In Abyssinia and Somaliland warlike wandering Galla natives took along these prototypes of modern concentrated food tablets. Each coffee ball, about the size of a billiard, would serve a man as his ration for the day, the caffeine providing the stimulant and the fat the food value.

About A.D. 900 natives in Africa began making a kind of aromatic wine from the fermented juice of the hulls and pulp of ripe berries. The natives of Sumatra ignore the fruit and use the leaves. After roasting and grinding the leaves to a fine powder they make themselves "coffee tea". In Uganda not only do the monkeys and birds like the ripe berries but also the natives eat them raw. They also mix coffee with bananas to make a sweet savory drink called *Menghai.* About the year 1200 a sweetish beer was made from the dried hulls. In the thirteenth century the Arabs began drinking their coffee with the grounds and all. They would also add cinnamon, cloves and drops of amber essence to the boiling beverage. In 1662 in England coffee was usually served black without sugar but frequently mixed with mustard. In Paris about 1700, sugarplums made of coffee berries were popular. In 1702 American colonies took their coffee as refreshments between meals "like spiritous liquors".

Civilization first knew coffee as a medicine to aid digestion and for fevers, and even at the end of the eighteenth century it was sold only in pharmacies, in small quantities. To this day the Brazilian still mixes *cachaça* (cheap cane whiskey) in with his hot coffee to get rid of grippe, malaria or typhoid fever, in place of using quinine. Many doctors recommend some coffee for stimulating the flow of the kidneys and as a tonic for the heart, as well as an aid to digestion. As a love potion it is used by the prospective mothers-in-law who strain the coffee in clothing of the daughter and serve it to the young couple. Coffee

grounds are employed in fortune-telling.

Qahwah (Arabic for coffee) was prohibited for a time to Mohammedans, who drank it to stay awake through long prayers, because the same word also means "wine", which is forbidden by their *Koran*. Catholic priests denounced coffee before Pope Clement VIII (1535-1605) as a hellish, black brew and as Satan's substitute for wine among Moslems. Christians who drank it risked falling into a trap of the Devil. Tempted to try a cupful, the pope is said to have exclaimed, "Why, this Satan's drink is so delicious that it would be a pity to let the infidels have exclusive use of it. We shall fool Satan by baptizing it and making it a truly Christian beverage." Pierre Étienne Louis Dumant, Swiss Protestant minister and author, claims that the "red pottage" for which Esau sold his birthright was *red* coffee berries and not lentils; that the "parched grain" Boaz ordered to be given to Ruth was roasted coffee beans. He bases the claim on the meaning of the Hebrew "sein kali", grains roasted or dried by fire.

Inquisition of Coffee

Coffee's dynamic career in Brazil began in 1723 when Captain Lieutenant Francisco de Mello Palheta brought the first seeds and plants from Cayenne, French Guiana, to the colony of Pará, on the Amazon river. In 1770 plants were brought down to the vicinity of Rio and intensive cultivation was begun in several monasteries. In 1791 Marquis de Lavradio gave it a commercial boost, when he encouraged growers aside from the monks. So it spread into São Paulo state, where in the 1870's the coffee rush was equal to the California gold rush.

The Valorization program began in 1906 when the Brazilian government bought up lots of coffee and kept it in warehouses to diminish the supply, thus jacking up the demand and the price. With the revolution and subsequent dictatorship led by Getulio Vargas in 1930 all coffee control went into the hands of the DNC (Departmento nacional do Café) controlling cultivation, preparation, warehousing, financing, sales and shipments of coffee.

It disgraced itself immediately by ordering 40 percent of the 1934 excessive crop as a sacrifice quota to be burned in giant incinerators and dumped into the ocean. As reported by Benedicto Mergulhão in his *Holy Inquisition of Coffee,* until April 30, 1935, 34,971,000 bags were burned. In 1939 alone 68,252,788 sacks went up in smoke, and by 1943 the government had spent over three billion cruzeiros in destroying the nation's number one income. By the time Getulio Vargas vacated to Gaspar Dutra, he had reduced Brazil's coffee trees by 700,000,000! Many plantations have been abandoned because of soil erosion, and new "promised land" has been sought in Paraná for coffee planting. Other products, such as wheat, etc., are sorely lacking and could be developed to the benefit of Brazil's undernourished, weak laborers. But coffee brings ready money, and money runs this world. So King Coffee reigns.

As we leave São Paulo state and our enlightening coffee planter and return homeward over the giant vastness called Brazil, we cannot help wondering how soon lop-sided programs of exploiting one item to the people's detriment will continue. Certainly the Creator of the wide earth, God of order, will see to it that under His Son's reign abundance will not mean oversupplies or acute shortages according to the fanciful whims of greedy men. Man's earthly inheritance will produce a limited but comfortable supply of "all the seed-bearing plants that are found all over the earth, and all the trees which have seed-bearing fruit".—Genesis 1:29, *An Amer. Trans.;* 2:9.

King Coffee and Queen Money will not dominate nor subjugate the people, but KING CHRIST will reign gloriously to Jehovah's eternal praise.

Children Witnesses

A CHILD of tender years often shows itself as a good and effective witness for Jehovah and His King. The child mind is free from the errors of demon religion if consecrated parents have trained him properly in the home. Naturally that child speaks to others of the most important thing in its mind, and the most important thing is the Kingdom and the vindication of Jehovah's name. In simple phrase the child tells of the blessings that are soon to come to mankind through the Kingdom, and that testimony given by a child is frequently received by elder persons and given deep consideration. On many occasions children have brought the Kingdom message to grownups in such a simple and forceful manner that the adults are amazed.

The Lord made a marvelous picture foretelling that very circumstance. When Jesus rode into the city of Jerusalem in the manner that ancient kings presented themselves to the people, He was publicly hailed as King and Deliverer by men, women and children: "A very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest."—Matthew 21: 8, 9.

After riding into the city Jesus went into the temple, and there the multitude, including the children, followed Him. Their presence there offended the Jewish religious leaders, even as today the testimony by young and old hailing Christ Jesus as established King offends worldly leaders. Now Jesus is in the temple and the children cry out, hailing Him as King and Deliverer. Mark the words of Jesus speaking then, and which words apply now with greater force and effect: "And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were sore displeased, and said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?" (Matthew 21: 15, 16) Parents, encourage your children now to be witnesses, and their testimony will be effective.

The consecrated parents who make confidants of their children will take their children to the company organization of Jehovah's witnesses where the Bible is studied, and both will share in the good instruction of group meetings. Also they will pursue their studies of the Scriptures together in the home, and will talk about the Lord and His kingdom as they go about their work. Also they will go together in the witness work from house to house, telling the people of God's gracious provision for those who love and obey Him. Parents who pursue this course win the highest respect of their children and set them an example that will lead the way to the fountain of life.

Parents are often required to suffer

punishment because they teach their children the Word of God. Suppose the state enacts a law, and the keeping of that law by a child who is in covenant with God would make the child an idolater and hence a violator of God's law, what shall the child do? God will destroy all who practice idolatry. Yet the nation punishes those who violate its laws, sometimes even with death. What will the Christian do, confronted by such circumstances? Jesus gave the correct answer: "Render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's." (Mark 12:17) "Caesar" here stands for the state, nation or human laws. Human laws that are valid derive their authority from God's law, and God's law is supreme. When one must choose between conflicting laws of God and man, the faithful person will obey God.—Acts 3:22, 23; 4:19, 20; 5:29; Daniel 3:15-28.

If the child is taught by faithful parents to obey God's law, though he violate a state law that would make him an idolater, he may suffer as a result of his faithfulness, and his parents may be punished by the state also. But such suffering should not deter parents from teaching their children God's law. If the parents or children are punished by the state for rendering obedience to God's law, then that suffering is suffering for righteousness' sake: "And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good? But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled. For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing."—1 Peter 3:13, 14, 17.

Punishment being inflicted upon the children of God because they obey His commandments will receive due attention from the Lord himself, and in His own due time He will recompense those who punish the children for obeying God's law. He will avenge His faithful servants, and His due time for doing so is just at hand.—Luke 18:7, 8.

It has ever been the practice of Satan to put the fear of man into the heart and mind of Christians, and this he has done in his endeavor to turn them away from God. The true child of God has no fear of what man or Devil may do to him, because he knows that the fear of man leads into the snare of the Devil. (Proverbs 29:25) The greatest punishment human laws can inflict upon one is death. The punishment God can inflict upon the violators of His law and covenant is complete destruction.

Christians who suffer death at the hands of the state because they obey God, such persons are guaranteed a resurrection out of death by the power of the Lord. Therefore Jesus admonishes the Christians in these words: "And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell [Gehenna]."—Matthew 10:28.

If the child of God is put to death because he obeys the law of God, which is supreme, God will not forget that faithful soul, but will raise him up out of death and grant to that faithful one life everlasting. Fear God, and live.

The hour has now come when children who are taught and who love God and His King will give the greatest witness to the name of Jehovah and His King that has yet been given. These little ones who now fearlessly and faithfully proclaim the name of the great Theocracy and continue faithfully to do so are certain to receive the approval of the Lord and be granted an everlasting inheritance in this earth, here to enjoy endless life, peace and joy beyond anything man has ever known. This is the most favorable time children have ever had on earth, because it is the time when they may serve God in sincerity and in truth and bear testimony to His name and His kingdom.

A New Dominion?

By "Awake!" correspondent in Southern Rhodesia

AMID the breath-taking surroundings of a great wonder of the world, Victoria Falls, eleven delegates from *Southern Rhodesia, Northern Rhodesia* and Nyasaland met last February to discuss federation of their countries. At present Nyasaland and Northern Rhodesia, with their populations predominantly African natives, are Crown colonies under the jurisdiction of the London Colonial Office, whereas Southern Rhodesia, with a much higher percentage of Europeans, is a self-governing colony. Should federation come about the combined population would number 6,000,000 natives, 135,000 Europeans and 12,000 Asiatics.

Consequently, the question of federation is one of far-reaching importance, not only because this central area of Africa is an important source of raw materials and products—copper, gold, chromates, asbestos, tobacco, tea, etc.—but because of the racial problem involved. The Union of South Africa is especially watching to see how the position of the white population will be reconciled with the rights of the natives in such a union.

The conference had a good start. Plain speech, occasionally lively, contributed to progress, and even the first day saw a unanimous vote for federation. A system of government similar to that of Australia was agreed upon as the best pattern to follow. This would mean a somewhat weak central government with the individual states free to develop their own native policies.

But native policies are the great barriers that must be overcome if federation is to be realized. Nyasaland has about one white man to every thousand natives. Northern Rhodesia has more Europeans, but still the native is in the overwhelming majority. These two countries give the native more personal liberty than Southern Rhodesia gives. Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland have elected natives in their Legislative councils. Southern Rhodesia has none. Northern Rhodesia has provision for the natives in the radio programs. Southern Rhodesia does not. Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland allow land rights to the native. Southern Rhodesia does not. On the other hand, Southern Rhodesia is energetic and wants to move ahead quickly with its own long-range schemes.

Obviously the European politicians and businessmen favor federation as a means of increasing their power and enlarging their commercial markets. But what about the native? A constitution would have to be framed by a committee and then a referendum of it obtained from the people who are mostly natives. Only if agreed to by the people themselves could the matter be taken to the United Kingdom government for final approval. In spite of this fact, it was only after heated and frank debating that the conference adopted a compromising measure. Says the London *Daily Mail:* "The morning session nearly went on the rocks over the native question. It was only after straight speaking that Mr. Roy Welensky got the resolution passed." This resolution guaranteed the existing native land rights in Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland.

In Northern Rhodesia the native opinion is: Why change? The country is prosperous and political rights are gradually being granted to the native. If federation comes will it not lead to stronger European domination or even stricter segregation policies such as exist in South Africa? Africans from Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland now living in Britain are more emphatic in their opposition to federation with Southern Rhodesia, and in a London meeting they set out five reasons why such a federa-

tion in central Africa would not be in the best interests of their two countries.

This London meeting, while opposing federation at the present time with Southern Rhodesia, went on record as unanimously in favor of immediate union of two of the three countries, Nyasaland and Northern Rhodesia. They declared that these two territories are under the direct control of the United Kingdom (Southern Rhodesia is not), hence if the two are organically joined together it would be in the best interests of both, politically, economically and socially. In adopting this suggestion for immediate action they also left the door open for Southern Rhodesia to come in later, if and when a constitution could be drawn up that would guarantee:

(1) Africans universal suffrage, based on common citizenship and common representation, rather than on parallel citizenship and communal representation.

(2) The right of secession by any individual territory in the federation, at any time the majority of its people regard membership in the federation incompatible with their full political, social and cultural progress.

Well, there it is. Federation will not be so easy after all. A move toward some measure of unity would seem to be a good one, but the native population, at least the more vocal part thereof, is suspicious. Will federation come after all? Who knows? Political changes, like the weather, are unpredictable. More certain is the Scriptural promise that unity, complete and absolute, between good-will people of all languages and nationalities, will come only when earth's rightful, universal ruler, Christ Jesus, as "King of kings and Lord of lords", replaces forever the present, imperfect and, so often, selfish rulers of this world.

Do You Believe in a Trinity?

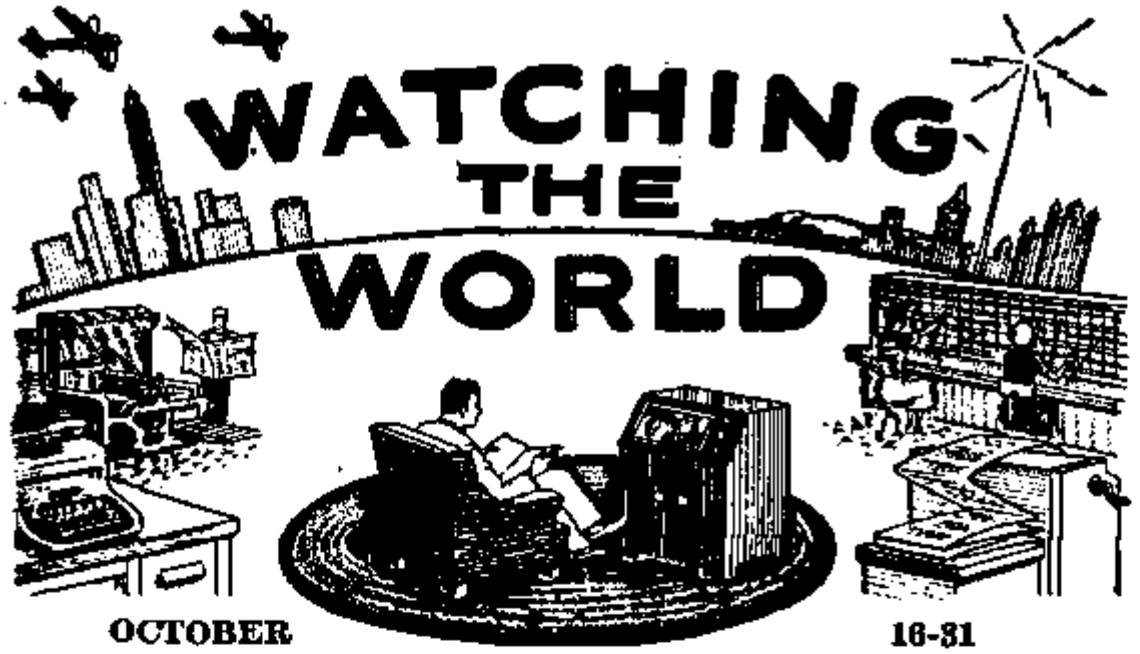
There could properly be three answers to this question: if you believe in the trinity it would be "yes"; if not, you would answer "no"; and you might answer simply, "I don't know." But if the question were asked, "Is there a trinity?" there could be but one correct answer. Opinion or belief does not alter the truth. The only way to arrive at the truth is to consult God's Word on the subject. That is exactly what has been done in the book *"Let God Be True"* in the chapter entitled "Is There a Trinity?" You will enjoy the logical and Scriptural answer to this perplexing question. Your copy of *"Let God Be True"* will be sent postpaid for only 35c, and with it free the booklet *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind.*

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I am enclosing 35c. Please send my copy of *"Let God Be True"* and the free booklet *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind.*

Name ..... **Street** .....

City ..... **Zone No.** ..... **State** .....



OCTOBER 16-31

U. N. Cornerstone

◈ At the laying of the cornerstone of the permanent United Nations' headquarters in New York (10/24) President Truman told the notables present that the laying of this stone constituted "an act of faith—our unshakable faith that the U. N. will succeed in accomplishing the great tasks for which it was created". He added, "The compact that underlies the U. N. cannot be ignored—and it cannot be infringed or dissolved." Also, "We must conduct our affairs foursquare with the Charter, in terms as true as this cornerstone." Secretary General Trygve Lie then "laid" the 3½-ton cornerstone for the 39-story building that is to provide offices for the members of the U. N. Secretariat.

U. S. Bills Signed

◈ The appropriations bill, carrying $1,314,010,000 to help arm foreign countries in the North Atlantic Pact and other non-Communist lands, was signed by President Truman October 28. He also signed the $25,000,000 rural telephone bill as part of the administration's farm program. The measure is intended to improve existing telephone service and to develop new facilities for the benefit of farmers. The military supply bill was also signed (10/29), calling for a sum of $15,585,863,498, but the president impounded $615,000,000 voted by Congress for additional airplanes for the air force. In a statement on the signing of the bill, the president said, "The state of the world is such that a high level of military expenditures must be maintained for a number of years to come, and these expenditures must support balanced military forces at all times."

U. S. Communists Sentenced

◈ Ten top American Communists were sentenced to five years in prison (10/21). The eleventh got three years. All were fined $10,000. They were convicted of teaching and advocating the violent overthrow of the U. S. government.

Shortly after the men were sentenced the U. S. took further anti-Communist action by arresting five officials of the Soviet trading agency, Amtorg, in New York. They and a sixth official were indicted for failing to register as foreign agents. The government declared that these men, under the Foreign Agents Registration Act, should have registered, and had been warned a number of times to do so. Out on bail, the Amtorg officials decided to register.

U. S. Steel-Strike Break

◈ Mr. Murray, leader of the steel workers' union, and discussing the steel strike, said (10/18), "There have been dozens of times, perhaps hundreds, when I have referred to the atheistic, materialistic outlook of communism.... but it is no more menacing in its effect than atheistic capitalism."

The strike began to break on the last day of the month. An agreement was reached with the Bethlehem Steel Corporation (second-largest in the nation) which provided noncontributory pensions of a minimum of $100 a month for employees reaching 65 who had 25 years of service. In addition a social insurance program will be supported equally by both the company and the workers.

U. S. Farm Bill

◈ Complaints that enactment of the compromise farm bill would increase food prices were largely ignored as the House and Senate accepted the measure (10/19) and sent it to the White House, where it was signed the last day of October. The farm bill fixes price supports at the highest level ever reached. It is estimated that by the end of the fiscal year the government will have $2,000,000,000 worth of surplus farm products on hand under provisions of the bill.

Exit Admiral Denfeld

◈ In a letter from Francis P. Matthews to President Truman (late October) he said:

"My relation as secretary of the navy with Adm. [Louis E.] Denfeld as chief of naval operations have finally become such that I find it increasingly difficult to work with him in the harmonious relationship which should prevail between the occupants of these two official positions."

On October 27 Admiral Denfeld was dismissed from his post.

No Loyalty Oath

◈ New Jersey's loyalty oath law, requiring such from candidates for public office, was declared unconstitutional (10/19) by the Appellate Division of the State Superior Court, reversing a lower court ruling. Said the court, "Our Constitution appoints a specific oath [of office]. The Legislature cannot authorize the omission of the [constitutional] oath or

any part of it, or the addition of other clauses or of another oath."

Minimum Wage Law

◈ President Truman (10/26) signed the Fair Labor Standards Amendments of 1949 (H.R. 5856). Its major effect will be to raise the minimum wages under the original 1938 act, as previously amended, from 40 to 75 cents an hour. Many workers previously covered, however, are not protected by the amended act. About 1,500,000 workers are expected to benefit from the increase.

Religious School Training

◈ In mid-October 400 nuns in New Jersey, summoned by officials of the archdiocese of Newark, were given pamphlets on Bingo to hand to their pupils, so that these might be properly instructed in religion, particularly as it involved the enterprise which has enriched the Roman Catholic church and impoverished thousands of the "children of the church". The nuns were not to oppose "religious" gambling; no indeed. They were to oppose the reformers who tried to stop this religious racket.

Liberty Knifed in the Back

◈ "Veterans" gathered (10/21) in a park at Wyanet, Illinois, having learned that a Bible lecture was to be given there by Jehovah's witnesses. The "patriots" played ball around the stand from which the talk was to be given, and when the speaker began to talk the ball was tossed to the platform. Then the "patriotic" ones used that as a pretext to rush toward the platform, and the attack on liberty began. Several persons were wounded as knives, razor blades and other concealed weapons were brought into play. It is evident that the attackers were prompted by other than patriotic motives. The anti-Biblical religious prejudices of some veterans call for investigation in instances of this kind. Real Americans have cause to view these vicious outbreaks with genuine alarm.

Advice to the Pope

◈ Bishop Oxnam, president of the World Council of Churches, proposed in a speech (10/30) that Pope Pius XII "simply declare that in all matters of religious liberty the Roman Catholic Church will do unto others as it would be done by, and then act upon that declaration". Is the bishop putting the pope on the spot?

Pope's Secret Talk to Senators

◈ A group of U. S. Senators had a private audience with the pope (10/27). He gave them some secret information, of course; that is why the "audience" was private. Many Americans do not relish having their *public* servants running constantly to the pope for *private* audiences, yet elect those who do.

U. S. Ambassadress

◈ The first woman to hold such a position, Mrs. Eugenie Anderson, designated a Minnesota farm wife, took the oath of office as U. S. ambassador to Denmark (10/29). There have been lady ministers, including the daughter of Wm. J. Bryan, but no lady ambassador until now.

British Economy Program

◈ Prime Minister Attlee's economy program, intended to cut national spending by $784,000,000, was not very enthusiastically received by anybody. Brickbats came from right and left as well as from the center. Mr. Churchill said the Socialist government "had devalued the pound, themselves and the nation". But the measures seemed necessary to avoid inflation, and in spite of the brickbats the government won a vote of confidence for its program from the House of Commons. More austerity was in view, and at the close of October women stormed the stores in a shopping spree because of anticipated higher sales taxes. They fought over woolen undergarments, shoes, bedsheets, etc.

Moch, Mayer, Bidault

◈ Premier Jules Moch of France, only just in, had to give up quickly (10/17), and it took three days to find someone else to try the job. On approval of the Assembly René Mayer, former minister of finance, was chosen. Mayer also had to give up his efforts to piece together a government. Early in the morning he handed in his resignation (10/23). Georges Bidault was next designated for the job. He was approved as premier by a vote of 367-183 (10/28). Shortly after three o'clock in the morning Bidault was ready to present his ministers to the president, taking them to the palace at that hour and waking the president. So at the end of October France again had a government after being without one for some three weeks.

Loan to Franco Spain?

◈ Returning from a tour of Europe, former postmaster general Jas. A. Farley urged a loan to Franco Spain, saying Spain was "definitely fighting the spread of Communism and we are spending millions for that purpose". Rep. Jas. J. Murphy, who had also visited Spain, described Franco as "a mild-mannered man". But there are those who find it difficult to forget the women and children murdered by The Butcher.

Poles "Clean House"

◈ The Poles in mid-October arranged for the Polish Y.M.C.A. to adopt a new charter, drop connection with the international "Y" and take a new name. Also to admit a larger category of applicants. Good-bye Y.M.C.A. Later the Poles ousted the World Red Cross by calling on the International Committee of that organization to close its operations in Poland and withdraw its staff. The government further decided it had no further use for the Cooperative for American Remittances to Europe (CARE) and ordered discontinuation of its activities in Poland by December 1. A purge of minor Polish officials was also in progress.

Czech Bishops Bow to Reds

◈ The Czechoslovak National

Assembly unanimously approved two bills giving the government control of the assets, salaries and appointments of all churches (10/18). The minister of justice, Dr. Cepicka, who introduced the bills, stated that "it is understandable that the state should preserve the right to judge the persons proposed for priestly functions from the point of view of national and state reliability".

The Roman Catholic bishops fought the move, but, in the face of persecution, quickly backed down (10/25), saying that priests might swear loyalty to the Communist government and accept increases in government-paid salaries. The priests were to add certain reservations to the oath.

Prague Jails U. S. Aide

◈ Czechoslovakia, in jailing a U. S. Embassy clerk and demanding the recall of another attaché (10/21), charged they were running a spy ring. Four days later another embassy official was ousted. The U. S., apparently in retaliation, called upon Prague (10/31) to withdraw two of its diplomatic representatives to this country, stating their presence was objectionable.

Yugoslav-Russian Conflict

◈ The Yugoslav-Russian cold war grew more tense in late October, aggravated by the choice of Yugoslavia for a seat on the U. N. Security Council, over Russia's bitter opposition. Yugoslavia charged Russia with aggression and said that Hungarian troops had fired automatic weapons and thrown grenades toward Yugoslavia (10/27) for a period of eight hours.

"Bringing Back the King"

◈ Agitation in Belgium to bring back King Leopold was stirred up chiefly by the R. C. Church. It was the Catholic Christian Social Party that introduced a bill in the Senate (10/25) proposing a plebiscite or "national consultation" to decide the future of the king. The Senate approved the measure after three stormy days of debate. Ex-premier Paul-Henri Spaak said the king would do Belgium "an immense service" if he would abdicate. Leopold said he would return only if 55 per cent of the voters favored his so doing. Otherwise he may abdicate in favor of his son. The king is unpopular because of co-operating with Hitler.

$80,000,000 Art Treasures

◈ A collection of art treasures, mainly paintings, selected from a Vienna museum, was on its way to the U. S. in October. The collection, including works of the most noted masters, will be shown at the Washington and New York art galleries.

End of Greek Civil War (?)

◈ A Greek guerrilla broadcast (10/16) said the rebels had ended their war against the Athens government, "to avoid the complete destruction of Greece." But the guerrillas added that their army remained strong and intact.

Big Chinese Communist Cabinet

◈ The Communist government at Peiping has announced a cabinet of 37 ministers (10/20), which is about three times the size of an ordinary governmental cabinet. Said a Chinese Communist paper, "The task of building up China with an area of 9,600,000 square kilometers and a population of 475,000,000 calls for the setting up of a central People's Government with such a huge structure." Incidentally it indicates that the Communists claim all of China.

Canton "Blockade"

◈ The Chinese navy in mid-October launched a blockade of Communist-held Canton. Nationalist warships fired warning machine-gun bursts to halt vessels bound for Canton. Toward the close of the month British warships were accompanying merchantmen off the China coast to protect them, but remained outside of China's territorial waters.

Mukden Reds Arrest U. S. Consul

◈ The U. S. State Department learned from Mukden, Manchuria, that Angus Ward, its consul general there, had been arrested by the Communists on charges of beating a former Chinese employee. Immediate steps were taken to secure his release.

Political Unrest in Colombia

◈ Colombia in late October was harassed by political uprisings that brought death to hundreds of persons of parties right and left. Fifty estates and coffee plantations were destroyed by fire. The government was charged with planning to turn the November presidential elections into "a complete farce".

Bolivia's New President

◈ Mamerto Urriolagoitia, a middle-of-the-road politician, was approved by the congress as constitutional president of Bolivia (10/22). He succeeds Dr. Enrique Hertzog, who resigned due to illness. Señor Urriolagoitia has been acting president since May 7 and has during that period put down the biggest revolt in Bolivia's history.

Argentine Strategy

◈ Argentina has discovered a new way to handle labor trouble. A strike of sugarcane workers in October was lasting too long to suit the authorities, and the employers. So the police closed all the bars in the strike area and they will not re-open them until the strikers return to work.

Guatemalan Floods

◈ Torrential rains in mid-October caused floods in Guatemala in which some hundreds of persons lost their lives and property damage reached a total of $50,000,000.

Four-Jet Liner Makes 450 MPH

◈ The de Havilland Comet, the world's first four-jet passenger airliner, made a round-trip flight of 2,980 miles (10/25) between London and Tripoli, North Africa, in 6 hours 38 minutes flying time. The plane averaged 450 miles per hour and flew at an altitude of 35,000 feet.

Toward a Common Goal

While the majority of humankind remains split into thousands of factions working toward as many goals, an ever-increasing number of men of good-will are enjoying the peace and contentment that come with working together with fellow creatures toward a common goal. Their goal is to serve the Creator as He has commanded in His Word. Such unselfish service raises the joyful hope of attaining the related goal, everlasting life. You may capture the spirit of their joy and purpose by reading

The 1950 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses

This factual and fascinating book brings firsthand reports from scores of countries, revealing clearly the blessing of Jehovah upon His servants regardless of their race, color or economic circumstances. During the past year almost every conceivable barrier was raised to hinder them from reaching their goal, but the march goes on! The 1950 *Yearbook* also contains an encouraging report by the president of the Watchtower Society as well as a section of Bible texts with related comments for each day of the year. A contribution of 50c will bring you a copy of this helpful and inspiring volume.

Companion to the *Yearbook* is the 1950 Calendar. The yeartext "Preach the word" (2 Timothy 4:2) is imprinted above a beautiful and accurate reproduction of the new Bethel home, world headquarters of the Watchtower Society, in Brooklyn, N. Y. An attractive calendar pad, mounted to the right of the picture, carries testimony periods for the even months and Scriptural themes for the alternate months of the year. Calendars are available at 25c, or 5 for $1 when sent to one address.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

☐ Please send the 1950 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* for the enclosed 50c. Please send ☐ 1 Calendar for 25c; ☐ 5 Calendars for $1.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

BIBLE & TRACT
KONINGSLAAN 1, AMSTERDAM-Z.

AWAKE!

THE ANCIENT ART OF BEGGING

History shows the art kept alive through centuries by the use of many methods

"Out of the Mouth of Babes"

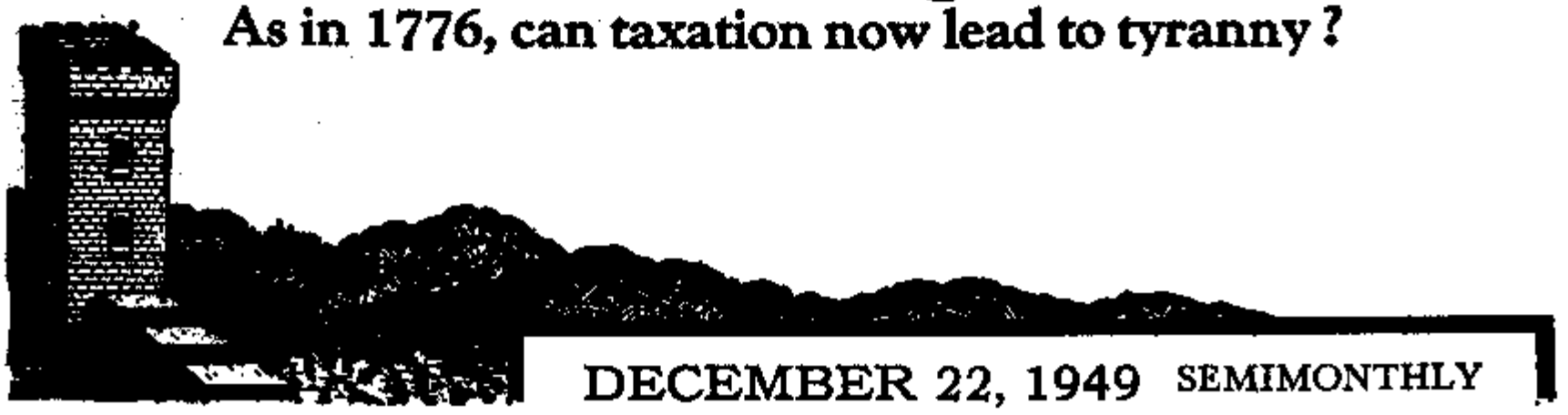
How youngsters teach a parent the facts about Santa

Spare Parts for Your Body

Present amazing replacements of bodily parts go far beyond mere wigs and false teeth

Socialization Through Taxation

As in 1776, can taxation now lead to tyranny?



DECEMBER 22, 1949 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by International money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscriptions expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Bersaford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

The Ancient Art of Begging	3
The Church Enters the Business	4
The Profession in Modern Times	5
Their Methods	6
The Blame, and the Solution	8
Know Your Stuffing!	9
Jehovah's witnesses Not Anti-Catholic	10
President Truman's New Beads	11
"Out of the Mouth of Babes"	12
Why December 25?	14
Background of Santa and Christmas	15
Uneasy Conscience at Christmastime	16
Spare Parts for Your Body	17
Artificial Replacement Parts	19
Substitute Joints, Limbs, Teeth, Eyes, Hair	19
Artificial Organs	20
Socialization Through Taxation	21
Destruction of Freedom	22
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Bad Conscience Begins	24
Gold Coast Jig-Saw Puzzle	26
Watching the World	28
Index to Volume XXX of *Awake!*	31

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXX | Brooklyn, N. Y., December 22, 1949 | Number 24

THE ANCIENT ART OF BEGGING

OF ALL the arts practiced by men probably one of the most universal and most lucrative (for amount of effort put forth) is the ancient art of begging. Ancient in its basic forms and methods, but very much a modern problem in almost every country and in practically every large city in the world. Along the main streets of the world are to be found the beggars: the blind, the maimed, the crippled, and the diseased, as well as many, many able-bodied whose only plea for pity is based on apparent poverty.

Just when the practice first began is not definitely known. It seems likely that while the human family was young and its members lived in small groups in family relationship begging was unknown. Its nearest kin was the hospitality extended to travelers who then were without any suitable medium of exchange. In a book entitled *The Beggar* the author suggests that this very type of hospitality extended to the traveling stranger may have developed into or at least produced the practice of begging and, as a natural counterpart, the custom of almsgiving. As is pointed out, the treatment accorded strangers today among uncivilized tribes undoubtedly illustrates the superstitious attitude with which strangers were viewed by many in ancient times. They believing that all persons possessed magic powers of some sort, a stranger was received with considerable caution, and usually treated well lest he be a god in human form or cast upon them a magic curse. Others, free from such superstition, however, may have merely shown hospitality as a spontaneous expression. At any rate, some availed themselves of such hospitality, either superstitious or otherwise, and decided to make capital of it.

False Religion Breeds Beggars

Lest anyone should think that almsgiving is a distinguishing mark or product of Christianity, it might be mentioned that the books of Confucianism speak approvingly of almsgiving. It was also held in high esteem by the Egyptians, and during the famous negative confession which the Egyptian was to make before the altar of Osiris is found the following: "I have given food to him who was hungry, I have presented water to the thirsty; I have given clothing to those who went naked, and a boat to the shipwrecked." Similar religious value has been placed upon the beggar and his donor for many centuries in India, where "holy" beggars have infested every temple and shrine from time immemorial. And the *Encyclopedia of Social Sciences* states that the "giving of alms was a part of the ritual of many early religious feasts".

As far as Europe is concerned most authorities agree that begging really got under way as a thriving business along about the twelfth century. The helping hand came from religion. The Roman Empire had fallen and its provision of

"free corn" to poverty-stricken citizens had disappeared. Religion thus stepped onto the scene as the patron of the poor. The Catholic Church provided food and lodging for beggars in its monasteries, but it did much more. It sanctified begging. The "holy" cloak of religion was extended to cover the beggars. The Church indoctrinated the people with the idea that it was saintly to dispossess oneself of earthly goods and to rely wholly upon the charity of the people. And to this they added the correlative dogma that to give to such ones was to gain merit toward future salvation. One authority says:

> The early Christian churches cared for their own poor, but took great pains to prevent pauperization. However, there grew up in the course of time the theory of religious merit of almsgiving. Charity became a means of securing forgiveness of sin to the giver, a means of grace. Almsgiving, no longer the means primarily of helping a fellow-man in need, became fundamentally a method of washing away one's sins. With the rise of monasticism in Christendom, the religious basis of begging in the cleansing grace of charity was completed in the theory that those were of superior sanctity who forsook all their worldly possessions and depended entirely upon the charity of God's people. Thus, the religious basis of beggary had its roots deep in man's desire to free himself from sin by giving to a beggar and on the other hand got its justification from the desire to attain salvation by becoming a beggar. From both points of view religion sanctified begging.

With this kind of backing the beggar business really began to blossom.

The Church Enters the Business

The Church, however, grew to like the business so well that she decided to open up a few branches of her own. The golden opportunity seemed to present itself in the form of St. Francis of Assisi, who formed an order of monks without monasteries. For this Franciscan order begging was to be adopted as the mode of living. It is claimed that "Saint" Francis intended that begging should only be a sort of last resort and that "good works", accompanied by physical labor as a means of gaining a living, should be the program for his disciples. Begging was to be a sideline to be indulged in only when other work was unduly slack. As time progressed, however, it seemed evident that the followers were more interested in the financial returns than in the "good works" and manual labor. They soon were giving the most of their time and their very best attention to the gathering of alms and the pursuit of legacies; as one put it, they became "little more than whining alms-seekers".

Still the field looked big enough for additional workers, and hence other orders, the Dominican, Carmelite, and Augustinian, were formed and soon were doing very nicely, gathering in alms hither and yon throughout all Europe. It was not long before it began to get noised around among the common people that begging was not only a virtue but also a very nice means of getting one's living with a minimum of effort. Believing they knew a good thing when they saw it, they too began to practice the art, and, according to one authority, during this period beggars became so numerous that they threatened to overrun the continent. They were well organized and often belonged to fraternities, 'Beggars' Guilds,' with members in every country of Europe. T. M. Lindsay, in *A History of the Reformation,* says:

> The very fact of begging seemed to raise those who shared in it to the level of members of a religious organization. It is true that the begging friars were always the butt of the satirists of the close of the 15th century. They delighted to portray the mendicant monk, with his sack, into which he seemed able to stuff everything. . . . On their heels tramped a host of semi-ecclesiastical beggars, all of them with professional names—men who begged for a church that was building, or an

altar cloth, or to hansel a young priest at his first Mass; men who carried relics about for the charitable to kiss—some straw from the manger of Bethlehem, or a feather from the wing of the angel Gabriel; the Brethren of St. James, who performed continual and vicarious pilgrimages to Compostella; and sometimes robbed and murdered on the road; the Brethren of St. Anthony, who had the special privilege of wearing a cross and carrying a bell on their begging visits. These were all ecclesiastical beggars. The ordinary beggars did their best to obtain some share of the sanctity which surrounded the professions; they carried . . . the picture of some saint, or placed the cockleshell, the badge of a pilgrim, in their hats, and secured a quasi-ecclesiastical standing.

Reverses for the Beggars

There were hard times for the beggars nonetheless. After the passing of the scourge of the Black Death at the middle of the fourteenth century there was a great shortage of workers. Forgetting their religious instruction, some of the people actually became resentful of the beggars, particularly the strong and healthy ones who were by no means lacking. In 1349 England issued the Royal Ordinance of Labourers, which was sort of a fourteenth-century 'wage and price control law' and which put wages back to the pre-Black Death rates, forced men to accept work offered them at the fixed wages, provided that food should be available at reasonable prices, and penalized those who accepted higher wages than those stipulated, and prohibited the giving of alms to able-bodied beggars. Things reached the point where almost gruesome punishments were legally provided for able-bodied men caught begging. In England in 1536 a decree provided that such should be whipped for their first offense, have their ears cropped for the second, and be executed as felons and common enemies for the third. Frankly, for the beggars, things looked bad.

The Reformation also served to take much of the joy out of life for the beggars. Heretofore the benediction which the Catholic Church had placed upon begging had served as a bulwark of protection and the legislation against them had an uphill fight in trying to overthrow this old theory. But then the storm broke in the form of the Protestant Reformation. The views of the Protestant leaders threatened to ruin the begging business in northern Europe. Luther voiced the belief that the "crying need of Christian countries was the prohibition of begging", and went so far as to write a book called "The Book of Vagabonds and Beggars", which was an exposé of the fakery of professional beggars. The Calvinist teachings laid great stress upon work as a religious duty and taught that prosperity was a sign of God's favor and the mark of a Christian. If one was poor, either he did not live right or he did not work hard enough, or both. This doctrine was extremely unpopular among the beggars. Even some Catholics, such as the Spanish Vives, wrote in favor of suppressing their activity; the writings of Vives did much to break down the old system so long supported by the Church.

The beggars held on and weathered the storm the best they could and finally the rapid growth of cities came along in time to put begging back on its feet. With the formation of huge metropolises the beggars dug in and entrenched themselves once more as permanent fixtures on the social landscape. They had just the right environment in these big cities. They were generally unknown (an essential in the begging game) and prospects were to be found in abundance. As one writer put it, "With more and bigger cities came more and better beggars."

The Profession in Modern Times

A few centuries in the stream of time have now passed under the bridge, but conditions in the world of beggardom have not changed greatly. They are still

applying their talents to getting something for nothing. In India and in the various Mohammedan lands, where religious beliefs have ever favored them, conditions have scarcely changed from the time of Christ. In Europe the effect of the mendicant monks in medieval times has never fully disappeared. From 1870 to 1880 a statistical investigation was carried out in Bavaria to determine the scope of the problem in that sector. Results showed that some 20,000 persons were convicted each year for open begging or begging by letter. In 1865 Italy prohibited mendicancy; but the local authorities have the power to issue permits (*permissi di mendicare*), and begging, with a license or without one, abounds, especially in the southern provinces.

In the year 1900 a census taken in Spain showed 91,227 professional beggars, of whom 51,948 were women. Spain never benefited by the writings of Vives because all attempts at suppression of begging were successfully resisted by a Dominican monk named Soto. Thus up into this twentieth century in many Spanish cities beggars have continued to take out a license to carry on their trade. Seeking alms in Spain has continued to enjoy recognition as a legitimate business, and in some places the municipality demands a percentage on the collections. At least up until about 1937 Seville was the only city that prohibited begging on the streets. In some of the other towns mendicants are permitted to ply their trade only one day a week.

Of the Latin-American countries the island of Puerto Rico possibly most resembles Spain in its culture and it very clearly has retained the Spanish attitude toward begging. In 1945, when the insular officials did a little beggar-counting they got a final figure of something like 1,900 professional beggars; this in an island 100 miles long and 35 miles wide. In the metropolitan area of the capital, San Juan, there were well over 400. On Fridays (Beggar Day) some store owners report as many as 100 beggars filing in and out of their respective stores, picking up the one or two cents handed out to them.

In the United States, where begging has no legal standing, there is no census to show the extent of the beggar population. There is every reason to believe, though, that it has its share, particularly in the larger cities. It is estimated that there are between 6,000 and 8,000 professional beggars in New York city alone. New York has for long been the beggars' paradise and they travel from all over the country to the Big City there to join their other fellow artists. New York's mendicancy squad of 18 detectives arrests about 150 beggars every month.

Their Methods

But whether in Madrid, Paris, New York, or Bagdad, the mendicants' methods are basically the same. Their methods and stories are handed down from one generation to the next, each generation revising or bringing them up to date and then passing them on to the next. Their devices for playing on the emotions of the public are legion, their stories without number. Their methods generally reflect the spirit of the age or country in which they live.

In India, where spending part of one's life in conditions of renunciation and self-restraint are a religious requirement for one to reach the state of Nirvana, the beggars are able to hold a rather high intellectual and spiritual status and they put it to good use. The superstitious beliefs of the Chinese people provide the angle from which Chinese beggars work, and it is amazing the things that the people permit. For example: If a woman is unduly hesitant about responding to the beggar's requests it is considered a perfectly legitimate device by Chinese beggars for him to throw a snake around her neck to make her drop her "grudging gift". The

trick has the added advantage that those who behold the act are usually so filled with terror that they are generally quick to avoid similar circumstances.

In the Middle Ages, when religion virtually converted beggars into saints, the smart thing was to carry some religious object along, that "feather from the wing of the angel Gabriel" or perhaps a "stone from the tomb of Christ". In southern European and Latin-American countries, where religious training still keeps the begging profession on a pretty high standard, many beggars follow the medieval methods and carry a picture of some female saint to aid them. In the United States a more materialistic view prevails, and hence the methods differ. Especially in the larger cities they very frequently utilize certain conditions or events as the basis of their appeal—an epidemic of disease, a recent fire, a flood, any one of these or similar disasters may produce amazing numbers of "victims", beggars who were no closer to the disaster than the headlines of some newspaper. Some new catastrophe may change a thousand stories on New York's Times Square or Chicago's Loop.

On the busy city streets the beggar must be brief and in a moment arouse pity in the prospect. Some use a tableau method, setting forth their apparent misery without the use of words, aside from perhaps a well-placed groan. Thus the man sitting on the sidewalk with a sign "Help the Blind", or perhaps an amputated arm or leg clearly visible and with a box of pencils alongside, or maybe just an anguished look and tattered clothes are relied upon to tell the tale.

In Latin-American countries the pictures not only are pitiful, but are frequently revolting—legs bloated with elephantiasis or filaria, or twisted and deformed arms and other members giving evidence of the effects of venereal diseases on childbirth. In the Middle Ages skin diseases, inflammation and ulcers were often counterfeited by the skillful application of certain plant juices, or a mixture of lard and blood, and other vile-looking concoctions. Artful disguises were prepared using patches, bandages, plasters, and crutches, or perhaps a woman might pad herself to simulate pregnancy. Investigations demonstrate that the same or very similar methods are still in use today. And while it is somewhat doubtful whether the medieval practice of deliberately deforming children to make them good beggars is carried on today, nevertheless in Asiatic lands and in southern European and Latin-American countries many parents are very quick to capitalize on a deformed condition in their offspring and quickly put them to work—begging.

Beggars by Choice

What are we to assume then? Are all beggars absolute humbugs or are most of them just human derelicts who have no other recourse than to appeal to human charity in this lowly manner? The evidence, compiled over a period of many centuries and confirmed by modern-day investigations and social studies, is sadly against the beggars. While it is true that there are always some persons who are so incapacitated either physically or mentally as to make them practically useless in the society or economic system in which they live, yet there is abundance of proof to demonstrate that the majority of them beg because they want to beg. These vagrants live as leeches upon humanity.

Two such ones were picked up by the police in San Juan, Puerto Rico, somewhat over a year ago and they found that between the two of them they had in their possession some $5,213. It is estimated that Broadway Rose, a panhandler who works only the more famous New York night clubs, extracts from her prospects, mostly screen and radio celebrities, the amazing sum of $10,000 a year. These, of course, are exceptions, but they show that begging can be a paying

proposition, and it usually is, not only in the United States, or the Western Hemisphere, but throughout the world.

The Blame, and the Solution

Who, then, is to blame? and what is the solution? Though the greed of selfish men has always kept millions in poverty by means of oppressive commercialism, and although power-hungry politics has ever been responsible for unrest, economic confusion, and wars which tear people and nations from their normal *way of life and* fill them with despair and rob them of their incentive to work, yet the greatest responsibility falls upon false religion. Religion fostered and provided the unhealthy atmosphere and false beliefs which enabled begging to fasten itself upon humanity and grow and spread until it had become an integral part of human society world-wide. In Europe and in the Western Hemisphere the history of begging is inseparably connected with the history of religion, i.e., so-called "Christendom" with her Crusades, her panhandling monks, and her saintly beggars and salvation through almsgiving.

And why did religion support it? and *why does she still do it today? Because* she is a beggar herself. Religion, whether heathen or so-called "Christian", is the greatest of them all in the ancient art of begging. "Something for nothing" has ever been her motto as she dishes out vain philosophy, empty babblings and worthless traditions in return for *the riches deposited in her outstretched* palm. Though she builds huge cathedrals and temples, ornately decorated, and provides somber music, paintings and statuary for her prospects to hear and see, yet she differs but little from the beggar who fits himself out with an old squeaking fiddle and tattered clothes and sits upon the sidewalk.

In all the long centuries of her existence during which she has ever played the role of patron of the poor, her system of "charity" has never brought true relief or comfort to the betrodden peoples of the world. She has given, but only so that she could ask more. She consorts with greedy commercialists and *politicians and then piously says,* "God must love the poor—*He* made so many of them." Of such ones spoke Jesus when He said, "For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers. But all their works they do for to be seen of men." Certainly the trumpet-blowing, almsgiving *religionists of* today with their widely publicized acts of charity are no different from their Pharisaical counterparts in Jesus' day. (See Matthew 23: 3-5 and 6: 1-4.)

The remedy? From human sources, there is none. As long as greed continues poverty will straggle along behind, and there *will always be some who tire of* earning their bread by the sweat of their brow and resign themselves to a parasitic existence, joining the ranks of the mendicants. The millions of beggars today by no means form a vanishing race, in spite of the hundreds of charity organizations, in spite of the social security *plans, in spite of the U. N.* And yet they shall vanish, and that shortly. For there *is* a remedy, and it is God's kingdom. That righteous government will break to pieces the present system dominated by Satan and his demons and give the whole earth to the meek for their residence. Under Kingdom rule none of earth's inhabitants shall beg, but all will work amid joyful conditions and surrounded by fruitful abundance. Let none think, however, that entrance into that righteous new world can be gained by the religious practice of almsgiving or the equally religious practice of begging. Rather one should now 'work out his own salvation' and by such works demonstrate his faith in the Royal Government of Christ Jesus.—*Awake!* correspondent in Puerto Rico.

Know Your Stuffing!

WINTERTIME is the season for feasts and banquets, when housewives and cooks dust off old recipes and try out new ones. It is the time of year when roast turkey, duck, goose and chicken, together with their stuffings and trimmings, frequently come to the dinner table. Preparing these big meals often means a mad rush, and in the rush, sadly enough, anything is thrown together and called stuffing.

What a mistake! Made right, the stuffing becomes the memorable dish of the meal, the part the guests remember and talk about long after they forget what salad or desert was served. Made right, the flavor of the stuffing unites with the meat in perfect wedlock. Made right, it is not sharp or violent in seasoning; rather it is delicate, mellow and suggestive, like perfume. Its tantalizing aroma teases the appetites of the guests and coaxes them to additional helpings, until they and not the bird are stuffed.

Want to learn the trick of making this exciting dish? Then begin with a simple recipe of bread and butter, chives or onions, thyme and parsley, salt and pepper, and a little water, and after you learn how to combine these with artistic taste and expert judgment, then add such fancy things as nuts, fruits, bits of bacon, and seasonings. Fundamentally, stuffings are composed of these basic ingredients: cereals, vegetables, meats, nuts, fruits, seasonings and liquids.

The *cereal* makes up the bulk, and it varies according to the grain used: wheat, rice, rye, barley, corn, oats, buckwheat or soybean flour. The form these take is very important. Cracker crumbs should be used sparingly to avoid slippery texture. Bread, whether white, rye, wholewheat or raisin, if old and dry, can be ground to crumbs, or if fresh, can be cubed and toasted. Other forms of cereals used include noodles, macaroni, oatmeal, cornmeal and boiled rice.

The *vegetables*, precooked, include fresh peas, beans, corn, carrots, white or sweet potatoes, celery, mushrooms, green peppers, cabbage, sauerkraut and onions. These are prepared in various ways. Onions, for example, are either parboiled or fried in a fat afterward used in the stuffing. Potatoes are steamed or boiled and then riced when hot to make them fluffy.

Meats for the mix may include the heart, kidneys, liver or sweetbreads of the bird itself, or various cuts of pork, beef or veal that are first cooked. Also bacon, sausage or deviled ham, or raw oysters are used for various stuffings. Some recipes call for eggs, first hard-boiled, then chopped or sliced and added to the mixture. Others suggest mixing in beaten raw eggs, which upon baking stiffen the stuffing.

To give that crunchy, "old-fashioned" taste, add *nuts* to the stuffing. Hickory nuts and walnuts, or roasted, buttered and salted almonds, pecans or peanuts are favorites, as well as chestnuts. Stuffings with *fruits* are for strong-flavored birds, and greasy goose demands the tartness that apples and prunes or apples and raisins give. Other fruits that make excellent stuffings include canned peaches, apricots, grapes, currants, oranges, pineapple and cranberries. The *liquid* part of the mixture may be only water, but better to use soup broths, bouillon cubes, milk, tomato juice, sauerkraut juice, orange juice, wine, or cognac, depending on the recipe's design.

Last, but of prime importance, are the *seasonings*. Of the host of herbs and spices that may be used, some of the more important include: thyme, sage, summer savory, caraway seeds, mustard, black pepper, chili powder, horse-radish, chives, garlic, pimientoes, sweet marjoram, ginger, cloves, mace, cinnamon and allspice. Lemon and orange rind with sugar, or olives, or sweet or spiced pickles, are also very useful at times.

Do not be afraid to experiment with some of the 2,000 stuffing recipes, but do so on a small scale and at times when company is not expected. Learn to judge the finished product by how it feels and tastes before cooking, then adjust the moisture and seasoning accordingly. If at first you fail, do not become discouraged. Profit by what you learn and try again. Remember that only cooks that know their stuffings earn their reward of praise.

Jehovah's witnesses Not Anti-Catholic

THE New York *Daily Compass* is a liberal newspaper. Its correspondents are free to speak their own mind. Recently one of them did so, and was in error. A letter to the editor caught up the statement and proved its falsity. It is typical of the *Compass* that it demonstrated its spirit of freedom and fair play by publishing the letter in full in "The Readers' Forum", in spite of the fact that the letter was of some length. It appeared in the *Sunday Compass*, August 7, and was as follows:

MINISTER, COMPASS PRINTER,
TAKES ISSUE WITH STONE

Dear Editor:

Your commentator I. F. Stone is pretty good. Generally speaking he is logical and sincere and ready at all times to stand for the truth even when it might be unpalatable to the vast majority.

Hence it was somewhat of a shock to read in his column of last Friday these words on the late Justice Frank Murphy:

". . . None was readier to speak for the hated and the hunted, whether it was the anti-Catholic Jehovah's witnesses or the fugitive Eisler."

Okay. He can say what he pleases and I for one would defend to the death his right to say it. But in these days of sudden witch-hunts it is also good to pause a while and consider the impact of such an utterance upon the ones concerned.

I have been one of Jehovah's witnesses for more than 25 years and I do not consider that they, or myself, are anti-Catholic. To brand a whole Christian body of persons thus in a daily metropolitan newspaper is unjust, to say the least, unless the writer is sure of his facts. It is submitted that here he is in error.

It is a known fact that the Catholic population are only "children of the Church," and have no part in its administration. That part belongs to the Vatican and the College of Cardinals, plus the bishops and priests in the various dioceses of the world.

Many honest Catholics today are greatly incensed at the conduct of their rulers in the central organization. To be more specific, many Catholics in New York City today are not in agreement with Cardinal Spellman's recent strikebreaking activities against Catholic grave-diggers and his attack on Mrs. Roosevelt and have emphatically so expressed themselves.

Mr. Stone would do well to review the whole record of Jehovah's witnesses and the fight they have made for civil liberties in recent years. They have carried nearly 40 cases to this nation's highest court and in general the civil liberties all of us now enjoy have been made more secure thereby. It is only necessary to glance through the U. S. Supreme Court's series of decisions handed down from 1939 onward to appreciate the truth of this. In all these it will be observed that Jehovah's witnesses, far from having an "axe to grind" against the Catholics, have only justly fought back in the medium of the courts when a bunch of clerical fascistic officials have denied the Jehovah's witnesses freedom of worship and have instead set themselves up as the law like Mayor Hague of unsavory memory. Is that bad?

Right now honest Catholics in the city of Quebec are in process of getting their eyes open to the nefarious doings of their central organization. In the recent trials there of Jehovah's witnesses—on the grounds of seditious conspiracy, mark you—there have been plenty of persons of the Catholic faith who have voluntarily come forward and expressed themselves as completely in harmony with the stand the Jehovah's witnesses have taken and have symbolically embraced them with open arms.

No, Mr. Thackrey, Jehovah's witnesses are not anti-Catholic. I personally have many Catholic friends with whom I can still drink a glass of beer at the day's end without the party ending up in a free-for-all. And if some-

times I may forget to bring them copies of our paper *Awake!* they will not hesitate to remind me of the matter. And many are the Bible studies we have in Catholic homes, with their own Catholic Douay Bible as a guide.

In recent weeks *The Daily Compass* has through its commentators and news sources published much information on the Vatican as a whole and its fight against young democracy and progression. Some of your editorials on this have warmed and thrilled my heart and I say, Thank God we have come to the time when there is a daily newspaper that is not afraid to speak out, sincerely and honestly, against a totalitarian political organization that behind a religious front seeks to hide its record of deceit and hypocrisy and the wicked trafficking in the souls of men! I am proud to be associated with such a paper. While I am not anti-Catholic, I am anti-Vatican as a whole; and if this be treason, make the most of it.

For the record it may be stated that Jehovah's witnesses are against any setup wherein the State is supreme. That will hold good for Nazi-Fascism, Communism or Vaticanism. (Vatican City is now a temporal state and as such can—and has—entered into concordats with other totalitarian states such as Italy, Germany and Spain. Since also its cardinals and bishops are loyal first to the Vatican and secondarily to the country in which they may be domiciled, it may be asked how in the event of any compulsory loyalty oaths they would fare, without making a mental reservation, a well-known characteristic of the Jesuit Order, once banned from all Christendom in 1773 by Pope Clement XIV.)

Recently I have been engaged in practically a one-man fight against the whole Department of Justice and the State Department of this country when I came before them for a visa for permanent residence here (I am a British subject). Finding out my religious affiliations, they tried unsuccessfully to deport me because, of all things, I had not bought U. S. savings bonds, donated my blood for war, or donated to the Red Cross—all of which they have admitted was purely voluntary, especially in view of my draft board classification of 4-D (ordained minister), which one prejudiced inspector sent to Washington as 1-A! This red herring was seen through by the Board of Immigration Appeals, and I now hold a non-quota visa for permanent residence, awarded to me after a terrific fight. I do not much resent being linked to "the fugitive Eisler" in Stone's article—I can appreciate, though not a Communist, what he went through at their hands.

The Roman Catholic hierarchy is not a sacred cow. It is not above honest criticism by any individual, whether on account of its doctrines or political dabblings. If its pope claims to stand in the place and stead of Jesus Christ, and as such claims infallibility, it is not treason to scrutinize such claims. This the men who started the Reformation did not hesitate to do. Most, if not all, of these reformers were once priests in the Catholic Church. Of course, by their action thus taken, they became anti-Vatican. But never anti-Catholic, since at all times they were anxious to fight and even die that their Catholic brethren should learn the truth.

The freedom that we now have we owe to those noble men, and it is no wonder that now, in a free democracy, the feudal-minded hierarchy sees in every progressive piece of legislation a threat to its superstitious hold on the Catholic population.

ERIC SYMONDSON,
Linotype Operator,
The Daily Compass

President Truman's New Beads

¶ Washington, Oct. 10 (A.P)—President Truman received today the pope's medal and rosary, especially blessed for him by the head of the Roman Catholic Church. Representative Neil J. Linehan, Democrat, of Illinois, presented the gift, which was entrusted to him during an audience with the pope on Sept. 22.—New York *Times*, October 11, 1949.

"Out of the Mouth of Babes"

The story of how some of the younger generation teach a parent the facts about Santa Claus

"AND so that, my boy, is the story of Santa Claus. Now you go out in the yard and play. I see your little friend Joseph coming over here. Go play with him, and remember to be good if you want Santa to bring what you asked for." With this dismissal of his young offspring Humphrey, Mr. Meyers shifted and settled himself more comfortably in the big porch chair.

"Did you mail my letter to Santa?" the still-lingering Humphrey anxiously queried.

"I'll take care of that. You go on and play. I've got some reading to do," responded the elder Meyers as he waved his son off with one hand and with the other plopped the Sunday paper of this chill December morn into his lap. Papa was deep in Li'l Abner by the time Humphrey greeted *Joseph in the yard.*

"Hi, Joe. What's Santa bringing you?"

Joe was two years older than Humphrey, and eyed the mere child coolly for a moment before grunting, "Nothing."

To young Humphrey, freshly filled up on Santa exploits, such a catastrophe was not to be taken lying down. In shrill *voice he demanded to know whether Joe* had sent a letter to Santa, was shocked to hear he had not, and was appalled at the boy's ignorance when he asked where letters to Santa should be addressed.

"To Santa's workshop at the North Pole, of course! Where else?"

"I see him in the department stores. *How many Santas are there?" ques*tioned Joe. When Humphrey unhesitatingly shouted "One!" the older boy dipped into his fund of superior wisdom and sharply countered: "I see lots of them downtown. Which is the real one and which are the fakers?"

Little Humphrey Junior was flabbergasted. *Big Humphrey Senior* for the last few minutes had been dividing attention between Dogpatch and the front yard, and with the loosing of this heresy from Joe's lips the front yard won the tug-o'-war for his attention hands down. The comics slid to the porch floor. The relentless Joe sensed his advantage and *pressed it: "Some kids get lots and oth*ers little or nothing. Why doesn't Santa treat them all alike?"

"If you're good you get presents; if you're bad you don't," came back the somewhat recovered young Humphrey.

"I try to be good, yet Santa leaves me nothing."

"I am good, and he leaves me lots," Humphrey submitted as proof.

"Your father is rich and mine isn't. It isn't a case of being good or bad, but rich or poor. Jesus liked the poor and helped them, but said it would be hard for the rich to be good and get the gift of life. Santa is just the opposite. He favors the rich and forgets the poor. That's not right." This simple logic from one so young as Joseph caused a thoughtful expression to replace the look of annoyance that had settled on Mr. Meyers' face.

But Humphrey was still trying to be a faithful disciple of Santa and started quoting what he considered the highest *authority in existence: "Well, my father* told me that if I was good Santa would give me lots."

"Sounds like bribery to me," rejoined

the unimpressed Joseph. "And what's more, tell me how Santa gets into the house."

"Down the chimney."

"You don't have one."

"Then he comes in the door."

"But isn't your door locked?"

Finally young Humphrey has spotted the flaw. With narrowed gaze he charges, "Say, you don't believe in Santa, and that's why you get nothing!"

But Joseph is not floored by this attack on his faith. Instead, he calmly asserts: "Santa Claus is St. Nick, and Old Nick is the Devil."

When this low blow was landed Mr. Meyers had just about regained his composure after the charge of bribery. Now he was really shaken, and half rose from his seat, but before his rising protest could get out of his mouth his young son, intrigued by this new light on old Santa, inquired: "Where did you get that?"

"Joan Whitfield. She's one of Jehovah's witnesses and read all about it in a magazine called 'Awake!' She says Christmas is not Jesus' birthday at all. It's a commercial racket nowadays. Parents bribe the kids to be good, and the kids bribe Santa. One boy put 25c in his stocking along with a note telling Santa to buy himself some beer. I read that in the paper."

Little Humphrey's mouth broke into a wide grin as he asked, "Is that why he has such a beer belly?"

When their giggles had subsided Joe pointed out that that tummy was one good reason why Santa could never wriggle down a chimney, then asked in confidential tone, "Do you *really* believe in Santa Claus?"

Humphrey, oblivious to the parent eavesdropping from the porch above, broke down and confessed. "Well, no, not really, but I let on like I do because it seems to make my father and mother happy. Why do parents try to make kids believe such stuff, anyway?"

"Oh, they think we're just kids and don't have much sense. Say, let's go to the back yard and play in your workshop, huh?"

By this time the elder Meyers was almost prone on the porch. It had started out as a pleasant enough day, but the nasty turn events had taken had made it a rugged morning for the head of the house. He was gazing vacantly off across the street when motion caught his stare and focused it on the figure of a young girl about twelve years old. She had about passed the house before Mr. Meyers realized that this was Joan Whitfield, the young lady that had briefed Joseph on Christmas. She was the young rebel responsible for the toppling of the Santa fable, and with a shout and a wave he drew this young Miss Whitfield onto the porch for a reckoning.

Joan Takes the Witness Stand

"What is it, Mr. Meyers?" she innocently inquired.

"What's this you are going around telling the children about Santa Claus? Why do you want to disillusion the younger children and spoil their fun? It doesn't hurt you if they believe in him, does it? You're a bad influence on others!"

The bad influence quickly recovered herself from this verbal blitz, and replied, "No, it doesn't hurt me. I don't care who believes in Santa or who celebrates Christmas. The only thing, when other children ask me what Santa Claus is going to bring me for Christmas I have to tell them that I don't believe in him. I have to tell the truth. I don't believe it is right to tell lies."

This kid is going to take some smooth handling, thought Mr. Meyers. He swapped his approach of indignant scolding for an attitude of indulgent tolerance. "Oh, come now, it is not that

serious. It is only innocent make-believe. The lies as you call them are only little white ones. No harm in that, now, is there?"

"The parents lie to their children, then the children lie to the parents. The children may think their lies are also white ones, but the parents usually think they are black. The trouble is, nearly everyone that lies tries to justify it by saying their lies are white. If parents don't want their children to lie to them, then the parents better set a good example and not lie to their children," Joan answered with such simple reasoning and obvious sincerity. When she continued with a question of her own Mr. Meyers sat thoughtfully tugging his ear lobe. "You think Christmas lies are white, but do you know that the Bible shows them black?"

"What do you mean by that? It's all in honor of Christ's birth, isn't it?"

"No, December 25 is not the birthday of Christ Jesus."

"What! Can you prove that?" Mr. Meyers demanded.

"The Bible proves Jesus was born about the 1st of October. First, you remember that when Jesus was born the angels sang to the shepherds that were out in the fields with their flocks. Well, in Palestine the sheep do not stay in the open fields during winter. By December 25 they would have been brought into the sheepfolds. So Jesus could not have been born at that time," Joan answered; and as Mr. Meyers slowly nodded in agreement she continued, "Then the Bible shows that John the Baptist was born in the spring, and that he was born six months before Jesus. That means Jesus must have been born in the fall of the year, not in wintertime. Also, we know that Jesus was thirty-three and a half years old when He was killed, and that was in the spring, about April 1. So He must have been born thirty-three and a half years earlier, which would mean in the fall of the year, around October 1."

"Joan, you simply amaze me with all this. Where did you learn it?" Mr. Meyers was no longer indignant or indulgent. He was interested.

"I'm one of Jehovah's witnesses, and the Watchtower publications tell me all about it, especially the *Awake!* magazine."

"I'll have to look into that later. But supposing we do have the wrong day, why do you say that stories about Christmas and Santa Claus are *black* lies. It's still in honor of Christ, even if it is on the wrong day."

There was no hesitancy in Joan's answer as she said, "Christ did not command Christians to celebrate His birthday. He told them to keep a memorial of His death. In the Greek Scriptures there is only one birthday that they tell about as being celebrated, and that was Herod's where Salome danced and caused John the Baptist to lose his head. But mainly the fact that it is the date December 25 that is celebrated is what makes it bad."

"Why so? Why did they use that day?"

Why December 25?

"The Roman Catholic Church set that date as Christ's birthday. They picked that day over three hundred years after Christ died, and selected it because it was the holy day of the sun-worshipers, the day when they said the sun had a rebirth. The Catholic Church deliberately picked that day of pagan-worship so that it would appeal to the heathen and make it easier to convert them to Catholicism."

Mr. Meyers was impressed, but not through. "Well, what is wrong with that? If by doing that we could make more Christians, why not?"

"Do you have a Bible?" Joan asks. When Mr. Meyers answers in the affirmative and fetches it from inside the house at the girl's request, Joan continues, "Read 2 Corinthians 6:14-16."

After some thumbing of the pages to find the text, Mr. Meyers reads aloud: "Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath

righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God."

Mr. Meyers slowly shakes his head from side to side as he says that that does not look so good for Christmas, a pagan festival with a Christian label. He questions Joan as to how sure she is that *Awake!* is right in saying what it does about the pagan origins of the Christmas celebration, and when she informs him that the ideas are not those of *Awake!* but can be found in many encyclopedias and other books he goes into the house and returns with a volume from his set of encyclopedias and another book on the subject. After reading intently for a few moments, he looks up at Joan and says, "Call Humphrey around here. He is in his workshop in the back yard."

To Joan's call Humphrey answers, "Can't come now. Busy."

"Doing what?" Joan asks.

"Reading a Dick Tracy comic book," comes the muffled reply from the workshop.

At this point Mr. Meyers jumps up and strides to the edge of the porch and shouts for his son in a tone that brings both Humphrey and Joseph almost as quickly as the echo. When all four are on the porch Mr. Meyers unburdens himself as he resumes his seat, "That's the trouble with this younger generation. Always got their heads buried in comic books or some other trash. No wonder there's so much delinquency. When I was a boy your age I was working after school and helping make the family living. But all young folks can do nowadays is read comic books."

Background of Santa and Christmas

Fortunately for the model boy now grown to manhood, Li'l Abner lies out of sight behind the chair. He addresses his son, "Humphrey, this morning I told you a lot of stuff about Santa Claus and Christmas. I heard you and Joe talking in the yard afterward, so I know you don't believe it. But I've learned some more things, and I want you to listen to them." Then Mr. Meyers reads bits from the two volumes he has brought out, interweaving his own comments as he paraphrases the substance of what the books contain. His words are as follows:

"It shows here that Christ was not born on December 25, but that that was the birthday of an ungodly man named 'Nimrod' who lived thousands of years before Christ. After he died the people thought he became a god, and that he was represented by the sun. So they worshiped the sun, which is contrary to God's Word the Bible. The days start getting longer about December 25, so that was considered the time when the sun was reborn. Those pagans put evergreen trees on Nimrod's grave on December 25, because they thought that Nimrod did not die but was immortal. On this day there was much feasting, overeating and overdrinking, just as many do now on Christmas.

"When the ancient pagans celebrated this day they exchanged gifts, as Christendom does today, and as the three wise men did in Jesus' day. Those three wise men were heathen religionists out of the East. They were stargazers, and were led by a demonic light to Herod, that they might betray Jesus' whereabouts to the cruel ruler that wanted to kill Him. This shows that the early Christians did not celebrate Jesus' birthday, that 'in the Scriptures sinners alone, not saints, celebrate their birthday'.

"Here it quotes the *Catholic Encyclopedia* as saying 'Christmas was not among the earliest festivals of the church' and admits that 'the well-known solar feast, celebrated December 25, has a strong claim on the responsibility for our Christmas date'. The *Catholic World* editor says: 'It is a well-known fact that

popes and councils in the early Church deliberately placed a Christian festival on or near the day of a previously heathenish and generally licentious celebration.'

"My goodness! Here it says that the *Century Dictionary* says that Old Nick means the Devil and refers to St. Nicholas! And the encyclopedia goes on to tell us that St. Nicholas was a Catholic bishop of the fourth century and was called later by the Dutch 'Santa Claus'. I never dreamed that all this was in back of Christmas! And here is still more. In worshiping the sun as the source of life holly was thought to be sacred because it was always green. Mistletoe was specially sacred to the pagan worshipers, and when a boy found a girl under it he kissed her. The Christmas trees, the holly, the mistletoe, the special eats, the heavy drinking, the gifts and the date of December 25—all of it is saturated with heathen idolatry and not true Christianity. And the Bible text Joan had me read shows the two should never be mixed together. I've been blind, but the truth has now made me free of such paganism."

After a thoughtful pause, he turned to his son Humphrey and ordered, "Forget about this Santa Claus blasphemy."

"I never believed it anyway. Joe told me it was all a fake," replied Humphrey.

"Joan told me," volunteered Joe.

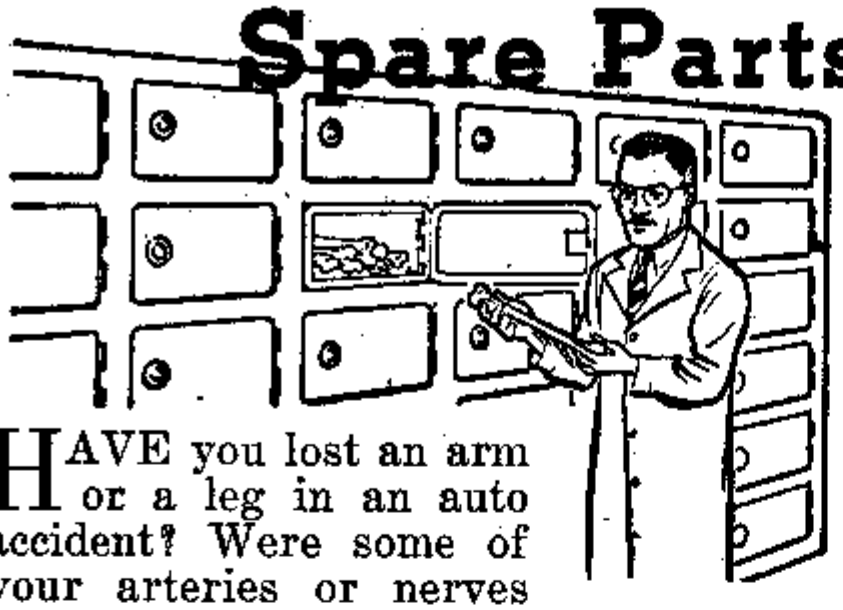
"The Watchtower publications told me," chimed in Joan.

Mr. Meyers looked silently from one to the other of the children around him. In a quiet voice he said, "And now I've learned it, 'Out of the mouth of babes.'" —Psalm 8:2; Matthew 21:16.

Uneasy Conscience at Christmastime

The following editorial was published in the New York *Star* of December 24, 1948. It is as appropriate now as it was a year ago. It reads: "This is an uneasy Merry Christmas, and perhaps it is well that it is. While we deck the halls with wreaths of holly, pile high the red, green, blue and white tissue paper and gaily colored ribbons of unwrapped gifts; sing carols (those of us who still do sing); admire the brightly lighted tree; and frolic with youngsters, new-laden with toys, something of the same conscience He stirred in the minds of men nearly 2,000 years ago slips in to plague us. What is it, we ask ourselves? The splurge of buying is over and we have indulged ourselves with an emulation of the Magi, each according to, or slightly beyond our means. We rejoice at larders stocked with the sweetmeats of the earth, even though the prices still are high. Then we catch ourselves looking at statistics on Christmas sales, find they are off, and find ourselves irked a bit that we have so commercialized the season that we think of it in terms of material well-being. 'And on earth, peace, good will toward men,' captures men's imagination as it perhaps never did in His bellicose day. We hang a set of warmakers in Tokyo—but, with a twinge, we think of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, of a potential $15,000,000,000 outlay for armaments, of a western alliance, of a cold war still going on. And some of our churchmen say a hot one fought in His name against the 'anti-Christ' of the East would be justified, forgetting that the masses involved on the other side also worship Him as the Son of Man, the Prince of Peace. We in the West proclaim a civilization built on His philosophy, generously cast our surplus loaves across the waters, and sit back to await the world's gratitude in good behavior. But 'man shall not live by bread alone,' nor by preachment alone, but by a faith backed with works. The yellow, the red, the black men of Asia and Africa doubt not our ability to perform the miracles of the machine age; but looking at our own southland, at our uneasy piling up of armaments, at our toleration of race discrimination, at our inability to persuade ourselves and others to the great values He gave us, they see us through a Thomas' eyes—and with considerable logic."

Spare Parts for Your Body



HAVE you lost an arm or a leg in an auto accident? Were some of your arteries or nerves shot away or shattered in the last war? Do cataracts blind your eyes? Have your teeth or hair fallen out? Has arthritis frozen your joints? Have a hole in your skull that needs plugging up? Need a new roof in your mouth? Or do you need a replacement for your lungs, kidneys or heart? If so, you will be interested to know that there are many shops around the country that are now in the business of supplying "spare parts" for the human body, both natural and artificial.

The best-known natural-replacement part is the cornea for the eye, the clear membrane that covers the iris of the eyeball. If you knock the window out of your house, or if the windshield of your automobile is scratched or cloudy, you get new glass to replace the old. Likewise, if "the windows of the eyes" are damaged or defective they can, in many instances, be replaced by transplanting good corneas from other people's eyes. But few people would sacrifice their sight in order that another might see, and even if they were willing to do so it might lead to double misery; for if the transfer should be unsuccessful, then two persons would be blind instead of one.

This led to the setting up in 1945 of an "eye bank" to which people could will their eyes. At death the hospital is then free to remove such "willed" corneas before decay sets in, and preserve them until needed. It makes no difference whether the corneas are from those of a stillborn baby or from an old man of 70, as long as they are healthy. And not only the corneas are placed on ice in the "bank" but also the humor, the clear gelatinous substance that fills the eyeball. It is bottled and put in a deep-freeze unit for use in eyes where blood clots form.

During the first two years after the eye bank was set up more than 600 corneas were donated. Specialists in grafting sprouted up fast, so that in three years, instead of 10 or 15, there were over 90 capable of performing this delicate surgery. Not all the 250,000 blind people in the country will be able to have their sight restored through transplanted corneas. If their optic nerves or retinas are damaged, or if they have poor muscle control, then replacement of the tiny front window will do no good. Statistics show that many transplantings are unsuccessful, and some cloud up from unknown reasons. So unless a person is practically blind, better to get along with poor sight than gamble with the possible loss of sight altogether.

Need a new jaw or a shinbone, or a vertebra for your broken back? You can now get these replacement parts and many others for the framework upon which you are hung. Heretofore, a person requiring a bone graft had to have a piece of bone taken from another part of his own body, or a friendly donor had to undergo an operation to supply the needed bone. Now all the surgeon has to do is to go down to the deep-freeze compartment in the hospital and select a piece of frozen bone for the job at hand. In 1946 a couple of "bone lockers" were set up in New York hospitals where pieces of bones sealed in jars were kept at temperatures of 10 to 20 degrees below zero. Supplies for these surgical stockpiles were obtained from amputations and from healthy persons who met with sudden death.

The great success in bone-grafting is due to the fact that the replacement part is actually living cells that soon become an integral part of the body. One survey showed that out of 104 cases only 4 developed any complications. A 22-year-old girl, a victim of poliomyelitis, has her spine propped up with bones from nine different individuals. With more and more hospitals throughout the country setting up "bone banks", it will not be long before every community will have its own deep-freeze unit well stocked with a good supply of bones of every size and shape for the repair of local frames.

Other "Second-Hand" Parts

Cartilage is another name for the "gristle" found in different parts of the body. It is a tough, flexible substance resembling to some extent certain synthetic plastics. Most useful in plastic surgery on noses and ears, and for facial repair work, cartilage in times past was taken from the patient's own ribs or hipbone. But now regular cartilage banks are set up. The idea of storing this gristle is not new, but for a long time its storage was unsuccessful because it was hard stuff to preserve. Finally, it was learned that if kept in a refrigerator in a special salt solution which is changed weekly it could be kept for two years without spoiling. A few doctors report great success over a five-year period in which they performed 375 cartilage graftings.

Smaller, yet very important, "bank accounts" have been opened for human arteries and nerves. A good artery from an accident victim is placed as the lining in a metal tube made of vitallium so that the ends of the artery extend beyond the tube. These are folded back to form cuffs over the ends of the tube. The whole is then quick-frozen and kept until needed. In replacing a section the ends of the broken artery are simply slipped over the frozen cuffs, tied with silk, and the whole, tube and all, is sewed up in the body of the patient.

Nerve replacements are even more marvelous when one considers their delicate nature. If only severed, nerves can be "glued" together with special cement, but if a section of nerve is torn away completely, it must be replaced if paralysis is to be prevented. Freshly removed nerves are quick-frozen and later dehydrated in high vacuum and stored in sealed containers until needed. The Russians were among the first to remove such nerve fragments from battle casualties and use them to patch up the war-torn legs and arms of soldiers. Another report tells of 28 peripheral nerve graftings, most of which were very successful. Of these one was outstanding indeed. It involved the connecting together of six nerves from a shoulder with 17 nerve endings in an arm, a feat unparalleled in surgery.

Skin-grafting, for long a slow, tedious and not too efficient operation, has in recent times received a great impetus, thanks for the Brown Electro-Dermatome. This instrument peels as much skin off in 5 minutes as formerly took 30 to 45 minutes. As a result many, many more victims of burns and accidents need not be cursed with scarfaces, but may have their faces and arms patched over with skin as good as new.

A line of research having far-reaching and intriguing possibilities has been that carried on by a number of individuals in an attempt to replace pulled-out teeth with others that will take root and grow. It has been suggested that if such a thing becomes possible then tooth banks could be set up similar to the other spare-part collections. One dentist in California, advancing along this line, replaced extracted molars with young wisdom tooth buds, and out of 35 cases he claims 33 were successful. The operation is limited to those between 12 and 19 years of age, for by that time their jaw formation is about set and their wisdom teeth are still in the budding stage.

Replacing lost blood, the body's most

important fluid, with other people's blood is now almost as common a practice as driving your car into a service station and having a quart of oil poured in. And, as crankcases are drained and refilled, so also is the blood, in some cases, completely changed in a person's body. Sometimes a newborn baby is cursed with the dread disease known as erythroblastis, is jaundiced, and has a red blood cell count only half that of normal—all because the Rh factor of its blood is a different type from that of the mother. The procedure in such cases is to drain out the baby's poisoned blood and replace it with the opposite type.

As to the propriety of this procedure, or, for that matter, blood transfusions in general, much could be said. But the essential thing is that true Christians and believers in the Bible are commanded by Holy Scripture "to abstain . . . from blood". (Acts 15:6-29; Leviticus 7:26, 27; 17:10-12) Blood transfusions violate God's laws concerning the sanctity of blood. If such violate the Life-giver's laws, then instead of being life-savers, blood transfusions are ultimate death-dealers.—See *Awake!* September 22, 1949, p. 25.

Artificial Replacement Parts

Just as a well-equipped repair shop carries stocks of extra parts for the machines it services, so the modern hospital has on hand not only natural spare parts but also many substitute materials with which to rebuild and fix up human machinery. Several metals are used in such repair work in the form of pins, nails, plates, tubing and wire meshing. When brain tumors and abscesses are removed stainless-steel wire mesh is used like the reinforcement in concrete in filling up the hole in the skull, which sometimes is an inch and a half in diameter.

Vitallium, an alloy of cobalt, chromium and nickel, is another metal used for mending breaks in the human body. Like stainless steel it is noncorrosive and nonirritating, and therefore, in the form of plates, pins or braces, it can be left in the flesh for the lifetime of the body. In one outstanding case, where a 10-year-old girl's throat was almost closed shut with scar tissue following the removal of her tonsils and adenoids, vitallium provided her with an artificial throat and thus saved her life. The cast-metal throat was covered with a film of skin and then put in place and worn by the girl for seven months. When the skin was completely grafted, the metal throat was removed, and after 4 years with no sign of returned scar tissue the girl won a superior rating as a soprano in a state high school contest.

Tantalum is one of the rarer metals of the earth, and, unlike stainless steel or vitallium, it is malleable and soft and can be rolled out into thin foil only 1/4000 of an inch thick, or it can be drawn into wire thread one-fourth the diameter of a human hair. More than 30,000 feet of such suture was used during the war to tie severed nerves and blood vessels together. Wire gauze made of tantalum has been successfully used to repair large ruptures in fat people where their tissues are not strong enough to hold together.

Substitute Joints, Limbs, Teeth, Eyes, Hair

An artificial hip joint, consisting of an 18-inch steel shaft with a plastic ball on the end, has already been tried out. The shaft is hammered into the thigh bone and the plastic knob fits into the socket of the pelvis. So successful has this proved, it is now hoped that a similar shoulder joint can be perfected.

There are something like 350,000 added yearly to the list of 23,000,000 disabled Americans—victims of poliomyelitis, wars and accidents. Many of these are held together with mechanical braces on their necks, backs and limbs. Plenty of others, one-armed and one-legged people, are hobbling around on artificial

limbs. But instead of turning out the heavy, clumsy old pirate-style peg legs, the modern arm-and-leg shops are producing aluminum-weight, free-riding limbs with knee and ankle joints, sponge rubber toes, and felted soles. In place of the burdensome harness straps, modern limbs are held in place by vacuum. One make of leg even allows the toes of the foot to swing to the side through a 4-inch arc to mimic the natural foot when walking. Thus much of the awkwardness and discomfort of former models is eliminated.

The same is true of the new, powerful, sensitive, lifelike hands and arms that have been invented. When this mechanical hand is covered with a molded plastic glove the deception is practically complete. These gloves come in five skin colors, five sizes and two degrees of vein prominences, with inserted hairs on the backs to match the natural hand on all points.

So common are some artificial devices that only passing mention of them needs to be made. Rotating glass eyes for the one-eyed; toupees and wigs for the baldheaded; false teeth, bridges and plates for the aged; glasses for the dim-eyed; arch supports for the weak-footed; padding for sagging shoulders; girdles for flabby muscles; "falsies" for relapsing breasts. Even the artful powders, rouges, lipsticks, hair dyes, etc., of the cosmetic manufacturer are extensively used as substitutes when the radiant beauty of youth begins to fade.

Artificial Organs

Replacing exterior parts of the human body is wonderful enough, but when machines can take over the duties of organs on the inside it is little short of a miracle. If the hard-working kidneys, which normally are capable of removing poisonous impurities from as much as 800 gallons of blood per day, become overloaded and break down there are artificial kidneys able to take over the job and thus extend a person's span of life a few months or years. The first of these machines were as big as bathtubs, weighed a hundred pounds, and were able to remove an ounce of urea from the blood in an hour's time. The later models, working on the same general principle of osmosis, are only about a foot square and weigh a mere ten pounds. It is not necessary to remove the kidneys in order for these robots to take over. A tube is simply inserted in the artery of the patient's wrist and after the blood is run through the machine it is returned to the body through a vein. This permits the overworked organs to recover and again take up their normal duties.

Robot hearts and lungs probably represent the height of achievement in substitutes for human organs. In emergency cases there is an external glass lung, no bigger than a clenched fist, that oxygenates the blood and frees it from carbon dioxide. The cardiopulmonary machine, a combination artificial lung and heart, has proved itself capable of taking over the duties of the heart for more than a half hour at a time while surgery is performed on the heart. Venous blood is shunted around the heart, through the machine, and after oxygenating it it is returned to the aorta, or great artery, where it flows to the brain. Most intricate, this machine prevents sedimentation, controls the temperature, removes air bubbles, controls rate of oxygenation, prevents loss of water, separates the blood's red coloring matter, and reduces the sugar in the blood.

But, however wonderful and useful these spare parts may seem, they are still very poor substitutes. This is because man's scientific learning is absolutely incapable of duplicating the altogether marvelous design and efficiency of the human body. Of a truth, only the Almighty God, Jehovah, can and will restore broken and deformed men of good-will to the state of perfection once enjoyed in Eden.

Socialization Through Taxation

As in 1776, can taxation now lead to tyranny?

MANY people who read the figures on taxation submitted by learned though confusing economists do not realize that those endless figures represent little swords hacking away at American freedom. This article attempts in simple language to present the consensus of opinion of responsible economists and politicians on the very dismal outlook that government spending forebodes.

Have you ever complained about the high cost of food? Your taxes are costing you more. In 1947 food cost Americans $47½ billion, taxes $54⅓ billion, which computed per person comes to $330 for food and $371 for taxes. On a pair of shoes, 502 different taxes are levied. Only the very rich worry much about the fact that federal income tax takes up to around 90 percent of large incomes.

But have you considered how states and municipalities are "fishing in the same stream"? On this one tax authority points out: "Thus if a person is a 'citizen' of Delaware, maintains a 'permanent abode in New York', and spends 'a portion of the taxable year' in California, he will be taxed by all three states." If you live in Philadelphia or certain other cities, you will also pay a personal income tax to the city.

If you drive a motor vehicle, besides the multiple taxes added in the purchase price, you are taxed for this privilege by federal, state and often local government. Local governments also figure in the "crazy-quilt pattern" of taxation by adding their own "take" on death, gift, tobacco, alcohol and other tax levies already exacted at the federal and state levels.

The impetus to taxation increase has, of course, been war. But other wars have never brought the mountain of debt piled up by World War II. Up until World War I, the federal government relied mainly on excise duties (chiefly liquor and tobacco) and customs for revenue. Then came 1945, of dubious taxation distinction. "In the one year of 1945 the government spent more than it had spent from the inauguration of President Washington to the administration of President Hoover—140 years and including World War I." This all-time peak climbed above the $100-billion level. After 1933 the government threw away the principle of balancing the budget. From 1933 through 1947 the United States collected $248.5 billion in taxes and spent $485 billion. If a family spent almost twice as much as it earned for 14 years, a school child could tell you that the family would "go broke".

This article began to show how far the United States has progressed toward "socialism", sometimes referred to as the "welfare state". Britain, with government ownership of most business, socialized medicine and other federal services, supported at a cost of 40 percent of the national income, exhibits "democratic socialism" in operation. Despite this "terrific take" from its subjects, Britain has been recently forced to a doubtful expedient, a one-third devaluation of the pound. Therefore many question why America should follow in

Britain's footsteps when Britain herself stays barely afloat largely through American support. How then can the United States do better for herself by adopting socialism? It reminds one of the drunk being helped by the sober man, who decides to get drunk himself in order to help his intoxicated companion better.

How big has American government then become, or how far has it gone on the road to socialism? At present Senator Byrd estimates that all taxes have reached nearly 30 percent of ur national income. The entire personal income of most of the western states is required just to finance Uncle Sam. And this does not include state governmental costs. Government is gigantic in other ways: It owns 24 percent of all the land, an equivalent in area of seventeen of the western states; "it is now in business to such an extent that our biggest manufacturing concern looks like a bicycle shop in comparison."

Government ownership increases taxation for two reasons: "First, it removes one more source of income from which it can collect taxes. Secondly, it adds one more possible source of cost, which the people must pay for by more taxes." Nor is government noted for its economical manner of running businesses.

Summing up the tax situation Webster says: "How bad is taxation, and how does it affect our lives, our economy, our country? Its filching fingers reach out at the unborn baby, grabbing at the food, the medical care and hospitalization of its mother and the layette prepared for its arrival. Those grasping, itching fingers will follow and clutch at the child throughout its life, and like ghouls, desecrate its final resting place. Its every need, comfort and luxury will be less plentiful and more costly—at school, play, home, work, business, and retirement—all because of taxes. No thing it will ever own or use can escape many of the myriad forms of taxation." (*Vital Speeches,* May 15, 1948) Excessive taxation has another terrible implication.

Destruction of Freedom

Note the warning of Britain published in the *Economist* of London: "A state which taxes away 40 percent of all incomes, and much more of the incomes of its successful and energetic, is killing the motive power that keeps it alive. . . . The long continuation of taxation anything like 40 percent of the national income will ruin the country." (March 1948, quoted in *Time* magazine, March 28, 1949, p. 27) *Time* explains that the heavy taxation leaves nothing for savings, has almost impoverished the middle class, who were looked to in the past to invest their savings in British enterprises. Capital investments came from private individuals. This source is now gone, so that when new machines, new equipment is needed, they must be bought by the government. In order to do this government must increase its taxes.

The "un-merry-go-round" is self-accelerating, all controls thrown to the winds. If this analogy were followed the outcome would evidently witness the disintegration of the merry-go-round through its self-generated centrifugal force. Perhaps there would be some pieces left, even some hobby horses, but as an organized, functioning vehicle it would be no more. The question then for determination is, Can this happen to democracy?

The opinion of many economists is that excessive taxation will eventually destroy the American way of life. Herman Steinkaus, president of the U. S. Chamber of Commerce, evaluates the situation darkly: "The history of other nations over the centuries is that when the national government takes over 25 percent or more of the people's total income in taxes, it virtually becomes its master instead of its servant." In America, the prognosis of the tax disease, just as in England, brings destruction of private enterprise followed by government ownership. A tax on business as such is thus, in the final analysis, a tax on enterprise.

Just how taxation destroys private

enterprise can be observed in an exaggerated degree by observing its operation on those in the high brackets. One wealthy business executive estimated that an investment of $30,000,000 in a paper factory would bring about $9,000,000 gross profits. Of the net profits of only $2,500,000 after all expenses, the government exacts a corporation tax of another million, leaving $1,500,000 for dividends. As the businessman is already in the 80% bracket the government would take $1,250,000 of the dividend, leaving the businessman $250,000 on a risk of thirty million, less than one percent. Faced with these facts, the man did not purchase the paper factory, which would have given employment to many. Instead, he decided to purchase 2 percent tax-exempt municipal or government bonds. Thereby went more backing to the government, which all know is not only extravagant but corrupt and grafting.

No tears need be shed for the man who had only $250,000 for his trouble, but the small investor also goes through the tax meat-grinder. Says the *Saturday Evening Post* article "Capitalism's Worst Foes Aren't Reds at All": "It is all very well to wave the atomic bomb at enemies, but we shall not have much to save if some curb is not placed on those at home who are responsible for the endless expansion of bureaucracy and the continual rise of government cost." (April 14, 1948)

All agree that the high tax on business is destroying individual initiative. Magill expresses it thus: "With the present scale of taxation we have put the brake on men's initiative to a dangerous degree by piling heavier and heavier burdens on them as they try to climb the ladder." Small investors are so much affected by this condition through purchase of securities as trust funds, annuities, etc., that they hold a large share in business. "If this goes on a little longer" says one editor, "the idea of helping the worker and the 'little fellow' by bashing American business over the head may lose its appeal."

Just in passing it might be well to add that federal aid to states and price-fixing also hurry along the socialistic process. One writer, pointing out that the government has no money except what is taken from the states, never returning all that it collects, compares this device to taking blood out of one arm of the patient, spilling a little in between and injecting his own blood into the other arm. Many states are now balking at this type of "transfusion".

After socialism then what? "Given ambitious and unscrupulous leaders with socialistic tendencies, how easily can the fruits of taxation be socialism." After the "regimented economy", the "planned state" "the next post-graduate degree is 'P.S.'—the Police State." Could this mean first the English version "with a slight Russian accent or undertone"? Thus "individual liberty can be destroyed by government spending and taxation". (*Vital Speeches*, May 15, 1948)

The welfare state has never proved satisfactory. Being told what to do, where to do it, and when to do it is slavery. Such type of slavery may give security, but not a security in freedom to pursue individual happiness. Up to the present time no other nation has been as high in its living standard as the United States or as free for individual action and initiative. But is that all being now periled by the spree of spending?

Students of the Scriptures see even more in this apparently haphazard pace of government. The current, powered by the invisible forces of Satan, hurries all nations to the Dead Sea of Armageddon. Let the wise take notice and act with discretion by learning the Lord's way to safety, and His provision of a Theocratic government to replace all kinds of imperfect human rule.

Bad Conscience Begins

CONSCIENCE is that faculty of the mind by which the human creature realizes and distinctly perceives or appreciates that the course of action taken by him is right or wrong. Men "shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another". (Romans 2:15; see also 2 Corinthians 1:12 and 1 Peter 3:16) Before Adam the first man ate the forbidden fruit he knew it was wrong, because God had told him so. He also knew that both he and his wife were nude, but, being innocent, they were not ashamed.—Genesis 2:17, 25.

When Adam and Eve had taken the course of action in violation of God's law, they distinctly perceived and appreciated that they had done wrong, and a realization of their nakedness was evidence to them that they had done wrong. They were fearful and, trying to hide their nakedness, they hid themselves. Before committing their act they, of course, possessed the faculty of mind, and now that faculty of the mind began to manifest itself because of their wrongful act. But there was no expression of regret because of their ungrateful deed and act of rebellion. They sewed fig leaves together and covered their nakedness. Their act of doing so in no way indicated that they had been lifted to a higher realm of thought as founders of a self-righteous "legion of decency". It shows that their conscience condemned them as criminals. (Genesis 3:7-10) Their showing of fear was another evidence that their conscience condemned them and they knew before God they were wrong.

The clergy have time and again said that they exercised their sexual functions and that this was what was meant by violating God's law against eating forbidden fruit. Such clergy conclusion is worse than absurd, for the Scriptures clearly show that this was not what they did. The Bible plainly shows that God had forbidden them to partake of this fruit and that their act in doing so was that which was wrong, because it showed rebellion and disloyalty to God.

On the same day God called them to account. There was no expression of regret on their part nor manifestation of repentance. They began to offer proof tending toward excuse or self-justification. The woman blamed the serpent. The man blamed both the woman and his Creator, saying, "The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat." (Genesis 3:12) The inference to be drawn from this statement is that, if God had left Adam alone in the garden and not given him the woman, the wrongful act would not have been committed, and that therefore God was partially responsible for the wrong.

The Devil has ever tried to induce men to believe that God is responsible for the sufferings and woes of mankind. Doubtless he made that suggestion to Adam at the time that Adam sought to blame somebody else and justify himself. This proves conclusively that Adam did not express any regret or sorrow for having displeased or grieved his Creator Jehovah God.

The act of sin and rebellion on the part of God's creatures could not go unnoticed or unpunished. Punishment must follow swiftly or God's law would be a nullity and His universal government a farce; and sin now begun would wreck His universe. God proceeded to enter judgment against man in harmony with the law which He had announced, that death would result from their sin. Because the woman had assumed a superior position and had run ahead of her husband and blazed the trail in disobedience, she must suffer some things in addition to the penalty of death. During her life God declared that she must be subject to her husband and conceive and bring forth her children in sorrow.

Adam and his wife, under the terms of God's judgment, were to continue to exist for a time, and during that existence they must be deprived of the peace and joy of life. By their wrongful act their right to life was forfeited. Within the allotted time provided by the law they must return to the dust of the earth from which man was taken. They must leave their perfect and happy home and go out into that part of the earth that would produce thorns and thistles. Against these they must battle to get their bread and eat it in the sweat of their face, and thus continue until the judgment be completed in their death. While the penalty was death, the issue that had now arisen respecting Jehovah's universal sovereignty caused Him to enforce that penalty in such a way that they did not die instantly. So He drove them out of Eden.

Adam's control over the animals was now gone and he was no longer in God's image as God's representative on the earth. He was no longer in God's likeness in having that perfect balance of the faculties of justice, wisdom, love and power. Being expelled from Eden, Adam's return and eating of the fruit of the tree of life was prevented by setting a guard at the entrance. The words of God's record, "So he drove out the man," shows that Adam did not willingly leave after the judgment was pronounced against him, but that he was compelled to go.

Outside Eden and without God's protection, Adam and Eve could hope for shelter and protection from no one. They knew not when their lives might be taken away from them by accident or by the wild beasts now subject to the Serpent's influence. Their condition was anything but a happy one. Their communion with God was now cut off, because God had turned His face against them and they had no privilege of prayer or other means of communication. There is no reason, however, to deduce that they felt any sorrow or repentance for their sin. Nothing in the record indicates it. The silence of the record must be taken as presumptive evidence that Adam's attitude was that of indifference.

Rather than being faith, Eve's expression at the birth of Cain, namely, "I have gotten a man with the help of Jehovah," was a presumption on her part that she was the woman whose seed would bruise the Serpent's head and that Cain was the seed. It was likewise presumption when she said at the birth of Seth: "God hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel; for Cain slew him." (Genesis 4:1, 25, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) There was no real basis for her conscience to be at ease, leading her to think that henceforth she was the favored instrument of God, and that her husband, Adam, was the favored instrument of God, to bring forth a seed that would bruise the Serpent's head and vindicate God's name and universal sovereignty.

And the facts show that Adam and Eve were never used as God's instrument in that behalf. The woman of God's promise (Genesis 3:15) is His universal organization of holy heavenly creatures, and the Seed is His Christ, His only begotten Son.—Galatians 3:16; 4:26.

Gold Coast Jig-Saw Puzzle

By "Awake!" correspondent in Gold Coast

"SELF-GOVERNMENT this year!" That is the way, we are told, the political Gold Coast picture will look when put together. But putting the pieces of this jig-saw together, that is the puzzle. When too many play the game, when there are too many ideas of how the pieces should go together, when too many pull apart, break up and scatter that which is already assembled, the problem is not solved.

After the disturbances in this African country last year (reported in *Awake!* September 8, 1948), the United Gold Coast Convention (U.G.C.C.) began pushing harder than ever to attain self-government for the country in the shortest possible time. All political parties and tribes in the land began singing in unison as they demanded freedom from foreign domination. The familiar letters S.G. (Self-Government) began to appear on buildings throughout the busy sections of the large towns. Europeans, while shopping, were heckled with cries: "We want self-government" and "Go back to your country".

Little groups gathered on street corners around bill-postings of the daily news headlines, there to discuss the latest developments toward the goal of home-rule. Rumors, whisperings and gossip, which spread like wildfire, added to the unrest and tension of the populace. Piling more fuel on the fiery demands for self-rule, the Ga State Council passed a resolution which stated that it was in favor of independent government for the Gold Coast within the British Commonwealth of Nations.

The daily newspapers were most active in whipping up enthusiasm among those trying to solve the picture-puzzle game. For example, the Accra *Evening News* declared vehemently: "We prefer self-government with danger to servitude in tranquillity." "For a century and five years," said the *African Morning Post*, "the Gold Coast has served under the tutorship of Britain. They have realized their backwardness as a nation, and are now up for self-government."

Alarmed by the fact that this political puzzle-game had become a sort of "national sport", and that already the finished picture was fast taking shape in the camp of the opposition, the government decided it too would play the game. His excellency the governor appointed a committee for constitutional reform, and under the chairmanship of Mr. Justice Coussey many prominent Africans, including the president of the U.G.C.C. and members of his puzzle-party, were appointed to the committee. It seemed it would not be long before the picture of self-rule would be completed.

But suddenly, a surprise move! Some of those that had been working on the puzzle for a long time decided they did not like the way the picture was shaping up, and so they began pulling it apart. First, the Eastern Regional Council of the U.G.C.C. denounced the newspaper campaign of the Accra *Evening News*, the *Morning Telegraph* and the *Gold Coast Express*. Then other pieces of the pretty picture were jerked out when rumors had it that some of the leaders of the U.G.C.C. had accepted bribes from the government with which they had bought new cars, etc. More pieces began flying apart, and finally on June 12 of this year, with the West End Sports Arena in Accra packed out, Kwame Nkrumah raised his hands and launched a new political party designated Convention People's Party (C.P.P.), which party avowed it would examine and reject the report of the Coussey Constitutional Committee if it did not give full self-government this year.

Politics is indeed a puzzle, for here, overnight, a one-time powerful advocate, yea treasurer of the U.G.C.C., without

so much as first resigning his position in that organization, changed his U.G.C.C. shirt for one labeled C.P.P., himself becoming its leader. Three days later, when the U.G.C.C. attempted to rally its forces of puzzle-players their meeting was punctuated throughout with hooting and heckling, as reported by the *Gold Coast Daily News:*

On Wednesday at the Palladium many of the country's leaders attended before a large crowd to discuss the political situation. These included Dr. J. B. Danquah, Mr. Akufo Addo, Mr. Obetsebi Lamptey, Mr. Ako Adjei and others. The very men—the big six—whom the people less than a year ago lauded as heroes. The meeting in question was a farce and developed into organized hooliganism. In the very name of freedom those present in the audience refused the speakers the ordinary freedom of speech. Those who deny others even the freedom of speech have no right to set themselves up as apostles for national freedom.

By now the multi-piece puzzle, instead of forming up into a pretty, harmonious picture, has turned into a heap of deranged, misfitting and discordant ideas. Threats, coercion and violent propaganda seem to have become the rules of the game. The *Gold Coast Express,* which advocates the cause of the C.P.P., warns: "Let it be clearly understood that even at the point of guns we will not flinch from our efforts towards self-government."

Will the Coussey Committee grant full and complete self-government, and will the aims of the people in general be achieved? These are moot questions. To the neutral observer, the political situation in this small African country looks like a jig-saw puzzle, unsolved and unsolvable. Surely what is needed more than imperial government or self-government is Jehovah God's Theocratic Government!

TO MEET YOUR NEEDS

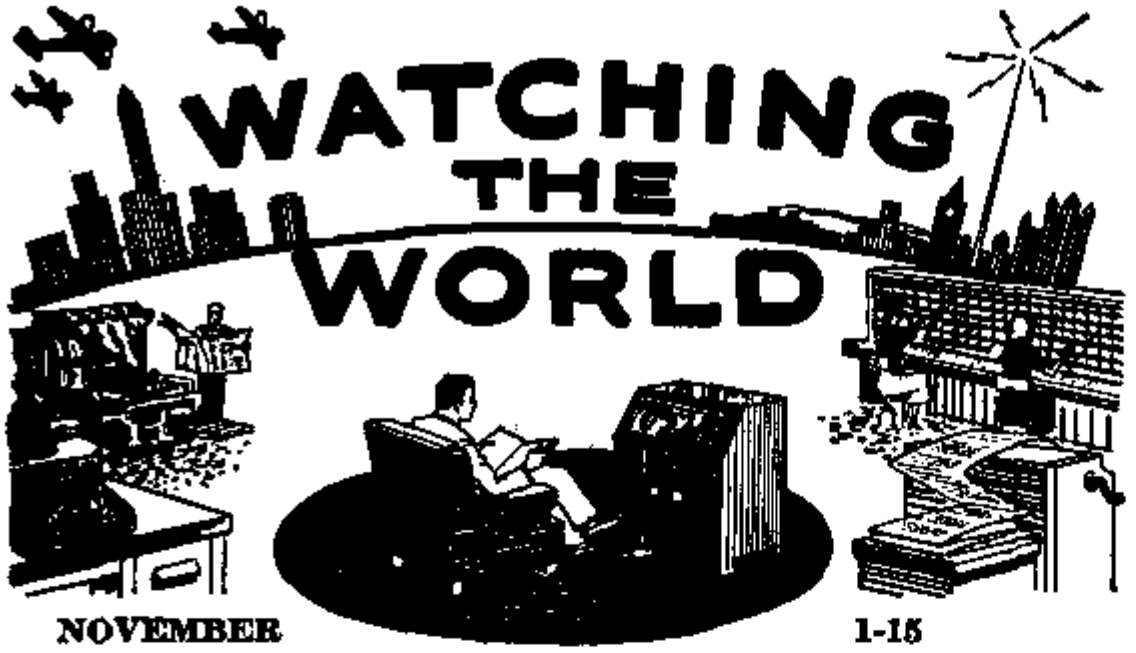
You need to understand the prophecies contained in God's Word. That is why God caused them to be recorded. "For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope." (Rom. 15:4) And that is why *The Watchtower* is published—to help men of good-will to understand the prophecies now being fulfilled. Study *The Watchtower* regularly with your Bible to gain the knowledge so essential to meet God's requirements and gain the gift of life. A year's subscription, 24 issues of this semimonthly magazine, is only $1.00. If you send your subscription before May 1, 1950, you will receive 8 Scriptural booklets free. The coupon is for your convenience.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $1 for my subscription for *The Watchtower* for 1 year.
If I send it before May 1, 1950, I am to receive 8 booklets free.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



NOVEMBER 1-15

Atom Plans in the U. N.

◈ The subject of perennial interest in the United Nations is control of the atom bomb. While the U. N. Atomic Energy Commission apparently long since gave up trying to solve the problem, it was in early November being studied by the Big Five members of the commission and Canada, by the General Assembly's Political and Security Committee and by a special political committee. No progress was made toward agreement. U. S. proposals call for the establishment of an international agency as trustee and operator of all atomic energy facilities, elimination of the big power veto in atomic matters, destruction of atomic weapons after the agency has been set up and a permanent system of inspection. The Russians, on the other hand, want immediate outlawing and destruction of all atomic weapons, national ownership and operation of atomic facilities under an international control system, retention of the big power veto and periodic inspections of national facilities.

The Soviet delegate, Vishinsky, made spectacular claims (11/10) about Russia's progress in developing atomic energy. Said he: "We in the Soviet Union are utilizing atomic energy, but not in order to stockpile atomic bombs . . . Right now we are utilizing atomic energy for . . . razing mountains; we are irrigating deserts; we are cutting through the jungle." Said John H. Dickerson, U. S. assistant secretary of state, "Whether or not this is nonsense I will not say. I can say, however, that when the Soviet representative said this he was implying a recognition of one of the basic facts that must be taken into account in any solution of the atomic energy question; that is, the same atomic energy developed for peaceful uses is automatically and inescapably available for military purposes. If nations have devices in their possession which can level mountains, they also have in their possession devices which can level cities."

Three-Power Talks

◈ The talks held between the foreign secretaries of Britain, France and the United States at Paris (11/7-11) aroused a good deal of speculation, because not much was said about what was being discussed. However, it was understood that the chief subject of consideration was Germany. The outstanding result definitely known was that the Allied high commissioners will get together with officials of the West German government to see what can be done about ending the dismantling of former German war factories.

Council Considers Germany

◈ At the meeting of the Council of Europe's committee of ministers (11/4) admission of the Western German state as soon as possible as an associate member was approved. Associate membership provides for delegates to the Consultative Assembly of the council but does not include a seat on the executive committee of ministers. The approval was passed on to the Consultative Assembly for consideration.

Prophecy by Hoffman

◈ Paul G. Hoffman, economic co-operation administrator, declared (11/14) that if Western Europe should fall under the domination of Soviet Russia and if nations now free should become satellite police states, the U. S. would be compelled to spend upward of $35,000,000,000 each year for defense and would thereby destroy free enterprise. He stressed that the Western European nations must co-operate more closely, particularly in lifting trade barriers.

Communist China Protests

◈ North China's Communist government in mid-November notified the United Nations that the Nationalist government of China's delegation to the General Assembly "cannot represent China and has no right to speak for the Chinese people in the United Nations organization". As China is one of the Big Five powers in the U. N., this raises quite an important issue.

Sino-American Exchanges

◈ While the U. S. was shipping 75 used army tanks to the Chinese Nationalists, and arranging also to send eleven B-25 bombers, American as well as British ships were having difficulties in Chinese waters. Two British merchant ships were held off Shanghai and the American S. S Flying Cloud was damaged (11/15) by guns of a Chinese Nationalist warship. No one was hurt, and the Flying Cloud made its escape, proceeding on its way to Korea.

Israel Spurns Jerusalem Plan

◈ Israel's representative to the U. N. asserted (11/15) that an international regime for Jerusalem would "convulse the city in wide-spread discontent and confusion". In a 36-page memorandum Israel rejected the draft statute of the Palestine Conciliation Commission for international control of Jerusalem. The U. N. the day before had issued a clarification of the plan, stressing that U. N. organs would normally act only in an "advisory and consultatory capacity", leaving conduct of local administration to Israeli and Arab authorities in their respective sections of the city.

Arabs Seek U. S. Aid

◈ The representatives of seven Arab states, charging that the Israeli government was not cooperating with the U. N. Conciliation Commission in its efforts to solve the Palestine problem, asked the U. S. to join them in calling on the Tel Aviv government to do so, The note was delivered to the state department by the Egyptian ambassador, who said, "Prospects for peace are dim."

United States of Indonesia

◈ The round-table conference on Indonesia at The Hague, after ten weeks of arduous deliberations, completed its work November 1. The painfully attained agreements brought to an end 300 years of Dutch rule over the islands of the East Indies. Nothing is being said about the British-held parts of the islands. Definite settlement of Dutch New Guinea's status was deferred for one year. The most important of all agreements reached during the negotiations is the Statute of Indonesian Union, establishing a new relationship between Indonesia and the Netherlands based on equal partnership in the fields of trade, foreign relations, defense and social and cultural matters. On November 2 a Dutch cabinet minister signed the document transferring sovereignty over Indonesia to the United States of Indonesia, effective December 30, 1949.

Caribbean State

◈ It was revealed in early November that Britian is planning to set up a new 'near-independent' state in the Caribbean area by forming a federation of six of its colonies, including British Honduras, and representing a population of nearly 3,000,000. West-Indian colonial governors met in Barbados to discuss the project, together with Lord Listowel, Britain's minister for colonies.

Costa Rica Inducts President

◈ Costa Ricans were looking forward to four years of progress and peace as President Otilio Ulate took the oath of office at San José November 8. An enthusiastic throng witnessed the inauguration in the national stadium. A new Constitution became effective at the same time.

Colombia's State of Siege

◈ As the number of political murders in Colombia rose in early November, the government declared a nation-wide state of siege in an attempt to restore order. Bogotá, the capital, was placed under a nine o'clock curfew law. Armed forces throughout the country were placed on the alert. President Mariano Ospina Perez sought to strengthen his rule by decreeing that any Supreme Court ruling on constitutional questions must be passed by a three-fourths majority. The court, however, denounced the decree as unlawful. The president's attempt to suspend congress also met with opposition. The conflict centered around prospective elections.

Secretary of the Interior Out

◈ J. A. Krug, U. S. secretary of the interior, resigned (11/11) suddenly, taking President Truman by surprise. But the president quickly named the undersecretary of the department, Oscar L. Chapman, to succeed Mr. Krug. The appointment will have to be confirmed by Congress when it reconvenes in January

New U. S. Navy Chief

◈ Admiral Forrest P. Sherman, one of the architects of the unification plan for the armed forces, was appointed new chief of naval operations (11/1), succeeding Admiral Louis E. Denfeld, who was ousted for criticizing and opposing unification policies. Sworn in the next day, Admiral Sherman moved briskly into his new duties, starting off with abolishing a unit in his office known as the organizational research and policy division. Its functions, he said, had been completed. It played an important part in the controversy that led to Denfeld's dismissal.

Steel Strike Ends

◈ Though it had threatened to paralyze American industry, the steel strike came to a quick end in mid-November. The U. S. Steel Corporation, making a third of the nation's steel, was the last of the big firms to fall into line with CIO demands for company-financed pensions. Capitulating on the 11th, it followed the pattern set by Bethlehem Steel, guaranteeing pensions of $100 a month at 65 after 25 years of service. The strike loss was put at $445,000,000 in production and $270,000,000 in wages.

Coal Strike Halt

◈ After striking for 52 days, some 371,000 coal miners were sent back to work (11/9) by the union's president, John L. Lewis, but only till the end of the month. It was a sort of truce, during which negotiations could continue. November 15 the UMW and its president paid $1,420,000 in fines for contempt of court in a 1948 strike.

CIO Expels Leftist Unions

◈ The Congress of Industrial Organizations in convention at Cleveland, after long and bitter debate, voted by a large majority to bar Communists or Fascists from the executive board (11/1).

The next day the convention expelled two leftist unions from the organization. Philip Murray was re-elected to serve as president for a tenth term.

Eleven Communists Free on Bail

◈ Just after eleven o'clock November 1 an official of the Civil Rights Congress handed $260,000 in government bonds to a bailiff in the U. S. Court House, New York, bailing out eleven Communist leaders, convicted of conspiracy to advocate the violent overthrow of the government. The eleven were set at liberty, pending appeal.

Presidential Politics

◈ President Truman in the November elections entered the political arena in New York with a direct radio appeal from the White House for the election of former Governor Herbert H. Lehman as U. S. senator. He also urged the re-election of Mayor Wm. O'Dwyer of New York city. The voters complied with the president's wishes. The president also made political news of another kind when he predicted that the federal deficit for the fiscal year would total 5½ billion dollars.

Worst U. S. Civil Air Crash

◈ A fighter plane which plowed into a passenger transport at Washington airport (11/1) brought down the latter and occasioned the death of the 55 persons aboard. The man who flew the fighter plane, recently purchased by Bolivia, himself escaped with his life. The accident, worst in U. S. civil aviation history, brought a wave of demands at Washington for strict regulations barring military or training aircraft from commercial airports.

U. S. Population

◈ The Census Bureau in early November released new estimates of U. S. population, the total for all states being 148,720,000. The rate of increase is roughly ten million every four years.

New Polish Defense Chief

◈ Russia's Marshal Konstantin K. Rokossovsky became Polish minister of defense and marshal of the Polish armies November 7. Polish president, Boleslaw Bierut, announcing the appointment, said he had asked Russia to relieve Rokossovsky of his Russian army duties to come to Poland. Marshal Rokossovsky was born in Poland. The previous minister of defense, Marshal Michal Rola-Zymierski, was allowed to resign to take over other tasks. The new marshal called on Polish armed forces to consolidate their bonds with the Russian army.

Prague Executions

◈ The Communist government of Czechoslovakia (11/5) hanged six alleged leaders of a revolt claimed to have been under way last spring. The official press agency announced that the Brno Supreme Court had rejected appeals for clemency. Anti-Communist trials in Communist countries are handled with far more dispatch than Communist trials in anti-Communist countries.

Salazar Supporters Win

◈ In mid-November's elections the supporters of Premier Antonio de Oliveira Salazar won every one of the contests for Portugal's 120 deputies elected for four-year terms. The opposition was negligible and was completely swept aside.

Investigation of Dependencies

◈ Egypt demanded (11/4) that a U. N. mission of experts be sent to investigate 'inhuman exploitation' of native peoples in Tunisia, Morocco and other sections of French North Africa. The Egyptian delegate told the Trusteeship Committee of the General Assembly that Egypt would welcome a similar investigation of economic and political conditions there for purposes of comparison. A vote (31-3) in the Trusteeship Committee called for a U. N. investigation of education conditions among 200,000,000 people in British, French and other dependencies.

Egyptian Cabinet Falls

◈ Egypt's coalition cabinet composed of representatives of all political parties, fell (11/8) after an existence of but a few months. Premier Hussein Sirry Pasha formed a new caretaker cabinet the same day.

Libya and Somaliland

◈ Independence for the former Italian colony of Libya was voted (11/9) by the U.N. General Assembly's Political and Security Committee, to become effective in 1952. The Soviet representative took occasion to issue warning that if colonies were used as bases for a war against the U. S. S. R., Moscow is ready to return blow for blow. The next day the Committee approved a ten-year Italian trusteeship over Somaliland, under the supervision of a three-nation advisory committee. After ten years this former Italian colony will be made independent.

Philippine Storm

◈ A terrible tropical storm raking through the central Philippines (11/2) left in its wake some dead and an estimated property damage of ten million dollars. Winds of over fifty miles an hour flattened buildings, toppled trees, broke communication lines and wrecked barges and sailing boats.

Subverting Catholic Judges

◈ It comes with considerable surprise that the pope in early November warned Catholic judges to handle divorce applications the Roman Catholic way. Entirely aside from the right or wrong of the current divorce problem, it is no judge's prerogative to let his religious predilections govern in matters of law. He is under oath to apply the laws of the government under which he holds office, not the rules of a foreign temporal ruler, such as the pope is acknowledged to be. The pope's interference in this instance is being noted with deserved suspicion. The Catholicism of a judge has no bearing on his office, or should not have.

Index to Volume XXX of *Awake!*

January 8, 1949

Uniting Religion's Divided House 3
No Stoop, No Squat, No Sunburn .. 8
Smog Spells Death 9
Noah's Ark Found Again? 11
Transfusion—A Doctor's Opinion .. 12
Spearheading War on Old Age 13
Island-Hopping in the Caribbean 17
The Amazing Mr. Ostrich! 20
This Thing Called "Soul"* 24
Christian Integrity in Greece 26
Watching the World† 29

January 22, 1949

Quebec City, Bring Your Witnesses! 3
Mexico's Sideshow 9
Your Marvelous Sense of Taste 12
The Resurrection Plants 17
A Few Facts on Smoking 19
Along Alaskan Gold Trails 21
Soul Death* 25
Women Clergy in Danish State Church 27

February 8, 1949

Evolutionists Are Old Fogies 3
Taking the Pulse of the U. N. 9
Hitching a Ride on the Wind 13
Sunny Spain? 17
Rugs Have the Floor 20
Parental Curbs Against Juvenile Delinquency* 25

February 22, 1949

Evolution—Weighed and Wanting 3
Mexico's Public Enemy No. 1 9
The Chinese Puzzle 12
Death Takes the Wheel 13
India's Ladies vs. "New Looks" .. 17
Rome Conquers E. Boyd Barrett .. 18
Managua, Nicaragua, a Heavenly Spot? 20
Human Genealogy of the King* 24
Geneva, the Protestant Rome 26

March 8, 1949

Missing Links Still Missing 3
Black-out for Pain 13
Venezuela's *Blitzkrieg* Coup 17
Belgium Changes Rule by Popular Demand 21
The Nobel Prizes 24
Baptism or Immersion* 25
The Farce of Freedom in Spain 27

March 22, 1949

Has Democracy's Cradle Become Its Grave? 3
Counter Revolution in Costa Rica 9
Speeding Past Sound 13
Improve Your Talking Machine 17
Vain Antics of Male Courtship 20
Proper Hatred* 25
Gilead Graduates Twelfth Class .. 28

April 8, 1949

The Pope and Morals 3
Tapping the Maple 9
Oily Riddle of the Middle East 13
Death-dealing White Beauty 17
Quebec City's Falling Stars 21
Israel's Crossing of Red Sea* 25
Norway's Trials Against Collaborators 27

April 22, 1949

Poland's Court Trials and Jehovah's witnesses 3
Red Tide Sweeps South in China .. 9
Bird Architects 12
Trinidad's Famous Pitch Lake 17
Air Capital of the World 21
*Resurrection of the Body?** 24
Embezzlement—Priest Confession 26

May 8, 1949

Canada's Greatest Petition! 3
The Shame of Edmundston 8
Osteopathy Fights for Health 13
"Let the Dead Bury Their Dead" 16
Meet Friendly Little Cuba 17
Green Gold 20
The Mysterious "Trinity" a Fraud* 24
From an American Citizen in Greece 26

May 22, 1949

Religion's Last Stand 3
Jehovah's witnesses Executed 12
Race Riot Explodes in S. Africa .. 13
Today's Cities Tomorrow's Ghost Towns? 17
Among the Clouds 21
Freedom of Conscience in P. I. .. 24
Life-giving Atonement for Man* .. 25
Cloudburst Devastates Minas Geraes 27

June 8, 1949

Aramco Builds an Empire 3
N. Y. Library Foments Hate 9
Capturing Sound 13
Havana's Daily Bread 17
Co-operation Among Animals 20
Perón Government Stops Bible Lecture 23
Translators Hide Truth on Soul* .. 24
Jesuits in Swiss Constitution 26

June 22, 1949

The Flood of Noah's Day 3
Spreading Hope with "Hope" 8
Many Roads to Salvation? 12
Indonesia's Road to Freedom 13
The Digestive System 16
Bringing the Outdoors Indoors 20
The Way to Lasting Happy Life* .. 23
Suppressing Truth on Greece 27

July 8, 1949

Big Business Milks the ECA 3
The Chavante 9
Dazzling Aurora Borealis 13
Advice About Dogs 15
Tigare—African Religious Racket 17
Hard-Shells of Turtledom 20
The Human Soul Destructible* 25
Liberation of Jews from Cyprus 27

July 22, 1949

Hope for Stumbling Jews 3
Justice Takes a Holiday 9
Battling the Moth Menace 13
Port Royal—Jamaica's Lost Capital 17
Underground Marvels 20
A Righteous Standing with God* .. 24
"Copper-Civilization" 26

August 8, 1949

Science in the Role of Savior 3
Pine Tree Riches 9
Indian Dress in Guatemala 12
Inside Story About Aluminum 16
Compulsory Celibacy, Vice or *Virtue?* 17
The Hummingbird 20
Sinning Against One's Own Body* 25
Catholicism Absorbs Heathen Gods 27

August 22, 1949

Gangsters in Government 3
Your Mind vs. Propaganda 9
Lion Eat Straw like Ox 12
Finding the "Fountain of Youth" 16
This Business of Baby-Sitting 21
*Awakening from Death's Sleep** .. 24
The Religious Goods Business 26

September 8, 1949

Colombia's Black-skirted Politicians Lose an Election 3
Left-Handers in a *Right-Handed* World 9
Shanghai Falls to the Communists 13
Some of Surgery's Successes 17
Fighting the Locust Plague 20
Whom God Begets Spiritually* 25
Everlasting Life Possible? 27

September 22, 1949

Television's Triple Challenge 3
Total Peace in a New World 8
Berlin Shivers in Cold War 13
Buddhism's Twin Sister 16
Glimpse of Venezuelan Market 17
Battle over Medical Care Thickens 20
Is Blood Transfusion Scriptural?* 25
"Patriotic" Mobsters in N. Z. 27

October 8, 1949

Cardinal's Curse a Blessing 3
Spellman's Letter Backfires 8
Feathered Fishers 12
Catholic Authorities Look at Crime 16
Quaint Cures of Antiquity 17
Ecuador Suffers as Earth Quakes 21
Hatred Between the Two Seeds* .. 25
Gilead's 13th Class Graduates 28

October 22, 1949

Iran—International Tinderbox 3
Will You Finance Freedom's Destruction? 9
Mexico Trends Toward the Modern 13
Ancient and Primitive Homes 17
Purpose of Excommunication Decree 20
Spicy Cooking 21
The Sleep of Death to Be Broken* .. 25
A Missionary in Cuba 27

November 8, 1949

The Pope Purges His Church 3
Duncan Disgraced by Folly 8
Wild Wisdom Outwits Winter 12
Going to Build a Home? 17
Turkey Discards Her Shackles 21
The Rock upon Which the Church Is Built* 25
Catholic Censorship of WBBR Foiled 27

November 22, 1949

Greek Minister of Public Order Receives a Letter 3
Ritual Murder in Africa 9
El Salvador, Land of Volcanoes .. 13
Gospel-Preaching in Caribbean 16
Is Jerusalem a Holy City? 21
"Parents in the Lord"* 25
Eucharistic Congress in Ecuador 27

December 8, 1949

Ku Klux Klan—Symptom of Fear 3
Free Worship in Ireland 9
Water-Walkers of the Deep 13
Priest Leads Mob 16
Christendom's Religions Sow and Reap 17
Meet Brazil's King Coffee 21
Children Witnesses* 25
A New Dominion? 27

December 22, 1949

The Ancient Art of Begging 3
Jehovah's witnesses Not Anti-Catholic 10
"Out of the Mouth of Babes" 12
Spare Parts for Your Body 17
Socialization Through Taxation 21
Bad Conscience Begins* 24
Gold Coast Jig-Saw Puzzle 26

* Articles thus marked appear under the general heading "Thy Word Is Truth"

† The feature "Watching the World" appears at the back of each issue.

Phenomenal Growth!

But How?

In every corner of the globe their numbers are growing by leaps and bounds, and from every corner of the globe comes the query of astonishment, "Why is it that Jehovah's witnesses increase so rapidly?" Of this you can be certain, the consistent and wide-spread growth of this group of Christians is not merely a chance happening. There is a reason, an answer to the oft-heard question.

If you would like to know why Jehovah's witnesses continue to grow in number, whereas church groups complain of increasing apathy on the part of their followers, you should read

The 1950 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses

This enlightening book contains information on the structure of the organization of Jehovah's witnesses and factual reports from 104 lands with respect to their growing work. The president of the Watchtower Society also gives his report on the over-all progress of the work worldwide. The *Yearbook* also contains Bible texts and related comments for each day of the coming year. You may obtain a copy of the 1950 *Yearbook* for only 50c.

The 1950 Calendar is also now available. It pictures Bethel, the world headquarters of the Watchtower Society, in Brooklyn, N. Y. The Scripture text for the year, "Preach the word" (2 Timothy 4: 2), appears at the top, and the Calendar pad, upon which are shown the testimony periods and Scriptural themes for alternate months, is attached on the right. Calendars may be had for 25c, or 5 for $1 if sent to one address.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I have enclosed ☐ 50c for my copy of the 1950 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*; ☐ 25c for the 1950 Calendar; ☐ $1 for 5 calendars.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....